



3071666882

If found, please return to
THE LIBRARY
MAGDALEN COLLEGE
OXFORD OX1 4AU

E. II. 75.4

829.8

BED

ALF

Charles H. Jackson.





300678148.

1974

LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

AMERICAN LIBRARY

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

✓
BEGRÜNDET VON

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

FORTGESETZT UNTER

Augmente *Fellow specialit, college*
MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN
[fah-part] herede partout

VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

VIERTER BAND, ERSTE HÄLFTE

KÖNIG ALFREDS

ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JACOB SCHIPPER

LEIPZIG
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG

1897

König Alfreds Übersetzung

von

Bedas Kirchengeschichte

Herausgegeben von

Jacob Schipper

Erste Hälfte

MIT UNTERSTÜTZUNG DER KAISERLICHEN AKADEMIE DER WISSENSCHAFTEN
IN WIEN



Leipzig
Georg H. Wigand's Verlag
1897

MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY

König Alfreds Übersetzung
von
Bedas Kirchengeschichte

Herausgegeben von
Jacob Schipper

MIT UNTERSTÜTZUNG DER KAISERLICHEN AKADEMIE DER WISSENSCHAFTEN
IN WIEN



Leipzig
Georg H. Wigand's Verlag
1899

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

BEGRÜNDET VON
CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

FORTGESETZT UNTER
MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN
VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

VIERTER BAND

KÖNIG ALFREDS
ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JACOB SCHIPPER

LEIPZIG
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG
1899

Inhaltsverzeichnis.

	Seite
Vorwort	V
Einleitung	XI
A. Die Handschriften	XI
B. Das Verhältniß der Handschriften zu einander	XXIX
C. Zur Geschichte des Textes	XXXV
Text	1—703
Praefatio	1
Liber Primus	7
Liber Secundus	106
Liber Tertius	190
Liber Quartus	334
Liber Quintus	549
Anmerkungen zum Texte	704

VORWORT

Die vorliegende Ausgabe der angelsächsischen Übersetzung der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* des BEDA VENERABILIS beruht auf zwei bisher unedierte, hier in parallelen Columnen gedruckten Handschriften, nämlich dem MS. 279 des *Corpus Christi College* zu Oxford (*O*) und dem MS. 41 des *Corpus Christi College* zu Cambridge (*B*). Die erstere, zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständige Handschrift ist von uns ergänzt worden durch das aus dieser geflossene, früher von WHELOCK (1643) und J. SMITH (1722) ihren Ausgaben zu Grunde gelegte, vollständige MS. Kk. 3. 18 der Universitäts-Bibliothek zu Cambridge (*Ca*), dessen Varianten, mit verhältnismässig wenigen Ausnahmen fast nur aus abweichenden Schreibungen bestehend, unter der ersten Columnne von Beginn des *O*-Textes an (anfangs mit der Bezeichnung *Ca*, von Buch II an ohne Bezeichnung) vollständig angegeben worden sind. Dasselbe gilt für die abweichenden Les- und Schreibarten des durch den Londoner Brand vom Jahre 1731 zum grössten Teil vernichteten, in den erhaltenen Bestandteilen stark beschädigten, daher vielfach lückenhaften, von J. Smith jedoch noch vor der Zerstörung benutzten und für das Lesartenverzeichnis seiner Ausgabe durchgehends berücksichtigten Cottonianischen Manuscripts des Britischen Museums *Otho B XI* (*C*), die theils, soweit die Handschrift erhalten ist, auf Grund unserer eigenen Collation derselben, an den anderen Stellen auf Grund der von J. Smith mitgetheilten Varianten unter der nämlichen ersten Columnne, da MS. *C* den Handschriften *O* und *Ca* näher verwandt ist als den übrigen, verzeichnet sind.

Unter dem die zweite Columnne ausfüllenden Text, demjenigen der Handschrift *B*, der zweiten vollständig erhaltenen unseres Sprachdenkmals, haben wir die abweichenden Les- und Schreibarten der diesem MS. nächstverwandten Handschrift der Bodleianischen Bibliothek zu Oxford *Tanner 10* vollständig wiedergegeben. Es sei schon hier bemerkt, dass wir dies, wenngleich zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständige und auch sonst vielfach lückenhafte, doch aber älteste und, soweit es erhalten ist, beste MS. nur deshalb, weil es von THOMAS MILLER bereits in den Publikationen der *Early English Text Society*, London 1890, ediert worden ist, nicht nochmals abgedruckt haben. Da diese verdienstliche Ausgabe allen Forschern leicht zugänglich ist, da ferner auch die auf *MS. Ca* beruhenden Ausgaben von Whelock und Smith noch immer nicht zu den Seltenheiten gehören, so schien es uns zweckmässiger zu sein, anstatt eines der beiden von diesen Forschern herausgegebenen MSS. nochmals zu veröffentlichen, die beiden von uns gewählten, bisher noch unedirten Texte mitzuteilen. Wir sahen uns hierzu umsomehr veranlasst, als die Handschrift *O* dem *MS. T* an Wert nur wenig nachsteht und die Handschrift *B*, obwohl vielfach fehlerhaft und nachlässig in der Fassung, doch durch die freiere, manchmal umschreibende oder erklärende Behandlung ihrer Vorlage ein interessantes Beispiel gewährt von der Umwandlung, die auch derartige, durch Entstehung und nationale Bedeutung ehrwürdige Schriftdenkmäler, teils unter dem Einfluss zufälliger Umstände, teils den allmählichen Veränderungen der Sprache sich fügend, durchmachten. Die Bedeutung dieser Handschrift liegt daher, obwohl auch sie nicht selten wertvolle Lesarten darbietet, hauptsächlich in ihren sprachlichen, bezw. syntaktischen Eigentümlichkeiten.

Aus den obigen Bemerkungen wie aus der ganzen Anlage unserer Ausgabe geht schon zur Genüge hervor, dass wir keinen kritischen Text herzustellen beabsichtigten, sondern uns lediglich bemüht haben, das gesammte handschriftliche Material eines der wichtigsten Denkmäler angelsächsischer Prosa der Benutzung der Gelehrten für grammatische und lexikographische Forschungen zugänglich zu machen. Dabei haben wir allerdings, die Arbeiten unserer Vorgänger mit Dank und Anerkennung uns zu nutze machend, den mit der von Whelock und Smith veröffentlichten Handschrift *Ca* im Wesentlichen übereinstimmenden *O*-Text,

Die ältere der beiden von uns gedruckten Fassungen, durch Aufnahme der vorzuziehenden Lesarten aus *MS. T* oder anderen MSS., wie dies in vielen Fällen schon Smith in umsichtiger Weise gethan hat, mit der von uns mit Ausschluss der unübersetzt gebliebenen Stellen unten auf den Seiten nach der neuesten, von C. PLUMMER (Oxonii, *E Typographico Clarendoniano MDCCCXCVI 2 tom.*) besorgten Ausgabe mitgetheilten lateinischen Vorlage in möglichste Übereinstimmung zu bringen gesucht.

An den *B*-Text jedoch haben wir nur insofern die bessernde Hand anlegen zu sollen geglaubt, als es manchmal nötig war, die durch Flüchtigkeit des Schreibers entstandenen zahlreichen kleineren, meist nur einzelne Wörter oder eine bis zwei Zeilen umfassenden Lücken des Textes aus *MS. T* mit entsprechender Anpassung der Schreibung desselben an unsere Handschrift zu ergänzen, verschiedene aus ähnlichem Anlass entstandene Wiederholungen einzelner Wörter und Wendungen zu beseitigen und sonstige auf offenbaren Missverständnissen beruhende Fehler — selbstverständlich mit genauer Angabe der handschriftlichen Fassung unter den Lesarten — zu beseitigen. In allen denjenigen Fällen aber, in denen der *B*-Text in der vorliegenden Gestalt überhaupt noch einen Sinn gab, der Schreiber desselben ihn also mit Bewusstsein so hingeschrieben haben konnte, haben wir ihn unangetastet gelassen.

Der grosse Umfang, den unsere Ausgabe durch vollständige Mittheilung aller Varianten der sämtlichen Manuscripte sowie des lateinischen Textes erlangt hat, zwingt uns, unsere zugleich mit dem im nächsten Sommer erscheinenden zweiten Teil des Werkes zu veröffentlichen einleitenden Ausführungen und die Anmerkungen zu unseren Texten auf das Notwendigste zu beschränken, die ursprünglich geplante Beigabe eines Wörterbuches aber gänzlich beiseite zu lassen. Ein vollständiges Wörterverzeichnis würde den Umfang dieser Ausgabe um etwa die Hälfte vergrössert, ihr Erscheinen aber um einige weitere Jahre verzögert haben. Ein unvollständiges Glossar dagegen würde nach unserem Dafürhalten jedem späteren lexikographischen Bearbeiter dieses Denkmals die eigene Mühe nicht erspart oder vermindert haben, daher überflüssig gewesen sein.

Um das ohnehin schon einen grossen Raum einnehmende Lesartenverzeichnis nicht noch mehr anschwellen zu lassen, sind die ab-

weichenden Schreibungen öfters wiederkehrender Wörter nicht stets aufs neue angeführt, sondern es ist in solchen Fällen innerhalb der letzten, bisweilen auch der vorletzten, von eins bis hundert reichenden Zahlenreihe durch Wiederholung früherer, zur Bezeichnung abweichender Schreibungen (seltener auch abweichender Lesarten) dienender Zahlen zurückverwiesen worden. Die eingeklammerten Buchstaben zu Anfang eines Kapitels bezeichnen den für eine Initiale im Manuscript leer gelassenen Raum. Die unter den Lesarten öfters vorkommenden eingeklammerten Buchstaben bedeuten die in den Handschriften über den Zeilen stehenden Korrekturen. Wenn fehlende Buchstaben durch eingeklammerte Punkte, wie [:], [::], [:::] etc. bezeichnet sind, so werden dadurch Rasuren und die Grösse derselben angedeutet. Die Schreibung von δ und ρ richtet sich in den Texten und in dem Lesartenverzeichnis von *T* (zweite Spalte) genau nach den Handschriften, betreffs der Lesarten des *MS. Ca* jedoch nach der in dieser Hinsicht leider unzuverlässigen Ausgabe von Smith (der in der Regel δ gedruckt hat, wo in der Handschrift ρ steht, und umgekehrt), desgleichen betreffs der aus den *Variae Lectiones* von Smith geschöpften Lesarten der seitdem verloren gegangenen Teile von *MS. C*, welche Handschrift im Übrigen aber, ebenso wie die anderen MSS. (*O* und *B* sogar zweimal) von uns kollationiert worden ist. Die Accente sind in den beiden fortlaufenden Texten diejenigen der betreffenden Handschriften. Doch musste, da *MS. T* in der Miller'schen Ausgabe ja auch in dieser Hinsicht in genauer Wiedergabe vorliegt, mit Rücksicht auf die einzuhaltenden Grenzen des Lesartenverzeichnisses darauf verzichtet werden, jede auf die Accentuierung bezügliche Abweichung der übrigen Handschriften wiederzugeben.

Schliesslich sei es mir gestattet, hier mit innigem Danke aller derjenigen Männer zu gedenken, die mich bei dieser mühsamen Arbeit mit Rat und That unterstützt haben. Namentlich bin ich den verehrlichen Verwaltungen der oben genannten öffentlichen und *College*-Bibliotheken, denen die von mir benutzten Handschriften angehören, für das mir stets bewiesene, öfters über die Bestimmungen der Bibliotheksordnung hinaus ausgedehnte freundliche Entgegenkommen bei der Benutzung der Handschriften zum grössten Dank verpflichtet, und zwar nicht minder, da meine erste Beschäftigung mit diesem Sprachdenkmal ja schon länger als fünfundzwanzig Jahre zurückdatiert, verschiedenen

längst verstorbenen, aber unvergessenen Männern, den trefflichen Gelehrten COXE, BRADSHAW, S. S. LEWIS, Prof. ROBERTSON SMITH, wie den nicht minder zuvorkommenden und hilfsbereiten gegenwärtigen Leitern jener Anstalten.

Grossen Dank schulde ich ferner auch der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien, die durch ihre bereitwillige Unterstützung die lange verzögerte Herausgabe dieses Werkes endlich ermöglicht hat.

WIEN, im Nov. 1897

J. SCHIPPER

EINLEITUNG.

A. DIE HANDSCHRIFTEN.

Wie schon in dem Vorworte zu unserer Ausgabe erwähnt worden ist, sind fünf Handschriften der angelsächsischen Uebersetzung der *Historia ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* vorhanden, von denen aber nur zwei, nämlich *B* und *Ca*, vollständig erhalten, zwei andere, *T* und *O*, zu Anfang und zu Ende (die erstere auch mehrfach im Innern) unvollständig sind, während die fünfte, *C*, die noch von J. SMITH für seine Ausgabe (1722), der er sie leider nicht zugrunde legte, zur Vergleichung mit dem *Ca*-Text vollständig benutzt werden konnte, seit dem Londoner Brande vom Jahre 1731, wodurch sie zum grössten Teile vernichtet wurde, nur noch in Bruchstücken erhalten ist.

Ausser diesen fünf Handschriften, die sämtlich, obwohl ungleich an Alter, doch erst geraume Zeit nach dem Tode König Alfreds entstanden sind, liegen in dem *Cod. Cotton.* des Britischen Museums *Domitian* A. IX. noch, wie ZUPITZA (Haupts Z. f. d. A. XXX, 185 ff., 1886) nachgewiesen hat, drei kurze, „von einer Hand aus dem Anfange des X. Jahrhunderts geschriebene Sätze“ aus ALFRED'S Beda vor, die als Reste eines älteren Manuscripts dieses Prosadenkmals anzusehen sind. Leider sind diese Bruchstücke so gering an Umfang, dass sie für die Herstellung des Textes nicht in Betracht kommen und für die Entstehung desselben u. E., trotz einiger in ihnen vorkommenden eigentümlichen Sprachformen (vgl. MILLER, *Introd.* XX, XXI), keine Beweiskraft beanspruchen können. Wir haben sie in den Anmerkungen zu den betreffenden Stellen (Buch I, Z. 1320—1328, Buch II, Z. 374—389 und Buch IV, Z. 1045—1065)

nach dem von ZUPITZA a. a. O. gedruckten, von uns nochmals mit der Handschrift verglichenen Texte vollständig mitgeteilt.

Bezüglich der oben genannten fünf Handschriften des angelsächsischen Beda-Textes lassen wir hier nun zunächst die nachstehenden Bemerkungen folgen, wobei wir uns zum Teil an MILLERS Angaben anschliessen, zum Teil unsere eigenen, bereits viel früher gemachten, seitdem mehrmals nachgeprüften Beobachtungen mitteilen.

Die Pergament-Handschrift **O** = MS. 279 des *Corpus Christi College* zu Oxford, die Haupthandschrift unserer Ausgabe, besteht aus 161 Blättern, die nach MILLER $10\frac{1}{6}$ Zoll hoch und $6\frac{1}{2}$ Zoll breit sind. Das MS. ist zusammengebunden in einem soliden Ledereinbande mit einem dem XIV. Jahrhundert angehörigen lateinischen MS. der *Historia ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, welches voransteht, und dessen mit dem ags. MS. an Grösse übereinstimmende, also gleichmässig beschnittene Blätter nach der Angabe von PLUMMER, *Introduction* zu seiner Beda-Ausgabe S. CVII, 25.70 Centimeter hoch und 15.50 Centimeter breit sind.

Das zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständige angelsächsische Manuscript beginnt mit dem Worte ealand in Buch I, Kap. XXV, S. 51, Z. 1120 unserer Ausgabe und endet mit æt nyhstan im Buch V, Kap. XIX, S. 668, Z. 2739 daselbst.

Im Uebrigen ist die Handschrift vollständig, aber sie wurde abgeschrieben von einer Vorlage, in der einige, mutmasslich 3 Blätter fehlten; denn der Text bricht ab in *O* (und ebenso in *Ca*) in Buch II, Kap. V mit onfenzon, S. 133, Z. 630 unserer Ausgabe, und beginnt wieder in Buch II, Kap. VII mit fra his sylfes, S. 140, Z. 764 daselbst.

Das Manuscript stammt vermutlich aus dem Ende des X. oder Anfange des XI. Jahrhunderts und ist in einer schönen, deutlichen Hand, nach unserer Ueberzeugung von einem einzigen Schreiber, geschrieben.

TH. MILLER sagt zwar (*Introd.* p. XVIII) von dieser Handschrift: „*O exhibits a great variety of hands. The writing changes at times more than once in a page, even abruptly in the middle of a word, e. g. on 43^a the syllable wor is written in one, ulde in another hand. The general character of the writing is firm and fine, with letters*

taller than those of T. Occasionally it is very elegant and skilful. Again it falls off and the strokes are weaker and more rounded; this is notably the case towards the end.“ Nach unserer Ansicht rühren diese kaum bemerkbaren Unterschiede zumeist von den verschiedenen Federn her, die der Schreiber gebrauchte, wie es denn auch an sich wahrscheinlicher ist, dass er, ungeduldig über eine abgenutzte Feder, ein in der Mitte abgebrochenes Wort sofort mit einer neuen Feder zu Ende schrieb, als dass der oder vielmehr die Schreiber öfters inmitten eines Wortes den Text abgebrochen und die Fortsetzung einem Anderen überlassen haben sollten.

Das Manuscript ist später von einer anderen Hand wieder durchkorrigiert worden, wovon die vielen Rasuren und die in der Regel (nicht immer) von abweichender Hand übergeschriebenen Buchstaben, Silben, vereinzelt auch Wörter zeugen. In manchen Fällen ist ein ursprüngliches e durch ein y ersetzt worden, z. B. nyd für ned, yrfe für erfe, ætycan für ætecan, woraus MILLER schliessen zu können glaubt, dass eine ursprünglich englische Vorlage von einem süd-englischen Korrektor seinem Dialekt angepasst worden sei, obwohl die Korrekturen, die allerdings grösstenteils von dem Schreiber von *Ca* bei Anfertigung seiner Copie von *O* berücksichtigt wurden, wie MILLER mit Recht bemerkt, keineswegs alle aus derselben Zeit stammen.

Die Schrift in *O* ist zwar an gewissen Stellen sorgfältiger, so Fol. 1—11a, 12b—69a, 70a—80b, an anderen Stellen weniger sorgfältig, z. B. 11b, 12a, 69b, 143a, 147a; auf einigen Seiten sind die Buchstaben etwas grösser (vgl. 81a und 81b), auf einigen stärker, auf anderen feiner (vgl. 97b und 99a); der Charakter der Schrift bleibt aber im wesentlichen stets derselbe. Allenfalls könnte für Fol. 120a, b ein anderer Schreiber angenommen werden, doch beruht das etwas veränderte Aussehen der Schrift auch an solchen Stellen u. E. nur auf der Verschiedenheit des Pergaments und der Feder sowie auf der Frische oder Ermüdung des Schreibers, um so mehr, als überall die bei thatsächlich verschiedenen Schreibern doch sonst stets vorkommenden auffallenderen dialektischen Abweichungen in der Schreibung der Wörter fehlen.

Uebrigens würde der Schreiber von *O* auch einem Korrektor seines eigenen Volksstammes oder Gaues Anlass genug zu Korrekturen geboten

haben, denn trotz seiner schönen Handschrift war sein Wissen kein grosses, wie aus manchen von ihm vorgenommenen fehlerhaften Wortverbindungen oder der Schreibung *habead* (S. 90, Z. 2019; unter den Lesarten nicht verzeichnet) in einem lateinischen Citat hervorgeht. Beachtenswert ist, dass ein ursprüngliches e öfters von dem Korrektor durch eine vorn an den unteren Teil des Buchstabens angehängte Schleife in ein æ verwandelt worden ist. Dass dies Zeichen wirklich ein æ bedeutet und nicht ein e (offenes e), wie MILLER annimmt, wird dadurch deutlich dargethan, dass im Buch IV, Z. 1185 unserer Ausgabe das Wort *mynster* auf diese Weise und durch Rasur der ersten Silbe in *stær* umgewandelt worden ist.

Abkürzungen sind in dieser Handschrift selten und nur die allergewöhnlichsten kommen vor, wie þ = þæt, cŵ = cŵæð, hi = him, neṣṣ = nesse, J = and etc. Eine feste Regel in Betreff des þ und ð ist, wie aus unserem dem MS. in dieser Hinsicht genau sich anschliessenden Text ersichtlich ist, nicht befolgt worden, doch steht in der Regel þ im Anlaut eines Wortes, ð im Inlaut und im Auslaut, obwohl man gelegentlich auf einer und derselben Seite dasselbe Wort bald nacheinander in beiderlei Schreibung, mit þ oder ð, antreffen kann.

Grosse Buchstaben begegnen nur selten; namentlich kommen sie vor als Anfänge von Kapiteln. Eigennamen und Benennungen für Gott oder Christus, die wir in unserem Texte, englischem Brauche folgend, mit grossen Anfangsbuchstaben versehen haben, sind in der Handschrift stets klein geschrieben. Auch nach einem Satzende, gewöhnlich durch einen einfachen Punkt bezeichnet, steht in der Regel ein kleiner Anfangsbuchstabe, wenn nicht ein Absatz eintritt, dem das schief liegende Zeichen j vorangeht, oder ein neues Kapitel beginnt.

Accente sind in der Handschrift nicht gerade zahlreich. Auf manchen Seiten fehlen sie fast ganz, auf anderen scheinen sie von späterer Hand nachgetragen zu sein, wie die abweichende Farbe der Tinte vermuten lässt. Meistens stehen sie als Längenzeichen über Vocalen, in manchen anderen Fällen aber dienen sie als Betonungszeichen, so z. B. *éuticen*, *nestórium*, *justiniánes*, *ándfengra*, *ínlicum* etc. Oefters auch ist nicht mit Bestimmtheit zu sagen, welchem von beiden Zwecken das Accentzeichen dienen soll.

Die Kapitelanfänge sind in *O* durch einen braunroten grossen Anfangsbuchstaben angedeutet.

Zu Anfang des Manuscripts fand sich vermutlich die Ueberschrift: *Incipit historie ecclesiastice gentis anglorum liber primus*. Denn wenn die entsprechende Ueberschrift auch zu Anfang des zweiten Buches fehlt, welches nur, wie ein neues Kapitel, mit einem braunroten Anfangsbuchstaben beginnt, und wenn sie ebenso vor Buch III ausgelassen ist, so steht sie doch nach den an Buch III sich anschliessenden, durch rote Ueberschriften gekennzeichneten *Interrogationes* und *Responsiones* vor Buch IV (Fol. 72a, Mitte): *Incipit ecclesiastice historia gentis anglor. liber quartus*, und vor Buch V auf Fol. 130a, die zwei letzten Zeilen in grossen roten Buchstaben ausfüllend, in gleicher Weise: *Incipit ecclesiastice historie gentis anglorum liber quintus*.

Die Handschrift *C* = *MS. Cotton*, *Otho B. XI* des Britischen Museums in London, war, als sie noch vollständig erhalten war, jedenfalls eine der besten Handschriften unseres Denkmals. Sie gehört dem Ausgange des zehnten Jahrhunderts an und bestand ursprünglich aus 231 Blättern. WANLEY, der in seinem Katalog S. 219 eine genauere Beschreibung von dem MS. gegeben hat, sagt darüber: *Otho Bd. XI. Codex memb. in fol. min. ex duobus simul compactis constans, in quo continetur, I. Pag. 1. Bædæ Ven. Historia Ecclesiastica gentis Anglorum, Saxonice versa per Alfredum Regem. Exemplum Antiquum primitus Eccles. B. Mariæ de Suwika. II. Pag. 231 Chronicon Saxonium a Julio Cesare, usque ad Ann. Dom. 1001 inclusive, etc. etc.* „Suwika“ ist wahrscheinlich die Priorei Southwyke in Hantshire. Bischofslisten, sagt MILLER, lassen erkennen, dass das MS. entweder im Süden Englands entstand oder längere Zeit dort aufbewahrt wurde. Jetzt sind von der Handschrift nur noch 53 Blätter erhalten, von denen 38 der *Hist. eccles.* angehören, die übrigen der angelsächsischen Chronik etc. Die Blätter sind, da sie zum Teil durch das Feuer eingeschrumpft sind, von ungleicher Grösse. In der Regel sind sie 6 $\frac{1}{2}$, vereinzelt 7 Zoll hoch und 5 bis 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ Zoll breit.

Die zum Teil durch das Feuer sehr beschädigten Blätter sind in vortrefflicher Weise, ähnlich wie manche Blätter der freilich viel besser erhaltenen Beowulf-Handschrift, fast immer an der richtigen

Stelle in den Band eingefügt worden. Die folgenden Stellen sind von dieser Handschrift jetzt noch erhalten:

- fol. 1a: Buch III, Kap. 7; Sm[ith] 529, 15; Sch[ipper] S. 213, Z. 538, þær wæs se halgæsta — Sm. 529, 40; Sch. 214, Z. 583 heræfter.
- fol. 1b: Sm. 529, 41 (recte 36), Sch. 215, Z. 585 Cenwalh — Sm. 530, 14; Sch. 216, Z. 632 gebohte. Dies erste Blatt ist leserlich; nur ein kleines Stück der rechten unteren Ecke ist abgeschnitten.
- fol. 2a: Buch III, Kap. 10; Sm. 534. 31; Sch. 234, Z. 1035 druncene — Sm. 534, 36; Sch. 234, Z. 1049 awunede. Einige unvollständige Zeilen sind hier nur vorhanden und noch leserlich. Das Uebrige des Blattes ist wertlos, da es nur aus einem schmalen Streifen besteht, auf dem die Buchstaben kaum sichtbar sind. So verhält es sich auch mit
- fol. 2b: Buch III, Kap. 11; Sm. 535, 17; Sch. 236, 1088 (lies *C* statt *O*) mynster — Sm. 535, 23, Sch. 237, 1102 wundres.
- fol. 3a: Buch III, Kap. 22; Sm. 552, 5; Sch. 290, 2332 awurpon — Sm. 552, 25; Sch. 292, 2377 tospræc.
- fol. 3b: Buch III, Kap. 21; Sm. 551, 23; Sch. 288, 2275 myrena — Ende des Kap. und erste Zeile von Kap. 22; Sm. 552, 5; Sch. 290, 2330 geleafan. Dies Blatt ist also in umgekehrter Ordnung dem Bande eingefügt worden. Es besteht aus einem grösseren Stück als fol. 2, da es noch die ganze Länge des ursprünglichen Blattes hat; aber es ist in der Mitte und an den Seiten sehr beschädigt und zum Teil von so dunkler Farbe, dass es sehr schwer leserlich ist.
- fol. 4a—5b (vollständig): Buch III, Kap. 24; Sm. 556, 25; Sch. 308, 2766, Mercna — Kap. 25; Sm. 558, 17; Sch. 317, 2964, Colmane.
- fol. 6a—6b (vollständig): Buch III, Kap. 28; Sm. 560, 23; Sch. 325, 3162 gytæ — Kap. 29; Sm. 561, 25; Sch. 329, 3267, scolde.
- fol. 7a—12b: Buch IV, Kap. 11; Sm. 579, 25; Sch. 405, 1652 cumende — Kap. 17; Sm. 585, 35; Sch. 432, 3176, gelyfað.
- Zu den Blättern 7—12 ist noch Folgendes zu bemerken: Seite 8a ist nur zum Teil leserlich, nicht gut von Sm. 580, 39; Sch. 411,

1791 Ða wæs — Sm. 581, 4; Sch. 411, 1806 forhergod wegen einiger Flecken und Löcher in dem Blatt; auch der letztere Teil von S. 8b ist aus demselben Grunde nur schwer leserlich.

Von fol. 9 ist die rechte obere Ecke abgeschnitten; die erste Seite ist auch sonst nicht immer leserlich.

Folio 10 hat nur einige Wurmstiche, ist aber sonst gut leserlich.

Folio 11 ist sehr beschädigt; auch sind die Buchstaben wegen der schwarzen Färbung des Pergaments schwer leserlich.

Mit Folio 12 verhält es sich ähnlich; namentlich die zweite Seite des Blattes ist wegen ihrer dunklen Färbung gleichfalls schwer leserlich.

fol. 13a, b fehlt hinsichtlich des oberen Teils des Blattes; es besteht nur noch aus einem kleinen Stück. Die erste vollständige Zeile von fol. 13a beginnt mit den Worten aus Buch IV, Kap. 23; Sm. 593, 7; Sch. 464, 3910: Ða heo þa Hilde. Das Bruchstück auf dieser Seite reicht bis Sm. 593, 11; Sch. 465, 3021 drihtne. Die erste vollständige Zeile von fol. 13b beginnt mit den Worten aus dem nämlichen Kapitel Sm. 593, 24; Sch. 466, 3051 micelre tide. Das Bruchstück auf dieser Seite reicht bis Sm. 593, 30; Sch. 467, 3066 snytro.

fol. 14a, b: Von diesem Blatte ist gleichfalls nur ein kleines, stark beschädigtes Stück erhalten.

fol. 14a enthält die letzten drei Zeilen von Buch IV, Kap. 23, Sm. 596, 24; Sch. 480, 3368, foresegen an, aber selbst diese kaum leserlich. Von dem folgenden Kapitel sind nur die zwei ersten Zeilen bis godcundre erhalten.

fol. 14b beginnt mit Sm. 597, 3; Sch. 482, 3415 [wo]ruldhade. Das letzte Wort einer fast vollständigen Zeile ist: reste Sm. 597, 10; Sch. 483, 3433.

Von fol. 15 an bis zu Ende des Manuscripts ist dies im Ganzen besser erhalten. Das Pergament befindet sich in einem besseren Zustande, weshalb auch die Schrift besser leserlich ist. Einige Blätter sind sogar vortrefflich erhalten.

fol. 15 hat nur die obere linke und die untere rechte Ecke eingebüsst, ist aber sonst vollständig.

fol. 15a enthält Buch IV, Kap. 24; Sm. 597, 25; Sch. 484, 3469, fæste — Sm. 598, 8; Sch. 486, 3519, lareowas.

XVIII

- fol. 15b enthält Buch IV, Kap. 24; Sm. 598, 9; Sch. 486, 3521 leornodon — Sm. 598, 31; Sch. 489, 3576, meahte.
- fol. 16: Die Ecken des oberen Teils und ein kleines Stück der linken Seite fehlen. Der obere Teil ist auch durch einige Wurmlöcher beschädigt.
- fol. 16a enthält Buch IV, Kap. 26; Sm. 602, 36; Sch. 507, 4001, engla lond — Sm. 603, 15; Sch. 509, 4048, ond 8a.
- fol. 16b enthält Buch IV, Kap. 26; Sm. 603, 15; Sch. 509, 4050, mon — Sm. 603, 40; Sch. 512, 4105, bysene.
- fol. 17 ist fast ganz erhalten und leserlich; nur in der linken unteren Ecke ist ein kleines Stück ausgeschnitten worden.
- fol. 17a enthält Buch IV, Kap. 27, Sm. 603, 41; Sch. 512, 4107 from — Sm. 604, 19; Sch. 514, 4162, cuðberhte.
- fol. 17b enthält Sm. 604, 19; Sch. 514, 4162, swa — Sm. 604, 39; Sch. 517, 4214, 3e mid his.
- fol. 18—22 sind vollständig.
- fol. 18a, b enthalten den Text von Buch IV, Kap. 27; Sm. 604, 39; Sch. 517, 4214, seolfes — Kap. 28; Sm. 606, 5; Sch. 522, 4328 under Jw.
- fol. 19—22 enthalten den Text von Buch IV, Kap. 29, Sm. 608, 71; Sch. 531, 4551 micle Buch V, Kap. 1; Sm. 614, 6; Sch. 553, 77, mod[nesse].
- fol. 23; die äussere untere Ecke, ein ziemliches Stück, fehlt.
- fol. 23a, b enthalten Buch V, Kap. 1; Sm. 614, 6; Sch. 553, 77, [med] nesse — Kap. 2, Sm. 615, 2; Sch. 558, 179 wunian.
- fol. 24; hier fehlt die innere untere Ecke, gleichfalls ein beträchtliches Stück; das Blatt ist auch sonst beschädigt und teilweise unleserlich.
- fol. 24a, b enthält Buch V, Kap. 2; Sm. 615, 3; Sch. 558, 180 meahte — Kap. 3, Sm. 615, 36; Sch. 562, 269 byscep.
- fol. 25—27 sind vollständig und leserlich. Sie enthalten den Text von Buch V, Kap. 4; Sm. 617, 6; Sch. 567, 394 feowertig — Kap. 5, Sm. 620, 14; Sch. 581, 719, blet[sunge].
- fol. 28—29 sind vollständig und enthalten in meist leserlicher Schrift den Text von Buch V, Kap. 8; Sm. 621, 20; Sch. 586, 832, Anfang des Kapitels Ða wæs — Kap. 9; Sm. 623, 26; Sch. 596, 1050 monig 3ear.

- fol. 30 enthält den Text von Kap. XIII, Sm. 632, 13; Sch. 635, 1950; hreowe — Sm. 633, 19; Sch. 640, 2060, swelte ic. Darauf wieder eine längere Lücke im Text.
- fol. 31 ist stark beschädigt. Der obere Teil des Blattes fehlt und das Vorhandene ist grösstenteils schwer zu entziffern oder ganz unleserlich. Das Blatt enthält den Text von Buch V, Kap. 21, Sm. 624, 25; Sch. 676, 2943, cyning — Sm. 643, 21; Sch. 679, 3030, wille. Darauf wieder eine grössere Lücke im Text.
- fol. 32—36 sind vollständig und leserlich. Sie enthalten den Text von Buch V, Kap. 22, Sm. 644, 22; Sch. 683, 3125, riht gelyfede, — Ende des Werkes.

Mit fol. 35a beginnt aber eine andere Hand, die bis zum Schluss des Textes reicht und in der auch der zur angelsächsischen Chronik gehörige folgende Teil des Manuscripts geschrieben ist.

Abkürzungen begegnen in diesem MS. ebenfalls nur selten und dann auch nur die allergebräuchlichsten. Accente sind gleichfalls nur in spärlicher Weise gesetzt worden, darunter nur einige in ungewöhnlicher Verwendung, wie *regollicūm*, *ôn*, *môn*, *cômpade*. Beachtenswert ist das häufige Vorkommen des hinsichtlich des oberen Teils liegenden *y* (= *ſ*), welches auch in der fünften Hand von MS. *T* öfters, sowie an einigen Stellen von *O* gelegentlich, begegnet.

Die Handschrift *Ca* = *Kk. 3, 18* der Universitätsbibliothek zu Cambridge, die von den beiden älteren Editoren unseres Textes, WHELOCK und J. SMITH, zur Basis desselben gemacht wurde, ist von der neueren Forschung — ZUPITZA hat es zuerst ausgesprochen in der zweiten Auflage seines Alt- und mittelenglischen Uebungsbuches, Seite IV — als eine blosser Copie von MS. *O*, und zwar nachdem der Korrektor desselben seine Korrekturen, die der Schreiber von *Ca* in seinen Text aufnahm, ausgeführt hatte, erkannt worden. *Ca* stimmt in allen durch „Homoioteloiton“ veranlassten Auslassungen mit *O* überein und bringt keinen Passus, der sich nicht auch in *O* findet. Die Rasuren, Korrekturen und am Rande in *O* hinzugefügten Wörter sind in *Ca* in richtiger Ausführung und Anordnung copiert worden. Nur vereinzelt hat *Ca* Aenderungen hinsichtlich des Gebrauches oder der Stellung einzelner Wörter im Verhältnis zu *O* vorgenommen und noch seltener Korrekturen in *O* unberücksichtigt gelassen, die dann

späteren Ursprungs zu sein scheinen. Häufiger kommen unbeabsichtigte oder auch wohl gelegentlich absichtliche kürzere Auslassungen einzelner, für den Zusammenhang nicht durchaus notwendiger Wörter des O-Textes in *Ca* vor. Aus all diesem geht hervor, dass *Ca* nur eine Copie von *O* ist.

Die Handschrift *Ca* hat aber, wie bereits bemerkt, den Vorzug, eine der beiden vollständig erhaltenen Handschriften zu sein. Sie ist von einer einzigen Hand sehr sorgfältig geschrieben, später, vielleicht von dem nämlichen Schreiber, nochmals durchgesehen und mit Korrekturen versehen worden, so dass sie wenig Auslassungen (abgesehen von der mit *O* gemeinsamen, früher erwähnten grösseren Lücke) und Fehler enthält. Diesen beiden Umständen, der anscheinenden Vollständigkeit und verhältnismässigen Korrektheit, verdankte sie jedenfalls die ihr von WHELOCK und SMITH zuteil gewordene Bevorzugung trotz ihrer späteren Abfassungszeit. WANLEY bezeichnet das MS. als *circa conquisitionem Angliae eleganter scriptus*.

MILLER möchte die Entstehung der Handschrift noch etwas später, in die zweite Hälfte des elften Jahrhunderts, verlegen, giebt aber keine Gründe an, die ihn veranlassen, von der Annahme WANLEY's abzuweichen.

Das MS. in Klein-fol. (die Blätter sind nach MILLER $12\frac{5}{8}$ Zoll hoch und $8\frac{3}{4}$ Zoll breit nach BRADSHAW'S mitgeteilter Angabe $11\frac{5}{8}$ zu 9 inches) besteht aus 97 Blättern und endigt auf der 193. Seite. *Ca* ist das einzige MS., welches Seiten-Ueberschriften (*Liber Primus* etc.) hat und die Numerierung der Kapitel durchführt, die aber im ersten Buche geändert worden ist, um sie mit dem lateinischen Text in Uebereinstimmung zu bringen. Wir haben uns in dieser Hinsicht an die von SMITH durchgeführte, dem lateinischen Text entsprechende Kapiteileinteilung angeschlossen. SMITH hat diese Handschrift im Ganzen sehr korrekt gedruckt, wenn auch einzelne Ungenauigkeiten vorkommen. Namentlich findet sich in seiner Ausgabe, wie bereits in der Vorrede bemerkt, in der Regel *p* gesetzt, wo in der Handschrift *ð* steht, und *ð*, wo die Handschrift ein *p* hat, ein Versehen, für welches es schwer ist, eine Erklärung zu finden. Die wahrscheinlichste Erklärung dafür scheint mir noch die zu sein, dass von GEORGE SMITH, dem Sohn des eigentlichen Herausgebers

JOHN SMITH, Canonicus von Durham, als er sich veranlasst sah, nach dem Tode seines Vaters im Jahre 1715 als 22jähriger Jüngling die Vollendung des damals erst kaum zum vierten Teil gedruckten Werkes zu übernehmen, für den noch ungedruckten angelsächsischen Text bezüglich der Verwendung von þ und ð dem Drucker die Weisung gegeben wurde, dem gewöhnlichen Brauche der Handschrift entsprechend, im Anlaut der Wörter þ, im In- und Auslaut ð zu setzen, welche Weisung dann missverstanden und gerade umgekehrt zur Ausführung gebracht wurde. Möglich wäre es auch, dass GEORGE SMITH, einer auf die Verwendung von þ und ð in der Handschrift bezüglichen Aeusserung seines Vaters sich dunkel erinnernd, selber den Irrtum veranlasst habe. Schwerlich wenigstens ist anzunehmen, dass er den Druck des angelsächsischen Textes mit dem diesem zugrunde gelegten Manuscript verglichen hat.

Auch hinsichtlich der Accente, die übrigens zu Anfang der Handschrift nur selten, später zahlreicher, zumeist in der üblichen Verwendung als Dehnungszeichen über langen Vocalen vorkommen, stimmt SMITH's Druck, der sie meistens unberücksichtigt lässt, nicht mit dem MS. überein. Die in dem MS. vorkommenden nicht zahlreichen Abkürzungen sind die gewöhnlichen, die zu keinen Missdeutungen Veranlassung geben können.

Zu Anfang des Manuscripts, auf Seite 12—19, begegnen ziemlich oft lateinische Glossen über den angelsächsischen Wörtern; auf Seite 1—3 und verschiedenen anderen sind sie ausradiert worden, vielleicht, wie der verstorbene Oberbibliotheker der Cambridger Universitäts-Bibliothek H. BRADSHAW meinte, von dem früheren Besitzer der Handschrift, Erzbischof PARKER, der es der Bibliothek schenkte.

Auf der ersten Seite der Handschrift, wie auch auf der letzten (194), befindet sich das mit roter Tinte geschriebene Distychon:

Historicus quondam fecit me Beda latinum,

Alfred rex Saxo transtulit ille pius.

Auf Seite 1 ist Alfred zu Alured geändert worden.

Nach der Praefatio folgt in *Ca* die Genealogie der angelsächsischen Könige, die in MS. *B* fehlt. Dass sie, ebenso wie das obige Distychon, in *O* enthalten war, ist, wenn auch nicht sicher, so doch wahrscheinlich, da *Ca* in allem Uebrigen *O* ziemlich genau folgt.

Die Handschrift *T* = MS. *Tanner 10* der Bodleianischen Bib-

liothek zu Oxford, wird in WANLEY's Katalog aufgeführt als „*Codex membranaceus in fol. minore ff. 138, seculi forsan X exeuntis utrimque mutilus, olim peculium ebbetie de Thorneya*. Das MS. ist zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständig. Es enthält den Text daher nur von Buch I, Kap. 15, Sm. 484, 5, Sch. 43, 939 sume bis Buch V, Kap. 14, Sm. 634, 20; Sch. 644, 2147, unwillsumlice, aber mit mehreren grösseren Lücken. Denn auch aus dem Innern des Manuscripts sind 7 Blätter, vermutlich, da stets die Kapitelanfänge fehlen, der colorierten Initialen wegen herausgerissen worden. Nur zwischen dem ersten und zweiten Blatte ist noch ein kleines Stück davon erhalten.

Das Manuscript besteht jetzt, wie schon WANLEY angiebt, aus 138 Blättern, (die $9\frac{3}{4}$ Zoll hoch und $6\frac{1}{2}$ Zoll breit sind), wobei ein unbeschriebenes Blatt zu Ende des dritten Buches mitgezählt ist. Es ist geschrieben in fünf deutlich von einander zu unterscheidenden Händen, die sich nicht nur durch Verschiedenheit der Buchstaben, sondern auch durch vielfache Abweichungen in der Schreibung der Wörter kenntlich machen. Man sieht an diesem Manuscript recht deutlich, wie sehr die Schreibung der Wörter nicht nur durch provinzielle, sondern auch durch individuelle Eigentümlichkeiten der Schreiber beeinflusst wurde.

Die erste Hand nimmt bei weitem den Hauptteil des Manuscripts ein. Sie reicht von Anfang bis gegen Ende des MS., Seite 200, Sm. 600, 37; Sch. 498, 3799 gewyrhte. Dies ist eine deutliche, gleichmässige Hand, die aber nicht elegant zu nennen ist. Sie neigt mehr zu dem HATTON-MS. der Cura Pastoralis hin und zum MS. C des Beda als zu dem MS. O oder dem Codex Exoniensis. In den kolorierten Majuskeln und Initialen ist eine gewisse Aehnlichkeit mit dem MS. Junius XI. (der sogenannten Cædmon'schen Dichtungen), wo sie jedoch schöner ausgeführt sind. Von S. 171 an ist unterlassen worden, die Majuskeln zu kolorieren und nur die Vorzeichnungen sind vorhanden. In den späteren Händen fehlen manchmal auch diese und der Platz dafür ist offen gelassen.

In dieser ersten Hand finden sich einzelne Beispiele eines mir sonst nirgends bekannten r, bezeichnet nur durch den zweiten, geschweiften Teil ɹ des gewöhnlichen p, wie z. B. zu Ende einer Zeile in *peor pige* = *weorpige* MS. 74, 14 (Sm. 539, 42; Sch. 255, 1420).

Dies *r* kommt vielleicht 10 bis 12 Mal vor, auch in der Mitte eines unabgebrochenen Wortes. In diesem Teile des MS. begegnen vereinzelte lateinische Glossen, so steht auf S. 70 *solet* über *gewunode*, auf S. 71 *ossa* über *banum*, *adhuc* über *gena*.

Die zweite Hand in *T*, welche der ersten ziemlich ähnlich ist, beginnt mit S. 201, Sm. 600, 37; Sch. 498, 3801, swiße und reicht bis S. 203, Zeile 5 (Ende von Kapitel 25, MILLER 26) in Buch IV. Eigentümlichkeiten in der Schreibung der Wörter sind hier *hio*, *ðios*, *friond*. Dann kehrt für diese und die folgende Seite die Haupthand wieder zurück, um mit S. 205 *mynstres* (Sm. 603, 2; Sch. 508, 4018) der dritten Hand zu weichen, welche bis S. 224 (Ende von Buch IV) reicht. Die rundlichen Formen der Buchstaben, welche namentlich im *ð* und in dem fast ausschliesslich hier gebrauchten *ð* (*p* nur in *þæt*, *þæs*, aber auch nicht immer) zutage tritt, macht diese Hand zu einer sehr charakteristischen, von den gewöhnlichen, gradlinigen angelsächsischen Schriftzügen sehr verschiedenen. Sie ist deutlich und gleichmässig, aber kräftig und unelegant. Der Platz für die Majuskeln ist hier überall offen gelassen. Wir finden hier *com* für das sonst gewöhnliche *cwom*, *fram* für das frühere *from*, statt *meahton* *mehton*, Sm. 604, 10, Sch. 513, 4139; Sm. 604, 18; Sch. 514, 4161; man statt *mon*, Sm. 604, 11; Sch. 513, 4141; *mycel* statt *micel* Sm. 604, 19; Sch. 514, 4162 etc.

Die zweite Hand (nach MILLERS Annahme) tritt wieder hervor mit S. 225 (Anfang des V. Buches), reicht aber nur bis zu Zeile 13 von S. 225 (*æðelwald* Sm. 614, 1; Sch. 552, 68). Von den folgenden Worten (*of his*) an tritt wieder die erste Hand hervor, die aber nur bis Ende von Zeile 17 (*gesette beon* Sm. 614, 5; Sch. 553, 78) reicht, worauf der zweite Schreiber die Arbeit wieder fortsetzt von *ða begde* bis Ende der Seite (*medmicel* Sm. 614, 12; Sch. 554, 95). Die ersten zwölf Zeilen von Seite 227 (*fæc* bis Ende des Kapitels) rühren wieder von dem ersten Schreiber her. Die zweite Hälfte von Seite 227 bis Zeile 13 von Seite 229 (*wacian meahte* Sm. 615, 16; Sch. 559, 215) ist wieder von dem zweiten Schreiber geschrieben. Uebrigens ist es MILLERS Annahme, dass auf S. 225—229 des MS. die erste und zweite Hand, die sich ja, wie oben bemerkt, ziemlich ähnlich sind, öfters wechseln; uns ist ein derartiger Wechsel bei der Kollation des MS. nicht aufgefallen.

Eine vierte Hand erscheint auf Seite 229 (swa swa ða) in der Mitte der 13. Zeile, Sm. 615, 16; Sch. 559, 215, und geht zunächst bis Ende von Seite 246, leofan sacerdes, Sm. 622, 29; Sch. 591, 852, wo sie von einer fünften Hand abgelöst wird zu Anfang von Seite 247 (Mid þy), die bis Ende von Seite 257, earmlice Sm. 627, 42; Sch. 616, 1504 reicht, und erstreckt sich dann von Seite 258 bis zu Ende der Handschrift. Sie macht sich zunächst durch die Blässe der Tinte bemerkbar und durch weniger sorgfältige Ausführung der Buchstaben. Einzelne Seiten sind besser geschrieben; überhaupt ist diese Hand die am wenigsten gleichmässige, aber doch überall unverkennbar. Charakteristisch für diese Hand ist das häufige Vorkommen des liegenden y (ȝ) z. B. Seite 238, 26; 240, 11 etc., welche Buchstabenform in der Haupthand gar nicht und in der zweiten einige Male (S. 225, 226) angetroffen wird. Dies Zeichen muss also, ebenso wie das früher erwähnte, fast durchgängig gebrauchte ð in der dritten Hand, als eine Eigentümlichkeit einzelner Schreiber angesehen werden und das Fehlen dieser Zeichen in der Haupthand oder überhaupt in irgend einer angelsächsischen Handschrift ist daher nicht als ein Beweis gegen das Alter derselben anzusehen. Das y ist meistens etwas mehr aufrecht stehend als z. B. das ȝ in MS. C. Zu bemerken für die Orthographie dieser vierten Hand, S. 559, 215 bis S. 591, 952 und S. 616, 1504 bis S. 644, 2148 unserer Ausgabe, ist com 565, 345 und meistens sonst für früheres cwom, hiene 560, 224; 562, 272 etc.; hiere 562, 285; wiorcum 627, 766; diofla 621, 1599, saceard 589, 904. Beachtenswert sind ferner (phonetische?) Schreibungen wie wesseaxna 582, 753; tweltan 584, 780; on für ond begegnet hier öfters. Die Majuskeln, teilweise sehr einfach, wie im Codex Exoniensis, sind hier vorgezeichnet, wie auch in Hand 2, aber nicht koloriert.

Die früher schon erwähnte fünfte, von Seite 247 bis 257 (von S. 591, 952 bis S. 616, 1504 unserer Ausgabe) reichende Hand ist jedenfalls die hässlichste von allen. Besonders charakteristisch sind drei Majuskeln, welche sich dort finden (für eine vierte ist der Platz offen gelassen): ein Greif mit einem Menschenkopf und andere Ungethüme. Als besondere Schreibungen sind hier zu bemerken: deȝ (statt dæg) S. 605, 1250; ðes, ðer 603, 1219; 604, 1227 etc.; ðem 605, 1253; fehlerhaft: cueap = cuæð ib. 592, 969; cyninige 598, 1093; bædod ib.

600, 1140; ciricican 597, 1081; ferner begegnet hier *ec* für *eac* 598, 1012; 599, 1125; *ah* für *ac* 597, 1079; *ætæawde* *ib.* 594, 1008; *betihn* 595, 1039; *codcundre* 596, 1050 etc.

Aus dem Umstande, dass der erste Hauptschreiber von *T*, „der offenbar die Leitung des Ganzen hatte und gelegentlich die anderen Schreiber wieder ablöste“, so wenig geschickte Gehilfen fand, schliesst MILLER vielleicht mit Recht, dass die Handschrift nicht in einem grösseren Kloster geschrieben sein könne. Die Entstehungszeit möchte er noch etwas früher als gegen Ende des zehnten Jahrhunderts, welche Zeit WANLEY annahm, ansetzen, worin wir ihm beizupflichten weniger geneigt sind.

Die Handschrift *B* = MS. No. 41 (früher *S* 2) des *Corpus Christi College* zu Cambridge (eines ursprünglich dem Benedictiner Orden gehörigen *College*, deshalb früher *Benet-College* genannt und daher die Bezeichnung der Handschrift mit *B*) ist eine Pergamenthandschrift von etwas grösserem Folio-Format und besteht, soweit unser Denkmal in Betracht kommt, aus 242 Blättern, die 14 Zoll hoch und 9 Zoll (nach MILLER $8\frac{1}{2}$ Zoll) breit sind. Der Rand ist oben einen, unten zwei Zoll breit, an der Aussenseite etwas mehr als zwei Zoll, an der Innenseite einen halben Zoll oder meistens noch etwas weniger. WANLEY hat in seinem Katalog eine ausgezeichnete Beschreibung dieses dem College gleichfalls von dem Erzbischof PARKER geschenkten Manuscripts geliefert, welches, abgesehen von der darin auf 483 Seiten vollständig, wenn auch mit zahlreichen kleineren, zufälligen Lücken, überlieferten angelsächsischen Uebersetzung von BEDAS Kirchengeschichte, noch verschiedene andere interessante Texte enthält.

Oben auf der ersten Seite finden sich die Worte:

Histor. Bede

*Collegii Corp. Christi Cantabr. sum
incola.*

Auf Seite 483/4 stehen im Anschluss an den Text und von der nämlichen Hand geschrieben die folgenden 10 Verse:

[B]idde ic eac æghwylcne mann
breȝo rices weard þe þas boc ræde
I þa bredu befō fīra aldor
þ̅ ȝefyrðrige ðone writre wynsum cræfte

þe ðas bōc āwrat bam handum twam
 þæt he mōte maneȝa ȝyt mundum synum
 ȝeendīȝan his aldre to willan
 I him þæs ȝeūnne se ðe ah ealles ȝeweald
 rodera waldend þæt he on riht mōte
 oð his daga ende drihten herīȝan. Amen
 ȝeweorþe þæt.

Der Schreiber behauptet also aufs bestimmteste, die Handschrift allein geschrieben zu haben, und zwar seltsamerweise „bam handum twam“. Gleichwohl ist MILLER geneigt, zwei oder vielleicht drei verschiedene Schreiber der Handschrift anzunehmen. Er sagt (S. XVII): *The first page is certainly in a quite different hand. Besides the letters on p. 484 are $\frac{1}{6}$ of an inch in height, while those on p. 1 are only half as large. Again, those on p. 163 are just a little larger than those on p. 1, and the hand is smaller between pp. 107 and 204 (though not continuously) while resembling the larger hand in style. There were then certainly two scribes and perhaps a third. The general hand is fine and bold, rougher at first but improving as the book goes on.*

Wir neigten ursprünglich, bevor wir die oben citierten Verse gelesen hatten, auch zu der Ansicht, dass die Handschrift von zwei oder gar vier verschiedenen Schreibern herrühre und hatten darüber zuerst folgende Angaben niedergeschrieben: Das MS. ist, wie es scheint, von vier verschiedenen Schreibern geschrieben worden. Der erste schrieb bis zu Ende von S. 16 (von einer abweichenden Hand, welche die erste Seite nach MILLER geschrieben haben soll, ist uns nichts aufgefallen) in einer guten, deutlichen Hand. Dann fing der zweite Schreiber an, dessen Handschrift sehr kräftig und unelegant ist. Diese Hand reicht bis S. 107, sechste Zeile von unten. (Spätere, 1875 hinzugefügte Bemerkung: Diese erste und die zweite Hand sind wahrscheinlich ein und dieselbe.) In diesem Teile des Manuscripts begegnen viele Fehler und oftmals sind Stellen, die mit einem Worte beginnen oder enden, welches in einem folgenden Satze wieder vorkommt (homoiooteleuton), ausgelassen worden.

Dieser Irrtum findet sich übrigens in dem ganzen Manuscript manchmal vor. Die dritte Hand, immer hübsch, auf einigen Seiten

sehr schön, ist der ersten ähnlich, vielleicht dieselbe und reicht bis Seite 190, wo eine vierte Hand mitten in der 20. Zeile erscheint, die der zweiten ähnlich ist und bis Ende des Werkes reicht. (Späterer, 1875 geschriebener Zusatz: Das Ganze kann von ein und demselben Schreiber geschrieben sein. Die Verschiedenheiten rühren wohl nur von den verschiedenen Federn her, die er gebrauchte. Bevor er für S. 107 eine neue Feder nahm, versuchte er sie erst auf dem Rande, indem er zwei s hinschrieb.) Diese Ansicht, dass das Ganze von einem einzigen Schreiber herrühre, halten wir nun mit Rücksicht auf dessen eigene Versicherung für die richtige. Soll das „bam handum twam“ bedeuten, dass er abwechselnd die rechte und die linke Hand gebrauchte? Dann würden dadurch die Verschiedenheiten in der Handschrift ja mehr als hinlänglich erklärt sein, und man hätte sich nur darüber zu wundern, dass diese nicht grösser sind. An die vorhin citierten Verse des Schreibers schliesst sich auf Seite 484—489 an eine von einer anderen Hand geschriebene Homilie, die beginnt mit den Worten: MEN ÐI gehirað nu, hu drihten wæs spreccende on þas tid to his zeferum und endet: [heo]foncundan hirusalem þam drihtene sie wuldor and weorðmind in ealra worulde woruld a butan ende. AMEN. Fiat.

Dann folgt, wieder in einer anderen Hand geschrieben:

Hunc librum dat Leofricus eps. eccle. sci Petri Apli in exonia, ubi sedes episcopalis est, ad utilitatem successorum suorum; si quis illum abstulerit inde, subjaceat maledictioni, fiat, fiat, fiat.

Das boc gef leofric b.' into scē petres mynstre on exanceastre, þær se bisceopstol, for [his] sawle alisednysse; and gif hig hwa ut ætþrede, god hine fordo on ðære ecan:::e.

Die nämliche Inschrift findet sich zu Ende von LEOFRICS die Evangelien enthaltendem Manuscript in li 2. 11 in der Universitätsbibliothek zu Cambridge. Ähnliche Inschriften begegnen auch in zwei Handschriften der Bodleianischen Bibliothek (s. WANLEY, S. 81 und 83).

Obwohl die BEDA-Uebersetzung nicht unter denjenigen Büchern erwähnt wird, die im Codex Exoniensis und sonst (s. WANLEY, S. 80) in der Liste der LEOFRIC'schen Bücherschenkungen aufgezählt werden, so darf man aus der Inschrift doch auf die Mitte des 11. Jahrhunderts (*the time of the Conquest* nach MILLER) als Entstehungszeit dieses Manuscriptes schliessen.

Ueber die lateinischen und angelsächsischen Gebete, Zaubersformeln, Homilien, die das Manuscript an verschiedenen Stellen auf dem Rande enthält (auf S. 196—198 den Anfang von Salomon und Saturn von v. 1 bis v. 30^a) und die in verschiedenen jüngeren Händen geschrieben sind, vgl. die Angaben in WANLEY's Katalog. —

Der Cädmonsche Hymnus im Buch IV, Kap. 23 ist uns, ausser in den oben erwähnten angelsächsischen Manuscripten, noch in verschiedenen lateinischen Manuscripten von BEDAS Kirchengeschichte, meistens auf dem Rande neben der betreffenden lateinischen Stelle, erhalten. So steht zunächst auf der letzten Seite in dem alten *Moore-MS.* = *Kk. V. 16* der Universitäts-Bibliothek zu Cambridge in einer von der schönen Hand dieses Manuscriptes abweichenden, viel ungeschickteren, aber dennoch nach PLUMMER II, p. 251 fast gleichzeitigen Hand die bekannte, oft gedruckte, von uns in der Anmerkung zu der betreffenden Stelle wiederholte northumbrische Version. Ferner findet sich der Hymnus in westsächsischer Fassung in *W = MS. 3* der Kathedrale zu Winchester, von uns mitgeteilt in der Anmerkung nach dem Text von PLUMMER II, p. 252, nebst den von ihm dort angegebenen Lesarten der übrigen Handschriften nach seiner Bezeichnung, nämlich

O 1 = MS. Hatton 43, (fol. 129) der Bodleiana zu Oxford, zuerst veröffentlicht von Prof. Dr. A. NAPIER in den *Modern Language Notes*, May 1889, in einer Hand des XI. Jahrhunderts.

O 3 = MS. Laud 243, (fol. 82^b) der Bodleiana, zuerst gedruckt von STEVENSON in den *Church Historians of England*, London 1853, in einer Hand des XII. Jahrhunderts. Das Gedicht steht hier auf einem hervorstehenden, eingefalteten Teil des ursprünglich breiteren, später beschnittenen Blattes (wie vermutlich alle übrigen Blätter des Manuscripts) in 9¹/₅ kurzen Zeilen.

O 14 = MS. 31 des *Lincoln College* zu Oxford in einer Hand des XII. oder XIII. Jahrhunderts.

O 17 = MS. 105 des *Magdalen College* zu Oxford in einer Hand des XII. Jahrhunderts.

Ausserdem befand sich der Hymnus, obwohl PLUMMER dies nicht angiebt, in der Handschrift, die er bezeichnet als

O 2 = *MS. 163* der Bodleiana, geschrieben nach ihm etwa um 1100. Das Gedicht stand dort auf dem Rande von fol. 152^b in 16 kurzen Zeilen zu je 15 bis 16 Buchstaben, die aber zum grössten Teil ausradiert und auch durch Beschneiden des ursprünglich breiteren Blattes verschwunden sind. Diese Fassung beginnt mit *nu we sceolan*, liest *weorc* oder *wurc* (nur das *c* deutlich) und *zewile* (? nur *ile* sichtbar) in v. 3, *eorðe* in v. 5 wie *T*, *O*, *Ca*, *tida* in v. 8, *firum on foldan* in v. 9 und schliesst mit *halig scyppend*.

Die von WHELOCK citierten Varianten eines Manuscriptes *T* sind, wie MILLER S. XXII angiebt, mit denjenigen dieses Manuscripts (*O 2*) identisch.

B. DAS VERHÄLTNIS DER HANDSCHRIFTEN ZU EINANDER.

Das Verhältniss der fünf angelsächsischen Handschriften zu einander, die sich in zwei Gruppen, nämlich *T*, *B* und *C O Ca* sondern, ist, wie schon in der Vorrede bemerkt worden ist, bereits von J. SMITH erkannt worden.

Ein Ergebnis der neueren Forschung aber ist die Erkenntnis, dass diese fünf Handschriften trotz ihrer Verschiedenheiten doch auf ein gemeinsames Original zurückgehen müssen, und dass dieses einem bestimmten Typus der gleichfalls in verschiedene Klassen sich scheidenden lateinischen Manuscripte gefolgt sein muss. Für den gemeinsamen Ursprung der angelsächsischen Manuscripte führt MILLER (*Introd.* p. XXIII) als beweisend an:

1. Dass die Einteilung in Kapitel in allen ags. Manuscripten im wesentlichen die gleiche ist.

2. Dass alle ags. Manuscripte die Uebersetzung der *Interrogationes* Augustins nebst den *Responsiones* Papst GREGORS, die ein besonderes Bändchen bildeten und im lateinischen Original innerhalb des 26. Kapitels des ersten Buches standen, deren Uebersetzung aber erst im Laufe des Werkes beschlossen und ausgeführt worden zu sein scheint, an das Ende des dritten Buches stellen.

3. Dass alle ags. Manuscripte die Uebersetzung der Anrede an den Leser von *Præterea omnes* bis *inueniam* (S. 6 unserer Ausgabe)

nicht, wie in dem von SMITH seinem Texte zu Grunde gelegten ältesten Moore-Manuscript, an das Ende der Vorrede, sondern an das Ende des ganzen Werkes stellen.

4. Das Vorkommen gemeinsamer Eigentümlichkeiten und Verderbnisse in allen Manuscripten (vgl. MILLER, *Introduction*, XXIV).

Die sub 3 erwähnte Anordnung von SMITH aufzugeben, sahen wir uns bei der Drucklegung der ersten Bogen unserer Ausgabe im Frühling des Jahres 1896 nicht veranlasst durch die nur auf einige wenige unter den zahlreichen lateinischen BEDA-Manuscripten sich beziehende, nicht hinlängliche Sicherheit verbürgende Angabe MILLERS:

All (sc. Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts) agree in placing the appeal to the reader (Praeterea omnes etc.), not as in the Moore-Manuscript at the end of the Praefatio, but at the conclusion of the work, as in Manuscript Cott. Tib. c. II. 8th century, and several Cambridge Manuscripts (late). This arrangement I found also in the Hatton Manuscript 43 (end of 10th century). It seems that the text followed by the translator was not that of this earliest Manuscript (M).

Wir würden aber unzweifelhaft der Anordnung MILLER's gefolgt sein, wenn uns damals schon die uns leider erst im Sommer 1896 zu Gesicht gekommene vortreffliche Ausgabe von BEDA's historischen Werken durch PLUMMER (Oxford 1896, Vorrede datiert: Dec. 19, 1895) bekannt gewesen wäre, der zum ersten Male auf sichere, unwiderlegliche Weise in seinen eingehenden Untersuchungen über die Manuscripte (*Introduction* p. LXXX—CXXIX), auf die wir verweisen, dargethan hat, dass in der That zwei Recensionen der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* des BEDA VENERABILIS vorhanden sind, und dass diejenige, welcher die Urhandschrift der angelsächsischen Uebersetzung folgte, nicht die Recension der alten Handschrift *M*, sondern eine spätere, durch die etwas jüngere Handschrift *Cott. Tib. c. II* in erster Linie repräsentierte, war.

Die Hauptunterschiede, wonach sich die vorhandenen lateinischen Handschriften in zwei Gruppen, einen vom Typus *M* und einen vom Typus *C*, sondern, woneben PLUMMER noch eine Gruppe der *Conflate-Manuscripts* unterscheidet, in denen die Eigentümlichkeiten der beiden anderen vermischt erscheinen, bestehen in folgendem:

1. Die Anrede an die Leser von *Praeterea omnes* bis *inueniam*

findet sich in den Manuscripten vom Typus *M* zu Ende der Vorrede, in denjenigen vom Typus *C* aber zu Ende des Werkes, wie in den angelsächsischen Handschriften (vgl. die Anm. zu Buch V, Z. 3541–3555).

2. Das 14. Kapitel des IV. Buches der dem Typus *M* folgenden Ausgaben ist in den Handschriften vom Typus *C* ausgelassen worden.

3. Die Worte *cujus* (nämlich des früher nicht erwähnten Benedict Biscop) *supra meminimus* (Lib. IV, c. 18) die also eine unrichtige Behauptung aufstellen, sind in den Handschriften vom Typus *C* ausgelassen worden. (Es ist leider übersehen worden, sie aus unserem nach HOLDER's Ausgabe gedruckten, jedoch nach derjenigen PLUMMER's korrigierten Text auf S. 436 zu streichen.)

4. In der chronologischen Uebersicht im Buch V, Kap. 24, die jedoch in den angelsächsischen Handschriften fehlt, endet die Eintragung für das Jahr 731 in den Manuscripten des *C*-Typus mit dem Worte *archiepiscopus* und lässt den folgenden Passus von *nonus* bis *imperii* aus. Es folgen dann in dem *C*-Text die Annalen für 733, 734 (die im *M*-Text als eine Art Appendix am Ende des Werkes stehen), woran sich alsdann die Notiz BEDA's über sein Leben und seine Schriften anschliesst.

Da also das chronologische Summarium in dem *M*-Typus mit dem nämlichen Jahre 731 endet, in welchem BEDA die *Historia Ecclesiastica* zu Ende brachte, wogegen im *C*-Typus noch die Annalen von 733 und 734 hinzugefügt sind, so schliesst PLUMMER hieraus (*Introd.* XCVII), dass der *C*-Typus eine von BEDA selbst veranstaltete, etwas jüngere Recension seines Werkes sei. Gleichwohl glaubt er gerade in dieser Recension Spuren einer noch vor dem *M*-Typus liegenden, früheren Recension, in welcher das 31. Kapitel des IV. Buches fehlte, nachweisen zu können (ebendasselbst Absatz 2).

5. In der Liste von BEDA's Werken lässt der *C*-Text die Excerpte aus Hieronimus über die Propheten, also die Worte von *In Isaiam* bis *excerptas*, aus.

Nicht nur in dem ersten, schon von MILLER erkannten, auf die Anrede an die Leser bezüglichen Punkte, sondern auch hinsichtlich der unter 2, 3 und 5 angegebenen Kennzeichen (die unter 4 angegebenen kommen, wie erwähnt, als unübersetzt geblieben nicht in Betracht) folgen, wie PLUMMER nachgewiesen hat, die angelsächsischen Hand-

schriften — und es ist das ein weiterer Beweis für ihren gemeinsamen Ursprung — einem Manuscripte des C-Typus, von dem er (*Introd.* p. CXXIX) noch weiter folgendes bemerkt: „*And it was a good and pure Manuscript of that type. The A. S. version shows no trace either of the unauthorised additions of later Manuscripts, or of the special peculiarities of the Durham or Winchester group. Other points in which it shows its affinity with C are the joining together of III, 1 and 2, and the reading ‚unum quod‘ for ‚quædam quæ‘ at the end of IV, 28 (30). In one or two points the translator’s Manuscript was superior to our C; it did not omit ‚signando‘ at the end of IV, 22 (24), or ‚rationis‘ at the end of V, 21. It differs from C and the majority of C’s followers, and agrees with M in making III, 13 begin, ‚Nec solum inelyti fama uiri‘ instead of ‚Tempore, inquit, mortalitatis‘; but other Manuscripts, not of the M-type, do the same.*“

Da das Manuscript, dem der Uebersetzer folgte, trotz der genauen Untersuchungen PLUMMER’s auch von ihm noch nicht identificiert worden ist und der Druck unserer Ausgabe mit Zugrundelegung von HOLDER’s Ausgabe für den lateinischen Text, der von I, 4 an nach demjenigen PLUMMER’s durchkorrigiert worden ist, schon begonnen hatte, als uns dessen Ausgabe zu Gesicht kam, so ist dies Verfahren mit Beibehaltung der SMITH-HOLDER’schen, in den Manuscripten vielfach schwankenden, Kapitel-Einteilung beibehalten worden.

Was nun das Verhältnis der angelsächsischen Handschriften untereinander, dem wir uns jetzt zuwenden, anlangt, so ist darüber im allgemeinen, wie eben bemerkt, schon von SMITH, im besonderen aber von ZUPITZA, allerdings nur andeutungsweise, bezüglich der Manuscripte Ca und O, in seinem *Alt- und mittlenglischen Übungsbuche*, zweite Auflage, S. IV, etwas ausführlicher von dessen Schüler AUGUST SCHMIDT in seiner Dissertation *Untersuchungen über König Alfreds Beda-Uebersetzung*, Berlin 1898, und eingehend von TH. MILLER in der Einleitung zu seiner Ausgabe (p. XXIV ff.) gehandelt worden.

Schon von SMITH sind an einer Stelle des Textes, nämlich im Buch III, Kap. 16—20, wo die Darstellung in den Handschriften so sehr von einander abweicht, dass er die beiden deutlich zu unterscheidenden Recensionen in zwei parallelen Kolumnen nebeneinander

gedruckt hat, die zueinander gehörigen Handschriften, nämlich *CO Ca* und *TB*, richtig gruppiert worden.

Innerhalb dieses Passus liegt die Stelle von S. 266, Z. 1790 bis S. 270, Z. 1917 unserer Ausgabe in zwei von einander völlig abweichenden Recensionen vor.

Die Stelle von S. 271, Z. 1918 bis S. 272, Z. 1952 ist nur in der Recension der Handschriften *CO Ca* vorhanden.

Die Stelle von S. 273, Z. 1953 bis S. 275, Z. 2020 ist wieder in den beiden, von einander unabhängigen Textrecensionen *CO Ca* und *TB* überliefert.

Die Stelle von S. 276, Z. 2021 bis S. 285, Z. 2207 ist nur in der Textrecension der Handschriften *TB* erhalten.

Woher diese Abweichung von der relativen, einen gemeinsamen Ursprung kundgebenden Uebereinstimmung der Handschriften rührt, darüber sind natürlich nur Mutmassungen anzustellen, wofür das Fehlen der Kapitelüberschriften 17—20 vielleicht einen Anhalt bietet. MILLER schliesst nämlich daraus, dass diese Kapitel selber wohl auch in der ursprünglichen Fassung nicht erhalten gewesen seien, und zwar, wie er annimmt, weil BEDA sich darin über den schottischen Bischof AIDAN ungünstig geäussert habe, dessen nach seiner Meinung zu unrichtiger Zeit abgehaltene Osterfeier er tadelt. Die Ueberschrift zu Kap. 16 ist vorhanden und in diesem Kapitel, dessen Anfang in beiden Handschriftengruppen gleich ist, beginnt die Verschiedenheit der beiden Recensionen mit S. 266, Z. 1790. Dass somit schon in der ursprünglichen Uebersetzung dort eine Lücke vorhanden gewesen sein wird, — mag diese nun zufällig oder absichtlich, mag sie aus dem von MILLER angenommenen, wegen der Kürze des tadelnden Passus im Verhältnis zu dem noch vieles andere enthaltenden Umfange der ausgelassenen Stelle uns nicht wahrscheinlich erscheinendem Grunde, oder aus irgend einem anderen Anlasse entstanden sein, — ist mit ziemlicher Sicherheit vorauszusetzen. Später ist diese Auslassung dann durch zwei verschiedene Herausgeber des Textes ergänzt worden, deren Darstellungen sich nun gegenseitig wieder ergänzen. Von diesen beiden Versionen schliesst sich die in *TB* enthaltene enger als die in *CO Ca* überliefert gewesene, jetzt nur in *OCa* vorliegende, an das Original an, ist also mehr in Uebereinstimmung mit dem allgemeinen,

durch eine möglichst wörtliche Wiedergabe sich kennzeichnenden Charakter der BEDA-Uebersetzung. Und zwar ist *T* von jenen beiden Manuscripten entschieden, wie schon in der Vorrede bemerkt, die ältere, korrektere und bessere Handschrift, während *B*, abgesehen von manchen, durch Flüchtigkeit und Missverständnisse des Schreibers enthaltenen Fehlern zahlreiche Aenderungen hinsichtlich der Satzkonstruktionen, z. B. Auflösungen der Nachbildungen des ablat. absol. und des acc. c. inf. (z. B. V, Kap. 8, Satz 2), ja sogar Umstellungen ganzer Sätze, unabsichtliche und absichtliche Auslassungen, sowie nicht minder oft auch Hinzufügungen enthält, wodurch der Text nicht unerheblich ausgedehnt und in gewisser Weise modernisiert worden ist. Obwohl somit *B* keineswegs direkt auf *T* zurückgeht, ist doch aus einer Anzahl von Fehlern und Auslassungen (vgl. S. 66, 1468/9: in beiden Manuscripten fehlt heora bis swingum; S. 123, 391: in beiden fehlt he J; S. 260, 1649: beide haben den Fehler is statt nis; S. 314, 2917: in beiden fehlt der Name Immen; S. 467, 3074: beide lesen wæs statt fore wæs [præesset] etc. etc.), die diesen Manuscripten gemeinsam sind, zu schliessen, dass ihre Verwandtschaft keine allzu entfernte war. Beachtenswert ist auch, worauf von den früheren Herausgebern nicht aufmerksam gemacht worden ist, dass die Handschrift in der zweiten Hälfte, etwa von Buch III, Kap. 27 an, inhaltlich sorgfältiger geschrieben ist als vorher, weniger Missverständnisse und willkürliche Aenderungen enthält und im wesentlichen mit *T* übereinstimmt, sowie nach Ende von *T* mit *O*, resp. *Ca*.

Die Handschriften *C*, *O* und *Ca* sind auf der anderen Seite enge mit einander verwandt, wie dies aus gemeinsamen Auslassungen, wie z. B. S. 71, Z. 1598—1599: J bis yldeþ; S. 101, Z. 2293: eallum; S. 108, Z. 49—51: wæs bis geleafan; S. 114, Z. 193—194: hwylcum bis sy; S. 120, Z. 335: gefeoht; S. 194, Z. 89: 3od; S. 231, Z. 968—970: J bis hæfde; S. 508, Z. 4009—4013: mid bis þær; S. 512, Z. 4115—4117: regollicum bis anum etc. hervorgeht.

Indem jedoch *O* und *Ca* eine grössere Lücke aufweisen in Buch II, nämlich von Kap. V, S. 133, Z. 631: Ne bis Kap. VII, S. 140, Z. 763: gasta, woselbst in *C*, wie die von SMITH verzeichneten Lesarten ergeben, der Text in Uebereinstimmung mit *TB* erhalten war, so geht hieraus hervor, dass die ältere, leider jetzt grösstenteils ver-

lorene Handschrift *C* dieser Gruppe *COCa* der anderen Gruppe *TB* näher verwandt ist als *O Ca*. Da *C* hier und an anderen Stellen, wie zu erwarten, häufiger mit der älteren Handschrift *T* als mit der jüngeren *B* übereinstimmt (vgl. die Lesarten und auch die Anmerkungen, u. a. zu Buch III, 3260, V, 574), so folgt aus dem dargelegten Handschriftenverhältnis, dass in erster Linie die Uebereinstimmung von *T* und *C* und wo *C* verloren ist, die gemeinsame Ueberlieferung von *T* und *O* für den Text massgebend sein muss.

C. ZUR GESCHICHTE DES TEXTES.

Die vorliegende Ausgabe von König ALFRED'S *Uebersetzung der Kirchengeschichte Bedas* ist die vierte Ausgabe dieses wichtigen angelsächsischen Prosa-Denkmals. Die erste wurde veröffentlicht von WHELOCK: *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libri V. A venerabili Beda Presbytero scripti etc. etc., Cantabrigiae etc.* 1643, in Fol. Der angelsächsische Text bildet hier nur eine Beilage zum lateinischen Text und ist basiert auf Manuscript *Ca* mit nur gelegentlicher Benutzung von *B* und *C*. Diese Ausgabe ist jetzt ziemlich bedeutungslos und von uns nicht mit berücksichtigt worden. Die zweite und zwar für ihre Zeit vortreffliche Ausgabe war diejenige von JOHANNES SMITH: *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, Auctore Sancto et Venerabili Beda Presbytero Anglo-Saxone, Una cum reliquis ejus Operibus Historicis in unum Volumen Collectis etc., Cantabrigiae etc.* 1722, gleichfalls in Folio.

Auch hier bildet der angelsächsische Text nur eine Beilage zu dem lateinischen, auf dem *Moore-Manuscript* basierten Text der *Historia Ecclesiastica*, welche nebst den übrigen historischen Schriften BEDA'S den Inhalt des Bandes ausmacht. SMITH'S Ausgabe des lateinischen Originaltextes der Kirchengeschichte war so gut, dass sie allen folgenden Editionen mit Recht als Grundlage gedient hat. Für den angelsächsischen Text hatte er wieder die schon von seinem Vorgänger benutzte Handschrift der Cambriger Universitäts-Bibliothek zu Grunde gelegt, die in neuerer Zeit aber, wie oben bemerkt, als eine für die Textkritik ziemlich bedeutungslose Abschrift von der Handschrift *O* erkannt worden ist. Im übrigen aber hatte SMITH

auch für das bessere Verständniß des angelsächsischen Textes schon sehr viel gethan durch Vergleichung und Benutzung der vier übrigen Handschriften, nämlich des *Tanner-Manuscripts* 10 und der drei oben bereits genannten Handschriften *O*, *B* und *C*, von denen die zuletzt genannte neun Jahre nach Veröffentlichung der SMITH'schen Ausgabe bei dem Londoner Brande im Jahre 1731 zum grössten Teil ein Raub der Flammen wurde. Diese Ausgabe von JOHANNES SMITH, deren Druck jedoch nach seinem Tode zum grösseren Teil von seinem Sohne GEORGE SMITH besorgt wurde, hat 159 Jahre lang dem Studium des angelsächsischen BEDA-Textes als Grundlage dienen müssen.

Bei meinem ersten Aufenthalt in England in den Jahren 1869—71 fasste ich den Plan, die angelsächsische BEDA-Uebersetzung neu zu edieren, collationierte die wichtigsten Manuscripte *T*, *O*, *B*, bei wiederholten späteren Besuchen die übrigen und von den ersteren *O* und *B* zum zweiten Male. Die Ausführung meines Planes wurde aber leider teils durch die in Königsberg und später in Wien übernommene lehramtliche Thätigkeit, teils durch die Ausführung anderer wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten, teils durch die der geeigneten Veröffentlichung der Ausgabe sich in den Weg stellenden Schwierigkeiten von Jahr zu Jahr hinausgeschoben, bis die letzteren endlich durch die kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien behoben wurden.

Inzwischen hatten, wie bei dem Aufschwunge, den die Wissenschaft der englischen Philologie während der letzten zwanzig Jahre genommen hat, nicht anders zu erwarten war, auch andere Forscher ihre Aufmerksamkeit diesem wichtigen Denkmal zugewandt. ZUPITZA hatte anlässlich des bekannten, die Dichtererweckung Cädmuns behandelnden, in seinem *Alt- und mittelenglischen Übungsbuche*, 2. Aufl., auf Grundlage des mit Recht von ihm für das beste und älteste erklärten *Tanner-Manuscripts* mit genauer Angabe der Varianten der übrigen Handschriften von ihm veröffentlichten Kapitels (IV, 24) nachgewiesen, dass die von WHELOCK und SMITH ihren Ausgaben zu Grunde gelegte Handschrift der Cambridger Universitäts-Bibliothek aus dem Manuscript des Oxforder *Corpus Christi College* geflossen, „also für die Textkritik wertlos sei.“ Derselbe Forscher hat ferner in der Handschrift *Domitian A IX* drei alte Excerpte aus Alfreds Beda aufgefunden, in welchen uns Reste von älteren Handschriften des angelsächsischen

Textes erhalten sind. Diese von ZUPITZA in Haupt's Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum XXX, 185 veröffentlichten, von ihm dem Anfange des 10. Jahrhunderts zugeschriebenen kurzen Fragmente, die textlich von den uns erhaltenen, mehr oder weniger vollständigen, der zweiten Hälfte des 10. und der ersten Hälfte des 11. Jahrhunderts angehörigen Manuscripten kaum abweichen, zeigen in der Schreibung die älteren Sprachformen (nach MILLER untermischt mit einigen anglischen Formen) der von H. SWEET für die *Early English Text Society* 1871/2 herausgegebenen Uebersetzung König Alfreds von GREGORS Schrift *De cura pastoralis*, durch welche Edition das Interesse für König Alfreds schriftstellerische Thätigkeit aufs neue lebhaft angeregt worden war, wie dies nicht minder geschah durch SWEETS 1883 gleichfalls für die *Early English Text Society* veröffentlichte Ausgabe von König ALFRED'S Uebersetzung der *Weltgeschichte des Orosius*. Zahlreiche wertvolle Untersuchungen über die Sprache ALFRED'S, die seitdem angestellt worden sind von LEICHT, FLEISCHHAUER, PHILIPSEN, HÜLLWECK, WACK, WÜLFING u. a. (vgl. das bibliographische Verzeichnis in des letzteren *Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen*, Bonn, Hanstein, 1894, 8^o, I, S. XXIV—XXVIII) legen Zeugnis dafür ab, wie vor allen Dingen auch die grammatischen Arbeiten von ED. SIEVERS.

Die Erforschung des Beda-Textes im besonderen wurde um ein bedeutendes Stück gefördert durch die *Untersuchungen über König Alfreds Beda-Uebersetzung* von AUGUST SCHMIDT, Berliner Dissertation 1889, worin er das allerdings schon von JOHANNES SMITH in seiner Ausgabe vom Jahre 1722 erkannte Familienverhältnis der Handschriften im einzelnen begründete, das Verhältnis der Uebersetzung zum Originaltext in Bezug auf Auslassungen und Zusätze beleuchtete und auch über die stilistischen Eigentümlichkeiten der Uebersetzung wertvolle Beobachtungen mitteilte.

Im Jahre 1890 erschien dann der erste Band der von Dr. THOMAS MILLER als No. 95 und 96 in den Publikationen der *Early English Text Society* herausgegebenen angelsächsischen Beda-Ausgabe unter dem Titel *The Old English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History of the English People with a Translation and Introduction*. Der Herausgeber, früher *Fellow* von *Queens' College* zu Cambridge, dann *Lector*

an den Universitäten zu Göttingen und zu Strassburg, hat für seine Ausgabe, die schon früher von ZUPITZA als die beste und älteste bezeichnete, leider aber zu Anfang wie zu Ende unvollständige und auch sonst vielfach lückenhafte (vgl. S. XXI—XXV) Handschrift *Tanner 10* zu Grunde gelegt. MILLER hat nun die fehlenden Teile der Handschrift ergänzt aus den Handschriften *C*, *O* und *Ca*. Da diese Handschriften aber in der Schreibung der Wörter ziemlich erheblich unter einander und von der Orthographie in der Haupthandschrift *T* abweichen, welche ihrerseits wiederum von fünf verschiedenen, durch die Schriftzüge, wie durch gewisse Eigentümlichkeiten in der Wiedergabe der Laute sich charakterisierenden Schreibern herrührt, so hat MILLER im übrigen sehr schätzenswerte Ausgabe durch dies Verfahren ein etwas buntscheckiges Gepräge erhalten, welches dem Original in dieser Weise jedenfalls nicht eigen gewesen sein kann. Die Lesarten der übrigen Handschriften hat MILLER in einem zweiten, 1898 erschienenen Bande mitgeteilt. Ein dritter Band, der das Glossar enthalten wird, soll noch erscheinen.

Von besonderem Interesse ist die von TH. MILLER seiner Ausgabe vorangestellte Einleitung. Er giebt hier zunächst eine Beschreibung der fünf uns erhaltenen Manuscripte, begründet dann durch Hervorhebung gewisser, allen gemeinsamen Eigentümlichkeiten in der Anordnung des Inhalts ihre Abstammung aus einer gemeinsamen Quelle und beleuchtet ferner ihr Verwandschaftsverhältnis. In dem letzten Teil der Einleitung sucht er dann in eingehender Darlegung die Ansicht zu begründen, dass der unseren Handschriften zu Grunde liegende Urtypus der angelsächsischen Beda-Uebersetzung mercischen Ursprungs gewesen sei und daher nicht von dem westsächsischen Könige ALFRED dem Grossen herrühren könne. Er stützt diese Behauptung darauf, dass in der Handschrift *T* besonders, vereinzelt aber auch in den anderen Handschriften, in Bezug auf die Schreibung der Wörter, wie auch hinsichtlich des Sprachgebrauches und des Wortschatzes Reste mercischer Mundart anzutreffen seien, wie z. B. *on* statt *ond*, das öftere Vorkommen von *ono* in der Bedeutung *nam*, *ergo*, *igitur*, *itaque*, *si itaque etc.*, ferner der Präposition *in* statt *on*, der Präposition *mid* mit dem Dativ und Accusativ statt allein mit dem Dativ, dann das Vorkommen gewisser mercischer Ausdrücke wie *leorde* statt *ferde etc. etc.*,

deren Vorhandensein auf einen mercischen Ursprung der Uebersetzung hinweise. MILLER hat diese Ansicht noch weiter zu stützen gesucht in einer besonderen Schrift über die Ortsnamen in der angelsächsischen Beda-Uebersetzung (*Place Names in the English Bede and the Localisation of the Manuscripts* by THOMAS MILLER. Strassburg 1896 [QF 78], 8^o, 80 S.), aus deren Schreibung er gleichfalls den mercischen Ursprung des Urtypus der ags. Beda-Handschriften nachzuweisen sucht, und die Kritik hat ihm teilweise, keineswegs aber allgemein oder unbedingt, zugestimmt (vgl. BINZ, *Zs. f. d. Ph.* 29, S. 414 ff.; PABST, *Anglia*, Beiblatt, VIII, S. 133/4, aber auch PIERCE in *Modern Language Notes* 1892, VII, 102 und WÜLFING, a. a. O., XI—XIII).

Aber selbst wenn durch MILLERS Untersuchungen der mercische Ursprung der Quelle, aus der die uns überlieferten angelsächsischen Beda-Handschriften abstammen, als erwiesen angesehen werden sollte — was wegen der verhältnismässig geringen Zahl der gerade im mercischen Dialekt uns erhaltenen und zur Vergleichung dienenden Sprachdenkmäler m. E. noch nicht ohne weiteres zugegeben ist — so ist damit doch noch nicht die keineswegs schlecht verbürgte Autorschaft König Alfreds in Bezug auf unser Sprachdenkmal als hinfällig anzusehen.

Während wir für die anderen Werke König ALFREDs, abgesehen von der *Cura Pastoralis*, wo er sich in der Vorrede selbst als Uebersetzer der Schrift nennt, nur das Zeugnis WILLIAMS von MALMESBURY aus dem 12. Jahrhundert haben, besitzen wir für seine Autorschaft des Beda ausserdem noch dasjenige des Abtes ÆLFRIC in seiner Homilie auf den heil. GREGOR (*ÆLFRICS Homilies ed. by B. THORPE* II, 116—118) aus dem Ende des 10. und dasjenige der angelsächsischen Beda-Handschrift *Ca* aus etwa der Mitte des 11. Jahrhunderts, in welcher sich zu Anfang und zu Ende das schon oben (S. XXI) citierte, von der Hand des Schreibers geschriebene Distichon findet, welches den König ALFRED als den Uebersetzer der *Historia Ecclesiastica* namhaft macht. Dazu kommt noch ein inneres, gleichfalls in dieser Handschrift enthaltenes Zeugnis, nämlich die Hinzufügung der Genealogie der westsächsischen Könige bis auf Alfreds Thronbesteigung, welches nach der Uebersetzung von BEDAs *Praefatio* eingeschaltet ist. Im Manuscript *B*, der zweiten vollständigen Handschrift, findet sich

diese Genealogie nicht. Ob die Handschriften *T* und *C* sie enthalten haben, wissen wir nicht, da diese zu Anfang unvollständig sind, *T* auch zu Ende. In Manuscript *O*, welches gleichfalls zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständig ist, wird sie sich aber vermutlich, ebenso wie auch das erwähnte Distichon, befunden haben, da die Handschrift *Ca* in allem übrigen eine nur in Kleinigkeiten abweichende Copie von *O* ist, und dadurch würden dann auch diese von dem Abt ÆLFRIC unabhängigen Zeugnisse noch bis in das Ende des 10. Jahrhunderts, um welche Zeit Manuscript *O* wahrscheinlich entstanden ist, hinaufgerückt, während König ALFRED bekanntlich im ersten Jahre des nämlichen Jahrhunderts, nachdem er die Uebersetzung der Kirchengeschichte etwa ums Jahr 887—890 geschrieben hatte, starb.

Diesen zwar nicht mit König ALFRED gleichzeitigen, aber doch zum Teil noch aus dem Jahrhundert, in welchem er starb, stammenden, von verschiedenen Seiten überlieferten historischen Zeugnissen gegenüber fallen die Einwände, die MILLER gegen König ALFREDS Autorschaft vorgebracht hat, doch allzuleicht ins Gewicht.

Denn selbst wenn wir es als erwiesen anzusehen haben sollten, dass der den uns überlieferten angelsächsischen Beda-Handschriften zu Grunde liegende Urtypus im mercischen Dialekt geschrieben war, so wäre es ja immerhin möglich, wenn auch nicht sehr wahrscheinlich, dass die verschiedenen Abschriften, die von der verloren gegangenen westsächsischen Originalhandschrift des Königs gemacht worden waren, im Laufe der Zeit gleichfalls verloren gingen, während eben nur die nach MILLERS notwendiger Voraussetzung bis in die zweite Hälfte des 10. Jahrhunderts hinein erhalten gebliebene mercische Abschrift den uns bekannten Handschriften als indirekte Quelle diene. Aber es liegt die Annahme viel näher, dass ein mercischer Beirat und Mitarbeiter des Königs dessen Uebersetzung revidiert oder gelegentlich ergänzt und dabei in derselben mehr oder weniger deutliche dialektische Spuren seiner Thätigkeit zurückgelassen habe. Weist doch MILLER selber hin (l. c. S. LVII) auf einen ziemlich sicheren Anhaltspunkt für diese Annahme in einer von ihm citierten Aeusserung des WILLIAM VON MALMESBURY, welche lautet: „*Præterea, quia nullus in suo regno literarum erat peritus, evocavit ex Mercia Wicciorum episcopum Werefrithum,*

qui jussu regis Dialogorum libros in Anglicum sermonem convertit.“

MILLER sagt nicht ausdrücklich, dass er WERFRITH, den Bischof von Worcester, der auf Wunsch ALFREDS von den Dialogen GREGORS eine angelsächsische, von dem Könige mit einem Vorworte begleitete Uebersetzung anfertigte (vgl. KREBS, Anglia II, S. 65—70 und III, S. 70—73, WÜLKER, *Grundriss zur Geschichte der angelsächsischen Litteratur* §§ 503—506) für den Uebersetzer von Bedas Kirchengeschichte halte. Er sagt vielmehr: „*The version may have been executed by Mercian scholars under orders from the King*“ und weist zur Stütze für diese Behauptung auf die oben citierte Mitteilung WILLIAMS von MALMESBURY hin. Weshalb er freilich von mehreren *scholars* spricht, ist aus seinen sonstigen Ausführungen nicht ersichtlich. Auch sind mir die Gründe, mit denen PIERCE, ein amerikanischer Gelehrter, in seinem mir unzugänglich gebliebenen, am 28. Dezember 1892 gehaltenen, in den Publikationen der amerikanischen *Modern Language Association* nur im Auszuge veröffentlichten Vortrage die Ansicht stützt, dass die ags. Beda-Uebersetzung von mehreren Verfassern herrühre, nicht näher bekannt. Indes schon in seiner Recension der MILLER'schen Ausgabe hatte er (a. a. O.), obwohl er für ALFREDS Autorschaft eintrat, die Ansicht geäußert, dass der König Mitarbeiter gehabt haben müsse, da das Werk nicht einheitlich sei: „*in many places,*“ sagt er, „*it is quite free and idiomatic, and in other passages it is so oppressively literal as hardly to be English at all.*“ Dass ALFRED auch bei dieser Arbeit Hilfe gehabt und sich der Unterstützung der von ihm an seinen Hof gezogenen gelehrten Geistlichen bedient haben wird, ist allerdings von vornherein wahrscheinlich. Sein Verfahren wird auch hier kein anderes gewesen sein, als wie er es selbst in seiner Vorrede zu seiner Uebersetzung des Werkes GREGORS *De cura pastoralis* beschrieben hat mit den Worten: „Indem ich mich erinnerte, wie sehr die Kenntniss der lateinischen Sprache früher in England in Verfall geraten war und wie doch noch Manche Englisch zu lesen verstanden, fing ich an unter verschiedenen und mannigfachen Obliegenheiten dieses Königreiches das Buch ins Englische zu übersetzen, welches auf Lateinisch *Pastoralis* und auf Englisch *Hirdebōc* (d. h. Hirtenbuch, Seelsorge) genannt wird, zuweilen Wort für Wort und zuweilen Sinn für Sinn, so wie ich es gelernt hatte von PLEGMUND meinem Erzbischof und

ASSER, meinem Bischof, und GRIMBOLD, meinem Messpriester, und JOHANNES, meinem Messpriester. Nachdem ich es so kennen gelernt hatte, wie ich es verstand und wie ich es am sinngemässesten darstellen konnte, übersetzte ich es ins Englische.“

Wir haben uns also nach des Königs eigenen Worten vorzustellen, dass er zunächst den ihm vorliegenden Text oder vermutlich jedesmal ein Stück desselben mit einem seiner Gelehrten genau durchnahm, es sich von diesem erklären und wohl auch zum Teil vorübersetzen liess und es dann selber in seine Landessprache übertrug. Höchst wahrscheinlich ist es, dass er sich dabei zur Erleichterung seiner Arbeit und zur Unterstützung für sein Gedächtnis schriftlicher Aufzeichnungen und Glossierungen bediente, die er sich (oder vielleicht auch ein Anderer für ihn) während des Studiums des Textes gemacht hatte.

Gerade in dem Beda-Text sind nach meinem Dafürhalten noch Spuren von diesem Verfahren erkennbar in den zahlreichen wörtlichen Uebersetzungen des accus. cum infinit.,¹ des ablativus absolutus und sonstiger Participialkonstruktionen, sowie anderer spezifisch lateinischer Satz- oder Wortformen, wie z. B. der Deponentia. Die bisherigen Spezialuntersuchungen über die syntaktischen Verhältnisse in König ALFREDS Werken haben ergeben, dass seine übrigen Schriften vom Lateinischen im Ausdruck und Satzgefüge weniger beeinflusst worden sind, dass er in diesen seiner Vorlage in syntaktischer Beziehung freier gegenübersteht und die Gedanken meistens so zum Satze fügt, wie sein Idiom es erheischte (vgl. G. WACK, *Ueber das Verhältnis von König Alfreds Uebersetzung der Cura Pastoralis zum Original*, Greifswald 1889, S. 55). Mit der Beda-Uebersetzung aber verhält es sich anders, und gerade der Umstand, dass der König hier oftmals ganz unidiomatische, direkt dem Lateinischen nachgebildete Konstruktionen aus seinen Vorstudien beibehielt, wie z. B. Christianum jam me esse cognosce — ðonne wite ðu me cristene beon, procedente

¹ Vgl. z. B. die steife, ganz interlineare Uebersetzung von quem se numerum annorum fuisse habiturum: ðone sylfan rim wintra hine hæbbende beon V, Cap. 8, Z. 839/40 (von Manuscript B, wenn auch in ungeschickter Weise, beseitigt).

autem tempore. — *ða forðgongenre tide*, cunctis pene egressis — *neah ðon eallum utgongendum*, extinctis hostibus — *adwæsetum þinum feondum*,¹ statt sie in natürlicher Weise aufzulösen, wie z. B. bei der Uebersetzung von regnante Oswaldo — *ða Oswald cyning wæs* und an anderen Stellen des Beda, sowie in der Regel in seinen übrigen Schriften, scheint mir für die auch durch sonstige Gründe

¹ Wendungen dieser Art begegnen oft in der Interlinear-Version des Durhambuches z. B. *nobis dormientibus — us slependum*, Matth. XXVIII, 13 gegenüber *þa we slepun* in der Uebersetzung, oder *protinus relictis retibus secuti sunt eum hreconlice miððy forleorton vel forleotnum nettum fylgendo weron him* gegenüber *hi þa hrædlice him fyligdon and forleton heora net* in der Uebersetzung, Marc. I, 18, oder *inpositis manibus suis interrogavit eum: onsetnum hondum his gefrægn hine*; Text: *and his hond on asette and hine axode*, Marc. VIII, 23; dicente Christo *gecuedne Criste Joh. Argum.*; *januis clausis durum bityndum Joh. XX, 26 etc.* Oefters auch werden die wörtlichen Uebersetzungen durch danebenstehende Umschreibungen erklärt wie z. B. oben oder *et convocatis eis ond efne geceigde ða ilco vel miððy geceigd weron ða ilco*; Text: *and he hi togædere geclypode* Marc. III, 23; I, 18 etc.; eo descendente: *hine stigende vel soðlice miððy he geeade regluard* Joh. V, 13; hæc illo loquente: *ðas hine spreccende vel miððy he wæs spreccende* ib. VIII, 30; meistens aber werden nur die Umschreibungen angewendet: *relicto patre suo zebedæo miððy forleort fæder his zebedæo*; Text: *and hi heora fæder zebedeo on scipe forleton* Marc. I, 20; *hoc audito jhesus: miððy geherde ðis se hælend*; Text: *þa se hælend þis gehyrde* ib. II, 17; VI, 16, 41; Joh. Argum.; Joh. II, 3 etc., woraus man schliessen darf, dass schon den älteren Glossatoren die freiere Wiedergabe als die der natürlichen Redeweise entsprechende galt. Wenn daher in zusammenhängenden Prosatexten sich gelegentlich wörtliche Nachbildungen des abl. abs. oder anderer lateinischer Wendungen finden, wie *adhuc eo loquente: him þa gyt sprecendum* Marc. V, 35, 41 etc. oder wenn derartige Konstruktionen sogar vereinzelt in poetischen Denkmälern vorkommen, wie *heora andwlitan in bewrigenum* Gen. v. 1585, so waren sie eben nur als eine unidiomatische, aus dem Lateinischen entlehnte Konstruktion allmählich in Gebrauch gekommen, wie dies schon M. CALLAWAY, *The absolute Participle in Anglo-Saxon*, Baltimore 1889 (mir leider nur bekannt aus den Besprechungen in den *Mitteilungen zur Anglia*, 1891, S. 368 und in den *Engl. Studien* XVI, S. 395 ff.) und WÜLFING (a. a. O. §§ 95, 132) nachgewiesen haben, und es ist wohl nicht zu viel behauptet, dass die Interlinear-Versionen, worauf vielleicht noch nicht aufmerksam gemacht worden ist, vermutlich sehr zu ihrer Verbreitung beigetragen haben.

gestützte Annahme von WÜLFING zu sprechen, dass die BEDA-Uebersetzung ALFREDs erstes Werk war, in welchem er noch am meisten mit den Schwierigkeiten der lateinischen Sprache ringt, während er sie in der Folge durch fortgesetzte Uebung mehr und mehr beherrschen lernt. Ferner sprechen derartige steife, unenglische Konstruktionen entschieden gegen MILLERS Vermutung, dass die Beda-Uebersetzung von mercischen Gelehrten oder überhaupt von irgend welchen Gelehrten verfasst worden sein könne, da die gelehrten Prosaiker, die wir kennen, ein WERFRITH, ÆLFRIC, WULFSTAN, derartige unidiomatische Wendungen nicht gebrauchen und ihre Vorlagen in freier Weise übertragen, ähnlich wie ALFRED dies gleichfalls in seinen späteren Schriften, am meisten in der Uebersetzung des Orosius, des Boetius und der Soliloquien Augustins that.

So sind die Fragen und Untersuchungen, zu denen ALFREDs *Angelsächsische Uebersetzung von Bedas Kirchengeschichte* Anlass giebt, recht zahlreich und mannigfacher Art, besonders auch noch hinsichtlich der weiteren Erforschung der angelsächsischen Sprachformen.

Diesem Forschungsgebiet namentlich soll durch Herausgabe der beiden bisher noch ungedruckten Handschriften, von denen die ältere, an Wert dem von MILLER edierten Manuscript 7 nicht viel nachstehende, jedenfalls weniger lückenhafte und in einheitlicherer Sprache geschriebene Handschrift O, ohne damit diese Edition als eine eigentlich kritische Ausgabe hinstellen zu wollen, doch auch in gewissem Sinne textkritisch behandelt worden ist, das nötige, durch Angabe sämtlicher Varianten der übrigen Manuscripte vervollständigte Material geliefert werden, während der Forschung die Entscheidung über die vorhin erwähnten, mit der inneren Textkritik zusammenhängenden Fragen erleichtert werden wird durch Mitteilung der von König ALFRED übersetzten Stellen des lateinischen Original-Textes nach den beiden letzten, von ALFRED HOLDER, Freiburg i. B., zweite Ausgabe, und C. PLUMMER, Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 Bände, (vgl. S. XXX) veröffentlichten Ausgaben der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum des BEDA VENERABILIS*.

Auf die umfangreiche, aus einer Abhandlung von 79 Seiten über BEDAs Leben und Werke und einer Untersuchung von 64 Seiten über

die zahlreichen Handschriften der *Historia Ecclesiastica* bestehende Einleitung und die fast den ganzen zweiten Band füllenden, auch auf den angelsächsischen Text oftmals Bezug nehmenden gelehrten Anmerkungen zu jener wertvollen Ausgabe PLUMMERS, von der wir nur nochmals bedauern können, dass sie uns erst nach Beginn des Druckes unserer eigenen Edition zu Gesicht kam, möge hier schliesslich noch besonders aufmerksam gemacht werden.

PRAEFATIO.¹

~~~~~

Ic<sup>2</sup> Beda Cristes ðeow and mæssepreost sende gretan<sup>2</sup> þone leofastan cyning J halettan Ceolwulf. J ic þe sende þ spell, þ ic niwan awrat be Angelpeode J Seaxum, ðe sylfum to rædanne, J on emtan to smeageanne, J eac on ma stowa to writanne J to læranne. J ic getreowize on ðine geornfulnessse, forðon ðu eart swyðe gymende J smeagende ealdra manna cwidas J dæda, J ealra swyðost þara mærena wera ure peode. Forðon þis gewrit oððe hit gōd sazað be zodum mannum, J se ðe hit gehyreð, he onhyreð þam, oþþe hit yfel sazað be yfelum mannum,

Ic<sup>1</sup> Beda Cristes ðeow J mæssepreost sende<sup>1</sup>(*MS. B., p. 18*) gretan ðone leofustan cininz Ceoluulf. J ic þe sende þæt spell, þæt ic niwan awrat be Angelðeode J Seaxum, þe sylfum to rædenne J on æmettan to smeganne, J eac on mǣ stowa to writenne J to læranne. J getriwe on þine geornfulnessse, forþon ðu eart swiþe gemende J smeagende ealdra manna cwydas J dæda, J alra swiðust þara mærra manna<sup>2</sup> ure peode. Forþam ðis gewrit oððe hit gōd sazað be zodum mannum, J se þe hit gehireþ, he onhireð þam, oð hit yfel sægzð be yfelum mannum,

1 Eine Überschrift fehlt in den Handschriften. — 2 Von Ic bis gretan (erste Zeile des MS. Ca) in grossen, rotbraunen Anfangsbuchstaben.

1 Ic — sende fehlt in B., ist aber in dem freigelassenen Raum für die Majuskeln, mit denen das Kapitel beginnen sollte, von späterer Hand hinzugefügt worden, vielleicht von Wheloc. — 2 manne B.

*Gloriosissimo regi Ceoluulfo Baeda famulus Christi et Presbyter.*

Historiam gentis Anglorum ecclesiasticam, quam nuper edideram, libentissime tibi desideranti, rex, et prius ad legendum ac probandum transmissi, et nunc ad transscribendum ac plenius ex tempore meditandum retransmitto; satisque studium tuae sinceritatis amplector, quo non solum audiendis scripturae sanctae uerbis aures sedulus accommodas, uerum etiam noscendis priorum gestis siue dictis, et maxime nostrae gentis uirorum illustrium curam

20 J se ðe hit gehyreð, he flyhð þ J  
 onscunað; forþon hit is ȝōð ȝodne  
 to herianne J yfelne to leanne, þ  
 se ȝeðeo se þe hit gehyre; ȝif se  
 oðer nolde, hu wurð he elles ȝe-  
 læred? For þinre ðearfe J for þinre  
 25 ðeode ic þis awrat; forðon þe ȝod  
 to cyninȝe ȝeceas, þe ȝedafenað  
 þine þeode to læranne. And þ  
 ðy læs twoeȝe hwæðer þis soð sy<sup>2</sup>,  
 ic cyðe hwanan me þas spell  
 coman.  
 30 Ærest me wæs fultumiend J  
 lareow se arwurða abbad Albinus,  
 se wæs wide ȝefaren J ȝelæred,  
 J wæs betst ȝelæred on Angel-  
 cynne. Swyðost he me sæde of  
 35 Þeodores ȝemynde, se wæs biscop  
 on Cantwarabyrig, J Adrianus  
 abbad, forðon he swyðost wæs mid  
 him ȝelæred; eall þ he on Cant-  
 wara mæȝðe J eac on þam þeodlan-  
 40 dum þe þær to ȝeðeodde wæron,  
 eall ðæt he oððe on ȝewritum  
 oððe on ealdra manna sæȝenum

J se ðe hit gehireþ, he flyhð  
 þæt J onscunaþ; forþon hit is  
 ȝōð ȝodne to herȝeanne J yfelne  
 to leanne, þætte (*MS. B, p. 19*)  
 se ȝeþeo se ðe hit gehire;<sup>2a</sup> ȝif se  
 oþer nelle, hu wile he wurðan  
 þonne ȝelæred? For þinre ðearfe  
 and for ðinre þeode ic þis awrat;  
 forðon þe ȝod to cininȝe ȝeceas,  
 þe ȝedauenað þine ðeode to læranne.  
 J þætte þy læs twoeȝe hwæðer  
 þis soð sy, ic cyðe hwanan me  
 þas spell comon.

Ærest me wæs fultumiend J  
 lareow se arweorða abbad Albinus,  
 se wæs wide ȝefaren J ȝelæred,  
 J wæs betst ȝelæred on Angel-  
 cynne. Swiþust he me sæde of  
 Deodores ȝemynde, se wæs by-  
 scop<sup>3</sup> on Cantwarabyrig, J Adrianus  
 abbad, forðon he swiþust wæs  
 mid him ȝelæred, eal þæt he on  
 Cantwara mæȝþe J eac on ðam  
 þeodlandum ðe þær to ȝeþeodde  
 wæron, eal þæt he on ȝewritum  
 oððe on ealdra manna ȝeseȝenum

2 Sowohl in Ca wie in B ist ein  
 Absatz hinter sy und daher das folgende  
 ic mit grossem Anfangsbuchstaben ge-  
 schrieben.

2a gehitre B. — 3 op ausradiert  
 in B.

uigilanter impendis. Siue enim historia de bonis bona referat, ad imitandum  
 bonum auditor sollicitus instigatur; seu mala commemoret de prauis, nihilo-  
 minus religiosus ac pius auditor siue lector deuotando quod noxium est ac  
 peruersum, ipse sollertius ad exsequenda ea, quae bona ac Deo digna esse  
 cognouerit, accenditur. Quod ipsum tu quoque uigilantissime deprehendens,  
 historiam memoratam in notitiam tibi simul et eis, quibus te regendis  
 diuina praefecit auctoritas, ob generalis curam salutis latius propalari  
 desideras.

Ut autem in his, quae scripsi, uel tibi, uel ceteris auditoribus siue lec-  
 toribus huius historiae occasionem dubitandi subtraham, quibus haec maxime  
 auctoribus didicerim, breuiter intimare curabo.

Auctor ante omnes atque adiutor opusculi huius Albinus abba reueren-  
 tissimus uir per omnia doctissimus extitit; qui in ecclesia Cantuariensi  
 beatae memoriae Theodoro archiepiscopo et Hadriano abbate, uir doctissima genera-



onƷeat, oððe fram leorningnihtum  
 þæs eadigan papan sƷe Ʒregories,  
 þa he me ealle ða þe Ʒemynd-  
 wurðe wæron onsende<sup>2</sup> þurh  
 Noðhelm ðone æfestan mæsse-  
 preost on Lundenbyrig; oððe hine  
 to me sende, oððe on stafum  
 awrat I me sende. Fram fruman  
 þyssa boca oð ða tið þe Angel-  
 cyn Cristes Ʒeleafan onfenz, of  
 ealldra manna sæƷenum oð þas  
 andweardan tið swyðost we Ʒe-  
 leornodon þ̅ we her writað, I  
 of leorningnihtum þæs eadigan  
 papan sƷe Ʒregorius, under hwil-  
 cum cyninge þ̅ ðonne Ʒeworden  
 wæs, þurh Albinus mynƷunƷe þæs  
 abbudes I<sup>3</sup> þurh Noðhelses ærendo  
 I ƷesæƷene. Swyðe fela hi me  
 sædon fram Ʒehwylcum biscopum,  
 I hwylcum cyninga tidum East-  
 seaxe I Westseaxe I Eastenzle  
 I Noðanhumbre þære Ʒife on-  
 fenzon Cristes (*MS. Ca., p. 2*) Ʒe-  
 leafan. Þurh Albinus swiðost ic  
 Ʒeðristlæhte þ̅ ic dorste þis weorc

onƷeat, oððe fram leorningnihtum  
 þæs eadeƷan papan sƷe Ʒregorius, 45  
 ða he me eal þæt Ʒemynd þe  
 to cyðanne wæron onsende þurh  
 Noðhelm ðone ærestan mæsse-  
 preost þe on Lundenbyrig wære  
 (*MS. B, p. 20*), oððe hyne to me 50  
 sende, oððe mid seaftum awrat I  
 me sende. Fram fruman þissa boca  
 oð þa tið ðe Angelcynn Cristes  
 Ʒeleafan onfenzon, of ealldra manna  
 sæƷnum oð þas Iweardan tið 55  
 swiþost we Ʒelyfdon and Ʒe-  
 leornedon þæt we her writað<sup>4</sup>, I  
 of leorningnihtum þæs eadeƷan  
 papan sƷe Ʒregorius, under hwyl-  
 cum cininge þæt ðonne Ʒeworden 60  
 wæs, þurh Albinus mynƷunƷa þæs  
 abbudes I þurh Noðhelses ærendo  
 I sæƷena. Swiðe felu hi me sædon  
 fram Ʒehwylcum biƷepum, I Ʒe-  
 hwylcum cininga tidum East- 65  
 seaxena I Westseaxena ond<sup>5</sup> East-  
 enzlena I Noðhymbra þære Ʒife  
 onfenzon Cristes Ʒeleafan. Þurh  
 Albinus I swiðost ic Ʒeþrist-  
 læhte þæt ic dorste ðis worc 70

2 onsende fehlt in Ca. — 3 I fehlt in Ca.

4 writat B — 5 ond ist hier und sonst öfters ausgeschrieben; später steht meist nur I, zuweilen auch and.

bilibus atque eruditissimis, institutus, diligenter omnia, quae in ipsa Cantuariorum prouincia, uel etiam in contiguis eidem regionibus a discipulis beati papae Gregorii gesta fuere, uel monumentis litterarum, uel seniorum traditione cognouerat: et ea mihi de his, quae memoria digna uidebantur, per religiosum Londoniensis ecclesiae presbyterum Nothelmum, siue litteris mandata, siue ipsius Nothelmi uina uoce referenda, transmisit. [Qui uidelicet Nothelmus postea Romam ueniens, nonnullas ibi beati Gregorii papae simul et aliorum pontificum epistulas, perscrutato eiusdem sanctae ecclesiae Romanae scrinio, permissu eius, qui nunc ipsi ecclesiae praeest Gregorii pontificis, inuenit, reuersusque nobis nostrae historiae inserendas cum consilio praefati Albini reuerentissimi patris adtulit.] A principio itaque uoluminis huius usque ad tempus, quo gens Anglorum fidem Christi percepit, ex priorum maxime scriptis hinc inde collectis ea, quae promeremus, didicimus. Exinde autem usque ad tempora praesentia, quae in ecclesia Cantuariorum per discipulos beati papae

onƷynnann, Ʒ eac mid Danieles Ʒæs  
arwurðan Westseaxna biscopes, se  
nu Ʒyt lifiƷende is; fela he me  
sæde ymbe Suðseaxe Ʒ embe West-  
75 seaxe, Ʒ eac ymbe Wiht Ʒæt iƷland  
swyðost he me sende on Ʒe-  
writum; Ʒ þurh Cedde þone arwur-  
ðan Myrcna bisceop Ʒ Ceaddan  
ymbe Myrcna þeode Ʒ Eastseaxena,  
80 Ʒ eac ymb þara biscopa lif Ʒ forð-  
fore we Ʒeacsodan fram þam broð-  
rum þæs mynstres, ðe hi sylf  
astemnedon, ðe Læstinga ea is  
nemned. Þa ðing þe on East-  
85 englum Ʒewordene wæron, sume  
we þa of ealdra manna Ʒewritum  
oððe sæƷene metton, sume we mid  
Isses ƷesæƷene þæs arwurðan  
abbudes Ʒeleornedon. Ʒ þ on Lin-  
90 dese<sup>4</sup> Ʒeworden<sup>4</sup> wæs ymbe Cristes  
Ʒeleafan, þurh ƷeseƷene Ʒæs ar-  
wurðan biscopes Cynebyrhtes<sup>5</sup> Ʒ  
þurh his ærendƷewritu, Ʒ oðra  
lifigendra swiðe Ʒetreowra we Ʒe-  
95 leornodon. Ʒ eac þ we on Norðan-  
hymbrum<sup>6</sup> Ʒeacsedon ymbe Cristes  
Ʒeleafan, oð ðysne andweardan  
dæƷ, nales mid anes mannes

onƷinnan, Ʒ eac mid Danieles<sup>6</sup>  
Ʒæs arweorþan Wessexena bysc-  
pes, se nu Ʒit lifiende is; fela  
he me sæde ymbe Suðseaxe Ʒ  
ymbe Westseaxe, Ʒ eac ymbe  
Wihtland swiðost he sende on Ʒe-  
writum; Ʒ ðurh Cedde þone arweor-  
ðan Myrcna bysceop<sup>7</sup> ymb Myrcna  
ðeode Ʒ Eastseaxena (*MS. B, p. 21*),  
ond eac ymbe þara bysca lif  
and forðfore we Ʒeacsodon fram  
ðam Ʒebroðrum þæs mynstres, ðe  
hi sylfe astemnedon, þe Læsðinga  
eow is nemned. Þa ðing þe  
on Eastenglum Ʒewordene wæron,  
sume we ða on ealdra manna Ʒe-  
writum oððe seƷenum metton, sume  
we mid Isses ƷeseƷnum þæs ar-  
weorðan abbudes Ʒeleornedon. Ond  
þætte on Lindesige Ʒeworden wæs  
ymb Cristes Ʒeleafan, ðurh ƷeseƷene  
þæs arweorðan byscpes Cynebryhtes  
Ʒ ðurh his ærendƷewritu, Ʒ oþra  
licƷendra swiðe Ʒetrywra<sup>8</sup> þæt  
we Ʒeleornedon. Ond eac þæt we  
on Norðhymbrum Ʒeacsodon ymb  
Cristes Ʒeleafan, oþ ðisne andwear-  
dan dæƷ, nales mid anes mannes

4 Lindes ege worden *Ca.* — 5 Cyne-  
brytes *C.* — 6 Norðanhymbra *Ca.*

6 danielis *B.* — 7 bysceopes ymb  
(Ʒ Ceaddan *fehlt*) *B.* — 8 getwra *B.*

Gregorii, siue successores eorum, uel sub quibus regibus gesta sint, memorati abbatibus Albinis industria, Nothelmo, ut diximus, perferente, cognouimus. Qui etiam provinciae Orientalium simul et Occidentalium Saxonum, nec non et Orientalium Anglorum atque Nordanhymbrorum, a quibus praesulibus, uel quorum tempore regum gratiam euangelii perceperint, nonnulla mihi ex parte prodiderunt. Denique hortatu praecipue ipsius Albini, ut hoc opus adgredi auderem, prouocatus sum. Sed et Danihel reuerentissimus Occidentalium Saxonum episcopus, qui nunc usque superest, nonnulla mihi de historia ecclesiastica provinciae ipsius, simul et proxima illi Australium Saxonum, nec non et Vectae insulae litteris mandata declarauit. Qualiter uero per ministerium Ceddi et Ceadda religiosorum Christi sacerdotum, uel provinciae Merciorum ad fidem Christi, quam non nouerat, peruenerit, uel provincia Orientalium Saxonum fidem, quam olim exsufflauerat, recuperauerit, qualis etiam ipsorum patrum uita uel obitus extiterit, diligenter a fratribus monasterii,

geþeahte, ac mid zesægene unrim  
zeleafulra witena, þa ðe þa ðing  
wiston J gemundon, J syððan þ  
ic sylf ongeat, ne lēt ic þ un-  
writen. J þ ic be ðam halzan  
fæder Cuðbryhte wrat oððe on  
pisse bec oððe on oðre, þa dæda<sup>7</sup>  
his lifes, sume ic ærest nom  
of þam gewritum ðe ic awriten  
gemette mid þam broðrum þære  
cyricean æt Lindesfarena,<sup>8</sup> sumu,  
ða þe ic sylf ongitan mihte  
þurh swiðe zetreowra manna ze-  
sægene, ic toycte. J þone leornere  
ic nu eadmodlice bidde J halsize,  
gif he hwæt ymbe ðis on oðre  
wisan gemete oððe gehyre, þ he  
me þ ne otwite.<sup>9</sup>

(*MS. Ca, p. 193*). Eac þonne ic  
eadmodlice<sup>10</sup> bidde, þ<sup>11</sup> to eallum  
ðe þis ylce<sup>11a</sup> stær becyme<sup>12</sup> ures  
cynnes to rædanne<sup>13</sup> oððe to ze-  
hyranne<sup>14</sup>, þ hi<sup>15</sup> for minum un-

geþeahte, ac mid zesegeþum unrim  
zeleafulra witena, þa ða þing 100  
wiston J gemundon, J syððan þæt  
ic sylf ongeat, ne let ic þæt un-  
writen. J þæt ic be ðam halegan  
fæder Cuðberhte wrat oððe on  
pisse bæc oþþe on oðre, his dæda 105  
J his lifes, sume ic ærest nam<sup>9</sup>  
of þam gewritum þe ic (*MS. B, p. 22*)  
awriten gemette mid þam broðrum  
þære ciricean æt Lindesfarene, sume,  
ða þe ic sylf ongitan mihte þurh 110  
swiðe zetrywra manna zesegeþe,  
ic tohte. J þone leornere ic nu  
eadmodlice bidde J halsi, gif he  
hwæt ymbe þis elles hwær on  
oþere wisan gemete oððe gehyre, 115  
þæt he me þæt ne oðwite.

(*MS. B, p. 483*). Eac<sup>10</sup> þonne ic  
eadmodlice bidde, þæt on eallum  
ðam þe ðis ylce stær to becume  
ures cynnes to rædenne oððe to 120  
gehyrenne, þæt hī for minum un-

7 oþre bec his dæda *C*. — 8 Lindes-  
fearona ea *C*. — 9 odwite *C*. — *Der*  
*Schlusssatz von Eac bis gemete findet*  
*sich auch zu Ende von MS. C. mit*  
*folgenden Lesarten*: 10 eadmodlice *C*.  
— 11 þte *C*. — 11a ilce *C*. — 12 to  
becyme *C*. — 13 rædenne *C*. —  
14 gehyrenne *C*. — 15 hie *C*.

9 manna *B*. — 10 Ac *B*.

quod ab ipsis conditum Laestingaeu cognominatur, agnouimus. Porro in  
prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, quae fuerint gesta ecclesiastica, partim ex  
scriptis uel traditione priorum, partim reuerentissimi abbatis Esi relatione  
comperimus. At uero in prouincia Lindissi, quae sint gesta erga fidem Christi,  
quaeue successio sacerdotalis extiterit, uel litteris reuerentissimi antistitis  
Cynibercti uel aliorum fidelium uirorum uiua uoce didicimus. Quae autem in  
Nordanhymbrorum prouincia, ex quo tempore fidem Christi perceperunt, usque  
ad praesens per diuersas regiones in ecclesia sint acta, non uno quolibet  
auctore, sed fideli innumerorum testium, qui haec scire uel meminisse poterant,  
adsertione cognoui, exceptis his, quae per me ipsum nosse poteram. Inter  
quae notandum, quod ea, quae de sanctissimo patre et antistite Cudbercto,  
uel in hoc nolumine, uel in libello gestorum ipsius conscripsi, partim ex eis,  
quae de illo prius a fratribus ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis scripta repperi, assumi,  
simpliciter fidem historiae, quam legebam, accommodans, partim uero ea,  
quae certissima fidelium uirorum adtestatione per me ipse cognoscere potui,

trumnessum<sup>16</sup> ȝe modes ȝe lichoman  
 ȝelomlice J ȝeornlice þingien<sup>17</sup> mid  
 þære<sup>18</sup> upplican<sup>19</sup> arfæstnesse ȝodes  
 125 ælmihtiges, J on ȝehwylcum<sup>20</sup>  
 heora<sup>21</sup> mægðum þas mede heora<sup>21</sup>  
 edleanes me aȝifen<sup>22</sup>, þ<sup>22a</sup> ic ðe  
 be syndrigum mægðum, oððe þam  
 hyrum<sup>23</sup> stowum, þa ðe ic ȝemynde-  
 130 wyrðe J þam bigenzum þancwyrðe<sup>24</sup>  
 ȝelyfde<sup>24a</sup>, ȝeornlice ic tylode<sup>25</sup> to  
 awritanne<sup>26</sup>, þ<sup>26</sup> ic mid eallum ðone  
 wæstm arfæstre ðingunȝe ȝemête.<sup>27</sup>

trumnessum môdes J lichaman ȝe-  
 lomlice J ȝeornlice þingian mid  
 ðære upplican ærfæstnesse ȝodes  
 ælmihtiges, J on ȝehwylcum heora  
 mægðe þas mêde heora edleanes me  
 aȝyfan, þæt ic<sup>11</sup> þe be<sup>11</sup> syndrigum  
 mægðum, oð þam hyhrum sto-  
 wum, ða þe ic ȝemyndelice J þam  
 bigenzum þancwyrðlice ȝelyfde,  
 ȝeornlice ic tilode tō awritenne,  
 þæt ic mid eallum þingum þone  
 wæstm arfæstre þingunȝe ȝemête.

16 untrymnessum *C.* — 17 þingian  
*Ca.*, þingien *C.* — 18 þa *Ca.* — 19 upli-  
 can *C.* — 20 ȝehwylcum *C.* — 21 hiora  
*C.* — 22 aȝife *Ca.*, aȝefe *C.* — 22a þa *C.*  
 — 23 heorum *C.* — 24 þancwyrðe *C.*  
 — 24a ȝelyfd *C.*, ȝelyfdon *Smith.* —  
 25 tilode *C.* — 26 awritenne *C.* —  
 27 ȝemette *C.*

11 ic be þe *B.*

sollerter adicere curauī. Lectoremque suppliciter obsecro, ut, si qua in his, quae scripsimus, aliter quam se ueritas habet, posita reppererit, non hoc nobis imputet, qui, quod uera lex historiae est, simpliciter ea, quae fama vulgante collegimus, ad instructionem posteritatis litteris mandare studuimus.

Praeterea omnes, ad quos haec eadem historia peruenire potuerit nostrae nationis legentes siue audientes, suppliciter precor, ut pro meis infirmitatibus et mentis et corporis apud supernam clementiam saepius interuenire meminerint; et in suis quique provinciis hanc mihi suae remunerationis uicem rependant, ut, qui de singulis provinciis siue locis sublimioribus, quae memoratu digna atque incolis grata credideram, diligenter adnotare curauī, apud omnes fructum pie intercessionis inueniam.



# HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM LIBER PRIMUS.<sup>1</sup>

## Caput I.<sup>1</sup>

Be ȝesetnysse Breotene oððe  
Hibernia Scotta ealandes ond<sup>2</sup>  
heora þam ærran biȝenȝum.

(MS. Ca., p. 12.) Breoton<sup>3</sup> is ȝarsec-  
ȝes ealond, ðæt wæs iȝeara Albion  
haten, is ȝeseted betwyh norðdæle  
and westdæle, ȝermanie J ȝallie J

## Caput 1.<sup>1</sup>

ÐIS IS SEO ȜESETTNES  
ÐISSE BRYTENE OÐ HI-  
BERNIA Scotta ealandes on  
heora ðam ærran beȝanȝan.<sup>2</sup>

[Bryten is ȝarsec<sup>3</sup>]ȝes iȝlond, 5  
þæt wæs hiȝeara Albion haten,  
is ȝeset betwyx norðdæle J  
westdæle, ȝermanie J ȝallie J

1 *Historiæ bis Anglorum fehlt in Ca, begegnet jedoch in O als Überschrift zu Buch IV. Die von anderer Hand auf allen Seiten hinzugefügten Überschriften Liber primus (secundus etc.) begegnen nur in Ca, zuerst auf S. 12. Die Kapitel sind gleichfalls nur hier bezeichnet. Dem ersten Worte des Textes geht der folgende, mit grossen, roten Buchstaben geschriebene Anfang der lateinischen praefatio voran: Gloriosissimo regi Ceolwulfo Beda famulus Christi et presbyter historiam gentis Anglorum ecclesiasticam quam nuper edideram libentissime tibi desideranti rex et prius ad legendum ac probandum transmissi. — 2 on Ca. — 3 Brytene C.*

1 *Die Kapitelüberschriften stehen auf den ersten 17 Seiten des MS. B und auf dem oberen Teile der 18ten Seite, die den grössten Teil der Überschrift des letzten Kapitels enthält, worauf die Vorrede folgt und bis S. 22 des MS. reicht; in MS. Ca folgen die Kapitelüberschriften auf die Vorrede. — 2 begangam B. — 3 Die eingeklammerten Buchstaben fehlen in B. Der für die Majuskeln freigelassene Raum ist von später Hand (Whelok's?) ausgefüllt worden.*

## 1. *De situ Britanniae uel Hiberniae et priscis earum incolis.*

Brittania Oceani insula, cui quondam Albion nomen fuit, inter septentrionem et occidentem locata est, Germaniae, Galliae, Hispaniae, maximis



Hispanie þam mæstum dælum Eu-  
 10 rope myccle fæce onʒegen<sup>4</sup>; þ̅ is  
 norð ehta hund mila lanʒ, ʒ tu<sup>5</sup> hund  
 mila brad. Hit hafað fram suððæle  
 þa mæʒðe onʒean, þe mon hateð  
 15 ʒallia Bellica.<sup>5a</sup> Hit is welig þis  
 ealond on wæstmum ʒ on treowum  
 misenlicra cynna, ʒ hit is ʒescræpe<sup>6</sup>  
 on læswe sceapa ʒ neata; ʒ on  
 sumum stowum winʒeardas growað.  
 Swylce eac þeos eorðe is berende  
 20 missenlicra fugela ʒ sæwihta, ʒ  
 fiscwyllum wæterum, ʒ wyllʒe-  
 spryngum<sup>7</sup>; ʒ her beoð oft fangene  
 seolas ʒ hronas and mereswyn;  
 ʒ her beoð oft numene missenlicra  
 25 cynna weolcscylle ʒ muscule, ʒ on  
 þam beoð oft ʒemette þa betstan  
 mereʒrotan ælces hiwes, ʒ her beoð  
 swyðe ʒenihtsume weolocas, of þam  
 bið ʒeweorht se weolocreada tælhʒ<sup>8</sup>,  
 30 þone ne mæʒ ne<sup>9</sup> sunne blæcan,  
 ʒ ne ne regn<sup>9</sup> wyrðan, ac swa he<sup>10</sup>  
 bið yldra, swa he fæʒerra bið. Hit  
 hafað eac þis land sealtseaðas, ʒ  
 hit hafað hat wæter, ʒ hat baðo

Ispanie þam mæstum dælum Eurōpe  
 onʒean; þæt is norð eahta hund  
 mila lanʒ, ʒ twa hund mila brad.  
 Hit hæfð fram suððæle þa mæʒðe  
 onʒean, þa mon hateð ʒallia Bellica.  
 Hit is welig þis ealand on wæst-  
 mum ʒ on treowum missenlicra  
 cynna, (*MS. B, p. 23*) ʒ hit is ʒescræpe  
 on læswe sceapa ʒ neata; ʒ in sumum  
 stowum winʒeardas growað. Swylce  
 þeos eorðe is berende missenlicra  
 fugela ʒ sæwihta, ʒ ferscum wille-  
 wæterum, ʒ wel ʒesprungenum.<sup>4</sup>  
 And her beoð oft fangene seolas ʒ  
 hranas ʒ mereswyn; ʒ her beoð oft  
 numene missenlicra cynna weolc-  
 scilla ʒ muslena, ʒ in þam beoð oft  
 ʒemette þa betstan mereʒrotu ælces  
 hiwes, ʒ her beoð ʒenihtsume  
 weolocas, of þam bið ʒeworhʒt  
 se weolc-reada pæll, ðone nu  
 sune blæcean ne mæʒ, ne rēn  
 wyrðan, ac swa he bið yldra  
 swa bið he fæʒera. Hit hafað  
 eac þis land sealte seaðas, ʒ hit  
 hæfþ hāt wæter, ʒ hat baðu

4 onʒen *C.* — 5 twa *C.* — 5a Belgica  
*Smith.* — 6 ʒescræwe *Ca.*, scroepe *C.*  
 — 7 wæll- *C.* — 8 tæʒl *C.* — 9 so  
 in *Smith (C.)*, fehlt in *Ca.*, welches liest:  
 þon ne mæʒ sunne blæcan nene wyr-  
 dan. — 10 swa he swa he *C.*

4 gesprungenum *B.*

Europae partibus, multo intervallo aduersa. Quae per milia passuum DCCC in Boream longa, latitudinis habet milia CC, exceptis dumtaxat prolixioribus diuersorum promontiorum tractibus, quibus efficitur, ut circuitus eius quadragies octies septuaginta quinque milia compleat. Habet a meridie Galliam Belgicam, cuius proximum litus transmeantibus aperit ciuitas, quae dicitur Rutubi portus, a gente Anglorum nunc corrupte Reptacaestir uocata, interposito mari a Gessoriaci Morynorum gentis litore proximo, traiectu milium quinquaginta, siue, ut quidam scripsere, stadiorum quadringentorum quinquaginta. A tergo autem, unde Oceano infinito patet, Orcadas insulas habet.

Opima frugibus atque arboribus insula, et alendis apta pecoribus ac iumentis; uineas etiam quibusdam in locis germinans; sed et auium ferax terra marique generis diuersi. Fluuiis quoque multum piscosis ac fontibus praeclara copiosis, et quidem praecipue issicio abundat et anguilla. Capiuntur autem saepissime et uituli marini et delphines, nec non et balaenae: exceptis

ælcere ylðo J hade þurh todælede  
stowe zesceape. Swylce hit is  
eac berende on wecga orum ares  
J isernes, leades J seolfres. Her  
bið eac gemeted ȝaȝates; se stan  
bið blæc ȝim; ȝif mon hine on  
fyr deð, þonne fleoð þær neddran  
onweg. Wæs þis ealond eac ȝeo  
ȝewurðad mid þam æðelestum  
ceastrum, anes wana<sup>11</sup> þrittigum,  
ða þe wæron mid weallum J tor-  
rum J ȝeatum J þam trumestum  
locum ȝetimbrade, butan oðrum  
læssan unrim ceastra. J forðan  
þe ðis ealond under þam sylfum  
nordðæle middangeardes nyht  
ligeð, J leohte nihte on sumera  
hafað, swa þ̅ oft on middre  
nihte ȝeflit cymeð þam behealden-  
dum, hwæðer hit si þe æfen-ȝlom-  
munȝ ðe on morgen deaȝunȝ,<sup>12</sup> is  
on ðon sweotol, ðæt þis ealond  
hafað mycele lengran dazas on  
sumera, J swa eac nihta on wintra,  
þonne þa suððælas middangeardes.

ælcere ylðo J hade<sup>5</sup> þurh todælede 35  
stowa zescrepene. Swylce hit is  
eac berende in wecga oðrum ares  
J irenes, leades J seolfres. Her  
bið eac gemeted ȝaȝates stan; se  
bið swylce blæc ȝim, ȝif mon deð 40  
on fyr, nædran fleogaþ aweȝ ðone  
stenc. Wæs þis ealand in ȝewur-  
ðad mid þam æðelestan ceastrum,  
anes wana ðritigum, þe wæron  
(*MS. B, p. 24*) mid weallum J tor- 45  
rum ȝetimbrede, butan oðrum læs-  
sum caastrum unrim. Ond forðon þe  
ðis ealand under þam sylfan nord-  
dæle middangeardes nyht lizes,  
leoht niht þær on sumera bið, swa 50  
þætte oft to middre nihte ȝeflit cymeþ  
ðam behealdendum, hwæðer hit sy  
þe æfen-ȝleomunȝ ðe on mergen  
dazunȝ, is on ðam sweotol, þæt  
ðis ealand hafað micle lengran<sup>6</sup> 55  
dazas on sumera, J swa eac nihta  
on wintra, ðonne suððælas mid-  
dangeardes.

11 anes wonðe *C.* — 12 e über-  
geschrieben *Ca.*

5 hate *B.* — 6 legran *B.*

uariorum generibus coneyliorum; in quibus sunt et musculae, quibus inclusam  
saepe margaritam omnis quidem coloris optimam inueniunt, id est et rubi-  
cundi et purpurei et iacintini et prasini, sed maxime candidi. Sunt et coeleae  
satis superque abundantes, quibus tinctura coccinei coloris conficitur, cuius  
rubor pulcherrimus nullo umquam solis ardore, nulla ualet pluuiarum iniuria  
palescere; sed quo uetustior, eo solet esse uenustior. Habet fontes sali-  
narum, habet et fontes calidos, et ex eis fluuios balinearum calidarum omni  
aetati et sexui per distincta loca iuxta suum cuique modum accommodos.  
Aqua enim, ut sanctus Basilius (*in hexaemeron homil. 4*) dicit, feruidam  
qualitatem recipit, cum per certa quaedam metalla transcurrit, et fit non  
solum calida, sed et ardens. Quae etiam uenis metallorum, aeris, ferri et  
plumbi et argenti, fecunda gignit et lapidem gagatem plurimum optimumque:  
est autem nigrogemmeus et ardens igni admotus, incensus serpentes fugat,  
adritu calefactus applicita detinet aequae ut sucinum. Erat et ciuitatibus  
quondam uiginti et octo nobilissimis insignita praeter castella innumera,  
quae et ipsa muris, turribus, portis ac seris erant instructa firmissimis.

Et quia prope sub ipso septentrionali uertice mundi iacet, lucidas aetate  
noctes habet; ita ut medio saepe tempore noctis in quaestionem ueniat in-  
tuentibus, utrum crepusculum adhuc permaneat uespertinum, an iam aduenerit

- 60 Ðis ealond nu on Jweardnysse  
æfter rīme fif Moyses boca, þam  
seo ȝodcunde (*MS. Ca., p. 13*) æ  
awriten is, fif ðeoda ȝereordum  
ænne wisdom þære hean soðfæst-  
65 nysse J þære soðan heanesse<sup>13</sup> smeað  
J andetteað; þ is on Angolcynnes  
ȝereorde, J Brytta, J Scotta, J Peohta,  
J Ledenwara; þ an is, þ Leden,  
on smeauge ȝewrita eallum þam  
70 oðrum ȝemæne. On fruman ærest  
wæron þysses ealondes biȝengan  
Bryttas ane, fram þam hit naman  
onfeng. Is þ sæd, ðæt hi cōmon  
fram Armoricanō þære mæȝeðe on  
75 Breotone, J þa suððælas þyses  
ealondes him ȝesæton J ȝeah-  
nodon.

[Ð]is ealand on andweardnesse  
æfter rīme fif Moyses boca, on ðam  
seo ȝodcunde æ awriten is, fif<sup>7</sup>  
þeoda ȝereordum æne wisdom  
ðære hean soðfæstnesse J þære  
soðan annesse smeað J andetteþ;  
þæt is Angolcynnes ȝereord, J  
Brytta, J Scotta, J Peohta, J Læden-  
wara; þæt is æn, þæt Læden, in  
smean ȝewrita eallum þam oðrum  
ȝemæne. On fruman ærest wæron  
þysses ealandes biȝengan (*MS. B,*  
*p. 25*) Bryttas æne, from þam hit  
naman onfeng. Is þæt sæd, þæt  
hi comon fram Armoricano ðære  
mæȝeðe on Brytene, J þa suððælas  
þisses ealandes him ȝesæton J ȝe-  
aȝnodon.<sup>8</sup>

13 annesse *C* (nach *Smith*, der aber für *B* diese Lesart nicht angiebt, also vielleicht irrtümlich *C* statt *B* gesetzt hat).

7 *MS. B: V.* — 8 Kein Absatz in *B*.

matutinum, utpote nocturno sole non longe sub terris ad orientem boreales per plagas redeunte: unde etiam plurimae longitudinis habet dies aestate, sicut et noctes contra in bruma, sole nimirum tunc Libycas in partes secedente, id est horarum decem et VIII; plurimae item breuitatis noctes aestate et dies habet in bruma, hoc est VI solummodo aequinoctialium horarum; cum in Armenia, Macedonia, Italia ceterisque eiusdem lineae regionibus longissima dies siue nox XV, breuissima VIII compleat horas.

Haec in praesenti, iuxta numerum librorum, quibus lex diuina scripta est, quinque gentium linguis, unam eandemque summae ueritatis et uerae sublimitatis scientiam scrutatur et confitetur, Anglorum uidelicet, Bretonum, Scottorum, Pictorum et Latinorum, quae meditatione scripturarum ceteris omnibus est facta communis. In primis autem haec insula Bretones solum, a quibus nomen accepit, incolas habuit; qui de tractu Armoricano, ut fertur, Britanniam aduecti, australes sibi partes illius uindicarunt.

Et cum plurimam insulae partem, incipientes ab Austro, possedissent, contigit gentem Pictorum de Scythia, ut perhibent, longis nauibus non multis Oceanum ingressam, circumagente flatu uentorum, extra fines omnes Britanniae Hiberniam peruenisse, eiusque septentrionales oras intrasse, atque inuenta ibi gente Scottorum, sibi quoque in partibus illius sedes petisse, nec inpetrare potuisse. Est autem Hibernia insula omnium post Britanniam maxima, ad occidentem quidem Britanniae sita; sed sicut contra Aquilonem ea breuior, ita in meridiem se trans illius fines plurimum protendens, usque contra Hispaniae septentrionalia, quamuis magno aequore interiacente peruenit. Ad

Þa ȝelamp æfter þon þte Peahte  
 ðeod com of Scyððia lande on scipum,  
 J ða ymbærndon eall Breotone ȝe-  
 mæro, þ hi comon on Scotland upp,  
 J þær ȝemetton Sceotta þeode, J  
 him bædon setles J eardungstowe  
 on heora lande betwyh him;  
 Jswæredon Scottas, þ heora land  
 ne wære to þæs mycel, þ hi miht-  
 ton twa þeode ȝehabban; ac cwæ-  
 don: We mazon eow sellan halw-  
 ende ȝeþeahte hwæt ȝe don mazon.<sup>14</sup>  
 We witan heonan noht feor oðer  
 ealond eastrihte, þ we mazon oft  
 leohtum dazum ȝeseon; ȝif ȝe þ  
 secan wyllað, þonne mazon ȝe þær  
 eardungstowe habban, oððe ȝif  
 hwyle eow wiðstondeð, þonne ȝe-  
 fultumiað we eow. Ða ferdon  
 Peohtas in Breotone, J ongun-  
 non eardigan þa norððelas þyses  
 ealondes, J Bryttas, swa we ær  
 cwædon, þa suððelas. Mid þy  
 Peohtas wif næfdon, bædon him  
 fram Scottum; ða ȝeþafedon hi  
 ðære arednesse<sup>15</sup> J him wif seal-  
 don<sup>15</sup>, þ ðær seo wise on tweon

Ða ȝelamp æfter ðam þæt Peohta  
 ðeod cōm of Sciðia lande on scipum,  
 J þa ymbærndon ealle Brytene ȝe-  
 mæro, þæt hi comón on Scotland  
 upp, J þær ȝemetton Scotta þeode,  
 J him bædon setles J eardung-  
 stowe on heora lande betwyx him;  
 þa Jswæredon Scottas him J cwæ-  
 don, þæt heora land nære swa  
 micel, þæt hi mihton twa ðeoda  
 onȝehabban; ac cwædon: We mazon  
 eow syllan halwende ȝeþeahte  
 hwæt ȝe don mazon. We witon 90  
 heonon naht feorr oðer ealand east-  
 rihte, þæt we mazon oft leohtum  
 dazum ȝeseon; ȝif ȝe þæt secean  
 willað, þonne mazon ȝe ðær eardung-  
 stowe habban, oððe ȝif hwyle wered 95  
 eow wiðstandeð, þonne ȝefultumiað  
 we eow. Ða ferdon Peohtas on Bry-  
 tene, J ongunnon eardiean ða norð-  
 ðelas ðisses ealandes, J Bryttas, swa  
 we ær cwædon, ða suððelas. (MS. 100  
*B*, p. 26.) Þa ða Peohtas wif ne  
 hæfdon, hi bædon him wifa fram  
 Scottum; ða ȝeþafedon hi ðære<sup>9</sup>  
 arednesse þæt hi him wif seal-  
 don, þæt ðær wise betweonan 105

14 mazon J leohtum. We *C*. —  
 15 arednesse him wif sellan *C*.

9 MS. *B*: ðægze.

hanc ergo usque peruenientes nauigio Picti, ut diximus, petierunt in ea sibi quoque sedes et habitationem donari. Respondebant Scotti, quia non ambos eos caperet insula, 'sed possumus' inquit 'salubre uobis dare consilium, quid agere ualeatis. Nouimus insulam aliam esse non procul a nostra contra ortum solis, quam saepe lucidioribus diebus de longe aspicere solemus. Hanc audire si uultis, habitabilem uobis facere ualetis; uel, siqui restiterit, nobis auxiliariis utimini.' Itaque petentes Britanniam Picti, habitare per septentrionales insulae partes coeperunt, nam Austrina Brettones occupauerant. Cumque uxores Picti non habentes peterent a Scottis, ea solum condicione dare consenserunt, ut ubi res ueniret in dubium, magis de feminea regum prospicia quam de masculina regem sibi eligerent: quod usque hodie apud Pictos constat esse seruatum.

Procedente autem tempore Britannia post Brettones et Pictos tertiam Scottorum nationem in Pictorum parte recepit; qui duce Reuda de Hibernia progressi, uel amicitia uel ferro sibimet inter eos sedes, quas hactenus habent,



cyme, ꝥ hi ðonne ma of þam wif-  
cynne him cyniŋ curan, þonne  
of þam wæpned-cynne, ꝥ ȝet to  
dæg is mid Peohtum healden.

- 110 Ða, forðonganre tide, æfter Bryt-  
tum J Peohtum, þridde cynn Scotta  
Breotone onfenȝ on Pehta<sup>16</sup> dæle,  
þa wæron cumene of Hibernia  
Scotta ealonde mid heora here-  
115 toȝan, Reada hatte, oðþa mid freond-  
scipe, oðþa<sup>17</sup> mid ȝefehte him  
sylfum betwih hi seðel J eardunȝ-  
stowe ȝeahnodon, þa hi nu ȝet  
habbað; ꝥ cynn nu ȝeond<sup>18</sup> to dæg  
120 Dalreadingas wæron hatene.

- Hibernia Scotta ealand<sup>19</sup> ȝe on<sup>19</sup>  
brædo his stealles, ȝe on halwend-  
nesse, ȝe on smyltnysse lyfta is  
betere mycle þonne Breotone land<sup>20</sup>,  
125 swa ꝥ<sup>20</sup> ðær seldon snau lenȝ liȝeð  
þonne ðry dazas; J þær næniȝ  
mann for wintres cyle on sumera  
heȝ ne maweð, ne scypene his  
neatum ne<sup>21</sup> timbreð; ne þær monn  
130 æniȝne snicendne<sup>22</sup> wurm<sup>22</sup>, ne æt-  
terne ȝesihð, ne þær æniȝ nædre  
lifian ne<sup>23</sup> mæȝ. Forþon of Breotone

cyme, þæt hi ðonne mâ of ðam  
wifcynne him cyniŋ curon, ðonne  
of ðam wæpned-cynne, þæt ȝit to  
dæge is Peohtum healden.

Ða, forðazanre tide, æfter  
Bryttum J Peohtum, ðridde cynn  
Scotta Brytene onfenȝon on Peohta  
dæle, þa wæron cumene of Hibernia  
Scotta ealande mid hira heretoȝan,  
Reada hatte, oððe mid freond-  
scype, oððe mid ȝefehte him  
sylfum betwynan hi him setl J  
eardunȝ-stowe ȝeaznedon, ða hi nu  
ȝyt habbað; þæt cynn nu ȝyt to  
dæge Delreadingas wæron hatene.<sup>10</sup>

Hibernia Scotta ealand ȝe in  
bræde his stealles, ȝe in halwend-  
nesse, ȝe in smyltnesse lyfta is  
betere micle þonne Brytene land,  
ðus þætte ðær seldan snaw lenȝ<sup>11</sup>  
liȝeð þonne ðry dazas; J þær næniȝ  
mann for wintres cyle ne on sumera  
heȝ maweð, ne scypene his neaton  
timbreð; ne ðær mon ænine sci-  
nendne wurm, ne ætrene ne ȝesyhð,  
(*MS. B.*, p. 27) ne ðær æniȝ nædre  
lifian mæȝ. Forþon oft of<sup>12</sup> Brytene

16 Peohta *C.* — 17 J þa *Ca.* —  
18 gita *C.* — 19 ealand is on *Ca.* —  
20 lond ðus þæt *C.* — 21 ne *fehlt*  
*in C.* — 22 snacan ne wurm *C.* —  
23 ne *fehlt in C.*

10 *Kein Absatz in B.* — 11 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 12 on *B.*

uindicarunt: a quo uidelicet duce usque hodie Dalreudini uocantur, nam lingua eorum daal partem significat. Hibernia autem et latitudine sui status et salubritate ac serenitate aerum multum Britanniae praestat, ita ut raro ibi nix plus quam triduana remaneat: nemo propter hiemem aut fæna secet aestate aut stabula fabricet iumentis: nullum ibi reptile uideri soleat, nullus uiuere serpens ualeat: nam saepe illo de Britannia adlati serpentes, mox ut, proximante terris nauigio, odore aeris illius adtacti fuerint, intereunt: quin potius omnia pene, quae de eadem insula sunt, contra uenenum ualent. Denique uidimus, quibusdam a serpente percussis, rasa folia codicum, qui de Hibernia fuerant, et ipsam rasuram aquae inmissam ac potui datam, talibus protinus totam uim neneri grassantis, totum inflati corporis absumsisse ac sedasse tumorem. Dives lactis ac mellis insula, nec uinearum expers, piscium uolucrumque, sed et cernuorum caprearumque uenatu insignis. Haec autem proprie patria Scottorum est: ab hac egressi, ut diximus, tertiam in



nædran on scipum (*MS. Ca., p. 14*)  
lædde wæron: sona swa hi ðæs lan-  
des lyft gestuncan, swa swulton hi;  
eac neah þan ealle þa ðing, þe ðanon  
cumað, wið ælcum attre maƷon. Þæt  
to tacne is, þ̅ sume menn gesawon,  
þa ðe wæron fram nædran gesle-  
zene, þ̅ man scof ðara boca leaf,  
þe of Hibernia coman, I þa sceaf-  
ðan dyde on wæter I sealde drin-  
can þam mannum, I sona wæs þ̅  
atter ofernumen, I hi wæron Ʒe-  
hælde. Is þ̅ ealond welig on meol-  
cum I on hunige, I wingeardas  
weaxað on sumum stowum<sup>24</sup>, I hit  
is fiscwylle I fuzolwylle, I mære  
on huntunƷe heorta I rana. Þis  
is aƷendlice Scotta eðel; heonon  
coman seo þridde ðeod Scotta, swa  
we ær cwædon, eac be<sup>25</sup> Bryttum  
I Peohtum on Breotone.

## Caput II.

Ðæt se ærra<sup>1</sup> Romwara ca-  
sere ƷaƷius Julius Breotone  
Ʒesohte.

Wæs Breotone ealond Romanum  
uncuð, oððæt Ʒaius se casere, oðre  
naman Iulius, hit mid ferde<sup>2</sup> Ʒe-  
sohte, I Ʒeeode syxtyƷum wintra  
ær Cristes cyme.

næddran in scipum lædde wæron:  
sona swa hi ðæs landes lyft Ʒe-  
stuncon, swa swulton hi; ac neah 135  
ðam eall þa ðing, þe ðanan cumað,  
wið ælcum attre maƷan. Þæt is to  
tacne, þæt sume men gesawon, þa  
ðe wæron fram næddran toslite-  
tene, þæt man scof ðara bōca leaƷ, 140  
þe of Hibernia comon, I þæt mon  
ðær of scof, dyde on wæter I sealde  
drinncan þam mannum, I sona wæs  
þæt ater oferswiðed, I hi wæron  
Ʒehælde. Is hit welig þæt ealand 145  
mid meolcum I hunige, I winear-  
das weaxað on sumum stowum,<sup>13</sup> I  
hyt is fiscwylle I fuzolwylle, I  
mære on huntunƷe heorta I rana.  
Þis is aƷendlice Scotta eðel<sup>14</sup>; heonon 150  
comon seo þridde þeod Scotta<sup>7</sup>, swa  
we ær cwædon, eac be Bryttum  
I Peohtum in Brytene.

## Caput II.<sup>1</sup>

[Ð]ætte se æresta Romwara  
casere ƷaƷius Julius Brytene 155  
Ʒesohte.

160

24 fehlt in C. — 25 fehlt in C. —  
Cap. II: 1 æresta C. — 2 Ca.: fyrde  
(ein über dem y stehendes e ist von  
anderer Hand geschrieben).

13 stowum fehlt in B. — 14 eðel bis  
Scotta fehlt in B. — Cap. II: 1 Von  
diesem Kapitel enthält MS. B nur  
die Überschrift. Der Inhalt fehlt.

Brittania Brettonibus et Pictis gentem addiderunt. Est autem sinus maris  
permaximus, qui antiquitus gentem Brettonum a Pictis secernebat, qui ab  
occidente in terras longo spatio erumpit, ubi est ciuitas Brettonum muni-  
tissima usque hodie, quae uocatur Alcluith: ad cuius uidelicet sinus partem  
septentrionalem Scotti, quos diximus, aduenientes sibi locum patriae fecerunt.

### 2. Ut Britanniam primus Romanorum Gaius Iulius adierit.

Uerum eadem Britannia Romanis usque ad Gaium Iulium Caesarem in-  
accessa atque incognita fuit: qui anno ab Urbe condita DCXCIII. ante uero

## Caput III.

## Caput III.

Ðæt se æftera<sup>1</sup> Romwara ca-  
sere, Claudius haten, þ ylce  
ealand gesohte, J Orcadas ða  
165 ealand geþeodde to Romwara  
cynedome. 3e eac Uespasia-  
nus fram him sended wæs, J  
he Wihte ealand þam romanis-  
can kynedome underðeodde.

170 Ða æfter þon Claudius se casere,  
se wæs feorða fram Augusto eft

[Ð]ætte se æftera Romwara ca-  
sere, Claudius wæs haten, þæt  
ylceealand gesohte, J Orcadas  
þa igland geþeodde to Rom-  
waracynedome. 3e eac Uespa-  
sianus fram him sended wæs,  
J he Wihtland ðam Romanes-  
can cynedome underþeodde.

[Ð]a æfter ðam Claudius se casere,  
se wæs feorða fram Augusto eft

Cap. III: 1 æft *Ca.*

incarnationis dominicae tempus anno LX., functus gradu consulatus cum Lucio Bibulo, dum contra Germanorum Gallorumque gentes, qui Rheno tantum flumine dirimebantur, bellum gereret, uenit ad Morianos, unde in Britanniam proximus et breuissimus transitus est; et nauibus onerariis atque actuariis circiter octoginta prae paratis in Britanniam transuehitur, ubi acerba primum pugna fatigatus, deinde aduersa tempestate correptus plurimam classis partem et non paruum numerum militum, equitum uero pene omnem disperdidit. Regressus in Galliam, legiones in hiberna dimisit, ac sescentas naues utriusque commodi fieri imperauit. Quibus iterum in Britanniam primo uere transuectus, dum ipse in hostem cum exercitu pergit, naues in anchoris stantes tempestate correptae uel conlissae inter se, uel arenis inlissae ac dissolutae sunt: ex quibus quadraginta perierunt, ceterae cum magna difficultate reparate sunt. Caesaris equitatus primo congressu a Britannis uictus ibique Labienus tribunus occisus est. Secundo proelio cum magno suorum discrimine uictos Brittanos in fugam uertit. Inde ad flumen Tamensim profectus. In huius ulteriores ripa Cassobellauno duce immensa hostium multitudo considerat ripamque fluminis ac pene totum sub aqua uadum acutissimis sudibus praestruxerat: quarum uestigia sudium ibidem usque hodie uisuntur, et uidetur inspectantibus, quod singulae earum ad modum humani femoris grossae et circumfusae plumbo immobiliter erant in profundum fluminis infixae. Quod ubi a Romanis deprehensum ac uitatum est, barbari legionum impetum non ferentes siluis sese abdiderunt, unde crebris irruptionibus Romanos grauiter ac saepe lacerabant. Interea Trinouantum firmissima ciuitas cum Androgio duce datis XL obsidibus Caesari sese dedit. Quod exemplum secutae urbes aliae complures in foedus Romanorum uenerunt. Eisdem demonstrantibus Caesar oppidum Cassobellauni inter duas paludes situm, obtentu insuper siluarum munitum omnibusque rebus confertissimum tandem graui pugna cepit. Exin Caesar a Britannis reuersus in Galliam, postquam legiones in hiberna misit, repentinis bellorum tumultibus undique circumuentus et conflictatus est.

3. *Ut eandem secundus Romanorum Claudius adiens, Orcadas etiam insulas Romano adiecerit imperio. Sed et Uespasianus ab eo missus Uectam quoque insulam Romanis subdidit.*

Anno autem ab Urbe condita DCC<sup>o</sup>XC<sup>o</sup>V[III] Claudius imperator ab Augusto quartus, cupiens utilem reipublicae ostentare principem, bellum ubique et uictoriam undecumque quaesiuit. Itaque expeditionem in Britanniam

fyrde zelædde on Breotone, J þær butan hefeƷum Ʒefeohte J blodƷyte mycelne dæl þæs landes on anweald onfeng. Swylce he eac Orcadas þa ealond, þa wæron ut on ƷarsecƷe butan Breotone<sup>2</sup>, to Romwara rice Ʒeþeodde; J þy syxtan monðe, þe he hider com, he eft to Rome hwearf. ðeos fyrd wæs Ʒetozen þy feorðan Ʒeare<sup>3</sup> his rices, þ Ʒêr wæs fram Cristes hidercyme þ sixte eac feowertizum. Fram þam ylcan casere Claudie wæs sended Uespasianus on Breotonê, se æfter Nerone ricsode; se Ʒeeode þ ealond on Wiht, J Romana onwealde underþeodde; þ is þrittizes mila lang east J west, J twelf mila brad suð J norð. Ða feng Nêron to rice æfter Claudie þam casere; se naht freomlices onƷan on þære cynewisan, ac betwuh oðera unrîm æwyrðleana Romwara rices, þæt he Breotona<sup>4</sup> rice forlet.

fyrde lædende in Brytene, J (*MS. B, p. 28*) þær butan hefizum Ʒefeohte J blodƷyte micelne dæl þæs landes on Jweald onfeng. Swylce he eac Or- 175 cadas ða ealand, þa wæron út on ƷarsecƷe butan Brytene, to Romwara rice Ʒeðeodde; J þi syxtan monðe, þe he hider com, he eft to Rôme hwearf. Þeos fyrd wæs 180 tozen ðy feorðan Ʒeare his rices, þæt Ʒear wæs fram Cristes hidercyme þæt syxte eac feowertizum<sup>1</sup>. Fram ðam ylcan casere Claudie wæs sended Uespasianus in Bry- 185 tene, se æfter Nerone ricsode; se Ʒeeode þæt ealand on Wiht, J Romana anwealde underðeodde; þæt is ðrittizes mila lang east J west, J XII mila brad suð J norþ. 190 Ða feng Nero to rice æfter Claudie þam casere; se noht fromlices onƷan on ðære cynewisan, ac betwyh oþerra unrîm æwerðlena Romwara rices, þæt he Brytene 195 rice forlet.

2 Brotone *Ca.* — 3 gear *C.* —  
4 he lytelne Breotona *C, Smith.*

Cap. III: 1 fweowertizum *B.*

mouit, quae excitata in tumultum propter non redhibitos transfugas uidebatur; transuctus in insulam est, quam neque ante Iulium Caesarem neque post eum quisquam adire ausus fuerat, ibique sine ullo proelio ac sanguine intra paucissimos dies plurimam insulae partem in deditionem recepit. Orcadas etiam insulas ultra Britanniam in Oceano positas Romano adiecit imperio ac sexto, quam profectus erat, mense Romam rediit, filioque suo Britannici nomen inposuit. Hoc autem bellum quarto imperii sui anno compleuit, qui est annus ab incarnatione domini XLVI.; quo etiam anno fames grauissima per Syriam facta est, quae in actibus apostolorum per prophetam Agabum praedicta esse memoratur.

Ab eodem Claudio Uespasianus, qui post Neronem imperauit, in Britanniam missus etiam Uectam insulam, Britanniae proximam a meridie, Romanorum dicioni subiugauit; quae habet ab oriente in occasum XXX circiter milia passuum, ab Austro in Boream XII, in orientalibus suis partibus mari VI milium, in occidentalibus trium, a meridiano Britanniae litore distans. Succedens autem Claudio in imperium Nero nihil omnino in re militari ausus est. Unde inter alia Romani regni detrimenta innumera Britanniam pene amisit; nam duo sub eo nobilissima oppida illic capta atque subuersa sunt.

## Caput IV.

200      Ðæt Lucius Brytta cyning  
sende gewritu to Eleutherio  
þam papan, bæd hine cristenne  
            beon 7 eac abæd.

205      Ða wæs fram Cristes hidercyme  
hundteontig 7<sup>1</sup> fiftig<sup>1</sup> 7 six gear,  
7 Marcus, oðre naman Antonius,  
se wæs feowerteoða fram Augusto  
þam casere, se onfeng Romwara  
rice mid Aurelia his bræder. Ðara  
cyninga tidum wæs se halga wer  
210      Eleuther biscop 7 papa þære Ro-  
maniscan cyrican. Sende to him  
Lucius<sup>2</sup> Breotone cyning<sup>3</sup> ærend-  
gewrit; bæd hine 7 halsade, 7 he  
ðurh his bebod cristene gefremed  
wære; 7 hraðe þa gefremednesse  
215      þære arfestan bene wæs fylgende;  
7 þa onfengan Bryttas fulluhte 7  
Cristes geleafan, 7 þone anweald  
unwemmedne<sup>4</sup> on smyltre sibbe  
heoldan oð Deoclitianes tide (*MS.*  
220      *Ca., p. 15*) þæs yfelan caseres.

## Caput IV.

[Ð]ætte Lucius Brytta cyning  
sende gewritu to Heleutherio  
þam papan, bæd hine, þæt he  
cristendôm lufude 7 eac he  
            hit abæd.

(*MS. B, p. 29.*) [Ð]a wæs fram  
Cristes hidercyme hundteontig 7  
fiftig 7 syx gear, þæt Marcus, oðere  
naman wæs haten Antonius, þæt wæs  
se feowertigða fram Augusto þam ca-  
sere, se onfeng Romwara rice mid  
Aurelio<sup>1</sup> his bræder. Ðara cyninga  
tidum wæs se halga wer Eleuther  
bysceop 7 pāpa ðære Romanescan  
cyricean. Ða sende him to Lucius<sup>2</sup>  
Brytta cyning ærendgewrit; bæd  
hine 7 halsode, þæt he ðurh his be-  
bod cristen wære gefremed. Ond he  
hwæðere þære arfæstan bene wæs  
fylgende. Ond ða onfengon Bryttas  
fulwihte on Cristes geleafan, 7 þæne  
onwealhne 7 ûngewemmedne on  
smyltre sybbe heoldon oð Diocli-  
tianis tide þæs yfelan caseres.

Cap. IV: 1 7 fiftig *fehlt in C.* —  
2 lucias *Ca.* — 3 cyninge *Ca.* —  
4 onwald ûngewemmedne *C.*

Cap. IV: 1 *MS. B: elderia (sic!) —*  
2 lucias *B.*

4. *Ut Lucius Brittanorum rex missis ad Eleutherum papam litteris  
Christianum se fieri petierit.*

Anno ab incarnatione domini C<sup>o</sup>L<sup>o</sup>VI<sup>o</sup> Marcus Antonius Verus decimus  
quartus ab Augusto regnum cum Aurelio Commodo fratre suscepit: quorum  
temporibus cum Eleutherus uir sanctus pontificatui Romanae ecclesiae prae-  
esset, misit ad eum Lucius Britanniarum rex epistulam, obsecrans, ut per eius  
mandatum Christianus efficeretur: et mox effectum piae postulationis conse-  
cutus est; susceptamque fidem Brittani usque in tempora Diocletiani prin-  
cipis inuiolatam integramque quietam in pace seruabant.

5. *Ut Seuerus receptam Britanniae partem uallo a cetera distinxerit.*

Anno ab incarnatione domini C<sup>o</sup>LXXX<sup>o</sup>VIII<sup>o</sup> Seuerus, genere Afer Tri-  
politianus ab oppido Lepti, decimus septimus ab Augusto imperium adeptus,



Caput V.<sup>1</sup>

þ Severus se casere on-  
fenz micelne dæl Breotone, J  
þone mid dice tosceadde fram  
oðrum unatemedum þeodum.

Ða wæs ymb hundteontig win-  
tra J nizan J hundeahtatig wintra  
fram Drihtnes menniscnyse, þ  
Severus casere, se wæs Aeffrica  
cynnes, of þære byrig ðe Lepti  
hatte, se wæs seofonteogeða fram  
Agusto, þ he rice onfenz, J þ  
hæfde seofontyne gear. Þes casere  
framlice rehte ða cynewisan, ac  
hwæðere mid gewinne. He com on  
Breotone mid fyrde, J þær mid  
myclum J hefezum gefeohtum  
mycelne dæl þæs ealondes on  
anweald onfenz, J hit bezyrde J  
gefæstnade mid dice J mid eorð-  
wealle fram sæ to sæ fram oðrum  
elreordum þeodum; J he ðær  
on Eoforwicceastre adle<sup>2</sup> forð-  
ferde; J Basianus his sunu fenz  
to Breotenrice.

## Caput V.

[P]ætte Seuerius se casere on-  
fenz micelne dæl Brytene, J  
þa mid dice toscead fram  
oðrum unâtemedum þeodum.

[Ð]a wæs ymb hundteontig win- 225  
tra J VIII hund eahtatig wintra  
fram Cristes mennisce, þæt Seuerus  
se casere, Affrica cynnes, of ðære  
birig ðe Leptis hatte, se wæs  
seofonteoða fram Agusto, þæt he 230  
rice onfenz, J þæt he hæfde seof-  
fontyne gear. Des casere from-  
lice rihte ða (*MS. B, p. 30*) cyne-  
wisan, ac he hwæðere mid gewinne  
becôm on Brytene mid firde, J þær 235  
mid miclum J hefigum gefeohte mi-  
celne dæl onweald onfenz, J hyt be-  
hyrde mid dice J gefæstnode mid  
eorðwealle fram sæ to sæ fram  
elreordigum þeodum; ond<sup>1</sup> he þær 240  
on Eoforwicceastre on adle forð-  
ferde; J Basianus his sunu fenz  
to Brytene rice.

Cap. V: 1 *fälschlich als Überschrift*  
*zu VI bezeichnet in Ca., wo daher*  
*auch die folgenden Kapitelüberschriften*  
*falsch numeriert sind.* — 2 on adle<sup>2</sup>  
*Smith.*

Cap. V: 1 on B.

decem et septem annis tenuit. Hic natura saeuus, multis semper bellis laces-  
situs, fortissime quidem rempublicam, sed laboriosissime rexit. Victor ergo  
ciuiliū bellorum, quae ei grauissima occurrerant, in Britannias defectu pene  
omnium sociorum trahitur. Ubi magnis grauibusque proeliis saepe gestis  
receptam partem insulae a ceteris indomitis gentibus, non muro, ut quidam  
aestimant, sed uallo distinguendam putauit. Murus etenim de lapidibus,  
uallum uero, quo ad repellendam uim hostium castra muniuntur, fit de cespiti-  
bus, quibus circumcisis, e terra uelut murus exstruitur altus supra terram,  
ita ut in ante sit fossa, de qua leuati sunt cespites, supra quam sudes de  
lignis fortissimis praefiguntur. Itaque Seuerus magnam fossam firmissimumque  
uallum, crebris insuper turribus communitum, a mari ad mare duxit. Ibique  
apud Eboracum oppidum merbo obiit. Reliquit duos filios, Bassianum et  
Getam: quorum Geta hostis publicus indicatus interiit, Bassianus, Antonio  
cognomine adsumptus, regno potitus est.



## Caput VI.

245 Be Diocletianus rice, J þæt he  
cristene men wæs ehtende.

Da wæs ymb tu hund wintra  
J syx J hundeahrtig æfter þære  
drihtenlican mennyscnyse, þ̅ Dio-  
250 clitianus casere, se wæs fram  
Agusto þridde eac þritigum, se  
hæfde twentig wintra rice; se ge-  
ceas Maximianum him to fultume  
his rices, ge sealde<sup>1</sup> him west-  
255 dæl middaneardes; J he onfeng  
cynegewædum J com on Breo-  
tone. Ða betwyh Ða monigan yfel  
þe hi dydon, Dioclitianus in<sup>2</sup> est-  
dæle middangeardes, J Maximia-  
260 nus<sup>2</sup> on westdæle, hi<sup>3</sup> hendon<sup>4</sup> J  
hergedon Ʒodes cyrican, J yfele-  
don J slogan<sup>5</sup> cristene men. On-  
fengon hi Ða teoþan<sup>6</sup> stowe on<sup>7</sup>  
ehtnysse Ʒodes cyrcena æfter Ne-  
265 rone casere. Wæs seo ehtnysse  
þyssa arleasra<sup>8</sup> cyninga unmetra  
J singalre eallum þam ærgedonum  
on middanearde. ForÐon þurh  
tyn winter full Ʒodes cyricena

## Caput VI.

Be Diocletianus rice, þæt he  
Cristene men wæs ehtende.<sup>1</sup>

[Ð]a wæs ymb twa hund wintra  
J syx hundeahrtig æfter ðære  
dryhtenlican mennisce, þæt Dio-  
cletianus se casere wæs fram  
Agusto Ʒridda eac þritigum, se  
hæfde XX wintra rice; se geceas  
Maximianum<sup>2</sup> him to fultume his  
rices, J gesealde him westdæl  
middangeardes; J he onfeng cyneli-  
cum gewædum J côm in Brytene.  
Ða betwyx Ða monegan yfel þe  
hi dydon, Dioclitianus in est-  
dæle middangeardes, J Maximianus  
in westdæle, hyndon J hergodon  
Ʒodes cyricean, J slozon cristene  
men. Onfengon hi Ða teoþan<sup>2a</sup> stowe  
on ehtnesse Ʒodes cyricena æfter  
Nerone (*MS. B, p. 31*) casere. Wæs  
seo ehtnes þissa arleasra cyninga  
unmætre J singalre eallum<sup>3</sup> þam  
ærdædum on middangearde. ForÐon  
þurh tyn winter for Ʒodes ciricena

Cap. VI: 1 se sealde *C*, J gesealde  
*Smith*. — 2 in *bis* Maximianus *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 3 hi *fehlt in Ca.* — 4 hyn-  
don *Ca.* (*über dem y ein übergeschrie-  
benes e von anderer Hand*). — 5 slogan  
*J C.* — 6 teoþan *fehlt in C.* (*Lücke im  
Text*). — 7 on *fehlt in C.* — 8 ar-  
leasre (*über dem letzten e ein überge-  
schriebenes a von anderer Hand*) *Ca.*

Cap. VI: 1 *Diese Überschrift ist  
von moderner Hand geschrieben.* —  
2 Maximum *B.* — 2<sup>a</sup> teoþan *B.* —  
3 ealre *B.*

6. *De imperio Diocletiani, et ut Christianos persecutus sit.*

Anno incarnationis dominicae CC<sup>o</sup>LXXX<sup>o</sup>VI<sup>o</sup> Diocletianus tricesimus  
tertius ab Augusto imperator ab exercitu electus annis XX fuit Maximianumque  
cognomento Herculium solum creavit imperii. Quorum tempore Corausius  
quidam, genere quidem infimus, sed consilio et manu promptus, cum ad ob-  
servanda Oceani litora, quae tunc Franci et Saxones infestabant, positus  
plus in perniciem quam in proeuertum reipublicae ageret, ereptam praedonibus  
praedam nulla ex parte restituendo dominis, sed sibi soli uindicando; accen-  
dens suspicionem, quia ipsos quoque hostes ad incursandos fines artificii negle-  
gentia permetteret: quam ob rem a Maximiano iussus occidi purpuram sumsit

hynnysse ȝ unsceaððienda forðe-  
mednesse ȝ sleȝe haligra martyra  
unblinnendlice don wæs. Wæs  
eac<sup>9</sup> Bryten þa swyðe ȝehned<sup>10</sup>  
on myclum wundre ȝodes ȝeleafan  
ȝ ondetyssse.

### Caput VII.

Sce Albanus þrowunȝ ȝ his ȝe-  
ferena, þe on ða ilcan tid for  
Drihtne heora blod aguton.

Swylce eac on þa tid on Breo-  
tone wæs þrowiende Sces Albanus,  
be þam Fortunatus presbyter on  
fæmriena lofe, ða he ȝemynezode  
þara eadigra martyra, ða þe of  
eallum middangearde to Drihtne  
coman, cwæð he: Þone æðelan  
Albanus seo wæstmberende<sup>1</sup> Bry-  
ton forðbereð. Wæs he Albanus  
hæðen þa ȝyt, þa ðara treowleasra  
cyninga beboda wið cristenum  
monnum ȝrimsedon. Ða ȝelamp þ he  
sumne ȝodes mann preosthades<sup>2</sup>,  
se wæs ða reþan ehteras fleonde,

bærnesse ȝ unsceaððendra forðe- 270  
mednesse ȝ sleȝe haligra martira  
unablinnendlice<sup>4</sup> ȝedon wæs. Ða  
wæs Bryten swiðe ȝehead in  
miclum wuldre ȝodes ȝeleafan ȝ  
andetnesse. 275

### Caput VII.

Sces Albanus ðrowunȝ ȝ his ȝe-  
ferena, þa in ða ylcan tid for  
Dryhtne hira blod aguton.

Swylce eac in ða tid on Bry-  
tene wæs þrowiende Sces Albanus, 280  
be þam Fortunatus spræc on fæm-  
nena lofe; ða he ȝemyngade þara  
eadigra martyra, ða þe of eallum  
middanearde to Dryhtne comon,  
cwæð he: þone æðelan Albanum 285  
seo wæsmberende Bryten forð-  
bereð. Wæs he Albanus hæþen þa  
ȝyt, ða<sup>1</sup> ðara<sup>1</sup> ȝetrywleasra cyninga  
beboda wið cristenum mannum ȝrim-  
sedon. Þa ȝelamp hit þæt he sumne 290  
ȝodes man ȝemette, se wæs preost  
ȝ wæs ðæs reþan ehtres fleonde.

9 eac fehlt in C. — 10 ȝeheed  
Smith. — Cap. VII: 1 wæsm-Ca. (t über-  
geschrieben). — 2 mann preost sumne C.

4 unablinnednlice B. — Cap. VII:  
1 ððara B.

ac Britannias occupavit; quibus sibi per VII annos fortissime vindicatis ac  
retentis, tandem fraude Allecti socii sui interfectus est. Allectus postea  
ereptam Carausio insulam per triennium tenuit: quem Asclipiodotus prae-  
fectus praetorio oppressit Britanniamque post X annos recepit.

Interea Diocletianus in Oriente, Maximianus Herculus in Occidente  
uastari ecclesias, affligi interficique Christianos decimo post Neronem loco  
praeceperunt: quae persecutio omnibus fere ante actis diuturnior atque  
inmanior fuit; nam per X annos incendiis ecclesiarum, proscriptionibus inno-  
centum, caedibus martyrum incessabiliter acta est. Denique etiam Britanniam  
tum plurima confessionis deo deuotae gloria sublimauit.

### 7. Passio sancti Albani et sociorum eius, qui eodem tempore pro domino sanguinem fuderunt.

Siquidem in ea passus est sanctus Albanus, de quo presbyter Fortunatus  
in Laude uirginum, cum beatorum martyrum, qui de toto orbe ad dominum  
uenirent, mentionem faceret, ait (*Carm. VIII. 3,155*):

Albanum egregium fecunda Britannia profert.

- on ȝestliðnyſſe onfenȝ. Ond mid þy  
 ðe he hine þa ȝeseah on ſinȝalum  
 295 ȝebedum J wæccum dægēs J nihtes  
 beon abysȝadne, þa wæs he ſem-  
 ninga mid (*MS. Ca., p. 16*) þam ȝod-  
 cundan ȝyfe ȝesawen J ȝemildſad;  
 J he ſona bysene hiſ<sup>3</sup> ȝeleafan J  
 300 arfæſtneſſe onhyrigean<sup>4</sup> onȝan; J  
 ſwylce eac ſticcemælum hiſ þam  
 halwendan trymnyſſum wæs ȝelæ-  
 red, ꝥ he forlet þa ðyſtro deofulȝylda  
 J of inneweardre heortan criſten  
 305 wæs ȝeworden. Mid þy ða ſe fore-  
 ſpreceana ȝodes man fela daga mid  
 him wæs on ȝeſtliðneſſe, þa becom  
 ꝥ to earan þæs manfullan ealdor-  
 mannes, ꝥ Albanus hæfde þone  
 310 Criſtes andettere diȝollice mid him.  
 Ða het he hraðe hiſ þeȝnas hine  
 ſecan J acſian. Ða ſona þæs þe  
 hi coman to þæs martyres huſe,  
 þa Sēs Albanus for ðam cuman,  
 315 þe he ȝefeormade, ȝeȝyrede hine  
 ða hiſ munuȝeȝyrelan, J eode  
 him on hond; J hi hine ȝebundenne  
 to him læddon.
- 320 Ða ȝelamp hit<sup>5</sup> on þa ylcan tið, þe  
 Albanus to him ȝelæded wæs, ꝥ he ſe

Mid ði þe he hine ȝeseah þa in  
 ſinȝalum ȝebedum J on wæccum  
 dægēs J nihtes beon abisȝodne, ða  
 wæs he (*MS. B, p. 32*) ſemninga  
 mid ðære ȝodcundan ȝife ȝesewen  
 J ȝemildſod; J he ſona bysene  
 hiſ ȝeleafan J arfæſtneſſe onhyrian  
 onȝan; ond ſwylce eac ſticcemælum  
 hiſ þam helpendum trymneſſum  
 wæs ȝelæred, ꝥæt he forlet ða  
 þyſtro deofolȝylda J of inne-  
 weardre heortan criſten wæs ȝe-  
 worden. Mid ði þe ſe forespre-  
 cena ȝodes mann fela daga mid  
 him wæs on ȝyſtliðneſſe, þa  
 becōm ꝥæt to earan þæs mæn-  
 fullan ealdormannes, ꝥætte Albānus  
 hæfde ðone Criſtes þeow J andet-  
 tere diȝollice mid him. Ða het he  
 hraðe hiſ þeȝnas hine ſecean J  
 acſian. Ða ſona þa hi cōmon to  
 ðæs Martyres huſe, þa Sēs Alba-  
 nus for ðam cuman, þe he ȝeform-  
 mode J hiſ maȝiſtre, ȝeȝyrede hine  
 ða mid hiſ munuȝeȝyrelan, J  
 eode him on hand; J hi hine ȝe-  
 bundenne to him læddon.<sup>2</sup> Þa ȝe-  
 lamp in ða ylcan tiid, þe Albanus  
 to him læded wæs, ꝥæt he ſe

3 bysene J hiſ *C.* — 4 onhyrigean  
*Ca.* — 5 hit *fehlt in C.*

2 *Kein Absatz in B.*

Qui uidelicet Albanus paganus adhuc, cum perfidorum principum mandata aduersum Christianos saeuirent, clericum quendam persecutores fugientem hospitio recepit: quem dum orationibus continuis ac uigiliis die noctuque studere conspiceret, subito diuina gratia respectus exemplum fidei ac pietatis illius coepit aemulari, ac salutaribus eius exhortationibus paulatim edoctus, relictis idolatriae tenebris Christianus integro ex corde factus est. Cumque praefatus clericus aliquot diebus apud eum hospitaretur, peruenit ad aures nefandi principis confessorem Christi, cui necdum fuerat locus martyrii deputatus, penes Albanum latere. Unde statim iussit milites eum diligentius inquirere. Qui cum ad tugurium martyris peruenissent, mox se sanctus Albanus pro hospite ac magistro suo, ipsius habitu, id est caracalla, qua uestiebatur, indutus, militibus exhibuit atque ad iudicem uinctus perductus est.

dema stod æt his godgylfum, ⁊  
 deoflum onsægðnesse bær. Mid þy  
 ðe he beseah Sc̅m Albanum, þa  
 wæs he sona yrrre geworden, for-  
 þam he mid his sylfes willum ge-  
 þristade, ⁊ he hine sylfne on ge-  
 weald sealde swylcere frecednysse  
 for þam cuman, þe he on gestlið-  
 nysse zefermode. Het hine þa  
 teon ⁊ lædan to ðam deofolgylfum,  
 þe he ætstod; cwæð him þus to:  
 Forðon þe ðu þone mangezan ⁊  
 þone wiðfehtend ⁊ þone forhyc-  
 zend ura zoda ðu me helan wol-  
 dest, swyðor<sup>6</sup> þonne minum ðeg-  
 num secgean, þonne wite ðu ⁊  
 þu scealt ðam ylcan wite onfon,  
 ðe he zeearnode, gif ðu gewitan  
 ðencest fram þam bigange ure  
 æfestnysse. And Sc̅s Albanus ða  
 mid his sylfes willan cyððe ⁊  
 openade þam ehterum zodes ze-  
 leafan, ⁊ he cristen wære; ⁊ he  
 ne wæs ondrædende<sup>7</sup> ða beotunge  
 þæs ealdormannes; ac he bezyr-  
 ded wæs mid wæpnum þæs zast-  
 lican camphades, ⁊ he openlice  
 sæde ⁊ he his bebodum hyrsumian  
 ne wolde. Ða cwæð he se eal-  
 dorman ⁊ se dema him to: Saga  
 me hwylces hiresdes ⁊ hwylces  
 cynnes þu si. And<sup>8</sup> þa<sup>8</sup> Iswarede

dema stod æt his godgylfum, ⁊  
 deoflum onsægðnesse bær. Mid ðy  
 ðe he þa zeseah Sc̅m Albanum, ða  
 wæs he sona yrrre geworden, for- 325  
 ðon he mid hys sylfes willum ge-  
 þristode<sup>3</sup>, þæt he hine sylfne (*MS. B.*  
*p. 33*) in geweald sealde to swylcere  
 frecnesse for ðam cuman, þe he on  
 zystliðnesse zefermode. Het hine 330  
 þa teon ⁊ lædan to þam deofolgyl-  
 fum, ðe he ætstod; ⁊ cwæð him þus  
 to: Forðon þe ðu þone manfullan ⁊  
 ðone wiðfehtend, ⁊ þone forhic-  
 zend ura zoda ðu me helan woldest 335  
 (swyðor<sup>4</sup> ðonne minum ðegnum  
 secgean<sup>4</sup>), ðonne wite þu þæt ðu  
 scealt þam ylcan wite onfon, ðe he  
 zeearnode, gif þu gewitan ðencest  
 fram þam begange ure æfæstne. 340  
 Ond ða Sc̅s Albanus mid his syl-  
 ues willan cyððe ⁊ zeponode þam  
 ehtrum zodes zeleafan, þæt he  
 cristen wære; ⁊ he ne wæs him  
 ondrædende þa beot ðæs ealdorman-  
 nes; ac he bezyrded wæs mid  
 wæpnum þæs zastlican camphades<sup>5</sup>,  
 ⁊ openlice sæde þæt he his be-  
 bodum hyrsumian nolde. Þa cwæð  
 se ealdorman ⁊ se dema him tō: 350  
 Saga me hwylces hiresdes þu sȝ  
 ⁊ hwylces cinnnes; ða Iswarede

6 swyðor fehlt in C. — 7 ondrædende (*das e vor dem zweiten d ist zu æ korrigiert*) Ca. him ondrædende C. — 8 And þa fehlt in C.

3 zestrastade B. — 4 swyðor bis secgean fehlt in B., vermutlich übersehen vom Schreiber wegen des zweimaligen ðonne. — 5 camhades B.

Contigit autem iudicem ea hora, qua ad eum Albanus adducebatur, aris adsistere ac daemonibus hostias offerre. Cumque uidisset Albanum, mox ira succensus nimia, quod se ille ultro pro hospite, quem susceperat, militibus offerre ac discrimini dare praesumsisset, ad simulacra daemonum, quibus assistebat, eum iussit pertrahi: 'Quia rebellem' inquit 'ac sacrilegum celare quam militibus reddere maluisti, ut contemtor diuum meritam blasphemiae suae poenam lueret, quaecumque illi debebantur supplicia, tu soluere habes,



him Sc̅s Albanus: Hwæt limpeð  
 355 þæs to ðe of hwylcūm wyrtruman  
 ic acenned si? Ac gif ðu wylle  
 gehyran þ̅ soð minre æfestnysse,  
 þonne wite þu me cristene beon,  
 I ic cristenūm þenungūm ðeowian  
 360 wylle. Ða<sup>9</sup> cwæð he se dema:  
 Ȝesaga me þinne naman, hwæt ðu  
 haten sie. Þa cwæð he: Albanus  
 ic eom ȝeciged fram minūm ylđrum,  
 I þone soðan Ȝod I þone lifȝendan,<sup>10</sup>  
 365 se ȝescop heofon I eorðan I ealle  
 ȝesceafta, ic symble (*MS. Ca., p. 17*)  
 biȝange, I me to him ȝebidde. Þa  
 wæs he se dema yrre ȝeworden;  
 cwæð him to: Ȝif ðu wille þys-  
 370 ses lifes ȝesælignysse mid us  
 brucan, ne yld þu þ̅ ðu þam myclan  
 ȝodūm mid us onsecȝe. Ða Iswa-  
 rede Sc̅s Albanus: Ða onsæȝdnysse,  
 þa ðe fram eow deoflūm wæron  
 375 aȝoldene, ne maȝon hi ðam under-  
 ðeoddūm ȝefulltumian, ne heora  
 lustas ne heora willan ȝefyllan.  
 Ac ȝyt soðre is, swa hwylc man  
 swa þissūm onlicnyssūm I deofol-  
 380 ȝyldūm ansæȝdnysse bereð, se for-

him Sc̅s Albanus: Hwæt limpet  
 þæs to ðe of hwylcūm wyrtruman  
 ic acenned sy? Ac gif ðu wille  
 gehyran þæt soð minre æfæstnesse,  
 ðonne wite þu me cristenne, I ic  
 cristenūm ðeȝnum þenian wille.  
 Ða (*MS. B, p. 34*) cwæð se dema:  
 Saga me þine naman, hwæt ðu  
 haten sȝ. Ða cwæð he: Albanus ic  
 eom ȝeciged fram minūm ylđrum, I  
 þone soðan Ȝod I þone lifiendan, se  
 ȝesceop heofon I eorðan I ealle  
 ȝesceafta, ic þone symle beganȝe I  
 me to him ȝebidde. Þa wæs<sup>6</sup> se  
 dema yrre ȝeworden I him to cwæð:  
 Ȝif þu wille ðisses lifes ȝesælignesse  
 mid ūs brucan<sup>7</sup>, ne yld ðu þæt  
 ðu þam miclūm ȝodūm mid ūs  
 onsæȝe. Ða Iswarode him Sc̅s  
 Albanus: Ðas onsæȝednessa, þa  
 ðe fram eow deoflūm wæron  
 aȝoldene, ne maȝon hi ðam under-  
 ðeoddūm ȝefultumian, ne heora  
 lustas ne heora willan ȝefyllan.  
 Ac þæt soðre is, swa hwylc mann  
 swa þissūm Ilicnessūm I deofolȝil-  
 dum onsæȝednesse bereð,<sup>7a</sup> se for-

9 Ða *fehlt in C.* — 10 þone soðan  
 lifiȝendan *Ca.*

6 cwæð *B.* — 7 *fehlt in B.* —  
 7a berað *B.*

si a cultu nostrae religionis discedere tentas'. At sanctus Albanus, qui se ultro persecutoribus fidei Christianum esse prodiderat, nequaquam minas principis metuit; sed accinctus armis militiae spiritualis, palam se iussis illius parere nolle pronuntiabat. Tum iudex: 'Cuius' inquit 'familiae uel generis es?' Albanus respondit: 'Quid ad te pertinet, qua sim stirpe genitus? sed si ueritatem religionis audire desideras, Christianum iam me esse Christianisque officiis uacare cognosce.' Ait iudex: 'Nomen tuum quaero, quod sine mora mihi insinua.' Et ille: 'Albanus' inquit 'a parentibus uocor, et deum uerum ac uiuum, qui uniuersa creauit, adoro semper et colo.' Tum iudex repletus iracundia dixit: 'Si uis perennis uitae felicitate perfrui, diis magnis sacrificare ne differas.' Albanus respondit: 'Sacrificia haec, quae a uobis redduntur daemonibus, nec auxiliari subiectis possunt nec supplicantium sibi desideria uel uota complere. Quin immo, quicumque his sacrificia simulacris obtulerit, aeternas inferni poenas pro mercede recipiet.'



ðam mede onfehð, þ<sup>11</sup> is<sup>11</sup> ecum tintregum helle wites. Ða se dema þas word gehyrde, Ða wæs he miclum wylme J yrre onstýred. Het Ða J bebead hraðe swingan J tintregian ðone godes andettere; tealde J wende þ he mid swinglan sceolde þa beldu<sup>12</sup> J þa anrednesse his heortan anescian, Ða he mid wordum ne mihte. Ða he Ða mid grimmmum swinglum J tintregum wæced wæs, J he ealle þa witu, Ðe him man dyde, gepýldelice J gefeonde for Drihtne abær J aræfnde, Ða se dema þ Ða oncneow J þa ongæt, þ he hine mid tintregum J mid swinglan oferswiðan ne mihte, ne from þam bigonze ðære cristenan æfestnysse acyrran, þa het he hine heafde beceorfan.

Mid ðy he þa to deaðe gelæded wæs, þa com he to swiðstremre ea, seo floweð neah ðære ceastre wealle, J he geseah ðær micle menigo monna æghwæðeres hades, J wæron misenlicre ylde J getinge men. Seo menigo monna butan tweon mid godcundre onbryrdnysse wæs gecized to þe-nunge ðæs eadigan martyres; J hi swa ðæs<sup>13</sup> streames brycge abysgade wæron, þ hi hwene ær æfenne oferfaran ne mihten; J, neah

weorðeð on ecum tintregum helle wites. Ða se dema þas word gehyrde, þa wæs he mid miclum wylme J yrre onstýred. Het Ða J bebead rape menn swingan J tintregian ðone godes andettere; he tealde J wende þæt he mid swinglan sceolde Ða byldo J Ða anrednesse<sup>8</sup> his heortan<sup>8a</sup> ahnescian, Ða he mid wordum ne mihte. Ða he þa (*MS. B, p. 35*) mid grimmmum swinglum J tintregum gewæced<sup>9</sup> wæs, J he eall Ða witu, þe him man dyde, gepýldelice J gefeonde forð rihte abær J aræfnde, Ða se dema þæt Ða oncwneu J on-geat, þæt he hine mid swinglum ne mid tintregum oferswiðan ne mihte, (ne<sup>10</sup> from þam bigonze ðære cristenan æfestnesse acyrran, þa het he hine heafde beceorfan).<sup>10</sup>

Mid ðe he to þære cwealmstowe læded wæs, þa becóm he to swiðstrangre ea, seo floweð neah þære ceastre weallum, and he geseah ðær micle mænegeo manna æghwæðeres hades, J wæron misenlicre hylde J getinge menn. Seo mænegeo butan tweon mid godcundre inbryrdnesse wæs gecizedu to þe-nunge ðæs eadigan martires; ond hi swa on þæs streames bricge abysgode wæron, þæt hi hwene ær æfene oferferan mihton; and, for neah

11 bei Smith; fehlt Ca. — 12 bedu Ca. — 13 on þæs Smith.

8 ærednesse oder ârednesse B. — 8a fehlt in B. — 9 gewæcednen B. — 10 ne bis beceorfa fehlt in B.

His auditis iudex nimio furore commotus caedi sanctum dei confessorem a tortoribus praecepit, autumans se uerberibus, quam uerbis non poterat, cordis eius emollire constantiam. Qui cum tormentis afficeretur acerrimis, patienter haec pro domino, immo gaudenter ferebat. At ubi iudex tormentis illum superari uel a cultu Christianae religionis reuocari non posse persensit, capite eum plecti iussit.

Cumque ad mortem duceretur, peruenit ad flumen, quod muro et harena, ubi feriendus erat, meatu rapidissimo diuidebatur: uiditque ibi non paruam

415 ðon eallum utaganzendum<sup>14</sup>, þ se  
 dema butan ðenunze abād on þære  
 ceastre. And ða Scs Albanus, on ðam  
 wæs byrnende wilsumnes modes,  
 þ he recenust to þrowunze be-  
 come, eode ða to þære burnan  
 420 þe ic ær sæde, J his eazan ahōf  
 upp to heofonum, þa sona adru-  
 gode se stream, J beah<sup>15</sup> for his  
 fotum, swa<sup>16</sup> þ he mihte dryge  
 oferzangan. Þa ðis wundor ða  
 425 geseah betwuh oðre se sylfa cwel-  
 lere ðe hine slean sceolde, þa wæs  
 he sona mid godcundre onbryrd-  
 nysse innan monad, þ he wearp  
 þ sword onwez þ he on handa  
 430 hæfde, J him to fotum feoll; J he  
 zeornlice bād J wilnade, þ he mid  
 ðone martyr oððe for hine þrowian  
 moste, ðe he ær slean sceolde.  
 Ða wæs þes man ðurh 3odes 3yfe  
 435 of ehtere geworden soðfæstnesse  
 freond ond<sup>17</sup> Cristes 3eleafan. And  
 þa astah se arwurðesta 3odes an-  
 dettere mid þa (*MS. Ca., p. 18*) me-  
 nizeo on þa dune upp, seo wæs ða  
 440 tidlice 3rene J fægær J mid misenli-  
 cum blostmum wyrta afed J 3e-  
 gyred æghwyder ymbutan. Wæs þ

ðan eallum útganzenum, þæt se  
 dēma butan þenunze bād in ðære  
 ceastre; ond þa Scs Albanus in ðæm  
 wæs byrnende lufu wilsumnes modes,  
 þæt recnust to ðrowunze becōme,  
 eode ða to þære burnan ðe ic ær  
 sādē, J his eazan āhōf upp to heo-  
 fone, þa sona adruwode (*MS. B, p. 36*)  
 se stram, J beah<sup>11</sup> beforan his fotum,  
 þæt he mihte drige oferzān. Ða þis  
 wundor þa geseah se cwellere, se ðe  
 hine slean sceolde, þa<sup>12</sup> wæs he sona  
 mid godcundre 3ife<sup>13</sup> inbryrdnesse  
 innan manod, þæt he wearp<sup>14</sup> þæt  
 sweort āwez þæt he<sup>14</sup> on handa  
 hæfde, J him to fōtum feoll; J he  
 zeornlice<sup>15</sup> bād J wilnode, þæt he  
 mid ðam martyre oððe for hine  
 þrowian moste, ðe he ær slean  
 sceolde.<sup>12</sup> Ða wæs þes man ðurh  
 3odes 3yfe of ehtere geworden soð-  
 fæstnesse freond J Cristes 3eleafan.  
 Ond þa āstah se arwyrða 3odes an-  
 dettere mid ðære menezēo on þa  
 dūne āpp, seo wæs ða tidlice 3rene  
 J fægær J mid misenlicum blos-  
 mum wyrta afægrod J 3ezearwod  
 æghwæðer ymbutan. Wæs þæt he

14 utaganzende *Ca.* — 15 abeah *C.*  
 — 16 fehlt in *C.* — 17 on *Ca.*

11 fehlt in *B.* — 12 *Der Passus*  
*von þa bis sceolde steht in B zweimal*  
*nacheinander mit folgenden Varianten:*  
 13 3yfe. — 14 wearp awez þæt he  
 (*erste Fassung*). — 15 georne.

hominum multitudinem utriusque sexus, condicionis diuersae et aetatis, quae  
 sine dubio diuinitatis instinctu ad obsequium beatissimi confessoris ac mar-  
 tyris uocabatur et ita fluminis ipsius occupabat pontem, ut intra uesperam  
 transire uix posset. Denique cunctis pene egressis, iudex sine obsequio in  
 ciuitate substiterat. Igitur sanctus Albanus, cui ardens inerat deuotio mentis  
 ad martyrium ocis peruenire, accessit ad torrentem et dirigens ad caelum  
 oculos, illico siccato alueo, uidit undam suis cecississe ac uiam dedisse  
 nestigiis. Quod cum inter alios etiam ipse carnifex, qui eum percussurus  
 erat, uidisset, festinauit ei, ubi ad locum destinatum morti uenerat, occurrere:  
 diuino nimirum admonitus instinctu, proiectoque ense, quem strictum tenuerat,  
 pedibus eius aduoluitur, multum desiderans, ut cum martyre uel pro martyre,  
 quem percutere iuebatur, ipse potius mereretur percuti.

ðæs wyrðe, ꝥ seo stow swa welig<sup>18</sup>  
 J swa fæger wære, þe eft sceolde  
 mid þy blode ðæs eadigan mar-  
 tyres gewurðad J gehalgod weor-  
 ðan. On þysse dune ufanweardre  
 bæd Scs Albanus fram Ʒode him  
 wæter sealde beon to sumre his  
 ðenunze; J þa sona hraðe beforan  
 his fotum wæs wyl upp yrnende,  
 ꝥ ealle menn ongytan mihtan, ꝥ  
 ðæt wæter to his þenunze sende  
 wæs, þe he ær to Ʒode wilnade;  
 J nu<sup>19</sup> seo<sup>20</sup> wylle J ꝥ wæter, ge-  
 fylladre wilsumnesse J þære ðe-  
 nunze þæs eadigan martyres, wæs  
 forlætende þa cyðnyse þære ðe-  
 nunze, J hwearf eft to gecynde.  
 Wæs seo stow hwæthwugu on  
 healfre mile fram þære ceastre-  
 wealle, J fram þære burnan þe he  
 ær drigum fotum ofereode. Ðær  
 wæs ða<sup>21</sup> heafde beslagen se stren-  
 gesta martyr Scs Albanus, J þær  
 he onfeng beah J size eces lifes;  
 þone ylcan size Ʒod behêt eallum  
 þam ðe hine lufian wyllað. Ac se  
 cwellere, se ðe his arlease handa  
 aðenede ofer þone arfæstan sweoran

þæs<sup>16</sup> wyrðe, þæt seo stow swa wli-  
 tig wære J swa fæger, ðe eft sceolde  
 mid þi blode<sup>17</sup> þæs eadigan martyres 445  
 geweorðod J gehalgod (*MS. B, p. 37*)  
 weorðan. In þisse dune ofweardre  
 bæd Scs Albanus fram Ʒode þæt  
 him wæter sealde to sumere his  
 ðenunze; J ða sonu hraðe beforan 450  
 his fotum wæs wylle upp yrnende,  
 þætte ealle menn angytan mihton,  
 þæt þæt wæter to his fotum ðe-  
 nunze sende wæs, ðe ær to Ʒode  
 wilnode; ond se wylle J þæt 455  
 wæter, gefylladre winsumnesse J  
 ðære ðenunze<sup>18</sup> þæs eadigan mar-  
 tyres, wæs forlætende (þa cyðnesse  
 þære ðenunze, J hwearf eft to  
 gecynde). Wæs seo stow hwæt- 460  
 hwego on healfre mile fram ðære  
 ceaster-wealle, J fram þære burnan  
 ðe he ær drigum fotum ofereode.  
 Þær wæs heafde beslegen se stren-  
 gosta martir Scs Albanus, J þær 465  
 he onfeng sizebeah eces lifes,  
 þone Ʒod gehet eallum ðam þe  
 hine lufian willað. Ac se cwel-  
 lere se ðe his arlease handa aðe-  
 nede ofer ðone æfæstan sweoran 470

18 wlitig *Smith*. — 19 nu *fehlt in C*.  
 — 20 se *C*. — 21 ða *fehlt in C*.

16 wæs *B*. — 17 blde. — 18 ðe-  
 nunze *fehlt in B*, sowie auch der  
*Schluss des Satzes in Ca*, von þa bis  
 gecynde.

Dum ergo is ex persecutore factus esset collega ueritatis et fidei, ac  
 iacente ferro esset inter carnifices iusta cunctatio, montem cum turbis  
 reuerentissimus dei confessor ascendit: qui oportune laetus, gratia decentis-  
 sima, quingentis fere passibus ab harena situs est, uariis herbarum floribus  
 depictus, immo usque ualque uestitus; in quo nihil repente arduum, nihil  
 praeceps, nihil abruptum, quem lateribus longe lateque deductum in modum  
 aequoris natura complanat, dignum uidelicet eum, pro insita sibi specie  
 uenustatis, iam olim reddens, qui beati martyris cruore dicaretur. In huius  
 ergo uertice sanctus Albanus dari sibi a deo aquam rogauit, statimque, in-  
 cluso meatu, ante pedes eius fons perennis exortus est, ut omnes agnoscerent  
 etiam torrentem martyri obsequium detulisse: neque enim fieri poterat, ut  
 in arduo montis cacumine martyr aquam, quam in fluuiio non reliquerat,  
 peteret, si hoc opportunum esse non uideret. Qui uidelicet fluuii ministerio

ðæs martyres,<sup>22</sup> 7 his heafod of  
 asloh, ne wæs he forlæten þæt he  
 ofer him deadum gefeȝe, ac him  
 ða eagan of his heafde ascuton 7  
 475 ætȝædere mid þæs martyres heafde  
 on eorðan feollan. Ða wæs eac  
 swylce heafde beslegen 7 ȝemar-  
 tyrad se mon, se ðe wæs ær ðon  
 mid þam uplican mihte ȝeðread,  
 480 þæt he wiðsoc þæt he ðone ȝodes  
 andettere sloȝe. Be þam ðonne cuð  
 is, þeah ðe he mid wætere ful-  
 luhtes bæðes aþweȝen ne wære,  
 þæt he wæs hwæðere mid þy bæðe  
 485 his blodes ȝeclænsad 7 ðæs heo-  
 fonlican rices wyrðe ȝeworden.  
 Ða wæs se dema æfter þyssum  
 mid þa neownysse<sup>23</sup> swa monigra  
 heofonlicra wundra swyðe ȝedrefed  
 490 7 ȝefyrhted. Het þa sona blinnan  
 fram ehtnysse cristenra manna, 7  
 onȝan arweorðian ða ðrowunȝe  
 haligra martyra, þurh ða he ær  
 wende þæt he hi acyrrian meah-  
 495 fram æfestnysse þæs cristenan  
 ȝeleafan. Wæs he þrowiȝende se  
 eadiga Albanus ðy teoðan dæȝe  
 kalendarum iuliarum, neah ðære  
 ceastre, þe Romane heton Vero-

ðæs martyres, 7 him heafod of  
 asloh, ne wæs he forlæten þæt he  
 ofer him deadum ȝeferde, ac him  
 þa eagan of his heafde ascuton 7  
 ætȝædere mid þæs martyres heafde  
 on eorðan feollon. Ða wæs eac  
 swylce heafde beslegen 7 ȝemar-  
 tirod se mann, se ðe wæs ær ðon  
 mid þi upplican mihte þread, þæt  
 he wiðsoc þæt he þone ȝodes (*MS.*  
*B, p. 38*) andettere sloȝe. Be þam  
 ðonne cuð is, ðeh ðe he mid wætere  
 fulwihtes bæðe aweȝen nære, þæt  
 he wæs hwæðere mid þi bæðe  
 his blōdes ȝeclænsod 7 ðæs heo-  
 fonlican rices<sup>19</sup> wyrðe ȝeworden.  
 Ða wæs se dema æfter þisum  
 (mid<sup>19a</sup> þa neownesse<sup>19a</sup>) swa ma-  
 nigra heofonlicra wundra swiðe ȝe-  
 drefed 7 ȝefyrhted. Het þa sona  
 blinnan fram ehtnesse cristenra  
 manna, ond onȝan arweorðian þro-  
 wunȝe ðara haligra martyra, þurh  
 ða he ær wende þæt he hi<sup>20</sup> ȝe-  
 cirran mihte fram æfæstnesse ðæs  
 cristenan ȝeleafan. Wæs þro-  
 wiende Albānus ðy teoþan dæȝe  
 kalendarum iuliarum, neah ðære  
 ceastre, ðe Romane hehton Uero-

22 minstres korrigiert von moderner  
 Hand zu martyres in C. (Smith). —  
 23 neowulnysse Ca. (ulldurchgestrichen,  
 aber zwei Punkte daruntergesetzt).

19 fehlt in B. — 19<sup>a</sup> mid bis neow-  
 nesse fehlt in B. — 20 fehlt in B.

persoluto, deuotione completa officii testimonium relinquens, reuersus est ad naturam. Decollatus itaque martyr fortissimus ibidem accepit coronam uitae, quam repromisit deus diligentibus se. Sed ille, qui piis ceruicibus impias intulit manus, gaudere super mortuum non est permissus: namque oculi eius in terram una cum beati martyris capite deciderunt.

Decollatus est ibi tum etiam miles ille, qui antea superno nutu correptus sanctum dei confessorem ferire recusauit: de quo nimirum constat, quia, etsi fonte baptismatis non est ablatus, sui tamen est sanguinis lauacro mundatus, ac regni caelestis dignus factus est ingressu. Tum iudex, tanta miraculorum caelestium nouitate percussus, cessari mox a persecutione praecepit, honorem



lamium, seo nu fram Angelðeode  
Werlameceaster oððe Wæclinga-  
ceaster is nemned. Ða wæs sona,  
æfter þon, ꝥ smyltnes côm cri-  
stenra tida, ꝥ ðær wæs cyrice  
zeworht ꝥ zetimbrad wundorlices  
geweorces, ꝥ his þrowunge ꝥ mar-  
tyrdome wyrðe. On ðære stowe  
nu soðlice oð ðysne andwardan  
(*MS. Ca., p. 19*) dæg untrumra  
manna hælo ꝥ<sup>24</sup> wyrnes heofon-  
licra mægena zelomlice beoð mærsade,  
ꝥ monigfealde wundra zelimpað.

Wæron eac swylce þrowiende  
on ða tid Aáron ꝥ Julius,<sup>24a</sup> þa  
wæron burhwaru men<sup>25</sup> on Lige-  
ceastre ꝥ eac oðre monige æg-  
hwæðeres hades on missenlicum  
stowum, ða wæron missenli-  
cum cwealmnyssum þreste, ꝥ un-  
geheredre leoma toslitnysses wun-  
dade, fulfremede compe heora  
sawle to gefean sendon<sup>26</sup> þære  
upplican ceastre heofona rices  
wuldres.

lamium, seo nū fram Engla ðeode 500  
Werlamaceaster oððe Wæclinga-  
ceaster is nemned. Þa wæs sona, æfter  
ðon, þæt<sup>21</sup> smyltnes<sup>21</sup> þæs mon-  
ðes côm cristenra tīda, þæt ðær wæs  
cyrice zeworht ꝥ zetimbred wundor- 505  
lices worces, ꝥ his þrowunge ꝥ mar-  
tyrdōmes wyrðe. In ðære stowe nū  
soðlice oþ ðysne ꝥweardan dæg  
ūntrumra manna hælo ꝥ wyrnes  
heofonlicra mægna zelomlice (*MS. 510*  
*B, p. 39*) beoð mærsode ꝥ manifeald  
wundor zelimpeð.

Wæron eac swylce þrowiende  
in þa tid Aron ꝥ Julius, þa  
wæron burhwealdan on Leg- 515  
ceastre ꝥ eac oðre manige æg-  
hwæþeres hādes in misenlicum  
stowum, þa wæron misenlicum  
cwealmnessum<sup>22</sup> þreste<sup>22</sup>, ꝥ ungehe-  
redra lima toslitennesse wundade, 520  
fulfremede campe heora sawle to  
gefean sendan ðære upplican ceastre  
heofona rices wuldres.

525

24 hæla onfoð ꝥ *Ca.* — 24<sup>a</sup> iuli-  
lius *Ca.* — 25 men fehlt in *C.* —  
26 syndon (*das über dem y befind-*  
*liche e von andrer Hand*) *Ca.*

21 fehlt in *B.* — 22 cwealmnessum  
strete *B.*

referre incipiens caedi sanctorum, per quam eos opinabatur prius a Chri-  
stianae fidei posse deuotione cessare. Passus est autem beatus Albanus die  
decimo Kalendarum Iuliarum iuxta ciuitatem Verolamium, quae nunc a gente  
Anglorum Uerlamacæstir siue Vaeclingacæstir appellatur, ubi postea, rede-  
unte temporum Christianorum serenitate, ecclesia est mirandi operis atque  
eius martyrio condigna exstructa. In quo uidelicet loco usque ad hanc  
diem curatio infirmorum et frequentium operatio uirtutum celebrari non  
desinit.

Passi sunt ea tempestate Aaron et Iulius Legionum urbis ciues alique  
utriusque sexus diuersis in locis perplures, qui diuersis cruciatibus torti et  
inaudita membrorum discriptione lacerati animas ad supernae ciuitatis gaudia  
perfecto agone miserunt.



Caput VIII.<sup>1</sup>

Dæt, ða seo ehtnysse blan,  
seo cyrice on Breotone hwæt-  
hwugu fæc sibbe hæfde, oð  
ða tide þæs Arrianiscan ge-  
dwolan.

530 And þæs ðe þa seo costnung ðære  
ehtnesse gestilled wæs, þa wæron  
forðgongende þa cristenan men I  
ða geleafsuman, þa þe hi ær on  
535 ða frecnan tid þære ehtnysse on  
wudum I on westenum I on scræ-  
fum hi hyddon I digledon; I hi  
ða edniwedon 3odes cyricean þa  
ðe ær toworpene wæron, I eac  
540 cyricean<sup>1a</sup> timbredon I halgodon  
þam halgum martyrum, I heora  
stowe bræddon<sup>1b</sup> I weorðodon, swa  
swa sigefæst tacan, I symbeldagas  
mærsedan; I þa godcundan geryno  
545 clænan muðe I clænre heortan  
halgedon I fremedon. Þeos sibb  
âwunade on Cristes cyrican, ða þe  
on Brytene wæron oð ða tide þe  
se Arrianisca gedweolda aras.  
550 Ðyssum tidum Constantius,<sup>2</sup> se be

## Caput VIII.

þætte þa seo ehtnes blan;  
seo cirice on Brytene þæt  
heo sum fæc sybbe hæfde,  
oð ða tide þæs Arrianescan  
gedwolan.

[O]nd þæs ðe þa seo costung  
ðære ehtnesse gestilled wæs, þa  
wæron forðgongen ða cristenan  
men I ða<sup>1</sup> geleafullan, þa ðe ær  
in þa frecnan tid ðære ehtnesse  
in wudum I westenum I scræfum  
hyddon I bedylgedon. Ond hi ða  
niwodon 3odes cyricean þa ðe ær  
toworpene wæron, I eac ða cyricean  
timbredon I halgodon þam halegum  
martyrum, I bræddon heora stowe I  
weorðedon, swa swa siefæst tacen,  
I symbeldagas mærsedon<sup>2</sup>, I ða god-  
cundan<sup>3</sup> geryno clæne muðe I clænre  
heortan halgedon I fremedon. Seo  
syb (*MS. B, p. 40*) â seoðan wæs  
wuniende on Cristes cyricean on  
ðam þe on Brytene wæron oð þa  
tide þe se Arrianisca gedwola aras.  
Þissum tidum Constantius, se be

Cap. VIII: 1 IX Ca. Die von der  
unsrigen abweichende Numerierung  
der Kapitel in Ca. ist bis zu Ende  
von Buch I in Verwirrung geraten (vgl.  
Cap. V, Anm. 1). — 1<sup>a</sup> cyrcean Ca. —  
1<sup>b</sup> bræd[d]on Ca. — 2 Constantinus (am  
Rande von andrer Hand Constantius).

1 ða þe B. — 2 mæssedon B. —  
3 godcun B.

8. Ut, hac cessante persecutione, ecclesia in Britanniis aliquantulum usque  
ad tempora Arrianæ uesaniæ pacem habuerit.

At ubi turbo persecutionis quieuit, progressi in publicum fideles Christi,  
qui se tempore discriminis siluis ac desertis abditis speluncis occultant,  
renouant ecclesias ad solum usque destructas, basilicas sanctorum martyrum  
fundant, construunt, perficiunt, ac ueluti uictricia signa passim propalant, dies  
festos celebrant, sacra mundo corde atque ore conficiunt. Mansitque haec  
in ecclesiis Christi, quae erant in Britannia, pax usque ad tempora Arrianæ  
uesaniæ, quae corrupto orbe toto hanc etiam insulam extra orbem tam longe  
remotam ueneno sui infecit erroris: et hac quasi uia pestilentiae trans ocea-  
num patefacta, non mora, omnis se lues hereseos cuiusque, insulae noui  
semper aliquid audire gaudenti et nihil certi firmiter obtinenti infudit.

Diocletiane<sup>3</sup> lyfzendum 3allia rice  
 J Ispania heold<sup>4</sup> J rehte — wæs se  
 mon<sup>5</sup> monðwære J for weorulde  
 Ʒôð — ferde he forð on Breotone;  
 J Constantinus his sunu þam Ʒodan  
 casere, se wæs of Elêna þam wife  
 acenned, his rice forlêt. Writeð  
 Eutropius þ Constantinus se ca-  
 sere wære on Breotene acenned,  
 J æfter his fæder to rice fenz.  
 Þæs cyninges tidum se Arrianisca  
 Ʒedwola wæs upcumen, J þ dead-  
 bærende attor his Ʒetreowleasnyse,  
 nalæs þ on eallum middangeardes  
 cyricum þ he streƷde, ac hit eac  
 swylce on þis ealond becom; se Ʒe-  
 dweola<sup>6</sup> wæs on þam Nyceaniscan<sup>7</sup>  
 sinoðe Ʒeniðerad J afylled on Con-  
 stantinus daƷum.

### Caput IX.

Dæt ricsiendum 3ratiano  
 Maximus se casere wæs on  
 Breotene acenned, J eft mid  
 mycle weorede ferde on 3al-  
 lia rice.

Diocletianum lifendum 3allia rice  
 J Ispania<sup>4</sup> heold J rihte — wæs ðes  
 mann mannþwære J for worulde Ʒod  
 — ferde he forð on Brytene. Ond  
 Constantinus his sunu þam Ʒodan 555  
 casere, se wæs of Elênan ðam wife  
 acenned his rice forlet. Writeð  
 Eutrophius þætte Constantinus wære  
 on Brytene acenned, J þæt he  
 æfter his fæder to rice fenze. 560  
 Þæs cyninges tidum se Arrianisca  
 Ʒedwola wæs uppumen, J þæt  
 deadberende attor his Ʒetreowleas-  
 nesse, nales þæt ân eallum middan-  
 geardes ciricum þæt he stræƷd, ac 565  
 hit eac swylce in ðis ealand becom;  
 se dwola on ðam niwan sinoðe  
 Ʒeniþerad waes J afylled in Con-  
 stantines daƷum.

### Caput IX.

Þætte rixiendum 3ratiano 570  
 Maximus se casere wæs on  
 Brytene cenned, J eft mid  
 miclum werede ferde in 3al-  
 lia rice.

3 bæd Diocly ane fylgendum (*das  
 d in bæd ist mit andrer(später?)Tinte  
 durchstrichen und fylgendum gleich-  
 falls von moderner Hand in lyfgen-  
 dum geändert*) Ca. — 4 heold (*d über-  
 geschrieben*) Ca. — 5 mon *von andrer  
 Hand hinzugefügt.* — 6 Ʒedweola (*ge  
 übergeschrieben*) Ca. — 7 nyceaniscan  
*(ein Teil des y und fast das ganze a  
 ausradiert)* Ca.

4 i[s]pania B.

His temporibus Constantius, qui uiuente Diocletiano Galliam Hispaniamque  
 regebat, uir summae mansuetudinis et ciuilitatis in Brittania mortem obiit.  
 Hic Constantinum filium ex concubina Helena creatum imperatorem Galliarum  
 reliquit. Scribit autem Eutropius, quod Constantinus in Brittania creatus  
 imperator patri in regnum successerit: cuius temporibus Arriana heresis exorta  
 et in Nicena synodo detecta atque damnata nihilominus exitiabile perfidiae suae  
 uirus, ut diximus, non solium totius, sed et insularum ecclesiis aspersit.

9. Ut regnante Gratiano Maximus in Brittania imperator creatus cum  
 magno exercitu Galliam redierit.

## Caput X.

575 Ðæt ricsiendum Archadio  
Pelagius se Bryt wið Ʒodes  
Ʒife Ʒeleafan unrihtlice lare  
onfenƷ.

## Caput XI.

580 Ðæt ricsiendum Honorio Ʒra-  
tianus Ʒ Constantius wæron  
on Breotene acende, Ʒ se ærra  
wæs on Brytton ofslegen, Ʒ  
se oðer wæs on Ʒallia rice.

Da wæs ymb feower hund wintra  
585 Ʒ seofone æfter Drihtnes mennisc-  
nysse, fenƷ to rice Honorius casere,  
se wæs feorða eac feowertigum  
fram Agosto þam casere, twam  
Ʒearum ær Romaburh abrocen Ʒ  
590 forherƷad wære. Seo herƷunƷ wæs  
þurh Alaricum Ʒotena cyninƷ Ʒe-  
worden. Wæs Romaburh abrocen  
fram Ʒotum ymb þusend wintra  
Ʒ hundteontig Ʒ feower Ʒ syxtig  
595 ðæs þe heo Ʒeworht wæs. Of þære  
tide Romane blunnun ricsian on  
Breotene. Hæfdon (*MS. Ca., p. 20*) hi  
Breotona rice feower hund wintra Ʒ  
þæs fiftan hundseofontig<sup>1</sup>, ðæs þe  
600 Ʒaius, oðre naman Julius, se casere  
þ ylce ealond Ʒesohte; Ʒ ceastre

## Caput X.

þætte ricsiendum Arcadio  
Pelagius se Bryt<sup>1</sup> wið Ʒodes  
Ʒyfe Ʒeleafan unrihtlice lare  
onfenƷ.

## Caput XI.

þætte rixiendum Honorio Ʒra-  
tianus Ʒ Constantinus wæron  
in Brytene acennede, Ʒ se ærra  
wæs on Brytene<sup>2</sup> ofslagen, Ʒ  
se oþer ðær wæs in Ʒallia rice.

[Ð]a wæs ymb feower hund wintra  
Ʒ VII winter æfter Drihtnes men-  
nisce, Onorius<sup>3</sup> casere fenƷ tō rice,  
se wæs feorða eac XLVIII<sup>3a</sup> fram  
Agusto (*MS. B, p. 41*) þam casere,  
twam Ʒearum ær Romeburh abrocen  
wære Ʒ forherƷed.<sup>4</sup> Seo hereƷunƷ  
wæs þurh Alaricum Ʒotana cininƷ<sup>5</sup>  
Ʒeworden. Wæs Romeburh abrocen  
fram Ʒotum ymb ðusend wintra  
Ʒ C Ʒ LXIII þæs ðe heo Ʒeworht  
wæs. Of ðære tide Romane blun-  
nan ricsian<sup>6</sup> in Brytene. Hæfdon  
hi Bryten rice CCCC wintra Ʒ þæs  
fiftan hund seofontig daga, þæs ðe  
Ʒaius, oþere naman Julius, se casere  
þæt ylce ealand Ʒesohte. Ond ceastra

1 seofontig daga C.

1 bryt B. — 2 brytene B. — 3 Ono-  
rosius B. — 3a XIII B. — 4 forherge-  
don B. — 5 cininga B. — ricsi B.

10. *Ut Arcadio regnante Pelagius Bretto contra gratiam Dei superba  
bella suscepit.*

11. *Ut regnante Honorio Gratianus et Constantinus in Britannia tyranni  
creati; et mox prior in Britannia, secundus in Gallia sint interenti.*

Anno ab incarnatione Domini CCCC<sup>o</sup> VII<sup>o</sup>, tenente imperium Honorio Augusto  
filio Theodosii minoris, loco ab Augusto quadragesimo quarto ante biennium  
manae inruptionis, quae per Halaricum regem Gothorum facta est, cum gentes

Ʒ torras Ʒ stræta Ʒ brycge on heora rice Ʒeworhte wæron, þa we to dæg sceawian maƷon. Eardædon Bryttas binnan þam dīce to suð-dæle, þe we Ʒemynezodon þ̅ Se-verus se casere het þ̅wyr̅s ofer þ̅ ealond Ʒedician.

## Caput XII.

Ðæt Bryttas fram Scottum Ʒ Peohtum wæron forherƷode; Ʒ hi to Rome-him fultumes bædon.

Þa onƷunnan twa ðeoda, Pyhtas norðan Ʒ Scottas westan, hi on-winnan Ʒ heora æhta niman Ʒ herƷian; Ʒ hi fela Ʒeara yrmdon Ʒ hyndon. Ða on þære unstilnysse onsendon hi ærendwrecan<sup>1</sup> to Rome

Ʒ torras Ʒ stræta Ʒ brycƷa on heora rice Ʒeworhte<sup>4</sup> wæron, þa we Ʒit to dæg sceawian maƷon. Eardedon Bryttas binnan þam dīce to suð- 605 dæle, þe we ƷemyndƷodon þætte Severius se casere het ð̅wyr̅s ofer þæt ealand Ʒedician.<sup>5</sup>

## Caput XII.

Þætte Bryttas fram Scottum Ʒ Peohtum wæron forherƷode; 610 Ʒ hi ða to Rome him fultumes bædon.

Ða onƷunnon twa ðeoda, Peohtas norþan Ʒ Scottas westan, hīn on-winnan Ʒ heora æhta niman Ʒ 615 him onherian, Ʒ hi Ʒrman Ʒ hinan. Ða on þære ūnsybbe ða sendon hī ærendracan to Rōme

1 ærendracan C.

4 gesohte B. — 5 Kein Absatz hier in B, kein grosser Buchstabe folgt.

Halanorum, Sueuorum, Vandalorum multaeque cum his aliae protritis Francis, transito Hreno, totas per Gallias saeuirent, apud Britannias Gratianus municipis tyrannus creatur et occiditur. Huius loco Constantinus ex infima militia propter solam spem nominis sine merito uirtutis eligitur: qui continuo, ut inuasit imperium, in Gallias transiit. Ibi saepe a barbaris incertis foederibus inlusus, detrimento magis reipublicae fuit: unde mox, iubente Honorio, Constantius comes in Galliam cum exercitu profectus, apud Arelatem ciuitatem eum clausit, cepit, occidit: Constantemque filium eius, quem ex monacho Caesarem fecerat, Gerontius comes suus apud Uiennam interfecit.

Fracta est autem Roma a Gothis anno M<sup>o</sup>LX<sup>o</sup>III<sup>o</sup> suae condicionis, ex quo tempore Romani in Britannia regnare cessarunt, post annos ferme CCCCLXX, ex quo Gaius Iulius Caesar eandem insulam adiit. Habitabant autem intra uallum, quod Seuerum trans insulam fecisse commemorauimus, ad plagam meridianam, quod ciuitates, farus, pontes et stratae ibidem factae usque hodie testantur: ceterum ultiores Britanniae partes, uel eas etiam, quae ultra Britanniam sunt, insulas iure dominandi possidebant.

12. Ut Brettones a Scottis uastati Pictisque Romanorum auxilia quaesierint, qui secundo uenientes murum trans insulam fecerint; sed hoc confestim a praefatis hostibus interrupto, maiore sint calamitate depressi.

Exin Britannia in parte Bretonum, omni armato milite, militaribus copiis uniuersis, tota floridae iuuentutis alacritate spoliata, quae tyrannorum temeritate abducta nusquam ultra domum rediit, praedae tantum patuit, utpote omnis bellici usus prorsus ignara: denique subito duabus gentibus transmarinis



mid gewritum 7 wependre bene;  
 620 him fultumes bædon, 7 him gehe-  
 tan eaðmode hyrnysse<sup>2</sup> 7 singale  
 underþeodnysse, gif hi him ge-  
 fultumadon ꝥ hi mihton heora  
 fynd oferwinnan. Ða onsendan  
 625 hi him mycelne here to fultume;  
 7 sona þæs ðe hi on þis ealond  
 comon, þa cōmpedon hi wið  
 heora feondum, 7 him mycel wæl  
 ongeslogan, 7 of heora gemæ-  
 630 rum adrifon 7 aflymdon; 7 lær-  
 don ꝥ hi fæsten worhtan him to  
 gebeorge wið heora feondum; 7  
 swa mid mycele sige ham foran.  
 635 Ða ꝥ ða ongeaton þa ærran  
 gewinnan ꝥ se Romanisca here  
 wæs onweg gewiten, ða coman  
 hi sona mid sciphære on heora  
 landgemæro 7 slogan eall 7 cweal-  
 640 dan ꝥ hi gemetton; 7 swa swa  
 ripe yrð fortreddon<sup>3</sup> 7 fornamon,  
 7 hi ealle foryrmdon. And hi ða  
 eft sendon ærenddracan to Rome,  
 7 wæpendre stefne<sup>4</sup> him fultumes  
 645 bædon, ꝥ þe earme eðel mid ealle

mid gewritum 7 wependre bēne;  
 him fultumes bædon, 7 him gehe-  
 ton eaðmōde hyrnesse 7 singale  
 (MS. B, p. 42) underþeodnesse, gif  
 hi him gefultemedon þæt hi mihton  
 heora fynd oferwinnan. Ða on-  
 sendon hi him micelne here to  
 fultume; ond<sup>1</sup> sona ðæs þe hi in ðis  
 ealand comon, þa campedon hi  
 wið heora feondum, 7 him micel  
 wæl ongeslogan, 7 of heora ge-  
 mærum adrifan 7 aflymdon. Ond  
 hi trymedon 7 lærdon þæt hi  
 fæsten worhton him to gebeorge  
 wið heora fynd, 7 swa mid  
 miclum sige ham fōran.<sup>2</sup>

Ða þæt ða ongeaton þa ærran ge-  
 winnan þæt se Romanisca hære wæs  
 ham gewiten, ða comon hi sona mid  
 sciphære on heora landgemæro 7  
 slogon eall þæt 7 cwealdan þæt  
 hi gemetton.<sup>3</sup> Ond swa eac ripe  
 yrðe fretton 7 fornamon, 7 hi mid  
 ealle foryrmdon. Ond hi ða eft  
 sendon ærenddracan to Rōme, 7  
 wēpendre stefne him fultumes bæ-  
 don, þætte se earma eðel mid ealle

2 hyrsumnysse C. — 3 ernð for-  
 treddon C. — 4 stemne C.

1 on B. — 2 gementon B.

uehementer saeuis, Scottorum a circio, Pictorum ab aquilone, multos stupet  
 gemitque per annos. Transmarinas autem dicimus has gentes, non quod  
 extra Britanniam essent positae; sed quia a parte Bretonum erant remotae,  
 duobus sinibus maris interiacentibus, quorum unus ab orientali mari, alter  
 ab occidentali, Britanniae terras longe lateque inrumpit, quamuis ad se in-  
 uicem pertingere non possint. Orientalis habet in medio sui urbem Giudi,  
 occidentalis supra se, hoc est ad dexteram sui, habet urbem Alcluith, quod  
 lingua eorum significat petram Cluith; est enim iuxta fluuium nominis illius.

Ob harum ergo infestationem gentium Bretones legatos Romam cum  
 epistulis mittentes lacrimosis precibus auxilia flagitabant subiectionemque  
 continuam, dummodo hostis imminens longius arceretur, promittebant. Quibus  
 mox legio destinatur armata, quae, ubi insulam aduecta et congressa est  
 cum hostibus, magnam eorum multitudinem sternens, ceteros sociorum finibus  
 expulit; eosque interim a dirissima depressione liberatos hortata est instruere  
 inter duo maria trans insulam murum, qui arcendis hostibus posset esse prae-  
 sidio: sicque domum cum triumpho magno reuersa est. At insulani murum,



ne fordilgād ne wære, ne se nama  
ðære Romaniscan ðeode, se ðe mid  
him swa lange scēan J bryhte,  
fram fremdra ðeode ungeþwær-  
nesse fornumen J fordilgād beon  
sceolde. Ða wæs eft here hider  
sended, se wæs cumende unge-  
wēnēdre tide on herfeste; J hi  
sona wið heora feondum gefuhtan  
J sige hæfdan, J ealle ða ðe<sup>5</sup> þone  
deað beswician myhtan, ofer ðone  
sæ norð aflymde, þa ðe ær ælce  
zeare ofer ðone sæ hloðedon J  
hergedon. Ða zesægdon Romāne  
on ān Bryttum þ̅ hi no<sup>6</sup> mā ne  
mihton for heora zescyldnysse swa  
zewinnfullicum fyrdum<sup>7</sup> swencte  
beon; ac hi manedon J lærdon þ̅  
hi him wæpno worhton J modes  
strenȝðo naman, þ̅ hi compedon  
J wiðstodan heora feondum. J hi  
him ða eac to ræde J to frofre  
fundon, þ̅ hi zemænlice fæsten  
zeworhten him to zescyldnesse,  
stænenne weal rihtre stige fram  
eastasæ oð wæstsæ, þær Severus  
se casere iu het dician J eorð-

fordylȝod nære, ne se nama þære  
Romaniscean ðeode, se ðe swa lange  
mid him scan beorhte, fram fremdra  
ðeoda ungeþwærnesse fornumen J  
fordylgād beon sceolde. Ða wæs 650  
eft here hider onsended, se wæs  
cumen (*MS. B, p. 43*) on unge-  
wenedre tide on hærfeste; J hi  
sona wið heora feondum gefuhton  
J sige hæfdon, J ealle ða þe ðone 655  
deaþ beswician mihton (ofer<sup>4</sup> þone  
sæ norð aflymde, ða þe ær ælce  
zeare<sup>4</sup>) ofer ðone sæ hloþedon J  
heregedon. Ða zesædon Romāne  
on ān Bryttum þæt hi leng ne 660  
mihton for heora scildnesse swa  
zeswencte beōn zewinesfullicum  
fyrdon; ac hi him manedon J lær-  
don þæt hi him wæpne worhton J  
modes strenȝo namon, J wiðstodon 665  
heora feondum J campedon. Ond  
hi him ða eac to ræde J to frofre  
fundan, þæt hi zemænlice fæsten  
zeworhton him to zescildnesse,  
stænenne weall rihtre stige fram 670  
eastasæ oð wæstsæ, þær Seuerius  
se casere iu het dician J eorð-

5 ðe fehlt in C. — 6 no fehlt in C.  
— 7 Über dem u in fyrdu Spuren  
eines ausradierten Striches in Ca.

4 ofer bis zeare fehlt in B.

quem iussi fuerant, non tam lapidibus quam cespitibus construentes, utpote  
nullum tanti operis artificem habentes, ad nihil utilem statuunt. Fecerunt  
autem cum inter duo freta uel sinus, de quibus diximus, maris, per milia  
passuum plurima: ut, ubi aquarum munitio deerat, ibi praesidio ualli fines  
suos ab hostium inruptione defenderent. Cuius operis ibidem facti, id est  
ualli latissimi et altissimi, usque hodie certissima uestigia cernere licet.  
Incipit autem duorum ferme milium spatio a monasterio Aebbercurnig ad  
occidentem in loco, qui sermone Pictorum Peanfahel, lingua autem Anglo-  
rum Penneltun appellatur; et tendens contra occidentem terminatur iuxta  
urbem Aleluith.

Uerum priores inimici, ut Romanum militem abisse conspexerant, mox  
adnecti nauibus inrumpunt terminos caeduntque omnia et quasi maturam  
segetem obuia quaeque metunt, caleant, transeunt: unde rursum mittuntur  
Romam legati, flebili uoce auxilium implorantes, ne penitus misera patria

wall gewyrcean, þone mǎn nu to<sup>8</sup>  
 dæg sceawian mæg eahta fota  
 675 bradne J twelf fota heanne. Swylce  
 eac (*MS. Ca., p. 21*) on þæs sæs  
 waroðe to suðdæle, þanon ðe hi  
 sciphere on becom, torras timbre-  
 don to gebeorhge þæs sæs. Ða  
 680 sona þæs ðe þis fæsten geworht  
 wæs, ða sealdon<sup>9</sup> hi him bysne  
 monige, hu hi him wæpen wyrcean  
 sceoldan, J heora feondum wið-  
 stondan; J hi ða grettan J him  
 685 cyddan ꝥ hi næfre mǎ hi sēcan  
 woldan, J hi sizgefæste ofer sǣ  
 ferdon. Ða ꝥ þa Pehtas J Scottas  
 geacsedon, ꝥ hi ham gewitene  
 wæron, J eac ꝥ hi hider no eft  
 690 ma hi<sup>10</sup> secan ne woldan, þa  
 wæron hi ðe baldran gewordenē,  
 J sona ealne norðdæl þysses  
 ealondes oð ðone weall genoman  
 J zesetton. Wið þyssum stod on  
 695 þam fæstene ufanweardum se  
 earga feða<sup>11</sup> Brytta, J þær forht-  
 zendre heortan wunode dægēs J  
 nihtes. Þa sohtan heora gewinnan  
 him sarwe J worhtan him hocas,

weall wyrcean, þone mon nū gyt  
 to dæge sceawian mæg eahta fōta  
 bradne J twelf fōta heahne. Swilce  
 eac on þæs sæs waroþe to suð-  
 dæle, þanone<sup>5</sup> ðe him sciphere  
 on becōm, torras timbredon to  
 gebeorhge þæs sæs. Ða sona þæs  
 ðis fæsten geworht wæs, ða seald-  
 don hi him strange manunge, þæt hi  
 wæpna wyrcean sceoldon, J heora  
 feondum wiðstondan;<sup>6</sup> ond<sup>7</sup> hi þa  
 gretton J him cyðdon (*MS. B,*  
*p. 44*) þæt hi næfre mǎ hi secean  
 noldon, J hi sizgefæste ofer sǣ  
 ferdon. Þa þæt ða Peohtas J ða  
 Scottas geacsedon, þæt hi ham  
 gewitene wæron, J eac<sup>8</sup> þæt hi  
 ma eft hider secean noldon, þa  
 wæron hi ði bealdran gewordenē,  
 ond sona ealne þone norðdæl þisses  
 ealandes on þone weall genāmon  
 J zesetton. Wið þissum stod on  
 ðam fæstene ufweardum se earga  
 feða Brytta here, J þær forht-  
 zendre heortan wunode dægēs J  
 nihtes. Ða sohton heora gewinnan  
 him sceawe J worhton him hōcas,

8 nu zeta to *C.* — 9 s[e]aldon *Ca.* —  
 10 hi *fehlt in C.* — 11 feða *C.*, feðe *Ca.*

5 þanonone *B.* — 6 wiðstandon *B.*  
 — 7 on *B.* — 8 hi eac *B.*

deleteretur, ne nomen Romanæ provinciae, quod apud eos tam diu claruerat, exterarum gentium improbitate obrutum uilsceret. Rursum mittitur legio, quae inopinata tempore autumnī adueniens magnas hostium strages dedit eosque, qui euadere poterant, omnes trans maria fugauit, qui prius anniuersarias praedas trans maria nullo obsistente cogere solebant. Tum Romani denuntianere Brettonibus non se ultra ob eorum defensionem tam laboriosis expeditionibus posse fatigari: ipsos potius monent arma corripere et certandi cum hostibus studium subire, qui non aliam ob causam, quam si ipsi inertia soluerentur, eis possent esse fortiores. Quin etiam, quia et hoc sociis, quos derelinquere cogebantur, aliquid commodi adlaturum putabant, murum a mari ad mare recto tramite inter urbes, quae ibidem ob metum hostium factae fuerant, ubi et Seuerus quondam uallum fecerat, firmo de lapide conlocarunt: quem uidelicet murum hactenus famosum atque conspicuum, sumitu publico priuatoque, adiuncta secum Brittanorum manu, construebant, VIII pedes latum et XII altum, recta ab oriente in occasum linea, ut usque hodie intuentibus clarum est: quo mox condito dant fortia segni populo monita,

Ʒ mid þam tūgan hi earmlice  
 ađūn of þam wealle; Ʒ hi wæron  
 sona deade, swa hi eorðan Ʒe-  
 sohtan. HiƷ þa forlættan þone  
 wall Ʒ heora burh, Ʒ flugan on-  
 wæg, Ʒ heora Ʒewinnan hi ehtan  
 Ʒ sloƷan Ʒ on wæll fyldon. Wæs  
 þis ƷefeohƷt wælƷrimre Ʒ strengre  
 eallum þam ærƷedonum. Forðon  
 swa swa sceap fram wulfum Ʒ  
 wildeorūm beoð fornumene<sup>12</sup>, swa  
 þa earman ceasterwaran toslitene  
 Ʒ fornumene wæron fram heora  
 feondum, Ʒ heora æhtum benēmde  
 Ʒ to hunƷre Ʒesette.

### Caput XIII.

Ʒæt ricsiendum Theodosio,  
 þæs tidum Palladius<sup>1</sup> se bi-  
 scop wæs sendeƷ to Ʒely-  
 fendum Scottum on Crist,  
 Bryttas<sup>2</sup> to Rome fram Ettio

ond mid þam tūƷon hi earmlice 700  
 ofđūne of ðam wealle, þæt hi  
 wæron sona deade, swa hi eorðan  
 Ʒesohton. Hi þa forleton ðone  
 weal Ʒ heora byriƷ, Ʒ flugan aweƷ,  
 ond heora Ʒewinnan hi<sup>7</sup> ehton 705  
 Ʒ sloƷon Ʒ on wæll fyldon. Wæs  
 þis ƷefeohƷt wælƷrimre Ʒ strengre  
 eallum þam ærƷedonum. Forðon  
 swa sceap fram wulfum Ʒ wil-  
 deorūm swa þa earman ceasterwaran 710  
 wæron toslitene Ʒ fornumene fram  
 heora feondum, Ʒ heora æhtum  
 benæmede Ʒ on hunƷere Ʒesette.

### Caput XIII.

Ʒætte rixiendum Theodosio, 715  
 þæs tidum Paladius se bi-  
 sceop wæs sendeƷ to Ʒely-  
 fendum Sceottum in Crist,  
 Bryttas<sup>1</sup> to Rome fram Ætsio

12 beoð fornumene *fehlt in C.* — 9 heora *B.* — Cap. XIII: 1 Ʒ  
 Cap. XIII: 1 pallidius *Ca.* — 2 Ʒ Bryttas *B.*  
 Bryttas *Ca.*

praebent instituendorum exemplaria armorum. Sed et in litore Oceani ad meridiem, quo naues eorum habebantur, quia et inde barbarorum inruptio timebatur, turres per interualla ad prospectum maris conlocant, et ualedicunt sociis tanquam ultra non reuersuri.

Quibus ad sua remeantibus, cognita Scotti Pictique reditus denegatione, redeunt confestim ipsi et solito confidentiores facti omnem aquilonalem extremamque insulae partem pro indigenis ad murum usque capessunt. Statuitur ad haec in edito arcis acies segnis, ubi trementi corde stupida die noctuque marcebat. At contra non cessant uncinata hostium tela: ignaui propugnatores miserrime de muris tracti solo adlidebantur. Quid plura? relictis ciuitatibus ac muro fugiunt. Insequitur hostis, adcelerantur strages cunctis crudeliores prioribus. Sicut enim agni a feris, ita miseri ciues discerpuntur ab hostibus: unde a mansionibus ac possessiunculis suis eiecti imminens sibi famis periculum latrocinio ac rapacitate mutua temperabant, augentes externas domesticis motibus clades, donec omnis regio totius cibi sustentaculo, excepto uenandi solacio, uacuaretur.

13. *Ut regnante Theodosio minore, cuius tempore Palladius ad Scottos in Christum credentes missus est, Brettones ab Actio consule auxilium flagitantes non impetrauerint.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis CCCC<sup>o</sup>XX<sup>o</sup>III<sup>o</sup> Theodosius iunior post Honorium quadragesimus quintus ab Augusto regnum suscipiens uiginti et sex

720 þam cyninge wæron him ful-  
tumes biddende ⁊ þær næ-  
nigne næfdon.

Ða wæs ymb feower hund wintra  
⁊ þreo ⁊ twentig þære drihten-  
725 lican menniscnysse, Theodosius ca-  
sere æfter Honorie rice onfenz, ⁊  
þæt hæfde syx ⁊ twentig wintra; se  
wæs fifta eac feowertigum fram  
Azusto þam casere. Þæs caseres  
730 rices ðy eahtepan geare Palladius  
biscop<sup>2</sup> wæs ærest sende to Scot-  
tum, þa ðe on Crist gelyfdon, fram  
þam biscope þære Romaniscan  
cyricean, Celestinus<sup>2a</sup> wæs haten.  
735 Swylce eac his rices þy ðriddan  
geare eac twentigum Aetius wæs  
haten mære man, se wæs iu ær  
heah<sup>3</sup> ealdorman ⁊ þa wæs þrid-  
dan siðe consul ⁊ cyning on Rome.  
740 To þysum ða þearfendan lafe Brytta  
sendon ærehdgewrit; wæs se fruma  
þus awriten: Ettio<sup>4</sup> ðriga cyninge<sup>4a</sup>.  
Her is Brytta geong<sup>5</sup> ⁊ geomerung.  
⁊ on forðgeonge þæs ærend-  
745 gewrites þus hi heora yrmðo  
arehton: Us drifað þa ællreordan  
to sæ; wiðscufeð us seo sæ to  
þam ællreordum; betwih him twam  
we þus twofealdne<sup>6</sup> deað þrowiað,

þam cininge<sup>1a</sup> wæron him ful-  
tumes (*MS. B, p. 3*) biddende<sup>2</sup>  
⁊ þær nænige næfdon.

(*MS. B, p. 45.*) (Ð)a wæs ymb  
feower hund wintra ⁊ þreo ⁊  
twentig ðære drihtenlican men-  
niscnesse, Theodosius casere æfter  
Honorie<sup>2a</sup> rice onfenz, ⁊ þæt hæfde  
XXVI wintra<sup>3</sup>; se wæs XLV<sup>4</sup>  
fram Azusto ðam casere; þæs<sup>5</sup>  
caseres rice ðy VIII geare Palla-  
dius bysceop wæs ærest sende  
to Scottum, þa ðe on Crist gelyf-  
don, fram þam byscope ðære  
Romaniscan ciricean, Celestinus  
wæs haten. (Swylce<sup>6</sup> eac his rices  
þy þriddan geare eac twentigum<sup>6</sup>)  
Etius (wæs<sup>7</sup> haten<sup>7</sup>) mære mann, se  
iu ær heah ealdorman<sup>1</sup> wæs ⁊ ða  
wæs þriddan syþe consul ⁊ cining  
on Rôme. To þysum ða þearfen-  
dan lafe (Brytta<sup>7</sup>) sendon ærend-  
gewrit; wæs se fruma þus ærest  
awriten: Her is Brytta gnornung  
⁊ geomrung. ⁊ in forðganze þæs  
ærendgewrites ðus hi heora yrmðo  
arehton: Us drifaþ ða elreordian  
to sæ; wiðscufet seo sæ us  
to þam elreordium; betwyx him  
we twyfealdne deap ðrowiað,

2 b' *Ca.* — 2<sup>a</sup> *Calestinus Ca.* —  
3 heah *fehlt in C.* — 4 Etio (t *über-*  
*geschrieben*) *Ca.* — 4<sup>a</sup> *cyninga Ca.* —  
5 *über geong steht yrmðo Ca.* — 6 betwih  
ðas we twofealdne *C.*

1<sup>a</sup> *cinige B.* — 2 *nde von spä-*  
*terer Hand.* — 2<sup>a</sup> *Honorosie B.* —  
3 XXVIII *B.* — 4 eac XLIII *B.* —  
5 to þæs *B.* — 6 Swylce *bis twen-*  
*tigum fehlt in B.* — 7 *fehlt in B.*

annos tenuit; cuius anno imperii octauo Palladius ad Scottos in Christum credentes a pontifice Romanae ecclesiae Celestino primus mittitur episcopus. Anno autem regni eius uigesimo tertio, Aetius uir inlustis, qui et patricius fuit, tertium cum Symmacho gessit consulatum. Ad hunc pauperculae Brettonum reliquiae mittunt epistulam, cuius hoc principium est: 'Aetio ter consuli gemitus Brittanorum'; et in processu epistolae ita suas calamitates explicant: 'Repellunt barbari ad mare, repellit mare ad barbaros; inter haec oriuntur duo genera funerum, aut iugulamur, aut mergimur.' Neque haec tamen agentes quicquam ab illo auxilii impetrare quierunt, utpote qui grauissimis eo tempore bellis cum Blaedla et Attila regibus Hunorum erat



oððe sticode beoð, oððe on sæ  
adruncene. Deah ðe hi þas ðing  
sædon, ne mihton hi nænigne  
fultum æt him begitan, forþon  
on ða ylcan tid he wæs abys-  
gað mid hefigum gefeohtum wið  
Blædlan (*MS. Ca., p. 22*) J Atillan,  
Huna cyningum. Swylce eac þis-  
sum tidum com mycel hungor on  
Constantinopolim, Creca ealdorburh,  
J sona wól wæs æfterfyligende;  
ge eac monige weallas mid seofon  
J fitegum torran gehruron J ge-  
feollan, J swylce eac monige oðre  
ceastre tohrorene wæron, J se  
hungor J se wolberenda stenc þære  
lyfte monige þusendo monna J  
neata fordilgaðe J fornarn.

## Caput XIV.

Þæt Bryttas mid þy mærran  
hungre genedde þa elreordian  
of heora gemærum adrifan;  
J sona æfter ðam mycel eorð-  
wæstm J firenlust J man-  
cwealm J adla J gehrora<sup>1</sup> þære  
þeode wæron æfterfyligende.

Com se foresprecena hungor eac  
swylce hider on Bryttas, J hi to

oðþe we sticude beoð, oððe on sæ 750  
adruncene. Þeah ðe hi þas ðing  
cyðdon, ne mihton hi ænine ful-  
tum æt him begitan, forðon in  
þa ylcan tid (*MS. B, p. 46*) he  
wæs abysegod mid hefezum ge- 755  
feohtum wið Blædlan J Atyllan,  
Huna cyningum.

(S)wylce eac þissum tidum com  
micel<sup>8</sup> hungor on Constantinopolim,  
Creca ealdorburh, J sona wól wæs 760  
æfterfylgend, J eac manige weallas  
mid seofon J fittigum torrum ge-  
hruron J gefeollan, J swilce eac  
manige oþre ceastra tohrorene  
wæron, J se hungor J se wólberenda 765  
stenc<sup>9</sup> ðære lyfte manig þusendo  
manna J neata fordilgode J fornarn.

## Caput XIV.

Þætte Bryttas mid þi marran  
hungere genyðde<sup>1</sup> þa elþeo-  
dian of hira gemærum adrifon; 770  
J sona æfter ðam micel eorð-  
wæstm J fyrenlust J man-  
cwealm J adla J gehrord þære  
ðeode wæron fylgend æfter.

Côm se foresprecena hungor eac 775  
swylce hider on Bryttas, J hi to

<sup>7</sup> fornumene wæron *Ca.* — *Cap. XIV:*  
<sup>1</sup> gehrero *C.*

<sup>8</sup> micelne *B.* — <sup>9</sup> stenz (*über dem*  
*gein c*) in *B.* — *Cap. XIV:* <sup>1</sup> genyðdon *B.*

occupatus. Et quamvis anno ante hunc proximo Blaedia Attilae fratris sui  
sit interemtus insidiis, Attila tamen ipse adeo intolerabilis reipublicae remansit  
hostis, ut totam pene Europam excisis inuasique ciuitatibus atque castellis  
conroderet. Quin et eisdem temporibus fames Constantinopolim inuasit: nec  
mora pestis secuta est; sed et plurimi eiusdem urbis muri cum LVII turribus  
conruerunt; multis quoque ciuitatibus conlapsis fames et aerum pestifer odor  
plura hominum milia iumentorumque deleuit.

14. Ut Brettones fame famosa coacti barbaros suis e finibus pepulerint; nec  
mora, frugum copia, luxuria, pestilentia et exterminium gentis secutum sit.

Interea Brettones fames sua praefata magis magisque adficiens, ac famam  
suae malitiae posteris diuturnam relinquens multos eorum coegit uictas in-



ðon swyðe wæhte, þ heora  
 monige heora feondum on hand  
 eodan; J gyt ma wæs þe þ dôn  
 780 ne wolde. Ac þa him ælc men-  
 nisc fultum blonn, þ hi ma on  
 godeundne fultum getreowodan; J  
 þa ongunnan ærest wið heora  
 fynd feohtan, þa ðe monige<sup>2</sup> gear  
 785 ær hi onhergedon J hleoðedon; J hi  
 him ða micel wæl ongeslozan, J  
 hi ham bedrifan, J size ahton.  
 Æfter þyssum com gôð gear, J swa  
 eac micel genihtsumnys wæstma  
 790 on Breotone lond, swa nænig æfter-  
 ylðo syððan gemunan mæg; mid  
 þy ða ongon firenlust weaxan; J  
 sona wól ealra monna somod ge-  
 hradode, þ wæs wællhreownysse  
 795 J soðfæstnysse feoung J seo lufu  
 lîges J leasunge. J nalæs þ ân  
 þ ðas þing dyden weoruldmen,  
 ac eac swylce þ Drihtnes eowde,  
 J his hyrdas; J hi druncennesse  
 800 J oferhydo J<sup>3</sup> gecyðde ond<sup>4</sup> ge-  
 flite J æfeste J oðrum mannum  
 þysses gemetes wæron heora swiran  
 underþeoddende, onweg aworpe-  
 num Cristes geoce þam leohtan<sup>5</sup>  
 805 J ðam swetan. Betwih ðas þing

þon swiðe wæcte, þæt heora manige  
 heora feondum on hand eodon.  
 Ond git ma wæs þætte þæt dôn  
 ne woldon. Ac him þa ælc men-  
 nisc fultum blann, þæt heora mā  
 on godcundne fultum getrywdon;  
 and ða ongunnon ærest wiþ heora  
 fynd feohtan, ða þe manige gear  
 ær him onhergedon J hlopedon;  
 J hi him micel wæl onslōgon, J  
 hi hām bedrifon J size ahton.  
 Æfter þissum cōm gōð gear, J swa  
 eac micel genihtsumnes wæstma  
 on Brytene land, swa næni æfter  
 ylðo (*MS. B, p. 47*) syððan ge-  
 munan mæg; mid þam ða ongān  
 fyrenlust weox; J sona wól ealra  
 māna somod gehradode, þæt wæs  
 wælhreownes J soþfæstnesse feunz<sup>3</sup>  
 J seo lufu lyges J leasunge. Ond  
 nales þæt ân ðing þætte woruld  
 menn dydan, ac eac swilce þæt  
 Drihtnes eowde, J his hyrdas; J  
 heora druncennes J heora oferhigð  
 J gecēið J geflyt J æfest J oprum  
 mannum þysses gemetes wæron  
 heora sweoran underþeodde, onwēg  
 aworpenum Cristes geōce ðam leoh-  
 tan J þam swētan. Neah þam dīngum

2 ða moniz C. — 3 J fehlt in Ca. —  
 4 on Ca. — 5 leohtam Ca.

2 an B. — 3 feoŋg B.

festis praedonibus dare manus, alios uero numquam, quin potius confidentes  
 in diuinum, ubi humanum cessabat auxilium, de ipsis montibus, speluncis ac  
 saltibus continue rebellabant: et tum primum inimicis, qui per multos annos  
 praedas in terra agebant, strages dare coeperunt. Reuertuntur ergo impu-  
 dentes grassatores Hiberni domus, post non longum tempus reuersuri; Picti  
 in extrema parte insulae tunc primum et deinceps quieuerunt, praedas tamen  
 nonnumquam exinde et contritiones de Brettonum gente agere non cessarunt.

Cessante autem uastatione hostili, tantis frugum copiis insula, quantas  
 nulla retro aetas meminit, affluere coepit: cum quibus et luxuria crescere et  
 hanc continuo omnium lues scelerum comitari adcelerauit; crudelitas prae-  
 cipue et odium ueritatis amorque mendacii, ita ut, siquis eorum mitior et  
 ueritati aliquatenus propior uideretur, in hunc quasi Britanniae subuersorem  
 omnium odia telaque sine respectu contorquerentur. Et non solum haec  
 saeculares uiri, sed etiam ipse grex Domini eiusque pastores egerunt; ebrietati,

þa com semninga mycel wól J  
grim ofer ða gehwyrfdon modes  
menn; J se on hrædnesse<sup>6</sup> swa  
mycele menigo heora fornóm J ge-  
fylde, þte ða cwican no geniht-  
sumedon þ hi ða deadan bebyrig-  
dan; ac hwæðere þa ðe lifigende  
wæron, for ðam ege þæs deaðes  
noht þon sêl woldan, ne fram  
heora sawle deaðe acigde beon  
ne mihton. Forðon nalæs æfter  
myclum fæce grimre<sup>7</sup> wræc ða  
þære fyrenfullan<sup>8</sup> þeode þæs grim-  
man mannes wæs æfterfyligende.  
Þa zesomnedon hi zemot, J þeah-  
tedon J ræddon, hwæt him to donne  
wære, J hwær him wære fultum  
to secanne to zewearnienne J to  
wiðscufanne swa reðre herzunge<sup>9</sup>  
J swa zelomlice þara norðþeoda;  
J þ þa<sup>10</sup> zelicode him eallum mid  
heora cyninge, Wyrðgeorn wæs  
haten, þ hi<sup>11</sup> Seaxna þeode ofer  
þam sælicum dælum him on ful-  
tum zecygzdon<sup>12</sup> J zelaðedon. Þæt  
cuð is þ þ mid Drihtnes mihte  
zestihtad wæs, þ yfell wræc come  
ofer ða wiðcorenan, swa on þam  
ende þara wisena (*MS. Ca., p. 23*)  
sweotolice ætywed is.

þa côm semninga micel wól J  
grimnes ofer ða gehweorfdan menn  
modes; J se in hrednesse swa  
micele mænegea heora fornam J  
zefyllde, þæt ða cwican ne ge- 810  
nihtsumedan þæt hi ða deadan  
bebyrgdon; ac hwæðere þa ðe  
lifiende wæron, for þam ege ðæs  
deapæs na ðe sêl woldon, ne fram  
heora sawla deaðe acennede beon 815  
mihton. Forþam na les æfter  
mielum fæce grimre wræc þa  
fyrenfullan ðeode þæs grimman<sup>1</sup>  
mānes wæs æfterfyligende. Ða  
zesamnedon hi zemôt, J þeahtedon 820  
J ræddon, hwæt him to donne (*MS.  
B., p. 48*) wære, hwær him wære  
fultumes to biddanne to warienne  
J to wiðscuenne swa reðum here-  
zange J swa zelomlice þara norð- 825  
þeoda; J zelicode him eallum mid  
heora cininge, Wirðgeorn wæs  
haten, þæt hi Seaxena ðeode sæ-  
licum dælum him on fultum bædon  
J zelaðedon. Þæt cuð is þætte 830  
þæt mid Dryhtnes mihte zestihtod<sup>2</sup>  
wæs, þætte yfel wrācu cōme ofer  
ða wipercorenan<sup>3</sup>, swa in þam  
ende ðara wisena sweotolice æty-  
wed is. 835

6 hræ[r]dnesse *Ca.* — 7 grim *Ca.* —  
8 wræcða (*Schluss der Zeile*), þære  
fyrenfullan (þære von derselben Hand  
übergeschrieben; *Smith hat es ausge-*  
*lassen*) *Ca.* — 9 rape herzionge *C.* —  
10 ða übergeschrieben über dem þæt  
in *Ca.* — 11 he *Ca.* (*Miller*). — 12 ze-  
cerdon *C.*

1 grim *B.* — 2 zestihtod *B.* —  
3 er von anderer Hand überge-  
schrieben *B.*

animositati, litigio, contentioni, inuidiae ceterisque huiusmodi facinoribus sua  
colla, abiecto leui iugo Christi, subdentes. Interea subito corruptae mentis  
homines acerba pestis corripuit, quae in breui tantam eius multitudinem  
strauit, ut ne sepieliendis quidem mortuis uiui sufficerent; sed ne morte qui-  
dem suorum nec timore mortis hi, qui supererant, a morte animae, qua pec-  
cando sternebantur, reuocari poterant. Unde non multo post acrior gentem  
peccatricem ultio diri sceleris secuta est. Initum namque est consilium,

## Caput XV.

Ðætte Angelðeod wæs ge-  
laðod fram Bryttum on Breotone, ⁊ heo sona ærest heora  
þa wiðerweardan feor adrifan.

- 840 Ac nales<sup>1</sup> æfter micelre tide  
þ hi geweredon wið him, ⁊  
heora wæpen hwyrfdon wið  
Bryttas heora gefaran.

- Ða wæs ymb feower hund  
845 wintra ⁊ nigon ⁊ feowertig fram  
ures Drihtnes menniscnyse, þ Mar-  
tianus casere rice onfeng ⁊ VII  
gear hæfde; se wæs syxta eac  
feowertigum fram Augusto þam ca-  
850 sere. Ða Angel þeod ⁊ Seaxna  
wæs zelaðod fram þam forespre-  
cenan cyninge, ⁊ on Breotone com  
on þrim myclum scypum, ⁊ on  
eastdæle þyses ealondes eardung-  
855 stowe onfeng þurh ðæs ylcan  
cyninges bebod, þe hi hider ge-  
laðode, þ<sup>2</sup> hi sceoldan for heora  
eðle compian ⁊ feohtan; ⁊ hi sona  
compedon wið heora gewinnan, þe  
860 hi oft ær norðan onhergedon; ⁊  
Seaxan þa size zeslozan. Þa sendan

## Caput XV.

Þætte Onzelþeod wæs ge-  
laðod fram Bryttum in Bry-  
tene, ⁊ hi sona ærest heora  
þa weoþerweardan feorr adri-  
fan. Ac nales æfter micelre  
tide þæt hie waredon wið him,  
⁊ heora wæpen hwyrfdon wiþ  
Bryttas hieora zeferan.

[Ð]a wæs ymb IIII hund wintra  
⁊ nigon ⁊ feowertig fram ures  
Drihtnes menniscnesse, þætte Mar-  
cianus casere rice onfeng ⁊ seofan  
gear hæfde; se wæs syxta eac  
feowertigum fram Augusto þam ca-  
sere. Ða Angel ðeod ⁊ Sexna  
wæs zelaþod fram ðam forespre-  
cenan cyninge, ⁊ in Brytene cōmon  
on þrim scipum, ⁊ on eastdæle  
þisses ealandes eardungstowe on-  
fengon þurh ðæs ylcan cyninges  
bebōd, þe hi hider zelaðde, þæt  
hi sceoldon for heora eðle<sup>1</sup> campian  
⁊ feohtan; ⁊ hi sona campedon wið  
heora<sup>1</sup> gewinnan, ðe him oft ær  
norþan onheregedon (*MS. B, p. 49*);  
⁊ Saxan ða size zeslogon. Þa sendon

1 nales (e korrigiert zu æ) Ca. —  
2 In Ca. steht im Text ⁊ mit über-  
geschriebenen þ.

1 eðle bis heora fehlt in B.

quid agendum, ubi quaerendum esset praesidium ad euitandas uel repellendas tam feras tamque creberrimas gentium aquilonalium inruptiones; placuitque omnibus cum suo rege Vurtigerno, ut Saxonum gentem de transmarinis partibus in auxilium uocarent; quod domini nutu dispositum esse constat, ut ueniret contra improbos malum, sicut euidentius rerum exitus probauit.

15. Ut inuitata Brittaniam gens Anglorum, primo quidem aduersarios longius eiecerit; sed non multo post, iuncto cum his foedere, in socios arma uerterit.

Anno ab incarnatione domini quadringentisimo quadagesimo nono Marcianus cum Valentiniano quadagesimus sextus ab Augusto regnum adeptus septem annis tenuit. Tunc Anglorum siue Saxonum gens, inuitata a rege praefato, Brittaniam tribus longis nauibus aduehitur, et in orientali parte insulae, iubente eodem rege, locum manendi, quasi pro patria pugnatura, re autem uera hanc expugnatura, suscipit. Inito ergo certamine cum hostibus, qui ab Aquilone ad aciem uenerant, uictoriam sumserunt Saxones. Quod ubi domi nuntiatum

hi ham ærenddracan<sup>3</sup>, J heton seczan þysse landes wæstmber-  
 nysse J Brytta yrðo; J hi þa  
 sona hider sendon maran sciphære  
 strengran wihgena; J wæs unfer-  
 swiþendlic weorud, þa hi tozædere  
 geþeodde wæron. J him Bryttas  
 sealdan J zeafan eardungstowe  
 betwih him, þ̅ hi<sup>4</sup> for sibbe J  
 for<sup>5</sup> hælo heora eðles campodon  
 J wunnon wið heora feondum, J  
 hi him andlyfne J are forzeafen for  
 heora gewinne. Comon hi of þrim  
 folcum ðam strangestan Ʒermanie,  
 þ̅ is<sup>6</sup> of Seaxum J of Angle J of  
 Ʒeatum. Of Ʒeata fruman syndon  
 Cantware J Wihtsætān; þ̅ is seo  
 ðeod þe Wiht þ̅ ealond oneardað.  
 Of Seaxum, þ̅ is of ðam lande þe  
 mon hateð Ealdseaxan, coman East-  
 seaxan J Suðseaxan J Westseaxan.  
 And<sup>6a</sup> of Engle coman Eastengle J  
 Middelenngle<sup>7</sup> J Myrce J eall Norð-

hi ham ærendracan, J heton sec-  
 zean þisses landes wæstmberren-  
 nesse J Brytta yrðo. Ond hi  
 sona hider sendon maran sciphære 865  
 strangra wihgena; J þæt wæs un-  
 oferswiðedlic werod, þa hi tozæ-  
 dere geðeodde wæron. Ond him  
 Bryttas sealdon J zeafon eardung-  
 stowe betwyh him, þæt hi for sibbe 870  
 J hælo heora eðles campodon J  
 wunnon wið heora feondum, J hi  
 him lifene J are forzeafon for  
 heora gewinne. Cōmon hi of  
 þrim folcum ðam strangstan Ʒer- 875  
 manie<sup>2</sup> J of Seaxum J of Angle J  
 of Ʒeatum. Of Ʒeata fruman syn-  
 don Cantware J Wihtsætān; þæt  
 is seo ðeod þe Wihtland eardað.  
 Of Seaxum, þæt is of þam lande 880  
 þe man hatet Ealdseaxan,<sup>3</sup> comon  
 Eastseaxan J Suðseaxan J West-  
 seaxan; of Angle cōmon Eastengle  
 J Middelenngle J Myrce J eall Norð-

3 *Das erste n übergeschrieben Ca.*  
 — 4 *he Ca.* — 5 *for fehlt in C.* —  
 6 *is fehlt in den MSS.* — 6<sup>a</sup> *and fehlt*  
*in C.* — 7 *mi[d]delengle Ca.*

2 *Ʒermani B.* — 3 *eald Seaxan B.*

est, simul et insulae fertilitas ac segnitia Bretonum; mittitur confestim illo  
 classis prolixior, armatorum ferens manum fortiolem, quae praemissae adiuncta  
 cohorti inuincibilem fecit exercitum. Susceperunt ergo, qui aduenerant, donan-  
 tibus Brittanis, locum habitationis inter eos, ea condicione, ut hi pro patriae  
 pace et salute contra aduersarios militarent, illi militantibus debita stipendia  
 conferrent.

Aduenerant autem de tribus Germaniae populis fortioribus, id est Saxo-  
 nibus, Anglis, Iutis. De Iutarum origine sunt Cantuarii et Victuarii, hoc est  
 ea gens, quae Vectam tenet insulam et ea, quae usque hodie in provincia  
 Occidentalium Saxonum Iutarum natio nominatur, posita contra ipsam insulam  
 Vectam. De Saxonibus, id est ea regione, quae nunc Antiquorum Saxonum  
 cognominatur, uenere Orientales Saxones, Meridiani Saxones, Occidui Saxones.  
 Porro de Anglis, hoc est de illa patria, quae Angulus dicitur et ab eo tem-  
 pore usque hodie manere desertus inter prouincias Iutarum et Saxonum per-  
 hibetur, Orientales Angli, Mediterranei Angli, Mercii, tota Nordanhymbrorum  
 progenies, id est illarum gentium, quae ad Boream Humbri fluminis inhabi-  
 tant, ceterique Anglorum populi sunt orti. Duces fuisse perhibentur eorum  
 primi duo fratres Hengist et Horsa; e quibus Horsa postea occisus in bello a  
 Bretonibus, hactenus in orientalibus Cantiae partibus monumentum habet  
 suo nomine insigne. Erant autem filii Victgilsii, cuius pater Vitta, cuius



- 885 hembra cynn; is þ land, ðe Angulus  
is nemned, betwyh Ʒeatum J Seaxum;  
is sæd of ðære tīde þe hi ðanon ge-  
witon oð to dæge, þ hit weste wu-  
nize. Wæron ða<sup>8</sup> ærest heora lat-  
890 teowas J heretogan tvegen gebroðra  
Hengest J Horsa. Hi wæron Wiht-  
gylses suna, þæs<sup>9</sup> fæder wæs Witta  
haten<sup>9</sup>, þæs fæder wæs Wihta haten,  
J þæs Wihta fæder wæs Woden  
895 nemned, of ðæs strynde monigra  
mægða cyningcynn fruman lædde.  
Ne wæs ða ylding to þon þ hi  
heapmælum coman maran weorod  
of þam ðeodum, þe we<sup>9a</sup> ær ge-  
900 mynegodon; J þ folc, ðe hider cōm,  
onƷan weaxan J myclian to þan  
swiðe, þ hi wæron on myclum  
ege þam sylfan landbigengan ðe  
hi ær hider læðedon J cygdon.  
905 Æfter<sup>10</sup> pissum hi ða Ʒeweredon  
to sumre tīde wið Pehtum, þa hi  
ær ðurh Ʒefeht feor adrifan; J þa  
wæron Seaxan secende intingan J  
towyrde heora Ʒedales wið Brittas;  
910 cyðdon him openlice J sædon,  
butan<sup>11</sup> hi him maran Jlyfne seal-  
don, þ hi woldan him sylfe (*MS.*  
*Ca., p. 24*) niman J herƷian, þær

himbra cynn; is þæt ealand, þe  
Anglus<sup>4</sup> is nemned, betwyx Ʒeatum  
J Seaxum; J is sæd of ðære tīde  
þe hi ðanon Ʒewitan oð to dæge,  
þæt hit wæste<sup>4a</sup> wunize. Wæron  
ærest (*MS. B, p. 50*) heora lat-  
teowas<sup>5</sup> J heretogan II Ʒebroðor  
Hengest J Horsa. Wæron hi Wiht-  
gylses suna, þæs fæder wæs Witta  
haten, þæs fæder wæs Wihta haten,  
þæs fæder wæs Woden nemned, of  
ðæs cynne cōm manigra mægða  
eining þe cin<sup>6</sup>-fruman lædde. Ne  
wæs ða ylding to þam þæt hi  
heapmælum cōmon mare werod of  
ðam þeodum, ðe we ær Ʒemyn-  
godon; J þæt folc, ðe hider com,  
onƷann<sup>7</sup> weaxan J miclian to þam  
swiðe, þæt hi wæron on miclum  
ege ðam sylfum landagendum þe  
hi ær hider<sup>7</sup> læpedon J cīðdon.

Æfter pissum hi ða Ʒeweredon  
to sumere tīde wið Peohtum, þa hi  
ær ðurh Ʒefeht feorr adrifon.  
Ond þa wæron Seaxan secende  
intingan J toweardne heora Ʒedales  
wið Bryttas; cyðdon him open-  
lice J sædon, butan hi him mārān  
Jlyfene sealdon, þæt hi woldon  
him sylfe niman J hereƷian, þær

8 ða fehlt in C. — 9 þæs bis haten  
fehlt in Ca. — 9<sup>a</sup> wæ Ca. — 10 J  
æfter C. — 11 nemne (*darüber* butan  
*von andrer* (?) *Hand*) Ca.

4 *urspr.* Angullus, *aber* ul *ausradiert*  
*in B.* — 4<sup>a</sup> wæstme B. — 5 latwawas B.  
— 6 cing in B, *aber* g mit *andrer Tinte*  
*hinzugefügt.* — 7 onƷann bis hider *ist*  
*in B wiederholt, das zweite Mal: onƷân.*

pater Vecta, cuius pater Voden, de cuius stirpe multarum provinciarum re-  
gium genus originem duxit.

Non mora ergo, confluentibus certatim in insulam gentium memoratarum  
cateruis, grandescere populus coepit aduenarum, ita ut ipsis quoque, qui eos  
aduocauerant, indigenis essent terrori. Tum subito inito ad tempus foedere  
cum Pietis, quos longius iam bellando pepulerant, in socios arma uertere  
incipiunt. Et primum quidem annonas sibi eos affluentius ministrare cogunt,  
quaerentesque occasionem diuortii, protestantur, nisi profusior sibi alimen-  
torum copia daretur, se cuncta insulae loca rupto foedere uastaturos. Neque  
aliquanto segnius minas effectibus prosecuntur. Siquidem, ut breuiter dicam,

hi hit findan mihton; J sona ða  
beotunge dædum gefyldon: bærndon  
J hergedon J slogan fram eastsæ  
oð westsæ, J him nænig wið-  
stod. Ne wæs ungelic wræce þam  
ðe iu Chaldeas bærndon Hierusa-  
leme weallas, J ða cynelican ȝe-  
timbro mid fyre fornaman for ðæs  
ȝodes folces synnum. Swa þonne  
her fram þære arleasan ðeode,  
hwæðere rihte<sup>11</sup> ȝodes dome, neh  
ceastra ȝehwylce J land wæs  
forherȝiende. Hruran<sup>12</sup> J feollan<sup>12</sup>  
cynelico ȝetimbro J anlipie, J  
ȝehwær sacerdas J<sup>13</sup> mæssepreostas  
betwih wibedum<sup>14</sup> wæron slægene  
J cwylmde; biscopas mid folcum  
buton ænigre are sceawunge æt-  
ȝædere mid iserne J lige for-  
numene wæron; J ne wæs ænig<sup>15</sup>  
se ðe bebyrignysse sealde þam ðe  
swa hreowlice acwealde wæron; J  
monige ðære earman lafe on wes-  
tenum fanggene wæron, J heap-  
mælum sticode. Sume for hunzre  
heora feondum on hand eodan, J  
ecne þeowdom ȝeheton, wiððon þe  
him mon andlyfne forȝeaf; sume  
ofer sæ sorgiende ȝewiton, sume  
forhtiende on eðle ȝebidan, J

hi hit findan mihton; J sona ðam 915  
ȝebeote dædum ȝelæston: bærndon  
J heregedon J sloȝon (*MS. B, p. 51*)  
fram eastsæ oð westsæ, J him  
sona nænig wiðstod. Ne wæs un-  
gelic wracu þam ðe iu Caldeas 920  
bærndon Hierusaleme weallas, J þa  
cynelican ȝetimbru fyre fornaman  
for ðæs ȝodes folces synnum. Swa  
þonne her fram ðære arleasan  
ðeode, hwæðere rihte ȝodes dōme, 925  
for neah ceastra ȝehwylc J lānd  
forhereȝeode wæron; J hruran J  
feollon cinelicu ȝetimbru somod  
J anlipie, J wær sacerdas J mæsse-  
preostas betwyx weofodum slezene 930  
wæron J cwylmde; bysceopas mid  
folcum butan ænigre are sceawunge  
ætȝædere mid irene J lige for-  
numene wæron. Ond ne wæs  
se ðe bebirgennesse sealde þam ðe 935  
swa wæl hreowlice acwealde wæron.  
Ond manige þære earman lafe on  
westenum fangene wæron, J heap-  
mælum sticode (*MS. T, p. 1*). Sume<sup>8</sup>  
for hunzere<sup>9</sup> heora feondum on 940  
hānd eodon, J ecne þeowdōm  
ȝeheton, wiðþon þe him man<sup>9a</sup>  
andlifene<sup>10</sup> forȝeafe.<sup>10a</sup> Sume ofer  
sæ sorhȝende<sup>11</sup> ȝewiton, sume  
forhtȝende<sup>12</sup> in eðle ȝebidon, J 945

11 rihte von andrer (?) Hand über der Zeile geschrieben Ca. — 12 hrusan afeollan Ca. — 13 sacerdas [somed] J Smith (somed vermutlich aus C ergänzt). — 14 weofodum C. — 15 ænig fehlt in C.

8 Mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. T, worauf sich die in dieser Columne verzeichneten Varianten beziehen, wenn nicht auf B hingewiesen ist. — 9 hunzre. — 9a mon. — 10 andlifne. — 10a forȝefe. — 11 sarigende. — 12 forhtiende.

accensus manibus paganorum ignis, iustas de sceleribus populi dei ultiones expetiit, non illius inpar, qui quondam a Chaldaeis succensus Hierosolymorum moenia, immo aedificia cuncta consumsit. Sic enim et hic agente impio uictore, immo disponente iusto iudice, proximas quasque ciuitates agrosque depopulans, ab orientali mari usque ad occidentale, nullo prohibente, suum continuauit incendium, totamque prope insulae pereuntis superficiem obtexit. Ruebant aedificia publica simul et priuata, passim sacerdotes inter altaria trucidabantur, praesules cum populis sine ullo respectu honoris ferro pariter et flammis absumebantur, nec erat; qui crudeliter interemtos

þearfendum life on wuda J on<sup>16</sup>  
westene J on hean clifum sor-  
giende<sup>17</sup> mode symle wunedon.

## Caput XVI.

Ðætte Bryttas ærest on Angel  
950 ðeode size zenaman. Wæs  
Ambrosius heora heretoga  
Romanisc man.

And þa æfter ðon þe se here  
wæs ham hweorfende J hi hæfdon  
955 útamaerde<sup>1</sup> J tostencte þa bigen-  
zan þysses ealondes, ða<sup>2</sup> ongunnon  
hi sticcemælum mod J mægen  
niman, J forðeodan of þam diglum  
stowum, þe hi ær onbehydde wæron,  
960 J ealre anmodre geðsafunge heofon-  
rices<sup>3</sup> fultumes him wæron bid-  
dende, þ̅ hi oð fôrwyrd æghwær  
fordiligade ne wæron. Wæs on ða  
tid heora heretoga J latteow, Am-  
965

þearfende lif on<sup>18</sup> wuda J on<sup>18</sup>  
westenum J on<sup>18</sup> clifum<sup>14</sup> sorh-  
gende<sup>15</sup> gebidon.<sup>15</sup>

## Caput XVI.

Þætte Bryttas ærest on Angel  
ðeode sie namon. Wæs Am-  
brosius hira heretoga Roma-  
nisc mann.

(MS. B, p. 52.) [O]nd þa æfter  
ðam<sup>1</sup> þe se here wæs hām hweor-  
fende J hi<sup>2</sup> hæfdon útafærde<sup>3</sup> J<sup>4</sup>  
tostencte<sup>4</sup> ða biggenzan<sup>5</sup> þisses  
iglandes<sup>6</sup>, ða ongunnon hi<sup>2</sup> sticce-  
mælum mōd J mægen niman<sup>7</sup>, J  
forðeodon of ðam<sup>8</sup> diglum<sup>8</sup> stōwum,  
þe hi<sup>2</sup> ær on<sup>9</sup>-gehidde<sup>10</sup> wæron, J  
ealle<sup>11</sup> anmodre<sup>12</sup> geðsafunge heofon-  
lices<sup>13</sup> fultumes<sup>14</sup> him wæron bid-  
dende, þæt hi<sup>2</sup> oð forwȳrd æghwær  
adilgode<sup>15</sup> ne wæron. Wæs in ða  
tid heora lātteow<sup>16</sup> J heretoga<sup>16</sup>, Am-

16 J on *fehlt in Ca.* — 17 forgiende  
*Smith.* — Cap. XVI: 1 *Über amærde*  
*steht in Ca.* adrifene *von derselben*  
*Hand*; ut afærede *C.* — 2 Ða. —  
3 heofonlices *Smith.*

13 in. — 14 hean cleofum. — 15 sor-  
ziende mode symledydōn. — Cap. XVI:  
1 þon. — 2 heo. — 3 utamærede. —  
4 *fehlen in T.* — 5 bigengan. —  
6 ealondes. — 7 monian. — 8 þæm  
deazlum. — 9 in. — 10 behydde. —  
11 ealra. — 12 anmodre. — 13 heo-  
fonrices. — 14 fultomes. — 15 fordil-  
gode. — 16 heretoga J latteow.

sepulturae traderet. Itaque nonnulli de miserandis reliquiis in montibus comprehensi acruatim iugulabantur; alii fame confecti procedentes manus hostibus dabant, pro accipiendis alimentorum subsidii aeternum subituri seruitium, si tamen non continuo trucidarentur; alii transmarinas regiones dolentes petebant: alii perstantes in patria trepidi pauperem uitam in montibus, siluis uel rupibus arduis suspecta semper mente agebant.

16. *Ut Brettones primam de gente Anglorum victoriam duce Ambrosio, Romano homine, sumserint.*

At ubi hostilis exercitus exterminatis dispersisque insulae indigenis, domum reuersus est, coeperunt et illi paulatim uires animosque resumere, emergentes de latibulis, quibus abditi fuerant, et unanimo consensu auxilium caeleste precantes, ne usque ad internicionem usquequaque delerentur. Vtebantur eo tempore duce Ambrosio Aureliano, uiro modesto, qui solus forte Romanae gentis praefatae tempestati superfuert, occisis in eadem parentibus

brosius haten, oðre naman Aure-  
 lianus. Se<sup>4</sup> wæs god man J gemet-  
 fæst<sup>5</sup>, Romaniscas cynnes man. On  
 þyses mannes tid mōd J mægen  
 Bryttas onfengon, J he hi to ze-  
 feohte forð zecyȝde J him siȝe  
 zehêt, J hi eac on þam zefeohte  
 þurh ȝodes fultum siȝe onfengon;  
 J þa of ðære tide hwilum Bryttas,  
 hwilum eft Seaxena siȝe zesloȝan,  
 oððæt ȝer ymbsetes þære Beado-  
 nescan dune, þa hi mycel wæll on  
 Anȝelcynne zesloȝan, ymb feower  
 J feowertȝ wintra Anȝel cynnes  
 cyme on Breotone.

### Caput XVII.

Ðæt ȝermanus se biscop mid  
 Lupo to Breotene on scype  
 cumende ærest þæs sæs, J  
 æfter þam ðara Pelagianiscan  
 hreohnysse mid ȝodecunde  
 mæzene ȝestilde.

### Caput XVIII.

Ðæt se ylca þa dohter ðæs  
 ealdormannes blinde onlihte,

2 Se *fehlt in C.* — 5 gemetfæst  
 wæs C.

brosius haten, oðre naman<sup>17</sup> Aure-  
 lianus; wæs god man<sup>18</sup> J gemet-  
 fæst, wæs<sup>19</sup> Romaniscas cynnes  
 man.<sup>20</sup> In þises<sup>21</sup> mannes<sup>21</sup> tid mōd  
 J mægen Bryttas<sup>22</sup> onfengon, J he 970  
 hi<sup>2</sup> to zefeohte forð zeciȝde<sup>23</sup> J  
 him siȝe zehet<sup>24</sup>, J hi<sup>2</sup> eac on þam  
 zefeohte þurh ȝodes fultum<sup>25</sup> siȝe  
 onfengon; J þa of ðære tide hwi-  
 lum Bryttas,<sup>22</sup> hwilum eft Seaxan 975  
 sie sloȝan<sup>26</sup>, oð þæt ȝear<sup>27</sup> ymbsetes  
 ðære Beadonescan dūne, þa hi<sup>2</sup>  
 micel wæl on Anȝelcynne<sup>28</sup> ze-  
 sloȝon, ymb feower J feowertȝ  
 wintra Anȝelcynnes<sup>29</sup> cymes on<sup>30</sup> 980  
 Brytene<sup>31</sup>.

### Caput XVII.

Þætte ȝermanus se bysceop  
 mid Lupo to Brytene on scipe  
 cumende ærest þæs<sup>1</sup> sæs<sup>2</sup>, J  
 æfter þam ða Pelagianus- 985  
 can hyrnesse mid ȝodecunde  
 mæzne ȝestilde.

### Caput XVIII.

Þæt se ilca þa dohtor ðæs  
 ealdormannes blinde onlihte,

17 noman. — 18 mon. — 19 *fehlt.* —  
 20 mon (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 21 þisses mon-  
 nes. — 22 Brettas. — 23 zeceȝde. —  
 24 zeheht. — 25 fultom. — 26 zesloȝon.  
 — 27 ȝer. — 28 Onȝolcynne. — 29 On-  
 ȝolcynnes. — 30 in. — 31 Brytene. —  
 Cap. XVII: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 2 wæs B.

regium nomen et insigne ferentibus. Hoc ergo duce uires capessunt Bret-  
 tones, et uictores prouocantes ad proelium, uictoriam ipsi deo fauente susci-  
 piunt. Et ex eo tempore nunc ciues, nunc hostes uincebant, usque ad annum  
 obsessionis Badonici montis, quando non minimas eisdem hostibus strages  
 dabant, quadragesimo circiter et quarto anno aduentus eorum in Britanniam.  
 Sed haec postmodum.

17. Ut Germanus episcopus cum Lupo Britanniam nauigans, et primo maris,  
 et postmodum Pelagianorum tempestatem diuina uirtute sedauerit.

18. Ut idem filiam tribuni caecam inluminauerit, ac deinde ad sanctum Al-  
 banum perueniens reliquias ibidem et ipsius acceperit, et beatorum apostolorum  
 siue aliorum martyrum posuerit.



- 990 J æfter þam to ðam halgan  
Albane becumende þær ærest  
his reliquias onfeng, J eac  
þær to asette ða reliquias  
þara halgæra apostola, J eac  
995 oðra martyra.

## Caput XIX.

- Ðætte se ylca biscop<sup>1</sup> for ðam  
intingan untrumnyssæ ferias<sup>2</sup>  
gehæfd, J þa brynas þara  
husa gebiddende adwæsete,  
1000 J he sylf ðurh gesihðe fram  
his adle wæs gehæled.

## Caput XX.

- Ðæt þa ylcan biscopas Bryt-  
tum on gefeohte godecundne  
fultum forgeafon, J swa  
1005 ham wæron eft hweorfende.

## Caput XXI.

- Ðæt eft spryttendum þam  
twigum ðæs Pelagianiscan  
woles, Germanus mid Severo  
to Breotene eft cumende  
1010 ærest þam healtan<sup>1</sup> geongan  
his stæpe he geedniwode, J  
æfter þam godes<sup>2</sup> folce ge-  
niðeredum ge eac gebettum  
þam gedwolmannum, he him  
1015 geedniwode þone stæpe riht-  
tes geleafan.

Cap. XIX: 1 b.' — 2 færinga C. —  
Cap. XXI: 1 halgan (darüber von  
moderner Hand: healtan) Ca. —  
2 gode Ca.

- J æfter ðam to þam<sup>1</sup> halgan  
Albane becumende ðær<sup>2</sup> ærest  
his reliquias (onfeng,<sup>3</sup> J eac  
þær to asette ða reliquias<sup>3</sup>)  
þara halgæra apostola, J eac  
oðera martyra.<sup>4</sup>

## Caput XIX.

- Þæt se ilca bysceop for ðan  
intingan untrumnesse þær  
wæs gehæfd, J ða brynas  
þara (MS. B, p. 4) husa ge-  
biddende adwæsete, J he  
sylf þurh gesyhðe fram his  
adle wæs gehæled.

## Caput XX.

- Þætte þa ylcan byscopas Bryt-  
tum on gefeohte godecundne  
fultum forgeafon, J swa hām  
wæron eft hweorfende.

## Caput XXI.

- Þæt eft sprutendum þam  
twigum ðæs Pelagianescan  
wales, Germanus mid Suero  
to Brytene eft cōm ærest  
ðam healtan geongan his  
stæpe he geedniwode, J æfter  
þam godes folce genyðere-  
dum ge geac gebetum ðam  
gedwolmannum, he him geed-  
niwode þone stæpe rihtes  
geleafan.

Cap. XVIII: 1 þam über halgan B. —  
2 J ðær B. — 3 onfeng bis reliquias fehlt  
in B. — 4 martyra (y übergeschr., urspr.  
martira). — Cap. XIX: 1 gebindende B.

19. *Ut idem causa infirmitatis ibidem detentus, et incendia domorum orando  
restinxerit, et ipse per uisionem a suo sit langore curatus.*

20. *Ut idem episcopi Brettonibus in pugna auxilium caeleste tulerint,  
sique domum reuersi sint.*

21. *Ut, renascentibus uirgultis Pelagianae pestis, Germanus cum Seuero Brit-  
taniā reuersus prius claudio inueni incessum, deinde et populo dei, condem-  
natis siue emendatis haereticis, gressum recuperarit fidei.*

## Caput XXII.

Ðætte Bryttas sume tid gestildon fram utgefcohte, J hie sylfe þræston on ingefcohtum, J on manegum manum hi sylfe besencton.

## Caput XXIII.

Ðæt se halga papa Gregorius Augustinum sende mid munecum Angelðeode to bodiganne 3odes word J geleafan, J eac swylce mid trymmendlice<sup>1</sup> ærendgewrite hi gestranzode<sup>2</sup>, þ hi ne ablunnen fram þam gewinne.

Ða wæs æfter forðyrnendre tide ymb fif hund wintra J tu and hundnigontig fram Cristes hidercyme, Mauricius casere feng to rice J þ hæfde an J twentig wintra; se wæs feorða eac fiftigum fram Augusto. Pæs caseres rices þy teoðan geare Gregorius se halga wær, se wæs on lare J on dæde se (MS. Ca., p. 25) hyhsta, feng to biscophade þære Romaniscan

## Caput XXII.

Þætte Bryttas sume tiid gestildon fram utgefcohtum, J hi sylue ðræston on inngefcohtum, J on manegum manum hi sylue besencton. 1020

## Caput XXIII.

Þæt se halega Papa Gregorius Augustinus sende mid munecum<sup>1</sup> on Angelðeode to bodienne<sup>1a</sup> 3odes word J geleafan, J eac swilce mid trumum ærendgewrite hi gestranzode, þæthineablunnen fram ðan gewinne. 1025

(MS. B, p. 53.) [Ð]a wæs æfter 1030 forðyrnendre tide ymb fif hund wintra J twa<sup>2</sup> J hundnigontig wintra<sup>3</sup> fram<sup>4</sup> Cristes hidercyme, Mauricius<sup>4a</sup> cāsere feng to rice J þæt hæfde (MS. T., p. 2) an J XX wintra; 1035 se wæs feorða eac fiftigum<sup>5</sup> fram<sup>4</sup> Augusto. Pæs<sup>6a</sup> caseres rices þy teoðan<sup>7</sup> geare Gregorius se halga wer, on<sup>8</sup> lāre J on dæde se hyhsta<sup>9</sup>, feng to bysceophade<sup>10</sup> ðære Romaniscan 1040

Cap. XXIII: 1 trymmendlice C., trymmendlice Ca. — 2 gestranzodon Ca.

Cap. XXIII: 1 munenecum B. — 1<sup>a</sup> bodigende B (aber das 3 ausgestrichen und über dem d ein n geschrieben). — 2 tu. — 3 fehlt in B. — 4 from. — 4<sup>a</sup> ci übergeschrieben. — 5 fiftigum. — 6 Augusto. — 6<sup>a</sup> pæs ðæs B. — 7 teoðam B. — 8 se wæs on. — 9 hehsta. — 10 biscophade.

22. Ut Brettones, quiescentibus ad tempus exteris, ciuilibus sese bellis contriuerint, simul et maioribus flagitiis submerserint.
23. Ut sanctus papa Gregorius Augustinum cum monachis ad praedicandum genti Anglorum mittens, epistula quoque illos exhortatoria, ne a laborando cessarent, confortauerit.

Siquidem anno ab incarnatione domini D<sup>o</sup>LXXX<sup>o</sup>II<sup>o</sup> Mauricius ab Augusto quinquagesimus quartus imperium suscipiens, uiginti et uno annis tenuit.

- cyrican J þæs apostolican setles,  
 J þ heold J rihte ðreottynne gear  
 J syx monað J tyn dazas. Se wæs  
 mid godcundre onbryrdnyse monad  
 1045 þy feowerteoððan zeare þæs ylcan  
 caseres, ymb fiftig wintra J hund-  
 teontig Angelcynnes hidercymes  
 on Breotone, þ he sende 3odes  
 þeow Agustinum J oðre monize  
 1050 munecas and preostas mid hine,  
 Drihten ondrædende, bodian<sup>3</sup> 3odes  
 word Angelþeode. Ða hyrsu-  
 medon hig þæs biscopes<sup>3a</sup> be-  
 bodum, to þam gemynzedon weorce  
 1055 J<sup>4</sup> feran ongunnon J sumne dæl

ciricean<sup>11</sup>, J þæs apostolican set-  
 les<sup>12</sup>, J þæt<sup>13</sup> rihte heold<sup>13</sup> XIII<sup>14</sup>  
 gear<sup>15</sup> J syx monað<sup>16</sup> J X<sup>17</sup> dazas.  
 Se wæs mid godcundre<sup>18</sup> inbryrd-  
 nesse manod<sup>19</sup> þy feowerteoððan<sup>20</sup>  
 zeare þæs ylcan caseres, ymb fiftig  
 wintra J hunteontig<sup>21</sup> Angelcyn-  
 nes<sup>22</sup> hidercymes<sup>23</sup> in Brytene<sup>23a</sup>,  
 þæt he sende 3odes<sup>24</sup> ðeow<sup>24</sup>  
 Agustinus<sup>25</sup> J oðre manize<sup>26</sup> mu-  
 necas mid him<sup>27</sup>, Dryhten<sup>28</sup> adræ-  
 dende<sup>29</sup>, 3odes<sup>30</sup> word bodian<sup>30</sup>  
 Angelþeode.<sup>31</sup> Ða hyrsumedon<sup>32</sup>  
 hi<sup>34</sup> ðæs bysceopes<sup>35</sup> bebedum, to  
 þam<sup>36</sup> gemynzodan<sup>37</sup> weorce J<sup>38</sup>  
 feran angunnon<sup>39</sup> J<sup>40</sup> sumne dæl

3 beoden *Ca.* — 3<sup>a</sup> b. *Ca.* — 4 J  
*fehlt in Ca.*

11 cyrican. — 12 seðles. — 13 þæt  
 heold J reahte. — 14 preotteno. —  
 15 ger. — 16 monað. — 17 tyn. —  
 18 godcunde *B.* — 19 monad. — 20 feo-  
 werteoððan. — 21 hund-. — 22 On-  
 gelcynnes. — 23 -cymes *T.*, cyme *B.*  
 — 23<sup>a</sup> Breotone. — 24 *fehlen in T.*  
 — 25 Agustinum. — 26 monize. —  
 27 hine. — 28 Drihten. — 29 on-  
 drêde. — 30 bodian 3odes word. —  
 31 Ongelþeode. — 32 hyrsumodon. —  
 34 heo. — 35 biscopes. — 36 þæm. —  
 37 gemynzedan. — 38 ond. — 39 on-  
 gunnon. — 40 and *bis* angunnon (*T.*:  
 ongunnon) *fehlt in B.*

Cuius anno regni decimo Gregorius, uir doctrina et actione praecipuus, ponti-  
 ficatum Romanae et apostolicae sedis sortitus rexit annos XIII, menses VI  
 et dies X. Qui diuino admonitus instinctu anno decimo quarto eiusdem  
 principis, aduentus uero Anglorum in Britanniam anno circiter CL., misit  
 seruum dei Augustinum et alios plures cum eo monachos timentes dominum  
 praedicare uerbum dei genti Anglorum. Qui cum iussis pontificalibus obtem-  
 perantes memoratum opus aggredi coepissent, iamque aliquantulum itineris  
 confecissent, perculsi timore inertii, redire domum potius, quam barbaram,  
 feram, incredulamque gentem, cuius ne linguam quidem nossent, adire cogi-  
 tabant, et hoc esse tutius communi consilio decernebant. Nec mora, Augu-  
 stinum, quem eis episcopum ordinandum, si ab Anglis susciperentur, dispo-  
 suerat, domum remittunt, qui a beato Gregorio humili supplicatu obtineret,  
 ne tam periculosam, tam laboriosam, tam incertam peregrinationem adire

ðæs wegæs gefaren hæfdon, ða  
 ongunnon hi forhtigan J ondræd-  
 don him þone siðfæt, J þohtan ꝥ  
 him wīslīcra J gehyldre<sup>5</sup> wære, ꝥ  
 hi ma ham cyrdan, þonne hi þa  
 eallreordan þeode J ða reðan J þa  
 ungeleafsuman, þara ðe hi furðon  
 þa<sup>6</sup> gereorde ne cuðan, zesecan  
 sceoldan; J þis gemænlice him to  
 ræde gecuron. J þa sona sen-  
 don Agustinum to ðam papan,  
 þone ðe hi him to biscope gecoren  
 hæfdon, gif heora lare onfangene<sup>7</sup>  
 wære<sup>8</sup>, ꝥ he sceolde eadmodlice  
 for hi ðingian, ꝥ hi ne ðorfstan in  
 swa fræcne siðfætt J on<sup>9</sup> swa  
 gewinfullīcne, J on swa uncuðe  
 ælðeodignysse feran. Ða sende  
 Sēs Gregorius ærendgewrit him to,  
 J hi trymede J lærde on þam  
 gewrite, ꝥ hi eadmodlice fer-

þæs wegæs gefaren hæfdon, ða  
 angunnon<sup>40</sup> hi<sup>34</sup> forhtigan J<sup>38</sup> an-  
 drædan<sup>41</sup> him þæne<sup>42</sup> siðfæt, J  
 þohton, þæt him wīslīcra<sup>43</sup> J ge- 1060  
 haldre<sup>44</sup> wære, þæt hi<sup>34</sup> hām<sup>45</sup> cir-  
 don<sup>46</sup>, ðonne hi<sup>34</sup> þa elreordian<sup>47</sup>  
 (MS. B, p. 54) þeode geferdan<sup>48</sup>  
 J ða reðan<sup>49</sup> J<sup>49</sup> ða<sup>49</sup> ungeleaf-  
 suman, þara ðe hi<sup>34</sup> furðum ge- 1065  
 reord<sup>50</sup> ne cuþon, zesecean<sup>51</sup>  
 sceoldon<sup>52</sup>; J þis gemænlice him to  
 ræde curon<sup>53</sup>. J<sup>54</sup> ða sona sendon  
 Agustinus<sup>55</sup> to þam<sup>56</sup> papan, þone  
 ðe he him to bysceope<sup>57</sup> gecoren 1070  
 hæfde, gif heora lār onfangen<sup>58</sup>  
 wære, þæt he sceolde<sup>59</sup> eaðmodlice  
 for hi<sup>34</sup> ðingian, þæt hi<sup>34</sup> ne ðorf-  
 ton<sup>60</sup> in swa fræcne siðfæt J<sup>61</sup>  
 swa gewinnes on<sup>61</sup> swa uncuðe 1075  
 elpeodignesse fēran<sup>62</sup>. Ða sende  
 Sēs Gregorius ærendgewrit him to,  
 J hi<sup>34</sup> trymede J lærde on<sup>63</sup> ðam  
 gewrite, þæt hi<sup>34</sup> eaþmodlice fēr-

5 J gehyldre ist in C. ausgestrichen. —  
 6 þa fehlt in C. — 7 onfange[ne] Ca.  
 — 8 wæron Ca. — 9 on mit kleineren  
 Buchstaben, aber mit derselben Tinte  
 über der Zeile geschrieben; ebenso ne  
 in (7) onfangene. Ca.

41 ondredan. — 42 þone. — 43 wisli-  
 cra. — 44 gehæledra. — 45 ma ham. —  
 46 cerdon. — 47 elreordan. — 48 fehlt  
 in T. — 49 fehlen in B. — 50 ze-  
 reorde. — 51 zesecan. — 52 scolde T.,  
 fehlt in B. — 53 gecuron. — 54 ond. —  
 55 Agustinus. — 56 þæm. — 57 bi-  
 scope. — 58 onfangen. — 59 scolde. —  
 60 þorfte. — 61 J in swa gewinfulne  
 J in. — 62 færan. — 63 in.

deberent. Quibus ille exhortatorias mittens litteras, in opus eos uerbi, diuino  
 confisos auxilio, proficisci suadet. Quarum uidelicet litterarum ista est forma:  
 'Gregorius seruus seruorum Dei seruis Domini nostri.

Quia melius fuerat bona non incipere, quam ab his, quae coepta sunt,  
 cogitatione retrorsum redire, summo studio, dilectissimi filii, oportet, ut opus  
 bonum, quod auxiliante Domino coepistis, impleatis. Nec labor uos ergo  
 itineris, nec maledicorum hominum linguae deterreant: sed omni instantia,  
 omnique feruore, quae inchoastis, Deo auctore peragite: scientes, quod labo-  
 rem magnum maior aeternae retributionis gloria sequitur. Remeanti autem  
 Augustino praeposito uestro, quem et abbatem uobis constituimus, in omnibus  
 humiliter oboedite: scientes hoc uestris animabus per omnia profuturum,



- 1080 don on þæt geweorc þæs 3odes  
wordes, I getreowoden<sup>10</sup> on 3odes  
fultum; I<sup>11</sup> þ hi no afyrhten<sup>13a</sup> þ  
gewin ðæs siðfætes, ne wyrig-  
cwydolra manna tungan<sup>12</sup> ne  
1085 breȝden<sup>12</sup>, ac þ hi mid ealre ȝeorn-  
fulnysse I mid 3odes lufan ða  
ȝōð gefremeden<sup>13</sup>, þe hi ðurh 3odes  
fultum don ongunnon; I þ hi  
wiston þ ðæt micle ȝewin mare  
1090 wuldur eces edleanes æfter fylizȝe;  
I he ælmihtigne 3od bæd, þ he  
hi mid his ȝife ȝescylde, I þ he  
him sylfum forgeafe þ he moste  
ðone wæstm heora ȝewinnes on  
1095 heofona rices wuldre ȝeseon, for-  
ðon he ȝearo wære on þam ylcan  
ȝewinne mid him beon, ȝif him  
lefnys<sup>14</sup> seald wære.

1100

dan<sup>64</sup> in þæt weorc 3odes<sup>65</sup> wor-  
des, I þæt<sup>66</sup> hi<sup>66</sup> ȝetriwdon<sup>67</sup> on<sup>68</sup>  
3odes<sup>68</sup> fultum; I þæt hi<sup>44</sup> ne forht-  
ȝean<sup>69</sup> þæs<sup>70</sup> ȝewinnes<sup>70</sup>, ne<sup>71</sup>  
ðæs siðfætes, ne wyrigcwedelra<sup>72</sup>  
manna<sup>73</sup> tungan ne<sup>74</sup> breȝden,<sup>74</sup>  
ac þæt hi mid ealre ȝeornful-  
nesse I mid 3odes lufon þa ȝōð  
ȝefremedon, ðe hi þurh 3odes ful-  
tum don<sup>75</sup> ongunnon. And<sup>76</sup> þæt  
hi wiston þæt þæt micle ȝewinn  
wære mære wuldor eces edleanes  
æfterfylȝende. Ond he ælmiht-  
igne 3od bæd, þæt he hi<sup>76a</sup> mid  
his ȝife ȝescilde, I þæt he him  
sylfum<sup>77</sup> forgeafe þæt he moste  
ðone (*MS. B, p. 55*) wæstm heora  
ȝewinnes in<sup>78</sup> heofonrices wul-  
dor ȝeseon, forðon he ȝeara  
wære in þam ylcan ȝewinne mid  
him beon, ȝif him læfnys seald  
wære.

10 I he getreowode *Ca.* — 11 I  
*fehlt in Ca.* — 11a afyrhte *Ca.* —  
12 tungan ne breȝde *Ca.*; tungan ne  
brosniende *C.* — 13 ȝefremede *Ca.* —  
14 lif *C.*

64 ferde. — 65 þæs 3odes. —  
66 *fehlen in T.* — 67 getreowde. —  
68 in. — 69 fyrhte. — 70 þæt ȝe-  
wiin. — 71 *fehlt in T.* — 72 wyr-  
g-cweodulra. — 73 monna. *Dies ist das*  
*letzte Wort auf fol. 1<sup>b</sup> (S. 2) in T.*  
*Von dem nächsten Blatt ist nur eine*  
*kleine Ecke vorhanden, worauf noch*  
*einige Varianten sich finden.* — 74 *fehlen*  
*in B.* — 75 doon *T.* — 76 Aand *B.*  
— 76a hine *B.* — 77 seolfum *T.* —  
78 *fehlt in B.*

quicquid a uobis fuerit in eius admonitione completum. Omnipotens Deus  
sua uos gratia protegat et uestri laboris fructum in aeterna me patria uidere  
concedat; quatenus etsi uobiscum laborare nequeo, simul in gaudio retri-  
butionis inueniar, quia laborare scilicet uolo. Deus uos incolumes custodiat,  
dilectissimi filii.

Data die decima Kalendarum Augustarum, imperante domino nostro  
Mauricio Tiberio piissimo Augusto anno decimo quarto, post consulatum eius-  
dem domini nostri anno decimo tertio, indictione decima quarta.'

Caput XXV.<sup>1</sup>

Ðæt Augustinus wæs cumende  
on Breotone ærest on Tenet  
þam ealonde, 1 Cantwara cy-  
ninge Cristes geleafan bodode,  
1 swa mid his lefnysse 3odes  
word bodigende on Centeode.<sup>2</sup>

Ða wæs gestrangod Augustinus  
mid trymnysse þæs eadigan fæder  
Gregorius mid ðam Cristes þeowum,  
ða þe mid him wæron, 1 hwearf  
eft on þ weorc 3odes word to  
læranne, 1 côm on Breotone.

Ða wæs on þa tid Æðelbyrht  
cyniŋg haten on Centrîce 1 mihtig,  
se hæfde rice oð gemæro Humbre  
streames,<sup>2a</sup> se tosceadeð suðfolc  
Angelpeode. 1 norðfolc. Þonne  
is on eastewardre Cent mycel  
(MS. O, fol. 1a) ealand<sup>3</sup> Tenet<sup>4</sup>, þ

## Caput XXV.

Þæt Augustinus wæs<sup>1</sup> cumende  
on Brytene ærest on Tenet-  
land, Cantwara cyniŋge Cri-  
stes geleafan bodode, 1 swa 1105  
be his leafan 3odes word  
bodiende on Cent eode.

Ða wæs<sup>1</sup> gestrangod Augusti-  
nus mid trymnesse þæs eadegan  
fæder Gregorius mid þam Cristes 1110  
þeowum, ða þe mid him wæron,  
1<sup>2</sup> hwearf eft<sup>2</sup> in þæt weorc 3odes  
word to læranne, 1 côm in Bry-  
tene.

Ða<sup>3</sup> wæs in ða tid Æðel- 1115  
byriht cyniŋg haten<sup>4</sup> on Cent-<sup>5</sup>  
rice 1 se wæs mihtig, se hæfde  
rice oð gemæro Humbre streames,  
se tosceadet suðfolc Angelpeode  
1 norðfolc. Þonne is on easte- 1120  
wardre Cent micel izland, þæt

Cap. XXV: 1 Die Überschrift und  
der Inhalt von Cap. XXIV fehlen in  
den ags. Handschriften. — 2 eode fehlt  
in Ca. — 2<sup>a</sup> streame Ca. — 3 ealond Ca.  
Mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. O.,  
dem unser Text nun in dieser Columne  
folgt. — 4 tenent O., tenen<sup>t</sup> Ca.

Cap. XXIV ist in allen MSS. un-  
übersetzt geblieben, auch die Überschrift.

Cap. XXV: 1 was B. — 2 fehlt in  
B. — 3 Ða fehlt in B., doch ist ein  
Raum für die beiden Initialen als  
Kapitelanfang freigelassen. — 4 haten  
fehlt in B. — 5 cet B.

25. Ut ueniens Britanniam Augustinus primo in insula Tanato rege Can-  
tuariorum praedicarit; et sic accepta ab eo licentia Cantiam praedicaturus  
intrauerit.

Roboratus ergo confirmatione beati patris Gregorii, Augustinus cum  
famulis Christi, qui erant cum eo, rediit in opus uerbi, peruenitque Britta-  
niam. Erat eo tempore rex Aedilberct in Cantia potentissimus, qui ad  
confinium usque Humbrae fluminis maximi, quo meridiani et septentrionales  
Anglorum populi dirimuntur, fines imperii tetenderat. Est autem ad orien-  
talem Cantiae plagam Tanatos insula non modica, id est magnitudinis iuxta  
consuetudinem aestimationis Anglorum, familiarum sexcentarum, quam a con-  
tinenti terra secernit fluuius Vantsumu, qui est latitudinis circiter trium sta-  
diorum, et duobus tantum in locis est transmeabilis; utrumque enim caput  
protendit in mare. In hac ergo adplicuit seruus domini Augustinus et socii  
eius, uiri, ut ferunt, ferme XL. Acceperunt autem praecipiente beato papa  
Gregorio, de gente Francorum interpretes; et mittens ad Aedilberctum man-  
dauit se uenisse de Roma, ac nuntium ferre optimum, qui sibi obtemperantibus  
aeterna in caelis gaudia, et regnum sine fine cum deo uiuo et uero futurum

- is syx hund hida micel æfter  
 Angelcynnes æhte; þæt ealond  
 tosceadeð Wantsumo (*MS. Ca., p. 26*)  
 1125 stream fram<sup>5</sup> þam togeþeoddan<sup>6</sup>  
 lande; se is þreora furlanġa<sup>7</sup> brad,  
 J on twam stowum is oferfernes<sup>8</sup>,  
 J æghwæðer<sup>9</sup> ende lið on<sup>10</sup> sæ.  
 On þyssum eālande<sup>11</sup> com upp  
 1130 se Ʒodes þeow Agustinus J his  
 Ʒeferan; wæs he feowertiga<sup>12</sup>  
 sum. Nōman<sup>13</sup> hie<sup>14</sup> eac swylce  
 him wealhstodas of Franclande  
 mid, swa him Sēs Ʒregorius be-  
 1135 bead; J he þa<sup>15</sup> sende to Æþel-  
 byrhte ærenddracan<sup>16</sup>, J onbead<sup>17</sup>  
 þ he of Rome come J þ betste  
 ærende lædde; J se ðe him hyrsum  
 beon wolde<sup>18</sup>, buton<sup>19</sup> tweon he  
 1140 Ʒehet ecne Ʒefean<sup>20</sup> on heofonum,  
 J toweard rice<sup>21</sup> butan ende mid  
 þone soðan Ʒod J þone lifġen-  
 dan<sup>22</sup>. Ða he þa se cyning þas  
 word Ʒehyrde, þa het he hi<sup>23</sup>  
 1145

is nemned Tenet, ðær synt  
 syx hund hyda æfter Angel-  
 cynnes æhte; þæt iġland tosce-  
 adeð Wantsama stream fram þam  
 togeðeoddan lande; se is ðreora  
 furlanġa brad, J on twam stowum  
 is oferfernes, J æghwæðer ende  
 lizeð út on sæ. On þissum  
 iġlande cōm upp se Ʒodes ðeow  
 Agustinus J his Ʒefēran; wæs he  
 feowertiga sum. Nāman hi<sup>6</sup> eac  
 swylce<sup>7</sup> him wealh- (*MS. B, p. 56*)  
 stodas of Franclande mid<sup>8</sup>, swa  
 him Sanctus Ʒregorius bebead;  
 J he sende þa to<sup>9</sup> Æðelbyrhte  
 ærenddracan, J him cyððe, þæt  
 he of Rome cōme J þæt betste  
 ærende lædde; J se ðe him hyr-  
 sum beon wolde, butan tweon he  
 Ʒehet him ecne Ʒefean in heo-  
 fonum, J toweard rice butan  
 ende mid þam soðan Ʒode J þam  
 lifiendan. Þa he ða se cininġ  
 þas word Ʒehirde, ða het he hi

5 for C. — 6 togeþeoddean; *das  
 übergeschriebene a von anderer Hand*  
*Ca.* — 7 furlanġa *Ca.* — 8 ofer-  
 fernes, *aber das æ zu e radiert O.* —  
 9 æghæperes *Ca.* — 10 to *Ca.* —  
 11 ealonde *Ca.* — 12 feowertigra *Ca.*  
 — 13 nam *C.* — 14 hi *Ca.*, he *O C.* —  
 15 þa *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 ærend[d]ra-  
 can *Ca.* — 17 onbead; *über bead*  
*steht sæde von anderer Hand; Ca.* —  
 18 weolde *Ca.* — 19 butan *Ca.* —  
 20 fean *Ca.* — 21 rice (*über dem*  
*ersten e ein i) Ca.* — 22 lifiendan *Ca.* —  
 23 hi (*hinter dem i eine Rasur in O*)  
 hiġ *Ca.*

6 hi *fehlt in B.* — 7 swylce *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 8 mid *fehlt in B.* — 9 to  
*fehlt in B.*

sine ulla dubietate promitteret. Qui, haec audiens, manere illos in ea, quam  
 adierant, insula, et eis necessaria ministrari, donec uideret, quid eis faceret,  
 iussit. Nam et antea fama ad eum Christianae religionis peruenerat, utpote  
 qui et uxorem habebat Christianam de gente Francorum regia, uocabulo  
 Bereta; quam ea condicione a parentibus acceperat, ut ritum fidei ac reli-  
 gionis suae cum episcopo, quem ei adiutorem fidei dederant, nomine Liud-  
 hardo, inuiolatum seruare licentiam haberet.

bidan on þam ealande<sup>24</sup>, þe hi upp comon, 7 him þider hiora<sup>25</sup> þearfe forgyfan<sup>26</sup>, 7 þæt he gesawe hwæt he him don wolde. Swylce eac<sup>26a</sup> ær þan<sup>27</sup> becom hlisa to him þære cristenan æfæstnesse<sup>28</sup>, forðon he cristen wif hæfde, him<sup>29</sup> gezyfen<sup>29</sup> of Francena cyningcynne,<sup>30</sup> Berhte wæs haten; þ wif he onfeng fram hyre<sup>31</sup> ylðrum þære<sup>32</sup> arednesse, þ hio<sup>33</sup> his leafnesse<sup>34</sup> hæfde<sup>35</sup> þ heo þone þeaw þæs cristenan geleafan 7 hyre<sup>36</sup> æfæstnesse<sup>37</sup> ungewemmedne healdan moste, mid þy biscope<sup>38</sup>, þone þe hi hyre<sup>36</sup> to fultome<sup>39</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 1b*) þæs geleafan sealdon, þæs nama wæs Leodheard.

Ða wæs æfter mōnezum dazum, þæt se cyning com to þam ealande, 7 het him ute setl gewyrcean, 7 het Agustinum mid his geferum þider to his spræce cuman. Warnode he him<sup>40</sup> þy læs hie<sup>42</sup> on hwyle hus to him ineodan; breac<sup>41</sup> ealdre<sup>41a</sup> healsunge, gif hie<sup>42</sup>

bidan on þam ealande, ðe hi up comon, 7 he ðider heora þearfe forgeaf, oð þæt he gesawe hwæt he him dōn wolde. Swylce eac ær ðon becōm hlisa to him<sup>10</sup> ðære 1150 cristenan æfestnesse, forþon he cristen<sup>11</sup> wif hæfde, him wæs forgyfen of Francena cyningcynne, Beorhte wæs haten; þæt wif he onfeng fram hire ylðrum ðære 1155 arednesse, þæt heo his leue hæfde þæt heo ðone þeaw ðæs cristenan geleafan 7 hire æfestnesse ungewemmedne gehealdan moste, mid þam byscope, ðone þe hi hyre 1160 to fultume sealdon 7 to geleafan, þæs nama wæs Leodheard.

Þa wæs æfter manezum dazum, þæt se cyning cōm to þam izlande, 1165 7 het him (*MS. B, p. 57*) ūte seldan gewyrcean, 7 het Agustinus mid his geferum þider to his spræce cuman. Warnode he hine ðy læs hi in hwyle hūs to him ineodon; 1170 breac he ealdre hælsunge, gif hi

24 ealande *Ca.* — 25 heora *Ca.* — 26 forgyfan (*über dem e ein y*) *O.* — 26<sup>a</sup> eac *fehlt in Ca.* — 27 ðam *Ca.* — 28 æfestnysse *Ca.* — 29 seo wæs him forgyfen *Ca.* — 30 cyne *Ca.* — 31 hire *Ca.* — 32 þære *fehlt in Ca.* — 33 heo *Ca.* — 34 ea *steht über Rasur in O, -nysse Ca.* — 35 herde *Ca.* — 36 hire *Ca.* — 37 æfestnysse *Ca.* — 38 biscop *Ca.* — 39 fultume *Ca.* — 40 hine *Ca.* — 41 *Über breac steht wende in Ca.* — 41<sup>a</sup> ealre *O, ealre Ca.* — 42 hi *Ca.*

10 him *fehlt in B.* — 11 Criter *B.*

Post dies ergo uenit ad insulam rex, et residens sub diuio, iussit Augustinum cum sociis ad suum ibidem aduenire colloquium. Cauerat enim, ne in aliquam domum ad se introirent, uetere usus augurio, ne superuentu suo, siquid maleficæ artis habuissent, eum superando deciperent. At illi non daemonica, sed diuina uirtute praediti, ueniebant crucem pro uexillo ferentes argenteam, et imaginem domini saluatoris in tabula depictam, laetantiasque



- hwylcne drycraeft hæfdon, þ hi  
hine oferswiþan<sup>43</sup> J beswican  
sceolden<sup>44</sup>. Ac hi nalæs mid<sup>45</sup>  
1175 deofulcraefte<sup>46</sup>, ac mid godcunde  
mægene zewelzade coman. Bæron  
Cristes rode tacn, sylfrene Cristes  
mæl mid him, J anlicnesse<sup>47</sup> Driht-  
nes Hælendes on brêde afægðe J  
1180 awritene, J wæron haligra naman  
rimende, J zebedo singende, somod  
for hiora<sup>48</sup> sylfra ecre hælo J þara  
þe hi to comon<sup>49</sup> to Drihtne þin-  
zodon<sup>50</sup>. Ða het se cyning hie<sup>51</sup>  
1185 sittan, J hie<sup>51</sup> swa dydon; J hi  
sona him lifes word ætgædere  
mid eallum<sup>52</sup> his zeferum<sup>53</sup>, þe  
þær æt wæron, bodedon J lærdon.  
Ða Jswarade<sup>54</sup> se cyning J þus  
1190 cwæð: Fægere word þis syndon<sup>55</sup> J  
zehat þa<sup>56</sup> ze brohton<sup>56</sup> J us sec-  
zað<sup>57</sup>; ac forðon hi niwe sýndon  
J uncuðe, ne maƷon we nu<sup>58</sup> zen<sup>58</sup>  
þ þafigean<sup>59</sup>, þ we forlætan þa  
1195 wisan þe we langre<sup>60</sup> tide mid

hwylcne drycraeft hæfdon, þæt  
hi<sup>12</sup> hine oferswiðan J beswican  
sceoldon. Ac hi nales deofles  
craefte, ac mid godcundum mægne  
zewelegode cōman. Bæran Cristes  
rode tacn, sylefren Cristes mæl  
mid him hæfdon J Jlicnesse on  
brêde Hælendes Cristes awritene,  
J wæron haligra manna naman  
rimende, J zebedu synzende, so-  
mod for heora ecre hælo J þara  
ðe hi tō cōmon tō Dryhtne þin-  
zodon. Ða het se cyning hi sittan,  
J hi swa didon. Ond hi sona him  
lifes word ætgædere mid eallum  
his zeferum, þe ðær æt wæron,  
bodedon J (*MS. T., p. 3*) lærdon.<sup>13</sup>  
Ða Jswarode<sup>85</sup> se cining<sup>86</sup> J þus  
cwæð: Fægere<sup>87</sup> word þis syndon  
J zehat ðe zē brohton<sup>88</sup> J ūs sec-  
zaþ; ac forðan<sup>89</sup> hi<sup>90</sup> nīwe<sup>91</sup> syn-  
don J ūncuðe, ne maƷon we nu  
zyt<sup>92</sup> þæt ðaƷian, þæt wē forlætōn<sup>93</sup>  
ða wisan þe we lange<sup>94</sup> tide mid

43 -swyþan *Ca.* — 44 sceoldan *Ca.*  
45 mid *übergeschrieben in O, fehlt in C.* — 46 deofol- *Ca.* — 47 -nyse  
*Ca.* — 48 heora *Ca.* — 49 coman *Ca.*  
— 50 þinzodon *Ca.* — 51 hi *Ca.* —  
52 him eallum *Ca.* — 53 zeferan *Ca.*  
— 54 Jswarade *Ca.* — 55 synd *Ca.*  
— 56 þe zebrohton *Ca.* — 57 sæczap  
*Ca.* — 58 no zyt *Ca.*, nū zen *O.* —  
59 zepafigean *Ca.* — 60 langere *Ca.*

12 hi *fehlt in B.* — 13 Mit diesem  
Worte beginnt der zusammenhängende  
Text in *MS. T. wieder.*

85 ondswarede. — 86 cining. —  
87 Fæger. — 88 brohtan. — 89 forðon.  
— 90 heo. — 91 neowe. — 92 zen.  
— 93 forlæten. — 94 longre.

canentes pro sua simul et eorum, propter quos et ad quos uenerant, salute aeterna, domino supplicabant. Cumque ad iussionem regis residentes uerbum ei uitae una cum omnibus, qui aderant, eius comitibus praedicarent, respondit ille dicens: 'Pulchra sunt quidem uerba et promissa, quae adfertis; sed quia noua sunt et incerta, non his possum adsensum tribuere, relictis eis, quae tanto tempore cum omni Anglorum gente seruauī. Verum quia de longe huc peregrini uenistis, et ut ego mihi uideor perspexisse, ea, quae uos uera et optima credebatis, nobis quoque communicare desiderastis, nolumus molesti esse uobis; quin potius benigno uos hospitio recipere et, quae uictui sunt uestro necessaria, ministrare curamus: nec prohibemus, quin omnes, quos

ealle Angelpeode heoldon.<sup>61</sup> Ac forðon þe ge hider<sup>62</sup> feorran<sup>62</sup> ell-ðeodige<sup>63</sup> coman, J þæs þe me geðuht J zesawen is þa þing þa þe ge zeseoð J betest<sup>64</sup> zelyfdon þæt ge eac swylce willan<sup>65</sup> don<sup>65</sup> us þa zemænsumian<sup>66</sup> (*MS. Ca.*, p. 27), ne<sup>67</sup> wyllað we forðam<sup>68</sup> eow hefge beon; ac<sup>69</sup> we willað eowic<sup>70</sup> frem- (*MS. O.*, fol. 2a) sumlice on gestliðnesse<sup>71</sup> onfon, J eow Jlyfene<sup>72</sup> syl- lan, J eowre þearfe forgyfan.<sup>73</sup> Ne we eow beweriað þæt ge ealle þa þe ge maȝan<sup>74</sup> þurh eowre lare to eowres zeleafan æfestnesse<sup>75</sup> ge- ðeode J gecyrre. Þa sealde se cyninc<sup>76</sup> him wununesse J stowe on Cantwara byrig, seo wæs ealles his rices ealdorburh, J swa swa he gehet, him andlifene<sup>77</sup> J heora woruldpearfe<sup>77a</sup> forgyfan,<sup>78</sup> J eac swylce lyfnesse sealde, þ hie<sup>79</sup> mostan Cristes zeleafan bodian J læran. Is þ sæd, þæt<sup>80</sup> hi ferdon J nealecton<sup>81</sup> to þære ceastre, swa swa

ealre<sup>95</sup> Angelpeode<sup>96</sup> heoldon (*MS. B.*, p. 58). Ac forðon þe ge hider feorran<sup>97</sup> elðeodie<sup>98</sup> cōmon,<sup>99</sup> J<sup>1</sup> þæs ðe me geþuht is<sup>2</sup> J ic zesewen hæbbe þa ðing þe ge 1200 beseoð J betst on zelyfað, þæt ge eac swilce wilniað us þa þing zemænsumian, nu<sup>3</sup> ne willað we eow<sup>2</sup> hefge beon; ac we willað eow fremsumlice in zastliðnesse<sup>4</sup> 1205 onfon, J eow Jlifan<sup>5</sup> syllan,<sup>6</sup> J eow<sup>7</sup> eowre þearfe forgyfan. Ne<sup>8</sup> we eow bewerigeað<sup>9</sup> þæt ge ealle þa ðe ge maȝon<sup>10</sup> þurh eowre lare to eowres zeleafan æfestnesse<sup>11</sup> 1210 geðeode J<sup>1</sup> gecyrre. Þa sealde se cining<sup>12</sup> him zewunenesse<sup>13</sup> J<sup>1</sup> stowe on<sup>14</sup> Cantwara birig<sup>15</sup>, se<sup>16</sup> wæs ealles his rices ealdorburuh,<sup>17</sup> J<sup>1</sup> swa swa he gehêt,<sup>18</sup> him Jleofan<sup>19</sup> 1215 J<sup>1</sup> heora woruldpearfe<sup>19</sup> forgeaf,<sup>20</sup> J<sup>1</sup> eac swylce leafe<sup>21</sup> sealde, þæt hi<sup>22</sup> moston<sup>23</sup> Cristes zeleafan bodian J læran. Is þæt sæd<sup>24</sup>, þæt hi<sup>22</sup> ferdon J neletton<sup>25</sup> ða<sup>26</sup> 1220 fôre<sup>26</sup> to þære ceastre, swa swa

61 heoldan *Ca.* — 62 feorran hider *Ca.*, feorron *O.* — 63 æl- *Ca.* — 64 betst *Ca.* — 65 wylladon *Smith.* — 66 zemænsuman *Ca.* — 67 Ne *Ca.*, Nu *C.* — 68 forpon *Ca.* — 69 Ac *Ca.* — 70 eow *Ca.* — 71 zæst- *Ca.* — 72 Jlyfne *Ca.* — 73 forgyfan *Ca.* — 74 maȝon *Ca.* — 75 -nyse *Ca.* — 76 cyning *Ca.* — 77 Jlyfne *Ca.* — 77a weoruld-*Ca.* — 78 forgyfan *Ca.* — 79 hi *Ca.* — 80 sæd þa hi *Smith.* — 81 nealehtan *Ca.*

95 ealle. — 96 Onzel. — 97 *fehlt in B.* — 98 elpeodige. — 99 cwomon. — 1 ond. — 2 is J zesewen þa þing ða ðe soð J betst zeleafdon þæt eac swilce willadon us þa zemænsuman, nellað we forðon eow. — 3 Nu *B.* — 4 zest-. — 5 ond-. 6 sellan. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 Nu *B* (*mit Bleistift ne übergeschrieben*). — 9 beweriað. — 10 mæȝen. — 11 -nisse. — 12 cinining *B.*, cyning *T.* — 13 wunenesse. — 14 in. — 15 byrig. — 16 seo. — 17 ealdorburg. — 18 zehet. — 19 ondlifen forgeaf J weoruldpearfe. — 20 forgyfan *B.* — 21 leafnesse. — 22 heo. — 23 mosten. — 24 sæȝd. — 25 nealehton. — 26 *fehlen in T.*

potestis, fidei uestrae religionis praedicando societis.' Dedit ergo eis mansionem in ciuitate Doruuernensi, quae imperii sui totius erat metropolis, eisque, ut promiserat, cum administratione uictus temporalis licentiam quoque praedicandi non abstulit. Fertur autem, quia adpropinquantes ciuitati, more

- heora þeau<sup>82</sup> wæs, mid þy halgan  
Cristes mæle, J mid Jlicnesse<sup>83</sup>  
þæs miclan<sup>84</sup> cyninges ures  
1225 Drihtnes Hælendes Cristes, ꝥ hi  
þysne letanian J antefn gehleoðre  
stefne<sup>85</sup> sungan: Deprecamur te,  
D[omi]ne, in omni misericordia tua,  
ut auferatur furor tūus et ira tua  
1230 a ciuitate ista et domo s[an]c[t]a tua  
quō[n]iam peccauimus. Alleluia.

## Caput XXVI.

- Þæt he Agustinus on Cent  
þære frymðelican cyrican lif  
J lare wæs onhyrigende, J on<sup>1</sup>  
1235 cyninges byrig bisceopsetl  
onfeng.

- Þa wæs sona þæs þe hi eodan<sup>1a</sup>  
on þa eardungstowe þe him aly-  
fed wæs on þære cynelican byrig,  
1240 þa ongunnan<sup>2</sup> hi ꝥ apostolice lif  
þære þrymlican<sup>3</sup> cyricean onhy-  
rigean, ꝥ is on singalum gebedum J  
on wæccum<sup>4</sup> J on fæstenum Drihtne  
þeowdon,<sup>5</sup> J lifes word þam þe hi  
1245

82 þeau *Ca.* — 83 anlicnyssye *Ca.*  
84 myclan *Ca.* — 85 stæfne *Ca.* —  
Cap. XXVI: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 1<sup>a</sup> eodon  
*Ca.* — 2 ongunnon *Ca.* — 3 þrym[::]-  
lican *O.*, ðrympelican *Ca.*, frympelican  
*Smith.* — 4 wæccan *Ca.* — 5 þeowdon *Ca.*

heora þeau wæs, mid þi<sup>27</sup> halegan<sup>28</sup>  
Cristes mæle, J mid Jlicnesse<sup>29</sup> ðæs  
miclan eininges<sup>30</sup> tūes<sup>31</sup> Dryhtnes<sup>32</sup>  
Hælendes Cristes,<sup>33</sup> J hi ðisne<sup>33</sup>  
Letaniam J untefn<sup>34</sup> gehleoþre  
stefne sungun: Deprecamur<sup>35</sup> te,  
D[omi]ne, in om[n]i mis[er]i[c]or[di]a  
tua, ut auferat[ur] furor<sup>36</sup> tuus  
(*MS. B.*, p. 59) et ira tua a ciuitate  
ista et de domo s[an]c[t]a tua<sup>37</sup>  
quoniam<sup>37</sup> peccauimus.<sup>37</sup>

## Caput XXVI.

Þæt he Agustinus in Cent  
þære frymðelican ciricean  
(*MS. B.*, p. 5) lif J lare wæs  
onhergende, J on cininges  
byri bysceopsetl onfeng.

[Ð]a wæs sona þæs ðe hi<sup>1</sup> in eo-  
don<sup>2</sup> in ða eardingstowe<sup>3</sup> þe him  
alyfed wæs in ðære cinelican<sup>4</sup>  
byrig, þa ongunnon<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> þæt  
apostolicæ<sup>6</sup> lif ðære frympelican<sup>7</sup>  
ciricean<sup>8</sup> onherian,<sup>9</sup> þæt is in sin-  
galum gebedum J in wæccum J  
in fæstenum Drihtne þeowdon,<sup>10</sup>  
J lifes wōrd þam<sup>11</sup> ðe<sup>12</sup> hi<sup>1</sup>

27 þy *T.* — 28 halgan. — 29 on-  
licnesse. — 30 cyninges. — 31 usses.  
— 32 Drihtnes. — 33 Cristes þæt  
þeosne. — 34 ontem. — 35 epreca-  
mur. — 36 furo *B.* — 37 *fehlen in B.*  
Cap. XXVI: 1 heo. — 2 inn-. — 3 ear-  
dung-. — 4 cynelecan. — 5 gunnon. —  
6 -lice. — 7 -lecan. — 8 cyrcan. —  
9 onhyrgan. — 10 þeodon. — 11 þam.  
— 12 *fehlt in T.*

suo cum cruce sancta et imagine magni regis Domini nostri Iesu Christi hanc  
laetanium consona uoce modularentur: 'Deprecamur te, Domine, in omni  
misericordia tua, ut auferatur furor tuus et ira tua a ciuitate ista et de  
domo sancta tua, quoniam peccauimus. Alleluia.'

26. *Vt idem in Cantiae primitiuae ecclesiae et doctrinam sit imitatus et uitam  
atque in urbe regis sedem episcopatus acceperit.*

At ubi datam sibi mansionem intrauerant, coeperunt apostolicam pri-  
mitiuae ecclesiae uitam imitari; orationibus uidelicet assiduis, uigiliis ac

mihton bodedon J lærdon, J eall<sup>6</sup> þing þysses middangeardes swa swa fremde forhogedon, butan<sup>7</sup> þa þing aân<sup>8</sup> þa þe hiora<sup>9</sup> andlyfene needþearflico<sup>10</sup> zesawen<sup>10a</sup> wæron hie<sup>11</sup> onfengon fram þam (*MS. O, fol. 2b*) þe hi lærdon; æfter<sup>11a</sup> þon ðe hi lærdon hi sylfe þurh eall lifdon, J hi hæfdon gearo mod þa wiðerweardan ge eac swylce deað sylfne to þrowienne<sup>12</sup> for þære soðfæstnesse<sup>13</sup> þe hi bodedon J lærdon. Ne wæs þa ylding þ monize gelyfdon, J gefulwade<sup>14</sup> wæron. Wæron hi<sup>15</sup> eac<sup>15</sup> wundriende þa bylwytnesse<sup>16</sup> þæs unsceððendan<sup>17</sup> lifes J swetnesse hiora<sup>18</sup> ðære heofonlican lare. Wæs be eastan ðære ceastre wel neh sume<sup>19</sup> cyrice on are Sēi Martini<sup>20</sup> iu geara geworht, mid þy Romane þa gyt Breotone beedon<sup>1</sup>; on<sup>1a</sup> þære cyricean

mihton<sup>12a</sup> bodedon J lærdon, J<sup>13</sup> ealle<sup>14</sup> þing ðisses middangeardes ða<sup>15</sup> fremdan<sup>16</sup> forhogedon,<sup>17</sup> nymðe þa ðe Jlyfene heora nydþearflice zesewen hæfdon J hī onfengon<sup>17</sup> 1250 fram<sup>18</sup> ðam<sup>19</sup> þe hi lærdon; æfter ðon þe hi<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>20</sup> lærdon J<sup>20</sup> hi<sup>1</sup> sylfe þurh þæt<sup>21</sup> alyfdon,<sup>22</sup> J<sup>13</sup> hi<sup>1</sup> hæfdon geara mōd þa wiðerweardan ge eac swylce deað sylfne to 1255 þrowianne for þære soðfæstnesse ðe hi<sup>23</sup> bodedon J lærdon. Ne wæs þa ylding<sup>24</sup> þætte manize<sup>25</sup> gelyfdon,<sup>26</sup> J gefullade<sup>27</sup> wæron. Hi<sup>28</sup> wæron wundriende ðære<sup>29</sup> 1260 bylwytnesse<sup>30</sup> (þæs<sup>30a</sup> unsceððendan lifes J swetnesse<sup>30a</sup>) heora ðære heofonlican lare. Wæs be<sup>31</sup> eastan ðære ceastre wel neah sumu<sup>32</sup> cirice in aare<sup>33</sup> Sancti Martini iu<sup>34</sup> 1265 ieara<sup>35</sup> geworht (*MS. B, p. 60*), mid þy Romane<sup>36</sup> þa git<sup>37</sup> Brytene<sup>38</sup> beedon; on<sup>39</sup> þære ciricean<sup>40</sup>

6 ealle *Ca.* — 7 *fehlt in O.* — 8 ane *Ca.* — 9 heora *Ca.* — 10 ned-*Ca.* — 10<sup>a</sup> zesawon *O, in Ca o über dem letzten e.* — 11 hi *Ca.* — 11<sup>a</sup> æfton *Ca.* — 12 þrowiendne *O.* — 13 -nysse *Ca.* — 14 gefullade *Ca.* — 15 hi eac *fehlt in O.* — 16 bilehwitnyssse *Ca.* — 17 unsceððendan *O.* — 18 heora *Ca.* — 19 sum *Ca.* — 20 Martine *Ca.* — 1 beodan *Ca.* — 1<sup>a</sup> on *bis* wære *fehlt in Ca.*

12<sup>a</sup> meahton. — 13 ond. — 14 eall. — 15 swa. 16 fremde. — 17 forhogodon; ða þing aan ða ðe hire onðleofne nedþearflico zesewen wæron heo onfengon. 18 from. — 19 þæm. — 20 *fehlt in T.* — 21 all. — 22 lifdon. — 23 hy. — 24 elding. — 25 monize. — 26 geleafdon. — 27 gefulwade. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 þa. — 30 bilwitnesse. — 30<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in B.* — 31 bi. — 32 sumo. — 33 aære. — 34 geo. — 35 geara. — 36 Romani. — 37 gyt. — 38 Breotone. — 39 in. — 40 cirican.

ieiuniis seruando, uerbum uitae, quibus poterant, praedicando, cuncta huius mundi uelut aliena spernendo, ea tantum, quae uictui necessaria uidebantur, ab eis, quos docebant, accipiendo, secundum ea, quae docebant, ipsi per omnia uiuendo, et paratum ad patiendum aduersa quaeque, uel etiam moriendum pro ea, quam praedicabant, ueritate animum habendo. Quid mora? Crediderunt nonnulli et baptizabantur, mirantes simplicitatem innocentis uitae ac dulcedinem doctrinae eorum caelestis. Erat autem prope ipsam ciuitatem ad orientem ecclesia in honorem sancti Martini antiquitus facta, dum adhuc Romani Britanniam incoherent, in qua regina, quam Christianam fuisse praediximus, orare consuerat. In hac ergo et ipsi primo conuenire, psallere, orare, missas facere, praedicare et baptizare coeperunt; donec, rege ad



- seo ewen gewunade hyre gebid-  
 1270 dan, þe we ær cwædon<sup>2</sup> þ̅ hio  
 cristen wære.<sup>1a</sup> On þysse<sup>2a</sup>  
 cyricean<sup>3</sup> ærest þa halȝan lareowas  
 onȝunnan hi somnian J singan J  
 gebiddan J mæssesong don J men  
 1275 læran J fullian, oððæt se cyning  
 to geleafan gecyrred wæs, J hie<sup>4</sup>  
 maran lefnesse<sup>5</sup> onfenzon ofer eall  
 to læranne J<sup>5a</sup> cyricean<sup>3</sup> to tim-  
 brianne J to betanne.<sup>6</sup>
- 1280 Ða ȝelamp hit,<sup>6a</sup> þurh ȝodes ȝyfe<sup>7</sup>,  
 þ̅ se cyning eac swylce betweoh  
 oþre onȝan lustfullian þ̅ clæneste  
 lif halȝra<sup>7a</sup> (*MS. Ca., p. 28*) J hiora<sup>8</sup>  
 þam swetestan ȝehatum; J hi eac  
 1285 ȝetrymedon þ̅ þa soð<sup>9</sup> wæron mid  
 monigra heofonlicra wundra ætyw-  
 nessum,<sup>10</sup> J he þa ȝefeonde wæs  
 ȝefullad. Ða onȝunnan monige  
 dæghwamlice efestan<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11a</sup> scyn-  
 1290 dan<sup>11a</sup> to ȝehyranne ȝodes word, J  
 hæðennesse<sup>10</sup> þeau<sup>12</sup> forlætan, J  
 to þære annesse hi ȝeþyddan þurh

seo ewen gewunade hi<sup>41</sup> gebiddan,  
 ðe we ær cwædon þæt heo cristen  
 wære. On þisse cirican<sup>42</sup> ærest  
 þa halȝan lareowas onȝunnon hi<sup>43</sup>  
 samnian<sup>44</sup> J singan<sup>45</sup> J gebiddan J  
 mæssian<sup>46</sup> J læran<sup>47</sup> men<sup>47</sup> J ful-  
 lian,<sup>48</sup> oðþæt se cining<sup>49</sup> to ȝe-  
 leafan gecirred<sup>50</sup> wæs, J hi<sup>51</sup> mǣran  
 leafe<sup>52</sup> onfenzon ofer eall<sup>53</sup> to læ-  
 ranne J cyrican<sup>54</sup> to ty[m]brianne<sup>55</sup>  
 J to bētanne.<sup>56</sup>

Ða ȝelamp ðurh ȝodes ȝife, þæt  
 se cining<sup>49</sup> eac swylce betwyh<sup>57</sup>  
 oðrum<sup>58</sup> onȝann<sup>59</sup> lustfullian þæt  
 clæneste<sup>60</sup> lif halȝra mīd heora  
 ðam swetestum<sup>61</sup> ȝehatum; J<sup>62</sup> hi<sup>1</sup>  
 eac ȝetrymedon þætte<sup>63</sup> þa soðe  
 wæron mid manigra<sup>64</sup> heofonlicra  
 wundra ætywed<sup>65</sup>, J he ða<sup>66</sup> mid<sup>66</sup>  
 ȝife<sup>66</sup> wæs<sup>66</sup> ȝefullad.<sup>67</sup> Ða on-  
 ȝunnon manige<sup>68</sup> dæghwamlice  
 efstan J scīndan<sup>69</sup> to ȝehyranne  
 ȝodes word, J hæðennesse<sup>70</sup>  
 þeau<sup>71</sup> forlæton,<sup>72</sup> J to þære  
 annesse hi<sup>73</sup> ȝewenedon<sup>74</sup> þurh

2 cwædon *korrig.* zu cwædon O. —  
 2a ðære Ca. — 3 cyrican Ca. — 4 hi Ca.  
 5 lefnysse Ca. — 5a J J Smith (*Druckf.*)  
 — 6 *Kein Absatz in O.* — 6a hit *fehlt*  
*in C.* — 7 ȝife Ca. — 7a halȝra  
 þinȝa Ca. — 8 heora Ca. — 9 soþe  
 Ca. — 10 nysse Ca. — 11 efstan  
 Ca. — 11a *über J scyndan steht J*  
*hizian in Ca.* — 12 þeau Ca.

41 hire. — 42 cyrican. — 43 heo.  
 — 44 somnian — 45 singean B. —  
 46 mæssesong don. — 47 men læran.  
 — 48 fulwian. — 49 cining. — 50 ȝe-  
 cyrred. — 51 hi *fehlt in T.* — 52 leaf-  
 nisse. — 53 eal. — 54 cirican. —  
 55 timbriganne. — 56 *Kein Absatz*  
*in B.* — 57 betuh. — 58 oþre. —  
 59 onȝon. — 60 clænoste. — 61 swe-  
 testan. — 62 ond. — 63 þæt. —  
 64 monigra. — 65 æteownesse. — 66 þa  
 ȝefeonde wæs. — 67 ȝefulwad. —  
 68 monige. — 69 scyndan. — 70 hæðe-  
 nesse. — 71 þeau, *fehlt in B.* —  
 72 forleton. — 73 hy. — 74 ȝeþeodan.

fidem conuerso, maiorem praedicandi per omnia et ecclesias fabricandi uel restaurandi licentiam acciperent.

At ubi ipse etiam inter alios delectatus uita mundissima sanctorum et promissis eorum suauissimis, quae uera esse miraculorum quoque multorum ostensione firmauerant, credens baptizatus est, coepere plures cotidie ad audiendum uerbum confluere ac relicto gentilitatis ritu unitati se sanctae Christi ecclesiae

zealefan þære halgan Cristes cy-  
ricean<sup>8</sup>. Þara zealefan J gehwyr-  
fednesse is sæd þte (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 3a*) se cyning swa wære  
efenblissiende,<sup>12a</sup> þæt he næ-  
nigne hwæðere nydde to cristen-  
num þeawe, ac þa þe to zealefan  
J to fulwihte<sup>13</sup> cyrdon<sup>13a</sup> þæt  
he þa inweardlicor<sup>14</sup> lufade, swa  
swa hi wæron him efenceaster-  
waran<sup>14a</sup> þæs heofonlican rices.  
Forðon he zeleornade fram his  
lareowum J fram þam ordfruman  
his hælo, þ Cristes þeowdom sce-  
olde beon wilsumlic, nalæs ge-  
nededlic. J he þa se cyning zeaf  
J sealde his lareowum zerisene  
stowe J eðel<sup>14b</sup> heora hade on his  
aldorbyrig, J ðær to sealde heora  
nyððearfe on missenlicum æhtum.

#### Caput XXVII.

Þæt se ylca, biscop<sup>14c</sup> ge-  
worden, onbead 3regorio þam  
papan da þe on Breotene ge-

zealefan ðære halegan<sup>75</sup> Cristes ci-  
ricean.<sup>76</sup> Þara zealefan J gehwyr-  
fednesse<sup>77</sup> is sæd<sup>78</sup> þæt se cining<sup>49</sup>  
wære<sup>79</sup> swa<sup>79</sup> efenblissiende,<sup>80</sup>  
þæt he nænigne<sup>81</sup> hwæðere<sup>82</sup> nydde  
to cristenum<sup>83</sup> þeawe,<sup>83</sup> ac þa ðe  
to zealefan (*MS. B, p. 61*) J<sup>62</sup> to 1300  
fulwihte gecirdon<sup>84</sup> þæt he ða in-  
weardlicor<sup>85</sup> lufude,<sup>86</sup> swa swa hi<sup>87</sup>  
wæron him<sup>88</sup> efenceasterwaran<sup>89</sup>  
þæs heofonlican rices. Forþon he  
zeleornode fram<sup>90</sup> his lareowum 1305  
J<sup>62</sup> fram<sup>90</sup> ðam ordfruman his hælo,  
þætte Cristes ðeowdōm sceolde  
beon wilsumlic, nales zenyenlic.<sup>91</sup>  
J<sup>62</sup> he ða se cining<sup>49</sup> zeaf J sealde  
his lareowum zerisne stowe J<sup>62</sup> setl 1310  
heora hade on<sup>92</sup> his caldorbyrig,<sup>93</sup>  
J<sup>62</sup> ðær tō sealde heora nyðþearfe  
on<sup>92</sup> missenlicum æhtum.

#### Caput XXVII.<sup>1</sup>

Þæt se ylca, bysceop gewor-  
den, onbeað 3regorio ðam pa- 1315  
pan þa ðe in Brytene ge-

12<sup>a</sup> blisiende *Ca.* 13 fulluhte *Ca.* —  
13<sup>a</sup> cyrden *Ca.* — 14 -lycor *Ca.* —  
14<sup>a</sup> efenceasterwearan *Ca.* — 14<sup>b</sup> setl  
*C.* — 14<sup>c</sup> b'. *Ca.*

75 fehlt in *B*, halgan *T.* — 76 ci-  
rican. — 77 -nes *B.* — 78 sægd. —  
79 swa wære. — 80 efnblissiende. —  
81 nænne. — 82 hwæðre. — 83 Cristes  
zealefan. — 84 cirdon. — 85 in-  
wordlicor. — 86 lufode. — 87 hy. —  
88 fehlt in *B.* — 89 efenceastre-  
warum *B*, efenceasterwaran *T.* —  
90 from. — 91 zenededlic. — 92 in.  
— 93 aldor. — Cap. XXVII: 1 Auch  
in *B* mit Bleistift so bezeichnet.

credendo sociare. Quorum fidei et conuersioni ita congratulatus esse rex  
perhibetur, ut nullum tamen cogeret ad Christianismum; sed tantummodo  
credentes artiori dilectione, quasi concius sibi regni caelestis, amplecteretur.  
Didicerat enim a doctoribus auctoribusque suae salutis seruitium Christi  
uoluntarium, non coacticium esse debere. Nec distulit, quin etiam ipsi  
doctoribus suis locum sedis eorum gradui congruum in Doruerni metropoli  
sua donaret, simul et necessarias in diuersis speciebus possessiones conferret.

don wæron, J samod be þam  
nydðearflican<sup>15</sup> ðingum his  
Jsware biddende<sup>15a</sup> onfeng.

- 1320 Betwih<sup>15b</sup> þas þing þa se halga  
wer Agustinus ferde ofer sæ, J  
com tō Arēla þære ceastre,<sup>16</sup> J fram  
Ætherio<sup>17</sup> þam ærcebiscope<sup>18</sup>  
þære ylcan ceastre æfter hæse J  
1325 bebode þæs eadigan fæder Sce Ʒre-  
gorii wæs gehalgod ærcebiscep<sup>18</sup>  
Onzelpæode;<sup>19</sup> J eft hwearf J ferde  
on Breotone, J sona sende ærend-  
wrcan<sup>20</sup> to Rome, þ̅ wæs Lau-  
1330 rentius mæssepreost J Petrus munuc,  
þ̅ hi sceoldan secgean<sup>21</sup> J cyþan  
þam eadigan biscope<sup>22</sup> Sce Ʒre-  
gorii, þæt Angelpeod hæfde on-  
fangen Cristes Ʒeleafan, J þ̅ he to  
1335 biscope<sup>22</sup> gehalgod wære. Swylce  
eac be monigum socnum J frig-  
nessum,<sup>23</sup> þa þe him nydþearflice  
gesewen wæron, his Ʒeþeahte wæs  
1340

don wæron, J samod be ðam  
nedþearflicum ðingum his  
Jsware biddende onfeng.

Betweonum<sup>1a</sup> ðissum þingum<sup>1a</sup>  
þa se halega<sup>2</sup> wer Agustinus ferde  
ofer sæ, J<sup>3</sup> com to Arela þære  
ceastre, J fram<sup>3</sup> Æthereo<sup>4</sup> ðam  
arcebyscope<sup>5</sup> þære ylcean<sup>6</sup> ceastre  
æfter hæse J bebode ðæs eadeƷan<sup>7</sup>  
fæder Sancte Ʒegorifi wæs<sup>8</sup> ge-  
halgod arcebyscope<sup>9</sup> Angelðeode<sup>10</sup>;  
J æft<sup>11</sup> hwearf J færde<sup>12</sup> to Bry-  
tene,<sup>13</sup> J sona sende ærendracan<sup>14</sup>  
to Rōme, þæt wæs Laurentius  
mæssepreost J Petrus munuc, þæt  
hi<sup>15</sup> sceoldon<sup>16</sup> secgean<sup>17</sup> J cyðan  
þam eadeƷan<sup>18</sup> byscope<sup>19</sup> Sancte  
Ʒegorifi, þætte Angelðeod<sup>20</sup> hæfde  
(MS. B, p. 62) onfangen<sup>21</sup> Cristes  
Ʒeleafan, J þæt<sup>22</sup> he to byscep<sup>23</sup>  
gehalgod<sup>24</sup> wære. Swylce eac be  
manegum<sup>25</sup> socnum J frignessum<sup>26</sup>,  
þa ðe him<sup>26a</sup> nydðearflice<sup>27</sup> ge-  
segen<sup>28</sup> wæron, his Ʒeðeahte wæs<sup>29</sup>

15 -lican (über dem a ein u von  
anderer Hand) Ca. — 15<sup>a</sup> bindende  
Ca. — 15<sup>b</sup> Betwyh Ca. — 16 caestre  
O. — 17 Æthereo Ca. — 18 ærce  
B'. Ca. — 19 Angel- Ca. — 20 -dracan  
Ca. — 21 sæcƷan Ca. — 22 B'. Ca.  
— 23 -nyssum Ca.

1<sup>a</sup> Betweoh ðas ðing. — 2 halga.  
— 3 from. — 4 Otherio. — 5 ærce-  
biscope. — 6 ilcan. — 7 eadigan. —  
8 and wæs B. — 9 Ʒrcebiscep. —  
10 Onzol-. — 11 eft. — 12 ferde. —  
13 Breotone. — 14 ærendwæcan. —  
15 heo. — 16 scoldon. — 17 secƷan.  
— 18 eadigan. — 19 biscope. —  
20 Onzel-. — 21 onfongen. — 22 þætte.  
— 23 biscope. — 24 gehalgad. —  
25 mane B, monegum T. — 26 frige-  
nessum. — 26<sup>a</sup> hine B. — 27 ned-. —  
28 gesawon B. — 29 fehlt in B.

27. *Vt idem episcopus factus Gregorio papae, quae sint Brittaniae gesta, mandavit, simul et necessariis eius responsa petens acceperit.*

Interea uir domini Augustinus uenit Arelas, et ab archiepiscopo eiusdem ciuitatis Aetherio, iuxta quod iussa sancti patris Gregorii acceperant, archiepiscopus genti Anglorum ordinatus est; reuersusque Brittaniam misit continuo Romam Laurentium presbyterum et Petrum monachum, qui beato pontifici Gregorio gentem Anglorum fidem Christi suscepisse, ac se episcopum factum esse referrent: simul et de eis, quae necessariae uidebantur, quaestioni-

biddende; J he sona þara gerisne  
Jsware onsende.

(*MS. O, fol. 61a*) *Interrogatio*<sup>24</sup>  
*Beati Augustini*<sup>24a</sup> *Episcopi Can-*  
*tuariorum*<sup>25</sup> *Ecclesiae*.<sup>26</sup>

Ærest bi bisceopum, hu hie<sup>27</sup>  
mid heora zeferum drohtian (*MS.*  
*Ca., p. 91*) J lifigean scylan?<sup>28</sup> Oððe  
on þam lacum zeleafsumra, þe hi  
to wigbedum J to 3odes cyricum  
bringað, hu monige dælas þara beon  
sceole?<sup>29</sup> J hu bysceop<sup>29a</sup> oncyricean  
don sceole?

*Respondit Scs*<sup>30</sup> *Gregorius papa*  
*urbis*<sup>30a</sup> *rome*.<sup>30a</sup>

Cwæð he: þ̅ halige gewrit þ̅  
cypeð, þ̅ me nis twoe, þ̅ þu geara  
canst<sup>30b</sup> J<sup>31</sup> syndriglice þæs eadigan  
Paules epistola þone he wrat to  
Timotheo, on þam he hine zeorn-  
lice tyde J lærde, hu he on 3odes  
huse drohtnian<sup>31a</sup> J dôn sceolde.  
Ðonne is þeau<sup>32</sup> þæs apostolican

biddende; J he sona ðam<sup>30</sup> risne<sup>31</sup>  
Jsware onsende.

*Interrogatio*<sup>32</sup> *Beati Augustini Epi-*  
*scopi Cantuariorum Ecclesiae*.<sup>32</sup>

(*MS. B, p. 199.*) [Æ]rest<sup>33</sup> be<sup>34</sup> 1345  
biscopum, hu hi<sup>35</sup> mid heora ze-  
ferum drohtigan<sup>36</sup> J lifian<sup>37</sup> sculon?  
Oððe<sup>38</sup> in ðam lacum zeleafsumra,  
þe hi<sup>39</sup> to weofodum<sup>40</sup> J to 3odes  
ciricum<sup>41</sup> bringað, hu monige dælas 1350  
þara beon sculon?<sup>42</sup> J hu biscop  
on<sup>43</sup> cirican don<sup>44</sup> scyle?<sup>44</sup>

*Respondit S. Gregorius Papa*.<sup>1</sup>

[C]wæþ he: þæt halige<sup>1a</sup> gewrit  
þæt<sup>1a</sup> cyðeð, þæt me ne<sup>2</sup> twoeð<sup>3</sup>, 1355  
þæt þu geara<sup>4</sup> canst,<sup>5</sup> J<sup>6</sup> synder-  
lice þæs eadegan<sup>7</sup> Paules epistola<sup>8</sup>  
þone<sup>9</sup> he wrat to Timotheo, in þam  
he hine zeornlice tyde<sup>10</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 200*) J lærde, hu he on<sup>11</sup> 3odes 1360  
huse drohtigan<sup>12</sup> J dôn sceolde.<sup>13</sup>  
Þonne is þeau þæs apostolican

24 Diese Interrogationes und Res-  
ponsiones stehen in allen ags. MSS.  
zu Ende des dritten Buches. Diese  
Überschrift ist in O und Ca mit roter  
Tinte geschrieben. — 24<sup>a</sup> Augustini Ca.  
— 25 Cantuariorum O, Cantu[a]riorum  
Ca. — 26 Ecclesiae Ca. — 27 hi Ca.  
— 28 scylon Ca. — 29 scyle Ca. —  
29<sup>a</sup> bisceop Ca. — 30 fehlt in O. —  
30<sup>a</sup> fehlt in Ca. — 30<sup>b</sup> canst J Smith.  
— 31 fehlt in Ca. — 31<sup>a</sup> drohtian Ca.  
— 32 þeau Ca.

30 þara. — 31 gerisne. — 32 Diese  
Überschrift fehlt in B. — 33 rest  
(Lücke für das Æ freigelassen). —  
34 bi. — 35 hy. — 36 drohtian. —  
37 lifgan. — 38 oðþo. — 39 heo. —  
40 weofodum. — 41 cirican. — 42 scu-  
lon. — 43 in. — 44 don sculon scyle.  
— 1 Diese Überschrift und die folgenden  
fehlen in B. — 1<sup>a</sup> fehlt in B. — 2 nis.  
— 3 twoe. — 4 gearwe. — 5 const.  
— 6 ond. — 7 eadgan. — 8 aposto-  
les B. — 9 þonne B. — 10 tydde. —  
11 in. — 12 drohtian. — 13 scolde.

bus eius consulta flagitans. Nec mora, congrua quaesitui responsa recepit;  
quae etiam huic historiae nostrae commodum duximus indere.

I. Interrogatio beati Augustini episcopi Cantuariorum ecclesiae: De  
episcopis, qualiter cum suis clericis conuersentur, uel de his, quae fidelium  
oblationibus accedunt altario; quantae debeant fieri portiones et qualiter  
episcopus agere in ecclesia debeat?

Respondit Gregorius papa urbis Romae: Sacra scriptura testatur, quam  
te bene nosse dubium non est, et specialiter beati Pauli ad Timotheum  
epistulae, in quibus eum erudire studuit, qualiter in domo dei conuersari  
debuisset. Mos autem sedis apostolicae est ordinatis episcopis praecepta



- seðles,<sup>32a</sup> þonne hi bisceopas halgiað,  
 þ hi him beboda syllað, I þæt  
 1365 ealles þæs Ilyfenes, þe him gezonge,  
 feower dælas beon sceole, an ærest  
 bysceope<sup>33</sup> I his hirede fore<sup>34</sup>  
 feorme I onfangnesse<sup>35</sup> zesta I  
 cumena, oþer dæl 3odes þeowum,  
 1370 ðridða þearfum, seo feorða<sup>36</sup> to  
 edniwunze<sup>37</sup> I to bote 3odes cy-  
 riceum.<sup>38</sup> Ac forþon ðin broþor-  
 licnes<sup>39</sup> is (MS. O, fol. 61b) on  
 mynstres rezolum<sup>40</sup> zetyd I ze-  
 1375 læred, ne scealt þu hwæpere sun-  
 dor<sup>41</sup> beon fram þinum zeferum  
 in Ongezcyricean, sio<sup>42</sup> nu zen<sup>43</sup>  
 niowan<sup>44</sup> is becumen I zelæded  
 to 3odes zeleafan. Ðas drohtunze<sup>45</sup>  
 1380 I þis lif þu scealt zesetton,<sup>46</sup> þæt-  
 te on fruman þære acennedan cy-  
 ricean wæs ussum fæderum, on  
 þam nænig heora, of þam þe hi

setles,<sup>14</sup> þæt,<sup>15</sup> þonne hi<sup>16</sup> bispas<sup>17</sup>  
 halgiað, þæt hi<sup>15</sup> him beboda<sup>18</sup>  
 syllan<sup>19</sup>, I<sup>6</sup> þætte ealles þæs  
 Ilyfenes,<sup>20</sup> þe him gezange,<sup>21</sup> III<sup>22</sup>  
 (MS. T, p. 114) dælas beon sce-  
 oldon,<sup>23</sup> an ærest biscope I his  
 hirede<sup>24</sup> for feorme I onfangnesse<sup>25</sup>  
 zysta<sup>26</sup> I cumena, oþer dæl 3odes  
 þeowum, prydda<sup>27</sup> dæl<sup>15</sup> þearfum,  
 se feorþa to edniwunze<sup>28</sup> I to bote  
 3odes ciricum. Ac forþon þin<sup>29</sup>  
 broðorlicnes<sup>30</sup> is in mynstres rezol-  
 um zetyd I zelæred, ne<sup>30a</sup> scealt  
 þu hwæðere<sup>31</sup> asyndrod<sup>32</sup> beon  
 fram<sup>33</sup> þinum<sup>33a</sup> zeferum in Angel-<sup>34</sup>  
 ciricum,<sup>34</sup> seo nu zyt<sup>35</sup> niwan<sup>36</sup>  
 is becumen I zelæded to 3odes  
 zeleafan. Þas drohtunze<sup>37</sup> I þis  
 lif<sup>38</sup> ðu scealt zesettan, þætte in<sup>39</sup>  
 fruman þære acennedan<sup>40</sup> cirican  
 wæs urum<sup>41</sup> fæderum,<sup>42</sup> on<sup>42</sup>  
 ðam<sup>43</sup> nænig heora, of þam þe hi<sup>16</sup>

32<sup>a</sup> setles Ca. — 33 Das letzte e  
 hineinkorrigiert in O von anderer Hand,  
 ebenso in hirede, bisceope Ca. — 34 for  
 Ca. — 35 onfangenysse Ca. — 36 feorþe  
 Ca. — 37 edni wunze O. — 38 cyri-  
 cean Ca. — 39 -nys Ca. — 40 rezol-  
 zolum Ca. — 41 sunder Ca. — 42 seo  
 Ca. — 43 zyt Ca. — 44 neowan Ca. —  
 45 drohtunze Ca. — 46 zesettan Ca.

14 seðles. — 15 fehlt in T. —  
 16 heo. — 17 biscopas. — 18 bebodu.  
 — 19 sellað. — 20 ond-. — 21 ze-  
 gonge. — 22 feower. — 23 scyle. —  
 24 heorode. — 25 onfonznesse. —  
 26 zæsta. — 27 þridða. — 28 edneow-.  
 — 29 Dafür þy in B. — 30 -nesse B.  
 — 30<sup>a</sup> Ne B. — 31 hwæpre. — 32 sundor.  
 — 33 from. — 33<sup>a</sup> þum. — 34 Ongezol-  
 circan. — 35 zen. — 36 neowan. —  
 37 drohtunze. — 38 liif. — 39 his B. —  
 40 -nendan. — 41 ussum. — 42 fædrum.  
 — 42<sup>a</sup> On B. — 43 þam.

tradere, ut omni stipendio, quod accedit, quattuor debeant fieri portiones; una uidelicet episcopo et familiae propter hospitalitatem atque susceptionem, alia clero, tertia pauperibus, quarta ecclesiis reparandis. Sed quia tua fraternitas monasterii regulis erudita, seorsum fieri non debet a clericis suis in ecclesia Anglorum, quae auctore deo nuper adhuc ad fidem perducta est, hanc debet conuersationem instituere, quae initio nascentis ecclesiae fuit patribus nostris; in quibus nullus eorum ex his, quae possidebant, aliquid suum esse dicebat, sed erant eis omnia communia.

Siqui uero sunt clerici extra sacros ordines constituti, qui se continere non possunt, sortiri uxores debent et stipendia sua exterius accipere. Quia et de hisdem patribus, de quibus praefati sumus, nouimus scriptum, quod diuidebatur singulis, prout cuique opus erat (Act. 4, 35). De eorum quoque

ahton, owiht his beon on sundran  
cwæð, ac him eallum wæron eall  
gemæno.<sup>47</sup> 3if þonne hwylce pre-  
ostas J 3odes þeowas synd butan  
halgum hadum zesette, þa þe hi  
fram wifum ahabban ne mæge,  
niman him wif J heora Jlyfene út  
onfôn. Forþam<sup>48</sup> be ðam ylcum  
fæderum, bi<sup>48a</sup> ðam<sup>48a</sup> we forespre-  
cende wæron, awriten is, þ̅ hi  
wæron todælende heora woruld-<sup>49</sup>  
3ôð syndrigum mannum, swa  
æghwylcum<sup>50</sup> þearf wæs. Swylce  
eac be heora Jlyfene is to penceanne  
J to foreseonne, þ̅ hi 3ôðum þea-  
wum leofizean under cyriclicum  
regele,<sup>51</sup> J sealmas to singanne, J  
wæccan to beganzenne, J fram  
eallum unalyfednessum<sup>52</sup> heora  
heortan J tunzan J lichaman<sup>53</sup>  
3ode ælmihtigum clæne healdan.

ahton, owiht his<sup>44</sup> leton<sup>15</sup> beon 1385  
on<sup>45</sup> sundran<sup>45</sup> cwæð,<sup>46</sup> ac him  
eallum wæron ealle<sup>47</sup> þa<sup>48</sup> 3ôð<sup>48</sup>  
gemæne.<sup>49</sup> 3if þonne hwylce pre-  
ostas J 3odes þeowas syn<sup>50</sup> butan<sup>50</sup>  
halegum<sup>51</sup> hâdum zesette, þa þe<sup>52</sup> 1390  
hi<sup>16</sup> fram<sup>33</sup> wifum<sup>53</sup> ahabban<sup>54</sup> ne  
magon<sup>55</sup>, niman<sup>56</sup> him<sup>57</sup> wif<sup>58</sup> J  
heora<sup>59</sup> Jlyfene<sup>60</sup> utan onfôn.<sup>61</sup>  
Forðam<sup>62</sup> be<sup>63</sup> þam<sup>64</sup> ylcum<sup>65</sup>  
fæderum,<sup>42</sup> þe<sup>66</sup> we ær<sup>48</sup> embe<sup>48</sup> 1395  
bufan<sup>48</sup> spræcon<sup>67</sup>, awriten is, þæt  
hi<sup>68</sup> wæron<sup>69</sup> todælende<sup>70</sup> heora  
woruld3ôð<sup>71</sup> syndrigum mannum<sup>72</sup>,  
swa æghwylcum þearf wæs.  
Swylce eac be heora Jlyfene<sup>73</sup> 1400  
is to penceanne<sup>74</sup> J to oferseonne,<sup>75</sup>  
þæt hi<sup>16</sup> 3odum þeawum lifian<sup>76</sup>  
under (*MS. B, p. 201*) cyriclicum<sup>77</sup>  
regele, J sealmas to singanne<sup>78</sup>, J  
wæccan tō beganzenne,<sup>79</sup> J fram<sup>33</sup> 1405  
eallum unalyfednessum heora he-  
ortan J tunzan J lichaman<sup>80</sup> 3ode  
ælmihtigum<sup>81</sup> clæne healdan.<sup>82</sup>

47 gemæne *Ca.* — 48 forþon *Ca.* —  
48a *fehlt in Ca.* — 49 weoruld- *Ca.* —  
50 æghwylcum *Ca.* — 51 reogole *Ca.*  
— 52 -nyssum *Ca.* — 53 lichoman *Ca.*

44 hi leton *B.* — 45 onsundrad. —  
46 cwæð *fehlt in B.* — 47 eall. —  
48 *fehlen in T*; Gôð *B* — 49 -no. —  
50 *fehlen in T* — 51 halgum. — 52 he. *B*  
— 53 wiifum. — 54 ahabban. —  
55 mæge. — 56 -men. — 57 heom.  
— 58 wiif. — 59 heora *fehlt in B.*  
— 60 ondleofone. — 61 onfongen. —  
62 Forðon. — 63 bi. — 64 ðæm. —  
65 ilcum. — 66 bi ðæm. — 67 fore-  
sprecende wæron. — 68 heo wæron. —  
69 -ren. — 70 -nne *B.* — 71 weoruld-  
3ood. — 72 mon-. — 73 ondlifne. —  
74 -cenne. — 75 fores-. — 76 lifzen.  
— 77 ciriclecum *T*; cyriclum *B.* —  
78 -enne. — 79 bigonzenne. — 80 licho-  
man. — 81 -tegun. — 82 -den.

stipendio cogitandam atque providendum est, et sub ecclesiastica regula sunt  
tenendi, ut bonis moribus uiuant et canendis psalmis inuigilent et ab omnibus  
inlicitis et cor et linguam et corpus deo auctore conseruent. Communi autem  
uita uiuentibus iam de faciendis portionibus, uel exhibenda hospitalitate et  
adimplenda misericordia nobis quid erit loquendum? Cum omne, quod  
superest, in causis piis ac religiosis erogandum est, Domino omnium magistro

- Ðam lifigendum þonne on gemænum  
 1410 life hwæt is us to spreccanne, hu hi  
 heora ælnessan dæle, oððe gestliþ-  
 nesse<sup>54</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 62a*) bezonge,<sup>58</sup>  
 J mildheortnesse<sup>59</sup> fyllan?<sup>59a</sup> Mid  
 þye eall þæt ofer bið to lafe on heora<sup>60</sup>  
 1415 woruldspedum,<sup>61</sup> arfæstum J ȝo-  
 dum is to recceanne J to syllanne;  
 swa swa eallra maȝister Drihten  
 Crist lærde J cwæð: *Quod superest*<sup>62</sup>  
*date*<sup>63</sup> *eleemosinam*,<sup>64</sup> *et ecce omnia*  
 1420 *munda sunt vobis*: ꝥ ofer sie<sup>65</sup> J  
 to lafe, sellað to ælnessan,<sup>66</sup> J eow<sup>67</sup>  
 beoð ealle clæne.

*Interrogatio S̄ci Augustini.*<sup>68</sup>

- 1425 Mid þy an ȝeleafa is J syndon  
 missenlice ȝewunan<sup>69</sup> cyricena, oþer  
 ȝewuna is mæssesonga on þære  
 halȝan romaniscan<sup>70</sup> cyricean, J  
 oþer is hæfd<sup>71</sup> on ȝallia (*MS. Ca,*  
 1430 *p. 92*) rice.

*Respondit S̄cs*<sup>30</sup> *Gregorius papa.*

Þu sylfa canst þeau<sup>72</sup> J ȝe-  
 wunan þære romaniscan cyricean

Þam<sup>83</sup> lifendum þonne on<sup>11</sup> ȝe-  
 mænum life hwæt is us to spre-  
 cenne, hu hi<sup>16</sup> heora ælnessan<sup>84</sup>  
 dælon<sup>85</sup> oððe gestliðnesse bezange<sup>86</sup>  
 J mildheortnesse fyllan?<sup>87</sup> Mid<sup>88</sup> þy  
 eall þæt<sup>89</sup> ofer bið to lafe on heora  
 woruldspedum,<sup>90</sup> (*MS. T, p. 115*)  
 ârfestum J ȝôdum is to rec-  
 canne<sup>90a</sup> J to syllanne;<sup>91</sup> swa swa  
 eallra<sup>92</sup> maȝister Drihten Crist lærde  
 J cwæþ: *Quod superest, date elemo-*  
*sinam*,<sup>93</sup> *et ecce omnia munda sunt*  
*vobis*:<sup>94</sup> þætte tō<sup>95</sup> lafe si ofer<sup>95</sup>,  
 syllað<sup>96</sup> to<sup>97</sup> ælnessan<sup>84</sup> J eow  
 beoð ealle<sup>98</sup> clæne.<sup>99</sup>

*Interrogatio S. Augustini.*

[M]id þy ân leafa<sup>1</sup> is J sindon<sup>2</sup>  
 mislice<sup>3</sup> ȝewunan cyricena,<sup>4</sup> oþer  
 ȝewuna is mæssesanga<sup>5</sup> in þære  
 halȝan romaniscan cyrican,<sup>4</sup> J oþer  
 is hæfd<sup>6</sup> in ȝallia rice.

*Respondit S. Gregorius Papa.*

[Ð]u sylfa<sup>7</sup> canst<sup>8</sup> þeau J ȝe-  
 wunan þære romaniscan cirican

54 ȝ:est- O, -nyse Ca. — 58 b:e-  
 zonge O. — 59 mid heornesse O; mid  
 heordnesse Ca. — 59a befyllan Smith.  
 — 60 heora Ca. — 61 weoruld- Ca.  
 — 62 supter O. — 63 data O, Ca. —  
 64 elemosynam Ca. — 65 si Ca. —  
 66 ælmesse O. — 67 eow Ca. —  
 68 Agustini O. — 69 ȝewunan Ca. —  
 70 Romanisce Ca. — 71 hæfd Ca.  
 — 72 þeau Ca.

83 þam. — 84 -messe. — 85 dæle.  
 — 86 biȝonge. — 87 fyllen. — 88 J B.  
 — 89 þætte. — 90 weoruld-. —  
 90a recenne. — 91 sellenne. —  
 92 ealra. — 93 -synam. — 94 vobis.  
 — 95 ofer seo J to lafe. — 96 sel-  
 lað. — 97 fehlt in T. — 98 eal. —  
 99 clæno. — 1 ȝeleafa. — 2 seondon.  
 3 missenlice. — 4 cir-. — 5 mæsse-  
 sonȝa. — 6 hæfd fehlt in B. — 7 se-  
 olfa. — 8 const.

docente: 'Quod superest, date elimosynam, et ecce omnia munda sunt vobis' (*eu. Luc. 11, 41*).

II. Interrogatio Augustini: Cum una sit fides, sunt ecclesiarum diuersae consuetudines, et altera consuetudo missarum in sancta Romana ecclesia atque altera in Galliarum tenetur?

Respondit Gregorius papa: Nouit fraternitas tua Romanae ecclesiae consuetudinem, in qua se meminit nutritam. Sed mihi placet, ut siue in Romana

on þære þu afeded<sup>73</sup> wære. Ac me<sup>73a</sup> nu þynceþ I bet licað, þ swa hwæt swa þu oððe in Romana cyricean oððe on 3allia oððe on hwilcre<sup>74</sup> opre hwæt<sup>75</sup> þæs 3emete,<sup>75</sup> þ<sup>75</sup> ælmihtigum 3ode mā licode, þ þu behydllice<sup>76</sup> þ 3e-ceose, I in On3elpeode<sup>77</sup> cyricean fæstlice to healdanne 3esette, seo nu 3ena<sup>78</sup> is niwe on 3eleafan. Forþon ne syndon to lufianne þa wisan fore stowum, ac for 3odum wisum stowe syndon to lufianne. Forþon of syndrigum cyriceum<sup>79</sup> gehwylcum þa þu æfest I 3od I riht 3e-ceose, þa þu to3ædere 3e-somna, I in An3olpeode mod<sup>80</sup> in 3ewunan<sup>81</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 62b*) asette.

*Interrogatio Augustini.*<sup>82</sup>

Ic ðe<sup>82a</sup> halsige, hwilc<sup>83</sup> wite sceal þrowian, swa hwilc<sup>83</sup> swa

in þære þu afeded<sup>9</sup> wære. Ac me nu þinceð<sup>10</sup> I bet licaþ, þætte swa 1435 hwæt swa þu oððe<sup>11</sup> on<sup>12</sup> Romana<sup>12a</sup> cirican oððe<sup>11</sup> on<sup>12</sup> 3allia oððe<sup>11</sup> in hwylcre oðere<sup>13</sup> hwæt þæs 3emete,<sup>14</sup> þætte ælmihtigum<sup>15</sup> 3ode ma licige,<sup>16</sup> þæt þu<sup>17</sup> bi3hildiglice<sup>18</sup> þæt 3e-ceose I<sup>19</sup> in An3elpeode<sup>20</sup> cirican fæstlice to healdenne 3esette, seo nu 3yta<sup>21</sup> is niwe<sup>22</sup> on<sup>12</sup> 3eleafan. Forþon ne syndon<sup>2</sup> to lufianne<sup>23</sup> þa wisan<sup>24</sup> fore stowum, ac for<sup>25</sup> 3odum wîsum stowa<sup>26</sup> syndon<sup>2</sup> to lufianne.<sup>23</sup> Forþon of (*MS. B, p. 202*) syndrigum 3e-hwylcum<sup>27</sup> cyricum<sup>28</sup> þa þu æfeste<sup>29</sup> I 3ode<sup>30</sup> I rihte<sup>31</sup> 3e-ceose, ða þe<sup>32</sup> 1450 þu to3ædere<sup>33</sup> 3esamnie,<sup>34</sup> I on An3elpeode<sup>35</sup> mōd in 3ewunan asette.<sup>36</sup>

*Interrogatio Augustini.*<sup>36a</sup>

[I]c ðe<sup>37</sup> halsie,<sup>38</sup> hwilc<sup>39</sup> wite<sup>40</sup> 1455 sceal þrowian, swa hwylc swa

73 afæded *Ca.* — 73<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.* — 74 hwylcere *Ca.* — 75 *fehlt in Ca.* *welches liest:* opre ðæs ðe ðam ælmihtigum *Ca.* — 76 behydelice *Ca.* — 77 An3el- *Ca.* — 78 3yt *Ca.* — 79 cyricum *Ca.* — 80 *Das d in mod ist ausradiert in O.* — 81 3ewunon *Ca.* — 82 Azustini *O, Ca.* — 82<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.* — 83 hwylc *Ca.*

9 afæded *B.* — 10 þynceð. — 11 oðþo. — 12 in. — 12<sup>a</sup> -ne. — 13 oðerre. — 14 3emætte. — 15 -meahtegum. — 16 licie. — 17 *fehlt in B.* — 18 bihy3delice. — 19 ond. — 20 On3olðeode. — 21 3ena. — 22 neowu. — 23 -enne. — 24 wîsan. — 25 fore *aus* beforan *durch Rasur.* — 26 stowe. — 27 *nach* 28 ciricum. — 29 æfæst. — 30 3ood. — 31 riht. — 32 *fehlt in T.* — 33 -dre. — 34 3esomna. — 35 On3olpeode. — 36 asete. — 36<sup>a</sup> III. — 37 þec. — halsio. — 39 hwylce. — 40 wiite.

sive in Galliarum, seu in qualibet ecclesia aliquid inuenisti, quod plus omnipotenti Deo possit placere, sollicite eligas, et in Anglorum ecclesia, quae adhuc ad fidem noua est, institutione praecipua, quae de multis ecclesiis colligere potuisti, infundas. Non enim pro locis res, sed pro bonis rebus loca amanda sunt. Ex singulis ergo quibusque ecclesiis, quae pia, quae religiosa, quae recta sunt, elige; et haec quasi in fasciculum collecta apud Anglorum mentes in consuetudinem deponere.

III. Interrogatio Augustini: Obsecro, quid pati debeat, siquis aliquid de ecclesia furtu abstulerit?



hwæthugu of cyricean þurh stale  
ut abredeð.

*Respondit Scs<sup>30</sup> Gregorius papa.<sup>84</sup>*

- 1460 Dis mæg ȝeþencean þin broþor-  
licnes<sup>85</sup> of þæs ðeofes<sup>86</sup> hade,  
hu he ȝereht beon mæge. Forþon  
sume syndon þa þe habbað woruld-  
spede<sup>87</sup> J hwæþere stale fremmað,  
1465 sume syndon þa þe on þysse wisan  
þurh wæðelnesse<sup>88</sup> aȝyltað; forþon  
is nyd þ̅ sume mid wonunȝe heora  
woruld æhta, sume mid swinȝum,<sup>89</sup>  
sume þearlicor,<sup>90</sup> sume liþelicor  
1470 synd ȝerihthe. J þeah þe þ̅ wite  
hwæne heardor J strangor dōn sy,  
þonne is hit of lufan to donne,  
nalæs of wylme ne of hatheort-  
nesse;<sup>91</sup> forþon þam men þurh þa  
1475 þreoæ<sup>92</sup> þis bið ȝeȝearwad,<sup>93</sup> þ̅ he  
ne sy seald þam ecum fyrum helle  
tintregum. Forþon ðys<sup>94</sup> ȝemete  
we sculan<sup>95</sup> men þreazean, swa  
1480

hwæthugu<sup>41</sup> of cirican þurh stale  
ut abrede?<sup>42</sup>

*Respondit Gregorius.<sup>43</sup>*

[Ð]is mæg ȝeþencan ðin broðor-  
licnes of þæs ðeofes<sup>44</sup> hade, hu  
he ȝerihthe beon mæge.<sup>45</sup> Forþon  
sume syndon þa þe habbaþ woruld-  
speda<sup>46</sup> J hwæðere<sup>47</sup> stale frem-  
mað, sume syndon<sup>2</sup> þa þe on<sup>12</sup>  
ðysse<sup>48</sup> wisan<sup>49</sup> þurh wæþelnesse<sup>50</sup>  
aȝyltað (*MS. T, p. 116*); forþon is  
nyd<sup>51</sup> þæt<sup>52</sup> sume mid wonunȝum,<sup>53</sup>  
sume<sup>54</sup> mid<sup>54</sup> ȝeswincum,<sup>52</sup> sume  
þearlicor, sume liþelicor<sup>55</sup> syn  
ȝerehte. J<sup>56</sup> þeah ðe þæt wite<sup>40</sup>  
hwene heardre<sup>57</sup> J strengre<sup>58</sup> ȝe-  
don<sup>59</sup> sie,<sup>60</sup> þonne is hyt<sup>61</sup> mid<sup>62</sup>  
lufan tō donne, nales of wylme<sup>63</sup>  
ne of hatheortnesse; forþon þam<sup>64</sup>  
menn þurh ða þrea þis biþ ȝe-  
worden,<sup>65</sup> þæt he ne sie<sup>66</sup> seald  
þam<sup>64</sup> ecum<sup>67</sup> fyrum helle tin-  
treȝan.<sup>68</sup> Forðon þises<sup>69</sup> ȝemetes<sup>70</sup>  
we sculon menn<sup>71</sup> þreatizan,<sup>72</sup> swa

84 *fehlt in Ca.* — 85 *-nys Ca.* —  
86 *ðeofes O, Ca.* — 87 *weoruld- Ca.*  
— 88 *Das æ aus e korrigiert in O;*  
*wepelnysse Ca.* — 89 *swinȝlum Ca.*  
— 90 *ðearflicor Ca.* — 91 *-nysse Ca.*  
— 92 *þryæ Ca.* — 93 *ȝeȝearwod Ca.*  
— 94 *ðysse Ca.* — 95 *sculon Ca.*

41 *hwæt mann B.* — 42 *abryȝdeð.* —  
43 *responsio III.* — 44 *þeofes T, ðeo-*  
*foles B.* — 45 *mæȝȝe.* — 46 *-spede.*  
— 47 *-ðre.* — 48 *þisse.* — 49 *wiisan.*  
— 50 *æðelnessa B.* — 51 *ned.* —  
52 *þætte.* — 53 *fehlt in B, woninȝum T.*  
— 54 *fehlt in T, B.* — 55 *-lecor.* —  
56 *Ond.* — 57 *heardor.* — 58 *strongor.*  
— 59 *don.* — 60 *sȝ.* — 61 *hit.* —  
62 *of.* — 63 *welme.* — 64 *þam.* —  
65 *ȝeȝearwod.* — 66 *sy.* — 67 *ecan.*  
— 68 *-treȝes.* — 69 *þys.* — 70 *-mete.*  
— 71 *men.* — 72 *þreazean.*

Respondit Gregorius: Hoc tua fraternitas ex persona furis pensare potest, qualiter ualeat corrigi. Sunt enim quidam, qui habentes subsidia furtum perpetrant, et sunt alii, qui hac in re ex inopia delinquant; unde necesse est, ut quidam damnis, quidam uero uerberibus et quidam districtius, quidam autem lenius corrigantur. Et cum paulo districtius agitur, ex caritate agendum est, et non ex furore; quia ipsi hoc praestatur, qui corrigitur, ne gehennae ignibus tradatur. Sic enim nos fidelibus tenere disciplinam debemus, sicut boni patres carnalibus filiis solent, quos et pro culpis uerberibus feriunt et tamen ipsos, quos doloribus adfligunt, habere heredes quaerunt; et quae possident, ipsis seruant, quos irati insequi uidentur. Haec ergo caritas in

swa þa ȝōdan fæderas ȝewuniað  
 heora flæsclicu<sup>96</sup> bearn, þa hi for  
 heora synnum ðreageaþ J swinȝaþ;  
 J hwæpere þa sylfan, þe hi mid  
 ðam witum þreageað J swencað,<sup>97</sup>  
 lufiað eac J wilniaþ him to yrfe-  
 weardum to habbanne; J heora  
 woruldȝōd, þa<sup>98</sup> hie<sup>99</sup> āzon, him  
 healdað þa þe hi<sup>1</sup> yrre ȝesawene  
 beoð ehtan<sup>1</sup> J witnian. Forþon  
 seo lufu is ā<sup>2</sup> on þam mode to  
 healdanne, J hit þ̅ ȝemet þære  
 þreaunge<sup>3</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 63a*) dihtað  
 J findeð, swa þæt þ̅ mod butan  
 rihtum regole eallinga nowiht deð.  
 Ac<sup>4</sup> swilce<sup>5</sup> þu toætyctest<sup>6</sup> on  
 þinre frignesne,<sup>7</sup> hu þa þinȝ mon  
 ȝyldan sceole,<sup>8</sup> þa þe mid stale of  
 cyricean afyrred wære. Ac feor  
 þæt la sie,<sup>9</sup> þ̅ ȝodes cyrice mid  
 ætyccnesse<sup>10</sup> onfo, þ̅ heo ȝesewen  
 bið of eorðlicum þinȝum anfor-  
 lætan, J hi be idlum<sup>11</sup> þinȝum  
 woruldȝestreon<sup>11a</sup> sece.<sup>11b</sup>

swa ða ȝōdan<sup>73</sup> fæderas<sup>74</sup> ȝe-  
 wuniað heora flæsclico<sup>75</sup> bearn, þa  
 hi<sup>76</sup> for heora synnum þreagaþ<sup>77</sup>  
 J swinȝað; J<sup>78</sup> hwæpere<sup>79</sup> þa syl-  
 fan,<sup>80</sup> þe hi<sup>76</sup> mid þam witum<sup>81</sup> 1485  
 þreagaþ J swencaþ, lufizeað<sup>82</sup> J  
 willnizeað<sup>84</sup> him to yrfeweardum<sup>85</sup>  
 to hæbbenne;<sup>86</sup> J heora woruld-  
 ȝōd,<sup>87</sup> þe<sup>88</sup> hi<sup>76</sup> āzon,<sup>89</sup> him he-  
 aldað þa þe heo<sup>90</sup> yrre<sup>91</sup> ȝe- 1490  
 sewen<sup>92</sup> bið<sup>93</sup> ehtan<sup>94</sup> J witnian.<sup>95</sup>  
 Forþon seo lufu is ā on<sup>96</sup> þam<sup>97</sup>  
 mode<sup>98</sup> to healdenne,<sup>99</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 203*) J hit þæt ȝemet þara<sup>1</sup>  
 þrea dihtað J findeð, swa þætte 1495  
 þæt mod butan<sup>2</sup> rihtum regole eal-  
 linga<sup>3</sup> nowiht deð. Eac swilce<sup>4</sup>  
 þu ætictest<sup>5</sup> on<sup>6</sup> þinre frignysse,<sup>7</sup>  
 hu þa þinȝ man<sup>8</sup> ȝyldan<sup>9</sup> sceolde,  
 ða ðe mid stale of cyricum<sup>10</sup> afyrred 1500  
 wæron.<sup>11</sup> Ac feorr<sup>12</sup> þæt lā sy,  
 þætte ȝodes cyrice<sup>13</sup> mid ætec-  
 nesse<sup>14</sup> onfō, þæt heo ȝesewen<sup>15</sup>  
 bið of eorðlicum þinȝum anfor-  
 lætan, J heo biȝ<sup>16</sup> idlum þinȝum 1505  
 woruldȝestreon<sup>17</sup> sêce.<sup>18</sup>

96 flæsclice *Ca.* — 97 swenceaþ *Ca.*  
 — 98 ðe *Ca.* — 99 hi *Ca.* — 1 hi  
 ehtan *Ca.* — 2 ā *Ca.* — 3 þrea *Ca.*  
 — 4 Ac *O, Ca;* Eac *Smith.* — 5 swylce  
*Ca.* — 6 ætyctes *O.* — 7 -nyssse *Ca.* —  
 8 sceolde *Ca.* — 9 si *Ca.* — 10 -nyssse  
*Ca.* — 11 id:lum *O.* — 11a weoruld-  
*Ca.* — 11b In *O* korrigiert von anderer  
 Hand zu ȝesecen.

73 ȝōdan. — 74 fædras. — 75 flæslecu.  
 — 76 heo. — 77 -ȝeað. — 78 ond. —  
 79 hwæðre. — 80 seolfan. — 81 wiitum.  
 — 82 *fehlt in T.* — 84 wilniað. —  
 85 ærf-. — 86 habb-. — 87 weoruld-  
 ȝod. — 88 þa. — 89 āzan. — 90 heora *B.*  
 — 91 ȝeare. — 92 -seȝene. — 93 beoð.  
 — 94 eahtan *T,* ehtað *B.* — 95 witnian  
*T,* witniað *B.* — 96 on. — 97 þam.  
 — 98 moode. — 99 haldanne. — 1 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 2 buton. — 3 allinga. —  
 4 swylce. — 5 toætectest. — 6 on.  
 — 7 -nesse. — 8 mon. — 9 ȝeldan.  
 — 10 cirican. — 11 wære. — 12 feor.  
 — 13 cir-. — 14 æteac-. — 15 ȝe-  
 seȝen. — 16 bi. — 17 weoruldȝestreon.  
 — 18 sêcen.

mente tenenda est, et ipsa modum correptionis dictat, ita ut mens extra  
 rationis regulam omnino nihil faciat. Addes etiam, quomodo ea, quae furtu de  
 ecclesiis abstulerint, reddere debeant. Sed absit, ut ecclesia cum augmento  
 recipiat, quod de terrenis rebus uidetur amittere et lucra de uanis quaerere.

*Interrogatio Augustini.*<sup>12</sup>

Hwæper motan twezen æwe ge-  
broþor<sup>13</sup> twa zesweostor<sup>14</sup> on ge-  
1510 sinscype<sup>15</sup> onfon, þa þe beoð feor  
heora cneorisse fram him acende?

*Respondit Scs*<sup>16</sup> *Gregorius papa.*<sup>17</sup>

(*MS. Ca, p. 93.*) Dis mot swa  
1515 beon; I eallum gemetum þ is alyfed;  
forþon nis awer<sup>18</sup> gemeted on hal-  
gum bocum þ þysse frignesne<sup>19</sup>  
wiperword si zesawen.

*Interrogatio Sci*<sup>16</sup> *Augustini*<sup>20</sup>

1520 *Episcopi.*<sup>20a</sup>

Oð hwylce cneorisse sculun<sup>21</sup>  
cristene men mid heora maþum  
him betwih on zesynscype<sup>22</sup> ge-  
þeodde beon? I steopmodrum I  
1525 broþorwifum ac<sup>22a</sup> þ<sup>22a</sup> alyfed is,  
þ hie<sup>23</sup> moten<sup>24</sup> on zesinscipe<sup>25</sup>  
gezæderade beon.

*Respondit Scs*<sup>16</sup> *Gregorius papa.*<sup>17</sup>

Cwæð he: sum eorðlice<sup>26</sup> æ on  
1530 þære romaniscan cynewisan for-

*Interrogatio Augustini.*<sup>19</sup>

[H]wæðer motan<sup>19a</sup> twezen æwe  
gebroðor twa zesweostor<sup>20</sup> on<sup>21</sup>  
inngehygde<sup>22</sup> onfon, þa ðe beoð  
feorr heoro cneorisse fram<sup>23</sup> him  
acennede?<sup>24</sup>

*Respondit S. Gregorius.*<sup>25</sup>

Dis mot swa<sup>25a</sup> beon; <sup>25a</sup> I<sup>26</sup> eal-  
lum gemete<sup>27</sup> þæt is alyfed; for-  
þam<sup>28</sup> nis ower gemeted on<sup>21</sup> hal-  
gum bocum, þætte þisse frigenesse<sup>29</sup>  
wiðerword<sup>30</sup> sy zesewen.<sup>15</sup>

*Interrogatio S. Augustini Episcopi.*<sup>19</sup>

(*MS. T, p. 117.*) Oð<sup>31</sup> hwylce<sup>31</sup>  
cneorisse sculon cristene<sup>32</sup> menn<sup>33</sup>  
mid heora maþum<sup>34</sup> him betwyh<sup>35</sup>  
in zesynscype<sup>36</sup> geþeode<sup>37</sup> beon? I  
steopmodrum<sup>38</sup> I broþorwifum<sup>39</sup> ac  
þæt alyfed is, þæt hi<sup>40</sup> moton<sup>41</sup> on<sup>21</sup>  
zesynscype<sup>36</sup> gezadered<sup>42</sup> beon?

*Respondit S. Gregorius.*<sup>25</sup>

[C]wæp he: sum eorðlic æ is<sup>43</sup>  
in þære romaniscan cynewisan<sup>44</sup> for-

12 Augustini *O, Ca.* — 13 gebroþro  
*Ca.* — 14 zesweostro *Ca.* — 15 -scipe  
*Ca.* — 16 *fehlt in O.* — 17 *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 18 ahwær *Ca.* — 19 -nyse *Ca.* —  
20 Augustini *O, Ca.* — 20a *Epi. Ca, fehlt*  
*in O.* — 21 sculon *Ca.* — 22 zesinscipe  
*Ca.* — 22a oððe *Ca.* — 23 hi *Ca.* —  
24 motan *Ca.* — 25 -scype *Ca.* —  
26 -lic *Ca.*

19 *interrogatio IV (resp. IV).* —  
19a -ton. — 20 zeswustor. — 21 in. —  
22 zesinscipe. — 23 from. — 24 acende.  
— 25 *responsio.* — 25a beon swa. —  
26 on *B.* — 27 -tum. — 28 forðon. —  
29 frignesne. — 30 wærword. — 31 oðþe  
hwelce. — 32 cristne. — 33 men.  
— 34 mægum. — 35 betweohn. —  
36 zesinscipe. — 37 -dde. — 38 steop-  
modor *B.* — 39 broðorwiifum. — 40 heo.  
— 41 -ten. — 42 gezadode. — 43 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 44 cynne.

III. *Interrogatio Augustini:* Si debeant duo germani fratres singulas sorores accipere, quae sunt ab illis longa progenie generatae?

*Respondit Gregorius:* Hoc fieri modis omnibus licet; nequaquam enim in sacris eloquiis inuenitur, quod huic capitulo contradicere uideatur.

V. *Interrogatio Augustini:* Usque ad quotam generationem fideles debeant cum propinquis sibi coniugio copulari? et nouercis et cognatis si liceat copulari coniugio?

lætað, þ oððe broþor oððe sweostor  
 oððe tvegra<sup>27</sup> broþor oððe tvegra  
 zesweosterna sunu J dohtor ze-  
 menzde wæron on zesynsype.<sup>28</sup>  
 Ac we þ cuðlice<sup>29</sup> oncneowan J  
 ongeaton, þ þ tuddur ne<sup>30</sup> growan  
 ne weaxan mihte of swylcum ze-  
 synsype;<sup>31</sup> J seo halize æ bewereð  
 J forbeodeð (*MS. O, fol. 63b*) þa  
 sceondlicnesse<sup>32</sup> onwreon mæg-  
 sibba.<sup>33</sup> Forþon is nyð, þ cristene  
 men<sup>34</sup> on þære þridðan cneorisse  
 oððe on þære feorðan him betwyh<sup>35</sup>  
 wifian sceole, forþon seo æftere  
 cneoris, þe we forecwædon, ealle  
 gemete<sup>36</sup> is to foreberanne<sup>37</sup> J to  
 forlætanne. Hefiz man is J god-  
 wrecnes<sup>38</sup> þ mon hine menge mid  
 his steopmeder, forþon on 3odes  
 æ is awriten: *Turpitudinem patris*  
*tui non revelabis*: Ne onwreoh  
 þu sceondlicnesse<sup>32</sup> þines fæder.  
 Ac forþon þe awriten is: *Erunt*  
*duo in carne una*: Wer J wif, hi

læteð, þæt<sup>45</sup> oððe broðor oððe  
 swustur<sup>46</sup> opþe twegera<sup>47</sup> bropera<sup>48</sup>  
 bearn oððe twegera<sup>49</sup> swustra<sup>50</sup>  
 suna<sup>51</sup> J dohtor zemenzde wæron<sup>52</sup>  
 in zesynsype.<sup>56</sup> Ac we þæt cuð- 1535  
 lice oncneowon J ongeaton,<sup>53</sup> þæt<sup>45</sup>  
 þæt tuddor<sup>54</sup> growan ne weaxan  
 mihte<sup>55</sup> of swylcum zesynsype;<sup>56</sup>  
 J<sup>56</sup> seo halize æ bewereþ J forbeodeþ  
 ða scandlicnesse<sup>57</sup> onwreon þære<sup>43</sup> 1540  
 mægsibea.<sup>58</sup> Forðam<sup>28</sup> is neod,<sup>59</sup>  
 þæt<sup>45</sup> cristene<sup>60</sup> (*MS. B, p. 204*)  
 menn<sup>61</sup> on<sup>21</sup> þære þridðan cneorisse  
 oððe on<sup>21</sup> ðære feorþan him betweo-  
 nan<sup>35</sup> wifian scyle,<sup>62</sup> forþon seo 1545  
 æftere cneoris, þe we beforan<sup>63</sup>  
 ær<sup>63</sup> cwædon,<sup>64</sup> eallum<sup>65</sup> gemete  
 is to forberenne<sup>66</sup> J to forlætanne.<sup>67</sup>  
 Hefiz mân<sup>68</sup> is J godwrecnes<sup>69</sup> þæt  
 mon hine menge wið<sup>70</sup> his steop- 1550  
 modor,<sup>71</sup> forþon on<sup>21</sup> 3odes æ is  
 awriten: *Turpitudinem patris tui*  
*non reuelabis*: Ne onwreoh ðu  
 scandlicnesse<sup>57</sup> þines fæder. Ac  
 forþon þe awriten is: *Erunt duo* 1555  
*in carne una*: Wer J wif,<sup>72</sup> hi<sup>40</sup>

27 tvegea *O*. — 28 zesinscipe *Ca*.  
 — 29 cuðlice *Ca*. — 30 *fehlt in O*.  
 — 31 zesynsype *Ca*. — 32 sceondlic-  
 nysse *Ca*. — 33 mæg[fe] sibba (*das e*  
*noch sichtbar*). — 34 menn *Ca*. —  
 35 betwih *Ca*. — 36 gemet[t]e *O* (*t noch*  
*sichtbar*). — 37 forberanne *Ca*. —  
 — 38 3odes wrecnys *Ca*.

45 þætte. — 46 sweostor. — 47 tve-  
 gra. — 48 zebroðra. — 49 tvegea.  
 — 50 zesweostra. — 51 sunu. —  
 52 wæren. — 53 ongeton. — 54 tud-  
 dur. — 55 meahte. — 56 ond. —  
 57 scond-. — 58 -sibba. — 59 ned. —  
 60 cristene. — 61 men. — 62 *fehlt*  
*in B*. — 63 *fehlt in T*. — 64 fore-  
 cwædon. — 65 alle. — 66 forbeoreenne.  
 — 67 -tenne. — 68 mään. — 69 god-  
 freenis. — 70 mid. — 71 -meder. —  
 72 wiif.

Respondit Gregorius: Quaedam terrena lex in Romana republica per-  
 mittit, ut siue frater et soror, seu duorum fratrum germanorum, uel duarum  
 sororum filius et filia misceantur. Sed experimento didicimus ex tali coniugio  
 sobolem non posse succrescere. Et sacra lex prohibet cognationis turpitu-  
 dinem reuelare. Unde necesse est, ut iam tertia uel quarta generatio fidelium  
 licenter sibi iungi debeat; nam secunda, quam praediximus, a se omni modo  
 debet abstinere. Cum nouerca autem miscere graue est facinus, quia et in  
 lege scriptum est (*Leuit. 18, 7*): 'Turpitudinem patris tui non reuelabis.'



- tu beoð in anum lichaman.<sup>39</sup> Ono<sup>40</sup>  
 se þe gedyrstigað onwreon þa scand-  
 licnesse<sup>32</sup> his steopmeder, seo an  
 1560 lichama mid his fæder wæs, hwæt  
 se soðlice onwrihð his fæder scand-  
 licnesse.<sup>32</sup> Swilce<sup>41</sup> is eac bewered  
 þæt mon hine menze wið his bro-  
 þorwife, forþon þurh ða ærran  
 1565 geþeodnesse<sup>42</sup> heo wæs geworden  
 his broþor lichama. For þære wisan  
 eac swilce<sup>41</sup> Johannes se<sup>43</sup> Baptista  
 wæs heafde becorden J halige mar-  
 tyrdome his lif geendade, þa he  
 1570 þam cyninge sæde, þ̅ him alyfed  
 ne wære, þ̅ he his broþorwif  
 brohte<sup>44</sup> J hæfde. Ac forþon monize  
 syndon on Angelþeode, mid þy  
 hie<sup>45</sup> þa gena<sup>46</sup> on ungeleafsum-  
 1575 nesse<sup>47</sup> wæron, þyssum manfullum  
 onsynscype<sup>48</sup> wæron sæde<sup>49</sup> ge-  
 mengde (*MS. O, fol. 64a*), ac hi

tu<sup>73</sup> beoð on<sup>21</sup> anum lichaman.<sup>74</sup>  
 J<sup>75</sup> se ðe gedyrstað<sup>77</sup> onwreon ða  
 scandlicnesse<sup>57</sup> his steopmodor,<sup>78</sup>  
 sio<sup>79</sup> an<sup>80</sup> lichama<sup>81</sup> mid his fæder  
 wæs, hwæt<sup>82</sup> se soðlice onwryhð<sup>83</sup>  
 his fæder scandlicnesse.<sup>84</sup> Swylce<sup>85</sup>  
 is eac bewered þæt mon hine ne<sup>86</sup>  
 menze wið his broþorwife,<sup>87</sup> for-  
 þon ðurh ða ærran geðeodnesse  
 heo wæs geworden his broþor  
 lichama.<sup>88</sup> For ðæræ wisan<sup>89</sup> eac  
 swylce<sup>90</sup> Johannes se Baptista wæs  
 heafde becorden J haligne<sup>91</sup> mar-  
 tirdom<sup>92</sup> his lifes<sup>93</sup> geendode,<sup>94</sup> þa  
 he þam cyninge sæde<sup>95</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 118*), þæt him alyfed ne<sup>96</sup> wære,<sup>96</sup>  
 þæt he his broþorwif<sup>97</sup> underfenge<sup>98</sup>  
 to<sup>98</sup> habbanne.<sup>98</sup> Ac forþon monize  
 syndon<sup>99</sup> on<sup>63</sup> Angelþeode,<sup>1</sup> mid  
 þi<sup>2</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> þa<sup>4</sup> gēta<sup>5</sup> on<sup>6</sup> ungeleafsum-  
 nesse wæron,<sup>7</sup> þissum mánfullum<sup>8</sup>  
 zesynscypum<sup>9</sup> wæron gemengde  
 sægde,<sup>10</sup> ac hi<sup>3</sup> (*MS. B, p. 205*)

39 lichoman *Ca.* — 40 fehlt in *Ca.*  
 — 41 swylce *Ca.* — 42 -nyse *Ca.*  
 — 43 fehlt in *Ca.* — 44 brohte *O,*  
*Ca, C; Bruce Smith.* — 45 hi *Ca.* —  
 46 gēta *Ca.* — 47 -nyse *Ca.* —  
 48 onsynscype *Ca.* — 49 sæde J *Ca.*

73 tu fehlt in *B.* — 74 lichoman. —  
 75 ono. — 77 gedyrstgað. — 78 steop-  
 meder. — 79 seo. — 80 on *B.* — 81 -homa  
*T, -haman B.* — 82 hwæt fehlt in *B.* —  
 83 onwrið. — 84 seond-. — 85 Swelce.  
 — 86 fehlt in *T, übergeschr. in B.* —  
 87 broðorwiife. — 88 lichoma. —  
 89 wiisan. — 90 swilce. — 91 halize.  
 — 92 -dome. — 93 liif. — 94 -ade.  
 — 95 sægde. — 96 nære. — 97 wiif.  
 — 98 *Dafür:* brohte J hæfde. —  
 99 seondon. — 1 Onzoldēode. — 2 þy.  
 3 heo. — 4 þa fehlt in *B.* — 5 gena.  
 — 6 in. — 7 wæron fehlt in *B.* —  
 8 maan-. — 9 zesynscipum. — 10 sægde  
 fehlt in *B.*

Neque enim patris turpitudinem filius reuelare potest. Sed quia scriptum est (*Gen.* 2, 24): 'Erunt duo in carne una', qui turpitudinem nouercae, quae una caro cum patre fuit, reuelare praesumserit, profecto patris turpitudinem reuelauit. Cum cognata quoque miscere prohibitum est, quia per coniunctionem priorem caro fratris fuerit facta. Pro qua re etiam Iohannes Baptista capite truncatus est, et sancto martyrio consummatus, cui non est dictum, ut Christum negaret, et pro Christi confessione occisus est; sed quia isdem Dominus noster

syndon to monienne,<sup>49a</sup> hu hi to ge-  
leafan comon, þæt hie<sup>45</sup> ahæbban<sup>50</sup>  
hie<sup>45</sup> fram swylcum unrihtum, I  
ongytan þ̅ ðæt is hefig synn, I  
him ondrædan<sup>51</sup> þone forhtiendan<sup>52</sup>  
Ʒodes dom, þy læs hie<sup>45</sup> for  
flæscligre lufan tintrego ecre cwyln-  
nesse<sup>53</sup> onfon. Ne syndon hi hwæ-  
pere for þysse wisan to bescyrianne  
gemænsumnesse<sup>54</sup> Cristes licha-  
man<sup>55</sup> I blodes, þy læs on him  
gesewen sie<sup>56</sup> þas þing unwrecen<sup>57</sup>  
beon, on þam hi þurh unwisnesse<sup>58</sup>  
gesynƷedon<sup>59</sup> ær fulwihte<sup>60</sup> bæpe.  
Forþon (*MS. Ca. p. 94*) on þas tid  
seo halige cyrice sum þing þurh  
wylm<sup>61</sup> receð, sume þurh mon-  
þwærnesse<sup>63</sup> aræfneð, sume þurh  
sceawunƷe yldeð, (I<sup>64</sup> swa abereð  
I yldeþ<sup>64</sup>), þæt oft þ̅ wiþerwearde  
yfel aberende I yldende bewereð.<sup>65</sup>  
Ealle, þa þe to Cristes Ʒeleafan  
becumað, syndon to moniganne,<sup>66</sup>  
þ̅ hi nōwiht<sup>66</sup> swylces durrān<sup>67</sup>

syndon<sup>11</sup> tō manigenne,<sup>12</sup> hu<sup>13</sup> 1580  
hi<sup>3</sup> to Ʒeleafan comon,<sup>14</sup> þæt hi<sup>3</sup>  
ahebben<sup>15</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> fram<sup>16</sup> swylcum  
unrihtum, I ongytan<sup>17</sup> þæt<sup>18</sup> þæt  
is hefig synn, I<sup>19</sup> him ondrædan<sup>20</sup>  
þone forhtigendan<sup>21</sup> Ʒodes dōm, þy 1585  
læs hi<sup>3</sup> for flæscligre lufan tin-  
treƷeo<sup>22</sup> ècre cwylnnesse<sup>23</sup> onfon.<sup>24</sup>  
Ne syndon<sup>11</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> hwæpere<sup>25</sup> for  
þisse wisan<sup>26</sup> tō bescyrienne<sup>27</sup> ge-  
mænsumnesse<sup>28</sup> Cristes lichaman<sup>29</sup> 1590  
I blodes, ðy læs on him Ʒesewen<sup>30</sup>  
sy on<sup>31</sup> him<sup>31</sup> eallum<sup>31</sup> þa ðing  
ongewrecen<sup>32</sup> beon, on<sup>6</sup> ðam<sup>33</sup> hi<sup>3</sup>  
þurh ūnwisnesse ƷesynƷodon ær  
fullwihtes<sup>34</sup> baþe.<sup>35</sup> Forðon in ðas 1595  
tid seo halige cirice sume<sup>36</sup> þing  
embe<sup>37</sup> wylm<sup>38</sup> receð, sume<sup>36</sup> þurh  
manþwærnesse<sup>39</sup> āræfneð, sume<sup>36</sup>  
þurh sceawunƷa<sup>40</sup> yldeþ,<sup>41</sup> I swa  
abereþ<sup>42</sup> I yldeþ,<sup>41</sup> þæt<sup>43</sup> oft<sup>44</sup> þæt 1600  
yfel<sup>45</sup> wiþerworde<sup>45</sup> aberende<sup>46</sup> I  
yldende<sup>47</sup> bewereþ. Ealle, þa þe  
to Cristes Ʒeleafan becumaþ, syn-  
don<sup>11</sup> to manigenne<sup>12</sup> þæt hi<sup>3</sup>  
nowiht swylces<sup>48</sup> ne<sup>49</sup> durrān 1605

49a monigeanne *Ca.* — 50 ahabban  
*Ca.* — 51 ondrædon *Ca.* — 52 forhti-  
gendan *Ca.* — 53 -nysse *Ca.* —  
54 -nysse *Ca.* — 55 lichoman *Ca.* —  
56 si *Ca.* — 57 onwrecen *Smith.* —  
58 -nysse *Ca.* — 59 ƷesynƷodon *Ca.*  
— 60 fulluhte *Ca.* — 61 wælm *Ca.*  
— 63 -nysse *Ca.* — 64 I bis ældeð  
*fehlt in Ca, O, C.* — 65 bewerað *Ca.*  
— 66 monigenne þa ðe (þa hi *C*)  
nowiht *Ca.* — 67 durrān *Ca.*

11 seondon. — 12 monienne. —  
13 nu. — 14 cwomon. — 15 ahabban.  
— 16 from. — 17 -ten. — 18 þætte.  
— 19 ond. — 20 -den. — 21 -tiendan.  
— 22 -Ʒo. — 23 cwealmnisse. —  
24 onfoon. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 wiisan.  
— 27 biscerzenne. — 28 -nisse.  
— 29 lichom-. — 30 Ʒesezen. — 31 *fehlen*  
*in T.* — 32 onwrecen. — 33 þæm.  
— 34 fulw-. — 35 bæðe. — 36 sumu. —  
37 þurh. — 38 welm. — 39 monþ-.  
— 40 -Ʒe. — 41 ældeð. — 42 ābireð.  
— 43 þætte. — 44 oft *fehlt in B.* —  
45 wiðerworde yfel. — 46 abeorende.  
— 47 ældend. — 48 swelces. — 49 ne  
*fehlt in B.*

Iesus Christus dixerat (*eu. Ioann. 14, 6*): 'Ego sum ueritas'; quia pro ueritate  
Iohannes occisus est, uidelicet et pro Christo sanguinem fudit.

Quia uero sunt multi in Anglorum gente, qui, dum adhuc in infidelitate  
essent, huic nefando coniugio dicuntur admixti, ad fidem uenientes admonendi  
sunt, ut se abstineant, et graue hoc esse peccatum cognoscant. Tremendum

Ʒefremman. Ʒif hwylce<sup>68</sup> þonne ofer þ̅ Ʒefremman, þonne syndon hi to bescyrianne<sup>69</sup> Cristes lichaman<sup>70</sup> I blodes; forðon, swa swa  
 1610 be þam mannun is hwæthugu to aræfnianne, þa þurh unwisnesse<sup>71</sup> synne fremmað, swa ðonne on þam is stronglice to ehtanne, þa þe him ne ondrædað witende synġian.

1615

*Interrogatio Sc̅i<sup>16</sup> Augustini<sup>72</sup>  
 Episcopi.<sup>73</sup>*

Ʒif micel<sup>74</sup> feornes<sup>75</sup> siðfætes  
 1620 betwih liġeð (*MS. O, fol. 64b*), þæt bisceopas eþelice cuman ne maġon, hwæper mot bisceop<sup>76</sup> Ʒehalġod beon butan oþra bisceopa Iweardnesse?<sup>77</sup>

Ʒefremman. Ʒif hwylce<sup>50</sup> þonne ofer þæt Ʒefremman,<sup>51</sup> þonne<sup>52</sup> syndon<sup>53</sup> hi<sup>54</sup> to bescyrigenne<sup>55</sup> Cristes<sup>56</sup> lichaman<sup>57</sup> I his<sup>58</sup> blodes; forþon, swa swa be<sup>59</sup> þam mannun<sup>60</sup> is hwæthwugu tō aræfnanne,<sup>61</sup> þa þe<sup>62</sup> þurh ūnġewissnesse<sup>63</sup> synne fremmað (*MS. B, p. 206*), swa ðonne in<sup>64</sup> ðam<sup>65</sup> is stranglice<sup>66</sup> tō ehtġenne,<sup>67</sup> ða ðe him ne ondrædað witende<sup>68</sup> sinġian.<sup>69</sup>

*Interrogatio S. Augustini Episcopi.<sup>64</sup>*

[3]yf<sup>65</sup> micel feornes<sup>66</sup> siðfates<sup>67</sup> betwyh<sup>68</sup> liġeþ, þætte bisscopas<sup>69</sup> eaþelice<sup>70</sup> cuman<sup>71</sup> ne maġon, hwæper mote<sup>72</sup> bisscop<sup>73</sup> Ʒehalġod<sup>74</sup> beon butān<sup>75</sup> oþerra<sup>76</sup> biscpa<sup>77</sup> Iweardnesse?<sup>78</sup>

68 hwylce *Ca.* — 69 bescyrizanne *Ca.* — 70 lichoman *Ca.* — 71 un[Ʒe]-wisnesse (*das Ʒe ausradiert, aber noch sichtbar*) *O*, unġewisnysse *Ca.* — 72 aġustini *O*, *Ca.* — 73 Epi *Ca*, *fehlt in O.* — 74 mycel *Ca.* — 75 feornys *Ca.* — 76 biscop *Ca.* — 77 Iwardnysse *Ca.*

50 hwyle. — 51 -en. — 52 þonne *fehlt in B.* — 53 biscyrienne. — 54 Cristes. — 55 *fehlt in T.* — 56 bi. — 57 mon-. — 58 aræfnenne. — 59 unwisnesse. — 60 strong-. — 61 ehtenne. — 62 weotonde. — 63 synġian. — 64 *interrogatio VI.* — 65 Ʒif. — 66 feornis. — 67 siðfætes. — 68 betweohn. — 69 bisceopas. — 70 æþelice. — 71 cunnan *B.* — 72 mot. — 73 biscop. — 74 halġad. — 75 buton. — 76 oðera. — 77 biscpa. — 78 ond-.

Dei iudicium timeant, ne pro carnali dilectione tormenta aeterni cruciatus incurrant. Non tamen pro hac re sacri corporis ac sanguinis Domini comunione priuandi sunt, ne in eis illa ulcisci uideantur, in quibus se per ignorantiam ante lauacrum baptismatis adstrinxerunt. In hoc enim tempore sancta ecclesia quaedam per feruorem corrigit, quaedam per mansuetudinem tolerat, quaedam per considerationem dissimulat, atque ita portat et dissimulat, ut saepe malum, quod aduersatur, portando et dissimulando compescat. Omnes autem, qui ad fidem ueniunt, admonendi sunt, ne tale aliquid audeant perpetrare. Siqui autem perpetrauerint, corporis et sanguinis Domini comunione priuandi sunt; quia, sicut in his, qui per ignorantiam fecerunt, culpa aliquatenus toleranda est, ita in his fortiter insequenda, qui non metuunt sciendo peccare.

VI. Interrogatio Augustini: Si longinquitas itineris magna interiacet, ut episcopi non facile ualeant conuenire, an debeat sine aliorum episcoporum praesentia episcopus ordinari?

*Respondit Gregorius papa.*<sup>78</sup>

Soðlice in Onȝelcyricean, on  
 þære þu ana nu ȝena<sup>78a</sup> eart by-  
 sceop ȝemeted, ne miht þu on  
 oþre<sup>79</sup> wisan bisceop halȝian  
 buton<sup>80</sup> oþrum byssceopum;<sup>81</sup> ac  
 þe sculun<sup>82</sup> of ȝallia rice byscopas<sup>83</sup>  
 cuman, þa þe æt bysceopes<sup>84</sup> hal-  
 ȝunȝe on ȝewitscype standan. For-  
 þon ne sceal bisscopa<sup>85</sup> halȝunȝ  
 on oþre wisan wesan,<sup>86</sup> nemne on  
 ȝesomnunȝe ȝ on ȝewitscype<sup>86a</sup>  
 þreora oððe feower bissceopa,<sup>86b</sup> þ  
 hie<sup>87</sup> for his ȝehylde þam æl-  
 mihtigan ȝode ætȝædere heora  
 bene<sup>88</sup> ȝ ȝebedu senden<sup>89</sup> ond  
 ȝeoten.<sup>90</sup>

*Interrogatio Sci*<sup>90a</sup> *Augustini.*<sup>91</sup>

Hu sculan<sup>92</sup> we don mid ȝallia  
 ȝ Brytta bisceopum?

78 *fehlt in Ca.* — 78<sup>a</sup> *ȝyt Ca.* —  
 79 *þære O, Ca.* — 80 *butan Ca.* —  
 81 *bisceopum Ca.* — 82 *sceolan Ca.*  
 — 83 *bisceopas Ca.* — 84 *bisces*  
*Ca.* — 85 *bisceopa Ca.* — 86 *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 86<sup>a</sup> *ȝewitnysse witscipes Ca.*  
 — 86<sup>b</sup> *bisceopa Ca.* — 87 *hi Ca.* —  
 88 *bena Ca.* — 89 *sendan Ca.* —  
 90 *ondȝeoten O (das d. übergeschrieben),*  
*ȝ ȝeotan Ca.* — 90<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 91 *Sci fehlt in Ca.* — 92 *sceolan Ca.*

*Respondit Gregorius.*<sup>79</sup>

1625

Soðlice on<sup>6</sup> Anȝelcīrican,<sup>79a</sup> in  
 þære þu ana nu ȝȝta<sup>5</sup> eart<sup>80</sup> biscop  
 ȝemeted, ne miht<sup>80a</sup> þu in<sup>6</sup> oðre  
 wisan<sup>80</sup> eorðlic<sup>55</sup> bisscop<sup>73</sup> halȝian  
 butan<sup>75</sup> oðrum bissceopum;<sup>81</sup> ac þe 1630  
 sculon of ȝallia rice<sup>82</sup> bisscopas<sup>82</sup>  
 cuman, þa þe æt bisscop-<sup>83</sup> hall-  
 ȝunȝe<sup>84</sup> in ȝewitscype<sup>85</sup> standan.<sup>86</sup>  
 Forþon ne sceal bisscopa<sup>77</sup> halȝunȝ  
 an<sup>87</sup> oðre<sup>88</sup> wisan wesan,<sup>89</sup> 1635  
 nymþe<sup>90</sup> in ȝesamnunȝe<sup>91</sup> ȝ in  
 ȝewitscype<sup>92</sup> þreora oððe feowera<sup>93</sup>  
 bisscopa,<sup>94</sup> þæt hi<sup>95</sup> fore his hyl-  
 don<sup>96</sup> þam<sup>97</sup> ælmihtigan (*MS. B,*  
*p. 207*) ȝode ætȝædere<sup>98</sup> heora bene 1640  
 ȝ<sup>99</sup> ȝebedo<sup>99</sup> senden<sup>1</sup> ȝ<sup>2</sup> ȝeoten.<sup>2</sup>

*Interrogatio Augustini.*<sup>3</sup>

Hu sculon we dōn mid ȝallia  
 ȝ Brytta<sup>3a</sup> bysceopum?<sup>4</sup>

79 *responsio.* — 79<sup>a</sup> *Onȝelcīrican.*  
 — 80 *eart bis wisan fehlt in B.* —  
 80<sup>a</sup> *meaht.* — 81 *biscopum.* — 82 *riice*  
*biscopas.* — 83 *bisces.* — 84 *halȝ.*  
 — 85 *witscipe.* — 86 *stonde.* — 87 *on.*  
 — 88 *oðre.* — 89 *von anderer Hand*  
*übergeschr. B, weosan T.* — 90 *nemne.* —  
 91 *ȝesomnunȝ.* — 92 *-scipe.* — 93 *feower.*  
 — 94 *biscopa.* — 95 *heo T, he B.* —  
 96 *ȝehælde.* — 97 *þæm.* — 98 *-ȝædre.*  
 — 99 *ȝ ȝebedo fehlt in B.* — 1 *-dan B.*  
 — 2 *ȝ ȝeoten fehlt in B.* — 3 *inter-*  
*rogatio VII.* — 3<sup>a</sup> *Bretta.* — 4 *biscopum.*

Respondit Gregorius: Et quidem in Anglorum ecclesia, in qua adhuc solus tu episcopus inueniris, ordinare episcopum non aliter nisi sine episcopis potes. Nam quando de Gallis episcopi ueniunt, qui in ordinatione episcopi testes adstant? Sed fraternitatem tuam ita uolumus episcopos ordinare, ut ipsi sibi episcopi longo interuallo minime disiungantur, quatenus nulla sit necessitas, ut in ordinatione episcopi pastores quoque alii, quorum praesentia ualde est utilis, facile debeant conuenire. Cum igitur auctore Deo ita fuerint episcopi in propinquis sibi locis ordinati, per omnia episcoporum ordinatio sine adgregatis tribus, uel quattuor episcopis fieri non debet. Nam in ipsis rebus spiritalibus, ut sapienter et mature disponantur, exemplum trahere a rebus etiam carnalibus possumus. Certe enim dum coniugia in mundo celebrantur, coniugati quique conuocantur, ut qui in uia iam coniugii praecesserunt, in subsequentis quoque copulae gaudio misceantur. Cur non ergo et in hac



1645 *Respondit Gregorius papa.*

On<sup>92a</sup> 3allia bissceopum<sup>81</sup> ne  
 syllað we þe ænigze ealdorlicnesse.<sup>93</sup>  
 Forþon fram þam ærran tidum  
 minra foregengenra pallium onfeng  
 1650 se bisceop<sup>94</sup> on Arela ðære<sup>95</sup> byriȝ,  
 þone we ne sceoldan bescyrian ne  
 beniman þære onfongennan<sup>96</sup> ealdor-  
 licnesse.<sup>96a</sup> Ac gif þe fôr<sup>97</sup> ȝe-  
 limpe on 3allia mægðe, hafa ðu  
 1655 mid þone ilcan bysceop<sup>98</sup> spræce ȝ  
 ȝeþeahhte hwæt to donne sie,<sup>99</sup> oððe  
 ȝif hwilce<sup>100</sup> uncysta on bysceopum<sup>1</sup>  
 ȝemette syn, hu ða ȝerihthe<sup>2</sup> (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 65a*) ȝ ȝebette beon sceolan.  
 1660 ȝif wen sie,<sup>2a</sup> þ he on strenȝo  
 ðeodscypes<sup>3</sup> ȝ þrea to wlæc sie,<sup>4</sup>  
 þonne is he to onbærnanne ȝ to  
 ȝebetanne mid þinne broþorlicnesse<sup>5</sup>

*Respondit Gregorius papa.<sup>5</sup>*

In 3allia bisceopum<sup>4</sup> ne syl-  
 lað<sup>5a</sup> we ðe ænigze<sup>6</sup> aldordom<sup>7</sup> ne<sup>7</sup>  
 ealdorlicnesse.<sup>8</sup> Forðon þe<sup>9</sup> fram<sup>7</sup>  
 þam<sup>7</sup> ærran<sup>7</sup> tidum<sup>7</sup> minra<sup>9a</sup> foregen-  
 genra pallium onfeng se bisceop<sup>10</sup>  
 in Aarela<sup>11</sup> þære byriȝ, ðone wê ne  
 sculon bescyriȝean<sup>12</sup> ne beniman<sup>13</sup>  
 þære onfangenan<sup>14</sup> aldorlicnesse.  
 Ac gif ðe þider<sup>15</sup> ȝelimpe in 3allia  
 mægðe, hafa þu myd<sup>16</sup> þe<sup>17</sup> þæne<sup>18</sup>  
 ylcan<sup>19</sup> bisceop<sup>10</sup> to<sup>17</sup> spræce<sup>20</sup> ȝ  
 to<sup>17</sup> ȝeþeahhte hwæt to donne sy,  
 oððe<sup>21</sup> ȝyf<sup>22</sup> hwylce<sup>23</sup> ûncyste on<sup>24</sup>  
 byscopum<sup>4</sup> ȝemeted<sup>25</sup> syn, hu þa  
 ȝerihthe<sup>26</sup> ȝ ȝebette beon sculon.<sup>27</sup>  
 ȝ<sup>28</sup> ȝif wen sie,<sup>29</sup> þæt he in strenȝo  
 ðeodscypes<sup>30</sup> ȝ ðrea<sup>31</sup> to<sup>32</sup> wlæc<sup>33</sup>  
 sy, þonne is he to onbærnenne ȝ to  
 ȝebetenne mid þinne broðorlicnesse

92a In *Ca.* — 93 -nyse *Ca.* —  
 94 biscop *Ca.* — 95 ðere *O.* — 96 on-  
 fangenan *Ca.* — 96a -nyse *Ca.* —  
 97 fore *Ca.* — 98 bisceop *Ca.* —  
 99 si *Ca.* — 100 hwylce *Ca.* — 1 bi-  
 scopum *Ca.* — 2 *Ursprünglich* ȝerehte  
*in O, geändert in ȝerihthe.* — 2a si *Ca.*  
 — 3 -scypes *Ca.* — 4 sy *Ca.* —  
 5 -nyse *Ca.*

5 *responsio.* — 5a sellað. — 6 ænge.  
 — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 aldorlicnesse.  
 — 9 þe *fehlt in B.* — 9a for minra. —  
 10 biscop. — 11 Areëla. — 12 besce-  
 rian. — 13 beneoman. — 14 on-  
 fongnan. — 15 foor. — 16 mid. —  
 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 þone. — 19 ilcan.  
 — 20 sprece. — 21 oðþo. — 22 gif.  
 — 23 hwelc. — 24 in. — 25 ȝemette.  
 — 26 ȝerehte. — 27 scylen. — 28 Ond.  
 — 29 sy. — 30 peodscipes. — 31 þrea  
*T, ðearle B.* — 32 to *fehlt in B.* —  
 33 wlanc *B.*

spiritali ordinatione, qua per sacrum ministerium homo Deo coniungitur, tales conueniant, qui uel in prouectu ordinati episcopi gaudeant, uel pro eius custodia omnipotenti Deo preces pariter fundant?

VII. Interrogatio Augustini: Qualiter debemus cum Galliarum atque Brittaniarum episcopis agere?

Respondit Gregorius: In Galliarum episcopis nullam tibi auctoritatem tribuimus; quia ab antiquis praedecessorum meorum temporibus pallium Arelatensis episcopus accepit, quem nos priuare auctoritate percepta minime debemus. Si igitur contingat, ut fraternitas tua ad Galliarum provinciam transeat, cum eodem Arelatense episcopo debet agere, qualiter, siqua sunt in episcopis uitia, corrigantur. Qui si forte in disciplinae uigore tepidus existat, tuae fraternitatis zelo accendendus est. Cui etiam epistulas fecimus, ut cum tuae sanctitatis praesentia in Galliis, et ipse tota mente subueniat, et quae sunt creatoris nostri iussioni contraria, ab episcoporum moribus

lufan, J þæt he, þa ðe wiðerwearde  
syndon þære hæse J bebodum ures  
scyppendes, fram bysceopa þeawum  
bewerige. Ne miht þu deman 3allia  
bissceopas<sup>6</sup> butan heora azenre  
ealdorlicnesse,<sup>7</sup> ac þu hi scealt liðe-  
lice monian J him ætywan þinra  
zodra<sup>8</sup> weorca onhyrenesse.<sup>9</sup> Ealle  
Brytta byscopas<sup>10</sup> we bebeodað  
þinre broþorlicnesse,<sup>11</sup> to þon þ̅ un-  
lærede synd<sup>13</sup> zelærede, J untrume  
mid þinre trymenesse<sup>14</sup> synd<sup>13</sup> ze-  
stranzade<sup>15</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 95*), J un-  
rihte mid þinre<sup>16</sup> ealdorlicnesse  
synd<sup>13</sup> zerihte.

lufan, J<sup>34</sup> þæt<sup>35</sup> he, þa ðe wiper- 1665  
wearde<sup>36</sup> syndon<sup>37</sup> þære hæse J be-  
bodum ures<sup>38</sup> scyppendes,<sup>39</sup> fram<sup>40</sup>  
bisceopa<sup>41</sup> þeawum bewerige.<sup>42</sup> Ne  
miht<sup>43</sup> ðu deman 3allia bisceopum<sup>44</sup>  
butan<sup>45</sup> heora azenre<sup>46</sup> aldorlicnesse, 1670  
ac þu hi<sup>47</sup> â<sup>48</sup> scealt liðelice ma-  
nigan<sup>49</sup> J hym<sup>50</sup> ætywan<sup>51</sup> þinra  
zôdra weorca onhyrenesse. Ealle<sup>52</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 208*) Brytta<sup>3</sup> biscepas<sup>44</sup>  
we bebeodað þinre broðorlicnesse 1675  
onfôn,<sup>17</sup> to þam<sup>53</sup> þætte ûnlærede<sup>54</sup>  
syn<sup>55</sup> zelærede, J ûntrûme mid þinre  
(*MS. T, p. 120*) trumnesse<sup>56</sup> syn  
zestrangode,<sup>57</sup> J ûnrihte<sup>58</sup> mid þinre  
aldorlicnesse syn<sup>55</sup> zerihte<sup>26</sup> 3ode<sup>7</sup> 1680  
to<sup>7</sup> willan.<sup>7</sup>

*Interrogatio Augustini.*<sup>17</sup>

Hwæper sceal zeeacnad wif ful-  
wad beon, oððe æfter þon þe heo

6 biscopum *Ca.* — 7 -nysses *Ca.* —  
8 zoda *O.* — 9 -nysses *Ca.* — 10 bi-  
scopas *Ca.* — 11 -nysses *Ca.* — 13 syn  
*Ca.* — 14 -nysses *Ca.* — 15 -zode *Ca.*  
16 pine *O.* — 17 Agustini *Ca.*

*Interrogatio Augustini.*<sup>59</sup>

Hwæder<sup>59a</sup> sceal zeeacnod<sup>60</sup> wif<sup>61</sup>  
fullod<sup>62</sup> beon, oððe æfter þon þe heo

34 ond. — 35 þætte. — 36 -worde.  
— 37 seondon. — 38 usses. — 39 scep-  
— 40 from. — 41 biscopa. — 42 be-  
werge. — 43 meaht. — 44 biscopas.  
— 45 buton. — 46 azenre *fehlt in B.*  
— 47 hy. — 48 â *fehlt in B.* —  
49 mon-. — 50 him. — 51 æteawan.  
— 52 Alle. — 53 ðon. — 54 -lærde.  
— 55 seon. — 56 trymenisse. —  
57 zestrangade. — 58 unrehte. —  
59 *interrogatio VIII.* — 59a Hwæder.  
— 60 -mad. — 61 wiif. — 62 fulwad.

compescat. Ipse autem extra auctoritatem propriam episcopos Galliarum  
iudicare non poteris; sed suadendo, blandiendo, bona quoque opera eorum  
imitationi monstrando, prauorum mentes ad sanctitatis studia reforma; quia  
scriptum est in lege (*Deut. 23, 25*): 'Per alienam messem transiens falcem  
mittere non debet, sed manu spicas contere et manducare.' Falcem enim  
iudicii mittere non potes in ea segete, quae alteri uidetur esse commissa;  
sed per affectum boni operis frumenta dominica uitiorum suorum paleis ex-  
spolia, et in ecclesiae corpore monendo et persuadendo quasi mandendo con-  
uertere. Quidquid uero ex auctoritate agendum est, cum praedicto Arelatense  
episcopo agatur, ne praetermitti possit hoc, quod antiqua patrum institutio  
inuenit. Britanniarum uero omnes episcopos tuae fraternitati committimus,  
ut indocti doceantur, infirmi persuasione roborentur, peruersi auctoritate  
corrigantur.

VIII. Interrogatio Augustini: Si praegnans mulier debeat baptizari? aut  
postquam genuerit, post quantum tempus possit ecclesiam intrare? aut etiam,

- 1685 bearn cenneð? Oððe æfter hu micelre tide mot heo in cyrican<sup>18</sup> zangan? Oððe eac swylce þ bearn þ heo cende, þy læs hit sye<sup>19</sup> mid deaþe fornumen, æfter hu fela daga
- 1690 alyfeð<sup>20</sup> him þ zeryne onfon fulwihte<sup>21</sup> bæpes? Oððe æfter hu micelre<sup>21a</sup> tide mot þam wife hyre<sup>22</sup> wer in lichaman<sup>23</sup> zezaderunze<sup>24</sup> zepeoded<sup>25</sup> beon? Oððe gif wif
- 1695 numen sie<sup>26</sup> in monaðaðle<sup>27</sup> zewunan, hwæpere alyfeþ<sup>28</sup> hyre<sup>29</sup> in cyrcean<sup>30</sup> zangan, oððe þam zeryne onfon þære halzan zemænsumnesse<sup>31</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 65b*)? Oððe
- 1700 se wer se þe his wife zemenzed bið, ærðon he bebaðod sie,<sup>26</sup> mot he on cyricean zangan, oððe to þam zeryne þære halzan zemænsumnesse<sup>31</sup> Eall þas þing þære
- 1705 niwan þeode Onzelecyntnes on 3odes zeleafan zedafenað cuð habban.
- bearn cenneð? Oððe æfter hu micelre tide mot heo in cyrican<sup>63</sup> zangan? <sup>64</sup>Oððe<sup>21</sup> eac swilce<sup>65</sup> þæt<sup>66</sup> bearn þe<sup>66</sup> heo cende, þy læs hyt<sup>67</sup> sy<sup>68</sup> mid deaðe forzripen,<sup>69</sup> æfter hu fela<sup>70</sup> daga alyfeð<sup>71</sup> hym<sup>50</sup> þam<sup>72</sup> zeryne onfon<sup>73</sup> fullwihtes<sup>74</sup> bæpes? <sup>75</sup>Oððe æfter hu micelre tide<sup>76</sup> mot þam<sup>77</sup> wife<sup>78</sup> hire wer in lichaman<sup>79</sup> zezaderunze<sup>80</sup> zemenzed<sup>17</sup> beon<sup>81</sup> J<sup>17</sup> zepeoded? Oððe gif<sup>22</sup> wifmenn<sup>82</sup> syn<sup>29</sup> in monaðaðle<sup>83</sup> zewunan,<sup>84</sup> hwæðer alyfed<sup>71</sup> sy<sup>17</sup> hyre<sup>85</sup> in cirican<sup>63</sup> to<sup>17</sup> zanganne,<sup>86</sup> oððe þam<sup>77</sup> zeryne onfon<sup>73</sup> þære halegan<sup>87</sup> zemænsumnesse? Oððe se wer, se ðe his wife<sup>78</sup> zemenzen<sup>88</sup> bið, ærþon þe<sup>17</sup> he bebaðod<sup>89</sup> sy, mot he in cirican<sup>90</sup> zangan,<sup>85</sup> oððe to þam<sup>77</sup> zeryne þære halegan<sup>86</sup> zemænsumnesse? Ealle<sup>91</sup> þas þing þære niwan<sup>92</sup> ðeode Anzelecyntnes<sup>93</sup> on<sup>24</sup> 3odes zeleafan zedafenap cuð habban.

18 cyricean *Ca.* — 19 si *Ca.* — 20 alefeþ *Ca.* — 21 fulluht *Ca.* — 21<sup>a</sup> mycelre *Ca.* — 22 hire *Ca.* — 23 lichoman *Ca.* — 24 zezaderunze *Ca.* — 25 zepeo[]ded, *ursprünglich und noch sichtbar: zepeodde in O; so auch Ca.* — 26 si *Ca.* — 27 -adle *Ca.* — 28 alefeþ *Ca.* — 29 hire *Ca.* — 30 cyricean *Ca.* — 31 -nyssse *Ca.*

63 cirican. — 64 zongan. — 65 swylce. — 66 þætte. — 67 hit. — 68 seo. — 69 fornumen. — 70 feola. — 71 alefað. — 72 þæm zeryne. — 73 onfoon. — 74 fulw-. — 75 bæðes. — 76 tiide. — 77 þæm. — 78 wiife. — 79 lichom-. — 80 -drunze. — 81 beon *nach* zepeoded. — 82 wiif numen. — 83 monaðaðle. — 84 zewuna *B.* — 85 hire. — 86 zongan. — 87 halzan. — 88 -zed. — 89 bib-. — 90 cirican. — 91 All *T.* oððe ealle *B.* — 92 neowan. — 93 Onzelecyntnes.

ne morte praeoccupetur, quod genuerit, post quot dies hoc liceat sacri baptismatis sacramenta percipere? aut post quantum temporis huic uir suus possit in carnis copulatione coniungi? aut, si menstrua consuetudine tenetur, an ecclesiam intrare ei liceat aut sacrae communionis sacramenta percipere? aut uir suae coniugi permixtus, priusquam lauetur aqua, si ecclesiam possit intrare? uel etiam ad mysterium communionis sacrae accedere? Quae omnia rudi Anglorum genti oportet haberi comperta.

*Respondit Gregorius papa.*

Forhwon ne sceal þ̅ zeeacnode  
wif gefullad beon, mid þy ne is  
beforan ælmihtiges Ɔodes eazum  
æniȝ syn wæstmberendes<sup>32</sup> licha-  
man?<sup>33</sup> Forþon mid þy ure eald-  
oras,<sup>34</sup> þa ærestan men,<sup>35</sup> on neorxna  
wonge aȝylton, þa forluran<sup>36</sup> hi  
rihte Ɔodes dome þa undeað-  
licnesse,<sup>37</sup> þe hi onfenzon ȝ on  
gesceapene wæron. ȝ<sup>38</sup> hwæt þa  
se ylca ælmihtiga Ɔod manna cynn  
eallinga adwæscan ne wolde for  
heora synne,<sup>39</sup> he þa þam men<sup>35</sup>  
undeadlicnesse<sup>37</sup> onweȝ<sup>40</sup> āhof for  
his synne,<sup>41</sup> ȝ hwæpere for fremsum-  
nesse<sup>42</sup> his arfæstnesse<sup>43</sup> him ȝe-  
heold wæstmberenesse<sup>44</sup> tudres.<sup>45</sup>  
ȝ þ̅ pære menniscan ȝecynde of æl-  
mihtiges Ɔodes ȝyfe ȝehealden wæs,  
hwylce rihte mæȝ þonne bewered

*Respondit Gregorius.<sup>94</sup>*

(*MS. B, p. 209.*) Forhwan ne  
sceal þæt zeeacnode<sup>95</sup> wif<sup>96</sup> fulwod<sup>97</sup> 1710  
beon, mid þy ne<sup>98</sup> ys<sup>98</sup> beforan  
Ɔodes ælmihties<sup>99</sup> eazum<sup>99</sup> æniȝ  
synn wæstemberendes<sup>1</sup> lichaman?<sup>2</sup>  
Forðon myd<sup>3</sup> þi<sup>4</sup> ure<sup>5</sup> ealdras,  
ða ærestan menn,<sup>6</sup> on<sup>7</sup> neorxena<sup>8</sup> 1715  
wange<sup>9</sup> aȝyltan,<sup>10</sup> þa forluron<sup>11</sup> hi<sup>11</sup>  
rihte<sup>12</sup> Ɔodes domas<sup>13</sup> þa ûndeað-  
licnesse, þe hi<sup>14</sup> onfenzon ȝ on ȝe-  
sceapene<sup>15</sup> wæron. ȝ<sup>16</sup> hwæt<sup>17</sup> þa  
se ylca<sup>18</sup> ælmihtiga<sup>19</sup> Ɔod<sup>20</sup> manna<sup>21</sup> 1720  
cynn<sup>22</sup> eallinga<sup>23</sup> adwæscan ne  
wolde for hyra<sup>24</sup> synnum,<sup>25</sup> he þa  
þam<sup>26</sup> menn ûndeaðlicnesse on-  
weȝ āhof for<sup>28</sup> hys<sup>29</sup> synnum,<sup>25</sup>  
ȝ hwæpere<sup>30</sup> for fremsumnesse hys<sup>29</sup> 1725  
arfæstnesse hym<sup>31</sup> ȝeheold wæstem-  
berendnesse<sup>32</sup> ȝenoh<sup>32a</sup> tudres. Ono<sup>33</sup>  
ðæt<sup>34</sup> pære mennisscan<sup>35</sup> ȝecynde  
of ælmihtiges<sup>36</sup> Ɔodes ȝyfe<sup>37</sup> ȝe-  
healden (*MS. T, p. 121*) wæs, hwil- 1730  
cere<sup>38</sup> rihte<sup>12</sup> mæȝ ðonne bewered

32 wæstmberendes *Ca.* — 33 lichoman *Ca.* — 34 ealdras *Ca.* — 35 menn *Ca.* — 36 forluron *Ca.* — 37 -nyse *Ca.* — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 sinne *Ca.* — 40 on weȝ *Ca.* — 41 syne *O.* — 42 *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 -nyse *Ca.* — 44 -nyse *Ca.* — 45 tudres *O.*

94 *responsio.* — 95 -ade. — 96 wif. — 97 -ad. — 98 nis. — 99 ælmihtiges ȝeazum. — 1 wæstmberendes. — 2 lichom-. — 3 mid. — 4 þy. — 5 usse. — 6 men. — 7 in. — 8 neorxna. — 9 wonge. — 10 -on. — 11 forluran hy. — 12 rehte. — 13 dome. — 14 heo. — 15 in gesceapene. — 16 Ono. — 17 cwæð *B.* — 18 ilca. — 19 -teȝa. — 20 Ɔod *J.* — 21 mon-. — 22 cyn. — 23 all-. — 24 heora. — 25 synne. — 26 þam. — 28 ofer. — 29 his. — 30 hwæðre. — 31 him. — 32 wæstmberendnesse. — 32a *fehlt in T.* — 33 Ono *fehlt in B.* — 34 þætte. — 35 menniscan. — 36 -mehtezes. — 37 ȝefe. — 38 hwelce.

Respondit Gregorius: Hoc non ambigo fraternitatem tuam esse requisitam, cui iam et responsum reddidisse me arbitror. Sed hoc, quod ipse dicere et sentire potuisti, credo, quia mea apud te uolueris responsione firmari. Mulier etenim praegnans cur non debeat baptizari, cum non sit ante omnipotentis Dei oculos culpa aliqua fecunditas carnis? Nam cum primi parentes nostri in paradiso deliquissent, immortalitatem, quam acceperant,



- beon fram <sup>39</sup>gyfe <sup>40</sup>pæs halgan full-  
 wihtes? <sup>46</sup> On þam <sup>26</sup>geryne, þe  
 bið æghwile <sup>47</sup> syn grundinga <sup>48</sup>  
 1735 adwæsced, swiðe <sup>49</sup> dyslic is þ  
 sceole <sup>50</sup> þære godcundan gyfe wið-  
 cweden beon. Þu frune eac swylce,  
 þonne <sup>51</sup> wif cennende wære, æfter  
 hu (*MS. O, fol. 66a*) fela daga heo  
 1740 moste in cyrican <sup>52</sup> zangan. Hwæt  
 þu þ sylfa leornadest <sup>53</sup> on bebode  
 þære ealdan cyþnesse, <sup>54</sup> þ fore <sup>55</sup>  
 wæpnedbearne heo sceolde hi ahab-  
 ban fram <sup>56</sup> zodes huses inzange  
 1745 þreo J þritiz <sup>56</sup> daga, J for wif-  
 cilde syx J syxti <sup>57</sup> daga. þ is  
 hwæþere to witanne, þæt þ is on  
 gastlicum geryne onzyten. Forþon  
 þeah þe heo on þa ylcan tid, þe  
 1750 hio <sup>58</sup> acenned hæbbe, zode þan-  
 cunze to donne on cyricean zange,  
 ne bið heo mid nænize synne byr-  
 þenne ahefigad. <sup>59</sup> Forþon se willa  
 þæs lichaman <sup>60</sup> bið in synne, na-  
 1755 læs þ sâr þære cennesse; <sup>61</sup> on þæs

beon fram <sup>39</sup>gyfe <sup>40</sup>pæs halegan <sup>41</sup>full-  
 wihtes? <sup>42</sup> In þam <sup>26</sup>geryne, þe bið  
 æghwile <sup>43</sup> synn grundinga âdwæ-  
 sced, swiðe dislic <sup>44</sup> is þæt <sup>34</sup> seyle  
 þære godcundan gyfe <sup>40</sup> wipcweden  
 beon. Þu frune <sup>45</sup> eac swilce, <sup>46</sup> þonne  
 wif <sup>47</sup> cennende wære, æfter hu fela <sup>48</sup>  
 daga heo moste in cirican <sup>49</sup> zangan. <sup>50</sup>  
 Hwæt <sup>51</sup> þu sylfa <sup>52</sup> þæt <sup>52</sup> leornodest <sup>53</sup>  
 on <sup>7</sup> bebode þære eadegan <sup>54</sup> cuð-  
 nesse, <sup>55</sup> þæt <sup>34</sup> for <sup>56</sup> wæpnedbearne <sup>57</sup>  
 heo sceolde heo <sup>58</sup> ahebban <sup>59</sup> fram <sup>39</sup>  
 zodes huses (*MS. B, p. 210*) inzange <sup>60</sup>  
 þreo J þritiz daga, for <sup>61</sup> mægden-  
 cilde <sup>62</sup> syx <sup>63</sup> J sixtiz <sup>64</sup> daga. <sup>64a</sup>  
 Þæt is hwæðere <sup>30</sup> to witanne, <sup>65</sup> þæt <sup>34</sup>  
 þæt is on gastlicum <sup>65a</sup> gerynum <sup>66</sup>  
 onzyten. Forþon þeah ðe heo on <sup>7</sup>  
 þa ylcan <sup>67</sup> tid, <sup>68</sup> þe heo acenned  
 hæbbe, zode þancunze <sup>69</sup> to donne <sup>69a</sup>  
 in ciricum <sup>49</sup> zange, <sup>70</sup> ne bið heo  
 mid ænigre <sup>71</sup> synne byrðenne ge-  
 hefegod. <sup>72</sup> Forþon se wylle <sup>73</sup> þæs  
 lichaman <sup>74</sup> bið in synne, nales þæt  
 sar <sup>75</sup> þære cennesse; <sup>76</sup> in þæs

46 fulluhtes *Ca.* — 47 æghwylc *Ca.*  
 — 48 grundlinga *Ca.* — 49 swyfe *Ca.*  
 — 50 sceolde *Ca.* — 51 ðonn *Ca.* —  
 52 cyricean *Ca.* — 53 leornodest *Ca.*  
 — 54 -nyse *Ca.* — 55 for *Ca.* —  
 56 ðrittiz *Ca.* — 57 syxtiz *Ca.* —  
 58 heo *Ca.* — 59 ahefegad *Ca.* —  
 60 lichoman *Ca.* — 61 -nyse *Ca.* —

39 from. — 40 gife. — 41 halgan.  
 — 42 fulw-. — 43 -hwylc. — 44 dyslic.  
 — 45 fruzne. — 46 swylce. — 47 wiif.  
 — 48 feola. — 49 cirican. — 50 zongan.  
 — 51 Hwæt. — 52 þæt seolfa. —  
 53 -adest. — 54 aldan. — 55 cyð-. —  
 56 fore. — 58 heo *fehlt in B.*  
 59 áhabban. — 60 inzonge. — 61 fore.  
 — 62 wiifeilde. — 63 J syx *B.* —  
 64 syxtiz. — 64a daga for hyse cilde *B.*  
 65 weot-. — 65a -lecum. — 66 geryne.  
 — 67 ilcan. — 68 tiid. — 69 þone-. —  
 69a donne hæbbe *J B.* — 70 zonge. —  
 71 nænize. — 72 ahefigad. — 73 willa.  
 — 74 lichoman. — 75 saar. — 76 -nisse.

recto Dei iudicio perdiderunt. Quia itaque isdem omnipotens Deus humanum genus pro culpa sua funditus exstinguere noluit, et immortalitatem homini pro peccato suo abstulit; et tamen pro benignitate suae pietatis fecunditatem ei subolis reservauit. Quod ergo naturae humanae ex omnipotentis Dei dono seruatum est, qua ratione poterit a sacri baptismatis gratia prohibere? In illo quippe mysterio, in quo omnis culpa funditus exstinguitur, ualde stultum est, si donum gratiae contradicere posse uideatur.

lichaman<sup>60</sup> zemengzednesse<sup>62</sup> biþ willa, þonne<sup>63</sup> on þæs tudres<sup>64</sup> lædnesse<sup>65</sup> biþ ȝoung ȝ sār. Be þon þære ærestan meder ealles mancynnys wæs cweden: *In dolore paries*: (MS. Ca, p. 96.) On sare þu cynnest<sup>66</sup> bearn. ȝ ȝif we beweriað þ cynnende<sup>67</sup> wif, þ heo ne<sup>67</sup> môt on<sup>68</sup> cyricean<sup>69</sup> ȝanȝan, hwæt we þonne þ sylfe<sup>69a</sup> sār ȝ wite hyre on synne<sup>70</sup> tellað. Fullian<sup>70a</sup> þonne þ cennende wif oððe þ bearn þær acenned bið, ȝif hi synd þreade mid frecnesse<sup>71</sup> deapes, ȝe heo in þa sylfan tid þe heo cenne ȝe þæt þær acenned bið, nænige ȝemete is bewered. Forþon seo ȝifu þæs halȝan ȝerynes, swa swa lifȝendum ȝ þam onȝytendum mid micle<sup>72</sup> ȝesceade is to foreseonne, swa þonne, (MS. O, fol. 66b)

lichaman<sup>77</sup> ȝemæcnesse<sup>77</sup> bið willa, þonne in þæs tudres forðlædnesse<sup>76</sup> bið<sup>77a</sup> ȝeong<sup>78</sup> ȝ sār. Be<sup>79</sup> þam<sup>80</sup> þære ærestan meder<sup>81</sup> ealles mann- 1760 cynnes<sup>82</sup> wæs cweden: *In dolore paries*: On<sup>7</sup> sare<sup>83</sup> þu cennest<sup>84</sup> bearn.<sup>85</sup> Hu<sup>16</sup> ȝyf<sup>86</sup> we beweriað þæt cennende<sup>87</sup> wif,<sup>47</sup> þæt heo ne mot in cirican<sup>49</sup> ȝanȝan,<sup>50</sup> hwæt 1765 we þonne þæt sylfe<sup>88</sup> sār ȝ wite<sup>89</sup> hyre<sup>90</sup> on<sup>7</sup> synne tellað. Fullian<sup>91</sup> þæt cennende<sup>93</sup> wif<sup>47</sup> ðonne<sup>93a</sup> oððe þæt bearn þæt þær acenned bið, ȝyf<sup>86</sup> hi<sup>94</sup> syn þreade 1770 mid frecnesse<sup>95</sup> deaðes, ȝe<sup>96</sup> heo in þa<sup>97</sup> sylfan<sup>98</sup> tid<sup>99</sup> þe heo cenneð ȝe<sup>1</sup> þæt þær acenned bið, nænigum<sup>71</sup> ȝemete is bewered. Forþon sio<sup>2</sup> ȝifu<sup>3</sup> þæs haleȝan<sup>4</sup> ȝerynes, swa swa 1775 lifȝendum<sup>5</sup> ȝ þam<sup>6</sup> onȝeotendum mid miclum<sup>7</sup> (MS. B, p. 211) ȝesceade<sup>8</sup> is to forseonne, swa þonne,

62 zemengzednysse Ca. — 63 ðonn Ca. — 64 tudres Ca. — 65 lædnysse Ca. — 66 in O urspr. cynnes; cennyst. Ca. — 67 cennynde Ca. — 68 in Ca. — 69 cyrican Ca. — 69a übergesch. von anderer Hand in O. — 70 synne (das erste n übergeschrieben) O. — 70a Fullian we O, Ca, C. — 71 -nysse Ca. — 72 mycle Ca.

77 lichoman ȝemengzednesse T, lichaman bið in synne nales ȝemæcnesse B. — 77a þæt bið B. — 78 ȝoungz. — 79 Bi. — 80 ðon. — 81 menn B. — 82 monc-. — 83 saare. — 84 cendest B. — 85 bearnn B. — 86 ȝif. — 87 acennende T, cennede B. — 88 seolfe. — 89 wiite T, wite þe we B. — 90 hire. — 91 Fulwian þonne T, fullian we B. — 93 cennede B. — 93a fehlt hier in B. — 94 heo. — 95 frecernisse. — 96 ȝyf B. — 97 þas B. — 98 seolfan. — 99 tiid. — 1 ȝe fehlt in B. — 2 seo. — 3 ȝeofu. — 4 halȝan. — 5 lifȝendum. — 6 þæm. — 7 micle. — 8 ȝesceade.

Cum uero enixa fuerit mulier, post quot dies debeat ecclesiam intrare, testamenti ueteris praeceptione (*Leuit.* 12, 4. 5) didicisti, ut pro masculino diebus triginta tribus, pro femina autem diebus sexaginta sex debeat abstinere. Quod tamen sciendum est, quia in mysterio accipitur. Nam si hora eadem, qua genuerit, actura gratias intrat ecclesiam, nullo peccati pondere grauatur; uoluptas etenim carnis, non dolor in culpa est. In carnis autem commistione omnium dicitur (*Gen.* 3, 16): 'In doloribus paries.' Si itaque enixam mulierem prohibemus ecclesiam intrare, ipsam ei poenam suam in culpam deputamus.

- þam þe se deað tobeotað, butan  
 1780 ænigre yldenne<sup>73</sup> is to ȝebeor-  
 ȝanne<sup>73a</sup> to ȝefremmanne, þy læs  
 ȝehwylc lytel yldinc<sup>74</sup> sie,<sup>75</sup> þæt  
 ne mæge ȝemeted beon se þe alysed  
 sye.<sup>76</sup> To hyre ȝerestscype<sup>77</sup> þonne  
 1785 hyre<sup>78</sup> wer ne sceal ȝangan, ær  
 þon<sup>79</sup> þe<sup>80</sup> þ acennede bearn fram  
 meolcum<sup>81</sup> awened sie.<sup>75</sup> Ac un-  
 ryht<sup>82</sup> ȝewuna welhwær is arisen  
 betwyh<sup>83</sup> ȝesinhium,<sup>84</sup> þ wif for-  
 1790 hicȝað<sup>85</sup> heora bearn fedan, þa  
 þe hi cennað,<sup>86</sup> I hi oþrum  
 wifum to fedanne syllað; ðæt is  
 þonne ȝesewen ȝemeted for in-  
 tingan<sup>86a</sup> unforhæfdnesse<sup>87</sup> anre;  
 1795 forðon,<sup>88</sup> þonne<sup>89</sup> hi<sup>89a</sup> ne willað<sup>90</sup>  
 hi<sup>91</sup> ahabban fram heora werum, þ  
 hi forhicȝað<sup>92</sup> fedan þa þe hi cen-  
 nað.<sup>86</sup> I ðas wif, þa ðe heora  
 bearn of unrihtum ȝewunum oþrum  
 1800 to fedanne syllað, nemne<sup>93</sup> seo

þam<sup>6</sup> þe se deað tofundað,<sup>9</sup> butan<sup>10</sup>  
 ænigre yldinge<sup>11</sup> (*MS. T, p. 122*) is  
 to berenne<sup>12</sup> I to ȝefremmenne,  
 ðy læs ȝyf<sup>86</sup> hwylc lytel yldinc<sup>14</sup>  
 sy, þætte ne mæge<sup>15</sup> ȝemeted beon  
 se ðe<sup>16</sup> alysed<sup>17</sup> sy.<sup>18</sup> To hyre<sup>19</sup>  
 ȝerestscype<sup>20</sup> þonne hyre<sup>19</sup> wer ne  
 scall<sup>21</sup> ȝangan,<sup>22</sup> ær ðon þe<sup>23</sup> þæt  
 acennede<sup>24</sup> bearn fram<sup>25</sup> meolecum<sup>26</sup>  
 awened sy. Ac ūngeriht<sup>27</sup> ȝewuna  
 welhwær is arisen betweoh ȝe-  
 samhiwum,<sup>28</sup> þætte wif<sup>29</sup> for-  
 hogiað<sup>30</sup> heora bearn to<sup>23</sup> fedanne,<sup>31</sup>  
 þa þe hi<sup>32</sup> cennað, I hi<sup>32</sup> oðrum  
 wifum<sup>29</sup> to fedenne syllað;<sup>33</sup> þæt ys<sup>34</sup>  
 þonne ȝesewen<sup>35</sup> I<sup>23</sup> ȝemeted for<sup>36</sup>  
 inntingan<sup>37</sup> unforhæfdnesse<sup>38</sup> anre;  
 forðon, þonne hi<sup>32</sup> ne willað hi<sup>32</sup>  
 ahabban<sup>39</sup> fram<sup>25</sup> heora werum, þæt<sup>40</sup>  
 hi<sup>32</sup> forhicȝað<sup>30</sup> fedan þa ðe<sup>41</sup> hi<sup>32</sup>  
 cennað. I<sup>42</sup> þas wif,<sup>29</sup> ða ðe heora  
 bearn of unrihtum ȝewunan<sup>43</sup> oðrum  
 to fedanne<sup>44</sup> syllað,<sup>33</sup> nymðe<sup>45</sup> seo

73 yldinge *Ca.* — 73<sup>a</sup> ȝebeoranne  
*Smith.* — 74 yldinc *Ca.* — 75 si *Ca.*  
 — 76 si *Ca.* — 77 ȝerestscipe *Ca.* —  
 78 hire *Ca.* — 79 þonne *Ca.* — 80 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 81 miclum *O, Ca.* — 82 un-  
 ryht *Ca.* — 83 betwyh *Ca.* — 84 ȝe-  
 sinhizum *O.* — 85 forhycȝeap *Ca.*  
 — 86 acennap *Ca.* — 86<sup>a</sup> *von anderer*  
*Hand übergeschr. in Ca.* — 87 -nyse  
*Ca.* — 88 Furpor *O.* — 89 *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 89<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in C.* — 90 wyllað  
*Ca.* — 91 *fehlt in O.* — 92 forhyc-  
 ȝap *Ca.* — 93 nymne *Ca.*

9 tobeotað. — 10 -ton. — 11 æld-  
 enne. — 12 ȝebeoreenne. — 14 æld-  
 ing. — 15 mægge. — 16 se ðe. —  
 17 álesed. — 18 si. — 19 hire. —  
 20 -scipe. — 21 sceal. — 22 ȝonȝ-.  
 — 23 *fehlt in T.* — 24 ácennde. —  
 25 from. — 26 meolcum. — 27 un-  
 riht. — 28 ȝesinhium. — 29 wii-.  
 — 30 -hycȝað. — 31 fēdan. — 32 heo.  
 — 33 sellað. — 34 is. — 35 ȝesezen.  
 — 36 fore. — 37 int-. — 38 -nisse.  
 — 39 ahabban. — 40 þætte. — 41 ðe  
*fehlt in B.* — 42 Ono. — 43 ȝewu-  
 num. — 44 fedenne. — 45 nemne.

Baptizare autem uel enixam mulierem, uel hoc quod genuerit, si mortis peri-  
 culo urgetur, uel ipsam hora eadem, qua gignit, uel hoc, quod gignitur, eadem,  
 qua natum est, nullo modo prohibetur; quia sancti mysterii gratia, sicut uiuentibus atque discernentibus, cum magna discretione prouidenda est; ita  
 his, quibus mors imminet, sine ulla dilatione offerenda; ne dum adhuc tem-  
 pus ad praeibendum redemptionis mysterium quaeritur, interueniente paululum  
 mora, inueniri non ualeat, qui redimatur.

Ad eius uero concubitus uir suus accedere non debet, quoadusque, qui  
 gignitur, ablactatur. Praua autem in coniugatorum moribus consuetudo

clæsnunze<sup>94</sup> tid forðgefare, ne sculun<sup>94a</sup> hi heora werum zemenczede<sup>95</sup> beon. Ða þe þonne on gewunan monaðadle numene beoð, butan byrðnes intingan, hi wæron bewerede heora<sup>96</sup> werum zemenczede<sup>95</sup> beon, (swa<sup>96a</sup> þ<sup>97</sup> seo<sup>98</sup> halize<sup>99</sup> æ mid deaðe slezþ),<sup>100</sup> gif hwilc<sup>1</sup> wæpnedmon<sup>2</sup> zangezð to monaðadligum wife. Hwæpere þ wif, mid ðy heo þone gewunan ðrowað monaðadle, ne sceal heo bewered beon þ heo mote in cyricean zangan; forþon seo oferflounnes<sup>3</sup> þæs (*MS. O, fol. 67a*) zecyndes hyre<sup>4</sup> ne mæg on synne zeteled beon, I þurh þ ðe heo þurh nyd þrowað, nis þ riht þæt heo sie<sup>5</sup> bescyred fram 3odes cyricean ingange. Hwæt we witan<sup>6</sup> I leorniað on Cristes bocum, þ þ wif, þe wæs þrowiende blodes

clæsnunze<sup>46</sup> tid<sup>47</sup> forðgeleore, ne sculon<sup>48</sup> hi<sup>49</sup> heora werum zemenzde<sup>49</sup> beon. Þa<sup>50</sup> ðe þonne in gewunan monaðadle<sup>51</sup> numene 1805 beoð, butan beorðres intingan, hi<sup>52</sup> wæron bewerede<sup>52</sup> hyra<sup>53</sup> werum<sup>54</sup> zemenzde beon, swa þætte sio<sup>55</sup> halie<sup>56</sup> æ myd<sup>57</sup> deaðe slyð,<sup>58</sup> gylf<sup>59</sup> hwylc wæpnedman<sup>61</sup> (*MS. B, 1810 p. 212*) zangezð<sup>22</sup> to monaðadlegum<sup>62</sup> wife.<sup>29</sup> Hwæðere<sup>63</sup> þæt wif,<sup>29</sup> myd<sup>57</sup> pi<sup>64</sup> þe<sup>23</sup> heo þone gewunan þrowað monaðadle,<sup>51</sup> ne sceal heo bewered beon þæt heo 1815 mote in cirican<sup>65</sup> zangan;<sup>22</sup> forþon seo oferflounnes<sup>66</sup> þæs zecyndes hyre<sup>67</sup> ne mæg on<sup>68</sup> synne zeteled beon, I þurh þæt þe heo þurh nyd<sup>69</sup> geprowað,<sup>70</sup> nis þæt riht<sup>71</sup> þæt heo 1820 sy bescyred fram<sup>25</sup> 3odes cyrecan<sup>65</sup> ingange.<sup>72</sup> Hwæt we witan<sup>73</sup> I leorniað on<sup>68</sup> Cristes bocum, þætte þæt wif,<sup>29</sup> þe wæs þrowiende blodes

94 clæsnunze *Ca.* — 94<sup>a</sup> sculon *Ca.* — 95 zemenczede; *in O, Ca c hinein-korrig. von anderer Hand.* — 96 heorum *Ca.* — 97 þætte *Smith.* — 98 sio *Sm.* — 99 halice *Sm.* — 100 sceal *O.* — 96<sup>a</sup> bis 100 swa bis slezð *fehlt in Ca; in O: swa þ seo halize æ mid deaðe sceal gif hwilc slezð gif hwilc wæpned mon etc.; deaðe sceal hwele sleð C.* — 1 hwylc *Ca.* — 1<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 man *Ca.* — 3 -nys *Ca.* — 4 hire *Ca.* — 5 si *Ca.* — 6 witon *Ca.*

46 clæsnunze. — 47 tiid. — 48 sceolon. — 49 zemende *B.* — 50 swa þætte þa *B.* — 51 monaðadle. — 52 bewered. — 53 heora. — 54 weorum. — 55 seo. — 56 halize. — 57 mid. — 58 slæhð. — 59 gif. — 61 -mon. — 62 monaðadlium. — 63 Hwæðre. — 64 þy. — 65 cirican. — 66 -nis. — 67 hire. — 68 in. — 69 nead. — 70 þrowað. — 71 reht. — 72 ingonge. — 73 weotan.

surrexit, ut mulieres filios, quos gignunt, nutrire contemptant, eosque aliis mulieribus ad nutriendum tradant, quod uidelicet ex sola causa incontinentiæ uidetur inuentum; quia, dum se continere nolunt, despiciunt lactare, quos gignunt. Hae itaque, quae filios suos ex praua consuetudine aliis ad nutriendum tradunt, nisi purgationis tempus transierit, uiris suis non debent admisceri; quippe qui et sine partus causa, cum in suetis menstruis detinentur, uiris suis misceri prohibentur; ita ut mortē lex sacra (*Leutt. 15*) feriat, si quis uir ad menstruatam mulierem accedat. Quae tamen mulier, dum consuetudinem menstruam patitur, prohiberi ecclesiam intrare non debet, quia ei naturae superfluitas in culpam non ualet reputari; et per hoc, quod inuita patitur, iustum non est, ut ingressu ecclesiae priuetur. Nouimus namque,



- 1825 flounesse,<sup>7</sup> heo eaðmodlice<sup>8</sup> wæs  
cumende æfter Drihtnes bæce, ⁊  
zehran þæt fes<sup>9</sup> his hrægles,<sup>10</sup> ⁊  
sona instæpe hyre<sup>11</sup> untrumnes<sup>12</sup>  
onweƷ<sup>13</sup> Ʒewat ⁊ heo wæs hāl Ʒe-  
worden. ⁊ nu þæt wif on blod-  
flounesse<sup>7</sup> Ʒeseted<sup>13a</sup> herigendlice  
mihte<sup>13b</sup> Drihtnes hrægles<sup>14</sup> Ʒe-  
hrinan, forhwon þonne, se þe blod-  
ryne þrowaþ monaðadle, ne afeþ<sup>15</sup>  
1835 hyre<sup>4</sup> on Drihtnes<sup>15a</sup> cyricean  
Ʒangan? Ac þu cwyrt<sup>15b</sup> nu:  
Hi<sup>16</sup> nydde hyre<sup>17</sup> untrumnes<sup>18</sup>  
þæt heo Cristes hrægles<sup>14</sup> Ʒehrine,  
þas wiif,<sup>19</sup> bi<sup>20</sup> þam we sprecað,  
1840 Ʒelomlice<sup>22</sup> wuna Ʒetið.<sup>22a</sup> ⁊ Ʒe-  
þenc, broþor þu leofesta, þæt eall,<sup>23</sup>  
ðe we þrowiað on þyssum deað-  
lican lichaman,<sup>23a</sup> is of untrum-  
nesse<sup>24</sup> þæs Ʒecyndes; rihte Ʒodes  
1845 dome Ʒeendebyrdad<sup>25</sup> wæs æfter  
synne þæs ærestan mannes (*MS. Ca.*  
*p. 97*). Forþon hingran,<sup>26</sup> þyrstan,  
hatian, celan, werigean, eall þæt is  
of untrumnesse<sup>24</sup> þæs Ʒecyndes.<sup>27</sup>  
1850 ⁊ hwæt elles is to secanne wið

flownesse,<sup>38</sup> heo eaðmodlice wæs  
cumende æfter Drihtnes bæce, ⁊  
zehran þæt fnead<sup>75</sup> hys<sup>76</sup> hrægles,<sup>77</sup>  
⁊ sona instæpe hyre<sup>67</sup> untrumnesse<sup>78</sup>  
onweƷ<sup>79</sup> Ʒewat ⁊ heo wæs Ʒe-  
hæledu.<sup>80</sup> Hu<sup>42</sup> nu þæt wif<sup>29</sup> in  
blodes flownesse Ʒeset<sup>81</sup> hergend-  
lice mihte<sup>82</sup> Drihtnes hrægles Ʒe-  
hrinan, forhwan<sup>83</sup> (*MS. T, p. 123*)  
þonne, se ðe blodrynde<sup>85</sup> þrowaþ  
monaðadle,<sup>51</sup> ne alyfeþ<sup>86</sup> hyre<sup>67</sup> on<sup>68</sup>  
Drihtnes cirican Ʒangan?<sup>22</sup> Ac þu  
cwist<sup>87</sup> nu: Heo Ʒenydd<sup>88</sup> hyræ<sup>67</sup>  
untrumnesse<sup>89</sup> þæt heo Cristes  
hrægles Ʒehryne;<sup>91</sup> þas wiif,<sup>29</sup> be<sup>92</sup>  
ðam<sup>93</sup> we sprecað, Ʒelomlic Ʒe-  
wuna Ʒetitt.<sup>94</sup> Eala,<sup>42</sup> broðor<sup>95</sup>  
se<sup>96</sup> leofusta,<sup>97</sup> Ʒeþenc, þætte eall,<sup>98</sup>  
þæt<sup>99</sup> we þrowiað in þissum<sup>1</sup>  
deadlican<sup>2</sup> lichaman,<sup>3</sup> is of un-  
trumnesse<sup>89</sup> þæs Ʒecyndes; rehte<sup>4</sup>  
Ʒodes dome Ʒeendebyrdad wæs  
æfter synne þæs ærestan monnes.  
Forðon hyngran, þyrstan, hátian,  
calan, wærigian, eall<sup>4a</sup> þæt is of  
untrumnesse<sup>89</sup> þæs Ʒecyndes.<sup>4</sup> ⁊  
hwæt ealles<sup>6</sup> is to secenne wið

7 flownysse *Ca.* — 8 ead- *Ca.* —  
9 fæs *Ca.* — 10 hrægles *Ca.* — 11 hire  
*Ca.* — 12 -nys *Ca.* — 13 on weƷ *Ca.*  
— 13<sup>a</sup> Ʒeseted is *Ca.* — 13<sup>b</sup> heo mihte  
*Ca.* — 14 hrægele *Ca.* — 15 *korrigiert*  
*aus* alæfeð (*Rasur*) *O.* alæfeð *Ca.* —  
15<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.* — 15<sup>b</sup> cwyrt *Ca.* —  
16 hy *Ca.* — 17 hire *Ca.* — 18 -nys  
*Ca.* — 19 wif *Ca.* — 20 be *Ca.* —  
22 Ʒelomlice *Ca.* — 22<sup>a</sup> Ʒetid *Ca.* —  
23 eall þæt ðe *Ca.* — 23<sup>a</sup> lichoman *Ca.*  
— 24 -nysse *Ca.* — 25 Ʒeendebyrdad *O.*  
Ʒeendebyrded *Ca.* — 26 hingrian *Ca.*  
— 27 Ʒecynnes *Ca.*

75 fæs. — 76 his. — 77 hrægles.  
— 78 untrymnes. — 79 onweƷ Ʒewat  
⁊ *fehlt in B.* — 80 hāl Ʒeworden. —  
81 Ʒeseted. — 82 meahthe. — 83 -hwon.  
— 85 blodryne. — 86 alefað. —  
87 crist *B.* — 88 nedde. — 89 un-  
trym-. — 91 Ʒehrine *T.* Ʒeryne *B.* —  
92 bi. — 93 þæm. — 94 Ʒetið. —  
95 bis 98 Ʒeþenc broþor þu leofesta  
þætte eal. — 99 þe. — 1 þissum *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 2 deaðl-. — 3 lichom-. —  
4 rehte bis Ʒecyndes *fehlt in B.* —  
4<sup>a</sup> al. — 5 Ond. — 6 elles.

quod mulier, quae fluxum patiebatur sanguinis, post tergum Domini humiliter  
ueniens uestimenti eius fimbriam tetigit, atque ab ea statim sua infirmitas  
recessit (*Luc. 8, 43—48*). Si ergo in fluxu sanguinis posita laudabiliter  
potuit Domini uestimentum tangere, cur, quae menstruam sanguinis patitur,  
ei non liceat Domini ecclesiam intrare? Sed dices: Illam infirmitas compulit;

ðam hungre nemne<sup>28</sup> Jlyfen, J<sup>28a</sup> wip  
 ðurst drinc,<sup>29</sup> wip hæto cêlnes,  
 wið cyle hrægl, wið werignesne<sup>30</sup>  
 reste, wið (*MS. O, fol. 67b*) untrum-  
 nesse<sup>31</sup> læcedom secean.<sup>32</sup> Hwæt  
 wifum heora monaðadle blodes  
 flounes<sup>33</sup> bið untrumnes.<sup>34</sup> J<sup>35</sup> nu þ  
 wif wel gedyrstgade, þæt<sup>36</sup> Drihtnes  
 hrægl<sup>37</sup> on adle zeseted zehran,  
 þ anum untrumum hade wæs for-  
 gyfen, forhwon ne sceal þ eallum  
 wifum beon forgyfen,<sup>38</sup> þa þe mid  
 unrihte heora gecyndes beoð ge-  
 untrumade? Swilce<sup>39</sup> eac on þæm<sup>41</sup>  
 ylcan dagum ne sceal him bewered  
 beon þam<sup>43</sup> zeryne onfon þære hal-  
 gan gemænsumnesse.<sup>44</sup> 3if þonne  
 fore<sup>45</sup> micelre<sup>46</sup> arwyrðnysse<sup>47</sup>  
 hwylc mon ne gedyrstigað<sup>48</sup> onfon,  
 se is to herigenne.<sup>49</sup> Ac 3if he  
 onfehð, ne is he to demanne. For-  
 þon þara godra moda J monna þeau<sup>50</sup>

ðam<sup>7</sup> hungre næmne<sup>8</sup> Jleofan,<sup>9</sup>  
 wið<sup>10</sup> þurste<sup>11</sup> drinc,<sup>12</sup> wið hæto  
 (*MS. B, p. 213*) celness,<sup>13</sup> wip cyle  
 hrægl, wið werignesne ræste,<sup>14</sup> wið 1855  
 untrumnesse<sup>15</sup> læcedom<sup>16</sup> secan.  
 Eac<sup>17</sup> hwæt wifum<sup>18</sup> hyra<sup>19</sup> monað-  
 adle<sup>20</sup> blodes flownes bið adl<sup>17</sup> J<sup>17</sup>  
 untrumnes.<sup>21</sup> Hwæt<sup>22</sup> nu þæt wif<sup>18</sup>  
 wel gedyrstlice<sup>23</sup> dæde<sup>17</sup> dyde,<sup>17</sup> 1860  
 þæt<sup>24</sup> heo<sup>17</sup> Drihtnes hrægle ge-  
 hrân<sup>25</sup> on<sup>26</sup> adle<sup>26</sup> zeset,<sup>27</sup> J<sup>17</sup>  
 þætte anum untrumhade<sup>28</sup> wæs for-  
 gyfen,<sup>29</sup> forhwan<sup>29a</sup> ne sceal þæt  
 eallum wifum<sup>18</sup> beon forgyfen,<sup>29a</sup> þa 1865  
 ðe mid uncyste heora gecyndes  
 beoþ zeuntrumude?<sup>30</sup> Swilce<sup>31</sup>  
 eac in þam<sup>7</sup> ylcam<sup>32</sup> dagum ne  
 sceall<sup>33</sup> him bewered beon þam<sup>7</sup>  
 zeryne onfon þære halegan<sup>34</sup> ze- 1870  
 mænsumnesse. 3yf<sup>35</sup> þonne for  
 micelre arweorðnesse<sup>36</sup> hwylc man<sup>37</sup>  
 ne<sup>38</sup> gedyrstigað<sup>39</sup> onfôðn,<sup>40</sup> se is  
 to herigenne.<sup>41</sup> Ac 3if he onfehþ,  
 nis he to demenne. Forðon þara 1875  
 godra<sup>42</sup> môða<sup>42a</sup> J manna<sup>43</sup> þeau

28 nymþe *Ca.* — 28<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in C.*  
 — 29 drync *Ca.* — 30 -nysse *Ca.* —  
 31 -nysse *Ca.* — 32 secan *Ca.* —  
 33 flownys *Ca.* — 34 -nys *Ca.* —  
 35 *fehlt in Ca.* — 36 þæt heo *Ca.* —  
 37 hrægel *Ca.* — 38 forgyfen *Ca.* —  
 39 swylce *Ca.* — 41 ðam *Ca.* — 43 ðan  
*O, ða Ca.* — 44 -nysse *Ca.* — 45 for *Ca.*  
 — 46 mycelre *Ca.* — 47 arwurþnesse  
*Ca.* — 48 gedyrstigaþ *Ca.* — 49 heri-  
 ganne *Ca.* — 50 ðeau *Ca.*

7 þæm. — 8 nemne. — 9 ondlifen.  
 — 10 wið untrumnesse J wið *B.* —  
 11 þurst. — 12 drync. — 13 celnis *T*,  
 clænnesse *B.* — 14 reste — 15 un-  
 trym-. — 16 lace-. — 17 *fehlt in T.* —  
 18 wii-. — 19 heora. — 20 monað-  
 adle. — 21 untrymnis. — 22 Ono. —  
 23 zephyrstgade. — 24 þætte. — 25 *nach*  
 26 in adle (*T*) und 27 zeseted (*T*), *wel-*  
*ches in B fehlt.* — 28 untrumum hade.  
 29-zifen. — 29<sup>a</sup> forhwon (*T*) *bis* forgyfen  
*fehlt in B.* — 30 -ade. — 31 Swelce.  
 — 32 ilcum. — 33 sceal. — 34 halgan.  
 — 35 3if. — 36 arwyrðnesse. — 37 mon.  
 — 38 ne *fehlt in B.* — 39 zephyrstgað.  
 — 40 onfôn. — 41 herienne. — 42 zoda  
 zodra *B.* — 42<sup>a</sup> mooda. — 43 monna.

has uero, de quibus loquimur, consuetudo constringit. Perpende autem, frater carissime, quia omne, quod in hac mortali carne patimur ex infirmitate naturae, est digno Dei iudicio post culpam ordinatum. Esurire namque, sitire, aestuare, algere, lassescere ex infirmitate naturae est. Et quid est aliud contra famem alimenta, contra sitim potum, contra aestum auras, contra

- bið, þ hie<sup>51</sup> ðær hwilum synne ongytað, þær þe syn ne<sup>27</sup> bið, I oft butan synne bið don þ of
- 1880 synne cymeð.<sup>52</sup> Swa swa þ is, þonne usic<sup>53</sup> hynzreð, þ we etað butan synne, I us þ wæs geworden of synne þæs ærestan monnes,<sup>54</sup> þ usic<sup>53</sup> hingrian mihte.
- 1885 Forðon swa swa bi þan ealdan þeodscype<sup>54a</sup> þa utteran<sup>55</sup> weorc wæron behealden, swa on þam niwan þeodscype, nalæs<sup>55a</sup> swa<sup>55a</sup> swiðe<sup>56</sup> þ utan don bið, swa þ
- 1890 innan þoht bið, behygdlice<sup>57</sup> is behealden. Forþon, mid þy seo æ moniz þing bewereþ to etanne swa swa unclæne, hwæpere on his<sup>58</sup> zodspelle Drihten cwæð (*MS. O, fol. 68a*): Nalæs þæt inganzeð<sup>59</sup> on muð mannan besmited, ac<sup>59a</sup> þa ðe utganzað<sup>60</sup> of mupe,
- bið, þæt hi<sup>44</sup> þær hwilum synne ongytað,<sup>45</sup> þær þe synn<sup>46</sup> ne<sup>47</sup> bið. I oft butan<sup>48</sup> synne bið gedōn<sup>49</sup> þætte of synne bið<sup>50</sup> cumen.<sup>50</sup> Swa swa þæt is, þonne us eac<sup>51</sup> hingreð,<sup>52</sup> þæt we etað butan<sup>48</sup> synne, I us þæt wæs geworden<sup>53</sup> of synne þæs ærestan mannes,<sup>54</sup> þæt us eac<sup>55</sup> hingrian<sup>56</sup> mihte.<sup>57</sup> Forþon swa swa be<sup>53</sup> þam<sup>59</sup> ealdor-<sup>60</sup> þeodscype<sup>61</sup> þa yttan<sup>62</sup> weorc wæron behealden,<sup>63</sup> swa in þam<sup>59</sup> (*MS. T, p. 124*) niwan<sup>64</sup> þeodscype<sup>61</sup>, nalæs<sup>65</sup> swa swiðe þætte utan þæt<sup>17</sup> don<sup>49</sup> bið, swa þæt<sup>17</sup> þætte innan gepoht<sup>66</sup> bið, behydelice<sup>67</sup> is<sup>68</sup> behealden. Forþon, myd<sup>69</sup> þy seo æ moniz (*MS. B, p. 214*) þing ðæs<sup>17</sup> bewereð to etenne<sup>70</sup> swa swa unclæne, hwæpere<sup>71</sup> þæt<sup>17</sup> on<sup>72</sup> his<sup>17</sup> zodspelle Drihten cwæþ: Nales þætte inganzeð<sup>73</sup> in muþ man<sup>74</sup> besmited, ac þæt<sup>75</sup> ðe utganzeð<sup>76</sup> of muðe,

51 hi *Ca.* — 52 cymþ *Ca.* — 53 us *Ca.* — 54 monnes *Ca.* — 54a -scipe *Ca.* — 55 uttran *Ca.* — 55a næs swa *C.* — 56 swyþe *Ca.* — 57 behygdiglice *Ca.* — 58 *fehlt in O.* — 59 inganzæþ *Ca.* — 59a—62a ac *bis besmited fehlt in Ca.* — 60 utgonzæþ *Smith.*

44 heo. — 45 ongeotað. — 46 syn. — 47 ne *fehlt in B.* — 48 -ton. — 49 doen. — 50 *Dafür:* cymeð *T,* cumon *B.* — 51 eac *fehlt in B.* — 52 hynzreð *T,* -að *B.* — 53 geworden. — 54 mon-. — 55 eac *fehlt in B.* — 56 hynzran. — 57 meahte. — 58 bi. — 59 þæm. — 60 aldan. — 61 -scipe. — 62 utteran. — 63 bihealden *T,* -don *B.* — 64 neowan. — 65 nales. — 66 þoht. — 67 bihygdlice. — 68 þæt is *B.* — 69 mid. — 70 -anne. — 71 hwæðre. — 72 in. — 73 ingonzeð. — 74 monnan. — 75 þa. — 76 -gonzað.

frigus uestem, contra lassitudinem requiem quærere, nisi medicamentum quidem contra aegritudines explorare? Feminae itaque et menstruus sui sanguinis fluxus aegritudo est. Si igitur bene praesumsit, quae uestimentum Domini in langore posita tetigit, quod uni personae infirmanti conceditur, cur non concedatur cunctis mulieribus, quae naturae suae uitio infirmantur?

Sanctae autem communionis mysterium in eisdem diebus percipere non debet prohiberi. Si autem ex ueneratione magna percipere non praesumit, laudanda est; sed si perceperit, non iudicanda. Bonarum quippe mentium est, et ibi aliquo modo culpas suas agnoscere, ubi culpa non est; quia saepe sine culpa agitur, quod uenit ex culpa; unde etiam cum esurimus, sine culpa comedimus, quibus ex culpa primi hominis factum est, ut esuriamus. Men-

þa<sup>61</sup> syndon þe þone mannan<sup>62</sup> besmitedð.<sup>62a</sup> J hwene æfter þon wæs þ areccende, J cwæð: Of heortan utgangeð yfele ȝeþohtas. Þær ȝenihtsumlice is sæd, þæt þ fram þam ælmihtigum ȝode unclæne J besmiten ætywed bið on weorce<sup>63</sup> beon, þ of wyrtruman besmitenesse<sup>64</sup> ȝeþohtes<sup>65</sup> J unclænnysse acenned bið. Be þon<sup>66</sup> swilce<sup>67</sup> Paulus se apostol cwæð: Eall bið clæne clænum, þam besmitenum J unȝeleafsumum noht bið clæne. J he sona se apostol þone intingan þære ylcan besmitenesse<sup>64</sup> wæs ȝesecȝende,<sup>68</sup> J æfter<sup>69</sup> cwæð: Forþon besmitene syndon ȝe heora mod ȝe ingewitnes.<sup>70</sup> J nu nu þam mete ne bið clæne þam þe þ mod ne bið clæne, forhwon þonne þ wif þ heo clæne mode of ȝecynde þrowað, sceal hyre<sup>71</sup> on unclænnesse<sup>72</sup> ȝeteled beon?

þæt<sup>75</sup> syndon<sup>77</sup> þa<sup>17</sup> þe þone man<sup>74</sup> 1900 besmitedð. J hwene<sup>78</sup> æfter þæt<sup>79</sup> was<sup>80</sup> þæt<sup>81</sup> areccende J cwæð: Of heortan utgangeð<sup>76</sup> yfele ȝeþohtas. Þær ȝenihtsumlice is ȝesæd,<sup>82</sup> þætte þæt<sup>81</sup> fram<sup>83</sup> þam<sup>59</sup> ælmihtigan<sup>84</sup> 1905 ȝode unclæne J besmiten ætywed<sup>85</sup> bið in weorce beon,<sup>86</sup> þætte on<sup>87</sup> wyrtruman<sup>88</sup> besmitenes ȝeþohtes J unclænnes<sup>89</sup> acenned byð.<sup>90</sup> Be<sup>58</sup> þon swilce<sup>91</sup> Paulus se apostol 1910 cwæþ: Eall bið clæne clænum, ðam<sup>59</sup> besmitenum J unȝeleafsumum nan<sup>92</sup> wiht<sup>92</sup> ne<sup>17</sup> bið clæne. J he sona se apostol þone<sup>93</sup> intingan þære ylcan<sup>94</sup> besmitenesse wæs 1915 secȝende,<sup>95</sup> J æfter cwæþ: Forðon besmiten syndon heora<sup>96</sup> mod J<sup>97</sup> heora<sup>17</sup> ȝewitnes.<sup>98</sup> Eala<sup>99</sup> nu<sup>99</sup> þam<sup>59</sup> mete ne bið clæne þam þe<sup>17</sup> þæt<sup>1</sup> mōð ne bið clæne, forhwan<sup>2</sup> þonne 1920 þæt wif<sup>3</sup> þæt heo<sup>4</sup> clænum<sup>5</sup> mōðe of ȝecynde þrowað, sceall<sup>5a</sup> hyre<sup>6</sup> on<sup>6a</sup> unclænnesse ȝeteled beon?

61 ðy *Smith*. — 62 monnan *Smith*. — 62<sup>a</sup> besmitedð *O*. — 63 wræce *O*. — 64 -ysse *Ca*. — 65 ȝeþohtas *Ca*. — 66 ðam *Ca*. — 67 swylce *Ca*. — 68 secȝende *Ca*. — 69 eft *Ca*. — 70 -nys *Ca*. — 71 hire *Ca*. — 72 -nysse *Ca*.

77 seondan. — 78 wene. — 79 þon. — 80 wæs. — 81 þæt *fehlt in B*. — 82 ȝesægd. — 83 from. — 84 -teȝum. — 85 æteawed. — 86 beon *fehlt in B*. — 87 of. — 88 wyrtruman. — 89 unclænes. — 90 bið. — 91 swelce *T*, swiðe *B*. — 92 noht. — 93 cwæð þone *B*. — 94 ilcan. — 95 ȝesecȝende. — 96 ȝe heora. — 97 ȝe. — 98 ingewitnis. — 99 Ono nu nu *T*, Eala in *B*. — 1 þæt. — 2 forhwon. — 3 wiif. — 4 *fehlt in B*. — 5 clæne. — 5<sup>a</sup> sceal. — 6 hire. — 6<sup>a</sup> in.

strua enim consuetudo mulieribus non aliqua culpa est, uidelicet quae naturaliter accedit. Sed tamen quod natura ipsa ita uitiat est, ut etiam sine uoluntatis studio uideatur esse polluta, ex culpa uenit uitium, in quo se ipsa, qualis per iudicium facta sit, humana natura cognoscat. Et homo, qui culpam sponte perpetravit, reatum culpae portet inuitus. Atque ideo feminae cum semet ipsis considerent, et si in menstrua consuetudine ad sacramentum dominici corporis et sanguinis accedere non praesumant, de sua recta consideratione laudandae sunt; dum uero percipiendo ex religiosae uitae consuetudine, eiusdem mysterii amore rapiuntur, reprimendae, sicut praediximus, non sunt. Sicut enim in testamento ueteri exteriora opera obseruantur, ita in testamento nouo non tam, quod exterius agitur, quam id, quod interius



- Se wer, se þe mid his agene  
 1925 wife bið slæpende, nemne<sup>73</sup> he  
 mid wætere aþwezen<sup>73a</sup> I bebaþod  
 sie,<sup>74</sup> ne sceal he in cyricean<sup>75</sup>  
 zangan, ne, þeah þe he bebaðod  
 sie,<sup>74</sup> sona mot he in zangan. For-  
 1930 ðon seo æ bebead þam ealdan 3odes  
 folce, þæt se wer, se þe wære  
 his wife gemencged,<sup>76</sup> þ he sceolde  
 wætere aþwezen<sup>77</sup> I bebaþod beon,  
 I ær sunnan setlgange ne moste  
 1935 on heora zesomnunze in zongan.<sup>78</sup>  
 þ (MS. Ca, p. 98) hwæpere (MS. O,  
 fol. 86b) mæg zastlice ongyten<sup>79</sup>  
 beon. Forðon<sup>79a</sup> wer bið wife ge-  
 menzed,<sup>79b</sup> þonne unalyfedre<sup>79b</sup>  
 1940 willnunze monnes mod on zepohte  
 þurh lustfulness<sup>80</sup> bið zepeoded.  
 Forþon, nemne<sup>81</sup> ær þæt fyr þære  
 unrihtan willnunze<sup>81a</sup> fram þam  
 mode acôlie, ne sceal he hine wyrðne  
 1945 tellan broðra I 3odes þeowa<sup>82</sup> ze-  
 somnunze, se þe hine zesyhð hefi-

Se wer, se ðe mid hys<sup>8</sup> agenon<sup>9</sup>  
 wife<sup>10</sup> byð<sup>11</sup> slæpende, nymðe<sup>12</sup> he  
 mid wætere<sup>13</sup> aþwezen I bebaðod<sup>15</sup>  
 sy, ne sceal he in cirican<sup>16</sup> zangan,<sup>17</sup>  
 ne,<sup>18</sup> gif<sup>19</sup> he ðonne<sup>20</sup> bebaðod<sup>15</sup> sy,<sup>21</sup>  
 sona mot in zangan<sup>22</sup> (MS. B, p. 215).  
 Forðon seo æ bebead<sup>23</sup> þam<sup>24</sup> ealdan<sup>25</sup>  
 3odes<sup>18</sup> folce, þætte se wer, se ðe  
 wære<sup>26</sup> hys<sup>8</sup> wife<sup>10</sup> gemenzed,<sup>27</sup>  
 þæt he sceolde wætere<sup>13</sup> aþwezen  
 I bebaðod<sup>28</sup> beon, I ær<sup>29</sup> sunnan  
 setlgange<sup>30</sup> ne moste on<sup>31</sup> hyre<sup>32</sup>  
 zesomnunze ingan.<sup>33</sup> Þæt hwæðere<sup>34</sup>  
 mæg zastlice ongyten beon. Forðon  
 wer bið wife<sup>10</sup> gemenzed, þonne un-  
 alyfedre willnunze<sup>35</sup> monnes mōd<sup>36</sup>  
 in zepohte þurh lustfulness (MS. T,  
 p. 125) bið zepeoded. Forþon,  
 nymðe<sup>36a</sup> ær þæt fyr þære unrihtan<sup>37</sup>  
 willnunze<sup>35</sup> fram<sup>38</sup> þam mode acolie,  
 ne sceal he hine wyrðne talian<sup>39</sup>  
 broðra I 3odes þeowa<sup>40</sup> zesom-  
 nunze, se ðe hine zesyhð<sup>41</sup> zehefe-

73 nymþe Ca. — 73a aþwezen bið Ca.  
 — 74 si Ca. — 75 cyrican Ca. —  
 76 gemenzed Ca. — 77 aþwæzen Ca.  
 — 78 in zonge O. — 79 ongyten Ca.  
 — 79a For þonne Ca. — 79b zemen[c]zed  
 for unalyfedre Ca. — 80 -nyse Ca.  
 — 81 nymþe Ca. — 81a willunze O.  
 — 82 þeowa Smith; þa O, Ca.

8 his. — 9 ágene. — 10 wii-. —  
 11 bið. — 12 nemne. — 13 wætre. —  
 15 bibaðod. — 16 cirican. — 17 zongz-.  
 — 18 fehlt in B. — 19 þeah þe. —  
 20 fehlt in T. — 21 si. — 22 in zong-  
 zan. — 23 bib-. — 24 þæm. — 25 aldan.  
 — 26 wætere B. — 27 -zed B. — 28 -ad.  
 — 29 fehlt in B. — 30 -zonge. —  
 31 in. — 32 heora. — 33 in zongan.  
 — 34 hwæðre. — 35 willunze. —  
 36 mood. — 36a nemne T, nenne B.  
 — 37 unrehtan. — 38 from. — 39 tel-  
 zan. — 40 ðære B. — 41 zesið.

cogitatur, sollicita intentione adtenditur, ut subtili sententia puniatur. Nam cum multa lex uelut immunda manducare prohibeat, in euangelio tamen Dominus dicit (eu. Matth. 15, 11): 'Non quod intrat in os, coinquinat hominem; sed quae exeunt de ore, illa sunt, quae coinquinat hominem.' Atque paulo post subiecit exponens (eu. Matth. 15, 19): 'Ex corde exeunt cogitationes malae.' Ubi ubertim iudicatum est, quia illud ab omnipotente Deo pollutum esse in opere ostenditur, quod ex pollutae cogitationis radice generatur. Unde Paulus quoque apostolus dicit (Tit. 1, 15): 'Omnia munda mundis, coinquinatis autem et infidelibus nihil est mundum.' Atque mox eiusdem causam coinquinationis adnuntians subiungit: 'Coinquinata sunt enim et mens eorum et conscientia.' Si ergo ei cibus immundus non est, cui mens

Ʒadne beon þurh yfelnesse<sup>82a</sup> un-  
rihtes willan. Þeah þe be þysse<sup>83</sup>  
willan missenlico<sup>84</sup> cynn manna<sup>84a</sup>  
missenlice onƷyte<sup>85</sup> I healde, hwæ-  
ðere symble wæs Romana Ʒewuna  
fram heora yldrum æfter Ʒemeng-  
nesse<sup>86</sup> æƷenes<sup>87</sup> wifes, þ̅ hi clæs-  
nunƷe<sup>88</sup> þweales<sup>89</sup> I bæþes sohton,  
I fram cyricean ingonƷe hwylc-  
hugu<sup>89a</sup> fæc arwyrðlice<sup>90</sup> ahabban.  
Þeh<sup>91</sup> þe we þas þing cweþe,<sup>92</sup>  
ne tellað we synne wesian Ʒesyn-  
scype, ac forðon seo alyfede Ʒe-  
mengnes<sup>93</sup> wifes butan willan þæs  
lichoman beon ne mæƷ, fram in-  
Ʒange þære halƷan stowe is to  
ahebbanne;<sup>94</sup> forþon se sylfa willa  
nænige þinga butan synne beon  
mæƷ. Ne wæs acenned of un-  
rihthæmde<sup>95</sup> ne ðurh dyrne<sup>96</sup> for-

Ʒadne<sup>42</sup> beon ðurh yfelnyssse<sup>43</sup> un-  
rihtre<sup>44</sup> willnunƷe.<sup>45</sup> Þeah ðe be<sup>46</sup>  
þissum<sup>47</sup> willan<sup>48</sup> missenlico<sup>49</sup> cynn  
manna<sup>50</sup> myssenlice<sup>51</sup> onƷyte<sup>52</sup> I 1950  
healde,<sup>53</sup> hwæðere<sup>54</sup> symle<sup>54</sup> wæs  
Romana Ʒewuna fram<sup>58</sup> hyra<sup>52</sup> yld-  
rum æfter Ʒemænnesse<sup>55</sup> aƷenes  
wifes,<sup>10</sup> þæt hi<sup>56</sup> clænsunƷe<sup>57</sup> ðwe-  
ales<sup>58</sup> I<sup>58</sup> bæðes<sup>58</sup> sohton, I fram<sup>58</sup> 1955  
cirican innƷange<sup>59</sup> hwylcne<sup>60</sup> fyrst<sup>61</sup>  
arwearðlice<sup>62</sup> ahabban woldon.<sup>20</sup>  
Þeah ðe we ðas ðing cwæðan,<sup>63</sup>  
ne telle<sup>64</sup> we synne wesian<sup>65</sup> on<sup>20</sup>  
Ʒesynscype,<sup>66</sup> ac forþon seo aly-  
fede<sup>67</sup> Ʒemænnesse<sup>68</sup> wifes<sup>10</sup> butan<sup>69</sup>  
willan ðæs lichaman<sup>70</sup> beon<sup>71</sup> ne  
mæƷ<sup>71</sup> from<sup>58</sup> ingange ðære  
haleƷan stowe (*MS. B, p. 216*) is to  
ahebbenne;<sup>72</sup> forþon se sylfa<sup>73</sup> willa 1960  
nænigum<sup>73a</sup> þingum<sup>73a</sup> butan<sup>69</sup> synne  
beon mæƷ. Ne wæs acenned of  
unrihthæmde<sup>74</sup> ne þurh dyrne for-

82<sup>a</sup> -nyssse *Ca.* — 83 ðyssum *Ca.* —  
84 misenlice *Ca.* — 84<sup>a</sup> monna *Ca.*  
85 onƷite *Ca.* — 86 Ʒemengnyssse *Ca.*  
— 87 aƷenes *Ca.* — 88 clænsunƷe  
*Ca.* — 89 *ursprünglich* þweales in *O*,  
*geändert in* þweles mit *a über dem e.*  
— 89<sup>a</sup> hwelc hwæt hweƷa *C.* —  
90 arwurþlice *Ca.* — 91 þeah *Ca.* —  
92 cwæþan *Ca.* — 93 Ʒemengnyss *Ca.*  
— 94 ahabbanne *Ca.* — 95 -hæmde *Ca.*,  
in *O d übergeschr.* — 96 derne (*y über*  
*dem e*) *O.*

42 heƷƷadne. — 43 -nesse. — 44 un-  
rehtes. — 45 willan. — 46 bi. —  
47 þisse. — 48 wisian. — 49 -leco. —  
50 mon-. — 51 missenlico *B.* — 52 on-  
Ʒete. — 53 halde. — 54 symble. —  
55 Ʒemænnesse. — 56 heo. — 57 clæs-  
nunƷe. — 58 bæðes I þweales —  
59 ingonƷe. — 60 hwylcchwugu. —  
61 fæc. — 62 arwyrð-. — 63 cweðe.  
— 64 tellað. — 65 weosan. — 66 Ʒe-  
sinscipe. — 67 alefde. — 68 Ʒemænnis.  
— 69 buton. — 70 lichom-. — 71 ne  
mæƷ beon. — 72 ahaabbenne. —  
73 seolfa. — 73<sup>a</sup> nænƷe þinga. —  
74 unreththæmde.

immunda non fuerit: cur, quod munda mente mulier ex natura patitur, ei in  
immunditiam reputetur?

Vir autem cum propria coniuge dormiens, nisi lotus aqua, intrare eccle-  
siam non debet; sed neque lotus intrare statim debet. Lex autem ueteri  
populo praecepit, ut mixtus uir mulieri, et lauare aqua debeat, et ante solis  
occasum ecclesiam non intrare; quod tamen intellegi spiritaliter potest. Quia  
mulieri uir miscetur, quando illicitae concupiscentiae animus in cogitatione  
per delectationem coniungitur; quia, nisi prius ignis concupiscentiae a mente  
deferueat, dignum se congregationi fratrum aestimare non debet, qui se  
grauari per nequitiam prauae uoluntatis uidet. Quamuis de hac re diuersae  
hominum nationes diuersa sentiant, atque alia custodire uideantur, Romanorum

- 1970 ligenesse,<sup>96a</sup> ac<sup>97</sup> acenned wæs of ælicum zesinscipe,<sup>98</sup> se þe cwæð: *Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum et in delictis peperit me mater mea*: Ic wat þæt ic wæs on wonesse<sup>100</sup> zeeacnod, J on  
 1975 scyldum me cende min modor. Ono<sup>1</sup> he wiste hine on wonessum<sup>1a</sup> zeeacnadne,<sup>2</sup> he ða zeomrede<sup>2a</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 69a*) hine<sup>2a</sup> fram scylde acennedne;<sup>3</sup> forþon he bær  
 1980 þa wætan þære uncystan in þam telgan, ðone he zetyhð ær of þam wyrtruman. Hwæpere on þam wordum is sweotol, þæt he wonesse<sup>4</sup> nemde, nalæs þa zemengdnesse<sup>5</sup>  
 1985 þæs zesynscipes,<sup>6</sup> ac þone sylfan willan þære zemengdnesse.<sup>5</sup> Forðon zedafenað, þæt seo ælice gezaderuncz<sup>7</sup> lichoman sie<sup>8</sup> for intingan tudres,<sup>9</sup> nales<sup>10</sup> þæs willan,  
 1990 J seo zemengdnes<sup>11</sup> þæs flæscs sie<sup>12</sup> for intingan bearne to cennanne, nalæs cwemnes<sup>13</sup> un-

legennesse,<sup>75</sup> ac acenned wæs of ælicum<sup>76</sup> zesynscype,<sup>66</sup> se ðe<sup>7</sup> cwæp: *Ecce enim in<sup>77</sup> iniquitatibus conceptus sum et in delictis peperit me mater mea*: Ic wat þæt ic was<sup>78</sup> on<sup>31</sup> wonessum<sup>79</sup> zeeacnod,<sup>80</sup> J on<sup>31</sup> scyldum me<sup>81</sup> cende min modor. Hu<sup>82</sup> he wiste hine on<sup>31</sup> wonnessum<sup>83</sup> zeeacnodne,<sup>80</sup> J<sup>20</sup> he þa zeomrade hine fram<sup>38</sup> scylde acennedne; forþon he bær þa wætan þære uncyste on<sup>31</sup> þam<sup>24</sup> telgan, þone he zeteah ær of þam wyrtrumum.<sup>84</sup> Hwæpere<sup>34</sup> in þam wordum is witod,<sup>85</sup> þæt he wonesse<sup>86</sup> nemde, nales þa zemæcnesse<sup>88</sup> þæs zesynscipes,<sup>88a</sup> ac þone sylfan<sup>88b</sup> willan þære zemæcnesse.<sup>88c</sup> Forþon zedafenaþ, þætte seo ælice gezaderung<sup>89</sup> lichaman<sup>70</sup> sy<sup>90</sup> for intingan tudres, nales þæs<sup>91</sup> willan, J seo zemæcnes<sup>92</sup> ðæs flæscs sy<sup>90</sup> for intingan (*MS. T, p. 126*) bearna to cennenne, nales cwemnes<sup>93</sup> un-

96a -nysse *Ca.* — 97 *fehlt in Ca.* — 98 -scype *Ca.* — 100 wonysse *Ca.* — 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 1a wonyssum *Ca.* — 2 zeeacnodne *Ca.* — 2a zeomeriende ne wiðsoc hine *Ca.* — 3 acennedne beon *Ca.* — 4 wonysse *Ca.* — 5 zemengdnyssse *Ca.* — 6 zescynscipes *O.* — 7 gezaderung *Ca.* — 8 seo *Ca.* — 9 tudres *O.* — 10 nalæs *Ca.*, nales (*geändert aus nalæs*) *O.* — 11 -nys *Ca.* — 12 seo *Ca.* — 13 cwemnyssse *Ca.*

75 forlegennesse. — 76 ælicum. — 77 *fehlt in B.* — 78 wæs. — 79 wænessum. — 80 -nade. — 81 mec. — 82 Ono. — 83 wenessum. — 84 wyrtruman. — 85 sweotol. — 86 wen-. — 88 zemengznisse; *der Rest dieses Satzes fehlt in B.* — 88a zesinscipes. — 88b seolfan. — 88c zemengznisse. — 89 gezadrung. — 90 seo *T, swa B.* — 91 þas *B.* — 92 zemengznes. — 93 -nis.

tamen semper ab antiquioribus usus fuit, post amixtionem propriae coniugis, et lauacri purificationem quarere et ab ingressu ecclesiae paululum reuerenter abstinere. Nec haec dicentes culpam deputamus esse coniugium; sed quia ipsa licita admixtio coniugis sine uoluntate carnis fieri non potest, a sacri loci ingressu abstinendum est; quia uoluntas ipsa esse sine culpa nullatenus potest. Non enim de adulterio uel fornicatione, sed de legitimo coniugio natus fuerat, qui dicebat (*Psalm. 50, 7*): 'Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum, et in delictis me peperit mater mea.' Qui enim in iniquitatibus conceptum se nouerat, a delicto se natum gemebat: quia portat in ramo humorem uitii, quem traxit ex radice. In quibus tamen uerbis non admixtionem coniugum iniquitatem nominat, sed ipsam uidelicet uoluntatem ad-

cysta. Swa hwyle mon<sup>13a</sup> swa his wif, nalæs for<sup>14</sup> unrihtes willan willnunge, ac for intingum<sup>15</sup> anum bruceð bearna to strynenne, ðæs mon is his sylfes dome to forlætanne,<sup>15a</sup> oððe be cyricean ingange, oððe to onfonne þam zeryne Cristes lichaman<sup>16</sup> J his blode, forðon we him ne sculan<sup>17</sup> bewerigean<sup>18</sup> ðam halzan zeryne onfon, se ðe on fyre zeseted bið, J byrnan ne con. Mid ðy þonne seo lufu ne bið tudres to tiligeanne,<sup>20</sup> ac se willa ma wealdeð<sup>21</sup> on þam weorce þære zemengdnesse,<sup>23</sup> þonne habbað þa zesinhiwan ðearfe be heora zemengdnesse,<sup>24</sup> þ hi wepan J hreowe don.<sup>24a</sup> Forðon seo halige lar him ðis forgyfeþ,<sup>25</sup> J

cyste.<sup>94</sup> Swa hwile<sup>95</sup> mann<sup>96</sup> swa hys<sup>8</sup> wif,<sup>10</sup> nales for unrihtes<sup>97</sup> willan willunge, ac for intingan anum 1995 bruceð bearna<sup>98</sup> to strynenne,<sup>99</sup> þes mann<sup>1</sup> ys<sup>2</sup> his<sup>3</sup> sylfes<sup>4</sup> dōme to forlætanne,<sup>5</sup> oððe be cirican ingange,<sup>6</sup> oððe to (*MS. B.*, p. 217) onfonne þam<sup>7</sup> zerynum<sup>8</sup> Cristes lichaman<sup>9</sup> 2000 J his blode, forþon we hym<sup>10</sup> ne sculan<sup>11</sup> bewerigan<sup>12</sup> ðam halegan<sup>13</sup> zerȳnum<sup>8</sup> onfōn, se ðe on<sup>15</sup> fyre zeset<sup>16</sup> byþ,<sup>17</sup> J he<sup>18</sup> byrnan<sup>19</sup> ne cann<sup>20</sup> þurh<sup>18</sup> unrihte<sup>18</sup> cyste.<sup>18</sup> 2005 Mid ði<sup>21</sup> þonne seo lufu ne bið tudres to tiligenne,<sup>22</sup> ac se willa me<sup>23</sup> bið<sup>18</sup> þe<sup>18</sup> þær<sup>18</sup> bið<sup>18</sup> wealdend<sup>24</sup> on<sup>15</sup> ðam<sup>7</sup> weorce<sup>25</sup> þære zemænnesse,<sup>26</sup> þonne<sup>27</sup> habbað þa 2010 zesamhiwan ðearfe be heora zemengnesse,<sup>28</sup> þæt hi wepan<sup>29</sup> J hreowe dōn.<sup>30</sup> Forþon seo halige lār him þis forgyfeð,<sup>31</sup> J

13<sup>a</sup> monn *Ca.* — 14 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 15 intingan *Ca.* — 15<sup>a</sup> forlætanne *Ca.* — 16 lichoman *Ca.* — 17 sculon *Ca.* — 18 bewerigan *Ca.* — 20 tilianne *Ca.* — 21 waldeð *Ca.* — 23 -nyse *Ca.* — 24 zemengednyse *Ca.* — 24<sup>a</sup> hreowedon *Smith.* — 25 forgyfþ.

94 -ta. — 95 hwelc. — 96 mon. — 97 unrehtæs. — 98 *fehlt in T.* — 99 streonne. — 1 monnes. — 2 is. — 3 his *fehlt in B.* — 4 seolfes. — 5 -tenne. — 6 ingonge. — 7 þæm. — 8 zeryne. — 9 lichom-. — 10 him. — 11 -lon. — 12 biw-. — 13 halzan. — 15 in. — 16 zeseted. — 17 bið. — 18 *fehlt in T, cystea B.* — 19 beornan. — 20 conn. — 21 þy. — 22 tilienne *T,* lufienne *B.* — 23 ma. — 24 wealdeð. — 25 weurce *B.* — 26 zemengnisse. — 27 bis 28 *fehlen in T.* — 29 -pen. — 30 hreowedōn *B.* — 31 -gifeð.

mixtionis. Sunt etenim multa, quae licita probantur esse ac legitima, et tamen in eorum actu aliquatenus foedamur; sicut saepe irascendo culpas insequimur et tranquillitatem in nobis animi perturbamus; et cum rectum sit, quod agitur, non est tamen adprobabile, quod in eo animus perturbatur. Contra uitia quippe delinquentium iratus fuerat, qui dicebat (*Psalms*. 6, 8): 'Turbatus est prae ira oculus meus.' Quia enim non ualet nisi tranquillam mens in contemplationis se lucem suspendere, in ira suum oculum turbatum dolebat: quia, dum male acta deorsum insequitur, confundi atque turbari a summorum contemplatione cogebatur. Et laudabilis ergo est ira contra uitium, et tamen molesta, qua turbatum se aliquem reatum incurrisse aestimabat. Oportet itaque legitimam carnis copulam, ut causa prolis sit, non



- 2015 hwæpere be þære sylfan for-  
zyfenesse<sup>26</sup> mid (*MS. Ca, p. 99*)  
ege þ mod onstyreð. Forþon se  
apostol Scs Paulus mid ðy he cwæð:  
*Qui se continere non potest, habeat*  
2020 (*MS. O, fol. 69b*) *uxorem suam*, se  
ðe hine ahabban ne mæge, hæbbe  
his wiif,<sup>27</sup> he þa sona<sup>28</sup> se apostol  
underþeodde J æfter<sup>29</sup> cwæð: *Hoc*  
*autem dico*<sup>30</sup> *secundum indulgen-*  
2025 *tiam, non secundum imperium*, ðis  
ic cwepe<sup>31</sup> æfter forgyfnesse,<sup>32</sup> na-  
læs æfter bebode. Forþon ne bið  
þ forgifen, þætte âlyfed bið, ac  
þ bið riht. Þætte he cwæð be  
2030 þære forgyfnesse,<sup>33</sup> þa ywde he  
þær synne wisan. Mid wacere<sup>35</sup>  
mode is to smeazenne<sup>36</sup> J to ge-  
þencenne, þ, þa he<sup>36a</sup> Drihten<sup>37</sup>  
wolde his folc zesprecende<sup>38</sup> beon<sup>38</sup>  
2035 in Sinai dune, he þa<sup>38a</sup> ærest be-  
bead, ðæt hi heora hrægel wocsen<sup>39</sup>

hwæpere<sup>32</sup> be þære<sup>33</sup> sylfan<sup>34</sup> for-  
zyfenesse<sup>35</sup> mid ege þæt mōd<sup>36</sup>  
onstyreð.<sup>37</sup> Forþon se apostol Scs  
Paulus mid þy<sup>37a</sup> he<sup>18</sup> cwæþ:  
*Qui se continere non potest, habeat*  
*uxorem suam*, se ðe hine<sup>38</sup> āhab-  
ban ne mæge,<sup>38</sup> hæbbe hys<sup>39</sup> wif,<sup>40</sup>  
he þa sona se apostol underþeodde  
J æfter cwæð: *Hoc autem*<sup>41</sup> *dico*  
*secundum indulgentiam, non se-*  
*cundum imperium*, ðis ic cweðe<sup>42</sup>  
æfter forgyfnesse,<sup>43</sup> nales æfter  
bebode.<sup>44</sup> Forþon ne bið þæt for-  
gyfen,<sup>45</sup> þætte alyfed<sup>45</sup> bið, ac þæt  
bið riht. Þæt<sup>46</sup> he cwæþ be<sup>47</sup> þære  
forgyfenesse,<sup>48</sup> ða ætywde<sup>48</sup> he þær  
synne wesan.<sup>49</sup> Myd<sup>50</sup> eallum<sup>51</sup>  
mōde<sup>52</sup> is to smeazenne<sup>53</sup> J to  
geþencenne, þæt, ða he<sup>54</sup> Drihten  
wolde hys<sup>39</sup> folc (*MS. B, p. 218*)  
zesprecende beon in Sinai þære<sup>18</sup>  
dune, he<sup>54a</sup> ða ærest bebead,  
þæt hi<sup>55</sup> hyra<sup>56</sup> hrægl wocson<sup>57</sup>

26 forgyfenesse *Ca.* — 27 wif *Ca.*  
— 28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 29 eft *Ca.*  
— 30 *Hoc K dicet O.* — 31 cweðe  
*geündert aus cwæd O.* — 32 for-  
gyfenesse *Ca.* — 33 forgyfenesse *Ca.*  
— 35 wæccere *Ca.* — 36 smeazenne  
*Ca.* — 36a þa *Ca.* — 37 drihten *Ca.*  
— 38 zesprecæn habban *Ca.* — 38a *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 39 wocse *O,* weosan *Ca.*

32 hwæðre. — 33 *fehlt in B.* —  
34 seolfan. — 35 forgif. — 36 mood. —  
37 inst. — 37a þy þe *B.* — 38 mæg.  
— 39 his. — 40 wi. — 41 *fehlt in B.*  
— 42 cweðo. — 43 forgyfnesse. —  
44 -do. — 45 alefed. — 46 Ðætte. —  
47 bi. — 48 æteawde. — 49 weosan.  
— 50 Mid. — 51 wæccre. — 52 moode.  
— 53 -geanne. — 54 *fehlt in B.* —  
54a J he *B.* — 55 heo. — 56 heora. —  
57 woosce.

uoluntatis; et carnis commixtio creandorum liberorum sit gratia, non satisfactio uitiorum. Siquis uero suam coniugem non cupidine uoluntatis raptus, sed solummodo creandorum liberorum gratia utitur, iste profecto siue de ingressu ecclesiae, seu de sumendo dominici corporis sanguinisque mysterio, suo est iudicio relinquendus; quia a nobis prohiberi non debet accipere, qui in igne positus nescit ardere. Cum uero non amor ortandi subolis, sed uoluntas dominatur in opere commixtionis, habent coniuges etiam de sua commixtione, quod defleant. Hoc enim eis concedit sancta praedicatio, et tamen de ipsa concessione metu animum concutit. Nam cum Paulus apostolus diceret (*I. Cor. 7, 9*): 'Qui se continere non potest, habeat uxorem suam,' statim subiungere curauit (6): 'Hoc autem dico secundum indulgentiam, non secundum imperium.' Non enim indulgetur, quod licet, quia iustum est. Quod igitur indulgere dixit, culpam esse demonstrauit.

J clænsaden,<sup>40</sup> J hie<sup>41</sup> from<sup>42</sup>  
wifum ahæfdon.<sup>43</sup> J nu in þære  
stowe, þær þe Drihten wæs þurh  
þa underþeoddan gesceafte tō mon-  
num sprecende, mid swa micle<sup>44</sup>  
foreseonesse<sup>44a</sup> wæs<sup>45</sup> þæs lichoman  
clænnesse<sup>45</sup> asoht, þæt þa þe 3odes  
worde onfengon, ne sceolden<sup>46</sup>  
wiifum<sup>47</sup> gemengde<sup>48</sup> beon, micle<sup>44</sup>  
ma þonne þa wif, þa þe ælmihtiges  
Drihtnes lichoman onfoð, in him  
seolfum<sup>49</sup> sculun<sup>50</sup> lichoman clæn-  
nesse<sup>51</sup> healdan, pylæs hi mid  
ða seolfan<sup>52</sup> micelnesse<sup>53</sup> þes un-  
geæhtendlican 3erynes hefe3ade<sup>54</sup>  
sien.<sup>55</sup> Swylce êac bi ðysse<sup>56</sup> wisan  
to Dauide þurh þone sacerð wæs  
cweðen be his 3eferum, þæt, 3if  
hie<sup>41</sup> from wifum clæne wæren,<sup>57</sup>  
þ hie<sup>58</sup> moston onfon J pic3an<sup>59</sup> þa  
foresetennesse<sup>60</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 70a*)

J clænsedon<sup>58</sup> J hi<sup>55</sup> fram<sup>59</sup> wifum<sup>40</sup>  
ahæfdon.<sup>60</sup> Hu<sup>61</sup> nu on<sup>15</sup> þære  
stowe, þær<sup>62</sup> þe<sup>63</sup> Drihten wæs 2040  
þurh þa underþeoddan gesceafte tō  
mannum<sup>64</sup> sprecende,<sup>65</sup> mid swa mi-  
celre<sup>66</sup> foresewenesse<sup>67</sup> wæs þæs  
lichaman<sup>9</sup> clænnesse<sup>68</sup> 3esoht,<sup>69</sup> þæt  
þa ðe 3odes worde onfengon, ne 2045  
sceoldon wifum<sup>40</sup> gemengde beon  
(*MS. T, p. 127*), micle<sup>66</sup> ma ðonne  
þa<sup>70</sup> wif,<sup>40</sup> ða ðe ælmihtiges<sup>71</sup>  
Drihtnes lichaman<sup>9</sup> foð,<sup>72</sup> on<sup>15</sup> hym<sup>73</sup>  
sylfum<sup>74</sup> sculon<sup>74a</sup> lichaman<sup>9</sup> clæn- 2050  
nesse<sup>74b</sup> healdan, ðy læs hi<sup>55</sup> mid  
ðære<sup>75</sup> sylfan<sup>34</sup> micelnesse<sup>68</sup> þæs  
ungeendedlican<sup>18</sup> J<sup>18</sup> 3eehtendli-  
can<sup>76</sup> 3erynes hefe3ad<sup>77</sup> syn.  
Swylce<sup>78</sup> eac be<sup>79</sup> þysse<sup>80</sup> wisan 2055  
to Dauide þurh þone sacerð wæs  
cweðen<sup>81</sup> be hys<sup>82</sup> 3eferum,  
þæt,<sup>83</sup> 3yf<sup>84</sup> hi<sup>55</sup> fram wifum<sup>40</sup>  
clæne wæron,<sup>85</sup> þæt hi<sup>55</sup> moston  
onfon<sup>86</sup> J pic3an<sup>87</sup> þa foresetennesse 2060

40 clænsade *O*, clænsodon *Ca*. —  
41 hi *Ca*. — 42 for *O*. — 43 ahæfde *O*.  
— 44 mycle *Ca*. — 44<sup>a</sup> -nyse *Ca*. —  
45 wæs *bis* clænnesse *fehlt in O, Ca*. —  
46 sceoldan *Ca*. — 47 wifum *Ca*. —  
48 gemengede *Ca*. — 49 sylfum *Ca*.  
— 50 sceoldan *Ca*. — 51 -nyse *Ca*. —  
52 sylfan *Ca*. — 53 mycelnyse *Ca*.  
— 54 hefigode *Ca*. — 55 syn *Ca*. —  
56 ðisse *Ca*. — 57 wæron *Ca*. —  
58 hi *Ca*. — 59 ðic3ean *Ca*, þingian *C*.  
— 60 foresetenysse *Ca*.

58 -sode. — 59 from. — 60 -de. —  
61 Ono. — 62 þær. — 63 þe *fehlt*  
*in B*. — 64 mon-. — 65 sprecc-.  
— 66 micle. — 67 forseonesse. —  
68 -nisse *T*, -nessa *B*. — 69 asoht. —  
70 þæt *B*. — 71 -mehteges. — 72 on-  
foð. — 73 him. — 74 seolfum. —  
74<sup>a</sup> J sculon *B*. — 74<sup>b</sup> -nisse. —  
75 þa. — 76 ungeæht-. — 77 hefigade.  
— 78 Swelce. — 79 bi. — 80 þisse. —  
81 cweðende *B*. — 82 his. — 83 þætte.  
— 84 3if. — 85 -ren. — 86 onfoon.  
— 87 þingian *B*.

Vigilanti nero mente pensandum est, quod in Sina monte Dominus ad populum locuturus prius eundem populum abstinere a mulieribus praecepit. Et si illic, ubi Dominus per creaturam subditam hominibus loquebatur, tanta prouisione est munditia corporis requisita, ut, qui uerba Dei perciperent, mulieribus mixti non essent; quanto magis mulieres, quae corpus Domini omnipotentis accipiunt, custodire in se munditiam carnis debent, ne ipsa in-aestimabilis mysterii magnitudine grauentur? Hinc etiam ad David de pueris suis per sacerdotem dicitur, ut si a mulieribus mundi essent, panes propositionis acciperent, quos omnino non acciperent, nisi prius mundos eos David a mulieribus fateretur. Tunc autem uir, qui post admixtionem coniugis lotus

hlafes,<sup>61</sup> þa þe mid him halize  
wæron, þa<sup>38a</sup> hi eallinza<sup>62</sup> onfon  
ne þiczan<sup>59</sup> moston, ær þon<sup>63</sup> Dauid  
andette hi from<sup>64</sup> wifum clæne  
2065 beon. Þonne se wer, se þe æfter<sup>65</sup>  
his wifes gemenzdnesse<sup>66</sup> wætere  
aþwezen J bebaðod biþ, he mot  
þam zeryne onfon þære halzan ge-  
mænsunnesse,<sup>67</sup> mid þy him eac  
2070 alyfed bið, swa we eac<sup>68</sup> ær cwæ-  
don, in cyrican<sup>69</sup> zanzan.

*Interrogatio Sc̄i Augustini.*<sup>70</sup>

Hwæper æfter bysmrunge, seo  
2075 þurh slæp wæpnedmonnum ze-  
limpeð, oððe Dryhtnes<sup>71</sup> lichaman<sup>72</sup>  
æni<sup>z</sup> onfon mot, oððe, zif hit sacerd  
biþ, mot he þa halzan zeryno<sup>73</sup>  
mærsian J mæssan singan?  
2080

*Respondit Sc̄s*<sup>73a</sup> *Gregorius.*

Ðysne mon<sup>74</sup> eac swylce seo  
cyðnes þære ealdan æ besmitenne

hlafes, þa ðe mid him halize wæron,  
ða ðe<sup>18</sup> hi<sup>55</sup> eallunza<sup>88</sup> onfon<sup>86</sup> ne  
þiczan<sup>89</sup> moston, ær þon Dauid<sup>89a</sup>  
andette<sup>90</sup> hi<sup>91</sup> fram wifum<sup>40</sup> clæne  
beon. Þonne se wer, se ðe æfter  
his wifes<sup>93</sup> gemænnesse<sup>94</sup> wætere<sup>95</sup>  
aþwezen<sup>96</sup> J bebaðod<sup>97</sup> bið, he  
(*MS. B.*, p. 219) mot þam zery-  
num<sup>98</sup> onfôn þære halezan<sup>99</sup> ge-  
mænsunnesse, myd<sup>1</sup> þy hym<sup>2</sup> eac  
alyfed bið, swa we ær cwædon, on<sup>3</sup>  
cirican zanzan.<sup>4</sup>

*Interrogatio S. Augustini.*

Hwæper æfter bysmrunge, seo  
þurh slæp wæpnedmannum<sup>6</sup> be-  
limpeð,<sup>7</sup> oððe<sup>8</sup> Drihtnes lichaman<sup>9</sup>  
æni<sup>10</sup> onfôn<sup>11</sup> môt, oððe,<sup>8</sup> zyf<sup>12</sup>  
hyt<sup>13</sup> sacerd byð,<sup>14</sup> môt he þa  
halezan<sup>15</sup> zeryno mærsian J<sup>16</sup>  
mæssan<sup>17</sup> singan?<sup>17</sup>

*Respondit S. Gregorius.*

Ðysne<sup>18</sup> man<sup>19</sup> eac swylce seo cyð-  
nesse<sup>20</sup> ðære ealdan æ besmiten<sup>21</sup>

61 hlafas *Ca.* — 62 eallunza *Ca.*  
— 63 ðonne *Ca.* — 64 fram *Ca.* —  
65 *fehlt in Ca.* — 66 gemenzednysse  
*Ca.* — 67 -nysse *Ca.* — 68 *fehlt in O.*  
— 69 cyricean *Ca.* — 70 Agustini *O.*  
— 71 drihtnes *Ca.* — 72 lichoman *Ca.*  
— 73 zeryne *Ca.* — 73a *fehlt in O.*  
— 74 mon *Ca.*

88 eallinza. — 89 þiczan *T.* þinc-  
zan *B.* — 89a -it. — 90 ondete. — 91 heo.  
— 93 wiifes. — 94 gemenznisse. —  
95 wætre. — 96 aþwezen *B.* — 97 bib-.  
— 98 zeryne. — 99 halzan. — 1 mid.  
— 2 him. — 3 in. — 4 zonz-. —  
6 -mon-. — 7 zel-. — 8 oððo. —  
9 lichom-. — 10 æni<sup>z</sup> *T.* æni þinz *B.*  
— 11 onfoon. — 12 zif. — 13 hit. —  
14 bið. — 15 halzan. — 16 *fehlt in T.*  
— 17 mæssesonza. — 18 ðeosne. —  
19 mon. — 20 -nis. — 21 bismitenum *B.*

aqua fuerit, etiam sacrae communionis mysterium ualet accipere, cum ei iuxta  
praefinitam sententiam etiam ecclesiam licuerit intrare.

VIII. Interrogatio Augustini: Si post inlusionem, quae per somnium  
solet accidere, uel corpus Domini quilibet accipere ualeat; uel, si sacerdos  
sit, sacra mysteria celebrare?

Respondit Gregorius: Hunc quidem testamentum ueteris legis, sicut in  
superiori capitulo iam diximus, pollutum dicit, et nisi lotum aqua ei usque ad  
uesperam intrare ecclesiam non concedit. Quod tamen aliter populus spiri-

cwyð, swa we ær on þam uferan capitule cwædon, I him ne for-  
 zyfeð<sup>76</sup> þ he mote on Ʒodes hus  
 Ʒangan, nemne<sup>77</sup> he sie<sup>77a</sup> wætere  
 aþweƷen, ne ðonne Ʒena<sup>78</sup> ær  
 æfenne. Þæt hwæpere on oþre  
 wisan þ Ʒastlice folc is onƷytende  
 under þam ylcan IƷyte, þe we  
 foresprecende wæron. Forðon se  
 mon bið bismrod swa swa ðurh  
 swefen, se þe costað<sup>79</sup> bið mid un-  
 clænnesse,<sup>80</sup> I þonne mid soðum  
 onlicnessum<sup>81</sup> on Ʒeþohte bið be-  
 smiten. Ac he is mid wætere (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 70b*) to aþweanne,<sup>82</sup> þ is, þ he  
 þa synne þæs (*MS. Ca, p. 100*) Ʒe-  
 þohtes mid tearum aþwea, I nemne<sup>83</sup>  
 ær þ fyr þære costunƷe<sup>84</sup> Ʒewite,  
 þ he hine scyldigne onƷete swa  
 swa oð æfentid. Ac hwæpere is

cwyþ,<sup>22</sup> swa we ær in þam<sup>23</sup> uferan  
 capitule<sup>24</sup> cwædon, I him ne for- 2085  
 zyfeð<sup>25</sup> þæt<sup>26</sup> he mōte on<sup>3</sup> Ʒodes  
 hūs Ʒangan,<sup>4</sup> butan<sup>27</sup> he sy wætere<sup>95</sup>  
 aþweƷen,<sup>96</sup> ne þonne Ʒyta<sup>28</sup> ær  
 æfenne. Þæt hwæðere<sup>29</sup> on oþere<sup>30</sup>  
 wisan þæt Ʒastlice folc is tō<sup>16</sup> ðn- 2090  
 Ʒytenne<sup>31</sup> on<sup>32</sup> þam ylcan<sup>33</sup> IƷyte,<sup>34</sup>  
 þe we foresprecende wæron. For-  
 ðon se man<sup>19</sup> bið bismrad<sup>35</sup> swa swa  
 þurh swefn, se ðe costað bið<sup>35</sup> myd<sup>1</sup>  
 unclænnessum,<sup>36</sup> I<sup>37</sup> þonne mid 2095  
 soðum llicnessum<sup>38</sup> in Ʒeðohte bið  
 besmiten.<sup>39</sup> Ac he is mid wætere<sup>95</sup>  
 to (*MS. B, p. 220*) aþweanne, þæt  
 is, þæt he ða synne þæs Ʒeþohtes<sup>40</sup>  
 mid tearum (*MS. T, p. 128*) aðwea, 2100  
 I butan<sup>27</sup> ær þæt fyr þære costunƷe  
 aweƷ<sup>16</sup> Ʒewite,<sup>41</sup> þæt he hine scyl-  
 digne onƷyte<sup>42</sup> swa swa oð æfen-  
 tid,<sup>43</sup> þæt<sup>43a</sup> he ær on Ʒodes hus  
 ne Ʒa.<sup>43a</sup> Ac hwæðere<sup>29</sup> ys<sup>44</sup> 2105

75 he *Ca.* — 76 forƷifð *Ca.* —  
 77 nympe *Ca.* — 77a si *Ca.* — 78 Ʒyta  
*Ca.* — 79 costað *O.* — 80 -nysse *Ca.*  
 — 81 -nysse *Ca.* — 82 ðweanne *Ca.* —  
 83 nympe *Ca.* — 84 costnunƷe *Ca.*

22 cwið. — 23 þam. — 24 kap. —  
 25 -Ʒifeð. — 26 þætte. — 27 nemne.  
 — 28 Ʒena. — 29 hwæðre. — 30 oðre.  
 — 31 onƷeotonde. — 32 under.  
 — 33 ilcan. — 34 onƷzete. — 35 bismrad  
*bis* bið *fehlt in B.* — 36 -nesse. —  
 37 ond. — 38 onlic-. — 39 smiten. —  
 40 -te *B.* — 41 Ʒewitee. — 42 onƷete.  
 — 43 æfentid. — 43a þæt *bis* Ʒa *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 44 is.

talis intellegens sub eodem intellectu accipiet, quo praefati sumus; quia  
 quasi per somnium inluditur, qui temptatus immunditia, ueris imaginibus in  
 cogitatione inquinatur; sed lauandus est aqua, ut culpas cogitationis lacrimis  
 abluat; et nisi prius ignis temptationis reciderit, reum se quasi usque ad  
 uesperum cognoscat. Sed est in eadem inlusione ualde necessaria discretio,  
 quae subtiliter pensari debet, ex qua re accedat menti dormientis: aliquando  
 enim ex crapula, aliquando ex naturae superfluitate uel infirmitate, ali-  
 quando ex cogitatione contingit. Et quidem cum ex naturae superfluitate uel  
 infirmitate euenerit, omnimodo haec dolendum est, quam fecisse. Cum uero  
 ultra modum appetitus gulae in sumendis alimentis rapitur, atque idcirco  
 umorum receptacula grauantur, habet exinde animus aliquem reatum, non  
 tamen usque ad prohibitionem percipiendi sancti mysterii uel missarum sol-



- on þære ylcan bysmrunge swyðe  
nyððearflíc zescead, þa we smealice  
geþencan sculan, of hwylcere  
wisan þam mode hit zezange þæs  
2110 slæpendan. Forþon hwilum hit  
zelimpeð of oferfyllo,<sup>85</sup> hwilum of  
þæs zecyndes oferflounesse<sup>86</sup> J un-  
trumnesse,<sup>87</sup> hwilum of zepohte.  
J þonne hit of þæs zecyndes ofer-  
2115 flounesse<sup>86</sup> J untrumnesse<sup>87</sup> bec-  
ymeþ, ealle gemete þeos bysmrun-  
gis to ondrædanne, mid þy þ mod  
þys ne witende aræfnað; forþon  
heo is ma to sarizeanne,<sup>88</sup> þonne  
2120 to zefremmanne. Mid þy heo þonne  
zelimpeð seo bysmrunz for ofer-  
fyllo, þonne<sup>89</sup> hafað þ mod hwilce<sup>90</sup>  
hugu scyldo, nalæs hwæpere oð  
bewerenesse<sup>91</sup> to onfonne þam hal-  
2125 gan zeryne, oððe þa symbelnesse<sup>92</sup>  
to mærsianne mæssesanges,<sup>92a</sup> zif<sup>93</sup>  
þ nyð abædeð oððe symbeldæg  
zelimpeð oððe oþer sacerð on  
þære stowe ne bið, se þe fore<sup>94</sup>  
2130

on ðære ylcan<sup>33</sup> bysmrunge swyðe<sup>45</sup>  
nyððearflíc<sup>46</sup> zescead, þæt<sup>47</sup> we  
smealice geþencan sculon, of hwylcere  
wisan þam<sup>23</sup> mōde<sup>48</sup> hyt<sup>13</sup> zezange<sup>49</sup>  
þæs slæpendan. Forþon hwilum  
hyt<sup>13</sup> zelimpeð of oferfyllo,<sup>50</sup> hwi-  
lum<sup>51</sup> of zepohte,<sup>52</sup> hwilum of þæs  
zecyndes oferflounesse J untrum-  
nesse.<sup>53</sup> J<sup>37</sup> þonne hyt<sup>13</sup> of þæs ze-  
cyndes oferflounesse J untrumnesse  
becymeð, eallum<sup>54</sup> gemete þeos  
bysmrunz nis to ondrædanne,<sup>55</sup> mid  
þy þæt mōð<sup>56</sup> þas<sup>57</sup> neotende<sup>58</sup>  
aræfneð; forþon heo is me<sup>59</sup> swy-  
ðor<sup>16</sup> to sargienne,<sup>60</sup> ðonne to frem-  
menne.<sup>61</sup> Mid þy heo þonne zelimpeð  
seo bysmrunz for oferfyllo, þanane<sup>62</sup>  
hafað þæt mōð hwæthwugu<sup>63</sup> scylde,  
nales hwæpere<sup>29</sup> oð bewerenesse<sup>64</sup>  
to onfonne þam<sup>23</sup> halezan<sup>99</sup> ze-  
ryne, oððe þa symbelnesse to  
mærsienne mæssesanges,<sup>65</sup> zif<sup>66</sup>  
þæt nyð<sup>67</sup> abideð<sup>68</sup> oððe<sup>69</sup> symbel-  
dæg zelimpeþ oððe<sup>70</sup> oðer sacerð  
in þære stowe ne bið, se þe for

85 oferfyllen *Ca.* — 86 oferflownysse  
*Ca.* — 87 -nysses *Ca.* — 88 sarianne  
*Ca.* — 89 ðonon *Smith.* — 90 hwylce  
*Ca.* — 91 berenysse *Ca.* — 92 symbel-  
nysses *Ca.* — 92<sup>a</sup> mæssæ- *Ca.* — 93 zif  
*fehlt in O, Ca.* — 94 for *Ca.*

45 swiðe *T,* swaðe *B.* — 46 nedþ-. —  
47 þa. — 48 moode. — 49 zezonge. —  
50 -fyllen. — 51 *bis* 52 *nach* 53 -nisse.  
— 54 ealle. — 55 -denne. — 56 mood.  
— 57 þis. — 58 ne weotende. —  
59 ma. — 60 sorz-. — 61 zefr-.  
— 62 þonon. — 63 hwylcehugu. —  
64 bewerenisse *T,* bewonnesse *B.* —  
65 mæssesonges *T,* mæssesanges *B.* —  
66 zif. — 67 ned. — 68 abædeð. —  
69 oðþe *T,* oðð *B.* — 70 oððo.

lemnia celebrandi; cum fortasse aut festus dies exigit aut exhiberi mysterium (pro eo, quod sacerdos alius in loco deest) ipsa necessitas compellit. Nam si adsunt alii, qui implere ministerium ualeant, inlusio pro crapula facta a perceptione sacri mysterii prohibere non debet; sed ab immolatione sacri mysterii abstinere, ut arbitror, humiliter debet: si tamen dormientis mentem turpi imaginatione non concusserit. Nam sunt, quibus ita plerumque inlusio nascitur, ut eorum animus, etiam in somno corporis positus, turpibus imaginationibus non foedetur. Qua in re unum ibi ostenditur ipsa mens rea, non tamen uel suo iudicio libera, cum se, etsi dormienti corpore, nihil meminit uidisse, tamen in uigiliis corporis meminit in ingluuiem cecidisse. Sin uero

hine þ̅ geryne mæssesanges ge-  
 gearwie. 3if þær ðonne oðre synd,  
 þa ðe þa þenunȝe<sup>95</sup> gefyllan mæȝe,  
 þonne sceal he hine<sup>95a</sup> eaðmodlice  
 ahabban fram onsæȝdnesse<sup>96</sup> þæs  
 halȝan gerynes, þæs þe ic deme.  
 3if þonne (*MS. O, fol. 71a*) of scond-  
 licum ȝeþohte þæs wæccendan  
 upcymeð seo bysmrung slæpendes,  
 hwæt þonne openað þam mode his  
 scyld; forðam<sup>97</sup> he ȝesyhð fram  
 hwylcum wyrtruman seo besmit-  
 enes forðbecom, þ̅ is, þ̅ he wæc-  
 cende ðohte, þ̅ he nō witende  
 aræfnde.<sup>98</sup> Ac þonne ȝena<sup>99</sup> is se  
 sylfa ȝeþoht to asmeaȝeanne,<sup>100</sup>  
 hwæðer he ȝeeode þe mid scyldē,  
 þe mid lustfullnesse,<sup>1</sup> oððe hwæþer  
 þonne ȝena,<sup>2</sup> þ̅ mare is, mid ȝy-  
 funȝe þære synne. Forþon þrim<sup>3</sup>  
 ȝemetum bið ȝefylled æȝhwilc<sup>4</sup> syn,  
 þ̅ is ærest þurh scynnesse,<sup>5</sup> ȝ þurh

hine þæt geryne<sup>72</sup> mæssesanges<sup>72</sup>  
 ȝegearwie.<sup>73</sup> 3if (*MS. B, p. 221*)  
 þær þonne oðre synd,<sup>74</sup> þe þa  
 þenunȝe<sup>75</sup> gefyllan maȝan,<sup>76</sup> þonne  
 sceal he hine eaðmodlice ahabban<sup>77</sup> 2135  
 fram<sup>78</sup> onsæȝdnesse þæs haleȝan<sup>79</sup>  
 gerynes, þæs ðe ic deme.<sup>80</sup> 3if  
 ðonne of scandlicum<sup>81</sup> ȝeþohte þæs  
 wæccendan upcymeð<sup>82</sup> seo bysm-  
 rung slæpendes, hwæt þonne openað 2140  
 þam<sup>83</sup> mōde<sup>84</sup> hys<sup>85</sup> scyldē;<sup>86</sup> for-  
 þon he ȝesyhð<sup>87</sup> fram<sup>88</sup> hwilcum<sup>89</sup>  
 wyrtruman<sup>90</sup> seo bysmernes<sup>91</sup> forþ-  
 becōm,<sup>92</sup> þæt is, þæt he wæccende  
 þohte, þæt he ne<sup>72</sup> wēnde<sup>93</sup> aræf- 2145  
 nan.<sup>94</sup> Ac þonne ȝyta<sup>95</sup> is se sylfa<sup>96</sup>  
 ȝeþoht to asmeaȝenne, hwæþer he  
 ȝeeode ðe myd<sup>97</sup> scynnesse<sup>98</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 129*) þe mid lustfullnesse,<sup>99</sup> oððe  
 hwæþer þonne ȝyta,<sup>95</sup> þætte<sup>1</sup> mare 2150  
 ys,<sup>2</sup> myd<sup>97</sup> ȝepafunȝe<sup>3</sup> þære synne.  
 Forþon ðn<sup>3a</sup> þrym<sup>4</sup> ȝemetum<sup>5</sup> byð<sup>6</sup>  
 ȝefylled æȝhwile<sup>7</sup> synn,<sup>8</sup> þæt is,  
 ærest þurh scynnesse,<sup>9</sup> ȝ þurh

95 ðenunȝe *Ca.* — 95<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.*  
 — 96 -nyse *Ca.* — 97 forþon *Ca.* —  
 98 aræfnode *Ca.* — 99 ȝyt *Ca.* —  
 100 smeaȝeanne *Ca.* — 1 -nyse *Ca.*  
 — 2 ȝyt *Ca.* — 3 ðrym *Ca.* — 4 æȝ-  
 hwylc *Ca.* — 5 scynnyse (*d über-*  
*geschrieben über den beiden n) Ca.*

72 geryne ȝ mæssan sinȝe *B.* —  
 73 ȝegearwie *fehlt in B.* — 74 seon. —  
 75 þegn-. — 76 mæȝȝe. — 77 ahabban.  
 — 78 from. — 79 halȝan. — 80 demo.  
 — 81 scond-. — 82 upcymeð. — 83 þæm.  
 — 84 moode. — 85 his. — 86 scyld.  
 — 87 ȝesiið. — 88 from. — 89 hwyl-  
 cum. — 90 wyrtruman *fehlt in B.* —  
 91 bismitenis. — 92 -biewom. —  
 93 weotonde. — 94 aræfnde. — 95 ȝena.  
 — 96 seolfa. — 97 mid. — 98 -nisse.  
 — 99 -fulnisse. — 1 þæt. — 2 is. —  
 3 ȝyfunȝe. — 3<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in T.* — 4 þrim.  
 — 5 ȝemetum *B.* — 6 bið. — 7 æȝhwylc.  
 — 8 syn. — 9 scynnesse.

ex turpi cogitatione uigilantis oritur inlusio dormientis, patet animo reatus  
 suus; uidet enim, a qua radice inquinatio illa processerit, quia, quod cogitauit  
 sciens, hoc pertulit nesciens. Sed pensandum est, ipsa cogitatio utrum  
 suggestione an delectatione, uel, quod maius est, peccati consensu acciderit.  
 Tribus enim modis impletur omne peccatum, uidelicet suggestione, delecta-  
 tione, consensu. Suggestio quippe fit per diabolum, delectatio per carnem,  
 consensus per spiritum; quia et primam culpam serpens suggessit, Eua uelut

- 2155 lustfullnesse,<sup>6</sup> J þurh ȝeþafunge.  
Seo scynnes bið þurh deoful,<sup>6a</sup> seo  
lustfulnes<sup>7</sup> bið þurh lichaman,<sup>8</sup> seo  
ȝeþafung biþ<sup>8a</sup> ðurh ȝast. Forþon  
þa ærestan synne se weriȝa ȝast  
2160 scyde þurh ða nædran,<sup>9</sup> J Euan<sup>9a</sup>  
swa swa lichama<sup>9</sup> wæs lustfulli-  
ende, J Adam hine þonne swa swa  
ȝast ȝeþafode:<sup>10</sup> þa wæs seo syn  
ȝefylled. J mycel nydþearfnis<sup>11</sup>  
2165 is, þ̅ þ̅ ȝescead betwyh ða scyn-  
nesse J þa lustfullnesse,<sup>12</sup> J eft  
betwyh þa lustfullnesse<sup>13</sup> J þa ȝe-  
þafunge þ̅ mod sylf his dema sie.<sup>14</sup>  
Forþon mid ðy se weriȝa ȝast þa  
2170 synne sceðeð<sup>15</sup> on mode, ȝif næ-  
niȝ<sup>15a</sup> lustfullnes<sup>16</sup> þære synne  
æfterfylȝeð,<sup>17</sup> eallum ȝemetum ne  
bið þær syn þurhtogen. Mid þy  
þonne se lichama<sup>18</sup> onȝynneð lust-  
2175 fullian, þonne onȝynneð<sup>19</sup> þær syn  
acenned beon. Ȝif he þonne mid  
þancmetuncȝe (*MS. O, fol. 71b*;  
*MS. Ca, p. 101*) J ðreodunge

lustfullnesse, J þurh ȝeþafunge. Seo  
scines<sup>10</sup> bið þurh deofol,<sup>11</sup> seo lust-  
fullnes<sup>12</sup> bið þurh lichaman,<sup>13</sup> seo  
ȝeþafung þurh ȝast. Forþan<sup>14</sup> þa  
ærestan synne se weriȝa ȝast  
scyde<sup>15</sup> þurh þa næddran, ond<sup>16</sup>  
Euan<sup>17</sup> þa swa se<sup>18</sup> lichama<sup>13</sup> wæs  
lustfulliende, J<sup>18a</sup> Adam hi<sup>19</sup> þonne  
onfeng<sup>19a</sup> swa se<sup>18</sup> ȝast ȝeþafode: þa  
wæs seo syn<sup>20</sup> ȝefylled. J<sup>18a</sup> micel  
nydþearfnis<sup>21</sup> is, þætte þæt<sup>19a</sup> ȝe-  
scead (*MS. B, p. 222*) betwyh<sup>22</sup> þære<sup>23</sup>  
scynnesse<sup>24</sup> J þære<sup>23</sup> lustfullnesse<sup>99</sup>  
J eft betwyh<sup>25</sup> þære<sup>23</sup> lustfullnesse<sup>99</sup>  
J ðære<sup>23</sup> ȝeþafunge þæt mōð<sup>26</sup> sylf<sup>27</sup>  
his dema sy. Forþon mid þy se  
weriȝa ȝast þa synne scyð<sup>28</sup> on<sup>29</sup>  
mōð,<sup>84</sup> ȝyf<sup>66</sup> næniȝ lustfullnes<sup>30</sup>  
þære synne æfterfylȝeþ, eallum<sup>32</sup>  
ȝemetum ne biþ þær synn<sup>33</sup>  
þurhtogen. Mid þy þonne se  
lichama<sup>13</sup> onȝinneð lustfullian, þonne  
onȝinneð þær seo<sup>34</sup> synn<sup>33</sup> acenned  
beon. Ȝif he þonne mid þanc-  
metegunȝe<sup>35</sup> J myd<sup>19a</sup> þrydunge<sup>36</sup>

6 -nysse *Ca.* — 6<sup>a</sup> deofol *Ca.* —  
7 -nys *Ca.* — 8 lichoman *Ca.* — 8<sup>a</sup> *fehlt*  
*in O, C.* — 9 nædran J ywde (eowode  
*Ca*) swa swa lichama (lichoma *Ca*) *O,*  
*Ca, C.* — 9<sup>a</sup> Euan *Smith.* — 10 ȝe-  
þafode *Ca.* — 11 -nys *Ca.* — 12 lust-  
fullnysse *Ca.* — 13 -nysse *Ca.* —  
14 si *Ca.* — 15 sceþþeð *Ca,* scyð *C.*  
— 15<sup>a</sup> æniȝ *C, Ca.* — 16 -nys *Ca.* —  
17 -fylȝeþ *Ca.* — 18 lichoma *Ca.* —  
19 onȝinneþ *Ca.*

10 scynis. — 11 deoful. — 12 -ful-  
nes. — 13 lichom-. — 14 Forðon. —  
15 scynde *B.* — 16 ðn *B.* — 17 Eua<sup>e</sup> *T,*  
Euan *B.* — 18 swa. — 18<sup>a</sup> ond. —  
19 heo. — 19<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in T.* — 20 synn.  
— 21 nedþearfnis. — 22 betwihan.  
— 23 þa. — 24 scynisse. — 25 betweohn.  
— 26 mood. — 27 seolf. — 28 scydeð  
*T,* scyðð *B.* — 29 in. — 30 -fulnis.  
— 32 allum. — 33 syn. — 34 seo  
*fehlt in B.* — 35 þoncmeotunȝe *T,*  
þam metegunȝe *B.* — 36 þreod-.

caro delectata est, Adam uero uelut spiritus consensit; et necessaria est magna discretio, ut inter suggestionem atque delectationem, inter delectationem et consensum iudex sui animus praesideat. Cum enim malignus spiritus peccatum suggerit in mente, si nulla peccati delectatio sequatur, peccatum omnimodo perpetratum non est; cum uero delectari caro coeperit, tunc peccatum incipit nasci; si autem etiam ex deliberatione consentit: tunc peccatum cognoscitur perfici. In suggestione igitur peccati semen est, in delectatione fit nutrimentum, in consensu perfectio. Et saepe contingit, ut hoc, quod malignus spiritus seminat in cogitatione, caro in delectationem

ƷeƷafað, þonne bið onƷyten þær  
syn Ʒefremed beon. I on scyn-  
nesse<sup>20</sup> synne, Ʒif þæt mod bið on  
lustfulnessse,<sup>21</sup> þær bið fednes;<sup>21a</sup> in  
ƷeƷafunƷe bið fulfremednes.<sup>22</sup> I þ  
oft Ʒelimpeð, þ se weriƷa Ʒast saweð  
on Ʒeþohte, þ se lichama<sup>18</sup> þæt in  
lustfulnessse<sup>23</sup> tið;<sup>24</sup> I hwæþere þ  
mod þære ylcan lustfulnessse<sup>12</sup> ne<sup>25</sup>  
ƷeƷafað. I mid þy we witan þ se  
lichama<sup>18</sup> ne mæg lustfullian butan  
þam mode, hwæþere þ sylfe mod  
bið winnende wið ðam unrihtwill-  
nungum þæs lichaman;<sup>26</sup> hwæt hit  
þonne þæt mod on ðære licham-  
lican<sup>27</sup> lustfulnessse sume Ʒemete  
þurh nyd bið Ʒebunden, þ hit  
þære lustfulnessse<sup>12</sup> of þam sylfan  
rihte wiðcwýð, þ hit<sup>27a</sup> ne ƷeƷaƷiƷe;  
I hwæþere mid þa lustfulnessse<sup>13</sup>  
Ʒebunden bið, ac he swiðe<sup>28</sup> hogað

ƷeƷafap,<sup>37</sup> þonne biþ þær<sup>38</sup> synn 2180  
onƷyten<sup>38</sup> Ʒefremed<sup>38a</sup> beon.<sup>39</sup> Hu<sup>40</sup>  
in scynnesse<sup>24</sup> synne, Ʒif þæt mod  
bið on<sup>29</sup> lustfulnessse,<sup>41</sup> þæt bið  
fædnes;<sup>42</sup> on<sup>29</sup> ƷeƷafunƷe<sup>43</sup> bið<sup>44</sup>  
fullfremednes.<sup>45</sup> I<sup>16</sup> þæt oft Ʒe- 2185  
limpeð, þæt<sup>46</sup> se weriƷa Ʒast saweþ  
on<sup>29</sup> Ʒeðohte, þæt<sup>46</sup> se lichama<sup>13</sup>  
þæt<sup>47</sup> on<sup>29</sup> lustfulnessse<sup>41</sup> Ʒetyhð;<sup>48</sup>  
I<sup>16</sup> hwæþere<sup>49</sup> þæt<sup>50</sup> mod<sup>50</sup> þære  
ylcan<sup>51</sup> lustfulnessse<sup>41</sup> ne ƷeƷafap.<sup>52</sup> 2190  
I<sup>40</sup> mid þy we witan<sup>53</sup> þæt se  
lichama<sup>13</sup> ne mæg lustfullian  
butan<sup>54</sup> þam mōde, hwæþere<sup>49</sup> þæt  
sylfe<sup>55</sup> mōd bið winnende wiþ  
þan<sup>56</sup> unrihtwillnungum þæs licha- 2195  
man;<sup>13</sup> hwæt hit<sup>57</sup> þonne þæt mōd  
in ðæs<sup>56</sup> lichaman<sup>58</sup> lustfulnessse<sup>59</sup>  
sumum<sup>60</sup> (*MS. B, p. 223*) Ʒemete  
þurh nyd<sup>61</sup> bið<sup>61</sup> Ʒebunden, þæt hit  
þære lustfulnessse<sup>59</sup> of<sup>62</sup> þam sylfan 2200  
rihte wiþcwýþ, þæt hit ne ƷeƷaƷiƷe;  
I hwæþere myd þære lustfulnessse<sup>63</sup>  
Ʒebunden bið, ac he swiþe Ʒæþ<sup>63</sup>

20 -nysse *Ca.* — 21 -nysse *Ca.* —  
21<sup>a</sup> feones *O, Ca.* fednes *Smith.* —  
22 fullfremednys *Ca.* — 23 -nysse *Ca.*  
— 24 tid *Ca.* — 25 *fehlt in O, Ca.* —  
26 lichoman *Ca.* — 27 lichomlican *Ca.*  
— 27<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 swýpe *Ca.*

37 ƷeƷeafað. — 38 onƷyten þær  
syn. — 38<sup>a</sup> I Ʒefremed *B.* — 39 beon  
*fehlt in B.* — 40 Ond. — 41 -fulnessse.  
— 42 fædnis *T.* feondes *B.* — 43 þa-  
funƷe. — 44 I his *B.* — 45 deofolfremed-  
nis. — 46 þætte. — 47 þæt *fehlt in B.*  
þætte *T.* — 48 tiðð. — 49 hwæðre. —  
50 þæt mod *fehlt in B.* — 51 ilcan. —  
52 ƷeƷaðafað *B.* — 53 weoton. — 54 bu-  
ton. — 55 seolfe. — 56 þam. — 57 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 58 lichomlecan. — 59 -ful-  
nesse. — 60 sume. — 61 ned bið. —  
62 of *bis þa (T)* lustfulnessse *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 63 Ʒoað.

trahat; nec tamen anima eidem delectationi consentiat. Et cum caro delectare sine animo nequeat, ipse tamen animus carnis uoluptatibus reluctans, in delectatione carnali aliquo modo ligatur inuitus, ut ei ex ratione contradicat, ne consentiat; et tamen delectatione ligatus sit, sed ligatum se uehementer ingemiscat. Vnde et ille caelestis exercitus praecipuus miles gemebat dicens (*Rom. 7, 23*): 'Video aliam legem in membris meis repugnantem legi mentis meae et captium me ducentem in lege peccati, quae est in membris meis.' Si autem captius erat, minime pugnabat; sed et pugnabat;



- 2205 J Ʒeomerað hine swa Ʒebundenne.  
 Be þon se mæsta cempa J se  
 hyhsta þæs heofonlican werodes  
 Scs Paulus se apostol hogiende<sup>28a</sup> J  
 Ʒeomriende cwæð: Ic Ʒeseo oþre  
 æ on minum leomum, wiðfehtende  
 2210 ðære æ mines modes, J Ʒehæftendne  
 me is lædende on synne æ, seo is  
 on minum limum. J Ʒif he Ʒe-  
 hæfted wæs, hwæt he þonne no<sup>29</sup>  
 feaht. Ac þa he feaht, forðon he  
 2215 wæs Ʒehæfted. J<sup>30</sup> he<sup>30</sup> feaht<sup>30</sup>  
 mid ða æ þæs modes, þære wið-  
 feaht seo æ, se ðe on his limum  
 wæs. Ʒif he feaht, ne wæs he  
 Ʒehæfted; J se mon bið, þæs þe  
 2220 swa to cweþanne sie,<sup>31</sup> æghwæper  
 Ʒe Ʒehæfted Ʒe freo: he bið freo  
 of þære soðfæstnesse<sup>32</sup> þe he lufað;  
 he bið Ʒehæfted of þære lustfull-  
 nesse<sup>33</sup> ða he byreð Ʒenyded.  
 2225 Þis syndon Isware þæs eadigan  
 papan Scs Ʒregorius to Ʒeðeahtunge  
 J to Ʒefriɡnesse<sup>34</sup> þæs arwyrðan<sup>35</sup>  
 byssceopes<sup>36</sup> Agustinus.<sup>37</sup>

2230

J Ʒeomrað þæt<sup>64</sup> he<sup>65</sup> swa Ʒebunden<sup>66</sup>  
 bið.<sup>67</sup> Be<sup>68</sup> ðon se mæsta cempa J  
 se hyhsta<sup>69</sup> þæs heofonlican (*MS. T,*  
*p. 130*) werodes<sup>70</sup> Scs Paulus se  
 apostol seofiende<sup>71</sup> J Ʒeomriende  
 cwæð: Ic Ʒeseo oðre<sup>72</sup> æ on<sup>73</sup> mi-  
 num limum<sup>74</sup>, wiðfehtende þære æ  
 mines modes,<sup>75</sup> J Ʒehæftedne<sup>76</sup> me<sup>77</sup>  
 is lædende in synne æ, seo ys<sup>78</sup> on<sup>73</sup>  
 minum limum.<sup>74</sup> Hu<sup>79</sup> Ʒif he Ʒe-  
 hæfted wæs, hwæt he þonne ne<sup>80</sup>  
 flat.<sup>81</sup> Ac ða he flat,<sup>81</sup> forþon he wæs  
 Ʒehæfted. Hu<sup>79</sup> he flat<sup>81</sup> mid þære<sup>82</sup>  
 æ þæs modes,<sup>75</sup> þære wiðflat<sup>83</sup> seo  
 æ, se ðe<sup>84</sup> innan<sup>73</sup> his limum<sup>74</sup> wæs.  
 Ʒif he flite,<sup>81</sup> ne wære<sup>85</sup> he Ʒehæfted;  
 hu<sup>79</sup> se man<sup>86</sup> biþ, þæs ðe swa<sup>87</sup> tō  
 cweðenne sy, æghwæper Ʒe Ʒe-  
 hæfted Ʒe freo: he bið freo of þære  
 soðfæstnesse þe he lufað; he biþ  
 Ʒehæfted<sup>88</sup> of þære lustfullnesse  
 þe he<sup>89</sup> Ʒebyreð<sup>90</sup> Ʒenyded.<sup>91</sup>

Dis syndon<sup>92</sup> Iswara<sup>93</sup> þæs eade-  
 gan<sup>94</sup> papan Scs Ʒregorius to Ʒe-  
 þeahtunge (*MS. B, p. 224*) J to Ʒe-  
 friɡennesse<sup>95</sup> þæs arweorþan<sup>96</sup> bis-  
 ceopes<sup>97</sup> Agustinus.

28<sup>a</sup> -gende *C.* — 28<sup>b</sup> so in *O, Ca;*  
 Ono *Smith.* — 29 ne *Ca.* — 30 J Ʒe-  
 feaht *Ca.* — 31 si *Ca.* — 32 -nyse  
*Ca.* — 33 -nyse *Ca.* — 34 -nyse *Ca.*  
 — 35 arwurðan *Ca.* — 36 bisceopes  
*Ca.* — 37 Scs Agustinus *Ca.*

64 fehlt in *T.* — 65 hine. — 66 -denne.  
 — 67 beon. — 68 Bi. — 69 hehsta. —  
 70 weorodes. — 71 Ʒoiende. — 72 oðere.  
 — 73 in. — 74 leomum. — 75 moodes.  
 — 76 -tende *B.* — 77 mec. — 78 is. —  
 79 Ono. — 80 nō. — 81 feaht. — 82 þa.  
 — 83 wiðfeht. — 84 seo þe. — 85 wæs.  
 — 86 mon. — 87 swa fehlt in *B.* —  
 88 hæfted. — 89 bis 91 bireð he  
 Ʒeneded. — 92 seondon. — 93 ond-  
 sware. — 94 eadigan. — 95 friɡnesse.  
 — 96 arwyrðan. — 97 biscoopes.

quapropter et captivus erat, et pugnabat igitur legi mentis, cui lex, quae in  
 membris est, repugnabat. Si autem pugnabat, captivus non erat. Ecce itaque  
 homo est, ut ita dixerim, captivus et liber; liber ex iustitia, quam diligit,  
 captivus ex delectatione, quam portat inuitus. Huiusque responsiones beati  
 papae Gregorii ad consulta reuerentissimi antistitis Augustini.

Caput XXIX.<sup>1</sup>

þ se ylca papa Ʒregorius  
sende Agustino pallium Ʒ  
maran fultum Ʒodes word to  
læranne.

(*MS. O, fol. 3a.*) Swelce<sup>2</sup> Agustinus  
het him eac onbeodan, þæt her  
wære mycel riip ondweard Ʒ fea  
(*MS. O, fol. 3b*) wyrhtan. Ʒ he  
þa sende mid þam foresprecean  
ærenddracan him maran fultum to  
Ʒodcundre lare; on þam wæron  
þa ærestan Ʒ þa mæstan Mellitus  
Ʒ Justus Ʒ Paulinus Ʒ Rufinianus;  
Ʒ þurh hie<sup>2a</sup> sende Ʒemæneline  
þa þing eall þa þe to cyricean<sup>3</sup>  
biganze Ʒ þenunƷe nydþearflico  
wæron: husulfatu<sup>4</sup> Ʒ wizbedhræƷl<sup>5</sup> Ʒ  
cyricean frætwednesse Ʒ bisceop-  
Ʒegyrelan<sup>6</sup> Ʒ<sup>7</sup> diaconƷegyrelan,<sup>7</sup>  
swilce<sup>8</sup> eac þara apostola Ʒ ha-  
ligræ martyra reliquias Ʒ mo-  
nize bec. Sende<sup>9</sup> he eac swylce

## Caput XXIX.

þæt se ylca papa Ʒregorius  
sende Augustine pallium Ʒ  
maran fultum Ʒodes word to  
lærane.

(*MS. T, p. 6.*) (*MS. B, p. 62.*) 2235  
Swylce<sup>1</sup> Agustinus het<sup>2</sup> him eac  
onbeodan, þæt<sup>3</sup> her wære micel riip  
ondweard<sup>4</sup> Ʒ fea wyrhtan.<sup>5</sup> Ʒ<sup>6</sup> he  
ða sende mid þam<sup>7</sup> foresprecean<sup>8</sup>  
ærendracum<sup>9</sup> him maran fultum<sup>10</sup> 2240  
to Ʒodcundre lare; in þam<sup>7</sup> wæron  
ða ærestan Ʒ þa mæstan Mellitus  
Ʒ Justus Ʒ Pau[linu]s Ʒ Rufinianus;<sup>11</sup>  
Ʒ<sup>6</sup> þurh hi<sup>12</sup> sende Ʒemæneline  
ealle<sup>13</sup> þa ðing<sup>13</sup> þa<sup>14</sup> þe to ciricean<sup>15</sup> 2245  
bezange<sup>16</sup> Ʒ þenunƷe<sup>17</sup> nydþea[r]f-  
licu<sup>18</sup> wæron: hūslfatu Ʒ wibed-  
hræƷl<sup>19</sup> Ʒ cyrican<sup>20</sup> frætewa<sup>21</sup> Ʒ  
bysceopƷegirelan<sup>22</sup> Ʒ<sup>23</sup> diaconƷe-  
gyrelan,<sup>23</sup> swylce eac ðara apostola 2250  
Ʒ haligra martyra<sup>24</sup> reliquias Ʒ ma-  
nize<sup>25</sup> bec. Sende he<sup>26</sup> eac swylce

Cap. XXIX: 1 Capitel XXVIII wie  
auch die Überschrift dazu ist in den  
ags. MSS. unübersetzt geblieben. In  
MS. Ca. ist der Anfang dieses Capitels  
bis monize bec zum vorhergehenden  
Capitel gezogen worden. — 2 Swylce  
Ca. — 2<sup>a</sup> hi Ca. — 3 cyrican Ca. —  
4 husel- Ca. — 5 wizbid- Ca. —  
6 biscop- Ca. — 7 Ʒ bis Ʒegyrelan  
fehlt in C. — 8 swylce Ca. — 9 Mit  
diesen Worte (Sende in MS. O ge-  
schrieben) beginnt ein neues Capitel  
(XXVIII) in MS. Ca, nicht aber in O.

Cap. XXIX und XXX sind in T, B zum  
vorhergehenden gezogen: 1 Swelce. —  
2 heht. — 3 þætte. — 4 onweard. —  
5 worhton. — 6 ond. — 7 þæm. — 8 spre-  
cean. — 9 ærendwrecan. — 10 fultom.  
— 11 Ruffianus. — 12 heo. — 13 þa þing  
all. — 14 þa fehlt in B. — 15 cirican. —  
16 bizonge. — 17 þegnunƷe. — 18 ned-  
pearflecu. — 19 wizbedhræƷl. — 20 cir-  
can. — 21 frætwednes. — 22 biscopƷe-  
gyrlan. — 23 fehlt im Text von B; steht  
am Rand mit anderer Tinte. — 24 mar-  
tira. — 25 monize. — 26 fehlt in T.

29. Ut idem Augustino pallium et epistolam et plures uerbi ministros miserit.

Praeterea idem papa Gregorius Augustino episcopo, quia suggererat ei  
multam quidem sibi esse messem, sed operarios paucos, misit cum praefatis  
legatariis suis plures cooperatores ac uerbi ministros; in quibus primi et  
praecipui erant Mellitus, Iustus, Paulinus, Rufinianus; et per eos generaliter  
uniuersa, quae ad cultum erant ac ministerium ecclesiae necessaria, uasa  
uidelicet sacra et uestimenta altarium, ornamenta quoque ecclesiarum, et  
sacerdotalia uel clericalia indumenta, sanctorum etiam apostolorum ac mar-  
tyrum reliquias, nec non et codices plurimos. Misit etiam litteras, in quibus

Agustine þam bisceop<sup>10</sup> pallium J  
 gewrit, on þam he ȝetacnade, hu  
 2255 he sceolde oþre bisceopas<sup>11</sup> halȝian  
 J on hwylcum stowum settan<sup>12</sup> on  
 Brytone.<sup>13</sup>

Caput XXXII.<sup>1</sup>

Dæt he se papa Æðelbyrhte  
 þam cyninge ȝewrit J ȝyfe  
 2260 sende; þte Agustinus Cristes  
 cyrican ȝeedniwode, J Scē  
 Petres mynster ȝetimbrade.

(*MS. Ca.*, p. 29.) Sende he<sup>2</sup> eac  
 swylce on þa ylcan tid se eadiga  
 2265 papa Ȝregorius Æðelbyrhte cyninge  
 ærendȝewrit somod J woruldȝyfe<sup>3</sup>  
 monige on misenlicum mæȝwlitan.  
 Wolde eac swylce þone cyning mid  
 þyssum hwilendlicum arum wul-  
 2270 drian, þam þe he þæs<sup>4</sup> heofonlican  
 rices wuldur<sup>5</sup> mid his ȝewinne J  
 mid his lare ȝeornnesse openede  
 J cyðde.

Agustine þam<sup>7</sup> byscepe<sup>27</sup> pallium J  
 ȝewrit, on<sup>28</sup> ðam he<sup>29</sup> ȝetacnode,  
 hu he sceolde oðre byscpas<sup>30</sup> hal-  
 ȝian J on hwylcum stowum settan  
 on<sup>28</sup> Brytene.<sup>31</sup>

## Caput XXXII.

Þætte he se papa Æðelbyrhte  
 þam cininge ȝewrit J ȝyfe  
 sende; þætte Agustinus Cris-  
 tes ciricean ȝeedniwode, J Scē  
 Pætres mynster ȝetimbrede.

Sende he<sup>1</sup> eac swylce<sup>2</sup> in<sup>3</sup> þa  
 ylcan tide se eadeȝa papa<sup>3</sup> Scs<sup>1</sup>  
 Ȝregorius Æðelbyrhte<sup>4</sup> cininge<sup>5</sup>  
 ærendȝewrit somod<sup>6</sup> (*MS. B.*, p. 63) J  
 woroldȝife<sup>7</sup> manige<sup>8</sup> on<sup>9</sup> missen-  
 licum mæȝwlitum. Wolde eac  
 swylce<sup>10</sup> ðone cining<sup>11</sup> mid þissum  
 hwilwendlicum<sup>12</sup> ārum<sup>13</sup> wuldrian,<sup>14</sup>  
 þam<sup>15</sup> þe he þæs heofonlican rices  
 wuldor (*MS. T.*, p. 7) mid his ȝe-  
 winne J mid his lāre ȝeornnesse<sup>16</sup>  
 openade<sup>17</sup> J cyðde.

10 biscop *Ca.* — 11 biscopas *Ca.* —  
 12 settan *O.* — 13 Breotone *Ca.* —  
 Cap. XXXII: 1. *Die Capitel XXX und*  
*XXXI und die Überschriften dazu sind*  
*in den ags. MSS. unübersetzt geblieben.*  
 — 2 he in *O* ergänzt. — 3 worold-  
 ȝife *Ca.* — 4 þæt *C.* — 5 wuldor.

27 biscope. — 28 in. — 29 he *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 30 biscopas. — 31 Breotone. —  
 Cap. XXXII: 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 *fehlt in*  
*B.* swilce *T.* — 3 se eadȝa papa in þa  
 ilcan tid. — 4 -berhte. — 5 cyninge *T.*  
 cinininge *B.* — 6 somod. — 7 woruld-  
 ȝife. — 8 mon-. — 9 in. — 10 swilce  
 nach þone cyning. — 11 cyn-. —  
 12 wil-. — 13 aarum. — 14 wuldrigan.  
 — 15 þam *T.* forði *B.* — 16 ȝeorn-  
 nesse. — 17 -nede.

significat se ei pallium direxisse, simul et insinuat, qualiter episcopos in  
 Brittania constituere debuisset; quarum litterarum iste est textus.

32. *Ut Aedilbercto regi litteras et dona miserit.*

Misit idem beatus papa Gregorius eodem tempore etiam regi Aedilbercto  
 epistulam, simul et dona in diuersis speciebus perplura; temporalibus quoque  
 honoribus regem glorificare satagens, cui gloriæ caelestis suo labore et in-  
 dustria notitiam prouenisse gaudebat. Exemplar autem praefatae epistolae  
 hoc est.

## Caput XXXIII.

Dæt Agustinus Cristes cyri-  
can geedniwode J worhte mid  
þæs cyninges fultume Æðel-  
byrhtes. Dætte<sup>1</sup> Agustinus þ  
mynster þara apostola Petrus  
J Paulus zetimbrade; J be his  
þam ærestan abbude Petro.

And þa Scs Agustinus se biseop<sup>1a</sup>  
sona þæs þe he þam biseopsetle<sup>2</sup>  
onfenz on þære cynelican byrig,  
þa edniwade<sup>2a</sup> he J worhte mid  
cyninges fultume þa cyricean, þe  
he ær geara iu geleornade ealde  
Romanisce weorce<sup>3</sup> geworhte beon;  
J þa on ures Drihtnes Hælendes  
Cristes noman gehalgode; J he þær  
him sylfum eardungstowe zesette  
J eallum<sup>4</sup> his (*MS. O, fol. 4a*)  
æfterfylgendan.<sup>5</sup> Swylce he eac  
mynster zetimbrede<sup>6</sup> be<sup>7</sup> eastan  
þære cæstre,<sup>8</sup> on þam mid his  
getrymnesse J lare Æðelbyrht se  
cynig weorðlice cyricean het ze-  
timbrian þæra eadigra apostola

## Caput XXXIII.

Þætte Agustinus Cristes cir- 2275  
cean geedniwode J geworhte  
mid þæs cininges fultume  
Æðelbyrhtes. Þætte Agusti-  
nus þæt mynster ðæra apo-  
stola Petrus J Paulus zetim- 2280  
brede; J be his þam ærestan  
abbude Petro.

Ond þa Scs<sup>1</sup> Agustinus se byscep<sup>2</sup>  
sona þæs ðe he þam<sup>3</sup> byscepsetle<sup>4</sup>  
onfenz on<sup>5</sup> ðære cinelican<sup>6</sup> byrig,<sup>7</sup> 2285  
þa edniwode<sup>8</sup> he<sup>9</sup> J worhte mid þæs<sup>9</sup>  
cininges<sup>10</sup> fultume<sup>11</sup> ða circean<sup>12</sup>,  
þe he ær geara iu<sup>13</sup> geleornode<sup>14</sup>  
ealdum<sup>15</sup> Romaniscan<sup>16</sup> geworce<sup>17</sup>  
zeworhte beon; J<sup>18</sup> ða on<sup>5</sup> ures<sup>19</sup> 2290  
Dryhtnes<sup>20</sup> Hælendes Cristes na-  
man<sup>21</sup> gehalgode; J<sup>18</sup> he þær him  
sylfum<sup>22</sup> eardungstowe zesette J  
eallum his æfterfylgendum. J<sup>9</sup> eac<sup>24</sup>  
swylce<sup>24</sup> he<sup>9</sup> mynster zetimbrede<sup>14</sup> 2295  
be eastan þære ceastre, on<sup>5</sup> ðam<sup>3</sup>  
se<sup>26</sup> cinig Æðelbyrht wurðlice  
circean mid þrymme J lare<sup>27</sup> het<sup>28</sup>  
zetimbrian<sup>29</sup> ðara eadigra apostola

Cap. XXXIII: 1 *In Ca und B der Anfang einer neuen Capitëlüberschrift.*  
— 1<sup>a</sup> biscop *Ca.* — 2 biscop. —  
2<sup>a</sup> edniwode *Ca.* — 3 w[e]orce *O.* —  
4 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 5 æfterfyligen-  
dan *Ca.* *Nach diesem Worte ist ein*  
*Absatz in O, Ca.* — 6 zetimbrade *Ca.*  
— 7 *be fehlt in Ca.* — 8 ceastre *C.*

Cap. XXXIII: 1 Scs. — 2 biscop. —  
3 þam. — 4 biscopseðle. — 5 in. —  
6 cynelecan. — 7 byrig. — 8 edneo-  
wade. — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 10 cyninges *T,*  
cininges *B.* — 11 -tome. — 12 cirican.  
— 13 geo. — 14 -ade. — 15 ealde. —  
16 -nisse. — 17 weorce. — 18 ond. —  
19 usses. — 20 Drihtnes. — 21 nom-  
— 22 seolfum. — 24 swelce eac. —  
26 *bis* 27 mid his trymnesse J lare  
Æðelberht se cynig weorðlice cyrcan.  
— 28 heht. — 29 -bran.

33. *Ut Augustinus ecclesiam saluatoris instaurauerit et monasterium beati Petri apostoli fecerit; et de primo eius abbate Petro.*

At Augustinus, ubi in regia ciuitate sedem episcopalem, ut praediximus, accepit, recuperauit in ea, regio fultus adminiculo, ecclesiam, quam inibi antiquo Romanorum fidelium opere factam fuisse didicerat, et eam in nomine sancti saluatoris Dei et Domini nostri Iesu Christi sacravit, atque ibidem sibi habitationem statuit et cunctis successoribus suis. Fecit autem et monaste-



- 2300 Petri J<sup>9</sup> Pauli, J hie<sup>10</sup> mid missen-  
licum ȝeofum ȝewelȝade;<sup>11</sup> on þære  
cyrcean Agustinus lic J eallra  
Cantwara bisceopa somod J hiora<sup>12</sup>  
cyninȝa ȝesette beon mihten. Þa  
2305 cyrcean hwæpere nalæs he Agustinus,  
ac Laurentius bisceop<sup>13</sup> his  
æfterfylȝend hi ȝehalgade.<sup>14</sup> Wæs  
se æresta abbud<sup>15</sup> þæs ylcan  
mynstres Petrus haten mæssepreost,  
2310 se wæs eft ærenddraca sende on  
ȝallia<sup>15a</sup> rice, J þa wæs besenced on  
sumne sæs seāþ,<sup>16</sup> se wæs haten  
Amfleāt;<sup>17</sup> J fram þære stowe bi-  
ȝenzum on uncȝmre<sup>18</sup> byrigenne  
2315 ȝeseted wæs. Ac se ælmihtȝa ȝod  
wolde ȝecyþan, hwylcere ȝearnunȝe  
se halȝa wer wære; J<sup>18a</sup> æghwylcere  
niht ofer his byrigenne heofonlic  
leoht wæs ætywed, oð ðæt þa neh-  
2320 men ongeaton, þa þe hit ȝesawon,  
þæt þ wæs micel<sup>19</sup> wer J halȝ  
man, se þe þær bebyriged wæs; J

Petri J Pauli, J<sup>30</sup> mid missen-  
licum ȝeofum welȝade;<sup>30</sup> on<sup>5</sup> ðære  
cyrcean<sup>12</sup> Agustinus lic J ealra  
Cantwara<sup>31</sup> bysceopa<sup>32</sup> somod<sup>33</sup>  
J<sup>34</sup> heora cininga<sup>35</sup> ȝesette<sup>36</sup> beon  
(*MS.B, p.64*) mihton.<sup>37</sup> Þa circean<sup>12</sup>  
hwæðere<sup>38</sup> nalæs<sup>39</sup> he<sup>39</sup> Agustinus  
ne<sup>9</sup> halȝode,<sup>9</sup> ac Laurentius<sup>40</sup> his  
æfterfylȝend hi<sup>41</sup> ȝehalgode. Wæs se  
æresta abbud þæs ylcan mynstres  
Petrus haten, wæs<sup>9</sup> mæssepreost J<sup>42</sup>  
wæs eft ærendwreca<sup>43</sup> sende in  
ȝallia rice, J<sup>18</sup> ða wæs besenced in  
sumne sæs sceat,<sup>44</sup> se wæs haten  
Amfleaht; J fram<sup>45</sup> þære stowe bi-  
ȝanzum<sup>46</sup> in uncȝmre byrgenne  
ȝeset<sup>47</sup> wæs. Ac se ælmihtȝa<sup>48</sup>  
ȝod wolde ȝecyðan, hwylcere ȝearnun-  
nunge<sup>49</sup> se halȝa wer wære; ond<sup>50</sup>  
æghwylce<sup>51</sup> niht ofer his byrgenne  
mycel<sup>52</sup> leoht wæs ætywed,<sup>53</sup> oð  
þæt ðe<sup>54</sup> neahmen ongeaton<sup>56</sup>, ða  
þe<sup>57</sup> hit ȝesawon, þæt<sup>58</sup> (*MS.T, p.8*)  
þæt wæs micel wêr J halȝ man,<sup>59</sup>  
se þe<sup>60</sup> ðær bebyrged wæs; J<sup>61</sup>

9 et O. — 10 he hie Ca. — 11 ȝe-  
welȝode Ca. — 12 heora Ca. — 13 B'  
Ca. — 14 ȝehalgode Ca. — 15 abbod  
Ca. — 15a Galla Ca. — 16 s[ ]eað  
O, seað C, sceat, darüber fleet Ca.  
— 17 amfleaht Ca. — 18 untȝmre Ca.  
— 18a fehlt in Ca. — 19 mycel Ca.

30 J bis welȝade fehlt in B. — 31 Con-  
twarena. — 32 biscope. — 33 somed.  
— 34 ȝe. — 35 cyn-. — 36 ȝeseted. —  
37 meahte. — 38 hwæðre. — 39 fehlt  
in B. — 40 Laurentius biscop. —  
41 heo. — 42 se. — 43 ærendwreca T,  
fehlt in B. — 44 sceat. — 45 from. —  
46 biȝenzum. — 47 ȝeseted. — 48 æl-  
mihti. — 49 ȝearnunȝe. — 50 ond fehlt  
in B. — 51 æghwelce. — 52 heofonlic.  
— 53 æteawed. — 54 þa. — 56 on-  
geton. — 57 fehlt in T. — 58 þætte.  
— 59 mon. — 60 se ðe. — 61 ond.

rium non longe ab ipsa ciuitate ad orientem, in quo, eius hortatu, Aedilberct ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli a fundamentis construxit, ac diuersis donis ditauit, in qua et ipsius Augustini et omnium episcoporum Doruernensium, simul et regum Cantiae poni corpora possent. Quam tamen ecclesiam non ipse Augustinus, sed successor eius Laurentius consecrauit.

Primus autem eiusdem monasterii abbas Petrus presbyter fuit, qui legatus Galliam missus demersus est in sinu maris, qui uocatur Amfleaht, et ab incolis loci ignobili traditus sepulturae; sed omnipotens Deus ut, qualis meriti

hie<sup>20</sup> þa aspyredon,<sup>20a</sup> hwæt J hwo-  
non<sup>21</sup> he wæs, zenaman þa<sup>21a</sup> his<sup>21a</sup>  
lichoman<sup>21a</sup> J on Bonagia þa ceastre  
æfter ȝerisenre are swa miclum<sup>22</sup>  
were J swa halȝum on cyricean  
ȝesetton J bebyrigdon.

#### Caput XXXIV.

Ðætte Æðelfrið Norðanhym-  
bra cining Scotta þeode mid  
ȝefehte ofercom, J hi of  
Angelðeode ȝemærum adrof.<sup>1</sup>

Pyssum tidum forewæs Norþan-  
hymbra rice se strangesta cyning  
J se ȝylpȝeornesta, Æþelfrið wæs  
haten; se ma<sup>2</sup> eallum Angelecy-  
ningum<sup>2a</sup> J ealdormannum (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 4b*) Brytta þeode fornorn J for-  
herȝode, swa efne þæs þe mihte  
wiðmeten beon Saule iu cyninge  
Israhela þeode, butan þæt he wæs  
þære ȝodcundan æfestnesse<sup>3</sup> unwis.

20 hi *Ca.* — 20<sup>a</sup> spyredan *Ca.* —  
21 hwanan *Ca.* — 21a *fehlt in C.* —  
22 myclum *Ca.* — Cap. XXXIV: 1 *Nach*  
*dieser Capitel-Überschrift finden sich*  
*in Ca die Worte:*

Her endað seo forme boc.

Her onȝinneð seo oðer boc.

— 2 mæg *C.* — 2<sup>a</sup> cyningum *Smith,*  
*wohl nach C;* cynnum *O, Ca.* —  
3 -nyss *Ca.*

hi<sup>62</sup> ða aspyredon, hwæt<sup>63</sup> he<sup>57</sup> 2325  
wæs<sup>57</sup> J hwanan<sup>64</sup> he côm,<sup>65</sup> ȝe-  
nâmon<sup>66</sup> þa his lichaman<sup>67</sup> J<sup>68</sup> in  
Bonagia ða ceastre æfter ȝerysenre<sup>69</sup>  
âre swa miclum were J swa hale-  
ȝum<sup>70</sup> in<sup>71</sup> circan<sup>72</sup> asetton<sup>73</sup> J be- 2330  
birȝdon.<sup>74</sup>

#### Caput XXXIV.

Þætte Æðelfryð Norðhymbra  
cining Scotta þeode mid ȝe-  
fehte ofercôm, J hi of Angel-  
cinnas ȝemærum adraf.<sup>1</sup> 2335

Pyssum tidum wæs<sup>1a</sup> Nôrðhym-  
bra<sup>2</sup> cining<sup>4</sup> se strangosta<sup>4</sup> J se ȝilp-  
ȝeornesta,<sup>6</sup> Æðelfryð<sup>7</sup> wæs<sup>8</sup> haten;  
se mæst<sup>9</sup> eallum<sup>10</sup> Angelecyllum<sup>11</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 65*) J ealdormannum<sup>12</sup> 2340  
Brytta<sup>13</sup> þeode fornorn<sup>14</sup> J forhere-  
ȝode,<sup>15</sup> swa efne þæs ðe he<sup>8</sup> mihte<sup>16</sup>  
wiðmeten beon Saule iu ciningæ<sup>17</sup>  
Israela<sup>18</sup> þeode, butan þæt he wæs  
ðære ȝodcundan æfestnesse<sup>19</sup> unwis. 2345

62 heo. — 63 þæt. — 64 hwanan. —  
65 wæs. — 66 zenoman. — 67 lichoman.  
— 68 ond. — 69 ȝerisenre. — 70 hal-  
ȝum. — 71 in *fehlt in B.* — 72 cyri-  
can. — 73 ȝesette. — 74 bebyrȝed  
wæs. — Cap. XXXIV: 1 *vergl. 55.* —  
1<sup>a</sup> forewæs. — 2 Norðanhymbra rice.  
— 4 se strongesta cyning. — 6 ȝylp-  
— 7 -frið. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 9 me *T;*  
mæg, *über dem ȝ steht st in B.* —  
10 allum. — 11 Onȝolecynnum. —  
12 aldormonnum. — 13 Bretta. —  
14 fornorn. — 15 -herȝade. — 16 mehte.  
— 17 cyninge. — 18 Israhela. —  
19 æfestnisse.

uir fuerit, demonstraret, omni nocte supra sepulchrum eius lux caelestis appa-  
ruit, donec animaduertentes uicini, qui uidebant, sanctum fuisse uirum, qui  
ibi esset sepultus, et inuestigantes, unde uel quis esset, abstulerunt corpus, et  
in Bononia ciuitate iuxta honorem tanto uiro congruum in ecclesia posuerunt.

34. Ut Aedilfrid rex Nordanhymbrorum Scottorum gentis proelio conterens  
ab Anglorum finibus expulerit.

His temporibus regno Nordanhymbrorum praefuit rex fortissimus et  
gloriae cupidissimus Aedilfrid, qui plus omnibus Anglorum primatibus gentem

- Ne wæs æfre ænig cyninga<sup>4</sup> ne ealdormanna,<sup>5</sup> þ ma hiora<sup>6</sup> landa utamærde<sup>7</sup> J him to gewealde underþeodde, forþan<sup>8</sup> ðe<sup>9</sup> he (*MS.* 2350 *Ca.* p. 30) hi to zafolgyldum zesette on Angelþeode,<sup>10</sup> oppe of hiora<sup>11</sup> lande adraf. Mihte swyþe wel<sup>12</sup> beon to him zeþeoded se<sup>13</sup> cwide,<sup>13</sup> þe Jacob se heahfæder 2355 on Saules hade þæs cyninges cwæþ, þa he<sup>14</sup> his sunu bletsade: Benjamin is risende wulf; on ærmerzen he yteð hloþe, J on æfenne here-reaf dæleð. Ða wæs for his fromscype<sup>14a</sup> onstýred Ædon, Sceotta cyning, þa þe on Breotone eardiað;<sup>15</sup> teh hine þa fyrð on<sup>15a</sup> J com mid unmete<sup>16</sup> weorode J stronge wið hine to zefehte; ac he hwæþere 2360 oferswiðeð<sup>17</sup> mid feawum onweg fleah. Wæs þis zefeht geworden on þære mæran stowe þe cweden is Dezsastan, þær lytestne<sup>17a</sup> eall his weorud<sup>18</sup> ofslegen wæs.<sup>18a</sup> On

Ne wæs æfre æni<sup>20</sup> cyning<sup>21</sup> ne ealdormann,<sup>22</sup> þætte ma heora landa<sup>23</sup> utamærde<sup>24</sup> J<sup>24</sup> him to gewealde underþeodæ,<sup>25</sup> forðon he hi<sup>26</sup> to zafolgyldum zesette Angelðeode,<sup>27</sup> opðe of heora lande<sup>28</sup> adraf. Mihte<sup>29</sup> se cwyde<sup>30</sup> wel beon to him zeðeoded, þe Jacob cwæð<sup>31</sup> se heahfæder in Saules hâde þæs cininges,<sup>33</sup> ða he his<sup>34</sup> sunu<sup>35</sup> bletsode: Benjamin is riisende<sup>36</sup> wulf; on ærmorgen<sup>37</sup> he eteð<sup>38</sup> hloþe, J on æfenne herereaf dæleð. Þa wæs for his fromscipe onstýred Ædan,<sup>39</sup> Scotta cining,<sup>40</sup> þa ðe in Brytene<sup>41</sup> eardiaþ;<sup>42</sup> teah him<sup>43</sup> þa fyrde<sup>44</sup> ðn J com<sup>45</sup> mid únmaetum<sup>46</sup> werede<sup>47</sup> J strange<sup>48</sup> wið hine to zefehtenne;<sup>49</sup> ac he hwæðere<sup>50</sup> oferswiðeð mid feawum awez<sup>51</sup> fleah. Wæs ðis zefeht geworden on þære mæran stowe þe cweden is Dezsastân, þær lytestne<sup>55</sup> eall his werod wæs ofslegen. On

4 cyning *Ca.* — 5 ealdorman *Ca.* — 6 heora *Ca.* — 7 ute am-*Ca.* — 8 forþan *Ca.* — 9 *fehlt in O.* — 10 -þeodde *Ca.* — 11 heora *Ca.* — 12 well *Ca.* — 13 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 14 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 14<sup>a</sup> forþscype *C.* fromscype (*darüber forð*) *Ca.* — 15 eardad (*wahrscheinlich aus eardiað geändert*) *O.* — 15<sup>a</sup> fyrðon æðele *C.* Von and com bis hræðere *fehlt in C.* — 16 unmæte *Ca.* — 17 oferswyþed *Ca.* — 17<sup>a</sup> lytle ær *C.* — 18 weorod *Ca.* — 18<sup>a</sup> *übergeschrieben in Ca, fehlt in C.*

20 ænig. — 21 cyninga. — 22 aldormonna. — 23 londa. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 -þeodde. — 26 heo *nach* to zafolgyldum. — 27 Onzolþeode. — 28 londum *T.* þeode *B.* — 29 Meahte. — 30 cwide. — 31 *fehlt hier in T.* — 33 cyninges cwæð *T.* — 34 hine *B.* — 35 *fehlt in B.* — 36 risende. — 37 ærmerzen. — 38 iteð. — 39 Ædan. 40 cyning. — 41 Breotone. — 42 -digað. — 43 hine. — 44 ferd. — 45 cwom. — 46-mæte. — 47 weorode. — 48 stronge. — 49 zefehte. — 50 hwæðre. — 51 onweg. Nur on *auf S. 8 in T, wo ein Blatt fehlt (Lücke bis Lib. II, Cap. I, Z. 69).*

nastauit Brettonum; ita ut Sauli quondam regi Israeliticae gentis comparandus uideretur, excepto dumtaxat hoc, quod diuinae erat religionis ignarus. Nemo enim in tribunis, nemo in regibus plures eorum terras, exterminatis uel subiugatis indigenis, aut tributarias genti Anglorum aut habitabiles fecit. Cui merito poterat illud, quod benedicens filium patriarcha in personam Saulis dicebat, aptari (*Gen. 49, 27*): 'Benjamin lupus rapax, mane comedit praedam et uespere diuidet spolia.'

þam gefeohte eac swylce Deodbald,  
 Ælfelfriþes broðor, wæs ofslægen<sup>19</sup>  
 mid ealle þy weorode<sup>20</sup> þe he  
 lædde. ꝥ gefeoht<sup>21</sup> Ælfelfrið ge-  
 fremede þy ællyftan<sup>21a</sup> gear his  
 rices, ꝥ he hæfde feower J twentiz  
 wintra. Þæt wæs þæt æreste gear  
 Focatis þæs caseres, se þe hæfde  
 Romana rice. Syððan of þære tide  
 næniz (MS. O, fol. 5a) Sceotta<sup>22</sup>  
 cyninga<sup>23</sup> dorste wið<sup>24</sup> Anzelpæode  
 to gefeohte cuman oð þysne<sup>25</sup>  
 Jweardan dæg.

Her<sup>26</sup> endap seo æreste boc,  
 J onginneþ seo oþer.<sup>26</sup>

ðam gefeohte eac swylce Teodbald, 2370  
 Æðelfriþes broðor (MS. B, p. 66),  
 wæs ofslagen mid ealle his þy  
 werede ðe he lædde. Þæt gefeoht  
 Ælfelfryð gefremede þy endlestan  
 gere<sup>52</sup> his rices, þæt he hæfde 2375  
 feower J twentiz wintra. Þæt wæs  
 þæt æreste gear<sup>53</sup> Focatis þæs  
 caseres, se ðe<sup>54</sup> hæfde Romana  
 rice. Seoððan of ðære tide næniz  
 Scotta cyninga ne dorste wið Anzæl- 2380  
 pæode to gefeohte cuman oð þisne  
 Jweardan dæg.

Her<sup>55</sup> endiat þa capitulas ðære  
 forman bec.

Her onginnað ða capitulas þære 2385  
 oðre bec.<sup>55</sup>

19 ofslegen Ca. — 20 weorode Ca.  
 — 21 ge übergeschrieben in O. —  
 21a æfteran C. — 22 Scotta Ca. —  
 23 cyning Ca. — 24 wið Ca. — 25 ðisne  
 Ca. — 26 Her bis oþer fehlt in O.

52 am Rande mit anderer Tinte  
 in B. — 53 ear B. — 54 ða B. —  
 55 Her bis bec von anderer Hand;  
 steht in B auch auf S. 5 des MS.,  
 zu Ende der Capitelüberschriften zu  
 Buch I, und zwar mit grossen An-  
 fangsbuchstaben geschrieben.

Unde motus eius profectibus Aedan rex Scottorum, qui Britanniam inhabitant, venit contra eum cum immenso ac forti exercitu; sed cum paucis victus aufugit. Siquidem in loco celeberrimo, qui dicitur Degsastan, id est Degsa lapis, omnis pene eius est caesus exercitus. In qua etiam pugna Theodbald frater Aedilfridi cum omni illo, quem ipse ducebat, exercitu peremptus est. Quod uidelicet bellum Aedilfrid anno ab incarnatione Domini sexcentesimo tertio, regni autem sui, quod uiginti et quattuor annis tenuit, anno undecimo, perfecit; porro anno Focatis, qui tum Romani regni apicem tenebat, primo. Neque ex eo tempore quisquam regum Scottorum in Brittania aduersus gentem Anglorum usque ad hanc diem in proelium uenire audebat.



# HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM LIBER SECUNDUS.

## Caput I.

Be forðfore þæs eadigan  
papan Ʒegorius.

Dyssum tidum, þ̅ is fif winter  
J syx hund wintra æfter þære  
5 drihtenlican menniscnesse,<sup>1</sup> se  
eadiga papa Ʒegorius, æfter þon  
þe he þ̅ setl þære Romaniscan  
cyricean<sup>2</sup> J þære apostolican þreot-  
tyne gear J syx monað J tyn dāgas  
10 wulderlice heold J rehte, þa wæs  
forðfered J to þam ecan setle þæs  
heofonlican rices læded<sup>3</sup> wæs.<sup>3</sup>

## Caput I.

(MS. B, p. 26.) [Be] forðfore þes  
eadigan papan Ʒegorius.

[Ð]yssum tidum, þæt is ymb fif  
winter J six hund wintra æfter ðære  
dryhtenlican mennisce, se eadega  
papa Ʒegorius, æfter ðon þe he  
þæt setl ðære Romaniscan ciricean  
J ðære<sup>1a</sup> apostolican syx monað  
J XIII<sup>1</sup> gear J X dāgas wuldorlice  
heold J rihte, þa<sup>1b</sup> wæs forðfered  
J to þam ecean setle þæs heofon-  
lican rices læded wæs.

Cap. I: NB! *Lesarten ohne Be-  
zeichnung beziehen sich in dieser Co-  
lumne von hier an stets auf Ca.* —  
1 -nysse. — 2 cyrican. — 3 über-  
geschrieben in O.

1 *In B Correctur von anderer Hand:*  
fiftine. — 1<sup>a</sup> on ðære B. — 1<sup>b</sup> J þa B.

### 1. De obitu beati papae Gregorii.

His temporibus, id est anno dominicae incarnationis sexcentesimo quinto, beatus papa Gregorius, postquam sedem Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae XIII annos, menses VI, et dies X gloriosissime rexit, defunctus est, atque ad aeternam regni caelestis sedem translatus.

Rexit autem ecclesiam temporibus imperatorum Mauricii et Focatis. Secundo autem eiusdem Focatis anno transiens ex hac uita migravit ad ueram, quae in caelis est, uitam. Sepultus uero est corpore in ecclesia beati Petri

Heold he J rehte þa cyricean  
on þara casera tidum Maurici J  
Uocati;<sup>4</sup> J þy æfteran geare þæs  
ylcan Uocatis<sup>5</sup> ꝥ he forðferde of  
þyssum life J ferde to þam soþan  
life þam<sup>6</sup> þe on heofonum is; J  
his lichama<sup>7</sup> wæs bebyriged on  
Sce Petres cyricean beforan ðam  
husulportice<sup>7a</sup> þy feorþan dæge idus  
Martiarum, J he nu hwonne on  
þam ilcan bið on wuldre arisende  
mid oþrum hyrdum þære halgan  
cyricean. J<sup>8</sup> awriten is on his  
byrgenne þysses gemetes<sup>8</sup> byr-  
genleoð:<sup>9</sup>

Onföh þu eorþe lichaman<sup>10</sup> of  
þinum lichaman<sup>10</sup> genumen, ꝥ þu  
hine eft azyfan mæge, þonne hine<sup>3</sup>  
Jod liffæste.<sup>11</sup> Se gast up to<sup>6</sup>  
heofon gesohte; nænig anweald<sup>12</sup>  
deapes him sceðþað; þam oþres  
lifes se sylfa deað me is wez.  
Þæs hean biscopes leoma on þysse  
byrzenne syndon betýned, se  
symble<sup>13</sup> leofað gehwær on unrin  
Jodum. Earmra hungur he ofer-

Heold he<sup>2</sup> þa J rihte ða cirican on  
þara casera tidum Maurici J Vocati;  
J ðam æfteran geare þæs ylcan 15  
Vocatis þæt he forðferde of ðissum  
life J<sup>2</sup> ferde<sup>2</sup> to<sup>2</sup> (*MS. B.*, p. 67)  
þam soðan<sup>2</sup> life<sup>2</sup> ðe of heofonum is;  
J his lichama wæs bebyrged on  
Sce Petres cirican beforan þam suð- 20  
portice þy feorðan dæge iduum  
Martiarum, ond he nū þænne on  
ðam ylcan bið on wundor arisende  
mid oþrum hyrdum ðære halegan  
cyricean. Ond awriten is on his 25  
byrzenne þisses gemetes byr-  
genleoð:<sup>3</sup>

Onföh ðu eorþe lichaman of<sup>2</sup>  
þinum<sup>2</sup> lichaman<sup>2</sup> genumenne,<sup>4</sup> þæt  
ðu hine eft azyfan mæge, þonne 30  
hine Jod zelyfæste. Se gast upp  
heonan gesohte; nænig Jweald  
deapes him sceðþeð;<sup>4a</sup> ðæs oþres  
lifes se sylua deað me is zewæge.  
Þæs heahbyscopes leomu in þisse 35  
byrzenne syndon betýned, se  
symble leofað gehwær in únrim  
Jodum. Earmra hunger he ofer-

4 vocati O. — 5 vocatis O. —  
6 fehlt in Ca. — 7 lichoma. — 7a husel.  
— 8 J on his byrzenne is awriten  
þysses metes. — 9 Kein Absatz in O.  
— 10 lichoman. — 11 liffæstep. —  
12 geweald. — 13 symle.

2 fehlt in B. — 3 myrgeleoð B. —  
4 gemunenne B. — 4a sceðþeð B.

apostoli, ante secretarium, die quarto Iduum Martiarum, quandoque in ipso  
cum ceteris sanctae ecclesiae pastoribus resurrecturus in gloria, scriptumque  
in tumba ipsius epitaphium huiusmodi:

Suscipe, terra, tuo corpus de corpore sumtum,  
Reddere quod naleas uiuificante Deo.  
Spiritus astra petit, leti nil iura nocebunt,  
Cui uitae alterius mors magis ipsa uia est.  
Pontificis summi hoc clauduntur membra sepulcro,  
Qui innumeris semper uiuit ubique bonis.  
Esuriem dapibus superauit, frigora ueste,  
Atque animas monitis texit ab hoste sacris.  
Implebatque actu, quidquid sermone docebat,  
Esset ut exemplum, mystica uerba loquens.

swyðde mid mettum, 7 heora cyle  
 40 mid hrægle (*MS. O, fol. 5b*), 7 he  
 mid halgum monungum<sup>14</sup> saule  
 fram feonde<sup>15</sup> zesceylde. 7 he mid  
 dæde gefylde (*MS. Ca, p. 31*) swa  
 hwæt swa he mid worde lærde.  
 45 Wæs he zerynelico word sprecende,  
 ꝥ he lifes bysen wære haligra  
 manna. To Criste he Ongle<sup>16</sup> ge-  
 hwyrfde mid arfæstnesse<sup>17</sup> lareow-  
 domes. [Wæs<sup>18</sup> he on ðære ðeode  
 50 bezytende niwe wered 3odes ge-  
 leafan.<sup>18</sup>] ƿis zewin, 7 ƿyssum  
 zelic,<sup>19</sup> ƿeos zemen ƿe<sup>20</sup> wæs<sup>20</sup>,  
 7<sup>21</sup> ƿis<sup>21a</sup> ƿu hyrde<sup>22</sup> dydest,<sup>23</sup> ꝥ ƿu  
 Drihtne brohtest micel<sup>24</sup> zestreon  
 55 haligra saula. ƿyssum sizorum  
 ƿu 3odes bysceop<sup>25</sup> blissian miht,  
 forþon ƿu ƿinra weorca ece mede  
 butan ende nimest.<sup>26</sup>

Nis us þonne se hlisa to fore-  
 60 swigienne,<sup>26a</sup> ƿe be þam eadigan  
 3regorie þurh yldra manna sezene  
 to us becom, for hwilcum<sup>26b</sup> intin-  
 gan he monad wære, ꝥ he swa  
 zeornfulle zymenne dyde ymb þa  
 65 hælo<sup>27</sup> ure þeode. Secgeað hi, ꝥ

swiðde mid metum, 7 heora cyle  
 mid hrægle, 7 he mid halegum  
 manungum<sup>5</sup> saula fram feonde ze-  
 sceylde. 7 he mid dæde gefylde  
 swa hwæt swa he mid worde  
 lærde. Wæs he zerynelicu word  
 sprecende, þæt he lifes bysen wære  
 haligra manna. To Criste he Angle<sup>5a</sup>  
 gehwyrfde mid arfæstnesse lareow-  
 dômes. (*MS. B, p. 68.*) Wæs he  
 on ðære ðeode bezytende niwe  
 wered 3odes geleafan. ƿis zewinn,  
 7<sup>6</sup> ƿissum<sup>6</sup> zelic,<sup>6</sup> ƿæs<sup>7</sup> zemen<sup>8</sup> ðe  
 wæs<sup>6</sup>, 7<sup>6</sup> ƿis<sup>6</sup> ƿu sorzende dydest,  
 þætte ðu Dryhtne brohtest mycel  
 zestreon haligra saula. Ðissum  
 sizorum ƿu 3odes<sup>9</sup> bysceop blissian  
 miht, forðon ƿu ðinra worca ece  
 mede butan ende nimest.

Nis us ðonne se hlisa to for-  
 swigianne, ƿe be ðam eadegan  
 3regorie þurh ealdra manna saze  
 to us becom, for hwylcum intin-  
 gan he manad wære, þæt he swa  
 zeornlice wæs zymende ymbe þa<sup>10</sup>  
 hæle ure þeode. Secgeað hi, þætte

14 monungum (un über einem ausrad.  
*Buchst.*) O. — 15 feondum. — 16 ongle  
 O, Angle Ca. — 17 nysse. — 18 Wæs bis  
 geleafan fehlt in O, Ca, C. — 19 zelis  
 Smith. — 20 fehlt in Ca. — 21 fehlt  
 in C. — 21a þus Ca. — 22 heorde C.  
 — 23 dedest C. — 24 mycel. — 25 B'.  
 — 26 ninest O; ninest, darüber brucest,  
 Ca. — 26a forswigienne. — 26b hwyl-  
 cum. — 27 hæla.

5 manegum B. — 5a ealle B. —  
 6 fehlt in B. — 7 wæs B. — 8 zamen  
 B. — 9 3ôda B. — 10 ure B.

Ad Christum Anglos conuertit pietate magistra,

Adquirens fidei agmina gente noua.

Hic labor, hoc studium, haec tibi cura, hoc pastor agebas,

Ut domino offerres plurima lucra gregis.

Hisque Dei consul factus laetare triumphis:

Nam mercedem operum iam sine fine tenes.

Nec silentio praetereunda opinio, quae de beato Gregorio traditione  
 maiorum ad nos usque perlata est; qua uidelicet ex causa admonitus tam  
 sedulam erga salutem nostrae gentis curam gesserit. Dicunt, quia die qua-

sume dæge þider niwan come cype-  
men of Brytene J moniz cepe-  
þing on<sup>28</sup> ceapstowe brohte, J eac  
monize coman to bigzeanne<sup>29</sup> þa  
þing. Ða zelamp hit<sup>29a</sup> þ̅ Gregorius  
betwyh opre eac þyðer<sup>30</sup> com, J  
þa zeseah betwih oper þing cepe-  
cnihtas þær zesette wæron hwites  
lichaman<sup>31</sup> J fægeres Jwlitan men  
J æpelice zefeaxe. Ða he þa hi<sup>32</sup>  
zeseah J beheold, þa frægn<sup>32a</sup> he,  
of hwilcum<sup>33</sup> lande oððe of hwylcere<sup>34</sup>  
þeode hi brohte wæron. Sæde him  
mon<sup>35</sup>, þ̅ hi of Breotone<sup>36</sup> ealande<sup>37</sup>  
brohte wæron, J þæs ealandes<sup>38</sup>  
bigengan swylcere<sup>39</sup> anyne men  
wæron. Eft he frægn, hwæper þa  
ylcan landleode cristene wæron,  
þe hi þa zen<sup>40</sup> on hæþennesse<sup>41</sup>  
zedwolum lifdan. Cwæþ him mon  
to J sæde, þ̅ hi<sup>42</sup> hæþene<sup>42</sup>

sume dæge ðider niwan cōme scip-  
menn of Brytene J mæniz cipe-  
ðing to ceapstowe brohton, J eac  
manize (*MS. T, p. 9*) comon<sup>1</sup> þe<sup>2</sup>  
ða þing bohton.<sup>2</sup> Ða zelamp<sup>3</sup> þætte 70  
Gregorius betwyh<sup>4</sup> oðere<sup>4</sup> eac<sup>5</sup>  
ðyder<sup>6</sup> cōm,<sup>7</sup> J ða zeseah betwyh<sup>4</sup>  
oðere<sup>8</sup> þing þær zesette wæron  
cypecnihtas<sup>10</sup> hwites lichaman<sup>11</sup> J  
fægere<sup>12</sup> Jwlitan<sup>13</sup> menn<sup>14</sup> J æpe- 75  
lice<sup>15</sup> zefeaxe. Ða he ða<sup>16</sup> hi<sup>17</sup> ze-  
seah J beheold, ða frægn he, of  
hwilcum<sup>18</sup> lande<sup>19</sup> oððe of hwylcere  
þeode hi<sup>20</sup> brohte wæron. Sæde<sup>21</sup>  
him man,<sup>22</sup> þæt hi<sup>20</sup> of Brytene<sup>23</sup> 80  
ealande<sup>24</sup> brohte<sup>25</sup> wæron, J<sup>26</sup>  
þæs ealandes<sup>27</sup> bigengan swylce<sup>28</sup>  
anyne<sup>29</sup> (*MS. B, p. 69*) menn<sup>14</sup>  
wæron. Eft he fræn,<sup>30</sup> hwæðer  
þa ylcan<sup>31</sup> landleode<sup>32</sup> cristene<sup>33</sup> 85  
wæron, ðe hi þa gyt<sup>34</sup> on<sup>35</sup> hæðenra<sup>36</sup>  
gildum<sup>37</sup> lifdon.<sup>38</sup> Ða<sup>39</sup> sæde  
him man<sup>22</sup>, þæt<sup>40</sup> hi<sup>17</sup> hæðene<sup>41</sup>

28 to *Ca*, in *C*. — 29 byzeanne.  
— 29<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in C*. — 30 ðyder. —  
31 lichoman. — 32 *übergeschrieben*  
*in O*. — 32<sup>a</sup> frægn *O*, frægn *Ca*. —  
33 hwylcum. — 34 hwylcere. — 35 man.  
— 36 Breotene. — 37 ealande.  
— 38 ealandes. — 39 so *in O geändert*  
*aus hwylcere*. — 40 gyt. — 41 -nyse.  
— 42 hi ða zet hæþene *Ca*.

1 cwomon. — 2 to bigenne þa ðing  
— 3 zelomp. — 4 betweoh oðre. —  
5 eac *fehlt in B*. — 6 þider. — 7 cwom.  
— 8 *bis* 10 oðer þing cype cnehtas  
þær zesette wæron. — 11 lichoman.  
— 12 fægres. — 13 ond. — 14 men.  
— 15 æðellice. — 16 ða *fehlt in B*.  
— 17 in *B*. — 18 hwelcon. — 19 londe.  
— 20 hi. — 21 sægde. — 22 mon.  
— 23 Breotone. — 24 ealande. — 25 hi  
brohte *B*. — 26 ond. — 27 ealandes.  
— 28 swelcere. — 29 on. — 30 frægn.  
— 31 ilcan. — 32 lond. — 33 cristne.  
— 34 zen. — 35 *bis* 38 in hæðen-  
nesse zedwolan lifden. — 39 *bis* 40  
Cwæð him mon to J sægde þæt. —  
41 hæðne.

dam cum, aduenientibus nuper mercatoribus multa uenalia in forum fuissent  
conlata, multi ad emendum confluxissent, et ipsum Gregorium inter alios  
aduenisse, ac uidisse inter alia pueros uenales positos candidi corporis, ac  
uenusti uultus, capillorum quoque forma egregia. Quos cum aspiceret, inter-  
rogauit, ut aiunt, de qua regione uel terra essent adlati. Dictumque est,  
quia de Brittania insula, cuius incolae talis essent aspectus. Rursus inter-  
rogauit, utrum iidem insulani Christiani an paganis adhuc erroribus essent  
implicati. Dictumque est, quod essent pagani. At ille, intimo ex corde



(*MS. O, fol. 6a*) wæron; J he þa  
 90 of inneweardre heortan swiðe swo-  
 rette<sup>43</sup> J þus cwæð: Wala wa! þ  
 is sarlic, þ swa fægær feorh J swa  
 leohtes andwlitan men sceolan aȝan  
 J besittan þystra ealdor. Eft he  
 95 frægn, hwæt seo þeod nemned  
 wære, þe hi of coman. Ða Jswa-  
 rode<sup>44</sup> him mon, þ hie<sup>45</sup> Engle  
 nemde wæron. Cwæð he: Wel þ  
 swa mæg, forþon hi<sup>46</sup> englelice  
 100 ansyne habbað, J eac swylce  
 ȝedafenað, þ hi engla efenyrfe-  
 weardas on heofonum sin.<sup>47</sup> Ða  
 ȝyt he furþur<sup>48</sup> frægn J cwæþ:<sup>50</sup>  
 Hwæt hatte seo mægð, þe þas  
 105 cnihtas hider of ȝelædde wæron?  
 Ða Jswarode<sup>51</sup> him mon J cwæð,  
 þ hi Dere nemde wæron. Cwæð<sup>50</sup>  
 he: Wel þ is cweden Dere, *de ira*  
*eruti*; hi sculan beon of ȝodes yrre  
 110 abrodene, J to Cristes mildheort-

wæron; J he ða of inneweardre  
 heortan<sup>42</sup> swiþe sworette J þus<sup>42a</sup>  
 cwæð: Wala wā! þæt<sup>43</sup> is<sup>43</sup> sarlic,<sup>43</sup>  
 þætte swa fægære<sup>44</sup> feorh J swa  
 leohte<sup>45</sup> Jwlitan<sup>13</sup> men sculon<sup>46</sup> aȝan  
 J besittan ðystra<sup>47</sup> ealdor.<sup>48</sup> J<sup>49</sup> eft  
 he<sup>50</sup> frægn, hwæt seo ðeod nemned  
 wære, þe hi<sup>20</sup> of cōmon.<sup>51</sup> Ða<sup>49</sup>  
 Jswarode<sup>52</sup> him man<sup>22</sup>, þæt heo  
 Angle<sup>53</sup> nemned<sup>54</sup> wæren.<sup>55</sup> Ða<sup>49</sup>  
 cwæþ he: Wel þæt swa mæg, for-  
 ðon hi<sup>56</sup> englisce<sup>57</sup> ansyne<sup>58</sup> habbað,  
 J eac swylce ȝedafenað,<sup>59</sup> þæt hi<sup>56</sup>  
 engla efenyrfewardas<sup>60</sup> in hefo-  
 num sin.<sup>61</sup> Ða ȝit<sup>62</sup> he furðor<sup>63</sup>  
 frægn<sup>64</sup> J cwæð: Hwæt<sup>65</sup> hatte  
 seo mægð, þe ðas<sup>66</sup> cnihtas<sup>67</sup> of  
 hider ȝelæded<sup>69</sup> wæron? Ða Jswa-  
 rede<sup>70</sup> him man<sup>71</sup> J cwæð, þæt<sup>72</sup>  
 hi<sup>73</sup> Dere<sup>73</sup> nemned<sup>75</sup> wæron. Ða  
 cwæð he: Wel þæt is cwe-  
 den Dere, *de ira eruti*;<sup>76</sup> hi<sup>77</sup>  
 sculan<sup>78</sup> beon<sup>79</sup> of ȝodes yrre  
 abrodene,<sup>80</sup> J to Cristes mildheort-

43 sworette. — 44 Jswarede. — 45 hi  
*Ca. In O vor Engle eine Rasur.* —  
 46 *fehlt hier in Ca, steht vor habbaþ.*  
 — 47 sie *O.* — 48 furþor. — 50 cw. *O.*  
 — 51 Jswarede.

42 heohtan *B.* — 42a þus *fehlt in B.*  
*43übergesch. in B.* — 44-ȝer. — 45-htes.  
 — 46 scyle. — 47 þeostra. — 48 aldor.  
 — 49 *fehlt in T.* — 50 he *fehlt in B.* —  
 51 cwomon. — 52 Ondswarede. —  
 53 Ongle. — 54 nemde. — 55 -ron. —  
 56 heo. — 57 ænlíce. — 58 on-. — 59 ȝe-  
 dafonað. — 60 æfenerfe-. — 61 sy. —  
 62 ȝyt. — 63 *bis* 64 forð onfrægn *B.* —  
 65 hwæt. — 66 þa. — 67 *bis* 69 eneohtas  
 hider of lædde. — 70 ond-. — 71 mon.  
 — 72 þæt *fehlt in B.* — 73 hidere hi *B*  
 heo Dere *T.* — 75 nemde. — 76 eruit *B.*  
 — 77 heo. — 78 -lon. — 79 *bis* 80 of  
 ȝodes yrre beon abroȝdene.

longa trahens suspiria: 'Heu, pro dolor!' inquit, 'quod tam lucidi uultus homines tenebrarum auctor possidet, tantaque gratia frontispicii mentem ab interna gratia uacuum gestat!' Rursus ergo interrogauit, quod esset uocabulum gentis illius. Responsum est, quod Angli uocarentur. At ille: 'Bene', inquit; 'nam et angelicam habent faciem, et tales angelorum in caelis decet esse coheredes. Quod habet nomen ipsa provincia, de qua isti sunt adlati?' Responsum est, quod Deiri uocarentur iidem provinciales. At ille: 'Bene', inquit 'Deiri'; de ira eruti et ad misericordiam Christi uocati. Rex prouin-

nesse gecyȝde. Ða ȝen<sup>40</sup> he acsade hwæt hiora<sup>51a</sup> cȳning haten wære; J him mon ondswarode<sup>51</sup> J cwæð, ꝥ he Ælle<sup>52</sup> haten wære; J þa pleoȝode<sup>53</sup> he mid his wordum to þam naman J cwæð: Alleluia, ꝥ ȝedafonað,<sup>54</sup> ꝥte ȝodes lof ures scyppendes on þam dælum sunȝen si. J he þa sona eode to þam bisceope<sup>25</sup> J to þam papan þæs apostolican setles, forþan he sylfa þa ȝyt ne wæs bisceop<sup>54a</sup> ȝe- worden; bæd hine, ꝥ he Angel- þeode on Breotone<sup>36</sup> onsende (*MS. Ca, p. 32*) hwylice huzu lareowas, ꝥ þurh ða hi to Criste ȝecyrde wæron;<sup>55</sup> J cwæð ꝥ he sylfa ȝearo wære mid ȝodes fultume ꝥ weorc to ȝefremmanne, ȝif þam apostolican papan ꝥ licade,<sup>56</sup> J ꝥ his willa<sup>57</sup> J his lefnas<sup>58</sup> wære. Ða ne wolde se papa þæt þaȝeȝan<sup>59</sup> ne

nesse ȝeciged.<sup>81</sup> Ða ȝyt he acsode<sup>82</sup> hwæt heora cining<sup>83</sup> haten wære. Ða<sup>84</sup> Jswarode<sup>85</sup> him man<sup>86</sup> (*MS. T, p. 10*) J cwæð, þæt<sup>87</sup> he Ælle<sup>88</sup> haten wære; J<sup>89</sup> þa pleȝode he mid his worde<sup>90</sup> (*MS. B, p. 70*) to ðam<sup>91</sup> naman<sup>92</sup> J cwæð: Alleluia, þæt ȝedafenað, þætte ȝodes lof ures<sup>93</sup> 120 scippendes<sup>94</sup> on<sup>95</sup> þæm<sup>95</sup> dælum sunȝen sȝ. J<sup>89</sup> he ða sona eode to þam<sup>96</sup> bysceope<sup>97</sup> J to ðam papan þæs apostolican setles,<sup>98</sup> forðam<sup>99</sup> he<sup>1</sup> sylf<sup>2</sup> ne<sup>3</sup> wæs<sup>3</sup> ða ȝit<sup>4</sup> bysceop<sup>5</sup> 125 ȝehalgod;<sup>6</sup> bæd hine, þæt he Angel- ðeode<sup>7</sup> in<sup>8</sup> Brytene onsende<sup>9</sup> sume<sup>10</sup> lareowas, þætte þurh ða hi<sup>11</sup> to Criste ȝecirrede<sup>12</sup> wurdon;<sup>13</sup> J<sup>14</sup> cwæð þæt he sylf<sup>15</sup> ȝeara wære 130 mid ȝodes fultume<sup>16</sup> þæt weorc<sup>17</sup> to ȝefremmenne,<sup>18</sup> ȝif ðam<sup>19</sup> apostolican papan þæt licode,<sup>20</sup> J þæt his willa J his leaf<sup>21</sup> wære. Ða ne wolde se papa þæt ðafian ne 135

51<sup>a</sup> heora. — 52 Alle O. — 53 pleoȝede. — 54 ȝedafenap. — 54<sup>a</sup> bisceope O, B'. Ca. — 55 beon mihton. — 56 licode. — 57 willa wære. — 58 lyfnesse Ca, *wo wære hier fehlt*. — 59 ȝe- þaȝeȝan.

81 ȝeȝeȝde. — 82 ahsode. — 83 cȳn-. — 84 J. — 85 *bis* 86 him mon ondswarade. — 87 þætte. — 88 Æll. — 89 ond. — 90 -dum. — 91 þæm. — 92 noman. — 93 usses. — 94 scyp-. — 95 þæm *fehlt in B*. — 96 ðæm. — 97 bisceope. — 98 seðles. — 99 forðon. — 1 he *fehlt in B*. — 2 seolfa. — 3 *bis* 4 þa ȝyt næs. — 5 biscop. — 6 ȝe worden. — 7 Onȝol- þeode. — 8 *bis* 9 onsende in Breotone. — 10 hwelcehwego. — 11 heo. — 12 ȝecyr-. — 13 wæron. — 14 ond. — 15 selfa. — 16 fultome. — 17 weorc. — 18 fremmenne. — 19 þæm. — 20 licade. — 21 leafnis.

ciae illius quomodo appellatur?' Responsum est, quod Aelli diceretur. At ille adludens ad nomen ait: 'Alleluia, laudem Dei creatoris illis in partibus oportet cantari.'

Accedensque ad pontificem Romanae et apostolicae sedis, nondum enim erat ipse pontifex factus, rogauit, ut genti Anglorum in Brittaniam aliquos uerbi ministros, per quos ad Christum conuerteretur, mitteret; se ipsum paratum esse in hoc opus Domino cooperante perficiendum, si tamen apostolico papae, hoc ut fieret, placeret. Quod dum perficere non posset, quia, etsi pontifex concedere illi, quod petierat, uoluit, non tamen ciues Romani, ut

þa burhware þon ma (*MS. O, fol. 6b*),  
 þ swa æþele wer J swa ȝeþungen,  
 J swa ȝelæred swa feor fram him  
 ȝewite. Ac he sona hraþe, þæs þe  
 140 he bisceop<sup>60</sup> ȝeworden wæs, þ he  
 ȝefremede þ weorc þ he lange  
 wilnade, J þa halȝan lareowas  
 hider onsende, þe we ær beforan  
 sædon. J he Sēs Ȝregorius mid his  
 145 trymenessum<sup>61</sup> J mid his ȝebedum  
 wæs ȝefultumiende, þ hiora<sup>62</sup> lar  
 wære wæstmberende to Ȝodes wil-  
 lan J tō ræde Angelecyne.

## Caput II.

150 (*MS. Ca, p. 6.*) Ðæt Agustinus  
 Brytta biscopas for rihtȝe-  
 leaffulre<sup>1</sup> sibbe lærde J mo-  
 nade, ȝe eac ȝedonum beforan  
 him heofonlican wundre; J  
 155 eac hwylc wracu him for-  
 hogiende æfterfylȝde.

þa wæs þ Agustinus se bisceop<sup>1a</sup>  
 mid Æþelbyrhtes fultume þæs

þa<sup>22</sup> burhware<sup>23</sup> þon<sup>24</sup> ma, þæt<sup>25</sup>  
 swa æðele wer J swa ȝeðungen,  
 J swa ȝelæred swa feorr<sup>26</sup> fram  
 him ȝewite. Ac<sup>27</sup> he sona hraðe,  
 þæs ðe he to<sup>28</sup> byscope<sup>29</sup> ȝehalȝod<sup>6</sup>  
 wæs, þæt<sup>25</sup> he fremede<sup>30</sup> þæt worc<sup>17</sup>  
 þæt he lange<sup>31</sup> ær<sup>32</sup> wilnode,<sup>33</sup> ond  
 þa haleȝan<sup>34</sup> lareowas hider on-  
 sende, þe we ær beforan nemne-  
 don.<sup>35</sup> J<sup>14</sup> he Sēs Ȝregorius mid his  
 ȝrymnessum<sup>36</sup> J mid his ȝebedum  
 wæs ȝefultumiende,<sup>37</sup> þæt heora lār<sup>38</sup>  
 wære wæstmberende<sup>39</sup> to Ȝodes wil-  
 lan J to ræde Angelecyne.<sup>40</sup>

## Caput II.

Þætte Agustinus Brytta bys-  
 ceopas for rihtȝeleaffulre  
 sibbe lærde J manude, ȝeeac  
 nedum beforan him heofenli-  
 cum wundre; J eac hwylc  
 wracu hi forhohȝende æfter-  
 fylȝde.

(*MS. B, p. 71.*) [Ð]a wæs  
 þætte Agustinus se byscoep<sup>1</sup>  
 mid Æþelbyrhtes<sup>2</sup> fultume<sup>3</sup> ðæs

60 biscop. — 61 trymnyssum. —  
 62 heora. — Cap. II: 1 ȝelea[f]fulra  
*Ca.* — 1<sup>a</sup> biscop.

22 þa *fehlt in B.* — 23 burg. —  
 24 ða *B.* — 25 þætte. — 26 feor. —  
 27 Ah. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 biscop. —  
 30 ȝefremede. — 31 longe. — 32 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 33 wilnade. — 34 halȝan. —  
 35 sæȝdon. — 36 trym-. — 37 -mende.  
 — 38 laar. — 39 beorende. — 40 Onȝol-  
 cynne. — Cap. II: 1 biscop. — 2-berhtes.  
 — 3 fultome.

tam longe ab Vrbe recederet, potuere permittere; mox ut ipse pontificatus officio functus est, perfecit opus diu desideratum; alios quidem praedicatores mittens, sed ipse praedicationem ut fructificaret, suis exhortationibus ac precibus adiuvans. Haec iuxta opinionem, quam ab antiquis accepimus, historiae nostrae ecclesiasticae inserere opportunum duximus.

2. Ut Augustinus Brettonum episcopos pro pace catholica, etiam miraculo caelesti coram eis facto, monuerit; quaeue illos spernentes ultio secuta sit.

Interea Augustinus adiutorio usus Aedilberti regis conuocauit ad suum colloquium episcopos siue doctores proximae Brettonum prouinciae in loco,

cyninges ȝelaþode to his spræce  
 Brytta bysceopas<sup>2</sup> J lareowas on  
 þære stowe, þe mon [ȝyt]<sup>3</sup> nemneþ  
 Agustinus ac, on Hwicna ȝemære  
 J Westsexna. J he<sup>4</sup> ða onȝan<sup>5</sup>  
 mid broþorlice lufan hi manian<sup>6</sup> J  
 læran, þ̅ hi rihte sibbe J lufan  
 betwih him hæfdon, J ȝemæne  
 ȝewin<sup>7</sup> fore Drihtne onfenge ȝod-  
 cunde lare to læranne on<sup>7a</sup> Angel-  
 þeode; J hie<sup>8</sup> him hyran ne wol-  
 dan, ne hie woldon<sup>9</sup> rihte eastran  
 healdan on heora tid, ȝe eac moniȝ  
 oþre<sup>10</sup> þinȝ þære cyriclican annesse  
 hi unȝelice J<sup>11</sup> wiþerword hæfdon.  
 Þa hi þa hæfdon lanȝe spræce J  
 ȝeflit ymb þa þinȝ, ne hi Agustinus  
 larum ne his benum ne his  
 þream J his ȝeferena æniȝe þinȝa  
 ȝeþaȝfean woldon,<sup>12</sup> ac hi heora  
 seolfra þeawas J ȝesetnesse<sup>13</sup> betran  
 dydon,<sup>13a</sup> þonne hie<sup>14</sup> ȝeþwæredon

cininges<sup>4</sup> ȝelaðede<sup>5</sup> to his spræce 160  
 Brytta<sup>6</sup> byscopas<sup>7</sup> J lareowas in  
 ðære stowe, ðe man<sup>8</sup> ȝȳt nemneð  
 Agustinus<sup>9</sup> aac,<sup>10</sup> in Myrcna<sup>11</sup> ȝe-  
 mære J Wes[t]seaxena.<sup>12</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 11.*) J<sup>13</sup> he ða onȝann<sup>14</sup> mid 165  
 broðorlice<sup>15</sup> lufan hi<sup>16</sup> manian<sup>17</sup> J  
 læran, þæt hi<sup>16</sup> rihte sybbe<sup>18</sup> J lufan  
 betwyx<sup>19</sup> him<sup>19</sup> hæfdon,<sup>20</sup> J ȝemæne  
 ȝewinn<sup>21</sup> for<sup>22</sup> Dryhtne<sup>23</sup> onfengon<sup>24</sup>  
 ȝodecunde lāre to læranne Angel- 170  
 þeode; <sup>25</sup> J hi<sup>16</sup> him hiran<sup>26</sup> ne wol-  
 don, ne woldon<sup>27</sup> rihte<sup>28</sup> eastran  
 healdan on<sup>29</sup> heora tid, ne<sup>30</sup> eac  
 manȝ<sup>31</sup> oðru<sup>32</sup> þinȝ ðære ciricean<sup>33</sup>  
 ānnesse<sup>34</sup> hi<sup>16</sup> unȝelice J wiðerword 175  
 hæfdon. Þa hi<sup>16</sup> ða hæfdon lanȝe<sup>35</sup>  
 spræce J ȝeflit ymb ða þinȝ, ne<sup>36</sup>  
 hi<sup>16</sup> Agustines larum ne his be-  
 num,<sup>36</sup> ne his þeawum J<sup>37</sup> his ȝe-  
 ferena<sup>38</sup> æniȝe<sup>39</sup> ðinȝa ȝeþaȝa<sup>40</sup> 180  
 beon<sup>41</sup> woldon, ac hi<sup>16</sup> heora sylfra  
 ðeawas J<sup>41a</sup> ȝesetnesse<sup>42</sup> betran<sup>43</sup>  
 dydon, þonne<sup>44</sup> hi<sup>16</sup> þwæredon<sup>45</sup>

2 bisceopas. — 3 *fehlt in O, Ca.* —  
 4 hi *O, Ca.* — 5 onȝunnon *O, Ca.* —  
 6 manizean. — 7 win. — 7<sup>a</sup> *fehlt*  
*in C.* — 8 hi. — 9 hi woldon *in C,*  
*fehlt in O, Ca.* — 10 oþer. — 11 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 12 woldan. — 13 -nyse.  
 — 13<sup>a</sup> letton. — 14 hi.

4 cyn-. — 5 ȝelaðode. — 6 Bretta. —  
 7 biscopas. — 8 mon. — 9 Agustinus  
*B.* — 10 æ *B.* — 11 Hwicna. — 12 West-  
 seaxna. — 13 Ond. — 14 onȝon. —  
 15 -lice. — 16 heo. — 17 monian. —  
 18 sibbe. — 19 him betweonum. —  
 20 hæfdon. — 21 ȝewin. — 22 fore.  
 — 23 Drihtne. — 24 ondfenge. —  
 25 Onȝolþeode. — 26 hyran. — 27 wol-  
 don *fehlt in B.* — 28 riht. — 29 in. —  
 30 ȝe. — 31 moniȝ. — 32 oðer. —  
 33 ciriclican. — 34 annisse. — 35 lonȝe.  
 — 36 ne *bis* benum *fehlt in B.* —  
 37 ne *B.* — 38 ȝeferum *B.* — 39 æniȝre  
*B.* — 40 ȝeþaȝian. — 41 *fehlt in T.*  
 41<sup>a</sup> on *B.* — 42 ȝesetenesse. — 43 be-  
 tron *T;* *fehlt in B.* — 44 þon. — 45 ȝe-  
 þwæredan *T,* ðræwedon *B.*

qui usque hodie lingua Anglorum Augustinaes Ac, id est robur Augustini,  
 in confinio Huiciorum et Occidentalium Saxonum appellatur; coepitque eis  
 fraterna admonitione suadere, ut pace catholica secum habita communem  
 euangelizandi gentibus pro Domino laborem susciperent. Non enim paschae  
 diem dominicum suo tempore, sed a quarta decima usque ad uicesimam lunam



- eallum Cristes ciricean<sup>14a</sup> Ʒeond  
 185 middanzeard, þa se halga fæder  
 Agustinus (*MS. O, fol. 7a*) þysses  
 Ʒewinnfullan<sup>15</sup> Ʒeflites ende Ʒesette,  
 J þus cwæþ: <sup>16</sup> Utan biddan ælmiht-  
 Ʒigne<sup>17</sup> Ʒod, þe þe eardian deð þa  
 190 anmodan in his fæder huse, þ he  
 Ʒeeadmodize us to<sup>18</sup> Ʒetacnian  
 mid heofonlicum wundrum, hwylc  
 Ʒesetenes<sup>19</sup> to fylƷeanne<sup>20</sup> sy, [hwyl-  
 cum<sup>21</sup> wegum to efestanne sy<sup>21</sup>]  
 195 to ingonge<sup>22</sup> his rices.<sup>23</sup> Læde  
 mon hider to us sumne untrumne  
 mon, J þurh swa hwylces bene  
 swa he Ʒehæled si, þysses Ʒeleafa  
 J wyrcnes sie<sup>24</sup> Ʒelyfed Ʒode  
 200 Jfenge J eallum to fylƷeanne.<sup>20</sup>  
 Þa Ʒepafedon þ ūneaðe þa his Ʒe-  
 sacan, þa lædde mon forð sumne  
 blindne man<sup>25</sup> of Angelcynne.  
 Wæs he ærest læded to Brytta  
 205 biſceopum,<sup>26</sup> J he nænige hælo<sup>27</sup>  
 ne frofre þurh heora ſeƷnuncƷe<sup>28</sup>

eallum Cristes ciricum<sup>46</sup> Ʒeond  
 middanzeard, þa he<sup>48</sup> se haleƷa<sup>49</sup>  
 fæder Agustinus ðyses<sup>50</sup> Ʒewinn-  
 fullan<sup>51</sup> Ʒeflites ende Ʒesette, J þus  
 cwæð: Utan<sup>52</sup> biddan ælmihtigne  
 Ʒod, se ðe eardað<sup>53</sup> þa<sup>54</sup> an-  
 modan<sup>54</sup> in his (*MS. B, p. 72*) fæder  
 rice,<sup>55</sup> þæt he<sup>56</sup> ūs Ʒetacnize<sup>57</sup>  
 mid heofonlicum wundrum, hwylc<sup>58</sup>  
 Ʒesetnes<sup>59</sup> to fylƷen<sup>60</sup> sƷ, hwyl-  
 cum<sup>61</sup> wegum to efestenne sy to  
 inganne<sup>62</sup> his rices. Læde man<sup>63</sup>  
 hider sumne<sup>64</sup> untrumne<sup>65</sup> man  
 to ūs,<sup>64</sup> J<sup>66</sup> þurh swa hwyl-  
 ces<sup>67</sup> bene swa swa<sup>68</sup> he Ʒehæled  
 sƷ, þæs<sup>69</sup> Ʒeleafa J weorc<sup>70</sup> si<sup>71</sup>  
 Ʒelyfed<sup>72</sup> Ʒode<sup>73</sup> Jfenge<sup>74</sup> J eal-  
 lum<sup>75</sup> us<sup>76</sup> to fylƷenne. Þa Ʒe-  
 þafedon<sup>77</sup> þæt ūneaðe ða his Ʒe-  
 sacan, ða lædde man<sup>63</sup> forð sumne  
 blindne<sup>79</sup> man<sup>63</sup> of Angelcinne.<sup>80</sup>  
 Wæs he<sup>81</sup> ærest læded to Brytta<sup>82</sup>  
 byſceopum,<sup>83</sup> J ðær<sup>84</sup> nænige hælo  
 ne frofre ðurh hyra<sup>85</sup> ſenunƷe<sup>86</sup>

14a cyricean. — 15 Ʒewinfullan. —  
 16 cw. *O*. — 17 ælmihtigne. — 18 *fehlt*  
*in O, Ca. Dies MS. (Ca) liest:* us J Ʒe-  
 tacnize. — 19 Ʒesetnysse. — 20 fyl-  
 Ʒeanne. — 21 hwylcum *bis sy fehlt in*  
*O, Ca, C*. — 22 inganze. — 23 *über-*  
*geschrieben in O*. — 24 si. — 25 mon.  
 — 26 biſceopum. — 27 hæle. — 28 ſe-  
 nunƷe.

46 circum. — 48 *fehlt in T*. — 49 halga.  
 — 50 piſſes. — 51 Ʒewinnesfullan.  
 — 52 uton. — 53 eardizan deð. —  
 54 þa anmodan *fehlt in B*. — 55 huse.  
 — 56 he Ʒeeadmodize. — 57 to Ʒe-  
 tacnian. — 58 hwelc. — 59 Ʒesetenes.  
 — 60 fylƷenne. — 61 hwelcum. — 62 in-  
 gonge. — 63 mon. — 64 to us sumne  
 untrumne mon. — 65 untrumne *fehlt in*  
*B*. — 66 ond. — 67 hwelces. — 68 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 69 piſſes. — 70 wyrcnis. —  
 — 71 seo. — 72 lefed. — 73 Ʒod. —  
 74 onfenge. — 75 allum. — 76 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 77 Ʒeðafodan. — 79 blinde.  
 — 80 OnƷolcynne. — 81 *fehlt in T*. —  
 82 Bretta. — 83 biſceopum. — 84 he.  
 — 85 heora. — 86 ſeƷnunƷe.

observabant; quae computatio LXXXIII annorum circulo continetur. Sed et alia plurima unitati ecclesiasticae contraria faciebant. Qui cum longa disputatione habita, neque precibus, neque hortamentis, neque increpationibus Augustini ac sociorum eius adsensum praebere uoluissent, sed suas potius traditiones universis, quae per orbem sibi in Christo concordant, ecclesiis

onfeng. Ða æt nyhstan wæs Agustinus mid rihtre nydþearfnesse<sup>29</sup> gebæded; aras<sup>30</sup> ƿ gebizde his cneowu,<sup>31</sup> bæd ƿod fæder ælmihtigne, þ<sup>32</sup> he þam blindan men gesyhþe forȝeafe, þte he þurh anes (MS. Ca, p. 33) mannes licumlice onlyhtnesse<sup>32</sup> on monizra ȝeleafsumra heortan þæs ȝastlican leohtes ȝyfe onbærnde. Ða sona butan yldinge wæs se blinda man onlyhted ƿ ȝesyhþe onfeng; ƿ se soþa boda þæs hean leohtes Agustinus wæs fram him eallum bodad ƿ hered. Ða ƿdettan eac Bryttas sceomiende þ hi ongeatan,<sup>33</sup> þ þæt wære soðfæstnesse weȝ þone<sup>34</sup> Agustinus bodade. Cwædon hwæþere þ hi ne mihtan butan heora leoda ȝeþafunȝe ƿ leafnesse<sup>35</sup> hiora<sup>36</sup> ealde þeawas onscunian ƿ forlætan; bædan<sup>36</sup> þ eft oþer seonað wære,

onfeng. Ða æt nyhstan<sup>87</sup> wæs Agustinus mid rihtre<sup>88</sup> nydþearfnysse<sup>89</sup> ȝebeden;<sup>90</sup> aras ða<sup>91</sup> ƿ bizde<sup>92</sup> 210 (MS. T, p. 12) his cneowu,<sup>93</sup> bed<sup>94</sup> ƿod fæder ælmihtigne, þæt he ðam blindan mæȝmenn<sup>96</sup> ȝesihðe<sup>97</sup> forȝeafe,<sup>98</sup> þætte<sup>99</sup> he þurh anes mannes<sup>1</sup> licumlice<sup>2</sup> inlihtnesse on<sup>3</sup> 215 manizra<sup>4</sup> ȝeleafsumra heortan ðæs ȝastlican leohtes ȝife onbærnde. Ða sona butan<sup>5</sup> yldinge<sup>6</sup> wæs se blinda mann<sup>7</sup> onlyhted<sup>8</sup> ƿ ȝesyhðe onfeng, ƿ<sup>9</sup> se soþa boda ðæs hean 220 leohtes Agustinus wæs fram<sup>10</sup> him<sup>11</sup> eallum<sup>11</sup> bodad<sup>12</sup> ƿ hered. (MS. B, p. 73.) Ða andettan<sup>13</sup> eac Bryttas<sup>14</sup> scamiende<sup>15</sup> þæt hi<sup>16</sup> ongeaton,<sup>17</sup> þætte þæt wæs<sup>18</sup> soðfæstnesse weȝ 225 þone Agustinus bodode.<sup>19</sup> Cwædon þeah<sup>20</sup> þæt hi<sup>16</sup> ne mihton<sup>21</sup> butan<sup>5</sup> heora leoda ȝeðafunȝe ƿ lêafe<sup>22</sup> heora ealdan ðeawas onscunian ƿ forlætan; ac<sup>23</sup> bædon þæt hi<sup>23</sup> 230 eft oðerne<sup>24</sup> seonoð hæfdon,<sup>25</sup>

29 -nysse. — 30 ares. — 31 cneowa. — 32 þæt bis onlyhtnesse fehlt nicht in O, wie Smith angiebt, sondern war zuerst ausgelassen und dann von derselben Hand unten auf der Seite nachgetragen worden. — 33 ongeaton. — 34 þone ðe. — 35 -nysse. — 36 heora. — 36a bædon.

87 nehstan. — 88 reohtre. — 89 nedþearfnisse. — 90 ȝebæded. — 91 fehlt in T. — 92 ȝebizde. — 93 cneo. — 94 bæd. — 96 men. — 97 ȝesyhðe. — 98 forȝeafe. — 99 þæt. — 1 monnes. — 2 lichomlice. — 3 in. — 4 mon-. — 5 buton. — 6 eldnesse. — 7 man. — 8 onlehted. — 9 ond. — 10 from. — 11 him eallum fehlt in B. — 12 bodan B. — 13 ondetton. — 14 Brettas. — 15 scom-. — 16 heo. — 17 onȝeton. — 18 wære. — 19 bodade. — 20 hwæðre. — 21 meahon. — 22 lefnesse. — 23 fehlt in T. — 24 oðer. — 25 wære.

præferrent, sanctus pater Augustinus hunc laboriosi atque longi certaminis finem fecit, ut diceret: 'Obsecremus Deum, qui habitare facit unanimes in domo patris sui, ut ipse nobis insinuare caelestibus signis dignetur, quae sequenda traditio, quibus sit uis ad ingressum regni illius properandum. Adducatur aliquis aeger, et per cuius preces fuerit curatus, huius fides et operatio Deo deuota atque omnibus sequenda credatur.' Quod cum aduersarii inuiti licet, concederent, allatus est quidam de genere Anglorum, oculorum luce priuatus; qui cum oblatu Bretonum sacerdotibus nil curationis uel sanationis horum ministerio perciperet, tandem Augustinus iusta necessitate

Ʒ hi þone<sup>37</sup> woldan mid ma heora  
witena (*MS. O, fol. 7b*) Ʒesecan.<sup>38</sup>

- Ʒa se þa Ʒeseted wæs, coman  
235 seofon<sup>39</sup> Brytta bisceopas<sup>40</sup> Ʒ ealle  
þa Ʒelæredestan men, þa wæron  
swyðost<sup>41</sup> of Baancorona byrig. Ʒære  
tide Dinoð wæs haten þæs myn-  
stres abbud.<sup>42</sup> Ʒa hi þa to þam  
240 Ʒemote ferdon, þa coman hi ærest  
to sumum ancran, se<sup>43</sup> wæs<sup>43</sup> mid  
him haliz Ʒ wis; frunan hine Ʒ  
acsedon, hwæper hi sceoldan to  
Agustinus lare hiora<sup>44</sup> Ʒesetnesse<sup>45</sup>  
245 Ʒ hiora<sup>44</sup> þeawas forlætan. Ða<sup>46</sup>  
Ʒswarode<sup>47</sup> he him: Ʒif he Ʒodes  
mon<sup>48</sup> sy<sup>49</sup>, fylȝað<sup>50</sup> hine.<sup>51</sup> Cwæ-  
don hie<sup>52</sup> to him: Be hwon maȝan<sup>53</sup>  
we þæt witan, hwæper he si?  
250 Cwæð he: Dryhtyn<sup>54</sup> sylfa cwæp<sup>55</sup>  
on his ȝodspelle: Nimað<sup>56</sup> ȝe min  
[ȝeoc]<sup>57</sup> ofer eow Ʒ leorniað æt  
me, þ̅ ic eom milde Ʒ eaðmodre<sup>58</sup>

255

Ʒ hi<sup>15</sup> ðonne woldon<sup>25a</sup> mid ma  
heora witena þone<sup>23</sup> Ʒesecan.<sup>26</sup>

Ða se seonoð<sup>27</sup> Ʒeset<sup>28</sup> wæs, ða<sup>23</sup>  
comon<sup>29</sup> seofon Brytta<sup>30</sup> byscpas<sup>30</sup>  
Ʒ ealle ða ȝelæredestan menn<sup>96</sup>, þa  
wæron swyðust<sup>31</sup> on<sup>32</sup> Bancorona<sup>33</sup>  
byrig. Ʒære tide Dinoð wæs haten  
ðæs mynstres abbud.<sup>34</sup> Ða hi<sup>16</sup> ða  
to þam<sup>35</sup> ȝemôte ferdon, ða coman<sup>29</sup>  
hi<sup>16</sup> ærest to sumum ancran,<sup>36</sup> se  
wæs wis<sup>37</sup> mid him Ʒ haliz<sup>37</sup>;  
frunon<sup>39</sup> hi<sup>16</sup> hine Ʒ acsodon,<sup>40</sup>  
hwæðer hi<sup>16</sup> scoldon<sup>41</sup> to Agustinus  
lære heora Ʒesetnesse<sup>42</sup> Ʒ heora  
ðeawas forlætan. Ða<sup>43</sup> Ʒswarode<sup>44</sup>  
he him: Ʒif he Ʒodes mann<sup>45</sup> sy,  
fylȝeap<sup>46</sup> ȝe<sup>47</sup> him. Ða<sup>43</sup> cwædon  
hi<sup>48</sup> to him: Be hwan<sup>49</sup> maȝon  
we þæt witan<sup>50</sup>, hwæðer he swa<sup>51</sup>  
sy? Ða<sup>43</sup> cwæð he: Dryhten<sup>52</sup>  
sylfa<sup>53</sup> cwæð on<sup>54</sup> his ȝodspelle:  
Nimað ȝe min ȝeoc ofer eow<sup>55</sup>  
Ʒ leorniað æt me, þæt ic eom  
milde Ʒ eaðmodre (*MS. B, p. 74*)

37 ðonne. — 38 Ʒesecan *Ca. Kein Absatz in O.* — 39 seofan. — 40 bisceopas. — 41 swyðest. — 42 abbud. — 43 se wæs *fehlt in C, übergeschrieben in O.* — 44 heora. — 45 -nysse. — 46 *fehlt in O.* — 47 Ʒswarede. — 48 man. — 49 si. — 50 fylȝeað. — 51 him. — 52 hi. — 53 maȝon. — 54 drihten. — 55 cw. *O.* — 56 monað (? *nach Smith*) *C.* — 57 word *O, Ca.* — 58 eadmodre.

25a -en. — 26 Ʒesecan. — 27 ða. — 28 Ʒeseted. — 29 cwomon. — 30 Bretta bisceopas. — 31 swiðost. — 32 of. — 33 Boncra. — 34 abbud. — 35 þæm. — 36 aancoran. — 37 mid him haliz Ʒ wiis. — 39 fruznon. — 40 ahs-. — 41 sceol-. — 42 Ʒesetenesse. — 43 Ða *fehlt in T.* — 44 Ondswarede. — 45 man. — 46 fylȝað. — 47 ȝe *fehlt in B.* — 48 heo. — 49 hwon. — 50 weotan. — 51 *fehlt in T.* — 52 Drihten. — 53 seolfa. — 54 in. — 55 eow eac.

compulsus flectit genua sua ad patrem Domini nostri Iesu Christi deprecans, ut uisum caeco, quem amiserat, restitueret, et per inlumenationem unius hominis corporalem, in plurimorum corde fidelium spiritualis gratiam lucis accenderet. Nec mora, illuminatur caecus, ac uerus summae lucis praeco ab omnibus praedicatur Augustinus. Tum Brettones confitentur quidem intellexisse se ueram esse uiam iustitiae, quam praedicaret Augustinus; sed non se posse absque suorum consensu ac licentia priscis abdicare moribus. Unde postulabant, ut secundo synodus pluribus aduenientibus fieret.

Quod cum esset statutum, uenerunt, ut perhibent, septem Brettonum episcopi et plures uiri doctissimi, maxime de nobilissimo eorum monasterio, quod uocatur lingua Anglorum Bancornaburg, cui tempore illo Dinoot abbas

heortan. J nu<sup>59</sup> gif Agustinus is milde J eaðmodre<sup>58</sup> heortan, þonne is he<sup>60</sup> zelyfed þ he Cristes zeoc bere J eow<sup>61</sup> lære to beranne.<sup>62</sup> Zif he þonne is unmilde J oferhydig, þonne is þ<sup>63</sup> cuþ þ he nis of ȝode, ne ȝe his worda ȝymað.<sup>69</sup> Cwædon hi eft: Be hwon maȝon we þis ȝescead witan? Cwæð he: Ȝeseoð ȝe þ he ærest mid his ȝeferum to þære sinoðstowe cymeþ J ȝesiteð; J gif he ariseþ toȝeanes eow<sup>61</sup>, þonne ȝe cymen,<sup>65</sup> þonne witað ȝe þæt he bið Cristes<sup>66</sup> þeow, J ȝe eaðmodlice<sup>67</sup> his word J his lare ȝehyrað. Zif he þonne eowic<sup>68</sup> forhogize J eow ne wylle arisan toȝeanes mid þy eower ma is, sy<sup>69</sup> þonne he<sup>63</sup> fram eow<sup>70</sup> forhogod. Hwæt hi<sup>71</sup> dydon, swa swa he cwæð. Comon<sup>72</sup> hi<sup>72</sup> to þære sinoðstowe; sæt se arce-

heortan. J nu<sup>56</sup> gif Agustinus is milde J eaðmodre heortan, ðonne is he zelyfed þæt he Cristes zeoc bere J eow lære to berenne<sup>57</sup> (*MS. T, p. 13*). Zif he ðonne is ðnmilde 260 J oferhydig<sup>58</sup>, þonne is þæt cuð þæt he nis fram<sup>59</sup> ȝode, ne ȝe his worda ne<sup>60</sup> ȝyman.<sup>61</sup> Ða<sup>43</sup> cwædon hi<sup>48</sup> eft: Be hwam<sup>49</sup> maȝan<sup>62</sup> wê þises<sup>63</sup> ȝescead witan?<sup>64</sup> Þa<sup>43</sup> cwæð he: 265 Beseoþ<sup>65</sup> ȝe<sup>66</sup> hine,<sup>67</sup> þonne<sup>68</sup> he ærest mid his ȝefêrum to þære ȝemotstôwe<sup>69</sup> ȝâ<sup>70</sup> J ȝesitte; J<sup>71</sup> gif he arise toȝeanes<sup>72</sup> eow, þonne ȝe cumað<sup>73</sup>, ðonne wite<sup>74</sup> ȝê þæt 270 he is<sup>75</sup> Cristes ðeow, J ȝe<sup>76</sup> eaðmodlice<sup>76</sup> his word J his lare full-ȝân.<sup>77</sup> Zif he ðonne eow<sup>78</sup> oferhogize<sup>79</sup> J eow ne wille arisan toȝeanes<sup>80</sup> for<sup>81</sup> eower ma is, sy 275 he ðonne from eow oferhogod.<sup>83</sup> Hwæt hi<sup>48</sup> dydan<sup>83</sup>, swa swa he to<sup>84</sup> him<sup>84</sup> cwæð. Comon<sup>85</sup> hi<sup>48</sup> to ðære seonoðstowe;<sup>86</sup> sæt se arce<sup>87</sup>-

59 *fehlt in C.* — 60 is he *C*; he *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 61 eow. — 62 berenne. — 63 *fehlt in Ca.* — 64 ȝyman. — 65 cumen. — 66 cristen *O, Ca, C.* — 67 eadmodlice. — 68 eow. — 69 si. — 70 *Rasur hinter eow in O.* — 71 *Rasur hinter hi in O.* — 72 Ða ða hi comon.

56 nu *fehlt in B.* — 57 beorene *T*; berende *B.* — 58 oferhydig. — 59 of. — 60 *fehlt in T.* — 61 ȝemað. — 62 maȝon. — 63 þis. — 64 witon. — 65 Foreseoð. — 66 ȝe *fehlt in B.* — 67 *fehlt in T.* — 68 þætte. — 69 seonoðstowe. — 70 cume. — 71 Ond. — 72 onȝeznes. — 73 cuman. — 74 witað. — 75 bið. — 76 ȝeaað- *Miller.* — 77 ȝehyrað. — 78 eow eac. — 79 forh-. — 80 toȝeznes. — 81 mid þy. — 82 forhogad. — 83 dydon. — 84 *fehlen in T.* — 85 cwo-mon. — 86 seonoðstowe. — 87 ærce-biscop.

praeuisse narratur, qui ad praefatum ituri concilium uenerunt primo ad quendam uirum sanctum ac prudentem, qui apud eos anachoreticam ducere uitam solebat, consulentes, an ad praedicationem Augustini suas deserere traditiones deberent. Qui respondebat: 'Si homo Dei est, sequimini illum.' Dixerunt: 'Et unde hoc possumus probare?' At ille: 'Dominus', inquit, 'ait (*eu. Matth. 11, 29*): „Tollite iugum meum super uos et discite a me, quia mitis sum et humilis corde.“ Si ergo Augustinus ille mitis est et humilis corde, credibile est, quia iugum Christi et ipse portet, et nobis portandum offerat; sin autem inmitis ac superbus est, constat, quia non est de Deo,



- 280 bisceop<sup>73</sup> Agustinus on sotole. Ða  
hi Ða zesawon (*MS. O, fol. 8a*) ꝥ  
he ne aras for him, Ða wæron hi  
sono<sup>74</sup> yrre gewordene. I hine  
oferhydigne tealdon I eallum his  
285 wordum wiðcwædon I wiðwunnan.  
Cwæð he se heahbisceop to him:  
On monegum þingum ge wiper-  
wearde wæron urum gewunan I  
eallra<sup>75</sup> ƿodes ciricean swa; I hwæ-  
290 þere gif ge on þyssum þrim þin-  
gum me hyrsume beon wyllað,  
þæt ge ærest rihte eastran weorþian  
on heora tid; I ꝥ ge Ða þenunge  
fulwihte, þurh Ða we beoð ƿode  
295 to bearnum acende, æfter þeawe  
þære halzan Romaniscan cyricean  
I þære apostolican gefyllen; <sup>76</sup> I ꝥ  
ðridde, ꝥ ge Anġelpode ætƿædere  
mid us (*MS. Ca, p. 34*) Drihtnes  
300 word bodie, eall<sup>77</sup> ofer<sup>78</sup> þing  
Ða þe ge doð, þeah þe<sup>79</sup> urum

bysceop<sup>87</sup> Agustinus<sup>88</sup> on sotole.<sup>89</sup>  
Ða hi<sup>48</sup> Ða zesawon<sup>90</sup> þæt he ne  
wolde<sup>91</sup> arisan<sup>92</sup> onġean<sup>93</sup> hi,<sup>94</sup> Ða  
wæron hi sona yrre gewordne,<sup>95</sup> I  
hine oferhydigne<sup>96</sup> tealdon I eallum  
his wordum hy<sup>97</sup> wiðcwædon I  
wiðwunnan.<sup>98</sup> Ða<sup>99</sup> cwæð he se  
heahbysceop<sup>1</sup> to him: On<sup>2</sup> mane-  
gum<sup>3</sup> þingum (*MS. B, p. 75*) ge  
wiðerwearde<sup>4</sup> synt<sup>5</sup> urum<sup>6</sup> gewunan  
I eallum<sup>7</sup> ƿodes ciricum<sup>8</sup> swa;<sup>9</sup> I<sup>10</sup>  
hwæðere<sup>11</sup> gif ge on<sup>12</sup> þissum  
ðrim<sup>13</sup> þingum me hyrsume beon  
willað, þæt ge ærest rihte eastrean<sup>14</sup>  
weorðian<sup>15</sup> in heora tid;<sup>16</sup> I<sup>10</sup> þæt<sup>17</sup>  
ge Ða þenunġe<sup>18</sup> fullwihtes,<sup>19</sup> ðurh  
Ða we beoð ƿode to bearnum acen-  
nede,<sup>20</sup> æfter ðeawum<sup>21</sup> þære hal-  
zan<sup>22</sup> Romaniscan cyricean<sup>8</sup> I þære  
apostolican gefillen;<sup>23</sup> and<sup>23a</sup> þæt  
ðridde, þæt ge Anġelpode<sup>24</sup> æt-  
ƿædere<sup>25</sup> mid ũs Drihtnes word  
bodian,<sup>26</sup> eall<sup>27</sup> Ða<sup>28</sup> oðere<sup>29</sup> þing  
ðe<sup>30</sup> ge dōþ, ðeah ge<sup>31</sup> urum<sup>6</sup>

73 ærceb. — 74 sona. — 75 ealra.  
— 76 gefyllen. — 77 ealle. — 78 opere.  
— 79 ðe ge.

88 Agustinus *fehlt in B.* — 89 setle.  
— 90 gesezon. — 91 *fehlt in T.* —  
92 aras. — 93 for. — 94 him. — 95 ge-  
wordne *fehlt in B.* — 96 -hygdigne.  
— 97 hy *fehlt in B.* — 98 -wunnun.  
— 99 *fehlt in T.* — 1 -biscop. — 2 in.  
— 3 mon-. — 4 -worde. — 5 wæron.  
— 6 ussum. — 7 ealre. — 8 cirican.  
— 9 swa *fehlt in B.* — 10 ond. —  
11 hwæðre. — 12 æt. — 13 þreom.  
14 eastron. — 15 -ðien. — 16 tiid. —  
17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 þezununġe. — 19 ful-  
wihte. — 20 acende. — 21 þeowe. —  
22 halzan *fehlt in B.* — 23 gefyllen *T.*  
gefillednesse *B.* — 23a ond *T.* Aand *B.*  
— 24 Onġolpeode. — 25 ætƿædre. —  
26 bodize. — 27 all. — 28 *fehlt in T.*  
— 29 oðer. — 30 Ða. — 31 heo.

neque nobis eius sermo curandus.' Qui rursus aiebant: 'Et unde uel hoc  
dinoscee ualemus?' 'Procurate', inquit, 'ut ipse prior cum suis ad locum synodi  
adueniat, et, si uobis adpropinquantibus adsurrexerit, scientes, quia famulus  
Christi est, obtemperanter illum audite; sin autem uos spreuerit, nec coram  
uobis adsurgere uoluerit, cum sitis numero plures, et ipse spernatur a uobis.'

þeawum wiperwearde synd, we  
 ȝeþyldelice aræfnað. Cwædon hi,  
 ꝥ hi nænig þyssa don woldan,<sup>80</sup>  
 ne hine for ærcebiscop<sup>81</sup> habban  
 woldan.<sup>80</sup> Spræcon him betwynan:<sup>82</sup>  
 ȝif he nu for us arisan ne wolde,  
 micle<sup>83</sup> ma ȝif we him under-  
 þeodde beoð, he us for nowiht  
 forhizeþ.<sup>84</sup> Ða se ȝodes wer Scs  
 Agustinus is sæd ꝥ he beotierende<sup>85</sup>  
 forecwæde, ȝif hi sibbe mid ȝodes  
 mannum onfon ne woldan, ꝥ hi  
 wæran<sup>86</sup> unsibbe ȝ ȝefeht fram  
 hiora<sup>87</sup> feondum onfonde, ȝ ȝif  
 hie<sup>88</sup> on<sup>88a</sup> Angelcynne lifes weȝ  
 bodian ne woldan, ꝥ hi þonne  
 wæron þurh hiora<sup>87</sup> handa deapes  
 wræc prowiende.<sup>89</sup>

And<sup>90</sup> ꝥ þurh eall, swa se ȝodes  
 wer forecwæþ,<sup>55</sup> rihte ȝodes dome

þeawum wiðerwearde<sup>4</sup> syn, þæt<sup>32</sup>  
 we ȝeðyldelice aræfnað. Ða<sup>33</sup> cwæ- 305  
 don hi<sup>34</sup>, þæt hi<sup>34</sup> nænig þyssa  
 dōn woldon,<sup>35</sup> ne hine for arce-  
 biscop<sup>36</sup> habban woldon.<sup>37</sup> Spræ-  
 con him betweonum ȝ<sup>38</sup> cwædon:<sup>38</sup>  
 ȝif he nū ūs<sup>39</sup> ongean<sup>39</sup> arisan (*MS. T.*, 310  
*p. 14*) ne wolde, micle swiður<sup>40</sup> ȝif  
 we him under<sup>41</sup> beoð, he ūs eac<sup>42</sup>  
 for<sup>42</sup> noht<sup>42</sup> forhizeð.<sup>43</sup> Ða se ȝodes  
 wer Scs Agustinus is sæd<sup>44</sup> þæt he  
 beotierende<sup>45</sup> ætforan<sup>46</sup> cwæde,<sup>46</sup> ȝif 315  
 hi<sup>47</sup> sybbe<sup>48</sup> mid ȝodes mannum<sup>49</sup>  
 onfōn ne woldon,<sup>50</sup> þæt hi<sup>47</sup> wæron<sup>51</sup>  
 unsybbe<sup>52</sup> ȝ ȝefehte<sup>53</sup> fram<sup>54</sup> heora  
 feondum onfonde, ȝ ȝif (*MS. B.*,  
*p. 76*) hi<sup>47</sup> Angelcynne<sup>56</sup> lifes weȝ 320  
 bodian<sup>57</sup> ne woldon, þæt hi<sup>47</sup> ðonne  
 wæron þurh hyra<sup>58</sup> handa<sup>59</sup> deaðes  
 wræc<sup>60</sup> prowiende.<sup>61</sup>

Þæt<sup>63</sup> ða beforan him eal-  
 lum<sup>64</sup>, swa se ȝodes wer 325  
 cwæð,<sup>65</sup> rihte<sup>66</sup> ȝodes dome

80 woldon. — 81 ærce b'. —  
 82 betweenan. — 83 mycle. — 84 for-  
 hyȝeþ. — 85 beotizende. — 86 wæron.  
 — 87 heora. — 88 hi. — 88<sup>a</sup> *fehlt*  
*in C.* — 89 *Kein Absatz in O.* —  
 90 *fehlt in O.*

32 *fehlt in T.* — 33 *fehlt in T.* —  
 34 heo. — 35 wolde. — 36 ærce-  
 biscop. — 37 wolden. — 38 *fehlen in T.*  
 — 39 for us. — 40 ma. — 41 under-  
 þeodde. — 42 *fehlt in B.* — 43 ȝe-  
 hyȝeð. — 44 sæȝd. — 45 beotizende.  
 — 46 forecwæde. — 47 heo. — 48 sibbe.  
 — 49 mon-. — 50 wolden. — 51 wæren.  
 — 52 unsibbe. — 53 ȝefeht. — 54 from.  
 — 55 ond. — 56 Onȝolcynne. — 57 bo-  
 dizan. — 58 heora. — 59 honda. —  
 60 wræc. — 61 -izende. — 62 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 63 *bis* 64 þæt þurh eal. —  
 65 forecwæð. — 66 rehte *T.*, rihtum *B.*

Fecerunt, ut dixerat. Factumque est, ut uenientibus illis sederet Augusti-  
 nus in sella. Quod illi uidentes mox in iram conuersi sunt, eumque notantes  
 superbiae, cunctis, quae dicebat, contradicere laborabant. Dicebat autem eis:  
 'Quia in multis quidem nostrae consuetudini, immo uniuersalis ecclesiae con-  
 traria geritis; et tamen si in tribus his mihi obtemperare uultis, ut pascha  
 suo tempore celebretis; ut ministerium baptizandi, quo Deo renascimur, iuxta  
 morem sanctae Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae compleatis; ut genti Anglo-  
 rum una nobiscum uerbum Domini praedicetis: cetera, quae agitis, quamuis  
 moribus nostris contraria, aequanimiter cuncta tolerabimus.' At illi nil horum  
 se facturos, neque illum pro archiepiscopo habituros esse respondebant; con-

geworden wæs. And sona hrape  
 æfter þyssum, ꝥ Æþelfrið Engla  
 cyning, be ðam we ær spræcon,<sup>91</sup>  
 330 zesomnade<sup>92</sup> micle<sup>93</sup> fyrd J þa  
 zelædde to Lezaceastre, J þær wið  
 Bryttum<sup>94</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 8b*) zefeahrt;  
 J ꝥ mæste wæl zeslogan þære  
 treowleasan þeode. Mid þy he  
 335 þæt [zefeahrt]<sup>95</sup> onzan, ða zeseah  
 he Æþelfrið se cyning heora sa-  
 cerdas J bysceopas<sup>96</sup> J munecas  
 sundur<sup>97</sup> stondan<sup>98</sup> ungewæpnade  
 on gehældran stowe, ꝥ hi sceoldan  
 340 for hiora<sup>87</sup> campwerod gebiddan  
 J to 3ode þingian. Frægn<sup>99</sup> he J  
 acsade<sup>100</sup>, hwæt ꝥ werod wære,  
 J hwæt hi þær dydon. Þa he þa  
 ongeat þonne<sup>1</sup> intingan hiora<sup>2</sup>  
 345

geworden wæs. J<sup>67</sup> sona hræðe<sup>68</sup>  
 æfter þyssum,<sup>69</sup> þætte Æðel-  
 frið se<sup>70</sup> cinig<sup>71</sup> Angelcinnas<sup>72</sup>,  
 be<sup>74</sup> ðam<sup>75</sup> þe<sup>76</sup> we ær beforan<sup>77</sup>  
 spræcon, zesamnode<sup>78</sup> micle fyrd  
 J þa<sup>79</sup> zelædde in<sup>80</sup> to Leize-  
 ceastre,<sup>81</sup> J ðær wip Brittum<sup>82</sup>  
 zefeahrt; J þæt mæste wæl ðær<sup>83</sup>  
 zeslogon ðære trywleasan<sup>84</sup> þeode.  
 Mid þi<sup>85</sup> ðe<sup>86</sup> he þæt zefeahrt<sup>87</sup>  
 ongan<sup>88</sup>, þa zeseah he Æðelfriþ  
 se cinig,<sup>89</sup> heora sacerdas J  
 byscpas<sup>90</sup> J munecas onsundron<sup>91</sup>  
 stodon<sup>92</sup> ungewæpnade<sup>93</sup> on<sup>94</sup> ge-  
 healdenre<sup>95</sup> stowe, þæt hi<sup>47</sup> sceol-  
 don<sup>96</sup> for heora campwerod<sup>97</sup> ge-  
 biddan J to heora<sup>98</sup> 3ode þingian.  
 Frægn he J acsode<sup>99</sup>, hwæt þæt  
 werod<sup>1</sup> wære, J hwæt hi<sup>2</sup> ðær dydon.  
 Þa he ða ongeat<sup>3</sup> ðone<sup>4</sup> intingan heora

91 sprecon. — 92 zesomnode. —  
 93 micle. — 94 brittum. — 95 fehlt  
 in O, Ca, C. — 96 bisceopas. — 97 sun-  
 dor. — 98 stondon. — 99 frægn. —  
 100 acsode. — 1 þonne O, ðone Ca.  
 — 2 heora.

67 Ond. — 68 hwæðere B. — 69 þis-  
 sum. — 70 fehlt in T. — 71 bis 72 Onzla  
 cyning. — 73 fehlt in T. — 74 bi. —  
 75 ðam. — 76 fehlt in T. — 77 fehlt  
 in T. — 78 zesom-. — 79 fehlt in B.  
 — 80 fehlt in T. — 81 Lezac-. —  
 82 Brettum. — 83 fehlt in T. — 84 ge-  
 treow-. — 85 þy. — 86 fehlt in T. —  
 87 feahrt. — 88 ongon. — 89 cynig. —  
 90 biscopas. — 91 sundor. — 92 ston-  
 dan. — 93 -nade. — 94 in. — 95 ge-  
 hældran. — 96 scoldon. — 97 comp-  
 weorod. — 98 fehlt in T. — 99 ahsode.  
 — 1 weorod. — 2 heo. — Zwischen  
 3 und 4 steht noch in B hwæt þæt  
 werod wæs J hwæt hi ðær dydon J  
 ongeat.

ferentes ad inuicem, quia 'si modo nobis adsurgere noluit, quanto magis, si  
 ei subdi coeperimus, iam nos pro nihilo contemnet.'

Quibus uir Domini Augustinus fertur minitans praedixisse, quia, si pacem  
 cum fratribus accipere nollent, bellum ab hostibus forent accepturi; et si  
 nationi Anglorum noluissent uiam uitae praedicare, per horum manus ultionem  
 essent mortis passuri. Quod ita per omnia, ut praedixerat, diuino agente  
 indicio patratum est.

Siquidem post haec ipse, de quo diximus, rex Anglorum fortissimus Aedil-  
 frid collecto grandi exercitu ad ciuitatem Legionum, quae a gente Anglorum  
 Legacaestir, a Brettonibus autem rectius Carlegion appellatur, maximam  
 gentis perfidae stragem dedit. Cumque bellum acturus uideret sacerdotes

cymes, cwæp he þa: Hwæt ic wat, gif hi wið us to hiora<sup>2</sup> 3ode clypiað, þeah<sup>3</sup> þe hi wæpen ne beran, þ̅ hi wið us feohtað, forþon hi us mid hiora<sup>2</sup> wiðerwordum onbenum J wyrinessum ehtað. Het þa sona ærest on hi cyrran J slean. Secgað<sup>4</sup> men þ̅ þæs weorodes wære twelf hund, J hiora<sup>2</sup> fiftig þurh fleam onweg losedon; J he swa þa oþer weorod<sup>5</sup> ðara maanfullan<sup>6</sup> þeode fornam J fordilgade, nalæs butan micelre<sup>7</sup> wonunge his weorodes.<sup>8</sup> J swa wæs gefylled se witedom þæs halgan bisceopes<sup>9</sup> Agustinus, þ̅ hi sceoldan for hiora<sup>2</sup> ge-

cymes, cwæð<sup>5</sup> he: <sup>6</sup> Hwæt ic wāt, gif hi<sup>7</sup> ðas to hyra 3ode clypiaþ wið us,<sup>11</sup> þeah þe hi<sup>2</sup> wæpen ne beran, þæt hi<sup>2</sup> wið 350 (MS. B, p. 77) ūs feohtan<sup>13</sup> ne<sup>14</sup> maȝon,<sup>14</sup> forðam<sup>15</sup> hi<sup>2</sup> ūs mid heora wiðerweardum<sup>16</sup> ōnbenum J wyrignessum<sup>17</sup> ehtað. Het<sup>18</sup> ða sona ærest on hi<sup>2</sup> fōn<sup>19</sup> J hi<sup>20</sup> slean. 355 Secgeað<sup>21</sup> menn<sup>22</sup> þæt ðæs weredes<sup>23</sup> wære XII<sup>24</sup> hund ȝelæredra<sup>25</sup> manna,<sup>26</sup> J heora fiftig þurh fleam aweȝ<sup>27</sup> losedon;<sup>28</sup> J he swa<sup>29</sup> ða oþre<sup>30</sup> wered<sup>1</sup> ðære<sup>31</sup> mǣnfullan 360 þeode fornam<sup>32</sup> J fordilȝode,<sup>33</sup> nales<sup>34</sup> butan<sup>35</sup> micelre wanunȝe<sup>36</sup> his weredes.<sup>37</sup> J<sup>38</sup> swa wæs (MS. T, p. 15) gefylled se witedom þæs haleȝan<sup>39</sup> bysceopes<sup>40</sup> Agustinus, 365 þæt hi<sup>2</sup> sceoldon<sup>41</sup> for heora ȝe-

3 þeah þeah O. — 4 secgaþ. — 5 werod. — 6 manfullan. — 7 micelre. — 8 weorodes. — 9 b'.

5 J cwæð B. — 6 fehlt in B. — 7 bis 11 heo wið us to heora 3ode cleopizað. — 8 fehlen in B. — 9 heora. — 10 cleopizað. — 11 fehlen in T. — 13 feohtað. — 14 fehlen in T. — 15 forðon. — 16 -word-. — 17 wyrȝn-. — 18 Heht. — 19 cerran. — 20 fehlt in T. — 21 Secgað. — 22 men. — 23 weorodes. — 24 twelf. — 25 fehlt in T. — 26 monna. — 27 onweg. — 28 losodon. — 29 fehlt in B. — 30 oðer. — 31 þære. — 32 fornōm. — 33 -ȝade. — 35 -ton. — 36 won-. — 37 weor-. — 38 Ond. — 39 halȝan. — 40 biscepes. — 41 -den.

eorum, qui ad exorandum Deum pro milite bellum agente conuenerant, seorsum in tutiore loco consistere, sciscitabatur, qui essent hi, quidue acturi illo conuenissent. Erant autem plurimi eorum de monasterio Bancor, in quo tantus fertur fuisse numerus monachorum, ut, cum in VII portiones esset cum praepositis sibi rectoribus monasterium diuisum, nulla harum portio minus quam trecentos homines haberet, qui omnes de labore manuum suarum uiuere solebant. Horum ergo plurimi ad memoratam aciem, peracto ieiunio triduo, cum aliis orandi causa conuenerant, habentes defensorem nomine Brocmailum, qui eos intentos precibus a barbarorum gladiis protegeret. Quorum causam aduentus cum intellexisset rex Aedilfrid, ait: 'Ergo si aduersum nos ad Deum suum clamant, profecto et ipsi, quamuis arma non ferant, contra nos pugnant, qui aduersis nos inprecationibus persequuntur.' Itaque in hos primum arma uerti iubet, et sic ceteras nefandae militiae copias non sine magno exercitus sui



treowleasnesse<sup>10</sup> hwilendlicre for-  
 wyrde wræc þrowian, forþon hi  
 ær þa ȝelæredan ȝeþeahthe hiora.<sup>2</sup>  
 370 ecre hælo forhogodon.

## Caput III.

þ he Agustinus Mellitum J  
 Justum to biscopum ȝehal-  
 zode; J be his forðfore.

Da wæs æfter þyssum þ Agusti-  
 375 nus Breotone<sup>1</sup> ærcebisceop<sup>2</sup> ȝehal-  
 zode<sup>3</sup> twegen<sup>1</sup> bisceopas,<sup>4</sup> oþer  
 wæs Mellitus haten, oþer Justus.  
 Þone Mellitum he sende East-  
 seaxum to bodienne<sup>5</sup> ȝodcunde  
 380 lare, þa syndon Temese streame  
 tosceadene<sup>6</sup> fram Centlande, J to  
 eastsæ ȝeþeodde. Is hiora<sup>7</sup> ealdor-  
 burh<sup>8</sup> nemned Lundenceaster  
 (MS. O, fol. 9a), on ofre ȝeseted  
 385 þæs foresprecenan streames; J sio<sup>9</sup>

trywleasnesse<sup>42</sup> hwylwendlicre<sup>43</sup>  
 forwyrde wræc<sup>44</sup> þrowian,<sup>45</sup> for-  
 ðam<sup>15</sup> hi<sup>2</sup> ær<sup>46</sup> ða<sup>46</sup> ȝelæredan<sup>47</sup> ȝe-  
 þeahthe heora ecre hælo forhogodon.<sup>48</sup>

## Caput III.

þætte he Agustinus Mellitum  
 J Justum to biscopum ȝehal-  
 zode; J be his forðföre.

Da wæs æfter þissum þætte  
 Agustinus Brytene<sup>1</sup> arcebysceop<sup>2</sup>  
 ȝehalzode<sup>3</sup> twegen byscpas:<sup>4</sup> oðer  
 wæs Mellitus haten, oþer Justus.  
 Þone Mellitum he sende on<sup>5</sup> East-  
 seaxe<sup>6</sup> to bodianne<sup>7</sup> ȝodcunde lare,  
 þa syndon<sup>8</sup> Temese streame<sup>9</sup> (MS. B,  
 p. 78) tosceadene<sup>10</sup> fram<sup>11</sup> Cent-  
 lande<sup>12</sup> J to eastsæ ȝeðeodde. Is  
 heora ealdorburh<sup>14</sup> nemned Lunden-  
 ceaster, on ofre<sup>15</sup> ȝesett<sup>16</sup> þæs  
 foresprecenan streames; J<sup>17</sup> seo

10 -nyse. — Cap. III: 1 *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 2 ærcebiscop. — 3 ȝehalzode.  
 — 4 bisceopas. — 5 bodizenne. —  
 6 tosceade[ ]ne O. — 7 heora. —  
 8 -burh. — 9 seo.

42 treowleasnisne. — 43 -lice B,  
 hwilendlicre T. — 44 wræc. — 45 þro-  
 wigan. — 46 þa ær. — 47 lærdon. —  
 48 -zodon. — Cap. III: 1 Breotone.  
 — 2 ærcebiscop. — 3 ȝehalzode. —  
 4 bisceopas. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 East-  
 seaxum. — 7 bodizenne. — 8 seondon.  
 — 9 streames B. — 10 tosceadne. —  
 11 from. — 12 Centlonde. — 14 aldor-  
 burh T, ealandburh B. — 15 ðfere. —  
 16 ȝeseted. — 17 ond.

damno deleuit. Exstinctos in ea pugna ferunt de his, qui ad orandum uenerant, uiros circiter mille ducentos, et solum L fuga esse lapsos. Brocmil ad primum hostium aduentum cum suis terga uertens, eos, quos defendere debuerat, inermes ac nudos ferientibus gladiis reliquit. Sicque completum est præsagium sancti pontificis Augustini, quamuis ipso iam multo ante tempore ad caelestia regna sublato, ut etiam temporalis interitus ultione sentirent perfidi, quod oblata sibi perpetuae salutis consilia spreuerant.

3. *Ut idem Mellitum ac Iustum episcopos fecerit; et de obitu eius.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis DC<sup>o</sup>III<sup>o</sup> Augustinus Britanniarum archiepiscopus ordinauit duos episcopos, Mellitum uidelicet et Iustum. Mellitum quidem ad praedicandum prouinciae Orientalium Saxonum, qui Tamense fluuiū dirimuntur a Cantia, et ipsi orientali mari contigui, quorum metropolis Lundonia ciuitas est, super ripam praefati fluminis posita, et ipsa multorum

is monigra folca<sup>10</sup> ceapstow of  
 lande<sup>11</sup> J of sæ cumendra. On  
 þære þeode wæs in þa tid Sæbyrht  
 cyning, Æþelbyrhtes<sup>12</sup> (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 35*) sweostorsunu J his hyra.  
 Ða onfeng he J Eastseaxna þeod  
 soþfæstnesse<sup>14</sup> word J Cristes ge-  
 leafan þurh Mellitus lare<sup>14a</sup> þæs  
 bisceopes.<sup>14a</sup> Ða het Æþelbyrht  
 cyning on Lundenceastre cyrcean<sup>15</sup>  
 zetimbran,<sup>16</sup> J þa gehalgian Sce  
 Paule þam apostole, þ he on þære  
 stowe bisceopsetl<sup>17</sup> hæfde J his<sup>18</sup>  
 æfterfylgendan.<sup>19</sup> Ðonne<sup>20</sup> Justum  
 he on Cent sylfe to bisceope<sup>21</sup>  
 gehalgade<sup>22</sup> to Hrofeceastre; seo  
 is fram Cantwara byrig on feower  
 J twentigum<sup>23</sup> milum westrihte.  
 On þære ceastre eac swylce Æþel-  
 byrht cyning het cyricean ge-  
 timbrian, and þa gehalgian Sce

is manigra<sup>18</sup> folca ceapstow of  
 lande<sup>20</sup> J of sæ cumendra. On<sup>21</sup>  
 þære<sup>22</sup> ðeode wæs in þa tid Sæbriht<sup>23</sup>  
 cining,<sup>24</sup> Æþelbyrhtes<sup>25</sup> sweostor-  
 sunu<sup>26</sup> J<sup>27</sup> his<sup>27</sup> hera.<sup>27</sup> Ða onfeng 390  
 Eastseaxena<sup>28</sup> ðeod soðfæstnesse<sup>29</sup>  
 word J<sup>27</sup> Cristes geleafan þurh Mel-  
 litus lare þæs bysceopes.<sup>31</sup> Ða  
 het<sup>32</sup> Æðelbyrht<sup>33</sup> cyning on<sup>34</sup>  
 Lundenceastre cyricean<sup>35</sup> zetim- 395  
 brian,<sup>36</sup> J þa gehalgian Sce Pauli  
 þam<sup>36a</sup> apostoli, þæt he on<sup>34</sup> ðære  
 stowe bysceopsetl<sup>39</sup> hæfde J his  
 æfterfylgend. Ðonne<sup>40</sup> Justum he  
 in Cent sylfre to bysceope<sup>41</sup> ge- 400  
 halgode to Hrofeceastre;<sup>42</sup> þæt<sup>43</sup>  
 is fram<sup>11</sup> Cantwara<sup>44</sup> byrig on<sup>27</sup>  
 feower J twentig<sup>46</sup> mila westrihte.  
 On<sup>21</sup> ðære ceastre eac swylce Æþel-  
 byrht<sup>33</sup> kyning<sup>24</sup> het<sup>32</sup> cyricean<sup>35</sup> 405  
 zetimbrian<sup>36</sup> J ða gehalgian Sce

10 folce. — 11 lande. — 12 Æþel-  
 byrhtes. — 13 sweoster-. — 14 -nysse.  
 — 14a þæs b'. lare. — 15 cyricean. —  
 16 zetimbrian. — 17 biscep-. — 18 *fehlt*  
*nicht in Ca, wie Smith behauptet.* —  
 19 æfterfylgendan. — 20 Ðonne. —  
 21 b'. — 22 gehalgode. — 23 XX.

18 mon-. — 20 lande. — 21 In.  
 — 22 *fehlt in B.* — 23 Sæberht. —  
 24 cyning. — 25 Æðelberhtes. —  
 26 swustorsunu. — 27 *fehlt in B.* —  
 28 Eastseaxna. — 29 -nisse. — 31 bi-  
 scopes. — 32 heht. — 33 -berht. —  
 34 in. — 35 cirican. — 36 -bran. —  
 36a þam T, *fehlt in B.* — 37 Sæ. —  
 39 bisceopsetl. — 40 pone. — 41 biscope.  
 — 42 Hrofesc-. — 43 seo. — 44 Cant-  
 warena. — 46 twentigum.

emporium populorum terra marique uenientium; in qua uidelicet gente tunc  
 temporis Saberct, nepos Aedilbercti ex sorore Ricula regnabat, quamuis sub  
 potestate positus eiusdem Aedilbercti, qui omnibus, ut supra dictum est, usque  
 ad terminum Humbrae fluminis Anglorum gentibus imperabat. Vbi uero et  
 haec prouincia uerbum ueritatis praedicante Mellito accepit, fecit rex Aedil-  
 berct in ciuitate Lundonia ecclesiam sancti Pauli apostoli, in qua locum  
 sedis episcopalis et ipse et successores eius haberent. Iustum uera in ipsa  
 Cantia Augustinus episcopum ordinauit in ciuitate Dorubreu, quam gens  
 Anglorum a primario quondam illius, qui dicebatur Hrof, Hrofaescaestrae  
 cognominat. Distat autem a Doruerni milibus passuum ferme XXIII ad  
 occidentem, in qua rex Aedilberct ecclesiam beati Andrae apostoli fecit,  
 qui etiam episcopus utriusque huius ecclesiae dona multa, sicut et Doruuer-  
 nensis, obtulit; sed et territoria ac possessiones in usum eorum, qui erant  
 cum episcopis, adiecit.

Andree þam apostlo,<sup>24</sup> J se cyning  
 æghwæperum þyssa biscoepa<sup>25</sup> his  
 zyfe<sup>26</sup> sealde J bocland J æhta  
 410 him to brucanne mid heora ze-  
 ferum. Æfter þyssum þa<sup>27</sup> forþ-  
 ferde þa 3ode se leofa fæder  
 Agustinus; J his lichama<sup>28</sup> wæs  
 ute bebyriged neh cyricean þara  
 415 eadigra apostola<sup>29</sup> Petrus J Pau-  
 lus, þe we ær gemynegedon,<sup>30</sup>  
 forþon hio<sup>31</sup> þa zyta ne wæs ful-  
 lice geworht ne gehalgod. Sona  
 þæs þe hio<sup>31</sup> gehalgod wæs, þa  
 420 dyde mon his lichaman<sup>32</sup> in; J in  
 þære<sup>33</sup> cyricean<sup>33</sup> norðportice ze-  
 defelice wæs bebyriged; in þam  
 eac swylce eallra<sup>34</sup> þara<sup>35</sup> æfter-  
 fylgendra ærcebisceopa<sup>36</sup> licha-  
 425 man<sup>32</sup> syndon bebyrged<sup>37</sup> butan  
 twegra, þ is ðeodorus J Byrht-  
 woldes; heora lichaman sindon<sup>37</sup>

Andreæ ðam<sup>47</sup> apostole;<sup>48</sup> J<sup>49</sup> se  
 cining<sup>24</sup> æghwæprum<sup>50</sup> ðyssa<sup>51</sup>  
 bysceopa<sup>52</sup> his<sup>27</sup> zyfe (*MS. T, p. 16*)  
 sealde J bôcland<sup>54</sup> J æhta,<sup>55</sup> him  
 to brucenne<sup>56</sup> mid heora zeferum.  
 Æfter<sup>57</sup> þyssum<sup>58</sup> ða forðferde<sup>59</sup>  
 se sylfa<sup>60</sup> (*MS. B, p. 79*) fæder  
 Agustinus; J his lichama<sup>61</sup> wæs  
 ute bebyrged neah ciricean<sup>65</sup> ðara  
 eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus,  
 þe we ær gemynegedon; forðam<sup>62</sup>  
 heo þa zita<sup>63</sup> næs fullice geworht  
 ne gehalgod. Sona ðæs þe heo ge-  
 halgod<sup>64</sup> wæs, ða dyde man<sup>65</sup> his<sup>27</sup>  
 lichaman<sup>66</sup> inn;<sup>67</sup> J on<sup>34</sup> þære cy-  
 ricean<sup>35</sup> norðportice gedæftelice<sup>69</sup>  
 wæs bebyrged;<sup>69</sup> on<sup>21</sup> ðam<sup>47</sup> eac  
 swylce<sup>70</sup> ealra þara æfterfylgendra<sup>27</sup>  
 arcebisceopa<sup>72</sup> lichoman<sup>66</sup> þær<sup>5</sup>  
 syndon<sup>75</sup> bebyrged,<sup>76</sup> butan<sup>77</sup> twe-  
 gera,<sup>78</sup> þæt is ðeodorus<sup>79</sup> J Byrht-  
 woldes;<sup>80</sup> heora lichaman<sup>81</sup> syndon

24 ap'le. — 25 b'. — 26 zife. —  
 27 forðferde þa *Ca.* — 28 lichoma.  
 — 29 apla. — 30 gemynegedon. —  
 31 heo. — 32 lichoman. — 33 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 34 ealra. — 35 ðæra. —  
 36 ærcebisceopa. — 37 bebyrged *bis*  
*sindon fehlt in Ca.*

47 þæm. — 48 ap'le *B*, apostoli *T*.  
 — 49 Ond. — 50 -hwæðerum. —  
 51 pissa. — 52 biscopea. — 54 -lond. —  
 55 ahte. — 56 brucanne. — 57 After.  
 — 58 pissum. — 59 *bis* 60 forðferde  
 3ode se leofa. — 61 lichoma. — 62 for-  
 ðon. — 63 zytá. — 64 -gad. — 65 mon.  
 — 66 lichoman *T*, *fehlt in B.* —  
 67 in. — 69 wæs bebyrged gedæft-  
 lice. — 70 swilce. — 72 ærcebisceopa.  
 — 75 sindon. — 76 -gede. — 77 buton.  
 — 78 twegra. — 79 þeodoris. —  
 80 Berhtwaldes. — 81 lichoman.

Defunctus est autem Deo dilectus pater Augustinus, et positum corpus eius foras iuxta ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, cuius supra meminimus, quia necdum fuerat perfecta nec dedicata. Mox uero ut dedicata est, intro inlatum, et in porticu illius Aquilonali decenter sepultum est; in qua etiam sequentium archiepiscoporum omnium sunt corpora tumulata praeter duorum tantummodo, id est Theodori et Berctualdi, quorum corpora in ipsa ecclesia posita sunt, eo quod praedicta porticus plura capere nequiuit. Habet haec in medio pene sui altare in honore beati papae Gregorii dedicatum, in quo per omne sabbatum a presbytero loci illius agenda eorum sollemniter celebrantur. Scriptum uero est in tumba eiusdem Augustini epitaphium huiusmodi: 'Hic requiescit domnus Augustinus Doruuernensis

on ðære cyricean sylfre zeset,<sup>38</sup>  
forþon<sup>39</sup> on þone (*MS. O, fol. 9b*)  
forecwedenan portic mā ne mihte.  
Is wel neh on midre<sup>40</sup> þære cy-  
ricean wizbed zeseted J þ on Sce  
Gregorius noman gehalgad,<sup>41</sup> on  
þam æghwylce<sup>42</sup> sæternes<sup>43</sup> dæge  
from þære stowe mæssepreoste  
hiora<sup>7</sup> zemynde J forðfōre mid  
mæssesange<sup>44</sup> mærsade syndon.  
Is awriten in Sce Augustinus<sup>45</sup>  
byrigenne þysses zemetes gewrit:<sup>46</sup>  
Her resteð domne<sup>47</sup> Augustinus<sup>48</sup>  
se æresta ercebisceop<sup>49</sup> Cantwarena  
burhe,<sup>50</sup> se geara hider fram þam  
eadizan Gregorie þære Romaniscan  
burhe<sup>51</sup> bisceope<sup>51</sup> sended wæs, J  
fram 3ode mid wundra wyrnesse  
awreped wæs. Æpelbyrht cyning  
J his þeode fram deofulgylda bi-  
zanze<sup>52</sup> he to Cristes geleafan ze-  
lædde, J on sibbe zefyldum dazum  
his þegnunze<sup>53</sup> forðfered wæs þa  
þy dæge septima Kalendas<sup>54</sup> Junias  
on þæs ylcan cyninges rice.

on<sup>34</sup> ðære cyricean<sup>82</sup> sylfre<sup>83</sup> ze-  
sette, forðon in þære<sup>84</sup> forecwedenan 430  
portice<sup>85</sup> ma ne mihte.<sup>86</sup> Is wel neah  
on<sup>84</sup> middan<sup>87</sup> þære miclan<sup>27</sup> cy-  
ricean<sup>35</sup> weofod<sup>89</sup> zesett<sup>90</sup> J þæt on  
Sce Gregorius naman gehalgod. On<sup>91</sup>  
ðam<sup>92</sup> ælce<sup>93</sup> sæternes dæge on<sup>94</sup> 435  
þære stowe mæssepreost heora ze-  
mynd<sup>96</sup> J forðfōre mid mæssesange<sup>97</sup>  
mærsode syndon. Is awriten on<sup>98</sup>  
Sce Augustinus byrgene<sup>99</sup> þisses ze-  
metes gewrit: Her resteð domne 440  
Augustinus se æresta arcebysceop<sup>1</sup>  
Cantwara<sup>2</sup> burge, se eara<sup>3</sup> hider  
fram<sup>4</sup> ðam<sup>5</sup> eadegan<sup>6</sup> Gregorie<sup>7</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 80*) þære Romaniscan burge  
bysceope<sup>8</sup> sended wæs, J fram<sup>4</sup> 3ode 445  
mid wundra wyrnessum<sup>9</sup> awrædd  
wæs. Æðelbryht<sup>10</sup> cyning J<sup>11</sup> his  
ðeode fram<sup>4</sup> deofolgylda<sup>12</sup> bezanze<sup>13</sup>  
he<sup>14</sup> to Cristes geleafan zelædde,<sup>16</sup>  
J on sybbe<sup>17</sup> zefylledum<sup>18</sup> dazum 450  
his þenunze<sup>19</sup> forðfered wæs, þi<sup>20</sup>  
dæge VII<sup>21</sup> Kalendarum<sup>22</sup> Junias  
in ðæs ylcan cyninges rice.

38 zessette. — 39 forðon ðe. —  
40 midde. — 41 gehalgon. — 42 æg-  
hwylce. — 43 sæternes *O*. — 44 mæse-  
*O*. — 45 Augustinus. — 46 gewriten *O*. —  
47 Doñe *O*. — 48 Augustin *O*. — 49 ærceb'.  
— 50 burge. — 51 heahbiscop (burhe  
*fehlt in Ca*). — 52 bi onzan̄ *O*. —  
53 ðenunze. — 54 kl'.

82 circan. — 83 seolfre. — 84 þone.  
— 85 portic. — 86 meahthe. — 87 midde.  
— 89 wizbed. — 90 zeseted. — 91 In.  
— 92 ðam. — 93 æghwylce. — 94 from.  
— 96 -de. — 97 -sonze. — 98 in. —  
99 -zenne. — 1 ærcebiscop. — 2 Cont-  
warena. — 3 geara. — 4 from. —  
5 þam. — 6 eadizan. — 7 -riæ. —  
8 biscope. — 9 weornesse. — 10 -berht.  
— 11 *fehlt in B*. — 12 deofulgylda.  
— 13 onzonze. — 14 *fehlt in T*. — 16 he  
zelæde. — 17 sibbe. — 18 zefylldum.  
— 19 þez-. — 20 ðy. — 21 septima.  
— 22 Kalendas.

archiepiscopus primus, qui olim huc a beato Gregorio Romanae urbis ponti-  
fice directus et a Deo operatione miraculorum suffultus, Aedilberctum regem  
ac gentem illius ab idolorum cultu ad Christi fidem perduxit, et completis  
in pace diebus officii sui, defunctus est septimo Kalendas Iunias, eodem rege  
regnante.'



## Caput IV.

Ðæt Laurentius mid his efen-  
 455 biscopum Scottas wæs mani-  
 zende on ða annysse ðære  
 halgan cyrican, ealles mæst  
 ymb eastrena healdnyssa; J þ  
 Mellitus to Rome com.

460 Æfter Agustine fylgde<sup>1</sup> on biseop-  
 hade Laurentius, ðone he forþon<sup>2</sup>  
 be him lifigendum gehalzade;<sup>3</sup> þy  
 læs him forðferedum se steall swa  
 niwre cyricean ænige hwile butan  
 465 hyrde<sup>3a</sup> tealtrian ongunne.<sup>3a</sup> J  
 hyrde on þam þa bysene þæs  
 ærestan hyrdes Jodes cyricean Sce  
 Petres þæs apostoles;<sup>4</sup> þa he æt  
 Rome ærest Cristes cyricean sta-  
 470 þelode, is þ J esæd þ he Clemen-  
 tem him to fultume Jodcundre lare  
 J him to æfterfylgende<sup>5</sup> gehalzade.<sup>6</sup>

## Caput IV.

þæt Laurentius mid his efen-  
 biscopum Scottas was mani-  
 ende on ða annesse þære hal-  
 gan ciricean, ealles mæstymb  
 eastrena healdnessa; J þæt  
 Mellitus to Rome cōm.

Æfter Agustine<sup>1</sup> wæs<sup>2</sup> fylgende<sup>3</sup>  
 on<sup>4</sup> bysceophade<sup>5</sup> Laurentius (*MS. T.*  
*p. 17*), þone he forðam<sup>6</sup> be<sup>7</sup> him  
 lybbendum<sup>8</sup> gehalzode, þy læs him  
 forðferedum<sup>9</sup> sceolde swa niwre  
 cirican ænige hwile butan hyrde  
 standan<sup>15</sup>. Onhyrede he on þam<sup>16</sup>  
 ða bysene þæs ærestan hires<sup>17</sup>  
 Jodes cyricean<sup>18</sup> Sce<sup>19</sup> Petres þæs  
 apostoles; ða he on<sup>20</sup> Rome  
 ærest Cristes cyricean<sup>18</sup> staðolode,  
 is sægd þæt he Clementem him  
 to fultume<sup>21</sup> Jodcundre lāre J  
 him to æfterfylgende gehalzode.<sup>22</sup>

Cap. IV: 1 fylizge. — 2 forþan. —  
 3 gehalzode. — 3<sup>a</sup> hyrde beon on-  
 gunnon *C.* — 4 Apl'es. — 5 æfter-  
 fylizende. — 6 gehalzode.

Cap. IV: 1 -tini. — 2 *fehlt in T.* —  
 3 fylizge. — 4 in. — 5 biseophade. —  
 6 forðon. — 7 bi. — 8 lifigendum. —  
 9 *bis* 15 forðferendum se steall swa  
 neowre cirican ænige hwile buton  
 heorde taltrigan ongunne. — 16 þon. —  
 17 heordes. — 18 cirican. — 19 J Sce *B.*  
 — 20 æt. — 21 fultome. — 22 -gade.

4. *Ut Laurentius cum coepiscopis suis Scottos unitatem sanctae ecclesiae maxime in pascha obseruando sequi monuerit, et ut Mellitus Romam uenerit.*

Successit Augustino in episcopatum Laurentius, quem ipse idcirco adhuc uiuens ordinauerat, ne, se defuncto, status ecclesiae tam rudis uel ad horam pastore destitutus uacillare inciperet. In quo et exemplum sequebatur primi pastoris ecclesiae, hoc est beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri, qui, fundata Romae ecclesia Christi, Clementem sibi adiutorem euangelizandi, simul et successorem consecrasset perhibetur. Laurentius archiepiscopi gradu potitus strenuissime fundamenta ecclesiae, quae nobiliter iacta uidit, augmentare, atque ad profectum debiti culminis, et crebra uoce sanctae exhortationis, et continuis piaae operationis exemplis prouehere curauit. Denique non solum nouae, quae de Anglis erat collecta, ecclesiae curam gerebat, sed et ueterum

ƿa he ƿa Laurentius ercebiſceop-  
hade<sup>7</sup> onfenȝ, ƿa onȝan he fram-  
lice ƿa ſtaþolas ƿære cyricean<sup>8</sup> ƿe  
he (*MS. Ca.*, p. 36) æþelice (*MS. O.*  
*fol. 10a*) alede ȝeseah, ycean; J to  
forðſpownesse<sup>8a</sup> ȝedefenre hea-  
nesse<sup>8b</sup> mid ȝelomlicre<sup>9</sup> ſtefne his  
halizre trymenesse J lare J mid  
ſinȝalum byſenum arfæstre wyr-  
nesse<sup>10</sup> he onȝan hean J miclian.  
Nalæs ƿ an ƿæt he ȝymenne  
dyde ƿære niwan cyricean, ƿe of  
Angelcynne ȝesomnad wæs, ac<sup>11</sup>  
ſwylce<sup>11</sup> eac ƿara yldra bigenȝena  
Brytta J Scotta. Forþon he onȝeat  
ƿ hi on moneȝum þinȝum ȝodes  
cyrican<sup>12</sup> unȝeþwæredon, J ealra  
ſwiþoſt ƿ hi ƿa ſymbelnysse ƿara  
halȝena eaſtran J þone dæg ƿære  
drihtenlican æreſte<sup>13</sup> ne weorþe-  
dan<sup>14</sup> on rihte tid. Wrat he J ſende  
ærendȝewrit to him: bæd hie<sup>15</sup> J

ƿa he ȝa Laurentius arcebyſceop-  
hade<sup>23</sup> onfenȝ, ȝa onȝan<sup>24</sup> he<sup>25</sup> 475  
fromlice ƿa ſtaðolas ƿære cyrican,  
ȝe he æðelice<sup>26</sup> aleȝde ȝeseah,  
ican;<sup>27</sup> J to forðſpownesse<sup>28</sup> ȝede-  
fore heanesse<sup>29</sup> mid ȝelomlicre  
(*MS. B.*, p. 81) ſtefne his<sup>30</sup> halizre 480  
trymnesse<sup>31</sup> J lâre J mid ſinȝalum  
ȝebedum<sup>32</sup> arfæstre wyrnesse he  
onȝann<sup>24</sup> hȝn<sup>33</sup> J miclian. Na-<sup>34</sup>  
læs<sup>34</sup> ƿæt an ƿæt he ȝemæne dyde  
ȝære niwan<sup>35</sup> cyrican,<sup>36</sup> ƿe of 485  
Onȝelcynne<sup>37</sup> ȝesamnod<sup>38</sup> wæs, ac  
ſwylce<sup>39</sup> eac ȝara ealdra bigen-  
ȝena<sup>40</sup> Brytta<sup>41</sup> J Scotta. Forðon  
he onȝeat ƿæt he<sup>43</sup> on manegum<sup>44</sup>  
ðinȝum ȝodes cirican unȝeþwære- 490  
don,<sup>45</sup> J<sup>46</sup> ealra ſwiðuſt ƿæt<sup>47</sup> hi<sup>43</sup>  
ȝa ſymbelnesse ƿara<sup>25</sup> halizra<sup>25</sup>  
eaſtrena<sup>49</sup> J ðone dæg ƿære dryhten-  
lican<sup>50</sup> æryſte<sup>51</sup> ne worðodon<sup>52</sup>  
on<sup>53</sup> rihte<sup>54</sup> tid.<sup>55</sup> Wrat he J ſende 495  
ærendȝewrit to him: bæd hi<sup>56</sup> J

7 ærceb'hade. — 8 cyrican. —  
8a forðswilnesse. — 8b heanne. —  
9 ȝelice O. — 10 -nysse. — 11 ac eac  
ſwylce. — 12 cyricum O; cyricean Ca.  
— 13 æriſte. — 14 weorþodon. —  
15 hi.

23 ærcebiſcop-. — 24 onȝon. —  
25 *fehlt in T.* — 26 eaðelice. — 27 ecan.  
— 28 -ſpowniſſe T, ſtowneſſe B. —  
29 heanniſſe. — 30 *fehlt in T.* —  
31 -niſſe. — 32 byſenum. — 33 hean.  
— 34 Nales. — 35 neowan. — 36 ciri-  
can. — 37 Onȝol-. — 38 -ſomnod. —  
39 ſwilce. — 40 bigȝen-. — 41 Bretta.  
— 43 heo. — 44 mon-. — 45 -rodon. —  
46 ond. — 47 ƿa B. — 49 Eaſtrana. —  
50 drihtenlecan. — 51 æriſte. —  
52 weorðodon. — 53 mid. — 54 rihtre.  
— 55 tide. — 56 heo.

Britanniae incolarum, nec non et Scottorum, qui Hiberniam insulam Britanniae proximam incolunt, populis pastorem impendere sollicitudinem curabat. Siquidem ubi Scottorum in praefata ipsorum patria, quomodo et Brettonum in ipsa Britannia, uitam ac professionum minus ecclesiasticam in multis esse cognouit, maxime quod paschae sollemnitatem non suo tempore celebrarent, sed, ut supra docuimus, a decima quarta luna usque ad uicesimam dominicae resurrectionis diem obseruandum esse putarent; scripsit cum coepiscopis suis exhortatoriam ad eos epistulam, obsecrans eos et contestans unitatem pacis

- halsade, þ hi on annesse sibbe J  
in gehylde rihttra eastrena<sup>16</sup> ge-  
þwærede mid þa Cristes cyricean,  
500 seo geond eallne<sup>17</sup> middan geard  
tozoten is. Ac þeah þe he þas  
þing dyde,<sup>18</sup> hu swiðe<sup>19</sup> him speowe,  
nū zen þas Jweardan tide þa ylcan  
þeawas<sup>18</sup> cyðað.  
505 Dyssum tidum com Mellitus  
Lundenceastre bisceop<sup>20</sup> to Rome  
bi<sup>21</sup> þam nedþearflican<sup>22</sup> intingum  
Angelcyricean; J he þa wæs smea-  
gende mid ðone apostolican papan  
510 Bonéfatio, se wæs feorþa bisceop<sup>20</sup>  
þære Romaniscan burge<sup>23</sup> fram Sēi  
Gregorii. J he þa þes ylca papa sinoð  
gesomnode<sup>24</sup> Eotolwara bisceopa;<sup>25</sup>  
J he wæs endebyrdlice settende  
515 be muneca life, J be heora stil-  
nesse. Þæs ðes sinoð þy eahteþan  
geare Focatis rices þæs caseres.  
J he Mellitus betwih hi æt þam

520

halsode,<sup>57</sup> þæt hi<sup>56</sup> on<sup>58</sup> annesse  
sybbe<sup>59</sup> J inn<sup>58</sup> gehiðd<sup>60</sup> rihttra  
eastrena<sup>61</sup> geþwæredon<sup>62</sup> mid þam<sup>63</sup>  
Cristes cyricum,<sup>64</sup> þa<sup>65</sup> geond ealne  
middangeard getogene<sup>66</sup> synd.<sup>67</sup> Ac  
ðeah þe ðas<sup>68</sup> þing he<sup>69</sup> dyde  
(*MS. T.*, p. 18), hū swiðe him  
speowe,<sup>70</sup> nu gyt<sup>71</sup> þas Jweardan<sup>72</sup>  
tide, þa ylcan<sup>73</sup> ðeawas<sup>74</sup> cyðað.<sup>75</sup>  
Dissum tidum com<sup>76</sup> Mellitus  
Lundenceastre bysceop<sup>77</sup> to Rōme  
be<sup>78</sup> ðam<sup>79</sup> nydþearflicum<sup>80</sup> intin-  
gum<sup>81</sup> Angelcyrcean;<sup>82</sup> J<sup>83</sup> he þa  
wæs smeagende mid ðam<sup>84</sup> aposto-  
lican papan Bonéfatio, se wæs IIII<sup>85</sup>  
bysceop<sup>77</sup> þære Romaniscan burge  
fram<sup>86</sup> (*MS. B.*, p. 82) Sēe<sup>87</sup> Gregorie.<sup>88</sup>  
J<sup>83</sup> he ða þes ylca<sup>89</sup> papa seonoð  
gesamnode<sup>90</sup> Eotolwara bysceopa;<sup>91</sup>  
J he ða<sup>92</sup> wæs endebyrdlice set-  
tende be<sup>78</sup> muneca life J be<sup>78</sup>  
heora stilnesse. Wæs ðes seonðð  
þy eahteðan<sup>93</sup> gearre Focatis<sup>94</sup>  
rices þæs caseres.<sup>95</sup> J he<sup>92</sup> Mel-  
litus betwyh<sup>97</sup> him<sup>98</sup> æt þam<sup>79</sup>

16 Eastrana. — 17 ealne. — 18 Von dyde bis þeawas zuerst ausgelassen in O, aber unten auf der Seite hinzugefügt. — 19 swyþe. — 20 b'. — 21 be. — 22 nydþearflican. — 23 burzhe. — 24 zesomnade. — 25 biscoppa.

57 -sade. — 58 in. — 59 sibbe. — 60-hælde. — 61 Eastrana. — 62 geþwærede T, gehwæredon B. — 63 þa. — 64 cirican. — 65 seo. — 66 tozoten. — 67 is. — 68 u. 69 he þas þing. — 70 speow. — 71 zen. — 72 ond. — 73 ilcan. — 74 þeowas. — 75 cyðað. — 76 cwom. — 77 bi-scop. — 78 bi. — 79 þam. — 80 ned. — 81-zan. — 82 Onzoleirican. — 83 ond. — 84 þone. — 85 feorða. — 86 from. — 87 Sēi. — 88 -rii. — 89 ilca. — 90-somnode. — 91 biscoppa. — 92 fehlt in T. — 93 -teðan. — 94 Uocatis. — 95 caseres. — 97 betweoh. — 98 hy.

et catholicae obseruationis cum ea, quae toto orbe diffusa est, ecclesia Christi tenere; cuius uidelicet epistulae principium hoc est:

His temporibus uenit Mellitus Lundoniae episcopus Romam, de necessariis ecclesiae Anglorum cum apostolico papa Bonifatio tractaturus. Et cum idem papa reuerentissimus cogeret synodum episcoporum Italiae, de uita monachorum et quiete ordinaturus, et ipse Mellitus inter eos adsedisset anno octauo imperii Focatis principis, indictione decima tertia, tertio die Kalendarum

sinope sæt; J þa þing, þe þær re-  
gollice gedemed wæron, mid his  
ealdorlicnesse<sup>26</sup> mid Cristes rode  
tacne wrat J fæstnade; J eft hwearf  
to (*MS. O, fol. 10b*) Brytone,<sup>27</sup> J  
þa mid hine on Angelecyricum<sup>28</sup>  
to healdanne<sup>29</sup> awriten brohte  
ætædere mid þam ærendgewritum,  
þe se ylca papa 3ode þam leofan  
ærcebiscope<sup>30</sup> Laurentie J eallum  
his geferum J Æþelbyrhte cyninge  
J eallre<sup>31</sup> Angelpeode sende to  
frofre J to trymnesse rihtes lifes.

### Caput V.

Forðferendum þam cýnin-  
gum Æþelbyrhto J Sæbyrhto,  
heora æfterfyligendas wæron  
deofolgyldde folgiende; forðam  
Mellitus J Justus ða biscopas  
of Breotene<sup>1</sup> gewiton.

Þa wæs ymb syx hund wintra  
J syxtyne winter fram Drihtnes

seonope sæt; J þa ðing, þe ðær  
regollice<sup>99</sup> gedemed wæron, mid  
his ealdorlicnesse<sup>1</sup> J<sup>2</sup> mid Cristes  
rode tacne wrat J fæstnode; J<sup>3</sup> 525  
æft<sup>4</sup> hwearf to Brytene,<sup>5</sup> J ða mid  
him<sup>6</sup> Angelpeode<sup>7</sup> ciricum<sup>7</sup> to heald-  
enne<sup>8</sup> awriten brohte ætædere<sup>9</sup>  
mid ðam<sup>10</sup> ærendgewritum, þe se  
ylca<sup>11</sup> papa 3ode ðam leofan arce- 530  
byscope<sup>12</sup> Laurentiæ<sup>13</sup> J eallum his  
geferum J Æðelbyrhte<sup>14</sup> cininge<sup>15</sup>  
J ealre Angelpeode<sup>16</sup> sende to frofre  
J to trymnesse<sup>17</sup> rihtes lifes.

### Caput V.

Forðferendum þam ciningum<sup>1</sup> 535  
Æðelbyrhto J Sebyrhto, hyra  
æfterfyligendas wæron diofl-  
gildas folgiende; forþam Mel-  
litus J Justus ða bysceopas  
of Britene gewiton. 540

[Ð]a wæs<sup>1a</sup> ymb syx hund wintra  
J syxtyne<sup>2</sup> winter fram<sup>3</sup> Dryhtnes<sup>4</sup>

26 -nyse. — 27 Breotene. — 28 -cy-  
ricean. — 29 healdenne. — 30 ærceb'.  
— 31 ealre. — Cap. V: 1 brotene *Ca*.

99 -lico. — 1 alдор-. — 2 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 3 ond. — 4 eft. — 5 Breo-  
tone. — 6 hine. — 7 Onzolciricum.  
— 8 -danne. — 9 -gædre. — 10 þæm.  
— 11 ilca. — 12 ærcebiscope. —  
13 -tie. — 14 -berhte. — 15 cyninge.  
— 16 Onzolpeode. — 17 -nisse. —  
Cap. V: 1 cininigum *B*. — 1<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in B*.  
— 2 syxteno. — 3 from. — 4 Drihtnes.

Martiarium; ut quaeque erant regulariter decreta, sua quoque auctoritate subscribens confirmaret, ac Britanniam rediens secum Anglorum ecclesiis man-  
danda atque obseruanda deferret, una cum epistulis, quas idem pontifex Deo  
dilecto archiepiscopo Laurentio et clero uniuerso, similiter et Aedilbercto  
regi atque genti Anglorum direxit.

5. *Ut defunctis Aedilbercto et Sabercto regibus successores eorum idolatriam  
resuscitarint, ob quod et Mellitus ac Iustus a Britannia discesserint.*

Anno ab incarnatione dominica DC°XVI°, qui est annus uicesimus pri-  
mus, ex quo Augustinus cum sociis ad praedicandum genti Anglorum missus



menniscnesse,<sup>1a</sup> þ wæs ymb an J  
 twentiz wintra, þæs þe Agustinus  
 545 mid his zeferum to læranne on<sup>2</sup>  
 Angelþeode sendeð wæs, þ æpel-  
 byrht Cantwara cyning æfter þam  
 hwilendlican rice þ he syx<sup>3</sup> J fiftiz<sup>4</sup>  
 wintra wuldorlice<sup>5</sup> hæfde, J þa to  
 550 þam<sup>6</sup> heofonlican rice mid zefean  
 astah. Wæs he se þridda cyning  
 inon<sup>7</sup> Angelþeode cyningum þ  
 eallum suþmægþum weold, J rice  
 hæfde oð Humbre stream. Hæfde  
 555 ærest þysse<sup>7a</sup> gemetes rice Ælle  
 Suðseaxna cyning. Se æftra wæs  
 Ceaulin<sup>8</sup> hate Westseaxna<sup>9</sup> cyning.  
 Se þridda wæs, swa swa<sup>2</sup> we ær  
 cwædon, æpelbyrht Cantwara cy-  
 560 ning. Feorþa wæs (*MS. Ca, p. 37*)  
 Rædwald Eastengla cyning. Fifta  
 Eadwine Norþanhymbra cyning, se  
 hæfde rice ofer eall þa Brytene  
 butan Cantwarum anum. Swylce

565

mennyscnesse,<sup>5</sup> þæt wæs ymb an  
 J twentiz wintra, þæs ðe<sup>6</sup> Agusti-  
 nus mid his zeferum to læranne  
 Angelðeode<sup>7</sup> sendeð wæs, þætte  
 Æðelbyrht<sup>8</sup> Cantwara<sup>9</sup> cyning æfter  
 ðam<sup>10</sup> hwilwendlican<sup>11</sup> rice (*MS. B,*  
*p. 83*), þæt he syx J fiftiz wintra  
 wundorlice<sup>12</sup> hæfde, J<sup>13</sup> ða to þam  
 (*MS. T, p. 19*) heofonlican rice mid  
 zeleafan<sup>14</sup> astah.<sup>15</sup> Wæs he se  
 III<sup>a 16</sup> cyning on<sup>17</sup> Angelþeode<sup>7</sup> cy-  
 ningum þe<sup>18</sup> eallum<sup>1</sup> suðmægðum  
 weold J rice hæfde oð Humbre  
 stream. Hæfde ærest þysse<sup>21</sup> ge-  
 metes rice Ælle Suðseaxena<sup>22</sup>  
 cyning.<sup>22</sup> Se æftera wæs Ceaul-  
 ling<sup>24</sup> hate Westseaxena<sup>25</sup> cyning.  
 Se ðridda wæs, swa we ær  
 cwædon, æpelbyrht<sup>26</sup> Cantwara<sup>27</sup>  
 cining.<sup>28</sup> Feorða wæs Rædwold  
 Eastengla kyning;<sup>28</sup> V<sup>a 31</sup> wæs<sup>6</sup>  
 Eadwine Norðhymbra<sup>33</sup> kyning,<sup>28</sup>  
 se hæfde rice ofer eal<sup>34</sup> Brytene<sup>35</sup>  
 buton Cantwara<sup>27</sup> anum. Swylce<sup>36</sup>

1<sup>a</sup> menniscnesse. — 2 *fehlt in C.*  
 — 3 *six.* — 4 *twentiz.* — 5 *wundor-*  
*lice.* — 6 *fehlt in O.* — 7 *in C.* —  
 7<sup>a</sup> þyses. — 8 *Ceawlin.* — 9 *Seaxna.*

5 *mennisc-*. — 6 *fehlt in T.* —  
 7 *Onzolphede.* — 8 *-berht.* — 9 *Cont.*  
 — 10 *þam.* — 11 *willendlecan.* —  
 12 *wuldor.* — 13 *ond.* — 14 *zefean.*  
 — 15 *astaz.* — 16 *ðridda.* — 17 *in.*  
 — 18 *þæt.* — 21 *þisses.* — 22 *Suð-*  
*seaxna cyning T, Suðseaxena cyn. B*  
*(na cyn. übergeschrieben von anderer*  
*Hand).* — 24 *Ceawlin.* — 25 *West-*  
*seaxna.* — 26 *Æðelberht.* — 27 *Cont.*  
 — 28 *cyning.* — 31 *fifta.* — 33 *Norðan-*  
*hymbra.* — 34 *ealle T, eal B (von*  
*anderer Hand).* — 35 *Breotone.* —  
 36 *Swelce.*

est, Aedilberet rex Cantuariorum post regnum temporale, quod quinquaginta  
 et sex annis gloriosissime tenuerat, aeterna caelestis regni gaudia subiit;  
 qui tertius quidem in regibus gentis Anglorum cunctis Australibus eorum  
 prouinciis, quae Humberae fluuiio et contiguus ei terminis sequestrantur a  
 Borealibus, imperauit; sed primus omnium caeli regna conscendit. Nam  
 primus imperium huiusmodi Aelli rex Australium Saxonum; secundus Caelin  
 rex Occidentalium Saxonum, qui lingua ipsorum Ceaulin uocabatur; tertius,

he eac Monige Brytta ealand,<sup>10</sup> þa syndon zeseted<sup>11</sup> betwih Hibernia, Scotlande J Breotone, Angelcynnes rice underþeodde. Sixta<sup>12</sup> wæs Oswald, Norþanhymbra cyning se betsta J se cristenesta, se þyssum ylcum gemærum (*MS. O, fol. 11a*) rice hæfde. Seofopa wæs Oswi his broþor,<sup>13</sup> se eac swylce Peohta þeode J Sceotta<sup>14</sup> of miclum<sup>15</sup> dæle geeode J to zafolgyldum<sup>16</sup> zesette. Þa forðferde Æþelbyrht cyning æfter an J twentigum<sup>17</sup> wintra þæs þe he fulwihte<sup>18</sup> J Cristes zeleafan onfenz, J on cyricean þara eadigra<sup>19</sup> apostola Petrus J Paulus<sup>21</sup> on Sce Martynes<sup>21</sup> portice bebyriged wæs, J þær eac Berhte seo cwen bebyriged is.

Se cyning betwih þa oþer<sup>22</sup> zod, þe he his leodum þurh zeþeaht zefremede, eac swilcra<sup>23</sup> rihtra

he eac Manige<sup>37</sup> Brytta<sup>38</sup> ealand,<sup>39</sup> þa syndon<sup>40</sup> zeset<sup>41</sup> betwyh<sup>42</sup> Hibernia,<sup>43</sup> Scotta<sup>44</sup> izlande<sup>44</sup> J Brytene,<sup>45</sup> Angelcynnes<sup>45</sup> rice under- 570  
ðeodde. Syxta wæs Oswald, Norðhimbra<sup>33</sup> kyning<sup>28</sup> se betsta J se cristenesta, se ðe<sup>6</sup> þyssum<sup>47</sup> ylcum<sup>48</sup> gemærum rice hæfde. Seofoda wæs Osweo his broðor, se eac swylce 575  
Peohta þeode J Scotta of miclum dæle geeode, J to<sup>6</sup> zafolgyldum<sup>49</sup> zesette. Þa forðferde Æðelbyrht<sup>50</sup> kyning<sup>28</sup> æfter an J XX<sup>um</sup><sup>51</sup> wintrum<sup>52</sup> þæs ðe he fulwihte J Cristes 580  
(*MS. B, p. 84*) zeleafan onfenz, J<sup>53</sup> on<sup>54</sup> cirican þara eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus on<sup>54</sup> Sce Martines<sup>55</sup> portice bebyrged wæs; J þær eac Bryhte<sup>56</sup> seo cwên bebyrged is. 585

Se kyning<sup>28</sup> betwyh<sup>42</sup> ða oþre<sup>57</sup> zod, þe he his leodum ðurh zeþeaht zefremede, eac swylce rihtra

10 ealand. — 11 zesette. — 12 Syxta. — 13 broþor. — 14 Scotta. — 15 miclum. — 16 zafolgyldum. — 17 XXI. — 18 fulluhte. — 19 *fehlt in Ca.* — 20 Paules O. — 21 Martines. — 22 oþre. — 23 swylcere.

37 monige. — 38 Bretta. — 39 -lond. — 40 seondon. — 41 zeseted. — 42 betweoh. — 43 Ib-. — 44 Scotlond. — 45 Onzolgynnes. — 47 þisum. — 48 ilcum. — 49 -gyldum. — 50 -berht. — 51 twentegum. — 52 wintra. — 53 ond. — 54 in. — 55 -tinus. — 56 Beorhte. — 57 oðer.

ut diximus, Aedilberet rex Cantuariorum; quartus Reduald rex Orientalium Anglorum, qui etiam uiuente Aedilbercto eidem suae genti ducatum praebebat, obtinuit; quintus Aeduini rex Nordanhymbrorum gentis, id est eius, quae ad Borealem Humbrae fluminis plagam inhabitat, maiore potentia cunctis, qui Britanniam incolunt, Anglorum pariter et Brettonum populis praefuit, praeter Cantuariis tantum; nec non et Meuanias Brettonum insulas, quae inter Hiberniam et Britanniam sitae sunt, Anglorum subiecit imperio; sextus Osuald et ipse Nordanhymbrorum rex Christianissimus, hisdem finibus regnum tenuit; septimus Osuii frater eius, aequalibus pene terminis regnum nonnullo tempore coercens, Pictorum quoque atque Scottorum gentes, quae septentrionales Britanniae fines tenent, maxima ex parte perdomuit, ac tributarias fecit. Sed haec postmodum.

Defunctus uero est rex Aedilberet die uigesima quarta mensis Februarii post uiginti et unum annos acceptae fidei, atque in porticu sancti Martini intra ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli sepultus, ubi et Berctae regina condita est.

doma zesetenesse<sup>24</sup> mid snotera  
 590 zepeahte zesette æfter Romana  
 bysene,<sup>25</sup> J þa het on Englisc  
 awritan; þa nu gena<sup>26</sup> oð ðis mid<sup>27</sup>  
 him hæfde J<sup>27</sup> healdene<sup>28</sup> syndon.<sup>29</sup>  
 On þam he ærest sette hu man  
 595 þ̅ zebetan sceolde, se þe oððe<sup>30</sup>  
 cyricean æhte oððe bisceopes<sup>31</sup>  
 oððe oþerra<sup>32</sup> hada mid stale  
 afyrde. Wolde he ðam zescyld-  
 nesse zegearwian, þe he hiora<sup>33</sup>  
 600 lare onfeng. Wæs þes<sup>34</sup> ylca Æpel-  
 byrht Eormenrices sunu; þæs fæder  
 wæs Octa haten; þæs<sup>34a</sup> fæder  
 Oeric; wæs his freonama Oesc,<sup>35</sup>  
 fram þam syððan Cantwara cynin-  
 605 gas wæron Oescingas nemde. Þæs  
 Oesces fæder wæs se Hengest, se  
 þe wæs ærest ladteow J heretoga  
 Ongelcynne<sup>35a</sup> on Breotene,<sup>36</sup> swa  
 we ær beforan sædon.<sup>37</sup>  
 610

dōma zesetnesse<sup>58</sup> mid snoterra<sup>59</sup>  
 zeðeahte zesette æfter Romana  
 bysene, J þa het<sup>60</sup> on Englisc  
 awritan;<sup>61</sup> J<sup>6</sup> ða nu ȝȝt<sup>63</sup> mid<sup>64</sup>  
 him oð þis<sup>64</sup> hæfde J<sup>1</sup> zehealdene<sup>66</sup>  
 syndon. On<sup>54</sup> ðam<sup>67</sup> he ærest sette<sup>1</sup>  
 hu man<sup>69</sup> þæt zebetan<sup>70</sup> sceolde,<sup>71</sup>  
 se ðe oðþe<sup>1</sup> (*MS. T, p. 20*) circean<sup>74</sup>  
 æhte<sup>75</sup> oððe bysceopes<sup>76</sup> oþðe oðra<sup>77</sup>  
 hāda þe<sup>6</sup> beoð<sup>6</sup> mid stale afyrde.<sup>79</sup>  
 Wolde he<sup>1</sup> þam zebeorh<sup>81</sup> zēge-  
 arwian,<sup>82</sup> þe he heora lāre onfeng.  
 Wæs þæs<sup>83</sup> ylca<sup>84</sup> Æðelbyrht<sup>26</sup>  
 Eormanrices sunu; ðæs fæder wæs  
 Octo<sup>85</sup> haten; þæs fæder Eoríc;<sup>87</sup>  
 J<sup>6</sup> wæs his freohnama<sup>89</sup> Oesc,<sup>90</sup>  
 fram<sup>91</sup> þam<sup>67</sup> siðþan<sup>92</sup> Cantwara<sup>93</sup>  
 kyningas<sup>94</sup> wæron Oescingas<sup>95</sup>  
 nemnede.<sup>96</sup> Þæs Oesces<sup>97</sup> fæder  
 wæs se Hengest, se ðe wæs  
 ærest latteow J heretoga Angel-  
 cynnes<sup>45</sup> on<sup>54</sup> Brytene,<sup>35</sup> swa we  
 ær beforan cwædon.<sup>98</sup>

24 zesetnesse. — 25 bysena. — 26 ȝna  
*O. fehlt in Ca.* — 27 mid *bis* and *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 28 gehaldene. — 29 synd.  
 — 30 *fehlt in Ca.* — 31 bisceopes. —  
 32 opera. — 33 heora. — 34 ðæs.  
 — 34<sup>a</sup> J þæs. — 35 Oese *O, Ca.* —  
 35<sup>a</sup> on Ongel-. — 36 Breotene. —  
 37 *Kein Absatz in O.*

58 zesetenisse *T, nessa B.* — 59 snotera.  
 — 60 heht. — 61 ȝewritan. — 63 gena.  
 — 64 oð þis mid him. — 66 haldne.  
 — 67 þæm. — 69 mon. — 70 betan. —  
 71 scolde. — 74 cirican. — 75 eahte.  
 — 76 bisceopes. — 77 oðerra. —  
 79 afyrde. — 81 zescyldnesse. —  
 82 zegewarnian *B.* — 83 þes. —  
 84 ilca. — 85 Octa. — 87 wæs Oeric.  
 — 89 freonama. — 90 Æsc. — 91 from.  
 — 92 syðþan. — 93 Contwara. —  
 94 cy-. — 95 Æsc-. — 96 nemnde. —  
 97 Æscs. — 98 sæȝdon.

Qui inter cetera bona, quae genti suae consulendo conferebat, etiam decreta illi iudiciorum, iuxta exempla Romanorum, cum consilio sapientium constituit; quae conscripta Anglorum sermone hactenus habentur et obseruantur ab ea. In quibus primitus posuit, qualiter id emendare deberet, qui aliquid rerum uel ecclesiae uel episcopi uel reliquorum ordinum furto auferret; nolens scilicet tuitionem eis, quos et quorum doctrinam susceperat, praestare.

Erat autem idem Aedilberct filius Irminrici, cuius pater Octa, cuius pater Oeric cognomento Oisc, a quo reges Cantuariorum solent Oiscingas cognomi-

ƿa wæs æfter Æþelbyrhtes forðfore, Eadbold<sup>38</sup> his sunu feng to þam rice, ƿ he sona micle<sup>39</sup> wonunge ƿ æwyrðlan wæs wyr-cende<sup>40</sup> þære merwan<sup>41</sup> cyricean<sup>42</sup> weaxnesse. Forþan<sup>43</sup> nalæs þ an þæt he Cristes ƿealeafan onfon ne wolde, ac<sup>44</sup> swylce eac<sup>44</sup> un-alyfeddre forlegnesse ƿ egeslicre (MS. O, fol. 11b) wæs besmiten, swa þæt he eode to his fæder wife. For æghwæperum þyssa mana he intingan sealde þam þæt he hwurfe to þære ærran unclæn-nesse,<sup>45</sup> þa ðe under his fæder rice oððe mid þy cynelican ful-tume his oððe<sup>46</sup> ege, clænnesse riht ƿ Cristes ƿealeafan onfengon.<sup>47</sup>

Ne þam<sup>17</sup> treowleasan kyninge<sup>30</sup> ðære upplican<sup>31</sup> ðreaswypan<sup>32</sup> wuna<sup>33</sup> wæron, þæt he ðurh þa ƿeclænsad<sup>34</sup> ƿ ƿerht<sup>35</sup> beon sceolde. Forðon he ƿelomlice mid wedendre<sup>36</sup> heortan<sup>36</sup> his<sup>12</sup> modes ƿ ðæs unclænan ƿastes insweognesse<sup>38</sup> ƿiced<sup>39</sup> wæs.

ƿa wæs æfter Æþelbyrhtes<sup>99</sup> forðfore, Eadbold<sup>1</sup> his sunu feng to þam rice, ƿ<sup>2</sup> he sona micle (MS. B, p. 85) wanunge<sup>3</sup> ƿ æwyrð- 615 lan<sup>4</sup> dide<sup>5</sup> ðære mærwān<sup>6</sup> ciricean<sup>7</sup> ƿealeaffulnesse.<sup>8</sup> Forðon nales þæt an<sup>10</sup> þæt he Cristes ƿealeafan onfōn ne wolde, ac swylce eac ūnalyfedre forlegenesse ƿ egeslicre<sup>11</sup> he<sup>12</sup> wæs 620 besmiten, swa þæt he eode to his fæder wife. For æghwæperum<sup>13</sup> ðyssum<sup>14</sup> mānum<sup>15</sup> he intingan sealde for<sup>12</sup> ðam,<sup>17</sup> þæt hi<sup>18</sup> hwur- 625 fon<sup>19</sup> to ærran<sup>20</sup> ðære<sup>20</sup> ūnclæn- nesse,<sup>21</sup> ða þe under his fæder rice oððe mid þi<sup>22</sup> kynelican<sup>23</sup> fultume<sup>24</sup> his oðþe<sup>25</sup> ege<sup>26</sup> clæn- nesse<sup>27</sup> riht<sup>28</sup> ƿ Cristes ƿealeafan<sup>29</sup> onfengon. 630

38 eadbold. — 39 mycle. — 40 *fehlt in O, C.* — 41 mærwān. — 42 cyrican. — 43 Forþan. — 44 ac eac swylce. — 45 -nyse. — 46 *fehlt in Ca.* — 47 *Der Rest dieses Capitels, ferner Capitel 6 und der grössere Teil von Capitel 7 bis þara werizra ƿasta (Z. 762) fehlt in O, Ca.*

99 -behrtes. — 1 -bald. — 2 ond. — 3 wor. — 4 æwerðlan. — 5 wæs. — 6 mæran B. — 7 cyrican. — 8 weax-nisse. — 10 aan. — 11 egeslicre. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 13 -hwæðrum. — 14 þissa. — 15 mana. — 17 þæm. — 18 heo. — 19 -fe. — 20 þære ærran. — 21 -nisse. — 22 þy. — 23 cynele-can. — 24 -tome. — 25 oððe T, oð þā B. — 26 *fehlt in B.* — 27 -nisse T, -nessa B. — 28 reht. — 29 -fon. — 30 cy. — 31 uplecan. — 32 sweopon T, B; *aber über eo ein y, über o ein a in B.* — 33 ƿewon T, hi ƿewuna C. — 34 -sed. — 35 -reht. — 36 wedenheortnesse. — 38 inswozennisse. — 39 þrycced.

nare. Cuius pater Hengist, qui cum filio suo Oise inuitatus a Uurtigerno Brittaniam primum intrauit, ut supra retulimus.

At uero post mortem Aedilbereti, cum filius eius Eadbold regni gubernacula suscepisset, magno tenellis ibi adhuc ecclesiae crementis detrimento fuit. Siquidem non solum fidem Christi recipere noluerat, sed et fornicatione pollutus est tali, qualem nec inter gentes auditam apostolus testatur (I. Cor. 5, 1), ita ut uxorem patris haberet. Quo utroque scelere occasionem



- 635 Swylce<sup>40</sup> eac to-yc<sup>41</sup> þisse gedrefnesse<sup>41a</sup> storm Sæbryhtes<sup>42</sup>  
 deað Eastseaxena<sup>43</sup> kyninges.<sup>30</sup> Forðon þa he wæs þa êcan rico<sup>44</sup>  
 secende, forlet<sup>44a</sup> he ðæs hwilwenlican<sup>45</sup> rices yrfeweardas his suna  
 (MS. T, p. 21) þry. Þa ongunnon hi<sup>18</sup> sona openlice deofolgyldum<sup>46</sup>  
 þeowian, ðe<sup>47</sup> mannum<sup>48</sup> þuhte þæt hi<sup>18</sup> æthweȝa<sup>49</sup> forlæten hæfdon<sup>50</sup>  
 640 (MS. B, p. 86) be<sup>51</sup> ðam<sup>17</sup> fæder lifiendum; J<sup>52</sup> hi<sup>18</sup> freo<sup>52a</sup> leafe<sup>53</sup> seal-  
 don deofolgild<sup>54</sup> to beganne<sup>55</sup> þam folcum, þe him underþeodde wæron.  
 Mid þi<sup>22</sup> hi<sup>18</sup> ða ȝesawon<sup>56</sup> þa<sup>57</sup> bysceopas<sup>58</sup> mæssena<sup>59</sup> onsymbol-  
 nesse mærsian<sup>60</sup> on<sup>61</sup> ȝodes cyrcan<sup>62</sup> J þam<sup>17</sup> folce husl syllan, wæron  
 hi<sup>18</sup> mid elreordre<sup>63</sup> dysignesse onblawene,<sup>64</sup> J<sup>12</sup> cwædon to him:  
 645 Forhwan<sup>66</sup> ne ræcst þu ðs þone hwtan hlaf, ðone þu<sup>67</sup> sealdest  
 Sabane<sup>68</sup> urum<sup>69</sup> fæder — nemdon hi<sup>18</sup> hyne<sup>70</sup> swa — J nu ȝita<sup>71</sup>  
 folce on<sup>61</sup> cyrcan<sup>62</sup> sylest? þa<sup>12</sup> Jswarode<sup>73</sup> se bysceop<sup>58</sup> him: Ȝif ȝe  
 willað aþweȝene<sup>74</sup> beon ðy halwendenan wylle<sup>75</sup> fullwih<sup>76</sup>tes<sup>76</sup> bæðes,<sup>77</sup>  
 swa eower fæder aðweȝen wæs, ðonne maȝon ȝe eac swylce þæs  
 650 halwendlican<sup>78</sup> hlafes dælnymende<sup>79</sup> beon, swa he dælnymende<sup>79</sup> wæs.  
 Ȝif ȝe<sup>80</sup> þonne lifes bæð<sup>80a</sup> oferhicȝeaþ,<sup>81</sup> ne maȝon ȝe mid<sup>12</sup> ænizum<sup>83</sup>  
 þingum<sup>84</sup> lifes hlafe onfôn. Ða<sup>12</sup> cwædon hi:<sup>18</sup> We<sup>86</sup> ne willað<sup>86</sup> on<sup>61</sup>  
 þæt bæð ȝanzan,<sup>87</sup> forþy<sup>88</sup> we witon<sup>90</sup> þæt we ðæs nane<sup>12</sup> þearfe  
 nabbað; ac hwæþere<sup>92</sup> we willað mid þam<sup>93</sup> hlafe ȝereordede<sup>94</sup> beon.  
 655 Mid þi<sup>93</sup> hy<sup>18</sup> oft J ȝeornlice fram<sup>95</sup> him manode<sup>96</sup> wæron (MS. B,  
 p. 87), þæt þæt nân<sup>97</sup> ðingȝa beon mihte,<sup>98</sup> J<sup>99</sup> hi<sup>1</sup> butan<sup>2</sup> þære haleȝan<sup>3</sup>

40 Swelce. — 41 toæctect. — 41a -nisse. — 42 -berhtes. — 43 Eastseaxna. —  
 44 rico. — 44a forleort C. — 45 hwilenlecan. — 46 -ȝildum. — 47 þe T, ðam B.  
 — 48 mo-. — 49 hwæthwuzu. — 50 -de. — 51 bi. — 52 ond. — 52a buton C.  
 — 53 lefnesse T, C. — 54 -ȝyld. — 55 biȝonȝenne. — 56 ȝeseȝon. —  
 57 þone. — 58 biscop. — 59 mæssan. — 60 mæssian B. — 61 in. — 62 cir-  
 can. — 63 -rde. — 64 -blawne. — 66 Forhwon. — 67 fehlt in C. — 68 -ban.  
 — 69 ussum. — 70 hine. — 71 ȝena. — 73 Ondswarede. — 74 onþweȝene.  
 — 75 wellan. — 76 fulw-. — 77 bæðes. — 78 halȝan. — 79 -neom-. —  
 80 þonne ȝe. — 81 ofor- B, forhyȝað T. — 83 ænize. — 84 þinga. —  
 86 ne willað we. — 87 ȝon-. — 88 forðon T, forð þy B. — 90 weotan. —  
 92 hwæðre. — 93 þy. — 94 ȝereorde. — 95 from. — 96 mon-. — 97 nænize.  
 — 98 meahte. — 99 þæt. — 1 hy. — 2 -ton. — 3 halȝan.

dedit ad priorem uomitum reuertendi his, qui sub imperio sui parentis uel fauore uel timore regio, fidei et castimoniae iura susceperant. Nec supernae flagella districtiois perfido regi castigando et corrigendo defuere; nam crebra mentis uesania et spiritus immundi inuasionem premebatur.

Auxit autem procellam huiusce perturbationis etiam mors Sabercti regis Orientalium Saxonum, qui ubi regna perennia petens tres suos filios, qui pagani perdurauerant, regni temporalis heredes reliquit, coeperunt illi mox idolatriae, quam uiuente eo, aliquantulum intermisisse uidebantur, palam seruire, subiectisque populis idola colendi liberam dare licentiam. Cumque uiderent pontificem, celebratis in ecclesia missarum solemnibus eucharistiam populo dare, dicebant, ut uulgo fertur, ad eum barbara inflati stultitia: 'Quare non et nobis porrigis panem nitidum, quem et patri nostro Saba, sic namque eum appellare consueuerant, dabas, et populo adhuc dare in ecclesia non

geclænsunge<sup>4</sup> fullwihtes<sup>5</sup> bæðes<sup>6</sup> þam<sup>7</sup> haleȝan<sup>8</sup> hlafe ȝemænsumode,<sup>9</sup>  
 þa æt nyhstan<sup>10</sup> wæron hi<sup>11</sup> mid hatheortnesse onstyrede, J<sup>12</sup> cwædon  
 him tō: Ȝif ðu ne<sup>12a</sup> wilt ūs ȝeðafian in swa yðelicum<sup>13</sup> þinge, swa<sup>12</sup>  
 we<sup>14</sup> ðe<sup>14</sup> biddaþ, ne miht<sup>15</sup> ðu in ūre<sup>16</sup> mæȝpe ne on<sup>12</sup> urum<sup>17</sup> ȝe- 660  
 mǣnan<sup>18</sup> wunian; J<sup>19</sup> adrifon<sup>20</sup> hine þa<sup>12</sup> onwēȝ, J heton þæt he mid  
 his ȝefêrum of heora rice ȝewite. Ða he onwēȝ adrifen wæs, þa<sup>12</sup>  
 com<sup>21</sup> he (*MS. T, p. 22*) to Centlande,<sup>21a</sup> sohte J smeade mid Laurentio  
 J Justo his efnbysecpum,<sup>22</sup> hwæt him be þyssum ðingum to donne wære.  
 J<sup>23</sup> þa hi<sup>12</sup> to ræde fundon mid ȝemænre ȝeðeahte, þæt him seldre<sup>24</sup> 665  
 J ȝehældre<sup>25</sup> wære, þæt hi<sup>11</sup> ealle hwurfon to heora eðle J þær mid  
 frea<sup>26</sup> mode Drihtne þeowodon,<sup>27</sup> ðonne hi<sup>28</sup> betwyh<sup>29</sup> ðam<sup>31</sup> elreordi[ȝ]an<sup>30</sup>  
 J þam<sup>31</sup> wiðfeohendan<sup>32</sup> Cristes ȝeleafan leng buton wæstmæ sæton. Þa  
 ȝewiton<sup>33</sup> tweȝen<sup>34</sup> ærest ofer sæ byscepas<sup>35</sup> Mellitus<sup>36</sup> J<sup>36</sup> Justus<sup>36</sup>  
 J comon<sup>37</sup> in<sup>38</sup> dælas Ȝallia rices, J ȝestihtedon þæt hi<sup>11</sup> ðær woldon<sup>39</sup> 670  
 þære wisan ende ȝebidan. Ac þa (*MS. B, p. 88*) arleasan kynyngas<sup>40</sup>  
 na[l]les<sup>41</sup> miclre<sup>42</sup> tīde, æfter ðon þe hi<sup>11</sup> ðone soðfæstan<sup>43</sup> bodan  
 fram<sup>44</sup> him adrifon, þæt hi<sup>11</sup> deofla bezangum<sup>45</sup> freolice þeowodon.  
 Eac<sup>46</sup> hi<sup>11</sup> wæron cumende<sup>47</sup> wið Westseaxena<sup>48</sup> þeode to ȝefehte,  
 J ealle ætȝædere<sup>49</sup> ȝehruran<sup>50</sup> J ofslagene<sup>51</sup> wurden<sup>52</sup> mid heora 675

4 ȝeclæsnunȝe. — 5 fulwihtes. — 6 bæðes. — 7 þæm. — 8 halȝan. —  
 9 -sumede. — 10 neahstan. — 11 heo. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 12<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in C.* — 13 æð-.  
 — 14 þe we. — 15 meahht. — 16 usse. — 17 ussum. — 18 ȝemǣnan *B.* — 19 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 20 dreofon. — 21 cwom. — 21<sup>a</sup> Cent. — 22 -biscopum. — 23 Ond.  
 — 24 selre. — 25 ȝehæledre. — 26 freo. — 27 þeowede. — 28 heo *T, fehlt*  
*in B.* — 29 betweoh. — 30 -rdan. — 31 þa. — 32 -nd. — 33 ȝewæoton. —  
 34 *nach sæ.* — 35 biscopas. — 36 *Von anderer Hand übergeschrieben in B.* —  
 37 cwomon. — 38 in on. — 39 -den. — 40 cy-. — 41 nales. — 42 micelre. —  
 43 -fæstnisse. — 44 from. — 45 biȝængum. — 46 Ac. — 47 cumene. —  
 48 Westseaxna. — 49 -ȝædre. — 50 -ron. — 51 -slegene. — 52 wæron.

desistis?' Quibus ille respondebat: 'Si uultis ablui fonte illo salutari, quo  
 pater uester ablutus est, potestis etiam panis sancti, cui ille participabat,  
 esse participes; sin autem lauacrum uitae contemnitis, nullatenus ualeitis  
 panem uitae percipere.' At illi: 'Nolumus', inquit, 'fontem illum intrare,  
 quia nec opus illo nos habere nouimus, sed tamen pane illo refici uolumus.'  
 Cumque diligenter ac saepe ab illo essent admoniti nequaquam ita fieri posse,  
 ut absque purgatione sacrosancta quis oblationi sacrosanctae communicaret,  
 ad ultimum furore commoti aiebant: 'Si non uis adsentire nobis in tam facili  
 causa, quam petimus, non poteris iam in nostra prouincia demorari.' Et ex-  
 pulerunt eum, ac de suo regno cum suis abire iusserunt.

Qui expulsus inde uenit Cantiam tractaturus cum Laurentio et Iusto  
 coepiscopis, quid in his esset agendum. Decretumque est communi consilio,  
 quia satius esset, ut omnes patriam redeuntes, libera ibi mente Domino deser-  
 uirent, quam inter rebelles fidei barbaros sine fructu residerent. Discessere  
 itaque primo Mellitus et Iustus atque ad partes Galliae secessere, ibi rerum  
 finem expectare disponentes. Sed non multo tempore reges, qui praeconem a  
 se ueritatis expulerant, daemonicis cultibus inpune seruiebant. Nam egressi

campwerode; <sup>53</sup> J <sup>54</sup> þeah þe ða <sup>55</sup> ealdras <sup>56</sup> forlorene wæron, <sup>57</sup> ne mihte <sup>58</sup> þæt folc ða ȝyt <sup>59</sup> ȝerih<sup>t</sup> <sup>60</sup> beðn, þætte ær to mâne <sup>61</sup> ȝetogen wæs, ne eft ȝeciged <sup>62</sup> beon <sup>19</sup> to hluttornesse <sup>64</sup> ȝeleafan ne to ȝodes lufan.

### Caput VI.

Ðæt <sup>1</sup> Laurentius se ærcebyscop <sup>1a</sup> wæs <sup>1b</sup> ȝeðread fram þam  
680 apostole Sce Petre; Eadbaldum þone cininȝ <sup>2</sup> to Criste ȝe-  
cirde; <sup>2a</sup> J <sup>2b</sup> Mellitum J Iustum þa biscopas <sup>3</sup> to bodigenne  
hider ȝecirdon. <sup>2b</sup>

[M]id ði <sup>3a</sup> he ða Laurentius se arcebyscop <sup>3b</sup> þa <sup>4</sup> oðre <sup>4</sup> bysceopas <sup>4a</sup>  
his ȝeferum <sup>4b</sup> fylȝean <sup>5</sup> wolde <sup>5a</sup> J Brytene <sup>6</sup> forlætan, þa <sup>5a</sup> het <sup>7</sup> he on <sup>8</sup>  
685 ðære sylfan <sup>9</sup> nihte, <sup>9a</sup> þa he on morgen <sup>10</sup> feran wolde, on <sup>8</sup> cirican ðara  
eadigra apostola Pætrus <sup>11</sup> (*MS. T, p. 23*) J Paulus, be <sup>12</sup> ðære we ȝe-  
lomlice sædon, <sup>13</sup> him bedd <sup>14</sup> ȝewyrcean, <sup>14</sup> þæt he hine on <sup>15</sup> ȝerestan  
mihte. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>17</sup> þa ðære <sup>15</sup> nihte <sup>18</sup> lange <sup>18</sup> ærest <sup>18</sup> on <sup>8</sup> haleȝum <sup>19</sup> ȝe-  
bedum wæs, J his tearas ȝeāt, J his bene to ȝode sende for ðære  
690 cyricean <sup>20</sup> stealle (*MS. B, p. 89*), J ȝeswenced J wæriȝ <sup>21</sup> wæs; <sup>15</sup> ȝe-  
sette þa his leomu to restenne J hwaethuȝu <sup>23</sup> slep. <sup>24</sup> Þa ætywde <sup>25</sup>  
him sona <sup>26</sup> se eadiga <sup>27</sup> ealdor <sup>28</sup> þara apostola Scs Petrus, J hine mi-  
celre tide þære diglan <sup>29</sup> nihte <sup>30</sup> mid ȝrimmum swinȝlum <sup>31</sup> swanȝ <sup>32</sup> J

53 compweorode. — 54 Ond. — 55 heora. — 56 alderas. — 57 -ren. —  
58 meahte. — 59 ȝen. — 60 ȝereah<sup>t</sup>. — 61 mánum. — 62 ȝeceed *T*, ȝe-  
cirred *C*. — 64 -nisse. — Cap. VI: 1 Ðætte *Ca*. — 1<sup>a</sup> arcebisceop *Ca*. —  
1<sup>b</sup> *fehlt in B*. — 2 cyning *Ca*. — 2<sup>a</sup> ȝeeyrde *Ca*. — 2<sup>b</sup> J bis ȝecirdon (ȝeeyrdon  
*Ca*) *fehlt in B*. — 3 biscopas *Ca*. — 3<sup>a</sup> ðy. — 3<sup>b</sup> ærcebisceop. — 4 *fehlt in C*. —  
4<sup>a</sup> biscopas *T*, *fehlt in C*. — 4<sup>b</sup> -feran. — 5 -ȝan. — 5<sup>a</sup> wolde þ hi hine ne  
forleton ða *C*. — 6 Breotone. — 7 heht. — 8 in. — 9 seolfan *T*, selfan *C*. —  
9<sup>a</sup> stowe *C*. — 10 morne. — 11 Petrus. — 12 bi. — 13 sæȝdon. — 14 streowne  
ȝegearwian. — 15 *fehlt in T*. — 16 meahte. — 17 Ond. — 18 ærest longe  
nihtes. — 19 halȝum. — 20 cirican. — 21 weriȝ. — 23 -hwuȝo. — 24 on-  
slepte. — 25 -eawde. — 26 *fehlt in B*. — 27 eadȝesta. — 28 aldor. —  
29 deahlan. — 30 neahte. — 31 swinȝum. — 32 swonȝ.

contra gentem Geuissorum in proelium, omnes pariter cum sua militia cor-  
ruerunt; nec, licet auctoribus perditis, excitatum ad scelera uulgus potuit  
recorrigi, atque ad simplicitatem fidei et caritatis, quae est in Christo,  
reuocari.

6. Ut correptus ab apostolo Petro Laurentius Acodbaldum regem ad Christum  
conuerterit, qui mox Mellitum et Iustum ad praedicandum reuocauerit.

Cum uero et Laurentius Mellitum Iustumque secuturus ac Britanniam  
esset relicturus, iussit ipsa sibi nocte in ecclesia beatorum apostolorum Petri  
et Pauli, de qua frequenter iam diximus, stratum parari; in quo, cum post  
multas preces ac lacrimas ad Dominum pro statu ecclesiae fusas ad quiescen-  
dum membra posuisset, atque obdormisset, apparuit ei beatissimus apostolorum  
princeps, et multo illum tempore secretae noctis flagellis artioribus afficiens  
seiscitabatur apostolica districtione, quare gregem, quem sibi ipse crediderat,

þreade; J<sup>33</sup> hine wæs frinende<sup>34</sup> mid þære<sup>35</sup> apostolican ðearlwisnisse,<sup>36</sup> forhwan<sup>37</sup> he þæt Jodes ywde<sup>38</sup> forlætan wolde, þætte<sup>39</sup> him bebead<sup>40</sup> 695 to healdenne,<sup>41</sup> oððe þa zesettan Cristes sceap<sup>42</sup> on<sup>43</sup> middum wulfum hwylcum hyrde<sup>44</sup> he hi<sup>15</sup> fleonde<sup>26</sup> forlete.<sup>45</sup> J<sup>15</sup> cwæþ him eac to: Wære þu ofergytende<sup>46</sup> minre bysene,<sup>47</sup> hwæt ic for<sup>48</sup> Cristes cnihtum,<sup>49</sup> þa he me mid<sup>43</sup> tacnunge his lufan bebead, bendas<sup>50</sup> J swinzelan<sup>51</sup> J carcerna<sup>52</sup> J monige zeswinc,<sup>53</sup> J æt nyhstan<sup>54</sup> þone sylfan<sup>55</sup> deað J rode 700 deap fram<sup>56</sup> ungeleaffullum<sup>57</sup> J Cristes feondum ic ðrowode<sup>58</sup> J aræfnde, þæt ic mid Criste zesiefæsted<sup>59</sup> wære? Ða wæs se<sup>60</sup> Cristes þeow Laurentius mid þæs apostoles swinzelan<sup>61</sup> J trymnessum swiðe gebyldeð, J<sup>15</sup> com<sup>62</sup> sona on morgen<sup>63</sup> to þam kininge,<sup>63a</sup> J his hrægl onwreah<sup>64</sup> J him eowode,<sup>65</sup> mid hu miclum swinzelum<sup>61</sup> he þread J 705 witnod (*MS. B, p. 90*) wæs. Ða wundrode<sup>58</sup> he swiðe, J acsode<sup>66</sup> hwyle mann<sup>67</sup> to ðam<sup>68</sup> dystig<sup>69</sup> wære, þæt he swa miclum wære<sup>70</sup> swile wite<sup>71</sup> dyde.<sup>72</sup> Ða he ða se cining<sup>73</sup> gehyrde J oncneow, þæt<sup>74</sup> he se byscep<sup>75</sup> for<sup>48</sup> hælo<sup>75a</sup> intingan fram<sup>56</sup> Cristes apostole swa micle<sup>76</sup> tintrego<sup>77</sup> J witu ðrowode,<sup>58</sup> þa wæs he swiðe<sup>77a</sup> forht geworden, J 710 him swiðe ondred J<sup>33</sup> sona towearp ealle<sup>78</sup> þa began<sup>79</sup> ðara<sup>79a</sup> deofolgilda<sup>80</sup> (*MS. T, p. 24*), þe<sup>81</sup> he ær beeode, J forlet<sup>82</sup> ða ðrihtwifunge<sup>82</sup>

33 ond. — 34 frinende. — 35 þa. — 36 -nesse. — 37 forhwon. — 38 eowde. — 39 þætte *T*, þæt ðe *B*. — 40 bead. — 41 -anne. — 42 scep. — 43 in. — 44 heorde. — 45 forlete (forleorte *C*) *T*, *C*. — 46 -geotende. — 47 bysne. — 48 fore. — 49 cnechtum. — 50 bende. — 51 swingan. — 52 carcern. — 53 zeswencednesse. — 54 neahstan. — 55 seolfan. — 56 from. — 57 ungeleafsumum. — 58 -ade. — 59 zesiefæsted. — 60 he se. — 61 swinzum. — 62 cwom. — 63 marne. — 63a cy-. — 64 onwraz. — 65 eawde. — 66 absode. — 67 mon. — 68 þæs. — 69 zed-. — 70 were. — 71 witu. — 72 donne *B*. — 73 cining. — 74 þætte. — 75 biscop. — 75a his hælo. — 76 micle. — 77 tintregu. — 77a sona swiðe *C*. — 78 al. — 79 bigonz. — 79a fehlt in *C*. — 80 -zelda. — 81 þa. — 82 forleorhta(?) nryht- *C*.

relinqueret, uel cui pastorum oues Christi in medio luporum positas fugiens, ipse dimitteret. 'An mei', inquit, 'oblitus es exempli, qui pro paruulis Christi quos mihi in indicium suae dilectionis commendauerat, uincula, uerbera, carceres, afflictiones, ipsam postremo mortem, mortem autem crucis, ab infidelibus et ininiceis Christi ipse cum Christo coronandus pertuli?' His beati Petri flagellis simul et exhortationibus animatus famulus Christi Laurentius, mox mane facto uenit ad regem, et, relecto uestimento, quantis esset uerberibus laceratus, ostendit. Qui multum miratus et inquirens, quis tanto uiro tales ausus esset plagas infligere; ut audiuit, quia suae causa salutis episcopus ab apostolo Christi tanta esset tormenta plagasque perpassus, extimuit multum; atque anathematizato omni idolatriae cultu, abdicato conubio non legitimo, suscepit fidem Christi, et baptizatus ecclesiae rebus, quantum ualuit, in omnibus consulere ac fauere curauit.

Misit etiam Galliam, et renocauit Mellitum ac Iustum, eosque ad suas ecclesias libere instituendas redire praecepit; qui post anrum, ex quo abierunt, reuersi sunt; et Iustus quidem ad ciuitatem Hrofi, cui praefuerat, rediit;



J Cristes geleafan<sup>83</sup> onfenz;<sup>83a</sup> J se bysceop<sup>75</sup> hine gefullade;<sup>84</sup> J sona  
on<sup>43</sup> eallum þingum ðære cyrcan<sup>85</sup> æhtum<sup>86</sup> J ȝodum gefreopode<sup>87</sup> J  
715 fultumode,<sup>88</sup> swa he fyrmost mihte.<sup>89</sup> J<sup>33</sup> he<sup>26</sup> swylce<sup>90</sup> eac sende  
ærendracan<sup>91</sup> in ȝallia rice, J het<sup>92</sup> ham laðian þa bysceopas<sup>93</sup> Mel-  
litum J Justum; J hi<sup>94</sup> het freolice to heora bysceopscire<sup>95</sup> ham  
hweorfan. J hi<sup>96</sup> ymb an ȝear<sup>97</sup> ham hwurfon ðæs ðe hi<sup>96</sup> ær of Bry-  
tene<sup>98</sup> ferdon. Justus hwearf to Hrofeceastre,<sup>99</sup> þær he ær bysceop<sup>75</sup>  
720 wæs. Mellitum ðone bysceop<sup>75</sup> Lundenwaran onfon ne woldon, ac hi<sup>1</sup>  
swiðor<sup>2</sup> lufedon<sup>3</sup> heora deofolȝilda byscopas;<sup>3</sup> J<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>5</sup> Eadbaldes þæs  
kyninȝes<sup>6</sup> worda ne ȝymdon,<sup>7</sup> forðam<sup>8</sup> his rice ne wæs ofer hi<sup>5</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 91*), swa swa his fæder hæfde. Ac<sup>1</sup> hwæðere<sup>9</sup> he mid his  
þeode mid Cantwarum,<sup>9a</sup> siððan<sup>10</sup> he to Dryhtne<sup>11</sup> ȝecirred<sup>12</sup> wæs,  
725 þam<sup>13</sup> ȝodcundan bebodum ðeowodon<sup>14</sup> J hyrsumedon.<sup>15</sup> ðæs is<sup>16</sup>  
ȝit to tacne,<sup>16</sup> þæt<sup>17</sup> he het on<sup>18</sup> Scea Pætres mynstre cyrcan<sup>19</sup> ȝe-  
timbrian<sup>20</sup> on<sup>18</sup> âære<sup>21</sup> ðære eadiȝan<sup>21a</sup> fæmman Scea Marian, þa eft  
Mellitus on hyre naman<sup>22</sup> ȝehalȝode, þa he wæs arcebysceop.<sup>28</sup>

### Caput VII.

Þæt Mellitus æfter Laurentio arcebyscop<sup>1</sup> ȝeworden ða  
730 leȝeas<sup>1</sup> his byrnendre ceastre ȝebiddende adwæste.<sup>2a</sup>

[I]n ðyses<sup>2</sup> kyninȝes<sup>2a</sup> rice<sup>3</sup> se eadiȝa arcebysceop<sup>4</sup> Scea Laurentius  
forðferde, J þæt heofonlice rice<sup>5</sup> ȝestâh;<sup>6</sup> J on<sup>8</sup> cyrcan<sup>9</sup> J on<sup>8</sup>

83 gelafan *B.* — 83a underfenz *C.* — 84 gefulwade. — 85 cirican. —  
86 eahtum. — 87 freoðode. — 88 fultemedede. — 89 mehte. — 90 swelce. —  
91 ærendwrecan. — 92 heht. — 93 biscopas. — 94 he. — 95 biscopscire.  
— 96 heo. — 97 ȝer. — 98 Breotone. — 99 Hrofesceastre. — 1 *fehlt in T.*  
— 2 ma, *fehlt in C.* — 3 lufodon (lufedon *C.*) þæt heo þeowedan heora  
deofolȝelda biscopum. — 4 ond. — 5 heo. — 6 cyninȝes. — 7 ȝemdon.  
— 8 forðon. — 9 hwæðre. — 9a Cont. — 10 seoðþan. — 11 Drihtne. —  
12 ȝecirred. — 13 þam. — 14 þeowode. — 15 hearsumede. — 16 ȝen to  
tacne is. — 17 þte *C.* — 18 in. — 19 cirican. — 20 ȝetimbran. — 21 are *T.*  
âære naman *B.* — 21a *fehlt in C.* — 22 noman. — 23 ærcebiscop.  
— Cap. VII: 1 arcebiscop ȝeworden wæs; þa liȝeas *Ca.* — 1a adwæscte *Ca.* —  
2 ðisses. — 2a cyninȝes. — 3 rice. — 4 ærcebiscop. — 5 leoht *B.* — 6 ȝe-  
seah *B.* — 8 in. — 9 cirican.

Mellitum uero Lundonienses episcopum recipere noluerunt, idolatris magis pontificibus seruire gaudentes. Non enim tanta erat ei, quanta patri ipsius regni potestas, ut etiam nolentibus ac contradicentibus paganis antistitem suae posset ecclesiae reddere. Verumtamen ipse cum sua gente, ex quo ad Dominum conuersus est, diuinis se studuit mancipare praeceptis. Denique et in monasterio beatissimi apostolorum principis ecclesiam sanctae Dei generitricis fecit, quam consecrauit archiepiscopus Mellitus.

7. *Ut Mellitus episcopus flammis ardentis suae ciuitatis orando restinxerit.*

Hoc enim regnante rege beatus archiepiscopus Laurentius regnum caeleste conscendit, atque in ecclesia et monasterio sancti apostoli Petri iuxta pro-

mynstre þæs eadigan apostoles Sce Petres biſt<sup>11</sup> his foregenzan Sce  
 Agustine bebyrzed wæs ðy feorþan dæge nonarum Februarium. Æfter  
 þam<sup>12</sup> Mellitus, se wæs ær<sup>12a</sup> Lundenceastre (*MS. T, p. 25*) bysceop,<sup>13</sup> 735  
 onfenz<sup>14</sup> to þam bysceoprice<sup>15</sup> Cantwara<sup>16</sup> burge ciran,<sup>17</sup> se<sup>18</sup> wæs<sup>18</sup>  
 þrida biscop fram<sup>19</sup> Sce<sup>20</sup> Agustine. Wæs Justus se byscop<sup>13</sup> ða gît<sup>21</sup>  
 lifiende<sup>22</sup> J rihte<sup>23</sup> þa zesamnunge<sup>24</sup> æt Hrofeceastre.<sup>25</sup> And<sup>26</sup> hi<sup>27</sup>  
 bezen mid micelre<sup>28</sup> gyminge<sup>29</sup> J gewinne Angelecyrican<sup>30</sup> heoldon J  
 rihton.<sup>31</sup> Wæs he Mellitus mid lichaman<sup>32</sup> (*MS. B, p. 92*) untrumnesse<sup>33</sup> 740  
 mid fotadle swiðe gepread<sup>18</sup> and<sup>18</sup> gehrefegod;<sup>35</sup> ac hwæðere<sup>36</sup> hale-  
 gum<sup>37</sup> zangum<sup>38</sup> his modes<sup>39</sup> he glædlice eall<sup>40</sup> yrðlice<sup>41</sup> þing wæs  
 oferhleapende, J<sup>26</sup> symble<sup>42</sup> mid<sup>42a</sup> his mode wæs fleozende<sup>43</sup> þa heo-  
 fonlican<sup>43</sup> to lufianne<sup>45</sup> J to biddenne J to secanne.<sup>45</sup> Wæs he licum-  
 lice<sup>46</sup> gebyrde æpeles kynnes,<sup>47</sup> J<sup>48</sup> mid modes heannesse<sup>49</sup> micle æðelra. 745

Sculon we âne cyðnesse his mægenes secgean,<sup>50</sup> þæt we<sup>51</sup> ðe  
 eaðelicor furðor his oðer<sup>20</sup> mægen ongytan mazon.<sup>54</sup> Hit<sup>18</sup> zelamp<sup>55</sup>  
 on<sup>18</sup> sumere<sup>56</sup> tide, þætte<sup>57</sup> seo ceaster Cantwaraburge<sup>16</sup> ðurh un-  
 gyminge<sup>58</sup> synna wearð fyre<sup>59</sup> onbærned; J þæt fyr<sup>60</sup> J se<sup>61</sup> lig<sup>62</sup>  
 swiðe weox J mi[c]clode,<sup>63</sup> J him nân<sup>64</sup> man<sup>65</sup> mid wæteres<sup>66</sup> on- 750  
 worpenesse<sup>67</sup> wiðstandan<sup>68</sup> mihte;<sup>70</sup> J micel dæl þære ceastre wearð<sup>71</sup>

11 biſt. — 12 þam. — 12a *fehlt in C.* — 13 biscop. — 14 fenz. —  
 15 biscopseðle. — 16 Contwara burge. — 17 ciran. — 18 *fehlt in T.*  
 — 19 from. — 20 *fehlt in B.* — 21 zen. — 22 lifigende. — 23 reahete. —  
 24 zesomnunge. — 25 Hrofesceastre. — 26 ond. — 27 heo. — 28 micle.  
 — 29 zemænne *T*, menio *C.* — 30 Onzoleiricean. — 31 reaheton. — 32 lichoman.  
 — 33 untrymnesse *T*, metrumnesse *C.* — 35 gehrefegod. — 36 hwæðere.  
 — 37 halzum *T*, *C.* — 38 zongum. — 39 zanges *B.* — 40 all. — 41 eorðlic *T*,  
 yrlico *B.* — 42 symle. — 42a on *C.* — 43 flezende *T*, smeazende *C.* —  
 44 heofonlecan. — 45 -enne. — 46 lichomliere. — 47 cynnes. — 48 ac. —  
 49 heanisse. — 50 seczan. — 51 *bis* 54 we ðe eaþe eaðelicor *etc. B.* we  
 his oðer mægen þy eað ongytan mazon *T, C* (mazon *fehlt in C.*) — 55 ze-  
 lomp. — 56 sumre. — 57 þæt. — 58 unzemænne. — 59 fyre. — 60 fyr.  
 — 61 þæt. — 62 lez. — 63 miclade. — 64 næniȝ. — 65 mon. —  
 66 wætra. — 67 onweorpenesse. — 68 -standan. — 70 meahete. — 71 wæs.

decessorem suum Augustinum sepultus est die quarto Nonarum Februarium;  
 post quem Mellitus, qui erat Lundoniae episcopus, sedem Doruuernensis  
 ecclesiae tertius ab Augustino suscepit. Iustus autem adhuc superstes  
 Hrofensem regebat ecclesiam. Qui, cum magna ecclesiarum Anglorum cura  
 ac labore gubernarent, susceperunt scripta exhortatoria a pontifice Romanae  
 et apostolicae sedis Bonifatio, qui post Deusdedit ecclesiae praefuit, anno  
 incarnationis dominicae DC<sup>o</sup>LVIII<sup>o</sup>. Erat autem Mellitus corporis quidem  
 infirmitate, id est podagra, grauatus, sed mentis gressibus sanis alacriter  
 terrena quaeque transiliens, atque ad caelestia semper amanda, petenda, et  
 quaerenda peruolans. Erat carnis origine nobilis, sed culmine mentis nobilior.  
 Denique, ut unum uirtutis eius, unde cetera intellegi possint, testimonium  
 referam, tempore quodam ciuitas Doruuernensis per culpam incuriae igni  
 correpta crebrescentibus coepit flammis consumi; quibus cum nullo aquarum  
 iniectum posset aliquis obsistere iamque ciuitatis esset pars uastata non minima,

- fornumen. Ða fôr se weallenda<sup>72</sup> liȝ<sup>73</sup> J hine brædde wið<sup>74</sup> þæs bysceopes<sup>74</sup>, ða ȝetrywde<sup>75</sup> he on<sup>76</sup> ȝodcundne fultum,<sup>77</sup> þær [se] men- misca<sup>78</sup> wana<sup>79</sup> wæs; J<sup>80</sup> het<sup>81</sup> his þegnas hyne<sup>82</sup> sylfne<sup>83</sup> beran  
 755 onȝean þæt<sup>84</sup> fyr<sup>84</sup> J hine<sup>85</sup> asettingan, ðær se liȝ<sup>73</sup> J seo frecnes<sup>86</sup> mæst wæs; J<sup>87</sup> ūntrum<sup>88</sup> onȝann<sup>88</sup> þurh his ȝebed þa frecnesse<sup>89</sup> ðæs fyres aweȝ adrifan,<sup>90</sup> þæt<sup>91</sup> ær seo trume (*MS. B, p. 93*) hand<sup>92</sup> strangra<sup>93</sup> manna<sup>94</sup> ðurh micel ȝewinn<sup>95</sup> ȝedōn<sup>96</sup> ne mihton.<sup>70</sup> J se wind sona, se ðe ær suðan bleow J þa bærnese<sup>97</sup> in ða burh<sup>98</sup> bedraf,<sup>99</sup> se<sup>1</sup> hine  
 760 norð<sup>2</sup> onwearp<sup>3</sup> J<sup>87</sup> þa<sup>4</sup> bærnese<sup>4</sup> ūt ofbiȝde;<sup>5</sup> J sona eallinga þurh his ȝebed þæt fyr acwanc<sup>6</sup> (*MS. T, p. 26*) J adwæsced wearð.<sup>71</sup> J<sup>87</sup> forþy<sup>7</sup> se<sup>8</sup> ȝodes wer stronglice<sup>4</sup> innan<sup>10</sup> barn<sup>11</sup> mid ði<sup>12</sup> fyre þære<sup>13</sup> ȝodcundan<sup>14</sup> lufe,<sup>14</sup> J he<sup>13</sup> oft stormas J hreohnesse<sup>15</sup> þara weriȝra ȝasta fram his sylfes scyðenesse<sup>1</sup> J his fram<sup>16</sup> his sylfes<sup>17</sup> sceðnesse<sup>18</sup> J  
 765 ȝeferena mid his ȝelomlicum<sup>2</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 11a*) bedum J trymenessum<sup>3</sup> his ȝeferena mid his ȝelomlicum<sup>19</sup> scylde J wiðsceaf,<sup>4</sup> wæs þ̅ þæs ȝebedum J trymnessum<sup>20</sup> scylde<sup>21</sup> wyrðe, þ̅ he wið þam middangeardlicum J wiðsceaf, wæs þæt ðæs wyrðe, þæt he wið þam middangeardlicum windum J liȝum swiþian mihte, windum J liȝum<sup>22</sup> ȝestillan<sup>23</sup> mihte,<sup>70</sup>

Cap. VII: 1 scyldnesse. — 2 ȝelomlicum. — 3 trymnyssum. — 4 wiðsceaf *Smith*.

72 wallenda. — 73 lēȝ. — 74 to þam biscope. — 75 ȝetreowde. — 76 in. — 77 fultom. — 78 mennesca. — 79 wan *T*, wom, *darüber* wana in *B*, wom *C*. — 80 *fehlt in T*. — 81 heht. — 82 hine. — 83 selfne. — 84 þæm fyre (fyr *fehlt in C*). — 85 *fehlt in T*. — 86 frecnis. — 87 ond. — 88 trumion onȝon. — 89 frecenisse. — 90 adrifon *B*. — 91 þætte. — 92 J. — 93 strongra. — 94 monna. — 95 ȝewin. — 96 don. — 95 bærnisse. — 98 burȝ. — 99 stræȝd. — 1 *fehlt in T*. — 2 norðan. — 3 awearp. — 4 bærnisse *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 5 ofbeȝde. — 6 acwān. — 7 forðon. — 8 þe se. — 10 innon. — 11 born. — 12 þy. — 13 *fehlt in T*. — 14 -dre lufan. — 15 -nisse *T*, nessa *B*. — 16 from. — 17 seolfes. — 18 sceðenisse. — 19 ȝelomlicum. — 20 trymenissum. — 21 scilde. — 22 lēȝum. — 23 swiðan.

atque ad episcopium furens se flamma dilataret, confidens episcopus in diuinum, ubi humanum deerat, auxilium, iussit se obuiam saeuientibus et huc illucque uolantibus ignium globis efferri. Erat autem eo loci, ubi flammarum impetus maxime incumbibat, martyrium beatorum IIII Coronatorum. Ibi perlatus obsequentium manibus episcopus coepit orando periculum infirmus abigere, quod firma fortium manus multum laborando nequiebat. Nec mora, uentus, qui a meridie flans urbi incendia sparserat, contra meridiem reflexus, primo uim sui furoris a laesione locorum, quae contra erant, abstraxit, ac mox

þy læs hie<sup>5</sup> him J his freondum<sup>6</sup>  
sceðeden. J se halga bisceop<sup>7</sup>  
æfter þon þe he fif winter ða ci-  
ricean<sup>8</sup> heold J ryhte,<sup>9</sup> on Ead-  
baldes rice leorde<sup>9a</sup> to heofenum,<sup>10</sup>  
J bebyrged<sup>11</sup> wæs mid his fæde-  
rum in<sup>12</sup> þæm<sup>13</sup> oft cwedenann<sup>14</sup>  
mynstre in cirican<sup>8</sup> Sē Petres ðy  
(*MS. Ca, p. 38*) eahteteoðan<sup>15</sup> dæge  
Kalendarum Maðarum.<sup>16</sup>

Caput VIII.<sup>1</sup>

Ðæm sona æfterfylgde in bi-  
sceophade<sup>2</sup> Justus, se wæs ær<sup>3</sup>  
æt Hrofesceastre<sup>4</sup> bisceop;<sup>5</sup> J he  
þære cirican<sup>6</sup> for hine oðerne  
bisceop<sup>5</sup> gehalgode, Romanus wæs  
haten, forþon he aldorlicnesse<sup>7</sup> on-  
feng fram Bonefatio<sup>8</sup> þæm<sup>8</sup> papan,  
þ he bisceopas hadian moste.

þy læs hi<sup>24</sup> him J his freon- 770  
dum scaðedon.<sup>25</sup> J<sup>26</sup> þæs halga<sup>26</sup>  
bysceop,<sup>27</sup> æfter ðon þe he fif winter  
ða cyrican<sup>33</sup> heold J rihte,<sup>28</sup> on<sup>76</sup>  
Eadbaldes rice forðferde<sup>29</sup> J<sup>30</sup> ge-  
wende<sup>30</sup> to heofonum, J bebyrged 775  
wæs mid his fæderum<sup>31</sup> on<sup>76</sup> ðam<sup>32</sup>  
oft cwædenan mynstre J cyrican<sup>33</sup>  
Sē Petres ðy eahteopan<sup>34</sup> dæge  
Kalendarum<sup>35</sup> Maðarum.<sup>36</sup>

## Caput VIII.

Dam<sup>32</sup> sona æfterfylgde on<sup>37</sup> 780  
bysceophade Justus,<sup>37</sup> se wæs æt  
Hrofeceastre<sup>37a</sup> ær<sup>38</sup> bysceop;<sup>38</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 94*) J he ðære cyrican<sup>33</sup>  
for hine oðerne bysceop<sup>38a</sup> gehal-  
gode, Romanus wæs haten, for- 785  
ðam<sup>39</sup> he aldorlicnesse<sup>40</sup> onfeng  
fram<sup>16</sup> Bonefatio þam papan, þæt  
he bysceop<sup>41</sup> hadigan<sup>42</sup> moste.

5 hi. — 6 feondum *C.* — 7 b'. —  
8 cyricean. — 9 rehte. — 9<sup>a</sup> forþ-  
ferde *C.* — 10 heofonum. — 11 be-  
byrged. — 12 on. — 13 ðam. —  
14 cwedenan. — 15 eahteteoðan. —  
15 maðarum. — Cap. VIII: 1 *Es fehlt*  
*in den Handschriften die Überschrift*  
*dieses Capitels, welches daselbst mit*  
*dem vorhergehenden verbunden ist.* —  
2 biscop-. — 3 *fehlt in O.* — 4 hrofe-  
ceastre. — 5 b'. — 6 cyricean. —  
7 ealdorlicnyse. — 8 Bonifatio ðam.

24 heo. — 25 sceðeden. — 26 Onu þæs  
halga. — 27 biscop. — 28 reahthe. —  
29 leorde. — 30 *fehlt in T.* — 31 fæ-  
drum. — 32 þæm. — 33 cirican. —  
34 eahteteoðan. — 35 calendarium. —  
36 maiorum *B.* *Hier kein Absatz und*  
*kein neues Capitel in T, B.* — 37 Justus  
in biscopphade. — 37<sup>a</sup> Hrofes-. — 38 ær  
biscop *T.* arcebysceop *B.* — 38<sup>a</sup> biscop.  
— 39 forðon. — 40 -nisse. — 41 bisco-  
pas. — 42 hadian.

funditus quiescendo, flammis pariter sopitis atque extinctis compescuit. Et  
quia uir Dei igne diuinæ caritatis fortiter ardebat, quia tempestates pote-  
statum aeriarum a sua suorumque laesione crebris orationibus uel exhor-  
tationibus repellere consuebat, merito uentis flammisque mundialibus præ-  
ualere et, ne sibi suisque nocerent, obtinere poterat.

Et hic ergo postquam annis quinque rexit ecclesiam, Aëodbaldo regnante  
migravit ad caelos sepultusque est cum patribus suis in saepe dicto mon-  
asterio et ecclesia beatissimi apostolorum principis, anno ab incarnatione  
Domini DC<sup>o</sup>XXIII<sup>o</sup>, die octauo Kalendarum Maðarum.

8. *Vt Bonifatius papa Iusto successori eius pallium et epistolam miserit.*

Cui statim successit in pontificatum Iustus, qui erat Hrofensis ecclesiae  
episcopus. Illi autem ecclesiae Romanum pro se consecravit episcopum, data  
sibi ordinandi episcopos auctoritate a pontifice Bonifatio, quem successorem  
fuisse Deusdedit supra meminimus; cuius auctoritatis ista est forma.



## Caput IX.

Be<sup>1</sup> cynedome Eadwines; J þ  
 790 cumende Paulinus him ȝod-  
 spell bodade, J ærest his  
 dohtor mid oðrum monnum  
 ȝelærde mid halȝum ȝery-  
 num Cristes ȝeleafan.<sup>1</sup>

795 Ðære tide eac swylce Norþan-  
 hymbra þeod mid heora cyninge  
 Edwine Cristes ȝeleafan<sup>1a</sup> onfeng,  
 þe him Paulinus se halȝa bisceop<sup>2</sup>  
 bodade J lærde. Ðam cyninge þære<sup>2a</sup>

800 onfengnesse<sup>2a</sup> Cristes ȝeleafan J þæs  
 heofonlican<sup>3</sup> rices eac swylce on  
 halsunȝe ȝeweox meah̄t eorðlices  
 rices, swa þ̄ nænig Angelcyninga  
 ær him (MS. O, fol. 12a) eall Breo-  
 805 tona<sup>4</sup> ȝemæro on anweald onfeng,<sup>5</sup>  
 þa þe<sup>6</sup> oððe hiora<sup>7</sup> mægþe on Angel-  
 cynnes oððe Brytta ær dydon; eall  
 þ̄ he on onweald<sup>8</sup> onfeng; ȝe eac  
 swylce Moniȝe Brytta ealand<sup>9</sup>

810 Angelcynnes rice underþeodde, swa  
 we ær<sup>10</sup> beforon sæȝdon.

## Caput IX.

Be cynedome Eadwines; J þær  
 cōm Paulinus, him ȝodspel-  
 lade, J ærest his dohtor mid  
 (MS. B, p. 7) oðrum mannum  
 ȝelærde mid haleȝum ȝery-  
 num Cristes ȝeleafan.

[Ð]ære tide eac<sup>43</sup> Norðhymbra<sup>44</sup>  
 þeod mid heora cyninge Eadwine  
 Cristes ȝeleafan onfengon,<sup>45</sup> þe  
 him Paulinus se<sup>46</sup> haleȝa bysceop  
 bodode<sup>47</sup> J lærde. Ðam<sup>48</sup> cyninge  
 þære<sup>49</sup> onfangennesse<sup>50</sup> Cristes ȝe-  
 leafan J þæs heofonlican<sup>51</sup> rices eac  
 swylce<sup>52</sup> in<sup>53</sup> halsunȝe<sup>54</sup> ȝeweox  
 miht<sup>55</sup> eorðlices rices, swa þæt<sup>56</sup>  
 nænig Angelcynna<sup>57</sup> ær him eall  
 Brytene<sup>58</sup> ȝemæro on anweald<sup>59</sup>  
 onfeng, þa ðe<sup>60</sup> heora mægða<sup>61</sup>  
 Angelcynnes<sup>62</sup> oðþa<sup>62a</sup> Bryttas<sup>63</sup>  
 eardedon;<sup>64</sup> eall<sup>65</sup> þæs<sup>66</sup> he an-  
 weald<sup>67</sup> onfeng (MS. T, p. 27); ȝe eac  
 swylce<sup>68</sup> Maniȝe<sup>68</sup> Brytta<sup>63</sup> ealand<sup>69</sup>  
 Angelcynnes<sup>62</sup> rice underðeodde,  
 swa we ær<sup>70</sup> beforan sædon.<sup>71</sup>

Cap. IX: 1 In den MSS. als Überschrift zu Cap. VIII bezeichnet; daher auch die folgenden Capitellüberschriften abweichend numeriert. — 1<sup>a</sup> ȝelæafan. — 2 b'. — 2<sup>a</sup> seo onfengnes O, Ca. — 3 heofonlican. — 4 breotene. — 5 onfenge. — 6 fehlt in Ca. — 7 heora. — 8 anwealde, onweald [] O. — 9 ealand (on ausradiert) Angel O. — 10 fehlt in C.

43 eac swylce. — 44 Norþan-. — 45 onfeng. — 46 bis 47 bodade se halȝa biscop. — 47 bodadoe B. — 48 þær. — 49 seo T, B. — 50 onfongennis T, -nes B. — 51 -lican. — 52 swelce. — 53 on. — 54 healsunȝe. — 55 meah̄t T, mihta B. — 56 þætte. — 57 Onȝolcynna. — 58 Breotona. — 59 anweald T, annd-B. — 60 þe oððe. — 61 mægðe. — 62 Onȝolc-. — 62<sup>a</sup> oðþe. — 63 Bretta. — 64 eardodon. — 65 all. — 66 þæt. — 67 on onwald. — 68 moniȝe swelce. — 69 ealand. — 70 ær. — 71 sæȝdon.

9. De imperio regis Aeduini, et ut ueniens ad euangelizandum ei Paulinus primo filiam eius cum aliis fidei Christianae sacramentis imbuerit.

Quo tempore etiam gens Nordamhymbrorum, hoc est ea natio Anglorum, quae ad Aquilonalem Humbrae fluminis plagam habitabat, cum rege suo Aeduino uerbum fidei praedicante Paulino, cuius supra meminimus, suscepit. Cui uidelicet regi, in auspiciis suscipiendae fidei et regni caelestis, potestas etiam terreni creuerat imperii; ita ut, quod nemo Anglorum ante eum, omnes Britanniae fines, qua uel ipsorum uel Brettonum prouinciae habitant, sub

Þysse þeode, þæt is Norþan-  
hymbrum, wæs se æresta intinga  
to onfonne Cristes zeleafan, ꝥ se  
foresprecena hiora<sup>11</sup> cyning Edwine  
wæs mid mæg-sibbe geþeoded Can-  
warana<sup>12</sup> cyne-gum; onfeng he þonan  
wife Æþelburhge, Æþelbyrhtes  
dohtor þæs<sup>10</sup> cyninges, seo oþre  
naman wæs Tate haten. Ða he  
ærest his ærenddracan sende to  
Eadbalde hire breþer, se wæs þa  
Cantwara cyning, I þysse fæmnan  
gemanan bæd I wilnade, þa<sup>13</sup>  
Iswarode<sup>14</sup> he þæt ꝥ alyfed ne  
wære, ꝥ cristenu fæmne hæþe-  
num men to wife seald wære,  
þy læs se zeleafa I ða zerynu  
þæs heofonlican cyninges, mid<sup>10</sup>  
þæs<sup>10</sup> cyninges<sup>10</sup> gemanan aidlad<sup>14a</sup>  
wære, se þe þæs soþan cyninges  
bigang ne cuþe. Ða ða ærend-  
dracan eft<sup>15</sup> þas word Edwine

Þysse<sup>72</sup> ðeode, þæt synt<sup>73</sup> Norð-  
hymbre,<sup>74</sup> wæs se æresta intinga to  
onfonne Cristes zeleafan, þætte<sup>75</sup> 815  
se foresprecena kyning<sup>76</sup> heora<sup>76</sup>  
Edwini<sup>77</sup> wæs mid<sup>77</sup> mæg-sybbe<sup>78</sup>  
(*MS. B.*, p. 95) geþeoded Cantwara<sup>79</sup>  
kyningum;<sup>79</sup> onfeng he þonan<sup>80</sup> wife  
Æðelburge,<sup>81</sup> Æþelbyrhtes<sup>82</sup> dohtor 820  
þæs cyninges, seo oðre naman<sup>83</sup>  
wæs Tate haten. Ða he ærest his  
ærendracan<sup>84</sup> sende to Eadbalde<sup>85</sup>  
hire breðer, se wæs þa Cantwara<sup>79</sup>  
kyning,<sup>79</sup> I þysse<sup>72</sup> fæmnan<sup>86</sup> ge- 825  
manan<sup>87</sup> bæd I wilnode,<sup>88</sup> þa<sup>89</sup>  
Iswarode<sup>90</sup> he I<sup>89</sup> cwæð<sup>89</sup> þæt þæt  
alyfed<sup>91</sup> nære, þæt<sup>86</sup> cristenu<sup>92</sup>  
fæmne hæþenum<sup>93</sup> men to wife  
geseald<sup>94</sup> wære, ðy læs se zeleafa 830  
I þa zeryno þæs heofonlican<sup>51</sup>  
kyninges<sup>95</sup> mid ðæs eorðlican<sup>89</sup>  
kyninges<sup>95</sup> gemanan<sup>87</sup> adilgod<sup>97</sup>  
wære, se ðe þæs soþan kyninges<sup>95</sup>  
begang<sup>98</sup> ne cuðe. Ða ða æren- 835  
dracan<sup>84</sup> eft ðas<sup>99</sup> word Eadwine

11 heora. — 12 cantwarena. —  
13 I þa. — 14 Iswarede. — 14<sup>a</sup> adil-  
god C. — 15 ða eft *Ca*; *vor* eft *ist*  
*þa ausradiert in O*.

72 ðisse. — 73 is. — 74 Norðan-  
hymbrum. — 75 þætte *T*, þæt ðe *B*.  
— 76 heora cyning. — 77 *fehlt in B*.  
— 78 mæg-sibbe. — 79 Cantwara cyn-  
— 80 *bis* 81 þonan wiife Æþelbeorge.  
— 82 Æðelberhtes. — 83 noman. —  
— 84 ærendwrecan. — 85 Eadbolde.  
— 86 fæmnan. — 87 gemanan. —  
88 -ade. — 89 *fehlt in T*. — 90 -ede.  
— 91 alyfed. — 92 cristenen. —  
93 hæðnan. — 94 seald. — 95 cy-  
ninges. — 97 andlad. — 98 bigong.

dicione acciperet. Quin et Meuanias insulas, sicut et supra docuimus, imperio subiugauit Anglorum; quarum prior, quae ad Austrum est, et situ amplior, et frugum prouentu atque ubertate felicior, nongentarum sexaginta familiarum mensuram iuxta aestimationem Anglorum, secunda trecentarum et ultra spatium tenet.

Huic autem genti occasio fuit percipiendae fidei, quod praefatus rex eius cognatione iunctus est regibus Cantuariorum, accepta in coniugem Aedilbergae filia Aedilbercti regis, quae alio nomine Tatae uocabatur. Huius consortium cum primo ipse missis procis a fratre eius Aeodbaldo, qui tunc regno Cantuariorum praeerat, peteret; responsum est non esse licitum

sædon,<sup>16</sup> þa gehet he sona þæt he  
 naht wiperweardes don wolde þam  
 cristenan<sup>17</sup> zeleafan, þe seo fæmne  
 840 beeode, ac þæt hio<sup>18</sup> moste þone  
 zeleafan J bigonȝ hire æfestnesse<sup>19</sup>  
 mid eallum hire zeferum, þe hie<sup>20</sup>  
 mid coman,<sup>21</sup> þy cristenan þeawe  
 lifizean J þone wel healdan. Ne  
 845 he none wiðsoc þ he sylfa eac  
 swilce<sup>22</sup> þa ylcan æfæstnysse under-  
 fenge, ȝif wise witan þæt fundon,  
 þ he hio<sup>23</sup> haligre J ȝode leofre ȝe-  
 meted (*MS. O, fol. 12b*) beon mihte.  
 850 Ða wæs sio<sup>24</sup> fæmne gehaten, J  
 æfter fæce Eadwine onsended. J  
 æfter þon þe hi ær funden hæf-  
 don, wæs ȝe halȝod to biscope<sup>25</sup>  
 ȝode se leofa wer Sēs Paulinus,  
 855 se mid hi feran sceolde, to þon  
 þæt he þa fæmnan J hire ze-  
 feran æȝhwæper ȝe mid þa mærs-  
 sunȝe heofonlicra ȝeryna ȝe mid  
 his dæȝhwamlicre lare trymede, þ  
 860

brohton,<sup>99</sup> þa gehet he sona þæt  
 he naht<sup>1</sup> wiðerweardes dōn ne<sup>2</sup>  
 wolde þam<sup>48</sup> cristenan zeleafan, ðe  
 seo fæmne beeode, ac cwæð<sup>2</sup> þæt heo  
 moste þone zeleafan J<sup>77</sup> begānȝ<sup>98</sup>  
 hyre<sup>3</sup> æfæstnesse<sup>4</sup> mid eallum hyre<sup>3</sup>  
 zeferum, þe hire<sup>5</sup> mid comon,<sup>6</sup> þam<sup>7</sup>  
 cristenan<sup>8</sup> ðeawe libban<sup>9</sup> J þæt<sup>2</sup>  
 ðone wel healdan.<sup>10</sup> Ne he ne wið-  
 soc þæt he sylfa<sup>11</sup> eac þa ylcan<sup>12</sup>  
 æfæstnesse<sup>4</sup> underfenge, ȝif wise  
 witan (*MS. B, p. 96*) þæt fundon,<sup>13</sup>  
 þæt heo haligre<sup>14</sup> J ȝode leofre  
 wære. Ða<sup>14</sup> wæs seo fæmne ȝe-  
 haten, J æfter fæce Eadwine on-  
 sended.<sup>15</sup> J æfter ðon þe hi<sup>5</sup> ær  
 funden hæfdon, wæs ȝe halȝod to  
 byscope<sup>16</sup> ȝode se leofa wer Sēs  
 Paulinus, se mid hyre<sup>5</sup> faran<sup>16a</sup>  
 sceolde,<sup>17</sup> to þam<sup>18</sup> þæt he ða fæm-  
 nan J hyre<sup>19</sup> zeferan æȝhwæðer ȝe  
 mid þære<sup>20</sup> mærsunȝe (*MS. T, p. 28*)  
 heofonlicra ȝeryna ȝe mid his  
 dæȝhwamlicre lære<sup>21</sup> trymede, þæt

16 sæȝdon. — 17 cristenum. —  
 18 heo. — 19 æfæstnysse. — 20 hire.  
 — 21 come. — 22 swylce. — 23 heo.  
 — 24 seo. — 25 b'.

99 Eadwine sæȝdon þas word. —  
 1 noht. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 hire. —  
 4 -nisse. — 5 heo. — 6 cwomen. —  
 7 þy. — 8 cristnan. — 9 lifian. —  
 10 healdon *B.* — 11 seolfa. — 12 ilcan *T,*  
 ylca *B.* — 13 funde. — 14 haligra  
 ȝemeted beon meahte. Ða. — 15 on-  
 sēnded. — 16 biscope. — 16a feran.  
 — 17 scolde. — 18 ðon. — 19 hire.  
 — 20 þa. — 21 lare.

Christianam uirginem pagano in coniugem dari, ne fides et sacramenta caelestis regis consortio profanarentur regis, qui ueri Dei cultus esset prorsus ignarus. Quae cum Aeduino uerba nuntii referrent, promisit se nil omnimodis contrarium Christianae fidei, quam uirgo colebat, esse facturum; quin potius permissurum, ut fidem cultumque suae religionis cum omnibus, qui secum uenissent, uiris siue feminis, sacerdotibus seu ministris, more Christiano seruaret. Neque abnegauit se etiam eandem subitum esse religionem; si tamen examinata a prudentibus sanctior ac Deo dignior posset inueniri.

Itaque promittitur uirgo, atque Aeduino mittitur, et iuxta quod dispositum fuerat, ordinatur episcopus uir Deo dilectus Paulinus, qui cum illa ueniret, eamque et comites eius, ne paganorum possent societate pollui, cotidiana et exhortatione et sacramentorum caelestium celebratione confirmaret.

hi on þam gemanan þara hæþenra besmiten ne wære.

Wæs he Paulinus to bisceope<sup>25</sup> gehalgad<sup>26</sup> fram Justo þam ærce-bisceope<sup>27</sup> ðy twelftan dæge Kalendarum Agustarum. (*MS. Ca. p. 39*). Ða com he mid ða foresprecenan fæmnan to Edwine þam cyninge, swa swa he wære gesið<sup>27a</sup> licumlicre<sup>27a</sup> gegaderunge; <sup>27a</sup> ac he ma<sup>6</sup> mid ealle his mode beheold, þ he þa þeode, þe he gesohte, to ongytenesse<sup>28</sup> þæs<sup>29</sup> soðan 3odes I to Cristes geleafan þurh his lare gecægde.<sup>29a</sup> Mid þy he þa se bisceop<sup>30</sup> on þa mægþe com mid þa fæmnan, þa wende he<sup>30a</sup> swiðe,<sup>31</sup> þ he æghwæþer ge his geferan, þa þe mid hine coman, þurh Drihtnes gýfe geheolde, þ hi ne asprungen<sup>32</sup> fram hiora<sup>33</sup> geleafan, I gif he hwylce mihte þara<sup>34</sup> hæþenra, þ he þurh his lare to Cristes geleafan gecyrde. Ac swa se apostol<sup>35</sup> cwæð, þeah ðe he

heo in þam gemanan ðara hæþenra besmiten ne wære.

Wæs he Paulinus to bysceope<sup>16</sup> gehalgod fram<sup>22</sup> Justo þam arce-bysceope<sup>23</sup> ðy twelftan dæge Kalendarum<sup>24</sup> Agustarum.<sup>24a</sup> Þa côm<sup>25</sup> he mid ðære<sup>20</sup> foresprecenan fæmnan to Eadwine þam<sup>26</sup> cyninge, swa swa he wære gesið<sup>27</sup> licumlicre<sup>27</sup> gegaderunge; ac he mare<sup>28</sup> mid eal-<sup>870</sup> lum<sup>29</sup> his mode beheold, þæt he ða þeode, ðe he gesohte, þæt<sup>30</sup> he ða to gelyfenne<sup>31</sup> þæs soþan 3odes I to Cristes geleafan þurh his lare gecægde.<sup>32</sup> Mid<sup>33</sup> þy ðe se bysceop<sup>33</sup> <sup>875</sup> in ða mægðe côm<sup>34</sup> mid ðære fæmnan, þa wann<sup>35</sup> he swiðe, þæt he æghwæðer ge his gefêran,<sup>36</sup> þa ðe mid him comon<sup>37</sup> (*MS. B. p. 97*), þurh Drihtnes gife geheolde, þæt <sup>880</sup> hi ne asprungen<sup>38</sup> fram<sup>39</sup> heora geleafan, I gif he hwylcne<sup>40</sup> mihte<sup>41</sup> ðara hæþenra, þæt he ðurh his lare to Cristes geleafan gecirde.<sup>42</sup> Ac swa se apostol cwæð, þeah ðe he <sup>885</sup>

26 gehalgod. — 27 ærcebisceop. — 27a gesiðcundlicre gegaderunza *Ö. Ca.* — 28 ongytenysse. — 29 þe *O.* — 29a gecerde *C.* — 30 b'. — 30a übergeschrieben in *O.* — 31 swyþe. — 32 asprungan. — 33 heora. — 34 þara korrigiert aus þæra *O.* — 35 apl'.

22 from. — 23 ærcebisceope. — 24 *Ca. T, Kalendas B.* — 24a *Aug.* — 25 cwom. — 26 þæm. — 27 gesiðlicre *B.* — 28 ma. — 29 ealle. — 30 bis 31 fehlt in *T*, dafür: to ongytenisse. — 32 gecægde *T*, gecizean *B.* — 33 Mid þy he ða se bisceop. — 34 cwom. — 35 wonn. — 36 feran. — 37 cwo-mon. — 38 þæt heo ne asprunze. — 39 from. — 40 hwylce. — 41 meahte. — 42 gecerde.

Ordinatus est autem Paulinus episcopus a Iusto archiepiscopo, sub die duodecima Kalendarum Augustarum, anno ab incarnatione Domini DC<sup>o</sup>XXV<sup>o</sup>; et sic cum praefata uirgine ad regem Aeduinum quasi comes copulae carnalis aduenit. Sed ipse potius toto animo intendens, ut gentem, quam adibat, ad agnitionem ueritatis aduocans, iuxta uocem apostoli (*II. Cor. 11, 2*), uni uero sponso uirginem castam exhiberet Christo. Cumque in prouinciam uenisset, laborauit multum, ut et eos, qui secum uenerant, ne a fide deficerent, Domino adiuuante contineret, et aliquos, si forte posset, de paganis ad fidei gratiam praedicando conuerteret. Sed sicut apostolus ait (*II. Cor. 4, 4*), quamuis



swa mycelre tide wunne on his lare,  
 ꝥ 3od ða mod ðara ungeleafsumra  
 ablende, ꝥy læs him scine seo on-  
 lyhtnes Cristes (*MS. O, fol. 13a*) 3od-  
 890 spellas J his wuldres.

Ða wæs ðy æfteran<sup>36</sup> 3eare, com  
 sum man on Norðanhymbra<sup>36a</sup>  
 mægþe, wæs his nama Eormær;<sup>37</sup>  
 wæs he sende fram Westseaxna cy-  
 895 ninges,<sup>38</sup> se wæs haten Cwichelm, ꝥ  
 he sceolde Eadwine ðone cynig  
 somod 3e<sup>39</sup> rice 3e lyfe<sup>39</sup> beniman.  
 Hæfde he J wæg mid hine twiecge<sup>40</sup>  
 handseax 3eættred, ꝥ gif seo wund  
 900 to lyt 3enihtsumede to þæs cy-  
 ninges deape, ꝥ þæt attor 3efultu-  
 made. Com he to þam cyninge ꝥy  
 ærestan Easterdæge be Deorwentan  
 þære ea, þær wæs þa cyninges  
 905 ealdorbotl. Ða eode he in,<sup>42</sup> swa  
 swa he his hlafordes ærende<sup>43</sup> sec-  
 gan sceolde; J mid ꝥy he þa 3e-  
 swippre muþe licettende ærend

910

micelre tide wunne on<sup>43</sup> his lare,  
 þætte 3od ða mōd<sup>44</sup> þara unge-  
 leaffulra<sup>45</sup> ablende,<sup>46</sup> ðy læs him  
 scine seo ūnlihtnes<sup>46a</sup> Cristes 3od-  
 spellas J his wuldres.

Ða ðy<sup>47</sup> æfteran 3eare, com<sup>34</sup>  
 sum mann<sup>48</sup> on<sup>49</sup> Norðhymbra<sup>49</sup>  
 mægþe, wæs his nama<sup>50</sup> Eomær;  
 J<sup>51</sup> wæs<sup>51a</sup> sende fram<sup>39</sup> West-  
 seaxena<sup>52</sup> cýninge, se wæs haten  
 Cwichelm, þæt he sceolde<sup>17</sup> Ead-  
 wine þone kynig<sup>53</sup> somod<sup>54</sup> 3e  
 rices<sup>55</sup> 3e lifes<sup>56</sup> beniman.<sup>57</sup> Hæfde<sup>58</sup>  
 J wæg<sup>59</sup> twyecge<sup>60</sup> handseax 3e-  
 ættred,<sup>61</sup> þæt gif seo wund to  
 lyt 3enihtsumode to þæs cyninges  
 deaðe, þæt þæt attor 3efultumode.<sup>62</sup>  
 Com<sup>34</sup> he to ðam kyninge<sup>63</sup> ꝥy  
 ærestan Easterdæge<sup>64</sup> be<sup>65</sup> Deor-  
 wentan þære ea, ðær wæs þæs<sup>65a</sup>  
 cyninges ealdorbold.<sup>66</sup> Ða eode  
 he inn (*MS. T, p. 29*), swa swa he<sup>67</sup>  
 his hlafordes ærende<sup>68</sup> abeodan<sup>69</sup>  
 sceolde;<sup>70</sup> J mid ꝥy he ða 3eswipe-  
 rum<sup>71</sup> muðe licettende ærende<sup>72</sup>

36 æfteran. — 36a -hymbre. —  
 37 eomær *Smith.* — 38 cyninge. —  
 39 3e lif 3e rice. — 40 twig ecgede.  
 — 42 *auf einer Rasur in O*, him *C.*  
 — 43 arende *O*.

43 in. — 44 mood. — 45 ungeleafsumra.  
 — 46 āblēnde. — 46a on-. — 47 wæs  
 ꝥy. — 48 monn. — 49 in Norðanhymbra.  
 — 50 noma. — 51 *fehlt in T.* —  
 51a wæs he. — 52 Westseaxna. —  
 53 cýning. — 54 somed. — 55 rice.  
 — 56 lif. — 57 beneoman. — 58 Hæf-  
 de he. — 59 wæg mid hine. —  
 60 twiecge. — 61 3eættred. — 62 3efult-  
 made. — 63 cyninge. — 64 Eastordæge.  
 — 65 bii. — 65a þa. — 66 aldrbold.  
 — 67 *fehlt in B.* — 68 ærendo. —  
 69 secgan. — 70 scolde. — 71 3e-  
 swippre. — 72 ærend.

multo tempore illo laborante in uerbo: 'Deus saeculi huius excaecauit mentes infidelium, ne eis fulgeret inluminatio euangelii gloriae Christi.'

Anno autem sequente uenit in prouinciam quidam sicarius uocabulo Eumer, missus a rege Occidentalium Saxonum nomine Cuichelmo, sperans se regem Aeduinum regno simul et uita priuaturum: qui habebat sicam bicipitem toxicatam; ut si ferri uulnus minus ad mortem regis sufficeret, peste iuuaretur ueneni. Peruenit autem ad regem primo die paschae iuxta annum

wrehte<sup>44</sup> I lease fleswede, Ða astod he semninga I zetogene þy wæpne under<sup>45</sup> his sceate rædde on þone cyning. Ða þ þa Lilla geseah, se cyninges þegn him se heoldesta,<sup>45a</sup> næfde he scyld æt handa, þ he þone cyning mid gescyldan mihte: sette þa his lichaman<sup>46</sup> betwih beforan þam stinge;<sup>47</sup> I he þurhstong þone cyninges þeng I þone cyning gewundade. Ða wæs he sona æghwanon mid wæpnum ymbhyped. Hwæt he þa gena<sup>48</sup> on þam<sup>49</sup> ingerece oþerne cyninges þeng, se wæs Forðhere haten, mid þy maanfullan<sup>50</sup> wæpne acwealde.

Ða wæs þære ylcan nihte þara halzan Eastrena, cende<sup>51</sup> sio cwen<sup>51</sup> dohtor þam cyninge, þære noma wæs (*MS.O, fol.13b*) Eanflæd. Mid þy he þa se ylca cyning on þæs biscepes<sup>52</sup> Iweardnesse þoncunze<sup>53</sup> dide<sup>54</sup> his ƿodum for þære dehter,

wrehte<sup>73</sup> (*MS. B, p. 98*) I leaslice<sup>74</sup> onzann,<sup>74</sup> þa<sup>74a</sup> astod he<sup>75</sup> semninga I zetogenum<sup>76</sup> wæpne under his sceate, rædde on þone kyning.<sup>77</sup> Ða þæt Lilla<sup>78</sup> geseh,<sup>79</sup> ðæs<sup>80</sup> 915 cyninges þegn him se holdesta, næfde he scyld on<sup>81</sup> handa,<sup>81</sup> þæt he þone cyning mid gescyldan<sup>82</sup> mihte:<sup>83</sup> sette þa his lichaman<sup>84</sup> beforan ðam stinge;<sup>85</sup> I he<sup>51</sup> þurh- 920 stan<sup>86</sup> ðone cyninges þegn I þone cyning gewundade. Ða wæs he<sup>51</sup> sona æghwanon<sup>87</sup> mid wæpnum ymbhæfd.<sup>88</sup> Hwæt<sup>89</sup> he ða gyt on þam ūngerece oðerne kyninges 925 þegn,<sup>89</sup> se wæs Forðhere haten, mid þi<sup>90</sup> mannfullan wæpne acwealde.

Ða wæs ðære ylcan<sup>91</sup> nihte<sup>91</sup> þære halezan<sup>92</sup> Eastrena, cende seo cwen dohtor þam<sup>26</sup> kyninge,<sup>63</sup> 930 þære nama<sup>93</sup> wæs Eanflæd. Mid þy he ða se ylca<sup>94</sup> kyning<sup>77</sup> on<sup>48</sup> þæs bysceopes<sup>95</sup> Iweardnesse<sup>96</sup> ðancunze<sup>97</sup> dyde his ƿodum for<sup>98</sup> ðam cyme his dehter,<sup>98</sup> 935

44 wre[h]te *O.* — 45 un *O.* — 45<sup>a</sup> holdesta *Ca.* — 46 lichoman. — 47 stinge *korrigiert aus* stynge *O.* — 48 eac *Ca.*, zeta *C.* — 49 þan. — 50 mǣnfullan. — 51 þæt seo cwen cende. — 52 b'. — 53 ðoncunze. — 54 dyde.

73 wrehte *T*, rehte *B.* — 74 lease fleosewade. — 74<sup>a</sup> I þa *B.* — 75 fehlt in *B.* — 76 zetogene þy wæpne. — 77 cyning. — 78 þa Lilla. — 79 geseah. — 80 se. — 81 æt honda. — 82 scyldan. — 83 meahhte. — 84 lichoman betweoh. — 85 stynge. — 86 -stong. — 87 æghwanon *T*, fehlt in *B.* — 88 -heped. — 89 Hwæt þa gena oðerne cyninges þegn in þæm ungerede. — 90 þy man-. — 91 ilcan neahhte. — 92 halzan. — 93 noma. — 94 ilca *T*, fehlt in *B.* — 95 biscepes. — 96 ond-. — 97 þanciende *B*, þoncunze *B.* — 98 for þære deahter.

Deruentionem, ubi tunc erat uilla regalis, intrauitque quasi nuntium Domini sui referens: et cum simulatam legationem ore astuto uolueret, exsurrexit repente, et euaginata sub ueste sica, impetum fecit in regem. Quod cum uideret Lilla minister regi amicissimus, non habens scutum ad manum, quo regem a nece defenderet, mox interposuit corpus suum ante ictum pungentis; sed tanta ui hostis ferrum infixit, ut per corpus militis occisi etiam regem uulneraret. Qui cum mox undique gladiis impeteretur, in ipso tumultu etiam alium de militibus, cui nomen erat Frodheri, sica nefanda peremit.

þe him acenned wæs, ongen<sup>55</sup> þon  
 onzan se biscop<sup>30</sup> þancunge don  
 Drihtne Criste, 7 þam cyninge cy-  
 ðan, 7 he 7 mid his benum æt  
 940 him onfenge, 7 hio<sup>56</sup> seo ewen  
 -gesund 7 butan hefigum sare þæt  
 bearn cende. Ða se cyninȝ pis  
 gehyrde, þa onzan he lustfullian  
 þæs bisceopes<sup>30</sup> wordum, 7 gehet  
 945 hine sylfne deofulgildum wiðsacan,  
 7 þæt he wolde Cristes þeowdom  
 ȝeceosan, ȝif he him lif 7 size  
 forȝeafe (*MS. Ca, p. 40*) on þam  
 ȝewinne, þe he ȝehozod<sup>57</sup> hæfde  
 950 wið ðam cyninge,<sup>58</sup> fram<sup>59</sup> þam  
 se myrþra<sup>57</sup> ær sended wæs,<sup>59</sup> se  
 þe hine ȝewundade. 7 þa ylcan  
 his dohtor<sup>59a</sup> Criste to ȝehalgianne  
 þam biscope<sup>30</sup> to wedde ȝe-  
 955 sealde, þæt he þæt ȝehat ȝelæstan  
 wolde. Seo wæs ȝefulwad<sup>60</sup> þy  
 halȝan dæȝe æt Pentecosten ærest  
 monna<sup>61</sup> of Norþanhymbra þeode  
 mid XI. fæmnum oprum<sup>62</sup> of  
 960

þe him acenned wæs, ongean<sup>99</sup>  
 ðam<sup>1</sup> se<sup>2</sup> bysceop côm þæt cyðan  
 þam cyninge, þæt<sup>2</sup> he þæt mid  
 his bēnum æt him onfenge, þæt<sup>3</sup>  
 seo cwen gesund 7 butan<sup>5</sup> hefe-  
 ȝum<sup>6</sup> sære<sup>7</sup> þæt bearn cende. Ða  
 se kyninȝ<sup>8</sup> ðis ȝehyrde, þa on-  
 ȝann<sup>9</sup> he lustfullian þæs bysceopes<sup>10</sup>  
 wordum (*MS. B, p. 99*), 7 gehet<sup>11</sup>  
 hine<sup>12</sup> sylfne to Drihtne, 7 to deofol-  
 ȝildum wiðsôc,<sup>12</sup> 7 þæt he wolde  
 Cristes þeowdom ȝeceosan, ȝif he  
 him lif<sup>13</sup> 7 size forȝeafe<sup>14</sup> on ðam<sup>15</sup>  
 ȝewinne, þe he ȝehozod<sup>16</sup> hæfde  
 wið<sup>17</sup> þone kyninȝ,<sup>17</sup> ðe<sup>18</sup> þone myr-  
 ðran þider sende,<sup>18</sup> þe hine ȝewund-  
 ode<sup>18a</sup> 7<sup>19</sup> his<sup>19</sup> þeȝnas<sup>19</sup> acwealde.<sup>19</sup>  
 7<sup>20</sup> þa ylcan<sup>21</sup> his dohtor Criste<sup>22</sup> to  
 ȝehalgienne<sup>22</sup> þam bysceope<sup>23</sup> on<sup>24</sup>  
 wedde sealde,<sup>25</sup> þæt he þæt ȝehat<sup>26</sup>  
 ȝelæstan wolde. (*MS. T, p. 30*).  
 Seo wæs ȝefullad<sup>27</sup> on ðam<sup>28</sup> hale-  
 ȝan dæȝe<sup>28</sup> Pentecosten<sup>29</sup> manna<sup>30</sup>  
 ærest<sup>30</sup> of Norðhimbra<sup>31</sup> þeode, mid  
 endlyfan<sup>32</sup> fæmnum<sup>33</sup> oðrum of

55 ongean. — 56 heo. — 57 ȝe-  
 hozod *bis* myrþra *zuerst in O* *ausge-*  
*lassen, aber dann von derselben Hand*  
*auf dem unteren Rande nachgetragen.*  
 — 58 cyninge. — 59 ðe from ðam se  
 myrðra ær sended wæs *Ca*, ðe se myrðra  
 ær fram sended wæs *Ca*. — 59a dohtor.  
 — 60 ȝefullad. — 61 manna. — 62 *fehlt*  
*in Ca*.

99 onȝeȝn. — 1 þon. — 2 onȝon se bi-  
 scop þoncunȝe don Drihtne Criste ond  
 þam cyninge cyþan, þæt. — 3 þæt heo. —  
 5 buton. — 6 -izum. — 7 sare. — 8 cy-  
 ninȝ. — 9 onȝon. — 10 bisceopes. —  
 11 ȝeheht. — 12 hine sylfne deofolȝil-  
 dum wiðsacan. — 13 lif. — 14 -ȝefe. —  
 15 þæm. — 16 -ad. — 17 wið þam cyninge.  
 — 18 þe from þæm þe se myrðra ær sen-  
 ded wæs. — 18a -ade. — 19 *fehlt in T*. —  
 20 ond. — 21 ilcan. — 22 to ȝehalgienne  
 Criste. — 23 biscope. — 24 to. — 25 ȝe-  
 — 26 ȝehat. — 27 ȝefulwad. — 28 þy  
 halȝan dæȝe. — 29 æt Pentecosten. —  
 30 ærest monna. — 31 Norðanhymbra.  
 — 32 -leofan. — 33 -nan.

Eadem autem nocte sacrosancta dominici paschae pepererat regina filiam  
 regi, cui nomen Aeanfled. Cumque idem rex, praesente Paulino episcopo,  
 gratias ageret diis suis pro nata sibi filia, econtra episcopus gratias  
 coepit agere Domino Christo, regique adstruere, quod ipse precibus suis  
 apud illum obtinuerit, ut regina sospes et absque dolore graui sobolem  
 procrearet. Cuius uerbis delectatus rex, promisit se, abrenuntiatis idolis

þære cwene hirede; hio<sup>62a</sup> wæs twelfte.

Þære tide eac wæs se cyning gehæled fram þære wunde, þe him ær gedon wæs. Ða zesomnade he his fyrd<sup>63</sup> wið Westseaxum J þider com; J sona þæs þe he on hie<sup>63a</sup> feaht, wæron him ealle his fynd gecyðde, þa þe ær emb his feorh syredon; J he þa sume ofsloh, sume on anweald<sup>63b</sup> onfenz; J he sigfæst swa eft ham ferde. Nales<sup>63c</sup> þ he sona instepe<sup>64</sup> J ungeþeahtendlice þam zerynum onfon wolde þæs cristenan zeleafan, þeah þe þæt wære þ he ofer þ deofulgyldum ne (*MS. O, fol. 14a*) þeowede,<sup>65</sup> syððan he hine to Cristes þeowdome gehatenne hæfde. Ac he ærest zeornlice a of tide æghwæper ze fram þam arwyrðan<sup>66</sup> were See Pauline þ riht leornade þæs halzan zeleafan; ze eac mid his ealdor-

ðære cwene hirede; <sup>64</sup> J <sup>65</sup> þæt cild wæs twelfte.<sup>65</sup>

Þære tide eac wæs se kyning<sup>86</sup> gehæled fram<sup>87</sup> þære wunde, þe<sup>88</sup> he ær wæs zewundod.<sup>88</sup> Ða ze- 965 samnode<sup>89</sup> he his<sup>40</sup> fyrde<sup>41</sup> wið Westseaxum J þyder côm; <sup>43</sup> J sona ðæs þe<sup>40</sup> he on hi<sup>45</sup> feaht, wæron him ealle hys<sup>46</sup> fynd<sup>40</sup> gecyðede, þa ðe ær ymb his feorh syredon; 970 J he þa sume ofsloh,<sup>47</sup> sume on Jweald<sup>48</sup> onfenz; J he sigfæst<sup>49</sup> swa eft<sup>40</sup> ham ferde. Nalæs<sup>50</sup> þæt he<sup>51</sup> sona þæt<sup>40</sup> instæpe<sup>52</sup> J ungeþeahtendlice<sup>53</sup> þam<sup>15</sup> zerynum 975 onfôn wolde ðæs cristenan zeleafan, ne<sup>54</sup> he<sup>54a</sup> ðeah<sup>54a</sup> þam deofolgyldum ofer þæt ðeowode,<sup>55</sup> siððan<sup>56</sup> (*MS. B, p. 100*) he hine to Cristes ðeowdome gehaten<sup>57</sup> hæfde. Ac he 980 ærest zeornlice a<sup>58</sup> of [þa]<sup>51</sup> tide æghwæðer ze fram<sup>88</sup> þam<sup>15</sup> were<sup>59</sup> arweorðan<sup>59</sup> See Pauline<sup>60</sup> þæt riht<sup>40</sup> leornode<sup>61</sup> þæs halezan<sup>62</sup> zeleafan; ze eac mid his ealdor- 985

62<sup>a</sup> heo *Ca.* — 63 friþ *C.* — 63<sup>a</sup> hi. — 63<sup>b</sup> anweard. — 63<sup>c</sup> nalæs *Ca.*, so auch ursprünglich in *O* (*Rasur*). — 64 instepe *korrigiert aus* onstepe in *O.* — 65 ðeowde. — 66 arwurþan.

34 hyrede. — 35 heo wæs twelfta. — 36 cyning. — 37 from. — 38 þe him ær gedon wæs. — 39 zesomnode. — 40 *fehlt in B.* — 41 his fyrd. — 43 cwom. — 45 heo. — 46 his. — 47 ofsloh. — 48 onweald. — 49 sigfæst. — 50 Nales. — 51 *fehlt in T.* — 52 inn-. — 53 -þeahtenlice. — 54 bis 55 þeah þe þæt wære, þæt ofer þæt deofolgyldum ne þeowode. — 54<sup>a</sup> *übergeschr. in B.* — 56 seoðþan. — 57 gehatenne. — 58 aa. — 59 arwyrðan were. — 60 Paulini. — 61 -ade. — 62 halzan.

Christo seruiturum, si uitam sibi et uictoriam donaret pugnanti aduersus regem, a quo homicida ille, qui eum uulnerauerat, missus est; et in pignus promissionis implendae eandem filiam suam Christo consecrandam Paulino episcopo adsignauit; quae baptizata est die sancto pentecostes prima de gente Nordanhymbrorum, cum undecim aliis de familia eius.

Quo tempore curatus a uulnere sibi pridem inflicto rex collecto exercitu uenit aduersus gentem Occidentalium Saxonum, ac bello inito uniuersos, quos in necem suam conspirasse didicerat, aut occidit aut in deditionem recepit.



mannum, þa þe he wiseste<sup>66a</sup> J<sup>66a</sup>  
 snotereste<sup>66b</sup> wiste, ðæt he gelom-  
 lice mid him þeahtade J sohte,  
 hwæt be ðyssum þingum to donne  
 990 wære. 3e he eac sylfa, mid þy  
 he wæs on gecynde<sup>69</sup> se gleawesta  
 man, oft<sup>70</sup> lange ana sæt swi-  
 gende muðe, ac mid innewardre  
 heortan monig<sup>71</sup> wæð him spre-  
 cende,<sup>71</sup> smeade, hwæt him selest  
 995 to donne wære, J hwylc æfestnes  
 him to healdanne<sup>72</sup> wære.

## Caput X.

Ðæt se papa Bonefatus þone  
 ylcan cyning, onsendum ge-  
 1000 writum, wæs trymmende to  
 rihtum geleafan.

Ðære tide eac swilce<sup>1</sup> þæs  
 apostolican setles bisceop<sup>2</sup> Bone-  
 fatius papa sende Eadwine gretinge  
 1005 J gewrit, mid þy he hine trymede  
 to onfonne Cristes geleafan.<sup>3</sup>

mannum,<sup>63</sup> þa ðe he wiseste J  
 snotoroste<sup>63a</sup> wiste, þæt he gelom-  
 lice mid him þeahtode J sohte, hwæt  
 be þyssum<sup>64</sup> ðingum to donne wære.  
 3e<sup>65</sup> he eac sylfa,<sup>65</sup> mid þy þe<sup>40</sup> he  
 wæs on<sup>66</sup> ingehizde<sup>66</sup> se gleawesta  
 man,<sup>67</sup> oft longe<sup>40</sup> ana sæt swy-  
 gende<sup>68</sup> muðe, ac mid innewardre  
 heortan manig<sup>69</sup> mid<sup>40</sup> him<sup>40</sup>  
 spræc,<sup>70</sup> smeade, hwæt him selest  
 wære<sup>71</sup> to donne,<sup>71</sup> J hwylc<sup>72</sup>  
 æfestnes<sup>73</sup> him to healdenne wære.

## Caput X.

Þæt se papa Bonefatus ðone  
 ylcan cyning, onsendum ge-  
 writum, trymede to rihtum  
 geleafan.

[Ð]ære tide eac swylce<sup>1</sup> þæs  
 apostolican setles<sup>2</sup> se<sup>3</sup> bysceop<sup>4</sup>  
 Bonefatus papa sende Eadwine<sup>5</sup> cy-  
 ninge<sup>3</sup> gretinge J gewrit, mid þam<sup>6</sup>  
 (MS. T, p. 31) he hine trymede to  
 onfonne Cristes geleafan.<sup>7</sup>

66<sup>a</sup> wiseste J *fehlt in C.* —  
 66<sup>b</sup> stotereste O. — 69 gecyde O,  
 getyde Ca. — 70 J oft O. — 71 mo-  
 nize ðinz sprecende. — 72 heal-  
 denne. — Cap. X: 1 swylce. — 2 b'.  
 — 3 *kein Absatz in O.* — Cap. XI  
*ist unübersetzt geblieben und Cap. XII*  
*mit dem vorhergehenden (X) ohne Ab-*  
*satz in den MSS. verbunden worden.*

63 -monnum. — 63<sup>a</sup> snottroste. —  
 64 þissum. — 65 3e eac he seolfa. —  
 66 in gecynde. — 67 mon. — 68 swi-  
 gende. — 69 *bis* 70 moniz mid hine  
 sprecende T, maniz spræce B. —  
 71 to donne wære. — 72 hwylce. —  
 73 æfastnis. — Cap. X: 1 *fehlt in B.*  
 — 2 seðles. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 bis-  
 cop. — 5 Eadwini. — 6 þy. —  
 7 leafan.

Sicque victor in patriam reuersus non statim et inconsulte sacramenta fidei  
 Christianae percipere uoluit; quamuis nec idolis ultra seruiuit, ex quo se  
 Christo seruiturum esse promiserat. Verum primo diligentius ex tempore et  
 ab ipso uenerabili uiro Paulino rationem fidei ediscere, et cum suis primatibus,  
 quos sapientiores nouerat, curauit conferre, quid de his agendum arbitrarentur.  
 Sed et ipse, cum esset uir natura sagacissimus, saepe diu solus residens ore  
 quidem tacito, sed in intimis cordis multa secum conloquens, quid sibi esset  
 faciendum, quae religio seruanda tractabat.

10. *Ut papa Bonifatius eundem regem missis litteris sit hortatus ad fidem.*

Quo tempore exhortatorias ad fidem litteras a pontifice sedis apostolicae  
 Bonifatio accepit, quarum ista est forma.

## Caput XII.

Swylce eac wæs sum ȝod-  
spræce ȝ heofonlic onwriġenes, þe  
him iu seo ȝodcunde arfæstnes<sup>1</sup>  
onwreah, þa he wræcca wæs mid  
Redwealde<sup>2</sup> Eastenġla cyninġ,<sup>3</sup> seo  
þe<sup>4</sup> swiþe<sup>5</sup> ȝefultumade his anġyt<sup>6</sup>  
to onfonne ȝ to onġytanne<sup>7</sup> mo-  
nunġe þære halwenden lare. Mid  
þy he þa se biſceop<sup>8</sup> Paulinus  
ȡeseah, þ̅ he unyþelice mihte þa  
heannesse þæs cynelican modes to  
eaðmodnesse<sup>9</sup> ȡecyrran, þ̅<sup>9a</sup> he on-  
fon wolde his ece hælo and þam  
ȡeryne þære liffæstan rode Cristes,  
ȝ he somod for<sup>10</sup> hælo<sup>10</sup> þæs  
cyninġes ȝ þære þeode, þe he fore  
(*MS. O, fol. 14b*) wæs, ȡe mid  
worde trymenesse mid monnum  
won, ȡe eac mid ða ȝodcundan  
arfæstnesse<sup>11</sup> mid worde his ȡe-  
beda won,<sup>12</sup> þ̅ he fore<sup>13</sup> hie<sup>13</sup>  
þinġade, þa æt nyhstan ȡelearnade

## Caput XII.

Swylce eac wæs sum ȝodȡe-  
spræce<sup>8</sup> ȝ heofonlic onwriġenes, þe  
him iu seo<sup>8</sup> ȝodcunde arfæst- 1010  
nes<sup>8a</sup> onwreah,<sup>9</sup> þa he wræcca<sup>10</sup>  
wæs mid Redwolde<sup>11</sup> Eastenġla<sup>12</sup>  
kyninġe,<sup>13</sup> se<sup>14</sup> swyðe<sup>14</sup> ȡefultu-  
mude<sup>15</sup> his ȝȡit<sup>16</sup> to antynanne ȝ to  
onfonne<sup>17</sup> (*MS. B, p. 101*) manunġe<sup>18</sup> 1015  
þære halwenden lare. Mid þy he  
ða se bysceop<sup>4</sup> Paulinus ȡeseah,  
þæt he uneaðelice mihte<sup>19</sup> ða heah-  
nesse<sup>20</sup> ðæs cynelican mōdes<sup>21</sup> to  
eaðmodnesse ȡecyrran,<sup>22</sup> þæt<sup>23</sup> he 1020  
onfon wolde his ece hælo ȝ ðam<sup>23</sup>  
ȡerynum<sup>24</sup> ðære liffæstan Cristes<sup>25</sup>  
rode,<sup>25</sup> ȝ he somod<sup>25a</sup> for his hæle<sup>26</sup>  
ðæs kyninġes<sup>27</sup> ȝ ðære þeode, þe  
he fore wæs, ȝ<sup>28</sup> mid worda<sup>28</sup> trym- 1025  
nessum<sup>29</sup> mid mannum<sup>30</sup> wann,<sup>31</sup>  
ȡe<sup>32</sup> eac mid ðære ȝodcundan  
arfæstnesse mid wordum his ȡe-  
beda wann,<sup>34</sup> þæt he for<sup>35</sup> hi<sup>35</sup> þin-  
ȡode,<sup>35</sup> þa æt nyhstan<sup>36</sup> ȡelearnode<sup>37</sup> 1030

Cap. XII: 1 -nys. — 2 redwalde.  
— 3 cyninġe. — 4 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
5 swyþe. — 6 ȝȡyt. — 7 onȡitanne  
ða. — 8 b'. — 9 eadmodnesse. —  
9a ȝ þ̅ *C.* — 10 for[::] (*Rasur*) hælo *O*,  
for his hælo *Ca.* — 11 -nysse. —  
12 *fehlt in Ca.* — 13 for hi.

Cap. XII: 8 ȝod ȡespræce *bis* ȡeo (*T*)  
seo *fehlt in B.* — 8a -nis. — 9 -wrah. —  
10 wrecca. — 11 Rædwald. — 12 East-  
seaxena *B.* — 13 cyninġ. — 14 seo  
swiðe. — 15 -ede. — 16 ondȡit. — 17 to  
onfonne ȝ to onȡeotonne. — 18 mo-  
nunġe. — 19 meahthe. — 20 heannesse. —  
21 modes. — 22 ȡecerran þa. — 23 þ̅am.  
— 24 ȡeryne. — 25 rōde Christes. —  
25a -ed. — 26 hælo. — 27 cyninġes.  
— 28 ȡe mid worde. — 29 trymenesse.  
— 30 monnum. — 31 wonn. — 32 *bis* 34  
ȡe *bis* wann *fehlt in T.* — 35 fore-  
þinġode. — 36 nyhtan *B.* — 37 -ade.

12. *Vt Aeduini per uisionem quondam sibi exuli ostensam sit ad credendum  
prouocatus.*

Haec quidem memoratus papa Bonifatius de salute regis Aeduini ac  
gentis ipsius litteris agebat. Sed et oraculum caeleste, quod illi quondam  
exulanti apud Redualdum regem Anglorum pietas diuina reuelare dignata  
est, non minimum ad suscipienda uel intellegenda doctrinae monita salutaris  
sensum inuuit illius. Cum ergo uideret Paulinus difficulter posse sublimi-

he on gaste J him onwriġen wæs,  
 hwylc onwriġenes ġiu heofonlic  
 ætywde þam cyninge,<sup>14</sup> þa he  
 wrecca<sup>15</sup> wæs. Ne ylde<sup>16</sup> he hit  
 1035 þa leng; ac eode sona to þam cy-  
 ninge, J he<sup>16a</sup> hine manade<sup>17</sup> þ he  
 his ġehat ġefylde, þ<sup>17a</sup> he on þære  
 onwriġennesse ġehet (*MS. Ca, p. 41*),  
 þe him ætywde wæs, ġif he þære  
 1040 tide yrmðo beswicode J to hean-  
 nesse cynerices become.

Wæs þis ġodġespræcen<sup>17b</sup> J þeos  
 onwriġenes þysse ġemetes. Mid  
 ðy hine ehte Æþelfrið, se þe ær  
 1045 him cyniġ wæs, J he þurh mis-  
 senlice stowe moniġra ġeara tide  
 flyma wæs, þa ġesohte he æt  
 nyhstan J com to Rædwolde<sup>17c</sup>  
 Eastenġla cyniġe, J hine bæd  
 1050 þ he his lif ġescylde wið swa  
 micles<sup>17d</sup> ehteres sætingum,<sup>18</sup> J him  
 feorhhyrde wære. J he lustlice

he on<sup>38</sup> ġaste J him onwriġen wæs,  
 hwylc<sup>39</sup> onwriġenes<sup>39a</sup> iū<sup>40</sup> heofonlic  
 ætywde<sup>41</sup> þam<sup>42</sup> kyniġe,<sup>43</sup> þa he  
 wræcca<sup>44</sup> wæs. Ne ylde he hit  
 ða leng; ac sona<sup>45</sup> eode<sup>45</sup> to þam  
 cyniġe J hine manede<sup>46</sup> þæt he  
 his ġehat ġefylde, þæt he on<sup>38</sup>  
 ðære onwriġennesse<sup>47</sup> ġehet,<sup>47</sup> þe  
 him ætywde<sup>48</sup> wæs, ġif he þære  
 tide yrmðo<sup>49</sup> beswicode<sup>49a</sup> J to  
 heanesse<sup>50</sup> cynerices<sup>51</sup> becōme.<sup>52</sup>

Wæs þis ġodġesprecc<sup>53</sup> J ðeos on-  
 wriġenes<sup>54</sup> þysse<sup>55</sup> ġemetes. Mid  
 þy ðe<sup>56</sup> hine æhte<sup>57</sup> benam<sup>56</sup> Æðel-  
 frið, se ðe (*MS. B, p. 102*) ær him  
 cyniġ wæs, J he<sup>56</sup> þurh missen-  
 lice<sup>58</sup> stowe manigra<sup>59</sup> ġeara tide  
 flyma wæs, þa ġesohte he æt  
 nyhstan<sup>36</sup> J<sup>61</sup> cwom to<sup>62</sup> Ræd-  
 wold<sup>62a</sup> Eastenġla cyniġe,<sup>63</sup> J hine  
 bæd þæt he his life<sup>64</sup> ġescylde wið  
 swa micles ehtres<sup>65</sup> sætninga,<sup>66</sup> J  
 hym<sup>67</sup> feorhhyrde<sup>68</sup> wære wið<sup>56</sup>  
 Æþelfryð<sup>56</sup> cyniġe,<sup>56</sup> J<sup>69</sup> he lustlice

14 cyniġe. — 15 wræcca. —  
 16 ylde. — 16<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 17 manode. — 17<sup>a</sup> *þe Ca.* — 17<sup>b</sup> ġe-  
 spreccen. — 17<sup>c</sup> rædwolde, *geändert*  
*in O wahrscheinlich aus redwealde*  
*(cf. XII, 2).* — 17<sup>d</sup> mycles. — 18 sæt-  
 ningum.

38 in. — 39 hwelc. — 39<sup>a</sup> -nis. — 40 ġiu.  
 — 41 ateawde. — 42 þæm. — 43 cy-  
 ninge. — 44 wrecca. — 45 eode sona. —  
 — 46 monade. — 47 wriġnesse ġe-  
 heht. — 48 æteawed. — 49 ærmpa.  
 — 49<sup>a</sup> -ade. — 50 heannisse. —  
 51 cynerices. — 52 becwome, *in T*  
*ein Absatz.* — 53 -ġesprecc. — 54 -nis.  
 — 55 þisses. — 56 *fehlt in T.* —  
 57 ehte. — 58 -lic *B.* — 59 moniġra.  
 — 61 *bis 62 fehlt in B.* — 62<sup>a</sup> -wolde.  
 — 63 cyniġe. — 64 lif. — 65 ehteres.  
 — 66 sætingum. — 67 him. — 68 feor-  
 hyrde. — 69 ond.

tatem animi regalis ad humilitatem uiae salutaris, et suscipiendum mysterium uiuificae crucis inclinari, ac pro salute illius simul et gentis, cui praeerat, et uerbo exhortationis apud homines, et apud diuinam pietatem uerbo deprecationis ageret; tandem, ut uerisimile uidetur, didicit in spiritu, quod uel quale esset oraculum regi quondam caelitus ostensum. Nec exinde distulit, quin continuo regem ammoneret explere uotum, quod in oraculo sibi exhibito se facturum promiserat, si temporis illius aerumnis exemptus ad regni fastigia perueniret.

hine onfenz J him gehet, ꝥ he  
swa don wolde swa he hine bæd.  
Æfter þon þa Æþelfriþ se cyning  
hine þær zeacsade, ꝥ he mid Ræd-  
wolde<sup>17b</sup> þone<sup>18a</sup> cyning<sup>18a</sup> wæs,  
þa sende he sona ærenddracan to  
him J micel<sup>19</sup> feoh, wið ðon þe  
he hine ofsloge oððe hine him to  
cwale azeafe; ne he hwæpere owiht  
on þam fremede.<sup>20</sup> Sende he eft  
æfterran siþe ærenddracan; sende  
ðriddan siðe J maran gyfe<sup>21</sup> micle<sup>22</sup>  
J<sup>23</sup> feoh,<sup>23</sup> þonne he him ær sende,  
wið<sup>23a</sup> his cwale; J het eac him  
onbeodan (*MS. O, fol. 15a*), þæt he  
hine wolde mid fyrde to zefeohte  
zesecan, gif he his word J his  
gyfe<sup>21</sup> forhogode. Þa wæs his  
mōd æghwæper ze mid þam  
beotungum gebreged, ze mid þam  
gyfum gewemmed, ꝥ he zepa-  
fede<sup>24</sup> þæs cyninges bene, J gehet,

hine onfenz J him gehet,<sup>47</sup> þæt 1055  
he swa don wolde swa he hine  
bæd. Æfter ðon þa (*MS. T, p. 32*)  
se<sup>70</sup> cininz Æðelfryð<sup>70</sup> hine þær  
zeacsode,<sup>71</sup> þæt he mid Rædwolde<sup>72</sup>  
ðam cyninge<sup>72</sup> wæs, ða sende he 1060  
sona<sup>62</sup> ærenddracan<sup>73</sup> to him J  
micel feoh, wið ðan<sup>74</sup> þe he hine  
ofsloge oððe him to cwale azeafe;<sup>75</sup>  
þa<sup>76</sup> ne fremede owiht on ðam  
þam cyninge.<sup>77</sup> Ða<sup>56</sup> sende he 1065  
oððe<sup>78</sup> siðe;<sup>78</sup> þa<sup>79</sup> ne fremede  
þæt nan wiht;<sup>79</sup> þa<sup>56</sup> sende<sup>80</sup>  
ðriddan siðe,<sup>80a</sup> J maran gyfe<sup>81</sup>  
micle J feoh, þonne he him ær  
sende, wið his cwale; J<sup>69</sup> het eac 1070  
him onbeodan, þæt he hine wolde  
mid fyrde to<sup>62</sup> zefeohte zesecan, gif  
he his word J his gyfe<sup>81</sup> forhogode.  
Þa wæs his mōd æghwæðer ze  
mid þam<sup>42</sup> zebeōte<sup>82</sup> gebreged, ze 1075  
mid þam<sup>42</sup> gyfum<sup>83</sup> gewemmed,  
þæt he zepafode ðæs kyninges<sup>27</sup>  
bene, J gehet (*MS. B, p. 103*),

18a þam cyninge *C*. — 19 mycel.  
— 20 fremode. — 21 gife. — 22 mycle.  
— 23 *fehlt in Ca*. — 23a J wið. —  
24 zepafode.

70 Æþelfrið se cyning. — 71 zeah-  
sode. — 72 Rædwold þone cyning.  
— 73 -wrecan. — 74 þon. — 75 azeafe.  
— 76 *bis* 77 ne hwæðre owiht on þon  
fromade. — 78 eft æfteran siðe ærend-  
wrecan. — 79 þa *bis* wiht *fehlt in T*.  
— 80 synde. — 80a siða. — 81 gife.  
— 82 beotungum. — 83 zeofum.

Erat autem oraculum huiusmodi: Cum persequente illum Aedilfrido, qui ante eum regnavit, per diversa occultus loca uel regna annorum tempore profugus uagaretur, tandem uenit ad Redualdum obsecrans, ut uitam suam a tanti persecutoris insidiis tutando seruaret; qui libenter eum excipiens, promisit se, quae petebatur, esse facturum. At postquam Aedilfrid in hac eum provincia apparuisse, et apud regem illius familiariter cum sociis habitare cognouit, misit nuntios, qui Redualdo pecuniam multam pro nece eius offerrent: neque aliquid profecit. Misit secundo, misit tertio, et copiosiora argenti dona offerens et bellum insuper illi, si contemneretur, indicens. Qui uel minis fractus, uel corruptus muneribus, cessit deprecanti, et siue occidere se Aeduinum, seu legatariis tradere promisit. Quod ubi fidissimus quidam amicus illius animaduertit, intrauit cubiculum, quo dormire disponebat, erat



þ he Eadwine ofsloge, oððe his  
 1080 feondum to cwale aȝeafe. Ða wæs  
 sum cyninges ðegn<sup>25</sup> his freond  
 se treowesta, þe þas þing zehyrde  
 J onȝeat. Ða eode he to his inne  
 ðær he hine restan wolde, wæs<sup>26</sup>  
 1085 foreweard niht, J hine acigde ut  
 J him sæde J cyððe, hu hine mon  
 ymbe ȝedon wolde. Cwæþ him ða  
 ȝen<sup>27</sup> to: Ȝif ðu wilt<sup>28</sup> on þas  
 seolfan tid, ic ðe alæde of þisse  
 1090 mægþe in þa stowe, þær<sup>29</sup> þe  
 næfre ne Rædwold<sup>170</sup> ne Ælfelfriþ  
 ȝemetan maȝan. Cwæð he to him:  
 On þonce me syndon þine word  
 J þin lufu; J hwæþere ne mæg ic  
 1095 þæt don, þ þu me lærest, þ ic  
 ærest þa wære<sup>29a</sup> forlæte, þe ic to  
 swa miclum<sup>30</sup> cyninge ȝenam,<sup>31</sup> mid  
 ðy he me nowiht yfeles dyde ne  
 laþes ætywde. Ac ȝif ic deað þrowian  
 1100 sceal, leofre me is, þæt he me

þæt he Eadwine ofslean<sup>84</sup> wolde,<sup>84</sup>  
 oðþe his<sup>56</sup> feondum to cwale aȝy-  
 fan.<sup>85</sup> Ða wæs sum cyninges þegn  
 his freond se ȝetrywesta,<sup>86</sup> ðe þas  
 þing zehyrde J onȝeat.<sup>87</sup> Ða eode he  
 to his inne, þær he hine<sup>87a</sup> restan  
 wolde, wæs foreweard niht, J hine  
 acigde<sup>88</sup> út J him sæde<sup>89</sup> J<sup>62</sup> cyððe,<sup>62</sup>  
 hu him mann<sup>90</sup> embe<sup>90</sup> ȝedon<sup>91</sup>  
 wolde. J<sup>56</sup> cwæð him þa ȝyt to:  
 Ȝif ðu wilt on<sup>88</sup> þas sylfan<sup>92</sup> tid,<sup>93</sup>  
 ic ðe alæde<sup>94</sup> of þisse mægþe, J  
 in ða stowe ȝelæde,<sup>95</sup> þær ðe næfre  
 ne<sup>56</sup> Rædwold<sup>95a</sup> ne Ælfelfriþ ȝe-  
 metan maȝon. Cwæð he to him:  
 On ðance<sup>96</sup> me syndon<sup>97</sup> þine<sup>98</sup>  
 word J þin lufu;<sup>99</sup> hwæðere<sup>1</sup> ne  
 mæg ic þæt dôn, þæt ðu me lærest,  
 þæt ic ærest þa ware<sup>2</sup> forlæte,<sup>3</sup>  
 þe ic to swa mærum<sup>4</sup> cyninge ȝe-  
 nam,<sup>5</sup> for<sup>6</sup> þe<sup>6</sup> he me nan<sup>7</sup> wiht<sup>7</sup>  
 yfeles ne<sup>56</sup> dyde ne laðes ne<sup>56</sup>  
 ætywde.<sup>41</sup> Ac ȝif ic deað þrowian  
 sceal, leofre me is, þæt he me<sup>8</sup>

25 ðeng. — 26 J wæs. — 27 fehlt  
 in Ca; Smith: ȝyt. — 28 wylt. —  
 29 Rasur vor ðær in O (vermutlich  
 ȝelæde, welches in Ca fehlt, ausradiert).  
 — 29a über wære steht in Ca treowðe.  
 — 30 myclum. — 31 ȝenom.

84 ofsloge. — 85 ȝefe. — 86 ȝetreowesta.  
 — 87 onȝet. — 87a inne. — 88 aceȝde  
 — 89 sæȝde. — 90 mon emb. — 91 don.  
 — 92 seolfan. — 93 tid. — 94 alædo.  
 — 95 alæde. — 95a -wald. — 96 þonce.  
 — 97 synd. — 98 þin. — 99 lufu. —  
 1 J hwæðre. — 2 wære. — 3 forlæte.  
 — 4 miclum. — 5 nom. — 6 mid þy.  
 — 7 noht. — 8 mec.

enim prima hora noctis, et euocatum foras, quid erga eum agere rex promississet, edocuit, et insuper adiecit: 'Si ergo uis, hac ipsa hora educam te de hac prouincia, et ea in loca introducam, ubi nunquam te uel Reduald, uel Aedilfrid inuenire ualeant.' Qui ait: 'Gratias quidem ago beneuolentiae tuae; non tamen hoc facere possum, quod suggeris, ut pactum, quod cum tanto rege inii, ipse primus irritum faciam, cum ille mihi nil mali fecerit, nil adhuc inimicitiarum intulerit. Quin potius, si moriturus sum, ille me magis quam ignobilior quisque morti tradat. Quo enim nunc fugiam, qui per omnes Britannie prouincias tot annorum temporumque curculis uagabundus hostium uitabam insidias?' Abeunte igitur amico, remansit Aeduini

to deaðe zesylle þonne unæþelra  
man. Oððe la hwider mæg ic nu  
lenz fleon? Monigra geara tide<sup>32</sup>  
ofer ealle Breotone ic flyma wæs,  
þ̅ ic me his hete berh J ware-  
node.<sup>33</sup> Þa eode se his freond on-  
weg fram him, J he Eadwine ana  
þær ute gewunade;<sup>34</sup> sæt swiþe<sup>35</sup>  
unrot on stane beforan þære healle,  
J onzon<sup>36</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 15b*) mid  
monegum hætum his gepohta swen-  
ced<sup>37</sup> beon: J ne wiste, hwider  
he eode oððe hwæt him selest to  
donne wære.

Mid ðy he ða (*MS. Ca, p. 42*)  
lange swigendum<sup>38</sup> næarowum<sup>39</sup>  
his modes, J<sup>39a</sup> mid ðy blindan  
fyre soden wæs, ða zeseah he  
semninga on middre niht<sup>40</sup> mon  
wið his gangan uncupes Jwlitan  
J<sup>41</sup> uncupes<sup>41</sup> zergyrlan.<sup>41</sup> Þa he  
þa to him com, þa wæs he forht

to deaðe sylle þonne unæþelra  
mann.<sup>9</sup> Oðþe la hwæder<sup>10</sup> mæg  
ic<sup>11</sup> fleon lenz?<sup>11</sup> Manigra<sup>12</sup> geara 1105  
tide<sup>13</sup> ofer ealle Brytene<sup>14</sup> ic flyma  
wæs, J<sup>15</sup> wið hete bearh ic me  
wið his lað J warnode.<sup>16</sup> Þa eode  
his<sup>16a</sup> freond awez<sup>17</sup> fram<sup>18</sup> him  
(*MS. T, p. 33*), J he ana Eadwine<sup>19</sup> 1110  
þær ute gewunode<sup>19a</sup> (*MS. B, p. 104*);  
sæt swiðe unrot uppan<sup>20</sup> anum<sup>21</sup>  
stane ætforan<sup>21a</sup> þære healle dura,<sup>21</sup>  
J onzann<sup>22</sup> mid manegum<sup>23</sup> hatum<sup>24</sup>  
his gepohta swenced beon: J ne 1115  
wiste, hwider he eode oððe hwæt  
him selest to donne wære.

Þa<sup>25</sup> he þa lange<sup>26</sup> mid<sup>21</sup> swigen-  
dum neranessum<sup>27</sup> his mōdes<sup>28</sup> J  
mid þi<sup>29</sup> blyndan<sup>30</sup> fyre soden 1120  
wæs, þa zeseah he semninga on  
midde<sup>31</sup> niht sumne mann<sup>32</sup> wið  
his weard<sup>31</sup> gangan<sup>33</sup> uncūðes  
Jwlitan<sup>34</sup> J uncūðes zergyrlan. Þa he  
þa<sup>35</sup> to him cōm,<sup>36</sup> ða wæs he forht 1125

32 tida. — 33 wearnode. — 34 ge-  
wunode. — 35 swiþe. — 36 onzan.  
— 37 zeswenced. — 38 mid swigendum  
*Smith*. — 39 nearonessum *C*, nearo-  
sum *Smith*. — 39a *fehlt in Ca*. —  
40 nihte. — 41 *fehlt in O, Ca*.

9 mon. — 10 hwider. — 11 ic nu lenz  
fleon. — 12 monigra. — 13 tida. —  
14 Breotone. — 15 *bis* 16 þæt ic me  
his hete bearh J warenode. — 16a se  
his. — 17 onweg. — 18 from. — 19 ead-  
wini ana. — 19a -ade. — 20 on. —  
23 *fehlt in T*. — 21a beforan. — 22 onzon.  
21 monegum. — 24 hætum. — 25 Mid  
þy. — 26 lange. — 27 nearonissum.  
— 28 modes. — 29 þy. — 30 blindan.  
— 31 midre. — 32 mon. — 33 zon-  
zan *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 34 ond-. —  
35 *fehlt in B*. — 36 cwom.

solus foris, residensque maestus ante palatium multis coepit cogitationum  
aestibus affici, quid ageret, quoue pedem uerteret, nescius.

Cumque diu tacitis mentis angoribus, et caeco carperetur igni, uidit  
subito intempesta nocte silentio adpropinquantem sibi hominem uultus habi-  
tusque incogniti; quem uidens, ut ignotum et inopinatum, non parum expauit.  
At ille accedens salutauit eum, et interrogauit, quare illa hora, ceteris quies-  
centibus et alto sopore pressis, solus ipse maestus in lapide peruigil sederet.  
At ille uicissim sciscitabatur, quid ad eum pertineret, utrum ipse intus an

- geworden. Ða eode he to him, grette hine 1 J frægn, for hwon he on þære tide, þe<sup>41a</sup> oþre men slepon 1 J reston, ana swa unrot on stane wæccende sæte. Ða frægn he hine, hwæt þæs to him belumpe, hwæðer he wacode þe slepe,<sup>42</sup> 1 hwæþer he þe ute þe inne wære. Ða Iswarode<sup>43</sup> he 1  
 1130 cwæþ him to: Ne tala þu me, þ ic ne cunne þone intingan þinre unrotnesse 1 þinre wacode 1 anlipnesse<sup>44</sup> þines utsetles. Ac ic cuðlice wat, ge hwæt þu eart, ge  
 1140 for hwon þu gnornast, 1 hwylc toweard yfel þu þe on ehtnesse<sup>45</sup> forhtast. Ac gesege me hwylce mede ðu wille syllan ðam men, gif hwylc sy þ þe fram þyssum nearonessum alyse 1 Rædwolde<sup>170</sup> on mod beswape, þ he þe na<sup>46</sup> wiht<sup>46</sup> laþes ne do, ne þe þinum feondum to

geworden. Ða eode þæt<sup>21</sup> he ær<sup>21</sup> geseah<sup>21</sup> to him, 1<sup>21</sup> hine<sup>37</sup> grette<sup>37</sup>. 1 frægn, for hwan<sup>38</sup> he on<sup>39</sup> ðære tide, þe oðre men slepon<sup>40</sup> 1<sup>41</sup> reston,<sup>41</sup> ana<sup>42</sup> swa unrot on stane<sup>43</sup> sæte<sup>44</sup> wæccende.<sup>44</sup> Ða fræn<sup>45</sup> he hine, hwæt ðæs to him belumpe,<sup>46</sup> hwæðer<sup>41</sup> he wacode þe slepe,<sup>47</sup> 1 hwæðer he ðe ute ðe inne sæte.<sup>48</sup> Ða Iswarode<sup>49</sup> he 1 cwæð him tō:<sup>50</sup> Ne tala þu me, þæt ic ne cunne þone intingan ðinre unrotnesse<sup>51</sup> 1 ðinre wæccene<sup>52</sup> 1 anlypnesse<sup>53</sup> þines utsetles.<sup>54</sup> Ac ic cuðlice wat, ge<sup>41</sup> hwæt þu eart, ge for hwam<sup>55</sup> ðu gnornast, 1 hwylc toweard yfel þu ðe on<sup>56</sup> neahnyse<sup>57</sup> forhtast. Ac (*MS. B, p. 105*) gesege<sup>58</sup> me hwylce mede ðu sillan<sup>59</sup> wille<sup>59</sup> þam men, gif hwylc sy, þæt<sup>60</sup> þe<sup>61</sup> fram<sup>62</sup> þyssum<sup>63</sup> nearonessum alyse 1<sup>64</sup> Rædwolde<sup>65</sup> on mod beswape,<sup>66</sup> þæt he ðe<sup>21</sup> nan<sup>67</sup> wiht<sup>67</sup> laðes ne dō,<sup>68</sup> ne ðe<sup>61</sup> þinum feondum to

41<sup>a</sup> ða C. — 42 slepte. — 43 Iswarrede. — 44 anlipnesse *korrigiert in O aus anlepnesse, wie Ca liest.* — 45 ehtnesse *korrigiert aus nehnesse in O, neahnyse Smith.* — 46 nan wiht.

37 grette hine. — 38 hwon. — 39 in. — 40 slépon. — 41 *fehlt in B.* — 42 ana. — 43 stana B. — 44 wæccende sæte. — 45 frægn. — 46 lumpe. — 47 slépe. — 48 wære. — 49 ondswardede. — 50 1 him to cwæð. — 51 -nisse. — 52 wæccene. — 53 onslæpnesse. — 54 seðles. — 55 hwon. — 56 in. — 57 nihtnesse. — 58 gesaga. — 59 wille syllan. — 60 þætte. — 61 þec. — 62 from. — 63 þissum. — 64 ond. — 65 Rædwalde. — 66 beswape. — 67 noht. — 68 zedo.

foris noctem transigeret. Qui respondens ait: 'Ne me aestimes tuae maestitiae et insomniorum et forinsecarum, et solitariae sessionis causam nescire; scio enim certissime, qui es, et quare maeres, et quae uentura tibi in proximo mala formidas. Sed dicito mihi, quid mercedis dare uelis ei, siqui sit, qui his te maeroribus absoluat, et Redualdo suadeat, ut nec ipse tibi aliquid mali faciat, nec tuis te hostibus perimendum tradat.' Qui cum se omnia, quae posset, huic tali pro mercede beneficii daturum esse responderet, adiecit ille:

cwale azife?<sup>47</sup> Ða Iswarode<sup>48</sup> he  
 J cwæþ, þ he eall zod, þa<sup>49</sup> þe  
 he mihte, for mede þyslicre frem-  
 sumnesse syllan wolde. Ða ætycte<sup>50</sup>  
 he þa zyt his zesprec<sup>50a</sup> J cwæþ:  
 J<sup>50b</sup> zyf<sup>51</sup> he þe<sup>51a</sup> eac, adwæsetum  
 þinum feondum, on soþe toweard<sup>51b</sup>  
 cynerice gehateð, swa þætte<sup>52</sup> na-  
 læs þ æn ealle þine ylðran, ac  
 eac ealle cyningas, þa þe on Breotone<sup>53</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 16a*) wæron  
 ær, þe in mihte J on rice feor  
 oferstizest? Ða wæs he Eadwine<sup>54</sup>  
 bealðra<sup>55</sup> geworden on þære frig-  
 nesse, J sona gehet, se þe him  
 swa micle<sup>56</sup> fremsumnesse<sup>56a</sup> for-  
 zeafe, þ he him þæs wolde wyrþ-  
 lice<sup>57</sup> þancunze don. Cwæþ he  
 þridðan siðe to him, se þe him<sup>58</sup>  
 wið spræc:<sup>58</sup> J<sup>58a</sup> nu zif<sup>58a</sup> se  
 man, se þe þe þyslice zufe<sup>59</sup> J  
 swa mycle soðlicre þe towearde  
 forecwyð J eac swylce geþeahte

cwale ne<sup>21</sup> azife?<sup>69</sup> Ða Iswarode<sup>70</sup> 1150  
 he<sup>21</sup> J cwæþ, þæt he eall<sup>71</sup> þæt<sup>72</sup>  
 zod,<sup>72</sup> þæt<sup>73</sup> he mihte,<sup>74</sup> for mede  
 þislicre fremsumnesse zesyllan<sup>75</sup>  
 wolde. Þæt<sup>21</sup> ða ætlicte<sup>76</sup> he þa  
 zyt<sup>77</sup> his spræce<sup>78</sup> J cwæð: Hu<sup>79</sup> 1155  
 zif he<sup>41</sup> þe eac, adwæsetum þinum  
 feondum, on<sup>80</sup> soðe toweard kyne-  
 rice<sup>81</sup> gehateð, swa þætte<sup>82</sup> nales  
 þæt æn<sup>83</sup> ealle (*MS. T, p. 34*) þine  
 ylðran, J<sup>21</sup> eac<sup>84</sup> ealle kyningas,<sup>85</sup> 1160  
 ða þe on<sup>80</sup> Brytene<sup>86</sup> wæron<sup>87</sup> ær,  
 ðu on<sup>80</sup> mihte<sup>88</sup> J on<sup>80</sup> rice<sup>89</sup> þu<sup>21</sup>  
 hi<sup>21</sup> feorr<sup>90</sup> oferstizest? Ða wæs<sup>90a</sup>  
 Eadwine balðra geworden on<sup>80</sup>  
 þære frinnesse,<sup>91</sup> J<sup>91a</sup> sona gehet, 1165  
 se ðe him swa micle fremsum-  
 nesse<sup>91a</sup> forzife,<sup>92</sup> þæt he him þæs  
 wuldorlice<sup>92a</sup> þancunze don wolde.<sup>93</sup>  
 Cwæð he þridðan siðe to him, se  
 þe him wið spræc: J<sup>94</sup> zyf<sup>94</sup> se 1170  
 man,<sup>95</sup> se ðe þyllice<sup>96</sup> zufe<sup>97</sup> J  
 swa micle soðlice þe<sup>41</sup> towearde  
 forecwyð,<sup>98</sup> J<sup>64</sup> eac swylce geþeahte

47 ne azife *Ca*; azife *korrigiert*  
*aus azife in O.* — 48 Iswarede. —  
 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 50 zeycte. —  
 50a zesprec *Ca.* — 50b *fehlt in C.* —  
 51 zif. — 51a þæ *Ca.* — 51b *fehlt*  
*in C.* — 52 þæt. — 53 Breotene. —  
 54 Edwine. — 55 *so korrigiert in O*  
*aus balðra.* — 56 mycle. — 56a -nyse  
*Ca.* — 57 wurþlice. — 58 wiþ him  
 spræc. — 58a hu zif *C.* — 59 zife.

69 azife. — 70 ondswarede. —  
 71 ealle. — 72 þa zod. — 73 þe. —  
 74 meahte. — 75 syllan *T*, zesylla *B.*  
 — 76 zyt ecte. — 77 zyt. — 78 ze-  
 sprec. — 79 J nu. — 80 in. — 81 cy-  
 nerice. — 82 þæt. — 83 æn. — 84 ac.  
 — 85 cyningas. — 86 Breotone. — 87 wæ-  
 ron. — 88 meahte. — 89 rice. — 90 feor.  
 — 90a wæs he. — 91 frignesne. — 91a J  
*bis fremsumnesse fehlt in B.* — 92 *bis*  
 93 forzeafe þæt he him þæs wolde  
 wyrðelice þancunze don. — 94 ono  
 zif. — 95 mon. — 96 þyslice. —  
 97 zife. — 98 -cwið.

‘Quod si etiam regem te futurum extinctis hostibus in ueritate promittat, ita ut non solum omnes tuos progenitores, sed et omnes, qui ante te reges in gente Anglorum fuerant, potestate transcendas?’ At Aeduini constantior interrogando factus, non dubitauit promittere, quin ei, qui tanta sibi beneficia donaret, dignis ipse gratiarum actionibus responderet. Tum ille tertio: ‘Si autem’, inquit, ‘is, qui tibi tanta taliaque dona ueraciter aduentura praedixerit, etiam consilium tibi tuae salutis ac uitae melius atque utilius, quam aliquis



- 1175 þinre hælo J beteran lifes J nyt-  
 tran þe ætywan mæg, þonne ænig  
 þinra maza oððe yldrena æfre ge-  
 hyrde, cwyst þu hwæper þu his  
 þa halwendan monunze onfon  
 wille<sup>60</sup> J him hyrsum beon? Þa  
 1180 ne ylde he Eadwine oðwiht,<sup>60a</sup> ac  
 sona gehet, þ he wolde on eallum  
 þingum him gehyrsum beon J his  
 lare lustlice onfon, se þe hine fram  
 swa monegum yrmðum J teonum  
 1185 zenerede J to heannesse<sup>60b</sup> cyne-  
 rices forð zelædde. Ða he þa  
 þysse Isware onfeng, se þe mid  
 hine spræc, þa instæpe<sup>61</sup> sette he  
 mid þa swiðran hand him on þ  
 1190 heafod, J þus cwæp: Þonne þis  
 tacn<sup>62</sup> þyslic þe tocume, þonne  
 zemyne<sup>63</sup> þu þisse tide J ūncres  
 zespreces,<sup>64</sup> J ne yld þu þ þu þa  
 þing gefylle þe þu me nu<sup>65</sup> ge-  
 hete. Þa he þas word (MS. Ca,  
 1195 p. 43) spræc, þa ne wiste he

ðinre hæle<sup>99</sup> J beteran<sup>1</sup> lifes J  
 nytran<sup>2</sup> þe ætywan<sup>3</sup> mæg, þonne  
 ænig ðinra maza oððe þinra<sup>4</sup>  
 yldrena æfre gehyrde, cwystu<sup>4a</sup>  
 (MS. B, p. 106) hwæðer þu<sup>5</sup> his  
 ða halwendan manunze<sup>5a</sup> onfōn  
 wille J him hyrsum<sup>6</sup> beon? Þa  
 ne ylde<sup>7</sup> he Eadwine<sup>7a</sup> oðwiht, ac  
 sona gehet, þæt he wolde on<sup>8</sup>  
 eallum þingum hym<sup>9</sup> hyrsum<sup>10</sup>  
 beōn<sup>11</sup> J his lāre<sup>12</sup> lustlice onfōn,<sup>13</sup>  
 se ðe hine fram<sup>14</sup> swa manegum<sup>15</sup>  
 yrmðum<sup>16</sup> J teonum zenerede J to  
 heannesse<sup>16a</sup> kynerices<sup>17</sup> forð ze-  
 lædde. Þa he ða<sup>5</sup> ðisse Isware<sup>18</sup>  
 onfeng, se þe wið<sup>19</sup> hine spræc,  
 þa instæpe sette he mid his<sup>20</sup> swi-  
 ðran handa<sup>20</sup> him on þæt heafod,  
 J þus cwæð: Þonne ðe<sup>4</sup> þis tacn  
 þislic<sup>5</sup> tocume,<sup>21</sup> þonne zemyne  
 ðu þas tide uncres<sup>22</sup> zespreces, J  
 ne yld þu þæt þu þa þing gefylle,  
 þe ðu me nu gehete. Þa he ða  
 þas word spræc,<sup>22</sup> þa ne wiste he

60 wylle. — 60<sup>a</sup> nanuht *C.* —  
 60<sup>b</sup> -nyse *Ca.* — 61 *korrigiert aus*  
*instepe in O.* — 62 tacen. — 63 ze-  
 mune (*y über dem u*) *Ca.* — 64 zespræ-  
 ces. — 65 *fehlt in O, Ca.*

99 hælo. — 1 betran. — 2 nyttran.  
 — 3 æteawan. — 4 *fehlt in T.* —  
 4<sup>a</sup> cwist þu. — 5 *fehlt in B.* —  
 5<sup>a</sup> monunze. — 6 hearsum. — 7 helde.  
 — 7<sup>a</sup> Eadwini. — 8 in. — 9 him. —  
 10 hearsum. — 11 beon. — 12 lare. —  
 13 onfon. — 14 from. — 15 monegum.  
 — 16 ermpum. — 16<sup>a</sup> beanisse. — 17 cy-  
 nerices. — 18 ond-. — 19 mid. —  
 20 þa swiðron hond. — 21 þe tocyme. —  
 22 uncres þis spræc *fehlt in B, wo da-  
 für nur steht: J uncre spræce.*

de tuis parentibus aut cognatis unquam audiuit, ostendere potuerit, num ei obtemperare, et monita eius salutaria suscipere consentis? Nec distulit Aeduini, quin continuo polliceretur in omnibus se secuturum doctrinam illius, qui se tot ac tantis calamitatibus ereptum, ad regni apicem prouheret. Quo accepto responso, confestim is, qui loquebatur cum eo, imposuit dexteram suam capiti eius dicens: 'Cum hoc ergo tibi signum aduenerit, memento huius temporis ac loquelae nostrae, et ea, quae nunc promittis, adimplere ne differas.' Et his dictis, ut ferunt, repente disparuit, ut intellegeret non hominem esse, qui sibi apparuisset, sed spiritum.

semninga hwær he com, wolde ꝥ he on þon ongyte,<sup>66</sup> ꝥ ꝥ mon ne wæs, se þe him ætywde, ac þætte<sup>67</sup> ꝥ hit<sup>68</sup> gæst wæs.

Ƴ mid þy he þa se giunga<sup>69</sup> æþeling ana þær þa gyt set,<sup>70</sup> Ƴ wæs swiðe gefeonde<sup>71</sup> bi<sup>72</sup> ðære frofre þe him gehaten wæs, ac hwæþere sorgiende<sup>73</sup> mode geornlice pohte, hwæt se wære, oððe hwonon he come, se þe þas þing to (*MS. O, fol. 16b*) him sprecende wæs,<sup>67</sup> þa com eft to him se foresprecena his freond, Ƴ mid bliþe Ƴwlitan hine halette and grette, Ƴ þus cwæð: Aris Ƴ<sup>74</sup> gang in, gerest þinne lichaman<sup>75</sup> Ƴ þin mod butan sorgum, forþon þæs cyninges heorte is ðneyrred; ne<sup>75a</sup> wile he þe owiht<sup>75a</sup> laðes gedon, ac he ma wile his treowe Ƴ his gehat wið ðe gehealdon Ƴ þe feorhhyrde beon. Sæde

sona<sup>23</sup> hwær he côm; <sup>24</sup> he<sup>4</sup> wolde þæt he on<sup>8</sup> ðam<sup>25</sup> ongeate,<sup>25</sup> þætte<sup>25a</sup> þæt mann<sup>26</sup> ne wæs, se 1200 ðe him ætywde,<sup>26a</sup> ac þætte<sup>5</sup> þæt he gæst wæs.

Ƴ<sup>27</sup> mid þi<sup>27a</sup> he ða se geonga æþeling ana þær ða gyt<sup>28</sup> sæt, Ƴ<sup>27</sup> wæs swiðe gefeonde be<sup>29</sup> ðære frofre 1205 þe him gehaten wæs, ac hwæþere<sup>30</sup> sorgiende<sup>31</sup> (*MS. T, p. 35*) mode<sup>5</sup> geornlice pohte, hwæt se wære, oðþe hwanon<sup>32</sup> he côme,<sup>33</sup> se<sup>34</sup> ðas word sprecende wæs to him,<sup>34</sup> þa 1210 côm<sup>35</sup> eft to<sup>5</sup> him<sup>5</sup> se foresprecena his freond, Ƴ mid<sup>37</sup> bliðum Ƴwlitan<sup>37</sup> hine halette<sup>5</sup> Ƴ<sup>5</sup> grette, Ƴ þus cwæð: Aris Ƴ<sup>4</sup> gang<sup>38</sup> inn,<sup>38</sup> Ƴ<sup>4</sup> gereste<sup>39</sup> þine<sup>40</sup> leomu<sup>40</sup> Ƴ ðin mōd 1215 butan<sup>41</sup> sorgum, forðam<sup>42</sup> þæs kyninges<sup>43</sup> (*MS. B, p. 107*) heorte is oncirred;<sup>44</sup> ne wile he ðe owiht laðes gedon, ac he ma<sup>5</sup> wile his trywa<sup>46</sup> Ƴ his gehat wið þe 1220 gehealdan Ƴ ðe feorhhyrde beon wið<sup>4</sup> Æþelfrið<sup>4</sup> kyning.<sup>4</sup> Sæde<sup>48</sup>

66 ongeate. — 67 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 68 *fehlt in O, C.* — 69 iunga. — 70 sæt. — 71 gefeonde *O.* — 72 be. — 73 sorghiende. — 74 *fehlt in O.* — 75 lichoman. — 75a nele he þe nanuht *C.*

23 semninga. — 24 cwom. — 25 þon ongete. — 25a þæt. — 26 mon. — 26a æteawde. — 27 Ƴ. — 27a þy. — 28 gyt. — 29 bi. — 30 hwæðre. — 31 sorgende. — 32 hwonan. — 33 cwome. — 34 se þas þing to him sprecende wæs. — 35 com. — 37 mid bliðe ond-wleotan. — 38 gong in. — 39 gerest. — 40 þinne lichoman. — 41 buton. — 42 forðon. — 43 cyninges. — 44 oncerred. — 46 treowa. — 48 Sægde.

Et cum regius iuuenis solus adhuc ibidem sederet, gausus quidem de conlata sibi consolatione, sed multum sollicitus, ac mente sedula cogitans, quis esset ille, uel unde ueniret, qui haec sibi loqueretur, uenit ad eum praefatus amicus illius laetique uultu salutans eum: 'Surge', inquit, 'intra, et sopitis ac relictis curarum anxietatibus, quieti membra simul et animum compone, quia mutatum est cor regis, nec tibi aliquid mali facere, sed fidem potius pollicitam seruare disponit; postquam enim cogitationem suam, de qua tibi ante dixi, reginae in secreto reuelauit, reuocauit eum illa ab inten-

- him þa æfter þon þ: Se cyning  
his ȝepohte, bi<sup>76</sup> ðam<sup>77</sup> ic ðe  
1225 ær sægde, ðære cwene on digol-  
nesse<sup>78</sup> onwreah. Ða onwende hio<sup>79</sup>  
hine fram þære yfelan inȝehyȝde  
his modes; lærde hine ȝ manade,<sup>80</sup>  
þ þ nænige<sup>81</sup> ðinga<sup>82</sup> ne<sup>83</sup> ȝe-  
1230 dafenade swa æþelum cyninge ȝ  
swa ȝeþunȝenum, þ he sceolde  
his freond þone betstan on nyde  
ȝesettum on gold bebycȝean, ȝ his  
treowe for feo<sup>84</sup> ȝytsunȝe ȝ lufan  
1235 forleosan, seo<sup>85</sup> wære dyrwyrþe<sup>85</sup>  
ȝ mare eallum maþmum. Hwæt  
sceolan we ðæs ma<sup>86</sup> secȝan?<sup>86a</sup>  
Dyde se cyning swa swa hit ær  
cweden wæs; nalæs þ an þ he  
1240 þone wreccan<sup>87</sup> þe hine ȝesohte to  
cwale ne ȝesealde, ac eac swylce  
him ȝefultumade, þ he to rice  
becom. Forþon sona syððan þa  
ærenddracan<sup>88</sup> ham cyrdon, ðe his  
1245 cwale ærendedon,<sup>89</sup> ða ȝeban<sup>89a</sup>

him þa æfter ðam<sup>49</sup> þæt: Se cy-  
ning his ȝeþanc,<sup>50</sup> be<sup>51</sup> þam<sup>52</sup> ic  
ðe ær sæde, þære cwene on<sup>8</sup>  
digolnysse<sup>53</sup> onwreah. Ða onwende  
heo hine fram<sup>54</sup> þam yflan inn-  
ȝehiȝde<sup>54</sup> his mōdes; lærde hine ȝ  
manode,<sup>55</sup> þæt<sup>56</sup> þæt nā<sup>57</sup> ne ȝe-  
rise<sup>57</sup> swa æðelum kyninge<sup>57a</sup> ȝ swa  
ȝeþunȝenum,<sup>58</sup> þæt he scolde<sup>58a</sup> his  
freond þone betstan on nyde<sup>59</sup> ȝe-  
settan<sup>60</sup> ȝ<sup>4</sup> wið ȝolde ȝesyllan,<sup>61</sup>  
ȝ his trywa<sup>62</sup> for feoh<sup>63</sup> ȝytsunȝe  
ȝ<sup>5</sup> lufan<sup>5</sup> forleosan, seo wære  
deorwyrðre<sup>63a</sup> ȝ<sup>64</sup> māre þonne ealle  
madmas.<sup>64</sup> Hwæt seulon we þæs  
nu<sup>5</sup> mare<sup>65</sup> secȝan?<sup>66</sup> Dyde se  
cyning swa hit ær cweden wæs;  
nales<sup>67</sup> þæt an þæt he þone wrec-  
can þe<sup>4</sup> hine<sup>4</sup> ȝesohte<sup>4</sup> to cwale  
ne ȝesealde, ac eac swylce him  
ȝefultumode,<sup>68</sup> þæt he to rīce  
becōm.<sup>69</sup> Forðam<sup>70</sup> sona siðþan  
þa ærendracan<sup>71</sup> ham cirdon,<sup>72</sup> þe  
his cwale ærnedan,<sup>73</sup> þa ȝeþeon

76 biȝ. — 77 ðam ðe ic *Ca*; be  
þæm ic þæm ic *C*. — 78 -nysse.  
— 79 heo. — 80 manede. — 81 næniȝ.  
— 82 ðing. — 83 *fehlt in O*. —  
84 feo[] *O*. — 85 seo wære deor-  
wyrþe *C*; seo þe dyrwyrðre wære  
*Ca*. — 86 mare *Ca*. — 86a secȝean  
*Ca*. — 87 wræccan. — 88 ærenddra-  
can. — 89 ærneddon. — 89a ȝe-  
þeon *Ca*.

49 þon. — 50 -þoht. — 51 bi. —  
52 ðæm þe. — 53 deaȝolnesse. — 54 from  
þære yflan innȝehyȝde. — 55 monade.  
— 56 þætte. — 57 nænige þinga ȝe-  
dafenode. — 57a cy-. — 58 -þunȝen-  
num. — 58a sceolde. — 59 neede *T*,  
ywde *B*. — 60 ȝesetum. — 61 inȝold.  
bebycȝan. — 62 treowe. — 63 fea  
ȝytsunȝe ȝ lufan. — 63a -ðe. — 64 eallum  
maðmum. — 65 ma. — 66 secȝan. —  
67 nales. — 68 -ade. — 69 becwom.  
— 70 forþon. — 71 ærendwrecan. —  
72 cirdon. — 73 ærendodon.

tionē, ammonens, quia nulla ratione conueniat tanto regi amicum suum  
optimum in necessitate positum auro uendere, immo fidem suam, quae omni-  
bus ornamentis pretiosior est, amore pecuniae perdere. Quid plura? Fecit  
rex, ut dictum est; nec solum exulem nuntiis hostilibus non tradidit, sed  
etiam eum, ut in regnum perueniret, adiuit. Nam mox redeuntibus domum  
nuntiis, exercitum ad debellandum Aedilfridum colligit copiosum, eumque  
sibi occurrentem cum exercitu multum impari, (non enim dederat illi spatium,  
quo totum suum congregaret atque adunaret exercitum), occidit in finibus

Rædwald<sup>90</sup> his fyrde J micel<sup>91</sup> werod zesomnade to zewinne<sup>92</sup> wið Ælfelfrið. Þa for<sup>92a</sup> he him togenes ungelice weorode, forþon he ne wolde him fyrst alyfan, þ he moste his werod<sup>93</sup> eall zesomnian. Þa zeforan<sup>94</sup> hi tosomne J zefuhtan on zemære (*MS. O, fol. 17a*) Myrcna þeode, æt<sup>94a</sup> eastdæle þære ea, þe is Idle nemned; J þær mon Ælfelfrið þone cyning sloh. Swilce<sup>95</sup> eac on þam ylcan zefehte mon sloh<sup>96</sup> Rædwaldes<sup>97</sup> sunu, se wæs Rægenhere haten. J swa he Eadwine æfter þam godzesprece,<sup>98</sup> þe he ær onfeng, nalæs þ an þ he him þa sætunge<sup>98a</sup> þa zewearnode<sup>99</sup> þæs unholdan cyninges, ac swylce eac æfter his slege<sup>100</sup> him on ðæs rices wuldur<sup>2</sup> æfterfylgde.<sup>3</sup>

Mid þy he þa Paulinus se bisceop<sup>4</sup> 3odes word bodade J lærde, J se cyning ylde þa 3yt

Rædwold<sup>74</sup> his fyrde<sup>75</sup> J micel werod<sup>76</sup> zesomnode<sup>77</sup> to winnanne<sup>78</sup> wið Ælfelfrið<sup>79</sup> kyning.<sup>80</sup> Þa for he him togeanes<sup>80</sup> ungelicum we- 1250 rede,<sup>81</sup> forðam<sup>70</sup> he him<sup>82</sup> ne wolde<sup>82</sup> fyrst alyfan (*MS. B, p. 108*), þæt he moste his werod<sup>82a</sup> eall<sup>82a</sup> zesamnian.<sup>83</sup> Þa zeforon hi<sup>84</sup> tosamne<sup>85</sup> J fuhton<sup>85a</sup> on zemære 1255 Myrcna<sup>86</sup> ðeode, æt eastdæle<sup>87</sup> þære eā (*MS. T, p. 36*), ðe is Iddle<sup>87</sup> nemned; J þær mon Ælfelfrið þone kyning<sup>89</sup> ofsloh.<sup>90</sup> J<sup>90a</sup> eac on<sup>88</sup> þam<sup>91</sup> ylcan<sup>91</sup> zefehte man<sup>92</sup> sloh 1260 Rædwoldes sunu, se wæs Rægnere<sup>93</sup> haten.<sup>93</sup> And<sup>86</sup> swa he<sup>89</sup> Eadwine æfter ðære<sup>94</sup> 3odan spræce,<sup>94</sup> þe he ær onfeng, nalæs<sup>67</sup> þæt an þæt he him þa sætnunga<sup>95</sup> zewearnode<sup>95a</sup> 1265 ðæs unholdan cyninges, ac<sup>96</sup> swilce eac<sup>96</sup> æfter his slege him in<sup>86</sup> þæs rices wuldor æfterfylgde.

Mid þi<sup>97</sup> he ða Paulinus se bysceop<sup>98</sup> 3odes word bodode<sup>68</sup> J 1270 lærde, J se cyning ylde<sup>99</sup> þa 3yt

90 rædwold. — 91 mycel. — 92 fehlt in Ca. — 92a fôr. — 93 weorod. — 94 zeforon. — 94a J O, Ca, C. — 95 swylce. — 96 sloh. — 97 rædwaldes korrigiert in O aus redwoldes, wie Ca liest. — 98 godzesprece. — 98a sætnunze (das erste n übergeschrieben). — 99 zewearnode. — 100 slæge. — 1 übergeschrieben in O. — 2 wuldor Ca, wuldul C. — 3 æfterfylgde. — 4 b'.

74 -wald. — 75 fyrd. — 76 weorod. — 77 zesomnade. — 78 zewinnenne. — 79 Ælfelfriðe. — 80 togeznes. — 81 ungelice weorode. — 82 ne wolde him. — 82a weorodeal. — 83 zesomnian. — 84 heo. — 85 tosomne. — 85a zefuhton. — 86 Mercna. — 87 eastdæle. — 88 Idle. — 89 cyning. — 90 sloz. — 90a Swylce. — 91 ðam ilcan. — 92 mon. — 93 haten Rægenhere. — 94 þam godzesprece. — 95 sætunge. — 95a zewearnode. — 96 ac eac swylce. — 97 þy. — 98 bisceop. — 99 elde.

gentis Merciorum ad orientalem plagam amnis, qui uocatur Idlae; in quo certamine et filius Redualdi, uocabulo Raegenheri occisus est. Ac sic Aeduini iuxta oraculum, quod acceperat, non tantum regis sibi infesti insidias uitauit, uerum etiam eidem peremto in regni gloriam successit.

Cum ergo praedicante uerbum Dei Paulino rex credere differret, et per aliquod tempus, ut diximus, horis competentibus solitarius sederet, quid agendum sibi esset, quae religio sequenda, sedulus secum ipse scrutari consuesset,



to gelyfanne, J þurh sume tide,<sup>5</sup>  
 swa swa we ær cwædon, gelimpli-  
 cum (*MS. Ca, p. 44*) ana sæt, J  
 1275 geornlice mid hine sylfne smeade  
 J þohte, hwæt him selost to donne  
 wære, J hwylc æfæstnes<sup>6</sup> him to  
 healdanne<sup>7</sup> wære, ða wæs sume  
 dæge se Ʒodes wer inngangende to  
 1280 him, þær he ana sæt, J sette his  
 þa swipran<sup>8</sup> hand him on þ heafod,  
 J hine acsode, hwæper he þæt  
 tacn<sup>9</sup> ongytan<sup>10</sup> mihte. Þa on-  
 cneow he hit sona sweetole,<sup>11</sup> J  
 1285 wæs swiðe forht geworden, J him  
 to fotum feoll; J hine se Ʒodes  
 man up ahof, J him cuplice<sup>12</sup> to  
 spræc, J ðus cwæp: Hwæt<sup>13</sup> ðu  
 nu hafast þurh Ʒodes gýfe þinra  
 1290 feonda hand<sup>14</sup> beswicene, þa<sup>15</sup> þu  
 þe ondrede,<sup>16</sup> J þu þurh his sylene  
 J gýfe þam rice onfenge, þa<sup>15</sup> þu  
 wilnadest. Ac gemyne<sup>17</sup> nu þ þu  
 1295 þ Ʒridde zelæste, þ þu gehete, þ

to gelyfanne, J þurh sume tide,<sup>99a</sup>  
 swa<sup>100</sup> swa we ær cwædon, ge-  
 limplicum ana sæt J<sup>100</sup> geornlice  
 mid<sup>1</sup> him<sup>1</sup> sylfum<sup>1</sup> smeade J  
 þohte,<sup>1a</sup> hwæt<sup>1a</sup> him selest to donne  
 wære, J<sup>1b</sup> hwylc æfæstnes him to  
 healdenne wære,<sup>1b</sup> þa wæs sume<sup>1</sup>  
 dæge<sup>1</sup> se Ʒodes wer inngangende<sup>2</sup>  
 to him, ðær he ana sæt, J sette  
 his swiðran<sup>2a</sup> hand<sup>3</sup> him on þæt  
 heafod, J hine acsode,<sup>4</sup> hwæper he  
 þæt tacn ongytan<sup>5</sup> mihte.<sup>5</sup> Þa on-  
 cneow he þæt<sup>6</sup> tacn<sup>6</sup> sona swutule,<sup>7</sup>  
 J wæs swiðe forht geworden, J  
 him sona<sup>8</sup> to fotum feoll; J hine  
 se Ʒodes wer<sup>9</sup> upp ahof,<sup>10</sup> J him  
 cuðlice to spræc, J ðus cwæp:  
 Hwæt<sup>11</sup> þu nu hafast þurh Ʒodes  
 gýfe<sup>12</sup> ðinra feonda (*MS. B, p. 109*)  
 hand<sup>3</sup> beswicen,<sup>13</sup> þa ðu þe on-  
 dredest,<sup>14</sup> J þurh<sup>14a</sup> his sylene<sup>1</sup> J<sup>1</sup>  
 gýfe<sup>14b</sup> J<sup>8</sup> his<sup>8</sup> mihte<sup>8</sup> þu<sup>8</sup> ðam<sup>14c</sup>  
 rice onfenge, þe þu wilnodest.<sup>15</sup> Ac  
 gemyne þu<sup>15a</sup> þæt ðu Drihtne<sup>15b</sup>  
 zelæste,<sup>16</sup> þæt ðu him<sup>8</sup> gehete, þæt

5 tid. — 6 afæstnes *O*, æfæstnys *Ca*.  
 — 7 healdenne. — 8 swipran. — 9 tacen.  
 — 10 ongytan. — 11 swotole. — 12 cupe-  
 lice. — 13 Ond hwæt *C*. — 14 handa. —  
 15 ðe. — 16 ondrædest *Ca*, ondræde *C*.  
 — 17 gemune.

99a tid. — 100 swa *bis* sæt J *fehlt*  
*in B*. — 1 *fehlt in B* (seolfum *T*). —  
 1a þohte ðær he ana wæs hwæt *B*. —  
 1b J *bis* wære *fehlt in T*. — 2 ingon-  
 — 2a þa swiðran. — 3 hond. —  
 4 ahsode. — 5 ongytan meahste. —  
 6 hit. — 7 sweetole. — 8 *fehlt in T*.  
 — 9 monn. — 10 up hof. — 11 Ono  
 hwæt. — 12 gýfe. — 13 beswicade.  
 — 14 ondrede. — 14a þu þurh.  
 — 14b J *fehlt vor gýfe in T*. — 14c þæm.  
 — 15 wilnadest. — 15a nu. — 15b þæt  
 þridde. — 16 zelæstest.

ingrediens ad eum quadam die uir Dei, imposuit dexteram capiti eius et, an hoc signum agnosceret, requisivit. Qui cum tremens ad pedes eius procidere uellet, leuauit eum, et quasi familiari uoce affatus: 'Ecce', inquit, 'hostium manus, quos timuisti, Domino donante euasisti; ecce regnum, quod desiderasti, ipso largiente percepisti. Memento, ut tertium, quod promisisti, facere ne differas, suscipiendo fidem eius, et praecepta seruando, qui te et a temporalibus aduersis eripiens, temporalis regni honore sublimauit; et si deinceps uoluntati eius, quam per me tibi praedicat, obsecundare uolueris, etiam a

ðu ðnfo his ȝeleafan, J his beboda  
healde, se þe þec<sup>18</sup> fram hwilendli-  
cum earfoþum<sup>19</sup> ȝenereðe J eac  
on are hwilendlices rices ahof  
(*MS. O, fol. 17b*). J ȝif þu forð  
his willan hyrsum<sup>20</sup> beon wilt,<sup>21</sup>  
þone he þurh me þe bodað J læreð,  
he þonne þe eac fram tintregum  
ȝenereþ<sup>22</sup> ecra<sup>23</sup> yfela, J þe dæl-  
nimende ȝedeð mid hine þæs ecan  
rices on heofonum.

## Caput XIII.

Hwylc ȝeþeaht se ylca cyning  
mid his ealdormonnum hæb-  
bende wæs be þære onfeng-  
nesse Cristes ȝeleafan.

Þa se cyning þa þas word ȝe-  
hyrde, þa Jswarede he him J cwæð,  
þ he æghwæper<sup>1</sup> ȝe wolde ȝe<sup>2</sup>  
sceolde<sup>2</sup> þam ȝeleafan onfon þe he  
lærde. Cwæð hwæpere,<sup>3</sup> þ he wolde  
mid<sup>3a</sup> his freondum J<sup>4</sup> mid<sup>4</sup> his<sup>4</sup>  
ealdormonnum<sup>4</sup> J mid his wytum<sup>5</sup>  
ȝesprec<sup>6</sup> J ȝeþeaht<sup>7</sup> habban, þ ȝif  
hi mid hine þ ȝepafian woldan,<sup>8</sup>

ðu onfo his ȝeleafan, J his bebodu  
healde, se ðe þe<sup>1</sup> fram<sup>17</sup> hwilwendli-  
cum<sup>18</sup> earfoðum<sup>19</sup> ȝenereðe J eac  
þe<sup>8</sup> in âre hwylwendlices<sup>18</sup> rices 1300  
ahôf. J<sup>20</sup> ȝif ðu forð his willan  
hyrsum<sup>21</sup> beon wilt, þone he ðurh  
me þe<sup>8</sup> læreð<sup>22</sup> J boorð his willan  
ðe eac fram<sup>17</sup> tintregum ȝenereð  
ecra yfla<sup>23</sup> J<sup>20</sup> ðe<sup>24</sup> dælnymende<sup>25</sup> 1305  
ȝedeð mid him þæs ecan rices  
on<sup>26</sup> heofonum.

## Caput XIII.

Hwylc ȝeþeaht se ylca cining  
mid his ealdormannum hæb-  
bende wæs be þære onfang- 1310  
nesse Cristes ȝeleafan.

[Ð]a se cyning þas word ȝe-  
hyrde, þa Jswarode he him J cwæð,  
þæt he æghwæðer ȝe wolde ȝe  
sceolde þam ȝeleafan onfon ðe he 1315  
lærde. Cwæð hwæpere, þæt he  
wolde ȝe sceolde mid his freon-  
dum J mid his ealdormannum J  
mid his witum spræce habban J  
ȝeþeaht, ȝif hi þæt ðafian woldan, 1320

18 ðe. — 19 earfoþum. — 20 ȝe-  
hyrsum. — 21 wylt. — 22 ȝe-  
neret *O*. — 23 ælcra *O*, ælcera *Ca*.  
— Cap. XIII: 1 æȝper. — 2 se scolde.  
— 3 *fehlt in Ca*. — 3<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in O*. —  
4 *fehlt in O, Ca*. — 5 witum. —  
6 spræce. — 7 ȝeþæht. — 8 woldon.

17 from. — 18 wilwendlec. —  
19 eorfeðum. — 20 ond. — 21 hear-  
sum. — 22 bodap J læreþ. — 23 yfela.  
— 24 þec. — 25 -neomende. — 26 in.  
— Cap. XIII: *Der Anfang dieses*  
*Capitels fehlt in MS. T bis weofedu*  
*(-bedu T), S. 167, Z. 1404.*

perpetuis malorum tormentis te liberans, aeterni secum regni in caelis faciet  
esse participem.<sup>7</sup>

13. *Quale consilium idem cum primatibus suis de percipienda fide Christi  
habuerit; et ut pontifex eius suas aras profanauerit.*

Quibus auditis, rex suscipere quidem se fidem, quam docebat, et uelle  
et debere respondebat. Verum adhuc cum amicis principibus et consiliariis  
suis sese de hoc conlatum esse dicebat, ut, si et illi eadem cum illo sen-  
tire uellent, omnes pariter in fonte uitae Christo consecrarentur. Et adnuente  
Paulino, fecit, ut dixerat. Habito enim cum sapientibus consilio sciscitabatur

- þ hi ealle ætsomne on lifes willan  
Criste gehalgade<sup>9</sup> wæran.<sup>10</sup> Þa  
dyde se cyning swa swa he cwæp,  
I se bisceop<sup>11</sup> þ ȝepafade.<sup>12</sup> Ða  
1325 hæfde he ȝesprec<sup>13</sup> I ȝeþeaht mid  
his witum I syndriglice wæs fram  
him eallum frignende, hwylc him  
puhte I ȝesawen wære þeos niwe  
lar I þære ȝodecundnesse<sup>14</sup> bigonz,<sup>15</sup>  
1330 þe þær læred wæs.  
Him þa Iswarode<sup>16</sup> his ealdor-  
bisceop,<sup>17</sup> Cefi wæs haten: Ȝeseoh  
þu, cyning, hwelc<sup>18</sup> þeos lar sie,<sup>19</sup>  
þe us nu bodad is. Ic ðe soðlice  
1335 andette, þæt ic cuðlice ȝeleornad  
hæbbe, þ eallinga nawiht mægenes  
ne nyttnesse<sup>20</sup> hafað<sup>21</sup> sio<sup>22</sup> æfæst-  
nes,<sup>23</sup> þe we oð ðis hæfdon I beeo-  
don. Forðon nænig þinra þeȝna  
1340 neodlicor<sup>24</sup> ne ȝelustfullicor<sup>25</sup> hine  
sylfne<sup>26</sup> underþeodde<sup>27</sup> to ura  
ȝoda biganze þonne ic; I noht  
þon læs monige syndon, þa þe  
maran ȝefe I fremsunnesse<sup>28</sup> æt  
1345 þe onfenzon þonne ic, I on  
eallum þingum maran<sup>28a</sup> ȝesynto

þæt hi ealle ætsomne on lifes  
willan ȝode gehalgode wæron.  
Þa dyde se cyning swa he  
cwæð, I se bysceop þæt ȝeðafode.  
Þa hæfde he spræce I ȝeþeaht  
mid his witum I synderlice wæs  
fram him eallum frinende, hwylc  
him ðuhte I ȝesewen wære þeos  
niwe lâr (*MS. B, p. 110*), I ðære  
ȝodecundnysse beganȝ, þe ðær læred  
wæs.

Him þa Iswarode his aldor-  
bysceop, Ceafi wæs haten: Ȝeseoh  
ðu, cyning, hwylc þeos lar sy, þe  
us nu bodod is. Ic<sup>1</sup> ðe soðlice  
andette, þæt ic cuðlice ȝeleornod  
hæbbe, þætte eallinga owiht mæ-  
genes ne nyttnesse hafað seo  
æfæstnes, þe we oð þis hæfdon I  
beodan. Forðam nan þinra þeȝna  
neodlicor ne ȝelistfullicor hine ȝe-  
þeodde on ūra ȝoda beganȝum  
þonne ic; I þeah monige syndon,  
ðe maran ȝyfe I fremfulnessse æt  
ðe onfenzon þonne ic, I eallum  
þingum on ȝehwam maran ȝesynto

9 gehalgode. — 10 wæron. —  
11 -bisceop. — 12 ȝepafode. — 13 ȝe-  
sprec [] *O*, ȝespræce *Ca*. — 14 -nysse.  
— 15 bigonz [] *O*. — 16 Iswarede. —  
17 -bisceop. — 18 hwylc. — 19 si. —  
20 nyttnesse. — 21 hafað. — 22 seo.  
— 23 -nys. — 24 neodlucor. — 25 ȝe-  
lustfullode. — 26 *fehlt in O*. — 27 *fehlt*  
*in Ca*. — 28 -nysse. — 28<sup>a</sup> maron *Ca*.

1 Iic *B*.

singillatim ab omnibus, qualis sibi doctrina haec eatenus inaudita, et nouus diuinitatis, qui praedicabatur, cultus uideretur.

Cui primus pontificum ipsius Coifi continuo respondit: 'Tu uide, rex, quale sit hoc, quod nobis modo praedicatur; ego autem tibi uerissime, quod certum didici, profiteor, quia nihil omnino uirtutis habet, nihil utilitatis religio illa, quam hucusque tenuimus. Nullus enim tuorum studiosius quam ego culturae deorum nostrorum se subdidit; et nihilominus multi sunt, qui ampliora a te beneficia quam ego, et maiores accipiunt dignitates, magisque prosperantur in omnibus, quae agenda uel adquirenda disponunt. Si autem dii aliquid ualerent, me potius iuuare uellent, qui illis impensius seruire curauim. Unde restat, ut si ea, quae nunc nobis noua praedicantur, meliora

hæfdon. Hwæt ic wat, gif ure  
(*MS. O, fol. 18a*) Ʒodo<sup>29</sup> ænige  
mihte hæfdon, þonne woldon hie<sup>30</sup>  
me ma fultumian, forþon ic him  
(*MS. Ca, p. 45*) Ʒeornlicor þeodde  
J hyrde. Forþon me þynceð wislic,  
Ʒif þu Ʒeseo þa þing beteran J  
stranƷran,<sup>31</sup> ðe us niwan bodad<sup>32</sup>  
syndon, þ we þam onfon.

Þæs<sup>33</sup> wordum oþer ðæs<sup>34</sup> cy-  
ninges wita J ealdormann Ʒeþafunge  
sealde, J to þære spræce feng  
J þus cwæð: Þyslic me is Ʒe-  
sewen, þu<sup>34a</sup> cyning, ðis Jwearde<sup>35</sup>  
lif manna on eorðan to wiðmete-  
nesse<sup>35a</sup> ðære tide, þe us uncuð  
is, swa<sup>35b</sup> lic,<sup>35c</sup> swa ðu æt swæsen-  
dum sitte mid þinum ealdorman-  
num J þeƷnum on wintertide, J sie<sup>36</sup>  
fyr onæled, J þin heall Ʒewyrmed, J  
hit rine J sniwe J<sup>36a</sup> styrmte ute;<sup>36a</sup>  
cume þonne<sup>37</sup> an spearwa,<sup>37a</sup> J  
hrædlice þ hus ðurhfleo, J<sup>38</sup> cume<sup>38</sup>  
þurh oþre duru in, þurh oþre ut  
Ʒewite. Hwæt he on þa tid, þe  
he inne bið, ne bið hrined<sup>40</sup> mid  
þy storme ðæs wintres; ac þ bið

hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif ūre  
Ʒodu ænige mihta hæfdon, ðonne  
woldan hi me bet fultumian, for-  
ðam ic him Ʒeornlicor þeodde J 1350  
hyrde. Forðam me þinceð wislic,  
Ʒif ðu Ʒeseo þa ðing beorhtran J  
strengƷran, þe us niwan bodad syn-  
don, þæt we ðam onfōn.

Þa ðæs cyninges wita oðer J 1355  
his ealdorman Ʒeþafunge sealde,  
J to ðære spræce feng J ðus cwæþ:  
Þyllic me is Ʒesewen, cyning  
leofusta, þis Jwearde lif manna an  
eorðan to wiðmætenesse þære tide, 1360  
ðe us uncuð is, swylc þu æt  
swæsendum sitte mid ðinum ealdor-  
mannum J<sup>2</sup> þeƷnum on wintertide,  
J sie fyr onæled J þin<sup>2</sup> heall<sup>2a</sup>  
Ʒewyrmed, J hit rīne J sniwe J 1365  
hazegze (*MS. B, p. III*); J an  
spearwa ðanan utene cume J hræd-  
lice þa healle ðurhfleoƷe, J cume  
ðurh oðre duru inn, þurh oðre ut  
Ʒewite. Hwæt he on þa tid, ðe 1370  
he inne bið, ne bið hrinen mid  
þi storme ðæs wintres; ac þæt bið

29 Ʒodas. — 30 hi. — 31 strengƷran.  
— 32 bodade. — 33 þyssum *Ca.* —  
34 *fehlt in O, C.* — 34<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 35 Jwarde. — 35<sup>a</sup> -nysse *Ca.* —  
35<sup>b</sup> sw (a *ausradiert*) *O.* — 35<sup>c</sup> Ʒelic  
*Ca.* — 36 sy. — 36<sup>a</sup> J hazegze *C.* —  
37 *fehlt in O, C.* — 37<sup>a</sup> so in *O* *korrigiert*  
aus spearca. — 38 *fehlt in O, Ca.* —  
39 *fehlt in Ca.* — 40 rined *Ca.* In *O*  
hrined *korrigiert* aus rined.

2 J *bis* þin *fehlt in B.* — 2<sup>a</sup> on  
healle *B.*

esse et fortiora, habita examinatione perspexeris, absque ullo cunctamine  
suscipere illa festinemus.'

Cuius suasioni uerbisque prudentibus alius optimatum regis tribuens  
acensum continuo subdidit: 'Talis', inquit, 'mihi uidetur, rex, uita hominum  
praesens in terris, ad comparationem eius, quod nobis incertum est, temporis,  
quale cum te residente ad cenam cum ducibus ac ministris tuis tempore  
brumali, accenso quidem foco in medio, et calido effecto cenaculo, furentibus  
autem foris per omnia turbinibus hiemalium pluuiarum uel niuium, ad-  
ueniens unus passerum domum citissime peruolauerit; qui cum per unum



- an eaganbryhtn<sup>40a</sup> I þ læste fæc,  
 1375 ac he sona of wintra on<sup>41</sup> þone<sup>42</sup>  
 winter eft cymeð. Swa þonne þis  
 monna lif to medmiclum<sup>43</sup> fæce  
 ætyweð; hwæt þær foreganze, oððe  
 hwæt þær eftfylge,<sup>44</sup> we ne cun-  
 1380 nun.<sup>45</sup> Forþon gif þeos niwe lar  
 owiht cuðlicre I Ʒerisenlicre<sup>46</sup>  
 brenze,<sup>47</sup> heo<sup>48</sup> ðæs wyrþe is þ  
 we þære fylzen.<sup>49</sup> ðeossu<sup>50</sup> wôr-  
 dum Ʒelicum oðre aldormen<sup>51</sup> I þæs  
 1385 cyninges Ʒeþeahteras<sup>52</sup> spræcan.  
 Ða Ʒen<sup>53</sup> toætyhte<sup>54</sup> Cæfi<sup>55</sup> I  
 cwæþ, þ he wolde Paulinus ðone  
 biseop<sup>56</sup> Ʒeornlicor Ʒehyran be  
 þam Ʒode sprecende þam<sup>57</sup> þe he  
 1390 bodade. Ða het (*MS. O, fol. 18b*)  
 se cyning swa don. Ða he þa his  
 word Ʒehyrde, þa clypode he I  
 þus cwæð: Ʒeare ic þæt<sup>58</sup> on-  
 Ʒeat, þ ðæt nowiht wæs, þ we  
 1395 beeoðan; forþon swa micle<sup>59</sup> swa  
 ic Ʒeornlicor on þam biganze þ  
 sylfe soð sohte, swa ic hit læs  
 mette. Nu<sup>59a</sup> þonne ic openlice

an eaganbeorht I þæt læste fæc,  
 ac he sona of wintre on winter  
 eft cymeð. Swa þonne ðis manna  
 lif to medmiclum fæce ætyweð<sup>3</sup>;  
 hwæt ðær beforan Ʒanze, I hwæt  
 þær æfterfylge, we ne cunnan.  
 Forðam gif ðeos niwe lar owiht  
 cuðlicre I Ʒewislicre bringe, þæs  
 wyrðe heo is þæt we ðære fyl-  
 Ʒean. Þissu wordum Ʒelicum oðre  
 ealdormenn I ðæs kyninges Ʒe-  
 þeahteras spræcon.

Ða Ʒyt toætict Cæfi I cwæð,  
 þæt he wolde Paulinus þone  
 bysceop Ʒeornlicor Ʒehyran be ðam  
 Ʒode sprecende þe he embe bodade.  
 Ða het se cyning swa dôn. Ða  
 he ða his word Ʒehyrde, þa cli-  
 pode he I þus cwæð: Ʒeare<sup>4</sup> ic  
 þæt ongeat, þ ðæt nowiht wæs,  
 þ we beeoðan;<sup>28</sup> forðam swa micle  
 swa ic Ʒeornlicor on ðæm bezanze  
 þæt sylfe soð sohte, swa ic hit  
 læs mette. Nu ðonne ic openlice

40a -beorht *C.* — 41 in. — 42 *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 *medmyclum Ca, mendlicum C.* — 44 æfterfylge. — 45 cunnon. — 46 Ʒeweorlicre *C.* — 47 bringe *Ca, C.* — 48 *fehlt in O.* — 49 fylizean. — 50 þyssum — 51 ealdormen. — 52 ðeahteras. — 53 Ʒet. — 54 Ʒeyhte. — 55 *so in O korrigiert aus cefi.* — 56 b'. — 57 *fehlt in Ca, þæm C.* — 58 *so korrigiert in O aus þet.* — 59 mycle. — 59a hu *C.*

3 ætywed *B.* — 4 Ʒeare *bis beeoðan fehlt in B.*

ostium ingrediens, mox per aliud exierit. Ipso quidem tempore, quo intus est, hiemis tempestate non tangitur, sed tamen paruissimo spatio serenitatis ad momentum excursu, mox de hieme in hiemem regrediens, tuis oculis elabitur. Ita haec uita hominum ad modicum apparet; quid autem sequatur, quidue praecesserit, prorsus ignoramus. Vnde si haec noua doctrina certius aliquid attulit, merito esse sequenda uidetur.' His similia et ceteri maiores natu ac regis consilarii diuinitus admoniti prosequabantur.

Adiecit autem Coifi, quia uellet ipsum Paulinum diligentius audire de Deo, quem praedicabat, uerbum facientem. Quod cum iubente rege faceret, exclamauit auditis eius sermonibus dicens: 'Iam olim intellexeram nihil esse,

ondette,<sup>59b</sup> þ on<sup>59b</sup> þysse lare þ sylfe soð scineð, þ us mæg þa<sup>60</sup> gylfe syllan<sup>60</sup> ecre eadignesse<sup>61</sup> J eces lifes hælo. Forþon ic þonne<sup>62</sup> nu<sup>63</sup> lare,<sup>63</sup> cyning, þ þ templ<sup>64</sup> J þa wizbede,<sup>65</sup> þa þe we butan wæstmum ænigre nyttnesse<sup>66</sup> halgedon,<sup>66a</sup> þ we þa hraþe forleosen<sup>67</sup> J fyre<sup>67a</sup> forbærnen.<sup>68</sup> Ono<sup>69</sup> hwæt he ða se cyning openlice andette þam bysceope<sup>70</sup> J him eallum, þ he wolde fæstlice þam deofulgyl-dum<sup>70a</sup> wiðsacan, J Cristes geleafan onfon. Mid ðy he þa se cyning fram þam foresprecenan bisceope<sup>70</sup> sohte J acsade<sup>71</sup> hiora<sup>72</sup> halignesse, þe hi ær beedon,<sup>72a</sup> hwa þa wizbed<sup>72a</sup> J þa heargas þara deofol-gylða mid hiora<sup>72</sup> hegum, þe hi ymbsette wæron, hi<sup>73</sup> ærest<sup>73</sup> aidlian J toweorpan sceolde,<sup>73</sup> þa Jswarade<sup>74</sup> he se<sup>75</sup> bisceop:<sup>75</sup>

andette, þæt on þisse lare þæt sylfe soð scineð, þæt us mæg ða gife syl- 1400  
lan ecre eadignesse J eces lifes hælo. Forðam ic þonne nu lare, cyning leofesta, þæt þæt<sup>5</sup> tempel J<sup>6</sup> ða weofedu,<sup>1</sup> þa ðe<sup>1a</sup> we butan<sup>1b</sup> wæst-mum ænigre<sup>2</sup> nyttnesse<sup>2</sup> heoldon<sup>3</sup> 1405  
ær<sup>3</sup> J<sup>3</sup> halgedon<sup>4</sup> ær,<sup>3</sup> þæt we ða hraðe forleosan<sup>5</sup> J forbærnan mid fyre.<sup>5</sup> Þa<sup>6</sup> wæs se cyning open-lice andettende<sup>7</sup> (*MS. B, p. 112*) þam bysceope<sup>8</sup> J him eallum, þæt he 1410  
wolde fæstlice ðam deofolgildum wiðsacan, J<sup>9</sup> Cristes geleafan onfon. Mid þi<sup>10</sup> he ða se cyning fram<sup>11</sup> ðam<sup>12</sup> foresprecenan bysceope<sup>12a</sup> sohte J acsode<sup>13</sup> heora 1415  
halignesse, þe hi<sup>14</sup> ær beedon,<sup>15</sup> hwa ða weofedu<sup>16</sup> J ða her-geas<sup>17</sup> ðara deofolgilda mid he-ora hegum,<sup>18</sup> þe hi<sup>14</sup> ymbsette wæron, hwa<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>14</sup> ærest adilgian<sup>19</sup> 1420  
sceolde<sup>20</sup> J toweorpan,<sup>20</sup> þa Jswa-rode<sup>21</sup> he mid<sup>22</sup> ðam J cwæð:<sup>22</sup>

59b on þ þ on C (*im Text*) ondet-  
(*am Rand*). — 60 syllan þa gife Ca.  
— 61 -nyse. — 62 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
63 lare nu. — 64 tempel. — 65 weo-  
fedu. — 66 -nyse. — 66a -odon Ca.  
— 67 forleosan. — 67a on fyre Ca.  
— 68 forbærnon. — 69 *fehlt in Ca*,  
ond C. — 70 bisceope. — 70a deofol-  
— 71 acsode. — 72 heora. — 72a be-  
eodan he hæt hraðe þa wizbed Ca.  
— 73 *fehlt in Ca.* — 74 Jswarede. —  
75 *fehlt in O.*

5 *fehlt in B.* — 6 þæt. — 1 *Mit*  
-bedo *beginnt MS. T wieder.* — 1a ða.  
— 1b buton. — 2 *fehlt in B.* —  
3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 halgodon. — 5 -sen  
J fyre forbærne. — 6 Ono hwæt  
he þa. — 7 ondette. — 8 bisceope. —  
9 ond. — 10 þy þe. — 11 from. —  
12 þam. — 12a bisceope. — 13 ahsode.  
— 14 heo. — 15 bieodon. — 16 wiz-  
bed. — 17 herzas. — 18 herzum B,  
heowum T. — 19 aidlizan. — 20 J to-  
weorpan scolde. — 21 ondswarede.  
22 mid bis cwæð *fehlt in T.*

quod colebamus; quia uidelicet, quanto studiosius in eo cultu ueritatem quaerebam, tanto minus inueniebam. Nunc autem aperte profiteor, quia in hac praedicatione ueritas claret illa, quae nobis uitae, salutis et beatitudinis aeternae dona ualet tribuere. Unde suggero, rex, ut templa et altaria, quae sine fructu utilitatis sacrauiimus, ocius anathemati et igni contradamus.' Quid plura? prae-buit palam adsensum euangelizanti beato Paulino rex, et, abre-nuntiata idolatria fidem se Christi suscipere confessus est. Cumque a prae-nuntiato pontifice sacrorum suorum quaereret, quis aras et fana idolorum cum facto pontifice sacrorum suorum quaereret, quis aras et fana idolorum cum septis, quibus erant circumdata, primus profanare deberet; ille respondit: 'Ego. Quis enim ea, quae per stultitiam colui, nunc ad exemplum omnium

- Efne<sup>76</sup> ic. Hwa mæg þa nu eaðe,<sup>76</sup>  
 þe ic lange mid dysinesse beeode, to  
 1425 bysene oþra manna ġerisenlicor to-  
 weorpan, þonne<sup>76</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 46*)  
 ic sylfa, þurh þa snyttro,<sup>77</sup> þe ic  
 fram þam soþan Ʒode onfeng.  
 I he þa sona fram him awearp  
 1430 þa idlan dysinesse,<sup>78</sup> þe he ær  
 beeode, I þone cyning bæd þ he  
 him wæpen sealde (*MS. O, fol. 19a*)  
 I stodhors, þ he mihte on cu-  
 man I þ deofolgyld toweorpan.<sup>80</sup>  
 1435 Forþon þam bisceope hiora<sup>81</sup> haliġ-  
 nesse<sup>81</sup> ne wæs alyfed, þ he moste  
 wæpen weġan, ne<sup>81a</sup> ælcor<sup>81a</sup> butan  
 on myran<sup>82</sup> widan. Þa sealde se  
 cyning him sweord, þ he hine  
 1440 mid begyrde, I nam him spere  
 on hand I hleop on þæs cynin-  
 ġes stedan I to þam deofolgyldum  
 ferde. Þa þ folc hine þa ġeseah  
 swa ġescyrpedne, þa wendon hi  
 1445 þ he tela ne wiste, ac þ he

Efne<sup>23</sup> ic. Hwa mæg þa nu eað, þe  
 ic lange<sup>23a</sup> mid dysignesse beeode,  
 to bysene<sup>23b</sup> oðra manna<sup>23b</sup> ġe-  
 risenlicor<sup>23</sup> toworpan,<sup>24</sup> þænne ic  
 sylf,<sup>24</sup> ðurh<sup>25</sup> þæs snitero,<sup>25</sup> þe ic  
 fram<sup>25a</sup> ðam<sup>25b</sup> soðan Ʒode onfeng?  
 I<sup>26</sup> he ða sona fram<sup>25a</sup> him awearp  
 þa yðlan<sup>27</sup> dysignesse, ðe he ær  
 beeode, I<sup>26</sup> þone cyning bæd þæt  
 he him wæpen sealde I ġestedd-  
 hors,<sup>28</sup> þæt he mihte<sup>29</sup> on faran<sup>30</sup>  
 I þæt<sup>3</sup> deofolgyld<sup>31</sup> toworpan.<sup>31</sup>  
 Forðon þam bysceope<sup>12a</sup> heora<sup>2</sup>  
 halignesne<sup>2</sup> næs<sup>32</sup> alyfed, þæt he  
 moste wæpen werian,<sup>33</sup> nelles<sup>34</sup>  
 buton on myran ridan. Þa sealde  
 se cyning him sweord, I<sup>34a</sup> he  
 hine mid begyrde,<sup>35</sup> I nam<sup>36</sup>  
 him<sup>37</sup> spere on hand<sup>38</sup> I hleop  
 on ðæs cyninġes stedan I to  
 ðam<sup>25b</sup> deofolgyld<sup>39</sup> rad.<sup>40</sup> Þa  
 þæt folc hine<sup>40a</sup> ġeseah swa ġe-  
 scirpendne,<sup>41</sup> ða wendan<sup>41a</sup> hi<sup>14</sup>  
 þæt he tela<sup>42</sup> nyste,<sup>43</sup> ac þæt he

76 (*Das eo in eoðe (sic!) halbausradiert in O, þe fehlt*) Efne ic ða Ʒodas lange mid dysinesse beeode oþ ðis; hwa mæg hi ġerisenlicor nu toworpan to bysne oðra manna ðonne *Ca*; Efne ic hwa mæg þa nu eþ þe ic longe etc. *C*. — 77 snytttra. — 78 dysignysse. — 79 ġested *Ca*, stod *C*. — 80 toworpan. — 81 *fehlt in Ca*. — 81<sup>a</sup> ne elles *C*. — 82 so korrigiert in *O* aus myrran.

23 *Von Efne ic (eac T) bis ġerisenlecor (T) fehlt in B, welches liest: cwæp: hwa mæg hi yð toworpan.* — 23<sup>a</sup> longe *T*. — 23<sup>b</sup> bisencenne oðerramonna *T*. — 24 toweorpan þonne ic seolfa. — 25 durh þa snytro. — 25<sup>a</sup> from. — 25<sup>b</sup> þæm. — 26 ond. — 27 idlan. — 28 stodhors. — 29 meachte. — 30 cuman. — 31 deofolgyld toweorpan. — 32 ne wæs. — 33 weġan. — 34 ne furðon, *übergeschr. in B*; ne elcor *T*. — 34<sup>a</sup> þæt. — 35 Ʒyrde. — 36 nom. — 37 his. — 38 hond. — 39 ġeldum. — 40 ferde. — 40<sup>a</sup> hine þa. — 41 scyrpedne. — 41<sup>a</sup> -on. — 42 teola. — 43 ne wiste.

aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo uero donatam destruam?' Statimque abiecta superstitione uanitatis, rogauit sibi regem arma dare et equum emissarium, quem ascendens ad idola destruenda ueniret. Non enim licuerat pontificem sacrorum uel arma ferre, uel praeter in equa equitare. Accinctus ergo gladio accepit lanceam in manu, et ascendens emissarium regis, pergebat ad idola. Quod aspiciens uulġus, aestimabat eum insanire. Nec distulit ille, mox ut adpropinquabat ad fanum, profanare illud, iniecta in eo lancea, quam tenebat; multumque gaudis de agnitione ueri Dei cultus, iussit

wedde. Sona þæs þe he ȝelyhte<sup>83</sup> to þam hearȝe, þa sceat he mid his<sup>83a</sup> spere, ꝥ hit sticade<sup>84</sup> fæste on þam hearȝe, I wæs swiþe<sup>85</sup> ȝefeonde þære onȝytenesse þæs soþan ȝodes biganges. I he þa het his ȝeferan to worpan<sup>86</sup> ealne þone<sup>87</sup> hearh I þa ȝetimbrow<sup>88</sup> I forbærnan. Is seo stow ȝyt ætywed<sup>89</sup> ȝiu ðara deofolȝylda naht feor east fram Eoforwicceastre beȝeondan Deorwentan þære ea, I ȝen<sup>90</sup> to dæȝe<sup>91</sup> is nemned ȝodmundingaham, þær se bisceop<sup>92</sup> þurh þæs soþan ȝodes onbryrdnesse<sup>93</sup> to wearp I fordyde þa wiȝbed, þe he sylf ær ȝe halȝode.<sup>94</sup>

#### Caput XIV.

Ðæt se ylca Edwine mid his þeode ȝeleaffull ȝeworden wæs; I ꝥ Paulinus hine ȝe-fulllade.

Ða onfeng Eadwine cyning mid eallum þam æþelingum

83 ȝelihte. — 83<sup>a</sup> þy C. — 84 sticade. — 85 swiþe. — 86 to worpan. — 87 *fehlt in Ca.* — 88 ȝetymbrow. — 89 æteowed. — 90 ȝyt. — 91 dæȝ. — 92 b'. — 93 -nyse. — 94 ȝe halȝode. — Cap. XIV: 1 *fehlt in Ca.*

wedende<sup>44</sup> wære.<sup>3</sup> Sona ðæs þe he nealæhte<sup>45</sup> to þam<sup>25b</sup> hearȝe,<sup>46</sup> þa sceat he mid ðy spere, þæt hit sticade fæste on ðam<sup>25b</sup> hearȝe,<sup>46</sup> 1450 I<sup>9</sup> wæs swiðe ȝefeonde þære onȝytenesse<sup>46a</sup> þæs soðan ȝodes beȝanges.<sup>47</sup> I<sup>9</sup> he ða het<sup>48</sup> to weorpan<sup>49</sup> his ȝeferan<sup>49</sup> (*MS. B, p. 113*) eallne<sup>50</sup> þone hearh<sup>51</sup> I ða ȝetimbrow (*MS. T, p. 38*) forbærnan.<sup>51a</sup> Is seo stow ȝit<sup>52</sup> ætywed<sup>53</sup> in<sup>54</sup> ðara<sup>55</sup> deofolȝylda<sup>56</sup> naht<sup>2</sup> feor east fram<sup>11</sup> Eoforwicceastre<sup>57</sup> beȝeondan Deorwentan<sup>58</sup> þære eā, I ȝit<sup>58a</sup> to dæȝe is 1460 nemned ȝodmundingaham, þær se bysceop<sup>59</sup> þurh ðæs soþan ȝodes innbryrdnesse<sup>60</sup> to wearp I fordyde ða weofedu<sup>61</sup> þæs<sup>3</sup> hæðenan<sup>3</sup> ȝyldes<sup>3</sup> I<sup>3</sup> hi ȝode ȝe halȝode.<sup>62</sup> 1465

#### Caput XIV.

Þætte se ylca Eadwine mid his ðeode ȝeleafful ȝeworden wæs; I þæt Paulinus hine ȝefullade.

[Ð]a onfeng Eadwine cyning 1470 mid eallum þam<sup>63</sup> æðelingum

44 wedde. — 45 -lehte. — 46 herize. — 46<sup>a</sup> -tenisse. — 47 biganges. — 48 heht. — 49 his ȝeferan to. — 50 ealne. — 51 heriz. — 51<sup>a</sup> I forbærndon. — 52 ȝyt. — 53 æteowed. 54 ȝu. — 55 ðara. — 56 deofolȝylda. — 57 eoforwicceastre. — 58 Deorwetan B. — 58<sup>a</sup> ȝen. — 59 bisceop. — 60 in- T, imbryd- B. — 61 bis 62 wiȝbed þe he seolfa ær ȝe halȝode. — Cap. XIV: 63 þæm.

sociis destruere ac succendere fanum cum omnibus septis suis. Ostenditur autem locus ille quondam idolorum non longe ab Eburaco ad orientem, ultra amnem Doruentionem, et uocatur hodie Godmundingaham, ubi pontifex ipse, inspirante Deo uero polluit ac destruxit eas, quas ipse sacrauerat, aras.

14. Ut idem Aeduini cum sua gente fidelis sit factus; et ubi Paulinus baptizauerit.

Igitur accepit rex Aeduini cum cunctis gentis suae nobilibus ac plebe perplurima fidem et lauacrum sanctae regenerationis anno regni sui undecimo,



- his þeode J mid micle<sup>1a</sup> folce  
 Cristes zeleafan J fulwihte<sup>2</sup> bæpe  
 þy endlyftan<sup>3</sup> zeare his rices.  
 1475 Wæs<sup>4</sup> he zefullad<sup>4</sup> fram Pauline  
 þam bisceope<sup>5</sup> his lareowe on Eofor-  
 wiceastre<sup>6</sup> þy halgestan Easter-  
 dæge on Scē Petres cyrican<sup>7</sup>  
 (*MS. O, fol. 19b*) þæs apostoles, þa  
 1480 he þær hraðe zeweorce of treowe  
 cyricean zetimbrede. Syððan he  
 gecristnad wæs, swylce he eac on  
 þære cestre<sup>8</sup> his lareowe<sup>9</sup> J his  
 biscope<sup>10</sup> Pauline bisceopsetl<sup>11</sup> for-  
 zeaf; J sona þæs þe he zefulwad<sup>12</sup>  
 1485 wæs, he ongan mid þæs bisceopes<sup>10</sup>  
 lare maran cyricean<sup>13</sup> J hyhran  
 stænenene timbrian J wyrcean ymb  
 þa cyricean<sup>13</sup> utan, þe he ær worhte.  
 1490 Ac ærþon þe seo heannes þæs  
 wealles<sup>14</sup> zefylled J zeendad<sup>15</sup> wære,  
 ꝥ he se cyning mid arleasre cwale  
 ofslegan wæs, J ꝥ ylce zeweorc

þe<sup>64</sup> on þære ðeode wæron,<sup>65</sup>  
 J mid miclum<sup>66</sup> folce Cristes ze-  
 leafan J<sup>66a</sup> fulwihtes<sup>67</sup> bæðe<sup>68</sup> þy  
 endlyftan zeare his rices. Wæs  
 he zefullad<sup>69</sup> fram<sup>69</sup> Pauline<sup>70</sup>  
 þam<sup>63</sup> bysceope<sup>71</sup> his lareowe  
 on Eoforwiceastre ðy halgan<sup>72</sup>  
 Easterdæge<sup>73</sup> on<sup>74</sup> Scē Petres ci-  
 ricean<sup>75</sup> þæs apostoles, ða he  
 þær hraðe<sup>76</sup> zeworhte cyricean  
 treowene.<sup>77</sup> Syððan<sup>78</sup> he gecristod<sup>79</sup>  
 wæs, swylce<sup>81</sup> eac his lareowe  
 J biscope Paulini biscopsetl for-  
 zeaf; J sona þæs þe he zefullad<sup>69</sup>  
 wæs,<sup>81</sup> he ongan<sup>81a</sup> mid þæs  
 bysceopes<sup>82</sup> lare maran cyrican<sup>83</sup>  
 timbrian J hyhran stænenne<sup>83</sup> J<sup>2</sup>  
 wyrcean<sup>2</sup> ymb ða cyricean<sup>75</sup> utan,<sup>2</sup>  
 þe he ær timbrede.<sup>84</sup> Ac ærðon  
 þe<sup>85</sup> seo heannes<sup>86</sup> þæs<sup>2</sup> wealles<sup>2</sup>  
 zefylled J zeendod<sup>87</sup> wære, þæt  
 he se cyning mid arleasre cwale  
 ofslegan wæs, J þæt ylce<sup>88</sup> zeweorc

1<sup>a</sup> mycle. — 2 fulluhte. — 3 ænd-  
 lyftan. — 4 He wæs zefullod. — 5 b'.  
 — 6 eoferwic-. — 7 cyricean. —  
 8 ceastre. — 9 larewe O. — 10 b'.  
 — 11 bisceopset[ll] (*ursprgl.*: -settl) O. —  
 12 zefullad. — 13 cyrican. — 14 wal-  
 les. — 15 zeendod.

64 bis 65 his þeode T; þe on þære in B  
*übergesch. von and. Hand.* — 66 micle.  
 — 66<sup>a</sup> onfengon J B. — 67 fulwihte. —  
 68 bæðe. — 69 zefulwad from. — 70 Pau-  
 lini T. — 71 biscope. — 72 halgestan. —  
 73 Eastordæge. — 74 in. — 75 ci-  
 rican. — 76 bis 77 hraðe zeweorce of  
 treo cirican zetrimbrode. — 78 sið-  
 þan. — 79 -nad. — 81 swylce bis wæs  
*fehlt in B.* — 81<sup>a</sup> ongon. — 82 bis-  
 copes. — 83 cirican J hyrran stænenne  
 timbran. — 84 worhte. — 85 heo. —  
 86 heannis. — 87 -ad. — 88 ilce.

qui est annus dominicae incarnationis DCXXVII., ab aduentu uero Anglorum in Britanniam annus circiter CLXXX. Baptizatus est autem Eburaci die sancto paschae pridie Iduum Aprilium in ecclesia Petri apostoli, quam ibidem ipse de ligno, cum cathedizaretur atque ad percipiendum baptismum imbueretur, citato opere construxit. In qua etiam ciuitate ipsi doctori atque antistiti suo Paulino sedem episcopatus donauit. Mox autem ut baptismum consecutus est, curauit, docente eodem Paulino, maiorem ipso in loco et augustiorem de lapide fabricare basilicam, in cuius medio ipsum, quod prius fecerat, oratorium includeretur. Praeparatis ergo fundamentis in gyro prioris

his æfterfylgende<sup>16</sup> Oswalde forlet to 7eendianne. Of þære tide Paulinus se bisceop<sup>10</sup> syx gear full,<sup>17</sup> þ is oð ende þæs cyninges rices, þ he mid his fultume on þære mægþe 3odes word bodade 1 lærde; 1 men 7elyfdon 1 7efulwade<sup>18</sup> wæron, swa monize swa foreteode wæron to ecum life. On þam wæron Osfrið 1 Eadfrið Eadwines suna cyninges, þa bezen him wæron acende, þa (*MS. Ca, p. 47*) he wræcca wæs, of Cwenburge,<sup>19</sup> seo wæs Ceorles dohtor<sup>20</sup> Myrcna cyninges. Wæron eac 7efulwade<sup>18</sup> æfterfylgendre<sup>21</sup> tide oðer<sup>21a</sup> his bearn of Æþelburhge þære cwene acende, Æþelhun 1 Æþeldryp<sup>22</sup> his dohtor<sup>20</sup> 1 oðer his suna Wuscfrea hatte; ac þa ærran tu<sup>23</sup> under crisman forðgeferdon, 1 on cyricean<sup>24</sup> in Eoforwicceastre<sup>25</sup>

his æfterfylgende Oswolde<sup>89</sup> forlet 1495 to 7eendianne. Of ðære tide Paulinus se bysceop<sup>90</sup> syx gear<sup>91</sup> fulle,<sup>91</sup> þæt wæs<sup>92</sup> oð ende<sup>93</sup> þæs cyninges rices, þæt he mid his fultume<sup>94</sup> (*MS. B, p. 114*) on<sup>95</sup> ðære mægðe 1500 3odes word bodode 1 lærde; 1 menn<sup>96</sup> 7elyfdon 1 7efullode<sup>97</sup> wæron, swa manize<sup>98</sup> swa fore<sup>99</sup> ætywed<sup>99</sup> wæron to<sup>1</sup> ðam ecan<sup>1</sup> life. On<sup>2</sup> ðam wæron (*MS. T, p. 39*) 1505 þa bezen acennede Osfrið 1 Eadfrið Eadwines suna kyninges, ða<sup>3</sup> he wrecca wæs, of Cwenburge, seo wæs Ceorles dohtor Myrcna<sup>4</sup> kyninges.<sup>4</sup> 1<sup>5</sup> wæron eac 7efullode<sup>97</sup> 1510 æfterfylgendre tide<sup>6</sup> 1 his oðre bearn,<sup>6</sup> of Æþelburge þære cwene acennede<sup>7</sup> wæron,<sup>5</sup> Æðelhun 1 Æðeldryp<sup>8a</sup> his dohtor 1 oðer<sup>9</sup> his sunu Wurcfrea hatte; <sup>9a</sup> ac ða ærran 1515 twa<sup>10</sup> under crisman forðferdon,<sup>11</sup> 1 on<sup>95</sup> cyrican on<sup>95</sup> Eoferwicceastre

16 æfterfylgende. — 17 fulle. — 18 7efullade. — 19 cwenburhge. — 20 dohter. — 21 æfterfylgendre. — 21a opre *Ca*. — 22 æðeldryð *Ca*. — 23 twezen. — 24 cyrican. — 25 eoferwic.

89 Oswalde. — 90 bisceop — 91 7er ful. — 92 is. — 93 endan. — 94 fultome. — 95 in. — 96 men. — 97 -wade. — 98 monize. — 99 forteode. — 1 to ecum. — 2 *bis* 3 In þam wæron Osfrið 1 Eatfrið Eadwines suna cyninges, ða bezen him wæron cende, þa. — 4 Mercna cy-. — 5 *fehlt in T*. — 6 tiide oðer his bearn. — 7 acende. — 8a -frið. — 9 oðre naman *B*. — 9a wæs haten. — 10 tu. — 11 forðgeleordon.

oratorii per quadrum coepit aedificare basilicam. Sed priusquam altitudo parietis esset consummata, rex ipse impia nece occisus, opus idem successori suo Osualdo perficiendum reliquit. Paulinus autem ex eo tempore VI annis continuus, id est ad finem usque imperii regis illius, uerbum Dei adnuente ac fauente ipso, in ea provincia praedicabat; credebantque et baptizabantur quot quot erant praedicatorum ad uitam aeternam, in quibus erant Osfrið et Eadfrið filii regis Aedui, qui ambo ei exuli nati sunt de Quoenburga filia Cearli regis Merciorum.

Baptizati sunt tempore sequente et alii liberi eius de Aedilberga regina progeniti, Aedilhun et Aedilthryð filia, et alter filius Uuscfrea, quorum primi

- bebyrgde wæron. Swylce eac wæs  
 1520 gefullad Yffe, Osfriþes sunu, J  
 monize æþelingas of ðam cyninge-<sup>26</sup>  
 cynne. Is þæt sæd þæt swa mycel  
 hæto J lust wære Cristes (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 20a*) geleafan J fulwihthes<sup>27</sup>  
 bæþes on Norðanhymbra ðeode,  
 1525 þæt Paulinus se bisceop<sup>28</sup> sumre  
 tide com mid þone cyninge J ðære<sup>29</sup>  
 cwene on þone cynelican tun, se  
 wæs nemned Ætgefrin,<sup>30</sup> J þær  
 wunade<sup>31</sup> syx J þritig<sup>32</sup> daga, þæt  
 1530 he þær þæt folc cristnade J fullade,  
 J he nowiht elles dyde eallum<sup>33</sup>  
 þam dagum fram ærne mergen oð  
 æfen, þonne þæt cumende Cristes  
 folc þider of eallum tunum J sto-  
 1535 wum mid godecunde<sup>34</sup> lare timbrede,  
 J on synna forlætnesse<sup>35</sup> bæðe<sup>36</sup>  
 aðwoh<sup>37</sup> in þam streame þe Clæne  
 is nemned. Þes tun wæs forlæten  
 in þara<sup>38</sup> æfterfylgendra<sup>39</sup> cyninga  
 1540

bebyrgede<sup>11a</sup> wæron. Swylce<sup>12</sup> eac  
 wæs Yffe<sup>13</sup> gefullad,<sup>13</sup> Osfriðes sunu,  
 J manize<sup>98</sup> æþelingas of<sup>14</sup> ðam  
 cynigcynne.<sup>14</sup> Is þæt sæd,<sup>15</sup> þæt<sup>15</sup>  
 swa micel hæte<sup>16</sup> J lust wære<sup>17</sup>  
 on Norðhymbra lande Cristes ge-  
 leafan J fulwihthe onfengon, þætte<sup>18</sup>  
 Paulinus se bysceop<sup>90</sup> sumere<sup>19</sup>  
 tide com mid<sup>20</sup> ðam kyninge<sup>20</sup> J  
 þære<sup>5</sup> cwene in ðone cynelican<sup>21</sup>  
 tūn, se wæs nemned Ætgefrinn;<sup>21a</sup>  
 J þær wunode syx J XXX daga,  
 þæt he ðær þæt folc cristnode<sup>22</sup>  
 J fullode;<sup>97</sup> J he nan<sup>23</sup> þing<sup>23</sup>  
 elles ne<sup>5</sup> dyde eallum þam dagum  
 fram<sup>24</sup> ærmorgenne oð æfen, J<sup>25</sup>  
 com þæt cristen folc ðyder<sup>25</sup> of  
 eallum þam<sup>8</sup> tunum J ðam<sup>8</sup> stowum  
 mid godecunde<sup>26</sup> lare timbrode,<sup>27</sup>  
 on<sup>28</sup> synna forlætnesse (*MS. B,*  
*p. 115*) fullwihthes<sup>5</sup> bæðe<sup>28a</sup> aðwoh<sup>28a</sup>  
 on<sup>95</sup> þam<sup>63</sup> streame þe ðlene<sup>28b</sup> is  
 nemned. Þes tūn wæs forlæten  
 on<sup>95</sup> ðara æfterfylgendra kyninga<sup>28c</sup>

26 cyne. — 27 fulluhtes. — 28 b'.  
 — 29 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 30 æt-  
 g[re]l in O. — 31 wunode. — 32 þrit-  
 tig. — 33 on eallum. — 34 godecundre.  
 — 35 -nyse. — 36 *so korrigiert aus*  
*beðe in O.* — 37 apwoh. — 38 ðæra.  
 — 39 æfterfylizendra.

11a bebyrgde. — 12 swilce. — 13 geful-  
 wad yffe; *in B über dem e in yffe ein a.* —  
 14 þæs cynecynnes. — 15 sægd þætte.  
 — 16 hætu. — 17 *bis* 18 wære Cristes  
 geleafan J fulwihthæðes in Norðan-  
 hymbra þeode þætte. — 19 sumre. —  
 20 mid þone cyning. — 21 *fehlt in B.* —  
 21a -gefrin. — 22 -nade. — 23 noht.  
 — 24 from. — 25 þon þæt cumende  
 Cristes folc þider. — 26 -cundre. —  
 27 -ede. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 28a bæðe  
 aðwoz. — 28b zien. — 28c cy-

albati adhuc rapti sunt de hac uita, et Eburaci in ecclesia sepulti. Bapti-  
 zatus est et Yffi filius Osfridi, sed et alii nobiles ac regii uiri non pauci.  
 Tantus autem fertur tunc fuisse feruor fidei ac desiderium lauacri salutaris  
 gente Nordanhymbrorum, ut quodam tempore Paulinus ueniens cum rege et  
 regina in uillam regiam, quae uocatur Adgefrin, XXXVI diebus ibidem cum  
 eis catechizandi et baptizandi officio deditus moraretur; quibus diebus cunctis  
 a mane usque ad uesperam nil aliud ageret, quam confluentem eo de cunctis  
 uiculis ac locis plebem Christi uerbo salutis instruere, atque instructam in  
 fluuiio Gleni, qui proximus erat, lauacro remissionis ablueret. Haec uilla tem-

tidum, I oper wæs forþam<sup>41</sup> ge-  
timbrad<sup>42</sup> on þære stowe, þe Mael-  
min<sup>43</sup> hatte.<sup>44</sup> Þa stowe syndon  
on Beornica mægþe, ac swylce  
eac in Dera mægþe, þær se bi-  
sceop<sup>28</sup> oft mid þone cyning wæs  
þ he fulwade<sup>44a</sup> þ folc on Sweal-  
wan<sup>45</sup> streame, se ligeð<sup>46</sup> be  
Cetreht<sup>47</sup> tune. Forþon ða gena<sup>48</sup>  
ne wæron cyrican getimbrede ne  
fulwihtstowe on þam fruman ðære  
acennedan cyrican.<sup>49</sup> I hwæþere  
on Donafelda, ðær wæs ða cy-  
ninges botl, het Edwine<sup>50</sup> þær cy-  
ricean getimbrian, þa æfter fæce  
þa hæþenan mid ealle þy botle  
forbærndon, fram þam eft se  
cyning ofslegen wæs. Forþam  
eft þa æftran cyningas him botl  
worhton on þam lande, þe Loidis<sup>51</sup>  
is<sup>29</sup> haten.<sup>51</sup>

tidum, I oðer wæs forðam<sup>29</sup> ge-  
timbred on<sup>95</sup> þære stowe, ðe Mel-  
men<sup>30</sup> hatte. Þa stowa<sup>30a</sup> syndon  
on<sup>95</sup> Beornica mægðe; ac eac<sup>31</sup> 1545  
swylce<sup>31</sup> on<sup>95</sup> Dere mægðe, þær se  
bysceop<sup>90</sup> oft mid þam<sup>31a</sup> kyninge<sup>31a</sup>  
wæs, þæt he fullode<sup>97</sup> þæt folc on<sup>95</sup>  
Swealewan<sup>32</sup> streame, se ligeð be<sup>32a</sup>  
Cetrih<sup>33</sup> tune. Forðam<sup>34</sup> þa gytā<sup>35</sup> 1550  
ne wæron cyrcan<sup>36</sup> getimbrede<sup>36</sup> ne  
fullwihtes<sup>37</sup> stowa<sup>37</sup> on<sup>95</sup> ðam<sup>38</sup> fru-  
man þære acennedan<sup>39</sup> cirican ge-  
timbrede.<sup>40</sup> I hwæðere<sup>41</sup> on<sup>42</sup> Dona-  
felda, þær wæs ða<sup>40</sup> kyninges<sup>43</sup> 1555  
bold, het Eadwine þær cyrican<sup>44</sup>  
timbrian,<sup>45</sup> þa æfter fæce þa hæðe-  
nan<sup>46</sup> mid ealle þi<sup>47</sup> bolde<sup>47</sup> for-  
bærndon (*MS. T, p. 40*), fram<sup>48</sup>  
ðam<sup>48</sup> eft se cyning ofslegen<sup>49</sup> wæs. 1560  
Forðam<sup>50</sup> eft þa æfter<sup>51</sup> cyningas  
him bold<sup>52</sup> worhton on<sup>42</sup> ðam<sup>38</sup>  
lande,<sup>53</sup> þe Loides<sup>54</sup> hatte.

41 forþon. — 42 getimbred. —  
43 man elmen. — 44 hatt. — 44a ful-  
lade. — 45 swalewan. — 46 ligþ. —  
47 ceteriht. — 48 gytā. — 49 cyri-  
cean. — 50 eadwine. — 51 Loidis  
haten *O*, Loid is haten *Ca*.

29 fore þæm. — 30 Maelmen. —  
30a stowe. — 31 swelce eac. —  
31a þone cyning. — 32 Swalwan.  
32a bi. — 33 Cetreht. — 34 forþ.  
— 35 gena. — 36 cyrican getimbrode.  
— 37 fulwihtstowe. — 38 þæm. —  
39 acendan. — 40 *fehlt in T*. —  
41 hwæðre — 42 in. — 43 cy.  
— 44 cirican. — 45 zetimbran. —  
46 hæþnan. — 47 *am Rande von  
anderer Hand in B*; þy boðle *T*. —  
48 from þæm *T*, for ðam *B*. — 49 sle-  
zen. — 50 for þæm *T*, fram ðam *B*.  
— 51 æfteran. — 52 boðl. — 53 londe.  
— 54 Loidis.

pore sequentium regum deserta, et alia pro illa est facta in loco, qui uoca-  
tur Maelmin. Haec quidem in prouincia Berniciorum; sed et in prouincia  
Deirorum, ubi saepius manere cum rege solebat, baptizabat in fluuio Sualua,  
qui uicum Cataractam praeterfluit. Nondum enim oratoria uel baptisteria in  
ipso exordio nascentis ibi ecclesiae poterant aedificari. Attamen in Campo-  
dono, ubi tunc etiam uilla regia erat, fecit basilicam, quam postmodum  
pagani, a quibus Aeduini rex occisus est, cum tota eadem uilla succenderunt;  
pro qua reges posteriores fecere sibi uillam in regione, quae uocatur Loidis.  
Euasit autem ignem altare, quia lapideum erat; et seruatur adhuc in mona-  
sterio reuerentissimi abbatis et presbyteri Thryduulfi, quod est in silua Elmete.



## Caput XV.

1565 Ðæt seo mægðe Eastengla  
cristen geleafan onfeng.

Hæfde Edwine se cyning swa  
micele<sup>1</sup> wilsumnesse<sup>1a</sup> ðæs biƷanges  
Cristes geleafan, ꝥ he eac swylce  
Eorpwald<sup>2</sup> Eastengla cyning Red-  
1570 waldes<sup>2a</sup> sunu to þon Ʒespeon, ꝥ  
he forlet ða idelnesse deofulƷylda<sup>3</sup>  
I þam Ʒerynum (*MS. O, fol. 20b*)  
onfeng Cristes geleafan mid his  
mægþe Eastenglum. Wæs<sup>3a</sup> Ræd-  
1575 wald his fæder Ʒiu<sup>4</sup> Ʒeara on Cent  
Ʒelæred in þa Ʒeryno Cristes Ʒe-  
leafan, ac holinga; forþam þe he  
eft ham com, wæs he beswicen  
fram his wife (*MS. Ca, p. 48*) I fram  
1580 sumum unrihtum lareowum, þæt  
he forlet þa hluttornesse<sup>4a</sup> Cristes  
geleafan; I his ða nearran<sup>4b</sup> tide  
wæron wyrсан þam ærran, swa ꝥ he  
þy þeawe, þe iu þa ealdan Sama-  
1585 ritane dydon, ꝥ he wæs Ʒesewen

## Caput XV.

Þæt seo mægð Eastengla  
Cristes geleafan onfeng.

Hæfde Eadwine<sup>55</sup> se cyning swa  
micle wilsumnesse þæs beƷanges<sup>56</sup>  
Cristes geleafan, þæt he eac swylce  
Eorpwald Eastengla kyning<sup>43</sup> Ræd-  
woldes<sup>57</sup> sunu to þam<sup>58</sup> Ʒespeon,  
þæt he forlet ða idelnesse deofol-  
Ʒyldes<sup>59</sup> I þam<sup>38</sup> Ʒerynum onfeng  
Cristes geleafan mid his mægðe  
Eastenglum. Wæs Rædwold<sup>59a</sup> his  
fæder iu<sup>60</sup> Ʒeara on<sup>42</sup> Cent  
Ʒelæred on<sup>42</sup> ða Ʒeryno<sup>61</sup> Cristes  
geleafan, ac holinga; forðam<sup>62</sup> þe<sup>63</sup>  
he eft ham com, wæs beswicen<sup>63a</sup>  
fram<sup>64</sup> his wife I fram<sup>64</sup> sumum  
unrihtum lareowum, þæt<sup>64a</sup> he for-  
let<sup>64a</sup> (*MS. B, p. 116*) þa hluttornesse  
Cristes geleafan; I his ða nearran<sup>65</sup>  
tide wæron wærsan<sup>66</sup> þonne<sup>67</sup> ðære  
ærran,<sup>67</sup> swa ðæt<sup>68</sup> he<sup>40</sup> þy ðeawe  
lyfde,<sup>40</sup> þe iu<sup>60</sup> ða ealdan Sama-  
ritane dydon, þæt he wæs Ʒesewen

Cap. XV: 1 mycele. — 1<sup>a</sup> -nyse. —  
2 [::]eorpwald O. — 2<sup>a</sup> rædwaldes.  
— 3 deofol-. — 3<sup>a</sup> I rædwald Ca. —  
4 wæs iu. — 4<sup>a</sup> -nyse. — 4<sup>b</sup> nearran.

Cap. XV: 55 Edwine. — 56 bigon-.  
— 57 Rædwaldes. — 58 þon. —  
59 -gilda. — 59<sup>a</sup> -wald. — 60 Ʒeo.  
— 61 Ʒerynu. — 62 forþon. — 63 þa.  
— 63<sup>a</sup> bi-. — 64 from. — 64<sup>a</sup> þa for-  
let he. — 65 neorran. — 66 wyrson.  
— 67 þam ærran. — 68 þætte.

15. *Ut provincia Orientalium Anglorum fidem Christi suscepit.*

Tantum autem deuotionis Aeduini erga cultum ueritatis habuit, ut etiam regi Orientalium Anglorum, Eorpualdo filio Redualdi persuaderet, relictis idolorum superstitionibus, fidem et sacramenta Christi cum sua provincia suscipere. Et quidem pater eius Reduald iamdudum in Cantia sacramentis Christianae fidei imbutus est, sed frustra; nam rediens domum ab uxore sua et quibusdam peruersis doctoribus seductus est, atque a sinceritate fidei deprauatus habuit posteriora peiora prioribus; ita ut in morem antiquorum Samaritanorum et Christo seruire uideretur et diis, quibus antea seruiebat; atque in eodem fano et altare haberet ad sacrificium Christi et arulam ad uictimas daemoniorum. Quod uidelicet fanum rex eiusdem provinciae Aldulf, qui nostra aetate fuit, usque ad suum tempus perdurasse, et se in pueritia uidisse testabatur.

Criste þeowian 1 eac deofulgyldum;<sup>5</sup> 1 he on þam ylcan hearge<sup>6a</sup> wibed<sup>6</sup> hæfde to Cristes onsægdnessa,<sup>6a</sup> 1 oþer to deofla onsægdnessa.<sup>6a</sup> Se ylca hearg<sup>7</sup> þær wunade<sup>8</sup> oð Aldwulfes<sup>8a</sup> tide þære ylcan mægþe cyninge; sæde he þ he<sup>9</sup> hine cniht wesende zesawe. Wæs<sup>9</sup> he se foresprecena<sup>10</sup> cyning Redwald<sup>10a</sup> æpelre gebyrde, þeah þe he on dæde unæpele wære: wæs he Titeles sunu; þæs fæder wæs Wuffa haten, fram þam forþon<sup>11</sup> Eastengla cyningas Wuffingas wæron nemde.

Ono<sup>11</sup> hwæt þa Eorwald se cyning nalæs æfter<sup>12</sup> micelre tide wæs ofslegen fram sumum hæpenum men, Ricbyrht hatte.<sup>13</sup> Þanon þa<sup>14</sup> sio<sup>15</sup> mægþ preo gear fulle on dwolan wæs lifigende, oððæt þe<sup>15a</sup> Sigebyrht Eorwaldes broþor to þam

Criste þeowiende<sup>69</sup> 1 eac deofulgildum;<sup>70</sup> 1<sup>28</sup> he on<sup>42</sup> ðam ylcan<sup>71</sup> hearge<sup>72</sup> weofod<sup>73</sup> hæfde to Cristes onsægdnesse, 1 oðer to deofles<sup>74</sup> 1590 onsægdnesse.<sup>75</sup> Se ylca<sup>76</sup> hearh<sup>77</sup> þær wunode<sup>78</sup> oð Ealdulfes<sup>79</sup> tide þære ylcan<sup>80</sup> mægðe kyninge;<sup>81</sup> sæde<sup>82</sup> he þæt he hine cniht<sup>83</sup> wesende<sup>84</sup> zesawe. Wæs he se foresprecena kyning Rædwold<sup>59a</sup> æpelre gebyrde, þeah ðe on<sup>84a</sup> dæde he<sup>84a</sup> unæpele<sup>85</sup> nære:<sup>86</sup> wæs he Titeles<sup>87</sup> sunu; þæs fæder wæs Wuffa haten, forðam<sup>88</sup> Eastengla<sup>88</sup> cyningas 1600 Wuffingas<sup>88a</sup> nemned<sup>89</sup> wæron.<sup>89</sup>

1<sup>90</sup> hwæt þa<sup>91</sup> Eorwald<sup>91</sup> se cyning nales æfter micelre tide (*MS. T, p. 41*) wæs ofslegen fram<sup>64</sup> sumum hæðenum<sup>92</sup> menn,<sup>93</sup> Ricbyrht<sup>94</sup> 1605 hatte. Þanon<sup>95</sup> ða seo mægð<sup>95a</sup> preo gear fulle<sup>96</sup> on<sup>42</sup> gedwolan lifiende<sup>96a</sup> wæs,<sup>96a</sup> oðþæt Siebyrht<sup>97</sup> Eorwaldes<sup>98</sup> broðor to þam

5 deofolgyldum. — 5<sup>a</sup> hearhge. — 6 wibed. — 6<sup>a</sup> -nyse. — 7 hearh. — 8 wunede. — 8<sup>a</sup> aldulf[:jes O. — 9 he hine cuðe cniht wesende. Wæs. — 10 foresprecenda. — 10<sup>a</sup> rædwold. — 11 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12 *so in O, korrigiert aus efter.* — 13 wæs haten. — 14 *fehlt in Ca.* — 15 seo. — 15<sup>a</sup> þe *fehlt in Ca.*

69 þeowian. — 70 -geldum. — 71 ilcan *T, fehlt in B.* — 72 herige. — 73 wibed. — 74 deofla. — 75 -nisse. — 76 ilca. — 77 here. — 78 -ade. — 79 Aldwulfes. — 80 ilcan. — 81 cyninges. — 82 sægde. — 83 cneht. — 84 weosende. — 84<sup>a</sup> he on dæde. — 85 æpele *B.* — 86 wære. — 87 Tyteles. — 88 fram þam Eastengla. — 88<sup>a</sup> forðon Wuf-. — 89 wæron nemnde. — 90 ono. — 91 Eorwald þa. — 92 hæðnum. — 93 men. — 94 Ricberht. — 95 þanon. — 95<sup>a</sup> mæð *B.* — 96 ful. — 96<sup>a</sup> wæs lifiende. — 97 Sigeberht. — 98 -waldes.

Erat autem praefatus rex Redwald natu nobilis, quamlibet actu ignobilis, filius Tytili, cuius pater fuit Uuffa, a quo reges Orientalium Anglorum Uuffingas appellant.

Uerum Eorpuwald non multo, postquam fidem accepit, tempore occisus est a uiro gentili nomine Ricbercto; et exinde tribus annis prouincia in errore uersata est, donec accepit regnum frater eiusdem Eorpuwaldi Sigberct, uir per omnia Christianissimus atque doctissimus, qui, uiuente adhuc fratre cum exu-

- 1610 rice feng. Se mon wæs þurh eall  
se cristenesta, 1 se ȝelæredesta.  
Wæs he be þam breþer lifȝendum  
wrecca<sup>16</sup> in ȝallia lande; 1 þær  
wæs mid þam (*MS. O, fol. 21a*)  
1615 ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan well ȝe-  
læred. Þæs ȝeleafan he wolde his  
leode dælnimende ȝedon, sona þæs  
þe he to rice feng. 1 his þam  
ȝodan willan wel<sup>16a</sup> ȝefultomode<sup>17</sup>  
1620 Felix se bisceop,<sup>17a</sup> se com of Bur-  
gundana rices dælum, þær he wæs  
acenned 1 ȝehalgad.<sup>17b</sup> Com he  
ærest hider ofer sæ to Honorie  
ðam ærcebyscope;<sup>18</sup> 1 him sæde  
1625 his willan 1 his lust. Ða sende  
he hine ȝodecunde lare to læranne<sup>19</sup>  
on Eastenȝle. 1 he sona se arfesta<sup>20</sup>  
biȝenȝa þæs ȝastlican landes my-  
celne wæstm<sup>20a</sup> ȝemette on þære  
1630 ðeode ȝeleafsumra folca; 1 he ealle  
þa ðeode æfter þam ȝeryne his  
noman fram langre wonesse 1 un-  
ȝesælignesse<sup>20b</sup> alysde, 1 to Cristes

rice feng. Se mann<sup>99</sup> wæs þurh  
eall se cristenesta 1 se ȝelæredesta.  
Wæs he be ðam breþer lifendum<sup>1</sup>  
wrecca<sup>1a</sup> on<sup>42</sup> ȝallia lande;<sup>53</sup> 1 ðær  
wæs<sup>2</sup> wel ȝelæred mid þam<sup>3</sup> ȝe-  
rynum Cristes ȝeleafan.<sup>2</sup> Þæs<sup>3</sup> ȝe-  
leafan<sup>3</sup> he wolde his leode dæl-  
nymende<sup>3a</sup> ȝedon, sona swa<sup>4</sup> he  
to rice feng. 1 his<sup>3</sup> þam<sup>38</sup> ȝodan  
willan wel fultomode<sup>4a</sup> Felix se  
bysceop,<sup>5</sup> se côm<sup>6</sup> of Burgundena<sup>7</sup>  
rices dælum, þær he wæs acenned 1  
ȝehalgod. Com<sup>6</sup> he ærest (*MS. B,*  
*p. 117*) hider ofer sæ to Hono-  
rio<sup>8</sup> þam<sup>38</sup> arcebyscope;<sup>9</sup> 1 him  
sæde<sup>10</sup> his willan 1 his lust. Ða  
sende he hine ȝodecundre<sup>11</sup> lare  
to læranne in Eastenȝle. 1 he  
sona se arfesta<sup>12</sup> biȝenȝa þæs ȝast-  
lican landes<sup>13</sup> micelne wæstm ȝe-  
mette on<sup>42</sup> þære ðeode<sup>13a</sup> ȝeleaf-  
sumra folca;<sup>3</sup> 1 he ealle ða þeode  
æfter ðam<sup>38</sup> ȝerynum<sup>14</sup> his naman<sup>15</sup>  
fram<sup>64</sup> langre<sup>16</sup> wonesse<sup>17</sup> 1 un-  
ȝesælignesse alysde, 1 to Cristes

16 wræcca. — 16<sup>a</sup> well. — 17 ȝe-  
fultomode. — 17<sup>a</sup> b'. — 17<sup>b</sup> ȝehal-  
god. — 18 ærceb'. — 19 læranne.  
— 20 arfæsta. — 20<sup>a</sup> wæst[.]ne O.  
— 20<sup>b</sup> -nyssse.

99 mon. — 1 lifȝendum. — 1<sup>a</sup> wrec-  
ca. — 2 wæs mid þam ȝerynum Crist-  
tes ȝeleafan wel ȝelæred. — 3 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 3<sup>a</sup> -nimende. — 4 þæs þe. —  
4<sup>a</sup> ȝefult-. — 5 biscop. — 6 cwom.  
— 7 Burgundena. — 8 Honorie. —  
9 ærcebyscope. — 10 sæȝde. — 11 -cun-  
de. — 12 arfæsta *T*, æresta *B.* —  
13 londes. — 13<sup>a</sup> *hierauf folgt in B:*  
*æfter ðam ȝerynum his.* — 14 ȝe-  
ryne. — 15 noman. — 16 longre. —  
17 wenisse.

laret in Gallia, fidei sacramentis imbutus est, quorum participem, mox ubi  
regnare coepit, totam suam provinciam facere curavit. Cuius studiis glorio-  
sissime fuit Felix episcopus, qui de Burgundiorum partibus, ubi ortus et  
ordinatus est, cum uenisset ad Honorium archiepiscopum, eique indicasset  
desiderium suum, misit eum ad praedicandum uerbum uitae praefatae nationi  
Anglorum. Nec uota ipsius in cassum cecidere; quin potius fructum in ea  
multiplicem credentium populorum pius agri spiritalis cultor inuenit. Siqui-  
dem totam illam provinciam, iuxta sui nominis sacramentum, a longa iniqui-  
tate atque infelicitate liberatam, ad fidem et opera iustitiae, ac perpetuae  
felicitatis dona perduxit, accepitque sedem episcopatus in ciuitate Domnoe;

zeleafan J tō soðfæstnesse<sup>21</sup> weor-  
cum<sup>21a</sup> J to ȝefean þære ecan ȝe-  
sælignesse<sup>21b</sup> ȝelædde. Onfenȝ<sup>22</sup>  
he<sup>22</sup> bisceopsetles<sup>23</sup> on Dommoc-  
ceastre; J mid þy he seofontine<sup>24</sup>  
winter on bisceoplicum ȝerece fore  
wæs, J<sup>25</sup> þær he on sibbe his lif  
ȝeendade.<sup>26</sup>

### Caput XVI.

Ðæt Paulinus on Lindeseȝe  
mæȝðe bodiȝende wæs Cristes  
zeleafan. Be<sup>a</sup> þære sibbe J  
stillnysse Eadwines cynin-  
ȝes rices.<sup>a</sup>

Lærde he<sup>1</sup> Scs Paulinus se bi-  
sceop<sup>1a</sup> eac swylce ȝodes word in  
Lindesse; seo mæȝþ is seo nyhte  
on suðhalfe Humbre streames;  
ligeð ut on sæ. J þa ærest to  
Drihtnes zeleafan ȝecyrde Lynd-  
cylene<sup>1b</sup> ceastre ȝerefan, þæs  
nama wæs Blecca, mid his hi-  
rede. Swylce he eac in þære

zeleafan J to soðfæstnesse wor- 1635  
cum<sup>18</sup> J to ȝifum<sup>19</sup> þære ecan ȝe-  
sælignesse ȝelædde. Onfenȝ he  
bysceopseldes<sup>20</sup> on<sup>21</sup> Dommoc-  
ceastre; J<sup>22</sup> mid þi<sup>23</sup> he XVII  
winter on<sup>21</sup> bysceoplicum<sup>24</sup> ȝerece 1640  
fore wæs, J ðær on<sup>25</sup> sybbe<sup>26</sup> his  
lif ȝeendode.<sup>27</sup>

### Caput XVI.

Þætte Paulinus on Lindesigȝe  
mæȝðe bodiende wæs Cristes  
zeleafan. Be ðære sibbe J 1645  
smiltnysse Eadwines rices  
cyninges.

[L]ærde<sup>28</sup> Scs Paulinus se by-  
sceop<sup>29</sup> eac swylce<sup>30</sup> ȝodes word  
on<sup>21</sup> Lindesigȝe;<sup>31</sup> seo mæȝð nyht<sup>32</sup> 1650  
on<sup>21</sup> suðhealfe Humbre streames;  
ligeð ut on sæ. J<sup>22</sup> þa ærest to  
Drihtnes zeleafan ȝecyrde<sup>34</sup> Lind-  
cylne<sup>35</sup> ceastre ȝerefan, ðæs nama<sup>36</sup>  
wæs Blecca,<sup>37</sup> mid his hirede.<sup>38</sup> 1655  
Swylce<sup>30</sup> he eac<sup>39</sup> on<sup>21</sup> ðære

21 -nysse. — 21<sup>a</sup> wecum *korrigiert*  
*zu weorum von anderer Hand in O.* —  
21<sup>b</sup> -nysse. — 22 He eac onfenȝ. —  
23 bisceopsetles. — 24 seofontyne. —  
25 *fehlt in Ca.* — 26 ȝeendode. —  
Cap. XVI: a. Be *bis rices steht in Ca*  
*als besondere Überschrift eines neuen*  
*Capitels (XIV).* — 1 he *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 1<sup>a</sup> b'. — 1<sup>b</sup> Lindcolene.

18 weorum. — 19 ȝeofum. —  
20 bisceopseðl *T; in B ein t vor dem*  
*1 übergeschrieben.* — 21 in. — 22 ond.  
— 23 ðy. — 24 bisceoplicum. — 25 he in.  
— 26 sibbe. — 27 -ade. — Cap. XVI:  
28 Lærde he. — 29 biscop. — 29 swelce.  
— 31 Lindesse. — 32 is seo neahste.  
— 34 -cerde. — 35 Lindcylene. —  
36 noma. — 37 Blæcca. — 38 heo-  
rode. — 39 *fehlt in T.*

et cum decem ac septem annos eidem prouinciae pontificali regimine prae-  
esset, ibidem in pace uitam finiuit.

16. *Ut Paulinus in prouincia Lindissi praedicauerit, et de qualitate regni Aeduini.*

Praedicabat autem Paulinus uerbum etiam prouinciae Lindissi, quae est  
prima ad meridianam Humbrae fluminis ripam, pertingens usque ad mare,  
praefectumque Lindocolinae ciuitatis, cui nomen erat Blaecca, primum cum  
domo sua conuertit ad Dominum. In qua uidelicet ciuitate et ecclesiam  
operis egregii de lapide fecit; cuius tecto uel longa incuria, uel hostili manu  
deiecto, parietes hactenus stare uidentur, et omnibus annis aliqua sanitatum  
miracula in eodem loco solent ad utilitatem eorum, qui fideliter quaerunt,



- ceastre (MS. Ca, p. 49) stænene  
cyricean ȝetimbrede æþeles' ȝe-  
weorces, þære ȝyt to dæge<sup>2</sup> mæg<sup>2</sup>  
1660 mon<sup>2</sup> ȝeseon þa weallas standan,  
I þær ȝen<sup>3</sup> æȝhwilce<sup>4</sup> (MS. O,  
fol. 21b) ȝere<sup>5</sup> ætywed<sup>6</sup> beoð mo-  
niȝ<sup>7</sup> wundur<sup>8</sup> untrumra hælo, þara<sup>9</sup>  
þe þa stowe mid ȝeleafan secað.<sup>10</sup>  
1665 On þære sylfan cyricean<sup>11</sup> S̅cs Pau-  
linus se bisceop,<sup>12</sup> ða Justus se  
bisceop<sup>12</sup> to Criste ferde,<sup>12a</sup> Ho-  
norus for hine to bisceope<sup>12</sup> ȝe-  
halȝade,<sup>13</sup> swa we eft heræfter  
1670 ȝemyngiaþ.<sup>14</sup> Be dysse mægþe  
ȝeleafan, cwæð he Beda, me sæde  
sum arwyrðe<sup>15</sup> mæssepreost I abbud  
of Peortaneā þam ham, se wæs Deda  
haten. Cwæþ he,<sup>17</sup> þæt him sæde  
1675 sum eald wita, ꝥ he wære ȝefullad<sup>18</sup>  
æt middum dæge fram Paulino þam  
bisceope<sup>12</sup> on Edwines Jwear-  
nesse<sup>19</sup> þæs cyningȝes,<sup>19</sup> I micel<sup>19b</sup>  
menigo þæs folces on Trentan<sup>20</sup>  
1680

ceastre stænene<sup>40</sup> (MS. T, p. 42) cir-  
can timbrede<sup>41</sup> æþeles weorces,<sup>41</sup>  
ðær<sup>42</sup> ȝyt<sup>43</sup> to dæge mæg man<sup>44</sup>  
ȝeseon ða weallas standan;<sup>45</sup> I<sup>22</sup>  
þær ȝyt<sup>43</sup> æȝhwylce ȝeare ætywed<sup>46</sup>  
beoð<sup>47</sup> manige<sup>48</sup> wundor untrumra  
hælo, þara ðe þa stowe mid ȝe-  
leafan seceað,<sup>49</sup> On<sup>21</sup> ðære sylfan<sup>50</sup>  
cyrican<sup>51</sup> S̅cs Paulinus se bysceop,<sup>29</sup>  
þa<sup>52</sup> Justus se bysceop<sup>52</sup> his<sup>53</sup> ȝast  
to Criste onsende,<sup>53</sup> Honorium<sup>53a</sup>  
for hine (MS. B, p. 118) to bysceope<sup>54</sup>  
ȝealȝode, swa we<sup>55</sup> eft heræfter  
mynȝiað.<sup>56</sup> Be<sup>57</sup> þisse mægðe ȝe-  
leafan, cwæð he Beda, me sæde<sup>58</sup>  
sum arweorðe<sup>59</sup> mæssepreost<sup>60</sup> I  
abbud of Peortanea þam<sup>62</sup> ham,  
se wæs Deda haten. Cwæð he,  
þæt him sæde<sup>58</sup> sum eald wita,<sup>63</sup>  
þæt he wære ȝefullad<sup>64</sup> æt mid-  
dum dæge fram<sup>65</sup> Paulino ðam<sup>62</sup> by-  
sceope<sup>54</sup> on<sup>21</sup> Eadwines<sup>66</sup> Jwear-  
nesse<sup>67</sup> þæs kyningȝes,<sup>68</sup> I<sup>22</sup> micel  
mænigo<sup>69</sup> þæs folces on<sup>21</sup> Treontan

2 to dæg mon mæg. — 3 *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 4 æȝhwylce. — 5 ȝeare. — 6 æty-  
wede. — 7 monize. — 8 wundru. —  
9 ðæra. — 10 seceð O; seceaþ Ca. —  
11 cyrican. — 12 b'. — 12a forþfer C.  
— 13 ȝealȝode. — 14 ȝemyneȝiað.  
— 15 arwurþe. — 17 *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 18 ȝefullod. — 19 Jweardnysse.  
— 19a cyningȝes. — 19b mycel. —  
20 tre[ȝ]tan O, trenton Ca.

40 -enne. — 41 ȝe-. — 42 þære.  
— 43 ȝen. — 44 mon. — 45 ston-  
dan. — 46 æteawed. — 47 bið. —  
48 moniz. — 49 secað. — 50 seolfan.  
51 cirican. — 52 þa *bis* biscope (T)  
*fehlt in B.* — 53 to criste leorde. —  
53a I Honorium B. — 54 biscope. —  
55 *fehlt in B.* — 56 ȝemyndȝiað.  
— 57 bi. — 58 sæȝde. — 59 ar-  
wyrðe. — 62 þam. — 63 weota. —  
64 -wad. — 65 from. — 66 -nis. —  
67 ondweardnisse. — 68 cyningȝes. —  
69 menigeo.

ostendi. In qua ecclesia Paulinus transeunte ad Christum Iusto, Honorium pro eo consecrauit episcopum, ut in sequentibus suo loco dicemus.

De huius fide prouinciae narrauit mihi presbyter et abbas quidam uir ueracissimus de monasterio Peartaneu, uocabulo Deda, retulisse sibi quendam seniore, baptizatum se fuisse die media a Paulino episcopo, praesente rege Aeduino, et multam populi turbam in fluuio Treenta, iuxta ciuitatem, quae lingua Anglorum Tiouulſingacaestir uocatur; qui etiam effigiem eiusdem Paulini referre esset solitus, quod esset uir longae staturae, paululum incuruus, nigro capillo, facie macilenta, naso adunco pertenui, uenerabilis simul et terribilis aspectu. Habuit autem secum in ministerio et Iacobum diaconum,

streame be<sup>20a</sup> Teolfinga<sup>20a</sup> ceastre.<sup>20a</sup> Sæde se ylca man hwylc þæs bisceopes<sup>12</sup> hiw wære Scē Paulines. Cwæþ þ he wære se<sup>20b</sup> mon<sup>20b</sup> lang on bodige J hwon<sup>21</sup> forðheald;<sup>21a</sup> he<sup>22</sup> hæfde blæc feax, J blacne Jwlitan, midmicle<sup>22a</sup> nosu<sup>23</sup> þynne, J he wære æghwæper ge arwyrðlic<sup>24</sup> ge ondrysenlic on tō seonne. Hæfde he him to fultome<sup>25</sup> on þære godcundan<sup>25a</sup> þe-nunze Jacobum diacon;<sup>26</sup> wæs se mon<sup>27</sup> well gælæred J æpele, ge on Criste ge on his cyricean; se lifde oð usse tide.

Is þ sæd, þ on þa tid swa micel<sup>28</sup> sibb wære on Breotone æghwider ymb, swa swa Edwines rice wære, þeah ðe an wif wolde mid hyre nacedum<sup>29</sup> cilde, hio<sup>30</sup> mihte gezan butan ælcere<sup>31</sup> sceape-nesse<sup>31a</sup> from<sup>32</sup> sæ to sæ ofer eall þis ealond. Swylce eac se

streame be<sup>70</sup> Teolfinga ceastre. Sæde<sup>58</sup> se ylca<sup>71</sup> man<sup>44</sup> hwylc ðæs bysceopes<sup>72</sup> hiw<sup>73</sup> wære Scē Paulinus. Cwæð þæt he wære se<sup>39</sup> mann<sup>39</sup> lang<sup>74</sup> on bodige J 1685 hwon forðheald; hæfde blæc feax, J blæcne<sup>75</sup> Jwlitan,<sup>76</sup> medmicle nosu<sup>77</sup> þynne,<sup>25</sup> J þæt<sup>39</sup> he<sup>39</sup> wære æghwæðer ge arweorðlic<sup>78</sup> ge ondryslic<sup>79</sup> on to beseonne.<sup>80</sup> Hæfde 1690 he him to fultume<sup>81</sup> on<sup>21</sup> þære godcundan ðenunze<sup>82</sup> Jacobum diacon; wæs se man<sup>44</sup> wel gælæred J æpele on<sup>83</sup> Cristes circan;<sup>83</sup> se<sup>84</sup> gelyfde oð ure tide.<sup>84</sup> 1695

Is þæt sæd,<sup>85</sup> þæt in ða tid swa micel sibb<sup>86</sup> wære on<sup>21</sup> Brytene<sup>87</sup> æghwæder<sup>88</sup> ymb, swa swa<sup>39</sup> Eadwines rice wære, þeah ðe an<sup>89</sup> wif<sup>89</sup> wolde mid hyre<sup>90</sup> sucen- 1700 dum<sup>91</sup> cilde, heo mihte<sup>92</sup> gezān butan<sup>93</sup> (*MS. T, p. 43*) ælcere<sup>94</sup> sceðþednesse<sup>95</sup> fram<sup>96</sup> sæ to sæ ofer eall ðis iǵland.<sup>97</sup> Swylce eac se

20<sup>a</sup> fehlt in C. — 20<sup>b</sup> fehlt in Ca. — 21 won C, in O h übergeschrieben von anderer Hand. — 21<sup>a</sup> forðhal C, so auch ursprünglich in O; e und d in heald von anderer Hand übergeschrieben. — 22 he fehlt in O, C. — 22<sup>a</sup> J medmicle. — 23 neosu. — 24 arwyrplic. — 25 fultume. — 25<sup>a</sup> godcundon. — 26 ðone diacon. — 27 man. — 28 mycel. — 29 nacedum Ca, C, nace[:]dum O. — 30 heo. — 31 ælcere. — 31<sup>a</sup> -nyssse. — 32 fram.

70 bi. — 71 ilca. — 72 bisceopes. — 73 heow. — 74 long. — 75 blæcne. — 76 ond-. — 77 nose. — 78 arwyrlic. — 79 onderslic. — 80 seonne. — 81 fultome. — 82 þegnunze. — 83 ge in cirste ge in his circan. — 84 se leofað usse tide. Hier ein Absatz in B und Anfang von Cap. XVII. — 85 sægd. — 86 sib. — 87 Breotone. — 88 æghwyder. — 89 aa wiif. — 90 hire. — 91 nicendum. — 92 meahhte. — 93 buton. — 94 ælcere. — 95 -nisse. — 96 from. — 97 ealond.

uirum utique industrium ac nobilem in Christo et in ecclesia, qui ad nostra usque tempora permansit.

Tanta autem eo tempore pax in Britania, quaquauersum imperium regis Aeduiui peruenerat, fuisse perhibetur, ut, sicut usque hodie in prouerbio dicitur, etiam si mulier una cum recens nato paruulo uellet totam perambulare insulam a mari ad mare, nullo se laedente ualeret. Tantum rex idem utilitati suae gentis consuluit, ut plerisque in locis, ubi fontes lucidos iuxta publicos uiarum transitus construxit, ibi ob refrigerium uiantium, erectis stipitibus, aereos caucos suspendi iuberet, neque hos quisquam, nisi ad usum necessarium contingere prae magnitudine uel timoris eius auderet uel amoris

- 1705 ylca cyning to nytnesse<sup>33</sup> fand  
his leodum, þ in monegum (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 22a*) stowum, þær þe hluttre<sup>33a</sup>  
wyllan urnun,<sup>34</sup> be folccupum<sup>35</sup>  
strætum, þær monna færnes<sup>35a</sup> mæst  
1710 wæs, þ<sup>35b</sup> he þær het for weg-  
ferendra gecelnesse<sup>36</sup> stapulas aset-  
tan J þær ærene ceacas onhon;  
J þa hwæpere nænig for his ege  
J for his lufan hrinan<sup>37</sup> dorste ne  
1715 ne wolde butan to his nedþearf-  
licre<sup>38</sup> þenunge.<sup>39</sup> Swilce<sup>40</sup> he  
hæfde swa<sup>41</sup> micle<sup>42</sup> heanesse<sup>42a</sup> on  
þæt cynerice, þæt nalæs þæt an  
þ hie<sup>43</sup> segen fore<sup>44</sup> him beran<sup>45</sup>  
1720 æt gefeohte, ac swylce eac on  
sibbe tide, þær he rad betwyh<sup>45a</sup>  
his hamum oððe be tunum<sup>46</sup> mid  
his þegnum, ge þeah þe he eode, þ  
him symble þ tacon<sup>47</sup> beforan weg.  
1725

ylca<sup>71</sup> kyning<sup>98</sup> to nytnesse<sup>95</sup>  
funde<sup>99</sup> his leodum, þæt in mane-  
gum<sup>1</sup> stowum, þær hluttre<sup>2</sup> willas<sup>3</sup>  
urnon, be<sup>70</sup> folccuðum<sup>4</sup> strætum,  
ðær manna<sup>5</sup> faru<sup>6</sup> mæst (*MS. B,*  
*p. 119*) wæs, þæt he ðær het<sup>7</sup> for  
wegferenda<sup>8</sup> clænnesse<sup>9</sup> stapolas  
onsettan<sup>10</sup> J ðær ærenne<sup>11</sup> ceacas  
ônahon; J þeah<sup>12</sup> hwæðere<sup>12</sup> nænig  
for<sup>12a</sup> his ege J for<sup>13</sup> his lufe<sup>13a</sup> hri-  
nan wolde<sup>14</sup> ne ne dorste<sup>15</sup> buton  
to his nydþearflicre<sup>16</sup> ðenunge.<sup>17</sup>  
Swylce<sup>18</sup> he hæfde swa micle hean-  
nesse<sup>19</sup> in ðam<sup>20</sup> kynerice, þætte<sup>20a</sup>  
nales<sup>21</sup> þæt an<sup>22</sup> þæt hi<sup>23</sup> segn  
ætforan<sup>24</sup> him bæron æt gefeohte,  
ac<sup>25</sup> swa hwylce in<sup>25</sup> sibbe tide,  
þær he rad betwyh<sup>26</sup> his hamum  
oððe be<sup>27</sup> tunum<sup>27</sup> mid his ðegnum,  
ge þeah ðe<sup>13</sup> he eode, þæt him<sup>27a</sup>  
symle þæt tacen beforan wæg.<sup>28</sup>

## Caput XVII.

On þære tide hæfde Honorius  
biseophad<sup>48</sup> þæs apostolican setles,  
se wæs Bonifatius<sup>48a</sup> æfterfylgend.<sup>49</sup>

## Caput XVII.

On<sup>29</sup> ðære tide hæfde Honorius by-  
sceophad<sup>30</sup> þæs apostolican setles,<sup>30a</sup>  
se wæs Bonifatius æfterfylgend.

33-nysse. — 33<sup>a</sup> hlu[t]tre. — 34 urnon.  
— 35 folccuðu. — 35<sup>a</sup> færnys. —  
35<sup>b</sup> J þæt. — 36 -nysse. — 37 hi  
hrinan. — 38 neod-. — 39 ðenunze.  
— 40 swylce. — 41 eac swa. —  
42 mycele. — 42<sup>a</sup> heanresse. — 43 hi.  
— 44 beforan C. — 45 bæron. —  
45<sup>a</sup> betwih. — 46 tunum. — 47 tacen.  
— 48 biscop-. — 48<sup>a</sup> bonifatius. —  
49 æfterfylgend.

98 cyning. — 99 fond. — 1 mone-  
gum. — 2 hluttre. — 3 wællan. —  
4 fulcūðum. — 5 monna. — 6 færnis.  
— 7 gehet. — 8 -ferendra. — 9 ge-  
celnisse. — 10 asetton. — 11 ærene.  
— 12 ond þa hwæðre. — 12<sup>a</sup> fore.  
— 13 *fehlt in T.* — 13<sup>a</sup> lufan. — 14 dorste.  
— 15 wolde. — 16 nedþearflicre. —  
17 þegnumze. — 18 swelce. — 19 -nisse.  
— 20 þæm. — 20<sup>a</sup> þæt ðe B. —  
21 nales. — 22 aan. — 23 heo segn T,  
his egn B. — 24 fore. — 25 ac eac  
swylce in. — 26 betweoh. — 27 betweo-  
num. — 27<sup>a</sup> him mon. — 28 bær. —  
29 in. — 30 biscop-. — 30<sup>a</sup> seðles.

uellet. Tantum uero in regno excellentiae habuit, ut non solum in pugna  
ante illum uexilla gestarentur, sed et tempore pacis equitantes inter ciui-  
tates siue uillas aut prouincias suas cum ministris, semper antecedere signifer  
consuesset: nec non et incedente illo uililbet per plateas, illud genus uexilli,  
quod Romani tufam, Angli uero appellant tuuf, ante eum ferri solebat.

Da he þa se papa ƿ Ʒeacsade, ƿ  
Norþanhymbra Ʒeod<sup>50</sup> mid Edwine  
(*MS. Ca.*, p. 50) hyra<sup>51</sup> cyninge to  
Cristes Ʒeleafan J to his andet-  
nesse<sup>51a</sup> Ʒecyrred<sup>51b</sup> wæs þurh  
Paulinus Ʒodcunde lare, þa sende  
he þam ylcan bysceope<sup>52</sup> hider  
pallium; J swilce<sup>53</sup> eac Edwine  
þam cyninge<sup>54</sup> sende trymendlic<sup>55</sup>  
Ʒewrit, J mid fæderlice lufan hine  
wæs onbærnende, þæt hi on þam  
Ʒeleafan soðfæstnesse,<sup>55a</sup> þone þe<sup>55b</sup>  
he hi onfengon, symle<sup>56</sup> fæstlice  
astodan<sup>57</sup> J awunedan.<sup>58</sup>

### Caput XVIII.

Be forðfore Justus þæs arce-  
biscopes; J ƿ Honorius for  
him Ʒecoren wæs J fram Pau-  
lino on Lindeylene<sup>1</sup> Ʒe halƷod  
wæs; J ƿ he fram Honorio  
þam papam ærendƷewrito J  
pallium onfeng.

Betwih þas þing þa wæs  
Justus se ercebiscop<sup>1a</sup> Ʒelæded to  
þam heofonlican rice þy feorþan

50 Ʒeode. — 51 heora. — 51a -nysse.  
— 51b Ʒecyr[r]ed. — 52 b'. — 53 swylce.  
— 54 cyninge. — 55 trymendlice *Ca.*,  
trumlic ærendƷewrit *C.* — 55a -nysse.  
— 55b *fehlt in Ca.* — 56 symble. —  
57 astoden *C.*, stodan *Ca.* — 58 awu-  
nedon. — Cap. XVIII: 1 *erstes e*  
*übergeschrieben.* — 1a ærceb'.

þa he þa se papa þæt Ʒeacsode,<sup>31</sup>  
þæt<sup>32</sup> Norðhimbra<sup>33</sup> Ʒeod mid Ead- 1730  
wine heora cyninge to Cristes Ʒe-  
leafan J to his andetnesse<sup>34</sup> Ʒe-  
cyrrede<sup>35</sup> wæron<sup>35</sup> þurh Paulinus  
Ʒodcunde lare, þa sende he ðam  
ylcan<sup>36</sup> bysceope<sup>37</sup> hider pallium; 1735  
J. swylce<sup>38</sup> Eadwine ðam<sup>20</sup> ky-  
ninge<sup>39</sup> sende trumlic<sup>40</sup> ærend-  
Ʒewrit,<sup>40</sup> J mid lufan<sup>41</sup> fæderlicum<sup>41</sup>  
hine wæs onbærnende,<sup>41a</sup> þæt hi<sup>42</sup>  
on<sup>29</sup> ðam<sup>20</sup> Ʒeleafan soðfæstnesse,<sup>43</sup> 1740  
þone ðe hi<sup>42</sup> onfengon, symle fæst-  
lice astodon J awunedon.<sup>43a</sup>

### Caput XVIII.

Be forþfôre Justus þæs by-  
scopes; J þæt Honorius fore  
him<sup>43b</sup> Ʒecoren wæs J fram 1745  
Paulino on Lindeylene Ʒe halƷod  
wæs; J þæt he fram  
Honorio ðam papam ærend-  
Ʒewritu J pallium onfeng.

[B]etweonan<sup>44</sup> þyssum ðingum<sup>44</sup> 1750  
þa wæs Justus se arcebysceop<sup>45</sup>  
Ʒelæded to þam<sup>20</sup> heofonlican<sup>46</sup>  
(*MS. T.*, p. 44) rice þi<sup>47</sup> feorðan

31 Ʒeahsode. — 32 þætte. —  
33 Norðanhymbro. — 34 ondetnesse.  
— 35 Ʒecerred wæs. — 36 ilcan. —  
37 biscope. — 38 eac swylce. —  
39 cyninge. — 40 trymendlic Ʒe-  
writ. — 41 fæderlice lufan. — 41a -nend-  
ne. — 42 heo. — 43 -nisse. — 43a aa  
wunedon. — Cap. XVIII: 43b *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 44 Betweoh ðas ðing. —  
45 ærcebiscop. — 46 -lecan. — 47 þy.

17. *Ut idem ab Honorio papa exhortatorias litteras acceperit, qui etiam Paulino pallium miserit.*

Quo tempore praesulatus sedis apostolicae Honorius Bonifatii successor habebat, qui, ubi gentem Nordanhymbrorum cum suo rege ad fidem confessionemque Christi Paulino euangelizante conversam esse didicit, misit eidem Paulino pallium; misit et regi Aeduino litteras exhortatorias, paterna illum caritate accendens, ut in fide ueritatis, quam acceperant, persistere semper ac proficere curarent.



dæge Iduum<sup>2</sup> Novembrium, J Hon-  
 1755 norius wæs haten se ðe for hine  
 to bisceope<sup>3</sup> gecoren wæs. Se  
 com to Sce Pauline, ꝥ he hine hal-  
 gian sceolde; J he him togenes<sup>4</sup>  
 (MS. O, fol. 22b) ferde to Lind-  
 1760 cylne,<sup>5</sup> J in þære cirican,<sup>6</sup> þe we  
 ær beforan sædon, he hine þær to  
 bisceope<sup>3</sup> gehalgode. Se wæs from<sup>7</sup>  
 Sce Augustine<sup>8</sup> fifta ercebiscop<sup>1</sup>  
 Cantwara burhge. Ðam bisceope<sup>3</sup>  
 1765 eac swylce se ylca papa Honorius  
 sende pallium J gewrit on þam  
 he zesette J arædde, ꝥ swa oft  
 swa Cantwaraburge<sup>8a</sup> bisceop<sup>3</sup> oððe  
 Eoforwicceastre of þyssum life ge-  
 1770 ferde,<sup>8b</sup> ꝥ se þe lifigende wære  
 þæs hades, hæfde mihte oþerne  
 bisceop<sup>3</sup> his stowe to halgienne,<sup>9</sup>  
 þer se oðer forþferde, þy læs nyd  
 wære, ꝥ þæt<sup>9a</sup> hie<sup>10</sup> simble<sup>11</sup>  
 1775

dæge Iduum<sup>48</sup> Novembrium (MS. B,  
 p. 120). J<sup>49</sup> Honorius wæs haten  
 se ðe for hine to bysceope<sup>50</sup> ge-  
 coren wæs. Se côm<sup>51</sup> to Sæo Pau-  
 line,<sup>52</sup> þæt he hine hadian<sup>53</sup> sceolde;  
 J he him togeanes<sup>54</sup> ferde to<sup>54a</sup>  
 Lindcolne,<sup>55</sup> J on<sup>29</sup> ðære cyrcan,<sup>56</sup>  
 þe we ær beforan sædon,<sup>57</sup> he hine  
 ðær to bysceope gehalgode. Se  
 wæs fram<sup>58</sup> Sce<sup>58a</sup> Augustine fifta  
 arcebyseop<sup>45</sup> Cantwara<sup>59</sup> burge.  
 Ðam<sup>20</sup> bysceope<sup>37</sup> eac<sup>59a</sup> se ylca<sup>60</sup>  
 papa Honorius sende pallium J  
 gewrit on<sup>29</sup> Ðam<sup>20</sup> he zesette J  
 arærde,<sup>61</sup> þæt<sup>61a</sup> swa oft swa Cant-  
 waraburge<sup>62</sup> byseop<sup>63</sup> oððe Eofor-  
 wicceastre of ðyssum<sup>64</sup> life ge-  
 wende,<sup>65</sup> þæt<sup>61a</sup> se ðe lifiende<sup>66</sup>  
 wære J<sup>63</sup> ðæs hades, hæfde þæt<sup>63</sup>  
 mihte<sup>67</sup> oðerne byseop<sup>68</sup> in<sup>69</sup>  
 to ðære stowe halgian,<sup>69</sup> þær  
 se oðer forðferde,<sup>69a</sup> ðy<sup>70</sup> læs  
 sy nidþearf,<sup>70</sup> þæt hi<sup>42</sup> symle<sup>71</sup>

2 iduum *korrigiert aus idum in O.*  
 — 3 b'. — 4 togeanes. — 5 lincylne.  
 — 6 cyricean. — 7 fram. — 8 aus-  
 tine O. — 8a burhge. — 8b forð-  
 ferde C. — 9 halgianne. — 9a *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 10 hi. — 11 symbe.

48 Iduum. — 49 ond. — 50 bis-  
 cope. — 51 cwom. — 52 Paulini. —  
 53 halgian. — 54 togeanes. — 54a J  
 to B. — 55 Lindcylne. — 56 cirican.  
 — 57 sædon. — 58 from. — 58a s  
*übergeschr. und durchgestrichen in T.*  
 — 59 Contwara. — 59a eac swylce.  
 — 60 ilca. — 61 arædde. — 61a þætte.  
 62 Cantwareburge. — 63 *fehlt in T.* —  
 64 þissum. — 65 geleorde. — 66 lif-  
 igende. — 67 meahte. — 68 biscop. —  
 69 his stowe to halgianne. — 69a forð-  
 leorde. — 70 þy læs nead wære. —  
 71 simle.

18. *Ut Honorius, qui Iusto in episcopatum Dorouernensis ecclesiae successit, ab eodem papa Honorio pallium et litteras acceperit.*

Haec inter Iustus archiepiscopus ad caelestia regna subleuatus quarto Iduum Nouembrium die, et Honorius pro illo est in praesulatum electus; qui ordinandus uenit ad Paulinum, et occurrente sibi illo in Lindocolino, quintus ab Augustino Doruernensis ecclesiae consecratus est antistes. Cui etiam praefatus papa Honorius misit pallium et litteras, in quibus decernit hoc ipsum, quod in epistula ad Aeduinum regem missa decreuerat; scilicet ut cum Doruernensis uel Eburacensis antistes de hac uita transierit, is, qui superest, consors eiusdem gradus habeat potestatem alterum ordinandi in loco

swencte<sup>12</sup> wæran<sup>13</sup> ofer swa langne  
wæg<sup>13a</sup> sæs J londes<sup>14</sup> to Rome  
for halgunge arcebisceopes.<sup>15</sup>

### Caput XX.

Dætte, ofslegenum Eadwine  
fram Pendan Myrcna cyninge,  
Paulinus se bisceop wæs eft  
cumende to Cent J on Hrofe-  
ceastre biscopsetl onfeng.<sup>1</sup>

Ono<sup>2</sup> hwæt he Edwine,<sup>2a</sup> æfter  
þan<sup>3</sup> þe he seofontyne wintra<sup>4</sup>  
Angelþeode<sup>5</sup> ætgedere J Brytta  
wundurlice<sup>6</sup> on cyndome fore wæs,  
of þam wintrum he syx winter<sup>7</sup>  
Cristes rice compade,<sup>8</sup> ða won  
wid hine Cadwalla Bretta<sup>9</sup> cyning;  
J him Penda on fultome<sup>10</sup> wæs,  
se fromesta esne of Mercna<sup>10a</sup> cy-  
ningcynne. J he Penda of þæræ<sup>11</sup>  
tide þæræ<sup>11a</sup> ylcan þeode Mercna  
rice twa J twentiz wintra missen-

swencte wæron ofer swa<sup>38</sup> langne<sup>73</sup>  
wæg<sup>73</sup> sæs J landes<sup>74</sup> to Rôme for  
halgunge arcebyscopes.<sup>75</sup>

### Caput XX.

Dætte, ofslegenum Eadwine 1780  
Pendan Myrcna cyninge, Pau-  
linus se bysceop wæs eft cu-  
mende to Cent J Hrofeceastre  
biscopsetl onfeng.

[O]no<sup>76</sup> hwæt he Eadwine, æfter 1785  
ðon þe he seofontyne<sup>76a</sup> gear<sup>77</sup>  
Angelðeode<sup>78</sup> ætgedere<sup>79</sup> weold<sup>79</sup>  
J Brytta<sup>79a</sup> wuldorlice<sup>80</sup> on cyne-  
dome<sup>80</sup> fore wæs, of ðam<sup>80</sup> win-  
trum he six<sup>80a</sup> winter<sup>80a</sup> Cristes 1790  
rice campode,<sup>81</sup> þa wann<sup>82</sup> wið hine  
Cadewalla<sup>83</sup> Brytta<sup>79a</sup> kyning;<sup>84</sup> J  
him Penda on fultume<sup>85</sup> wæs, se  
fyrresta<sup>86</sup> esne of Myrcna<sup>87</sup> cynig-  
kynne.<sup>88</sup> J<sup>89</sup> he Penda of ðære 1795  
tide þære ylcan<sup>90</sup> þeode Myrcna<sup>87</sup>  
rice twa<sup>91</sup> J XX<sup>92</sup> wintra missen-

12swen[c]te. — 13 wæron. — 13a wæg.  
— 14 landes. — 15 arcebisceop O,  
ærcebisceop Ca. — Cap. XX: 1 *Nach  
dieser Überschrift folgt in MS Ca die  
Bemerkung: Her endað seo oðer bōc.  
And her onzinneð seo þridde.* —  
2 *fehlt in Ca, Ond C.* — 2a ead-  
wine. — 3 þon. — 4 wint- O, Ca. —  
5 an[::]gel- O. — 6 wundorlice. —  
7 wintra. — 8 campode. — 9 brytta.  
— 10 fultume. — 10a me[r]cna. —  
11 þære. — 11a þa.

72 — longne. — 73 wæg. —  
74 londes. — 75 ærcebisceopes. —  
Cap. XX: 76 *fehlt in B.* — 76a -teone.  
— 77 winter. — 78 Onzollþeode. —  
79 *fehlt in T.* — 79a Bretta. — 80 in cyne-  
dome wuldorlice. — 80a syx wint[er].  
— 81 compade. — 82 wonn. — 83 Cead-  
wealla. — 84 cynig. — 85 fultome.  
— 86 fromesta. — 87 Mercna. —  
88 cynigcynne. — 89 ond. — 90 ilcan.  
— 91 tu. — 92 twentiz.

eius, qui transierat, sacerdotem; ne sit necesse ad Romanam usque ciuitatem  
per tam prolixa terrarum et maris spatia pro ordinando archiepiscopo semper  
fatigari.

20. *Ut occiso Aeduino Paulinus Cantiam rediens Hrofensis ecclesiae prae-  
sulatum suscepit.*

At uero Aeduini cum decem et septem annis genti Anglorum simul et  
Brettonum gloriosissime praeesset, e quibus VI etiam ipse, ut diximus, Christi  
regno militauit, rebellauit aduersus eum Caedwalla rex Brettonum, auxilium  
praebente illi Penda uiro strenuissimo de regio genere Merciorum, qui et

- lice hlete fore wæs. Ða wæs ge-  
 þeoded hefig zefeocht J<sup>11a</sup> micel<sup>12</sup>  
 1800 in<sup>13</sup> Hæðfelda, J þær mon<sup>14</sup> Ed-  
 wine ðone<sup>15</sup> cyning sloh<sup>15</sup> ðy  
 feorþan dæge idum Octobrum.<sup>16</sup>  
 Hæfde he þa seofon<sup>17</sup> J feowertig<sup>18</sup>  
 wintra; J eall his werod<sup>19</sup> oððe  
 1805 ofslezen<sup>20</sup> wæs oððe aflymed.  
 Swylce eac in ðæm<sup>21</sup> ylcan ge-  
 feohte Osfriþ his sunu<sup>22</sup> oþer<sup>22</sup>  
 ær him zefeoll, se hwætesta fyrd-  
 esne (*MS. O, fol. 23a*). Oþer<sup>23</sup> his  
 1810 sunu Eadfrið<sup>24</sup> fore<sup>25</sup> niede<sup>26</sup> to  
 Pandan þam cyninge<sup>27</sup> zebeah,<sup>27a</sup>  
 J se æfter fæce fram him, þa Oswald  
 cyning wæs, unrihtlice ofslagen  
 wæs<sup>27b</sup> ofer aþas J treowa.<sup>27a</sup>  
 1815 Pære tide wæs þæt mæste  
 wæll geworden on Norþanhymbra  
 þeode J cyricean<sup>28</sup> (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 51*). Ne wæs þæt holenga; for-  
 þon oþer þara<sup>29</sup> heretogena<sup>30</sup> wæs  
 1820 hæðen, þe þæt zefeocht zefremede,  
 oþer wæs þam hæþenan reðra

lice hlyte<sup>93</sup> fore wæs. Ða wæs  
 (*MS. B, p. 121*) geboden<sup>94</sup> hefig ze-  
 feocht J micel on Hæðfelda, J þær  
 mon Eadwine þone cyning sloh ðy  
 feorðan dæge idum<sup>95</sup> Octobrium.  
 Hæfde he ða seofon J feowertig  
 wintra; J eall his werod<sup>95a</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 45*) oððe ofslezen wæs oððe  
 aflymed.<sup>96</sup> Swylce eac on<sup>97</sup> ðam<sup>98</sup>  
 ylcan<sup>90</sup> zefeohte Osfrið his sunu  
 oðer ær him zefeoll, sê hwætosta<sup>99</sup>  
 fyrdesne.<sup>1</sup> J<sup>2</sup> Eadfrið oðer<sup>3</sup> his<sup>3</sup>  
 sunu<sup>3</sup> for nyde<sup>2</sup> to Pandan þam<sup>98</sup>  
 kyninge<sup>4</sup> zebeah,<sup>4a</sup> J<sup>5</sup> æfter fæce  
 fram<sup>6</sup> him, ða Oswald cyning wæs,<sup>3</sup>  
 on<sup>7</sup> unriht<sup>7</sup> wæs<sup>8</sup> ofslagen<sup>8</sup> ofor<sup>9</sup>  
 aðas J trywa.<sup>10</sup>

Pære tide wæs þæt mæste ze-  
 feocht<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11</sup> wæll geworden on<sup>12</sup> Norð-  
 hymbra<sup>12a</sup> þeode J cirican<sup>13</sup> to<sup>14</sup>  
 penne.<sup>15</sup> Ne wæs þæt holinga;  
 forðam<sup>16</sup> oðer ðara heretogena wæs  
 hæþen, þe þæt zefeocht zefremede,<sup>16a</sup>  
 oðer wæs þam<sup>98</sup> hæðenum<sup>17</sup> reðra

11<sup>a</sup> fehlt in Ca. — 12 mycel. —  
 13 on. — 14 man. — 15 sloh ðone  
 cyning Ca. — 16 hœctobrium O. —  
 17 seofan C. — 18 twentig C. —  
 19 weored. — 20 ofslægen. — 21 ðam.  
 — 22 oþer sunu. — 23 bis 24 J ead-  
 friþ se oþer Ca. — 25 for. — 26 neode.  
 — 27 cyninge. — 27<sup>a</sup> zebeah bis  
 treowa fehlt in C. — 27<sup>b</sup> fehlt in O,  
 Ca. — 28 cyricean. — 29 ðæra. —  
 30 cyninga, darüber geschrieben here-  
 togena in Ca.

93 hlete. — 94 geðeoded. — 95 iduum.  
 — 95<sup>a</sup> weorod. — 96 geflymed. —  
 97 in. — 98 þæm. — 99 hwæteta.  
 — 1 fyrdesne. — 2 Oðer his sunu  
 for neade Eadfrið. — 3 fehlt in B. —  
 4 cy-. — 4<sup>a</sup> zebeaz. — 5 J se. — 6 from.  
 — 7 unrihtlice. — 8 ofslægen wæs.  
 — 9 ofer. — 10 treowa. — 11 fehlt  
 in T. — 12 in. — 12<sup>a</sup> Norþan-. —  
 13 cirican. — 14 und 15 fehlt in T;  
 über dem p in penne ein w und über  
 dem zweiten n ein d in B. — 16 for-  
 þon. — 16<sup>a</sup> fremede. — 17 hæðnum.

ipse eo tempore gentis eiusdem regno annis uiginti et duobus uaria sorte  
 praefuit; et conserto graui proelio in campo, qui uocatur Haethfelth, occisus  
 est Aeduini die quarta Iduum Octobrium, anno dominicae incarnationis  
 DC°XXXIII°, cum esset annorum quadraginta et octo: eiusque totus uel  
 interemtus uel dispersus est exercitus. In quo etiam bello ante illum unus  
 filius eius Osfrid iuuenis bellicosus cecidit, alter Eadfrid necessitate cogente  
 ad Pandam regem transfugit, et ab eo postmodum regnante Osualdo, contra  
 fidem iuris iurandi peremtus est.

Ʒ grimra,<sup>31</sup> forþon he ellreordig  
wæs. Wæs he Penda mid ealle  
Myrcna<sup>32</sup> þeode deofolgyldum Ʒe-  
seald, Ʒ þæs cristenan naman wæs  
unwis. Cadewaella<sup>33</sup> þonne, þeah  
þe he þa andetnesse<sup>34</sup> hæfde þæs  
cristenan naman, hwæpre<sup>35</sup> he<sup>35</sup>  
wæs on his mode Ʒ on his þeawum  
to þon ellreordig, þ he ne<sup>35a</sup> fur-  
þum<sup>36</sup> wiflice hade oððe þære un-  
sceðþendan<sup>37</sup> ylde<sup>38</sup> cilda arede,  
ac he ealle mid wildeorlicre reð-  
nesse<sup>39</sup> þurh tintrego deaðe Ʒe-  
sealde. Ʒ he langre tide ealle  
hiora<sup>40</sup> mægþe mid Ʒewede wæs  
Ʒeondfarende, Ʒ on his mode  
þohte Ʒ preodade,<sup>41</sup> þ he wolde  
eall Angelcyn<sup>42</sup> of Breotone Ʒe-  
mærum aflyman. Ʒ þeah þe he  
cristen beon sceolde, ne wolde he  
ænige are witan on þære criste-  
nan æfestnesse,<sup>43</sup> seo mid him

Ʒ<sup>3</sup> grimra,<sup>3</sup> forðam<sup>16</sup> he<sup>17a</sup> ellreor-  
dig<sup>18</sup> wæs. Wæs he Penda mid<sup>19</sup>  
ealle þam werede Myrcna ðeode<sup>19</sup>  
deofolgyldum<sup>20</sup> Ʒeseald, Ʒ ðæs 1825  
cristenan<sup>21</sup> naman<sup>22</sup> wæs ūnwis.  
Cadwalla<sup>23</sup> þonne,<sup>11</sup> ðeah ðe he  
þa andetnesse<sup>24</sup> hæfde ðæs criste-  
nan naman,<sup>22</sup> hwæðere<sup>25</sup> he wæs  
on<sup>12</sup> his mode Ʒ on his þeawum 1830  
to þam<sup>26</sup> ellreordig,<sup>18</sup> þæt he ne<sup>3</sup>  
furþum<sup>3</sup> ðam<sup>11</sup> wiflicum<sup>28</sup> hade  
oððe þære unsceðþedan<sup>29</sup> ylde<sup>30</sup>  
ðara<sup>11</sup> cilda ne<sup>11</sup> arede, ac he ealle  
mid wildeorlicum<sup>31</sup> reðnessum<sup>31</sup> 1835  
þurh tintrego deaðe Ʒesealde. Ʒ<sup>89</sup>  
he langre<sup>32</sup> tide ealle heora mægðe  
mid Ʒewede wæs Ʒeondfarende,<sup>33</sup>  
Ʒ<sup>89</sup> on<sup>3</sup> his mode þohte Ʒ ðridode<sup>34</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 122*), þæt he<sup>11</sup> wolde 1840  
eall Angelcynn<sup>35</sup> of Brytene<sup>36</sup> Ʒe-  
mærum aflyman. Ʒ<sup>89</sup> þeah ðe he  
cristen beon sceolde, ne wolde he  
ænige āre<sup>37</sup> witan<sup>37</sup> on ðære criste-  
nan<sup>21</sup> æfestnesse,<sup>38</sup> seo mid him 1845

31 grimra. — 32 me[r]cna. —  
33 so korrigiert aus cadewella in *O*,  
-walla *Ca.* — 34 -nysse. — 35 he  
hwæpere. — 35a fehlt in *Ca.* — 36 for-  
þon. — 37 unsceþþenda. — 38 ylde. —  
39 -nysse. — 40 heora. — 41 ðreodode.  
— 42 Angol-. — 43 -nysse.

17a þe he. — 18 el-. — 19 mid ealle Merc-  
na þeode. — 20 -geldum. — 21 crist[:]-  
nan. — 22 noman. — 23 Ceadwealla.  
— 24 on-. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 þon.  
— 28 wiiflice. — 29 -sceðþendan. —  
30 eldo. — 31 wildeorlicre reðnesse.  
— 32 longre. — 33 Ʒeondferende.  
— 34 preodode. — 35 Onzolcyn. —  
36 Breotone. — 37 aare weotan. —  
38 -nisse.

Quo tempore maxima est facta strages in ecclesia uel gente Nordan-  
hymbrorum, maxime quod unus ex ducibus, a quibus acta est, paganus, alter,  
quia barbarus erat pagano saeuior. Siquidem Penda cum omni Merciorum  
gente idolis deditus, et Christiani erat nominis ignarus; at uero Caedwalla,  
quamuis nomen et professionem haberet Christiani, adeo tamen erat animo  
ac moribus barbarus, ut ne sexui quidem muliebri uel innocuae paruulorum  
parceret aetati, quin uniuersos atrocitate ferina morti per tormenta contra-  
deret, multo tempore totas eorum prouincias debacchando peruagatus, ac  
totum genus Anglorum Britanniae finibus erasurum se esse deliberans. Sed  
nec religioni Christianae, quae apud eos exorta erat, aliquid impendebat  
honoris. Quippe cum usque hodie moris sit Brettonum, fidem religionemque



upp cumen wæs. Swa zen<sup>44</sup> to  
dæge<sup>45</sup> Bretta<sup>46</sup> þeau<sup>47</sup> is, þ hi<sup>48</sup>  
Angelcynnes geleafan J æfestnesse<sup>49</sup>  
for nōwiht habbað, ne him on<sup>50</sup>  
1850 ænigum<sup>51</sup> þingum ma<sup>52</sup> gemæn-  
sumian willað þonne<sup>53</sup> hæþenan<sup>54</sup>  
(*MS. O, fol. 23b*) mannum.

Da wæs broht Edwines heafud<sup>55</sup>  
þæs cyninges to Eoforwicceastre,<sup>56</sup>  
1855 J wæs eft<sup>56a</sup> æfter þon gedon<sup>56b</sup> on  
Sce Petres cyricean<sup>57</sup> þæs aposto-  
les, þa he timbrian ongan; ac Os-  
wald his æfterfylgend<sup>58</sup> hi<sup>58</sup> ge-  
endade, swa we ær beforan sædon.  
1860 Wæs hit zeseted on Sce Ʒegorius  
portice þæs papan, fram þæs disci-  
puli he lifes word J Cristes ge-  
leafan onfeng.

Da æfter Edwines slege J for  
1865 Ʒyssa<sup>59</sup> tida freccennesse<sup>60</sup> Scs Pau-  
linus se<sup>61</sup> bisceop<sup>61</sup> zenam mid  
hine Æþelburhge þa<sup>61a</sup> cwene, þa  
he ær brohte, J on his scypge-  
fere<sup>62</sup> hwearf eft to Cent. Wæs  
1870

upp<sup>39</sup> cuman<sup>40</sup> mæg,<sup>41</sup> Swa Ʒyt<sup>42</sup>  
to dege Brytta<sup>43</sup> þeau is, þæt  
hi<sup>44</sup> Angelcynnes<sup>45</sup> geleafan J  
æfestnesse<sup>38</sup> for nowiht<sup>46</sup> habbað,  
ne him nænigum<sup>47</sup> Ʒingum mā  
gemænsumian<sup>48</sup> willað þonne<sup>49</sup>  
hæðenum.<sup>50</sup>

Þa wæs broht Eadwines<sup>51</sup> heafod  
þæs cyninges to Eoforwicceastre,<sup>52</sup>  
J wæs eft æfter ðon gedon on<sup>12</sup>  
Sce Pætres cyrcan<sup>13</sup> þæs aposto-  
les,<sup>51</sup> ða he ær<sup>11</sup> timbrian<sup>53</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 46*) ongan;<sup>54</sup> ac Oswold<sup>55</sup> his  
æfterfylgend hi<sup>44</sup> geendode,<sup>56</sup> swa  
we ær beforan sædon.<sup>57</sup> Wæs hit  
zeset<sup>58</sup> on<sup>12</sup> Sce Ʒegorius<sup>59</sup> portic<sup>60</sup>  
þæs papan, fram<sup>6</sup> ðæs discypuli<sup>60a</sup>  
he lifes word J Cristes geleafan  
onfeng.

Þa æfter Eadwines<sup>51</sup> slege J for  
Ʒyssa<sup>61</sup> tida freccennesa<sup>62</sup> Scs Pau-  
linus se bysceop<sup>63</sup> zenam<sup>64</sup> mid  
him<sup>65</sup> Æðelburge<sup>66</sup> þa cwene, ðe  
he ær brohte, J<sup>67</sup> him mid fare ge-  
hwearf<sup>67</sup> eft to Centlande.<sup>68</sup> Wæs

44 Ʒyt. — 45 dæg. — 46 Brytta.  
— 47 deaw. — 48 hi[:] O. — 49 -nyssse.  
— 50 an *Ca*, *fehlt in C*. — 51 næni-  
gum *C*. — 52 *fehlt in Ca*. — 53 þon *O*,  
þon *Ca*. — 54 ma ðe hæðenum. —  
55 heafod. — 56 eoferwic-. — 56a [eft].  
— 56b gedon[::::]on *O*. — 57 cyricen.  
— 58 æfterfylgend. — 59 he *C*. —  
60 -nyssse. — 61 *fehlt in Ca*. — 61a þa *C*,  
*fehlt in Ca*, to *O*. — 62 scip.

39 up. — 40 cumen. — 41 wæs.  
— 42 zen. — 43 Bretta. — 44 heo.  
— 45 Onzolcynnes. — 46 noht. —  
47 in ængum. — 48 gemænsumigan.  
— 49 þon. — 50 hæðnum monnum.  
— 51 -is. — 52 Eoforwicceastre.  
— 53 timbran. — 54 ongon. — 55 Os-  
wald. — 56 -ade. — 57 sægdon. —  
58 zeseted. — 59 Ʒegories. — 60 por-  
tice. — 60a disci-. — 61 þisse. —  
62 freccelnisse. — 63 bisceop. — 64 ze-  
nom. — 65 midhine. — 66 Æþelbyrg.  
— 67 in scipgefære hwearf. — 68 Cent.

Anglorum pro nihilo habere, neque in aliquo eis magis communicare quam paganis. Adlatum est autem caput Aeduini regis Eburacum, et inlatum postea in ecclesiam beati apostoli Petri, quam ipse coepit, sed successor eius Osualdus perfecit, ut supra docuimus, positum est in porticu sancti papae Gregorii, a cuius ipse discipulis uerbum uitae susceperat.

Turbatis itaque rebus Nordanhymbrorum huius articulo cladis, cum nil alicubi praesidii nisi in fuga esse uideretur, Paulinus adsumta secum regina Aedilberge, quam pridem adduxerat, rediit Cantiam nauigio, atque ab Honorio

Bassa hiora<sup>63</sup> latþeow<sup>64</sup> Edwines þeng þæs cyninges se fromesta. J hie<sup>65</sup> fram Honorie þam ærce-biscope<sup>66</sup> J Eadbalde þam cyninge swiþe arwyrðlice<sup>67</sup> onfangene<sup>68</sup> wæron. Hæfdon<sup>69</sup> hie<sup>69</sup> swilce mid<sup>69a</sup> him Eanflæde Edwines dohtor<sup>70</sup> J<sup>71</sup> Wusfrea his sunu, swylce eac Uffa his suna sunu Osfrides þa<sup>71a</sup> eft seo modur<sup>72</sup> æfter þon onsende for Eadbaldes ege J Oswaldes þara cyninga on Ʒallia rice tō fedanne Dægbrehte<sup>73</sup> þam cyninge, se wæs hyre<sup>74</sup> freond; J hi begen þær on cildhade forðferdon,<sup>75</sup> J æfter Ʒerisenre are hiora<sup>76</sup> æþelnesse<sup>77</sup> J unsceþinesse<sup>78</sup> on cyricean bebyrigde wæron. Brohte hio<sup>79</sup> seo cwen mid hi monig<sup>80</sup> deorwyrþe<sup>81</sup> fatu Edwines þæs cyninges, mid þam wæs sum mycel Ʒylden Cristes mæl (*MS. O, fol. 24a*) (*MS. Ca, p. 52*), J Ʒylden calic Ʒehalgod to wigbedes

Bassa heora latðeow<sup>69</sup> Eadwines<sup>70</sup> þegn ðæs cyninges<sup>70</sup> se frymesta.<sup>70a</sup> J<sup>89</sup> hi<sup>44</sup> fram<sup>6</sup> Honorio<sup>71</sup> ðam<sup>72</sup> arcebyscope<sup>72a</sup> J Eadbalde<sup>73</sup> þam cyninge swyðe<sup>73a</sup> arwurðe<sup>73a</sup> 1875 onfangene<sup>74</sup> wæron. Hæfdon hi<sup>75</sup> eac<sup>76</sup> mid him Eanflæde Eadwines dōhtor J Wusfrea his sunu, swylce eac Yffe his suna sunu<sup>3</sup> Osfrides þa eft<sup>3</sup> seo modor onsende<sup>77</sup> æfter 1880 þam<sup>77</sup> for Eadbaldes ege J Oswoldes<sup>77a</sup> þara kyninga<sup>78</sup> in Ʒallia rice to fedanne (*MS. B, p. 123*) Dægbyrhte<sup>79</sup> þam<sup>80</sup> kyninge,<sup>81</sup> se wæs hyre<sup>82</sup> freond; J hi<sup>83</sup> begen 1885 þær on<sup>84</sup> cildhade forðferdon, J æfter Ʒerysenre<sup>85</sup> are heora æðelnessa<sup>86</sup> J<sup>87</sup> unsceððednesse<sup>87</sup> in cyrican<sup>13</sup> bebyrgede<sup>88</sup> wæron. Brohte heo seo cwen mid hire<sup>89</sup> manige<sup>90</sup> 1890 deorwyrðe<sup>90a</sup> fatu Eadwines þæs cyninges, mid þam<sup>80</sup> wæs sum micel Ʒylden Cristes mæl J sum<sup>91</sup> Ʒylden calic<sup>92</sup> Ʒehalgod<sup>93</sup> to weofodes<sup>94</sup>

63 heora. — 64 lateow. — 65 hi. — 66 ercebiscope. — 67 arwurþlice. — 68 onfonze[.]ne *O*. — 69 Hie hæfdon *Ca*. — 69a eac mid *Ca*. — 70 dohter. — 71 an *O*. — 71a *fehlt in Ca*. — 72 moder. — 73 dægberhte. — 74 hire. — 75 forþferdan. — 76 heora. — 77 -nysse. — 78 unsceþpiznyse. — 79 heo. — 80 monige. — 81 deorwurþe.

69 latteow. — 70 Eadwines cyninges ðenz. — 70a fromesta. — 71 Honorie. — 72 þam. — 72a ærcebiscope. — 73 Eadbalde *B*. — 73a swa arweorðlice. — 74 onfonzne. — 75 heo. — 76 swylce. — 77 æfter þon onsende. — 77a Oswaldes. — 78 cyninga. — 79 Dægbrehte. — 80 þam. — 81 cyninge. — 82 hire. — 83 heo. — 84 in. — 85 Ʒerisenre. — 86 -nisse. — 87 *fehlt in B*. — 88 bebyrgde. — 89 heo. — 90 monige. — 90a -wyðe *B*. — 91 *fehlt in T*. — 92 cælic. — 93 -ad. — 94 wigbedes.

archiepiscopo et rege Eadbaldo multum honorifice susceptus est. Venit autem illuc duce Basso milite regis Aeduini fortissimo, habens secum Eanfledam filiam, et Uuscfrea filium Aeduini, nec non et Yffa filium Osfridi filii eius, quos postea mater metu Eadbaldi et Osualdi regum misit in Galliam nutriendos regi Daegberecto, qui erat amicus illius, ibique ambo in infantia defuncti, et iuxta honorem uel regii pueris uel innocentibus Christi congruum in ecclesia sepulti sunt. Attulit quoque secum uasa pretiosa Aeduini regis perplura, in quibus et crucem magnam auream, et calicem aureum consecratum ad ministerium altaris, quae hactenus in ecclesia Cantiae conseruata monstrantur.

1895 þenunġe,<sup>82</sup> þa nu ġena<sup>83</sup> oð ðis mæg<sup>84</sup> mon<sup>84</sup> sceawian ġehealden<sup>85</sup> on Cantwara cyricean.

On þa tid seo cyrice æt Hrofesceastre<sup>86</sup> wæs hyrdeleas, forþon  
 1900 Romanus þære ceastre biscop wæs fram Justo þam arcebiscope<sup>87</sup> to ærenddracan sende to Honorio þam papan, I þa wearð besenced on sæs yðum. I þurh þ se foresprecena<sup>88</sup> biscep<sup>89</sup> Scs Paulinus þære cyricean<sup>90</sup> scire onfeng mid þæs arcebisceopes<sup>91</sup> hæse I Eadboldes<sup>92</sup> þæs cyninges;<sup>92a</sup> I he þa hæfde, oððæt þe he on his tide  
 1910 þ heofonlice<sup>93</sup> rice ġestah mid wæstmne his þæs wundurlican<sup>94</sup> ġewinnes. On þære cyricean he forlet his pallium þ he onfeng fram þam Romaniscan papan, I  
 1915 his lichama<sup>95</sup> on sibbe resteð. Forlet<sup>96</sup> he<sup>96</sup> on<sup>97</sup> his cyricean æt Eoforwicceastre Jacobum þone diacon; wæs<sup>98</sup> þ cyriclic wer I

þenunġe, ða nu ġyt<sup>95</sup> oð<sup>87</sup> þis<sup>87</sup> mæg man<sup>96</sup> sceawian<sup>97</sup> on Cantwara cyrican ġehealdene.<sup>99</sup>

On ða tid æt<sup>1</sup> Hrofeceastre seo cyrce<sup>2</sup> wæs hyrdeleas,<sup>3</sup> forðam<sup>4</sup> Romānus þære ceastre byscep<sup>5</sup> wæs fram<sup>6</sup> Justo þam<sup>80</sup> arcebyscope<sup>7</sup> to ærenddracan<sup>8</sup> sende<sup>9</sup> to Honorio þam papan, I ða<sup>91</sup> wearð besenced<sup>10</sup> on<sup>84</sup> sæs yðum. I<sup>11</sup> þurh þæt se foresprecena byscep<sup>5</sup> Scs Paulinus þære cyrcan<sup>12</sup> scire onfeng mid þæs arcebysceopes<sup>7</sup> hæse I Eadbaldes<sup>13</sup> þæs cyninges; I he ða hæfde, oðþæt<sup>14</sup> ðe<sup>15</sup> he on his<sup>15a</sup> tide þæt heofonlice rice astah mid wæstmne his ðæs wuldorlican ġewinnes. On ðære cyricean he forlet his pallium þæne he onfeng fram þam Romaniscan papan, I his lichoma on sybbe resteð. Forlet he on his cyrican æt Eoforwicceastre Jacobum þone diacon; wæs þæt cyrlisc wer I

82 ðenunġe. — 83 ġyta. — 84 mon mæg. — 85 ġehealdene. — 86 hrofeceastre. — 87 ærceb'. — 88 forasprecena. — 89 b'. — 90 cyrican. — 91 arceb'. — 92 eadbaldes. — 92a cyninġ. — 93 heof[en]lice O. — 94 wundorlican. — 95 lichoma. — 96 He forlet. — 97 eac on Ca, eac fehlt in C. — 98 I wæs.

95 ġen. — 96 mon. — 97 bis 99 sceawigan ġehealden in Contwara cirican. — 1 bis 2 seo cirice æt Hrofesceastre. — 3 heordeleas. — 4 forðon. — 5 biscep. — 6 from. — 7 ærcebiscep. — 8 ærendwrecan. — 9 on-. — 10 bi-. — 11 ond. — 12 cirican. — 13 boldes. — 14 on þæt B. — 15 fehlt in T. — 15a Mit his bricht MS T ab (es fehlt ein Blatt) und beginnt wieder mit ac (S. 192, Z. 41) im ersten Capitel des nächsten Buches.

Quo in tempore Hrofensis ecclesia pastorem minime habebat, eo quod Romanus praesul illius ad Honorium papam a Iusto archiepiscopo legatarius missus absorptus fuerat fluctibus Italici maris; ac per hoc curam illius praefatus Paulinus inuitatione Honorii antistitis et Eadbaldi regis suscepit ac tenuit, usque dum et ipse suo tempore ad caelestia regna cum gloriosi fructu laboris ascendit. In qua ecclesia moriens pallium quoque, quod a Romano papa acceperat, reliquit.

Reliquerat autem in ecclesia sua Eburaci Iacobum diaconum, uirum utique ecclesiasticum et sanctum, qui multo exhinc tempore in ecclesia manens magnas antiquo hosti praedas docendo et baptizando eripuit: cuius nomine

halig on eallum þingum; J he syð-  
ðan langre tide on þære cyricean  
wæs wuniende,<sup>99</sup> J micle<sup>100</sup> hloþe  
þurh his lare J fulwihte<sup>1</sup> þam eal-  
dan feonde afyrde; J þone tun, þe  
he oftust oneardode, wel neh<sup>2</sup>  
Cetrehtan zeen<sup>3</sup> tō dæge<sup>4</sup> mon his  
naman<sup>4a</sup> cneodeð.<sup>4b</sup> J forþon þe he  
wæs on cyricsonge se zelæredesta,  
J æfter fæce on sibbe tide comon<sup>5</sup>  
eft on Norþanhymbra mægþe, J þ  
rim weox þara leafsumra,<sup>6</sup> þ he  
wæs monigra magister ciriclices<sup>6a</sup>  
sanges æfter Romane þeawe J  
Cantwara. J he þa eald J dazena  
full, þ is 3odra dæda, æfter þon  
þe halige<sup>7</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 24b*) ze-  
writu<sup>8</sup> sprecað, þ he fædera wez  
wæs fylgende.<sup>9</sup>

Her endað seo æftre bōc.

halig on eallum þingum; J he syð-  
ðan langre tide on ðære cyricean 1920  
wæs wuniende, J micle hloðe þurh  
his lare J fullwihte ðam ealdan  
feonde oðbræd; J ðone tun, þe he  
(*MS. B, p. 124*) oftost oneardode,  
wel neah Ceterihtan gyt to dæge 1925  
man his naman cneodeð. J for-  
ðam he wæs in ciricsange se ze-  
læredesta, J æfter fæce on sibbe  
tide comon eft on Norðhymbra  
mægðe, J þæt rīm weox þara ze- 1930  
leafsumera, þæt he wæs manigra  
magister cyriclices sanges æfter  
Romana þeawe J Cantwara. J he  
ða eald J dazena full J 3odra dæda,  
æfter ðam þa halezan gewritu 1935  
sprecað, þæt he fædera wez wære  
gefylgende.

Her onendað þa capitulas ðære  
æfteran bec.

---

99 wunizende. — 100 mycle. —  
1 fulluhte. — 2 neah. — 3 *die beiden*  
*letzten Buchstaben von zeen in O auf*  
*einer Rasur*; 3yt *Ca.* — 4 dæg. — 4a no-  
man *C.* — 4b cweðeþ *C.* — 5 comon *Ca.*  
com[::] *O.* — 6 leafsumra. — 6a cyric-  
lices. — 7 halig. — 8 writu. —  
9 fyligende.

---

uicus, in quo maxime solebat habitare, iuxta Cataractam, usque hodie cogno-  
minatur. Qui, quoniam cantandi in ecclesia erat peritissimus, recuperata  
postmodum pace in provincia, et crescente numero fidelium, etiam magister  
ecclesiasticæ cantionis iuxta morem Romanorum siue Cantuariorum multis  
coepit existere: et ipse senex ac plenus dierum, iuxta scripturas (*Iob 42, 16*),  
patrum uiam secutus est.

---



# HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM LIBER TERTIUS.

## Caput I.<sup>1</sup>

Ðæt ða forman æfterfyl-  
zende Eadwines cyninges  
þone geleafan his aǵenre  
ðeode besmiton; J Oswald  
5 se cristenesta cyning þara  
æzðer geedniwode.

Ða Eadwine þa<sup>2</sup> wæs<sup>2</sup> on þam<sup>3</sup>  
gefehte ofslegē,<sup>4</sup> þa fenȝ<sup>4a</sup> to  
Dera rice his fæderan sunu Ælf-  
10 rices,<sup>5</sup> Osric<sup>6</sup> wæs haten, forþon  
of þære mægþe he Eadwine hæfde

## Caput I.

[Ð]æt<sup>1</sup> ða forman æfterfyl-  
zende Eadwine cyninge þone  
geleafan his aǵenre (*MS. B,*  
*p. 8*) ðeode besmiton; J Os-  
wald se cristenesta cining  
ðara æzðer geedniwode.

[Ð]a<sup>2</sup> Eadwine wæs on ðam  
gefehte ofslegē, þa fenȝ Daera  
to rice his fæderan sunu Ælf-  
rices, Osric wæs haten, forðam of  
þære mægðe he<sup>3</sup> Eadwine hæfde

Cap. I: 1 *In MS. Ca steht hier:*  
*Tertius incipit ecclesiastice historia*  
*(sic!) gentis Anglorum liber. Keine*  
*Ueberschrift in O. — 2 fehlt in Ca.*  
— 3 ðam *C.* — 4 ofslegēn wæs. —  
4<sup>a</sup> fen[ȝ] *O.* — 5 Ælricēs. — 6 Ōs-  
frið *O, Ca, C.*

1 *Voran geht:* Her onzinnat þa cāp  
ðære III bec. — 2 *Keine Ueberschrift*  
*im Text von B; jedoch ein Absatz von*  
*1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub> Zeilen. — 3 fehlt in B.*

1. *Ut primi successores Aeduini regis et fidem suae gentis prodiderint et regnum porro Osuald christianissimus rex utrumque restaurauit.*

At interfecto in pugna Aeduino, suscepit pro illo regnum Deirorum, de qua prouincia ille generis prosapiam et primordia regni habuerat, filius patruī eius Aelfrici, uocabulo Osric, qui ad praedicationem Paulini fidei erat sacra-

cneorisse<sup>6a</sup> J rices fruman. Se Osric  
 þurh Sce Paulines lare þæs bi-  
 sceopes<sup>7</sup> mid þam zerynum Cristes  
 zeleafan zelæred wæs. Þonne<sup>8</sup> fenz  
 to Beornica<sup>9</sup> rice Æþelfriþes sunu,<sup>9a</sup>  
 Eanfrið wæs haten, forþon he wæs  
 þare<sup>11</sup> mægþe cyningcynnnes. In  
 þas twa mægþa<sup>12</sup> Norþanhymbra  
 ðeod iu geara todæled wæs. J  
 eallre<sup>13</sup> þære tide þe Eadwine<sup>14</sup>  
 cyning wæs, þ he se Eanfrið<sup>14a</sup>  
 Æþelfriþes sunu<sup>14a</sup> mid micelre<sup>15</sup>  
 æþelingza zeoþe<sup>16</sup> ze mid Scotum  
 ze mid Pehtum<sup>16a</sup> wracode;<sup>17</sup> J  
 þær þurh Scotta lare Cristes ze-  
 leafan onfenzon J zefullade wæron.  
 J sona þæs þe Eadwine (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 53*) ofslegen wæs hiora<sup>18</sup> feond,  
 þa hwurfan<sup>18a</sup> hi ham to hiora<sup>18</sup>  
 eðle; J se Eanfrið fenz to<sup>19</sup> Beor-  
 nica<sup>19</sup> rice. Ono hwæt<sup>20</sup> æghwæþer  
 þara cyninza, syðþan hi rice hæfdon,  
 forletan þa zeryno þæs heofonli-  
 can rices mid þam hi zehalgode<sup>21</sup>

cneorisse J rices fruman. Se Osric  
 þurh Sce Paulinus lare þæs by-  
 sceopes mid þam zerynum Cristes  
 zeleafan zelæred wæs. Þonne fenz 15  
 to Beornica rice Æþelfriþes sunu,  
 Eanfrið wæs haten, forðam he  
 wæs þære mægðe kyningcynnnes.  
 J þas twa mægða Norðhymbra  
 ðeod<sup>3</sup> zeo geara todælede wæron. 20  
 J ealre ðære tide þe Eadwine  
 kyning wæs, þæt he se Ean-  
 frið Æþelfriðes sunu mid micelre  
 æðelingza zeoþe ze mid Scotum  
 ze mid Peohtum wracodon;<sup>4</sup> J 25  
 ðær þurh Scotta lare Cristes ze-  
 leafan onfenzon J zefullade wæron.  
 J ða sona þæs ðe Eadwine of-  
 slagen wes (*MS. B, p. 125*) heora  
 feond, þa hwurfon hi hām to heora 30  
 eðle; J se Eanfrið fenz to Beornica  
 rice. Hwæt æghwæþer þara ky-  
 ninza, syððan hi rice hæfdon, for-  
 leton þa zeryno ðæs heofolican  
 rices<sup>5</sup> mid ðam hi zehalgode 35

6a -isse *durch Rasur aus* -esse. —  
 7 b'. — 8 Þanne. — 9 beorni:[z]ca O.  
 — 9a su[nu] O. — 10 suna. — 11 ðære.  
 — 12 mægðe. — 13 ealre. — 14 Edwine.  
 — 14a Eanfriðes sunu C. — 15 my-  
 celre. — 16 zeoþe O, zeoþeþe Ca.  
 — 16a pe[(:)htum] O, pehtum Ca. —  
 17 wra[(:)codon] O. — 18 heora. —  
 18a hwurfon. — 19 to Breotona rice C.  
 — 20 Ond hwæt C, hwæt ða Ca. —  
 21 zehalgode.

4 wrac[n]odon B. — 5 zerines B

mentis inbutus. Porro regnum Berniciorum, nam in has duas provincias gens Nordanhymbrorum antiquitus diuisa erat, suscepit filius Aedilfridi, qui de illa provincia generis et regni originem duxerat, nomine Eandfrid. Siquidem tempore toto, quo regnauit Aeduini, filii praefati regis Aedilfridi, qui ante illum regnauerat, cum magna nobilium iuuentute apud Scottos siue Pictos exulabant, ibique ad doctrinam Scottorum cathecizati, et baptismatis sunt gratia recreati. Qui ut mortuo rege inimico patriam sunt redire permisi, accepit primus eorum, quem diximus, Eanfrid regnum Berniciorum. Qui uterque rex, ut terreni regni infulas sortitus est, sacramenta regni caelestis, quibus initiatus erat, anathematizando prodidit, ac se priscis idolatriae sordi- bus pollendum perdendumque restituit.

wæron, J eft hwurfan<sup>21a</sup> to þam ealdan unsyfernnessum<sup>22</sup> deofolgylda;<sup>23</sup> J hi sylfe þurh þæt forluran.

- J sona butan yldinge<sup>24</sup> æghwæ-  
 40 þerne<sup>25</sup> Cadwalla Bretta<sup>26</sup> cyning mid arleasre hond,<sup>27</sup> ac hwæpere mid rihte wræce hi acwealde. J ærest (*MS. O, fol. 25a*) þy nyhstan sumere<sup>28</sup> on municep þære byrig  
 45 on ungearone þone Osric mid his fyrð<sup>28a</sup> becom, J hine mid ealle his weorode<sup>29</sup> adylegade.<sup>30</sup> Æfter þon he eall Ʒer<sup>31</sup> onwealh<sup>32</sup> Norðanhymbra mægpe<sup>33</sup> ahte, nalæs swa  
 50 swa sigefæst cyning, ac swa swa leodhata, þæt he hi<sup>36</sup> grimsiende<sup>34</sup> forleas J hi on Ʒelicesse<sup>35</sup> þæs traiscan wæles wundade. Þa æt nyhstan com Eanfrið butan Ʒeþeahte, his  
 55 witen a twelfa sum, to him, þæt he wolde sibbe J friþes wilnian, þone he þa Ʒelice hlete Ʒeniðrade<sup>36</sup> J ofslöh. Þis unƷesælige Ʒear J þæt Ʒodlease Ʒen<sup>37</sup> to dæƷe<sup>38</sup>

wæron, J eft hwurfon to þam ealdan unsyfernnessum deofolgylda; J hi sylfe þurh þæt forluran.

J sona butan yldinge æghwæ-  
 þerne Cadewalla Brytta cyning mid arleasre handa J<sup>24</sup> mid rihte wrace hi<sup>25</sup> acwealde.<sup>26</sup> J<sup>27</sup> ærest (*MS. T, p. 47*) þy nehstan<sup>28</sup> sumera on<sup>29</sup> municep þære byrig on ûnƷearone þone Osric mid his fyrðe<sup>30</sup> becom,<sup>31</sup> J hine mid eallum<sup>32</sup> his werede<sup>33</sup> adilƷode.<sup>34</sup> Æfter ðon he ealne<sup>35</sup> þone Jweald Norðhymbra<sup>35</sup> ahte, nales swa swa sigefæst cyning, ac swa swa leodhata, þæt he hi<sup>36</sup> grimsiende<sup>36a</sup> forleas J he<sup>36</sup> hi<sup>36</sup> on Ʒelicesse þæs traiscan wales<sup>37</sup> wundode.<sup>38</sup> Þa æt nyhstan com<sup>31</sup> Eanfrið butan<sup>39</sup> Ʒeþeahte, his witen a twelfa sum, to him, þæt he wolde sybbe<sup>41</sup> J friðes wilnian, þone he ða Ʒelyce<sup>42</sup> hlyte<sup>43</sup> Ʒenyðrode<sup>38</sup> J ofslöh.<sup>44</sup> Þis unƷesælige Ʒear J þæt Ʒodlease Ʒyt<sup>45</sup> to dæƷe

21a hwurfon. — 22 -nyssum. — 23 deofulgyldum. — 24 yldinge. — 25 æƷðerne. — 26 Brytta. — 27 handa. — 28 sumera. — 28a fyrðe. — 29 weorode. — 30 adylegade. — 31 Ʒear. — 32 anweald *C.* — 33 *fehlt in Ca.* — 34 grimsiende. — 35 -nyssse. — 36 Ʒeniþerade. — 37 Ʒyt. — 38 dæƷ.

24 ac hwæðre; *mit ac beginnt MS. T wieder.* — 25 heo. — 26 kwealde. — 27 ond. — 28 neahstan. — 29 in. — 30 fyrð. — 31 -cwom. — 32 ealle. — 33 weorode. — 34 -ade. — 35 eall Ʒer onwalƷ Norðanhymbra mægðe ahte — 36 *fehlt in T.* — 36a grimsiende. — 37 wæles. — 38 -ade. — 39 buton. — 40 weotena. — 41 sibbe. — 42 Ʒelice. — 43 hlete. — 44 -sloh. — 45 Ʒen.

Nec mora, utrumque rex Brettonum Ceadualla impia manu, sed iusta ultione peremit. Et primo quidem proxima aestate Osricum, dum se in oppido municipio temerarie obsedisset, erumpens subito cum suis omnibus inparatum cum toto exercitu deleuit. Dein cum anno integro provincias Nordanhymbrorum non ut rex uictor possideret, sed quasi tyrannus saeuens disperderet, ac tragica caede dilaceraret, tandem Eanfridum inconsulte ad se cum XII lectis militibus postulandae pacis gratia uenientem simili sorte damnauit. Infaustus ille annus, et omnibus bonis exosus usque hodie permanet, tam propter apostasiam regum Anglorum, qua se fidei sacramentis

laþe wunað, 7e fore<sup>39</sup> fleame þara  
cyninga fram Cristes 7eleafan — J  
eft to deofolgyldum<sup>23</sup> cyrdon<sup>40</sup> —,  
7e fore<sup>39</sup> wedenheortnesse þæs leod-  
hatan Brytta cyninges. Forþon þ  
þa eallum 7emænelice licade,<sup>41</sup> þe  
þara cyninga tide<sup>42</sup> tyledon,<sup>43</sup> þ  
hie<sup>43a</sup> onweƷ adyde þa 7emynd  
þara 7etreowleasra cyninga, J þ  
ylce 7ear to þæs æfterfylzendan<sup>44</sup>  
cyninges rice tyledon,<sup>43</sup> þæt is,  
3ode þæs leofan weres Oswaldes.  
þa wæs æfter Eanfriþes sleƷe his  
broþor, þ he com Oswald med-  
micle<sup>45</sup> weorode,<sup>45a</sup> ac mid Cristes  
7eleafan 7etrymede,<sup>46</sup> þ he þone  
mânfullan Brytta cynincƷ<sup>47</sup> mid his  
unmætum weorodum,<sup>48</sup> þam<sup>49</sup> he  
7ealp, þ him nowiht wiðstandan<sup>50</sup>  
mihte, ofsloƷh<sup>51</sup> J acwealde on  
þære stowe, þe Engle nemnað De-  
nises burna.

laðe wunað, 7e for<sup>46</sup> fleame þara<sup>36</sup> 60  
cyninga fram<sup>47</sup> Cristes 7eleafan —  
J eft to deofolgyldum 7ecirdon<sup>48</sup> —,  
7e for wedendre<sup>49</sup> heortan<sup>49</sup> þæs  
leodhatan<sup>50</sup> Brytta<sup>50</sup> cyninges. For-  
ðam<sup>50a</sup> þæt ða eallum 7emænelice 65  
licode,<sup>38</sup> þe ðara kyninga<sup>51</sup> tide<sup>51a</sup>  
tiledon,<sup>51a</sup> þæt he<sup>52</sup> aweƷ<sup>53</sup> adyde  
ða 7emynd þara (MS. B, p. 126)  
trywleasra<sup>54</sup> cyninga; J<sup>27</sup> þæt ylce<sup>55</sup>  
7ear<sup>56</sup> to ðæs æftercyninges<sup>56a</sup> rice 70  
tiledon,<sup>57</sup> þæt is, 3ode ðæs leofan  
weres Oswaldes. þa wæs æfter  
Eanfriðes sleƷe his broþor, þæt  
he com<sup>57a</sup> mid miclum werede,<sup>58</sup>  
ac mid Cristes 7eleafan 7etrymede, 75  
þæt he þone mânfullan Brytta<sup>58a</sup>  
cynincƷ mid his unmætum wero-  
dum,<sup>59</sup> þæt<sup>60</sup> he 7ealp, þæt him  
nowiht wiðstandan mihte,<sup>61</sup> þa<sup>62</sup>  
ofsloh<sup>63</sup> J acwealde on<sup>64</sup> ðære 80  
stowe, þe Angle<sup>65</sup> nemnað De-  
nises<sup>66</sup> burna.

39 for. — 40 cerdon. — 41 licode. —  
42 tidum. — 43 tiledon *Ca*, toledon *C*.  
— 43a hi. — 44 æfterfylizendan. —  
45 mid medmycle. — 45a weorude.  
— 46 7etrymmede. — 47 cynincƷ. —  
48 weorodum. — 49 ðe *Ca*, ðam *C*.  
— 50 wiðstandan. — 51 ofsloh.

46 fore. — 47 from. — 48 cerdon.  
— 49 wedenheortnisse *T*, in *B* nd  
*übergeschrieben*. — 50 fehlt in *B*. —  
50a forðon. — 51 cyninga. — 51a tiide  
teledon. — 52 heo. — 53 onweƷ. —  
54 treowleasra. — 55 ilce. — 56 7er.  
— 56a æfterfylzendan cy. — 57 tele-  
don. — 57a cwom Oswald. — 58 mid  
medmicle weorode. — 58a Bretta. —  
59 weorode. — 60 þæm. — 61 meahhte.  
— 62 fehlt in *T*. — 63 -sloƷh. —  
64 in. — 65 OnƷle. — 66 Denises.

exuerant, quam propter uesanam Brettonici regis tyrannidem. Unde cunctis placuit regum tempora computantibus, ut ablata de medio regum perfidorum memoria, idem annus sequentis regis, id est Osualdi, uiri deo dilecti, regno adsignaretur; quo, post occisionem fratris Eanfridi, superueniente cum paruo exercitu, sed fide Christi munito, infandus Brettonum dux, cum immensis illis copiis, quibus nihil resistere posse iactabat, interemtus est in loco, qui lingua Anglorum Denisesburna, id est riuus Denisi, uocatur.

2. *Ut de ligno crucis, quod idem rex contra barbaros pugnaturus erexerat, inter innumera sanitatum miracula, quidam a dolentis brachii sit langore curatus.*

Ostenditur autem usque hodie, et in magna ueneratione habetur locus ille, ubi uenturus ad hanc pugnam Osuald signum sanctae crucis erexit, ac



Caput II.<sup>1</sup>

Is seo stow ȝeen<sup>2</sup> to dæge<sup>3</sup>  
 ætywed J is on micelre (MS. O,  
 85 fol. 25b) arwurðnesse<sup>4</sup> hæfd,<sup>5</sup> þær  
 þe Oswæld<sup>6</sup> to þyssum ȝefeohte  
 com<sup>7</sup>, J þær þ̅ halige tacn<sup>8</sup> Cristes  
 rode arærde J his cneow<sup>7</sup> biȝde  
 J ȝod<sup>9</sup> wæs biddende, þ̅te he on  
 90 swa micelre<sup>10</sup> nedðearfnesse<sup>11</sup> his  
 biȝenzum mid heofonlice fultume  
 ȝehulpe. Is þ̅ sæd, þ̅ he þæt  
 Cristes mæl hraðe weorce ȝe-  
 worhte J seað adulfe, on þam hit  
 95 ȝestandan sceolde.<sup>12</sup> J he se cy-  
 ning sylfa wæs weallende on his  
 ȝeleafan; J þ̅ Cristes mæl ȝenam  
 J on þone seað sette J mid his  
 handum bam hit heold J hæfde,  
 100 oðð<sup>13</sup> þæt his þegnas mid moldan  
 hit bestyredon<sup>13a</sup> (MS. Ca, p. 54)  
 J ȝefæstnedon. J þa hit aræred  
 wæs, þ̅<sup>13b</sup> he his stefne<sup>14</sup> upp  
 ahof J cliopade<sup>14a</sup> to eallum þam  
 105

## Caput II.

Is seo stow ȝit<sup>67</sup> to dæge  
 ætywed<sup>68</sup> J is on<sup>64</sup> micelre arwyrd-  
 nesse hæfd, þær Oswold<sup>69</sup> to þys-  
 sum<sup>70</sup> ȝefeohte côm,<sup>71</sup> J ðær  
 þæt halige tacen<sup>72</sup> Cristes rode  
 arærde J his cneowu<sup>73</sup> biȝde<sup>74</sup>  
 (MS. T, p. 48) J ȝod wæs biddende,  
 þæt he on<sup>64</sup> swa micelre<sup>75</sup> nyd-  
 þearfe<sup>76</sup> his biȝenzum<sup>77</sup> mid  
 heofonlicum<sup>78</sup> fultume<sup>79</sup> ȝehulpe.  
 Is þæt sæd,<sup>80</sup> þæt he þæt Cristes  
 mæl hraðe ȝeworhte<sup>81</sup> J seað  
 adulfe, on<sup>82</sup> ðam<sup>82</sup> hit standan<sup>83</sup>  
 sceolde.<sup>84</sup> J<sup>85</sup> se<sup>85</sup> cyning sylf<sup>86</sup>  
 wæs weallende<sup>87</sup> mode<sup>82</sup> on<sup>64</sup> his  
 ȝeleafan; J þæt Cristes mæl ȝe-  
 nam<sup>88</sup> J on<sup>64</sup> ðone seað asette<sup>89</sup>  
 J hit<sup>90</sup> mid his handum bam<sup>91</sup>  
 heold J hæfde, oð þæt his ðegnas  
 mid moldan hit bestreddon<sup>92</sup> J ȝe-  
 fæstnedon.<sup>93</sup> J<sup>85</sup> þa hit aræred  
 wæs, þ̅<sup>93a</sup> he his stefne upp<sup>94</sup>  
 ahof J cleopode to<sup>95</sup> eallum his<sup>95</sup>

Cap. II: 1 *Dasselbe ist in den MSS. mit dem vorhergehenden verbunden, weshalb hier die Überschrift fehlt.* — 2 ȝyt. — 3 dæg. — 4 -nysse. — 5 hæfd. — 6 oswald. — 7 com *bis* cneow *fehlt in C.* — 8 tacen. — 9 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 10 mycelre. — 11 neod-pearfnysse. — 12 scolde. — 13 op. — 13<sup>a</sup> bestryðedon *C.* — 13<sup>b</sup> *fehlt in Ca.* — 14 stafne. — 14<sup>a</sup> clypode.

Cap. II: 67 gen. — 68 æteawed. — 69 Oswald. — 70 þissum. — 71 cwom. — 72 tacn. — 73 cneo. — 74 bæȝde. — 75 my-. — 76 ned-pearfnisse. — 77 biȝenzum. — 78 -lic. — 79 fultome. — 80 sæȝd. — 81 weorce ȝeworhte. — 82 J on þam. — 83 ston-  
 dan. — 84 scolde. — 85 ond he se. — 86 seolf. — 87 wallende *T*, wealdende *B.* — 88 ȝenome. — 89 sette. — 90 *bis* 91 mid his hondum bæmhit. — 92 bestryðed hæfdon. — 93 -nadan. — 93<sup>a</sup> J *B.* — 94 up. — 95 to him eallum þam.

flexis genibus Deum deprecatus est, ut in tanta rerum necessitate suis cultoribus caelesti succurreret auxilio. Denique fertur, quia facta citato opere cruce, ac fouea praeparata, in qua statui deberet, ipse fide feruens hanc arripuerit, ac foueae inposuerit, atque utraque manu erectam tenuerit, donec adgesto a militibus puluere terrae figeretur; et hoc facto, elata in altum uoce cuncto exercitui proclamauerit: 'Flectamus omnes genua, et dominum omnipotentem, uiuum ac uerum in commune deprecemur, ut nos ab hoste superbo ac feroce sua miseratione defendat; scit enim ipse, quia iusta pro salute gentis nostrae bella suscepimus.' Fecerunt omnes, ut iusserat, et sic incipiente diluculo in hostem progressi, iuxta meritum suae fidei uictoria

werode J cwæþ: Uton ealle biȝan<sup>15</sup>  
 ure cneowu<sup>16</sup> J ȝemænelice biddan  
 þone ælmihtigan ȝod J þone lifien-  
 dan J þone soþan, ꝥ he usic<sup>17</sup>  
 from ðæm<sup>18</sup> oferhydigān feonde J  
 ðæm<sup>18</sup> reþan mid his mildsunȝe<sup>19</sup>  
 ȝescylde: forþon he wat ꝥ we  
 rihtlice<sup>20</sup> winnaþ fore<sup>21</sup> hælo ure  
 þeode. Ða dydon hie<sup>22</sup> ealle swa  
 he het, J sona on morgenne, swa  
 hit dazian onȝan, ꝥ<sup>13b</sup> he fōr on  
 ðone here þe him toȝenes<sup>23</sup> ȝe-  
 somnad<sup>23</sup> wæs, J æfter earnunȝe  
 his ȝeleafan ꝥ hi heora feond  
 oferswiðdon J siȝe ahton.<sup>24</sup> In  
 þære ȝebedstowe æfter þon mo-  
 nize mæȝen J hælo tacen ȝe-  
 fremed<sup>25</sup> wæron to tacnunȝe<sup>26</sup>  
 J to ȝemynde þæs cyninȝes ȝe-  
 leafan. J monize ȝen<sup>27</sup> to dæȝe<sup>28</sup>  
 of þam trieowe<sup>29</sup> þæs halȝan  
 Cristes mæles sponas J sceafþan  
 nimað, J þa on wæter sendaþ,

werede<sup>96</sup> J cwæð: Uton ealle  
 biȝean<sup>97</sup> ure<sup>98</sup> cneowu<sup>99</sup> J ȝe-  
 mynelice<sup>1</sup> biddan þone ælmihti-  
 gan ȝod J þone lyfiendan<sup>2</sup> J ðone  
 soðan, þæt he ūs fram<sup>3</sup> ðam<sup>82</sup> 110  
 oferhidigean<sup>4</sup> feonde J ðam<sup>82</sup> reþan  
 mid his myltsunȝe<sup>5</sup> ȝescylde<sup>5a</sup>  
 (MS. B, p. 127): forðam<sup>6</sup> he wat  
 þæt we rihtlice winnað for hælo  
 ure<sup>7</sup> þeode. Ða dydon hie<sup>8</sup> ealle 115  
 swa he het,<sup>9</sup> J sona on morgen,<sup>10</sup>  
 swa hit dazian onȝan,<sup>10a</sup> þæt he fōr  
 on ðæne<sup>11</sup> here þe him toȝeanes<sup>12</sup>  
 ȝesamnod<sup>13</sup> wæs, J æfter<sup>14</sup> ȝeleafan  
 ferdon<sup>14</sup> þæt hi<sup>8</sup> heora feond ofer- 120  
 swiðdon J siȝe ahton. On<sup>64</sup> ðære  
 ȝebedstowe æfter<sup>15</sup> þon<sup>15</sup> mæniz<sup>15a</sup>  
 mæȝen J hælo tacen ȝefremede<sup>15b</sup>  
 wæron to tacnunȝe J to ȝemynde  
 þæs kyninȝes<sup>16</sup> ȝeleafan. J<sup>85</sup> monize 125  
 ȝyt<sup>67</sup> to dæȝe of ðam<sup>17</sup> treowe<sup>17a</sup>  
 þæs cyninȝes<sup>18</sup> haleȝan<sup>18a</sup> Cristes  
 mæles sponas þwitað<sup>18</sup> J scafeðan<sup>19</sup>  
 nimað,<sup>19</sup> J ða on<sup>64</sup> wæter sendað,

15 biȝean. — 16 cneowe. — 17 us.  
 — 18 ðam. — 19 miltsunȝe. — 20 riht-  
 rice O, Ca. — 21 for. — 22 hi. —  
 23 toȝeanes ȝesamnod. — 24 ahten. —  
 25 ȝefremede. — 26 tacnunȝe. —  
 27 ȝyt. — 28 dæȝ. — 29 treowe.

96 weorode. — 97 began. — 98 usser.  
 — 99 cneo. — 1 ȝemænelice. —  
 2 lifiendan. — 3 eac from. — 4 -hyȝ-  
 digan. — 5 milt. — 5a -dan. — 6 for-  
 þon. — 7 usse. — 8 heo. — 9 heht.  
 — 10 morne. — 10a onȝan. — 11 þone.  
 — 12 toȝeȝnes. — 13 ȝesomnad. —  
 14 æfter ȝeearnunȝe his ȝeleafan.  
 — 15 *fehlt in B.* — 15a moniz. —  
 15b -ed[e] B. — 16 cy. — 17 þæm. —  
 17a treo. — 18 *fehlt in T.* — 18a hal-  
 ȝan. — 19 scefþon neomað.

potiti sunt. In cuius loco orationis innumerae uirtutes sanitatum noscuntur  
 esse patratae, ad indicium uidelicet ac memoriam fidei regis. Nam et usque  
 hodie multi de ipso ligno sacrosanctae crucis astulas excidere solent, quas  
 cum in aquas miserint, eisque languentes homines aut pecudes potauerint, siue  
 asperserint, mox sanitati restituuntur.

Vocatur locus ille lingua Anglorum Hefenfelth, quod dici potest Latine  
 caelestis campus, quod certo utique praesagio futurorum antiquitus nomen  
 accepit; significans nimirum, quod ibidem caeleste erigendum tropaeum, cae-  
 lestis inchoanda uictoria, caelestia usque hodie forent miracula celebranda.  
 Est autem locus iuxta murum illum ad Aquilonem, quo Romani quondam ob  
 arcendos barbarorum impetus totam a mari ad mare praecinxere Britanniam,

- 130 J þ wæter ðn adlige men oððe  
on neat (*MS. O, fol. 26a*) stredað  
oððe drincan syllað; J hi sona  
hælo onfoð. Is seo stow on Eng-  
lisc genemned<sup>30</sup> Heofenfeld; wæs  
135 heo geara swa nemned fore<sup>31</sup>  
tacnunge<sup>32</sup> þære toweardra wundra,  
forþon þe þær þ heofonlice sige-  
beacen aræred beon sceolde, J þær  
heofonlic sige þam cyninge seald  
140 wæs, J þær geen<sup>33</sup> to dæge<sup>38</sup>  
heofonlic<sup>34</sup> wundor<sup>34</sup> mærsode<sup>34</sup>  
beoð.

- Nis forþon ungerisne, þ we an  
mægen J an wundur<sup>35</sup> of monegum  
145 asecgan, ðe æt ðyssum<sup>36</sup> halgan  
Cristes mæle geworden<sup>37</sup> wæs.  
Wæs sum Ʒodes þeow of þam bro-  
þrum þære cyricean æt Heazosteal-  
des ea, þæs nama wæs Bothelm;  
150 þa eode he sumre nihte on ise un-  
wærlice, þa gefeol<sup>38</sup> he semninga  
on his earm ufan J þone swiþe<sup>38a</sup>

J þæt wæter on Ʒeadlede<sup>20</sup> menn<sup>21</sup>  
J<sup>22</sup> on nytenu<sup>23</sup> streƷdað oððe  
drincan syllað; J hi<sup>8</sup> sona hæle<sup>24</sup>  
onfoð. Is seo stow nemned<sup>25</sup>  
Heofonfeld on Englisc; <sup>25</sup> J<sup>18</sup> wæs  
Ʒeâra<sup>15</sup> swa<sup>15</sup> nemned for<sup>26</sup> tac-  
nunge þara<sup>27</sup> toweardra<sup>28</sup> wundra,  
forðam<sup>6</sup> þe ðær þæt heofonlice  
sigebeacen aræred wearð,<sup>29</sup> J þær  
heofonlic (*MS. T, p. 49*) sige þam  
cyninge<sup>30</sup> seald wæs, J ðær Ʒyt<sup>67</sup>  
to dæge heofonlice<sup>31</sup> wundra<sup>32</sup>  
mærsode beoð.

Nis forðam<sup>6</sup> ungerisne, þæt we  
ân<sup>33</sup> mægen J an<sup>33</sup> wundor of  
manegum<sup>34</sup> asecƷeað,<sup>35</sup> þe æt ðys-  
sum<sup>36</sup> haleƷan<sup>18a</sup> Cristes mæle Ʒe-  
worden wæs. Wæs sum Ʒodes  
þeow of ðam<sup>17</sup> Ʒebroðrum<sup>36a</sup> þære  
ciran<sup>37</sup> æt HæƷestealdes<sup>38</sup> ea, þæs  
nama<sup>39</sup> wæs Bothelm; þa eode he  
sumre<sup>40</sup> nihte<sup>41</sup> on ise unwærlice,  
þa Ʒefeoll he sæmninga<sup>42</sup> on his  
earm ufan J<sup>43</sup> þa eaxle<sup>43</sup> swiðe

30 nemned. — 31 for. — 32 tac-  
nunge. — 33 *Die beiden letzten Buch-  
staben von zeen stehen auf einer  
Rasur, wahrscheinlich ursprünglich  
gena O, Ʒyt Ca.* — 34 heofonlice  
wundru Ʒemærsode *Ca.* — 35 wun-  
dor. — 36 ðissum. — 37 ƷeƷeden *C.*  
— 38 Ʒefeoll. — 38a swyðe.

20 aðlige. — 21 men. — 22 oððe. —  
23 neat. — 24 hælo. — 25 on Englisc  
genemned Heofenfeld. — 25a Ʒeo geara.  
— 26 fore. — 27 ðære. — 28 towear-  
dan. — 29 beon scolde. — 30 cinƷe.  
— 31 -lic. — 32 wundor. — 33 aan.  
— 34 monegum. — 35 asecgan. —  
36 þissum. — 36a broþrum. — 37 ciri-  
can. — 38 AƷostaldes. — 39 noma.  
— 40 sume. — 41 neahte. — 42 sem-  
ninga. — 43 J þone.

ut supra docuimus. In quo uidelicet loco consuetudinem multo iam tempore  
fecerant fratres Hagustaldensis ecclesiae, quae non longe abest, aduenientes  
omni anno pridie quam postea idem rex Osuald occisus est, uigilias pro  
salute animae eius facere, plurimaque psalmorum laude celebrata, uictimam  
pro eo mane sacrae oblationis offerre. Qui etiam crescente bona consuetu-  
dine, nuper ibidem ecclesia constructa, sacrationem et cunctis honorabiliorem  
omnibus locum fecere. Nec inmerito, quia nullum, ut comperimus, fidei  
Christianae signum, nulla ecclesia, nullum altare in tota Berniciorum gente  
erectum est, priusquam hoc sacrae crucis uexillum nouus militiae ductor,  
dictante fidei deuotione, contra hostem inmanissimum pugnaturus statueret.

Nec ab re est unum e pluribus, quae ad hanc crucem patrata sunt, uirtutis  
miraculum enarrare. Quidam de fratribus ejusdem Hagustaldensis ecclesiae,

geðræste J zebraec;<sup>39</sup> J he mid ða hefignesse þæs zebrocenan earmes swiðe zeswenced wæs, swa þ he for þy sare ne mihte furþon<sup>40</sup> his hand to muþe gedon. Þa zehyrde he sumne þara broþra sprecan, þ he wolde feran to þam halzan Cristes mæle, þa bæd he hine þ he him þæs arwyrþan<sup>40a</sup> treowes<sup>40b</sup> hwylcne hugu dæl<sup>40b</sup> brohte, þonne he eft<sup>41</sup> ham come; cwæþ þ he zelyfde<sup>41a</sup> þ he purh þ mihte hælo onfon purh Dryhtnes<sup>42</sup> zýfe. Ða dyde þe<sup>43</sup> broþor,<sup>44</sup> swa he hine bæd, J com eft on æfen ham, þa þa broþor<sup>45</sup> æt beode sæton. Þa brohte he him sumne dæl ealdes meoses, þe on þam halzan treowe zeweaxsen<sup>46</sup> wæs. Ða sæt he æt beode, næfde<sup>46a</sup> þa æt handa hwær he þ zebrohte (*MS. O, fol. 26b*) lac<sup>47</sup> healdan sceolde; sende þa on his

geðræste<sup>43a</sup> J zebraec; J he<sup>18</sup> mid þære<sup>44</sup> hefignesse þæs zebrocenan 155 earmes swiðe zeswenced wæs, swa (*MS. B, p. 128*) þæt he<sup>45</sup> ne mihte for ði sare his hand to his muðe gedon.<sup>45</sup> Ða zehyrde he sumne þara zebroðra<sup>47</sup> sprecan, þæt he 160 wolde feran to þam<sup>17</sup> halzan Cristes mæle, þa bæd he hine þæt he him ðæs arweorðan<sup>48</sup> treowes<sup>49</sup> sumne<sup>50</sup> dæl brohte, þonne he eft ham come; J<sup>51</sup> cwæð þæt he zelyfde, 165 þæt he purh þæt mihte<sup>52</sup> hæle<sup>53</sup> onfon J<sup>51</sup> purh Drihtnes<sup>54</sup> zýfe.<sup>54a</sup> Ða dyde<sup>55</sup> se broðor, swa<sup>56</sup> se oðer hine bæd,<sup>56</sup> J com<sup>57</sup> eft on æfenne<sup>58</sup> ham, þa his<sup>51</sup> zebroðro<sup>59</sup> 170 æt zereorde<sup>60</sup> sæton. Ða brohte he<sup>51</sup> mid<sup>61</sup> him sumne dæl ealdes meoses, þe on ðam halezan<sup>61</sup> treowe<sup>62</sup> zeweaxen<sup>63</sup> wæs. Þa sæt se<sup>64</sup> his<sup>51</sup> broðor<sup>51</sup> æt beode, 175 J<sup>51</sup> næfde þa æt handa<sup>65</sup> hwær<sup>66</sup> he þa zebrohtan<sup>66</sup> lac zehæaldan sceolde;<sup>67</sup> sende ða hi<sup>51</sup> on<sup>68</sup> his

39 *Ursprünglich* zebrec in *O*; *über ze ist in Ca* to *geschrieben*. — 40 forþon. — 40a arwurðan. — 40b treowes sumne dæl *C*. — 41 *fehlt in Ca*. — 41a zefelde *C*. — 42 drihtnes. — 43 se. — 44 broþer. — 45 zebroþru. — 46 -weaxen. — 46a J næfde *Ca*. — 47 *fehlt in Ca*.

43a zestræste *B*. — 44 þa. — 45 he for þy sare ne meahhte furðon his hond to muðe gedon. — 47 broðra. — 48 arwyrðan. — 49 treos. — 50 hwylcne-hwego. — 51 *fehlt in T*. — 52 meahhte. — 53 hælo. — 54 drihtes *B*. — 54a zife. — 55 eode. — 56 swa swa he hine bæd. — 57 cwom. — 58 *fehlt in B*. — 59 broðor. — 60 beode. — 61 halzan. — 62 treo. — 63 aweaxen. — 64 he. — 65 honda. — 66 hwæðere þa *etc. B*. — hwær þæt brohte *T*. — 67 scolde. — 68 in.

nomine Bothelm, qui nunc usque superest, ante paucos annos, dum incautus forte noctu in glacie incederet, repente conruens, brachium contriuit, ac grauissima fracturae ipsius coepit molestia fatigari; ita ut ne ad os quidem adducere ipsum brachium ullatenus dolore arcente ualeret. Qui cum die quadam mane audiret unum de fratribus ad locum eiusdem sanctae crucis ascendere disposuisse, rogauit, ut aliquam sibi partem de illo ligno uenerabili rediens adferret, credere se dicens, quia per hoc, donante Domino, salutem posset consequi. Fecit ille, ut rogatus est, et reuersus ad uesperam, sedentibus iam ad mensam fratribus, obtulit ei aliquid de ueteri musco, quo superficies ligni erat obsita. Qui cum sedens ad mensam non haberet ad manum,



- bosm. Ða he þa to reste eode,  
 180 Ða forgeat he þæt he on oþre  
 stowe þ̅ geheolde; ac<sup>48</sup> let forþ  
 on his bosme wunian.<sup>49</sup> Ða wæs  
 æt midre nihte, þa he wæccende  
 wæs, þa ne wiste he hwæt he  
 185 (*MS. Ca, p. 55*) gefelde caldes<sup>50</sup>  
 æt<sup>51</sup> his sidan licgean; cunnode þa  
 mid his handa J sohte, hwæt þ̅  
 wære; Ða gemette he his earm J  
 his hand swa hale J swa zesunde,  
 190 swa him næfre<sup>52</sup> bryce ne daro  
 gedon wære.

## Caput III.

- Ðæt se ylca cyning biddende  
 of Sceotta þeode biscope on-  
 195 fenꝥ Aidanum on naman (*MS.*  
*Ca, p. 7*) gehattenne, J him on  
 Lindesfaronas ealande biscop-  
 setl forgeaf.

- Ono<sup>1</sup> þa se ylca cyning Oswald,  
 200 sona þæs þe he rice onfenꝥ, lufade J

bosm; J<sup>69</sup> æfter þam to his reste  
 gewat J forgeat þa þæt he on  
 oðre stowe þa lac geheolde; J hi  
 forð on his bosme gewunedon.<sup>75</sup>  
 Þa wæs æt midre<sup>76</sup> nihte,<sup>77</sup> þæt<sup>78</sup>  
 he wæs<sup>78a</sup> wæccende; <sup>78a</sup> Ða ne  
 wiste he hwæt he gefelde ceal-  
 des æt his sidan licgean; <sup>79</sup> cun-  
 node<sup>79a</sup> þa <sup>79a</sup> mid his handa<sup>80</sup> J  
 sohte, hwæt þæt wære; þa ge-  
 mette he his earm J his hand<sup>80</sup>  
 swa hale J swa zesunde, swa him  
 næfre ne<sup>51</sup> bryce ne nan<sup>51</sup> yfel<sup>81</sup>  
 gedon wære.

## Caput III.

Þæt se ylca cining biddende  
 of Scotta þeode bysceop on-  
 fenꝥ Aidanum on naman ge-  
 hatenne, J him on Lindes-  
 farona ealande bysceopsetl  
 forgeaf.

(*MS. T, p. 50*). Ða<sup>58</sup> se  
 ylca<sup>82a</sup> kyning<sup>83</sup> Oswald, sona  
 þæs ðe he rice onfenꝥ, lufude<sup>84</sup> J

48 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 49 *awunian Ca, [;]wunian O.* — 50 *cealdes.* — 51 *et O.* — 52 *næfre ne C.* — Cap. III: 1 *Ond.*

69 *bis 75 þa he to reste eode, þa forzet he þæt he in oðere stowe þæt geheolde; let forð in his bosme awunian.* — 76 *midre.* — 77 *neachte.* — 78 *þa.* — 78a *wæccende wæs.* — 79 *licgan.* — 79a *cunnoða.* — 80 *hond.* — 81 *daro.* — Cap. III: 82 *Ono ða.* 82a *ilca.* — 83 *cyninꝥ.* — 84 *-ade.*

ubi oblatum sibi munus reponeret, misit hoc in sinum sibi. Et dum iret cubitum, oblitus hoc alicubi deponere, permisit suo in sinu permanere. At medio noctis tempore, cum euigilaret, sensit nescio quid frigidi suo lateri adiacere, admotaque manu requirere quid esset, ita sanum brachium manumque repperit, ac si nihil unquam tanti langoris habuisset.

3. *Ut idem rex postulans de gente Scottorum antistitem acceperit Aidanum, eidemque in insula Lindisfarnensi sedem episcopatus donauerit.*

Idem ergo Oswald, mox ubi regnum suscepit, desiderans totam, cui praeesset coepit, gentem fidei Christianae gratia inui, cuius experimenta permaxima in expugnandis barbaris iam ceperat, misit ad maiores natu Scottorum, inter quos exulans ipse baptismatis sacramenta cum his, qui secum erant, militibus consecutus erat; petens, ut sibi mitteretur antistes, cuius doctrina

wilnode, ꝥ eall seo þeod, þe he fore wæs, mid þa gyfe þæs cristenan geleafan gelæred wære, þæs geleafan J cƿþnesse<sup>2</sup> he swiðost<sup>3</sup> onfeng on sigegefohtum ellreordra cynna. Þa sende he to Scotta ealdormannum ærenddracan, betwyh þa<sup>4</sup> he langre tide wrecca<sup>5</sup> wæs, J fram þam he fulwihtes<sup>6</sup> geryno onfeng mid his þegnum, þe mid hine wæron; bæd hi ꝥ hi him bisceop<sup>7</sup> onsende, þæs lare J þe-nunze<sup>8</sup> Angelpeode, þe<sup>9</sup> he rehte,<sup>10</sup> þæs drihtenlican geleafan gyfe<sup>11</sup> leornade<sup>12</sup> J þam geryne<sup>13</sup> onfeng<sup>14</sup> fulwihte<sup>15</sup> bæþes. J hi hine<sup>16</sup> lustlice tiþedon<sup>17</sup> J him bisceop<sup>18</sup> sendon, Aidan<sup>19</sup> wæs haten, micelre<sup>19a</sup> monþwærnesse<sup>20</sup> J ærfæstnesse<sup>20</sup> J gemetfæstnesse<sup>20</sup> mon; J he hæfde Ʒodes ellenwodnesse<sup>20a</sup> J his lufan micle.<sup>20b</sup>

willnode,<sup>84a</sup> þætte eall seo ðeod, þe he ofer<sup>85</sup> cyning wæs,<sup>85</sup> mid þære gife ðæs cristenan<sup>86</sup> geleafan gelæred<sup>88</sup> wære,<sup>88</sup> þæs<sup>88</sup> geleafan<sup>88</sup> 205 J<sup>86a</sup> cyðnesse he swiðust onfeng on<sup>68</sup> sigegefohtum<sup>87</sup> elreordigra<sup>88</sup> kynna.<sup>89</sup> Þa sende he to Scotta (MS. B, p. 129) ealdormannum<sup>90</sup> ærenddracan,<sup>91</sup> betwyh<sup>92</sup> ðam<sup>93</sup> he 210 langre<sup>94</sup> hwile<sup>94</sup> wrecca<sup>94a</sup> wæs, J from ðam<sup>94b</sup> he<sup>95</sup> fulwihtes<sup>95</sup> onfeng<sup>95a</sup> geryno<sup>95a</sup> mid his þegnum, ðe mid<sup>95b</sup> him<sup>95b</sup> wæron; bæd hi<sup>96</sup> þæt hi<sup>96a</sup> him bysceop<sup>97</sup> onsendon,<sup>98</sup> 215 þæs<sup>98a</sup> lare J þe-nunze<sup>99</sup> Angel-ðeode,<sup>1</sup> þe he<sup>51</sup> rihte,<sup>2</sup> þæs drihtenlican<sup>3</sup> geleafan gife geleornode<sup>4</sup> J ðam<sup>5</sup> gerynum<sup>6</sup> onfeng<sup>7</sup> fulwihtes bæðe.<sup>8</sup> J hi<sup>96a</sup> him lustlice tiðe- 220 don<sup>9</sup> J him bysceop<sup>97</sup> sendon, Aidan wæs haten, micelre mod-þwærnesse<sup>10</sup> J arfæstnesse<sup>11</sup> J 'gemetfæstnesse<sup>11</sup> mann;<sup>12</sup> J he hæfde Ʒodes ellen<sup>13</sup> J<sup>51</sup> his<sup>51</sup> fultum<sup>51</sup> 225 J lufe<sup>14</sup> micle.

2 cƿþ[.]nesse. — 3 swyþost. — 4 ðe. — 5 wræcca. — 6 fulluhtes. — 7 sumne biscop. — 8 þe-nunze. — 9 þæt. — 10 rihte. — 11 gife. — 12 geleornode. — 13 geryno. — 14 onfenge. — 15 fulluhte. — 16 hine. — 17 zetiþedon. — 18 biscop. — 19 aidanus. — 19a my-. — 20 -nyse *Ca*, J ærfæstnesse *fehlt in C*. — 20a ellen-Ʒodnesse *Ca*. — 20b *fehlt in Ca*.

84a wilnade. — 85 þe he fore wæs. — 86 cristnan. — 86a ond. — 87 sigege-. — 88 ellreordra. — 89 cynna. — 90 aldormonnum. — 91 ærendwrecan. — 92 betweoh. — 93 þa ðe. — 94 longre tide. — 94a wræcca. — 94b þæm. — 95 he lenzre hwile he fulwihtes *B*. — 95a geryno onfeng. — 95b him mid. — 96 he. — 96a heo. — 97 biscop. — 98 onsende. — 98a þæs ðæs *B*. — 99 þe-nunze. — 1 OnƷolpeode. — 2 rehte. — 3 -lecan. — 4 leornade. — 5 þæm. — 6 geryne. — 7 onfenge. — 8 bæðes. — 9 tiƷðodon. — 10 mon-. — 11 -nisse. — 12 monn. — 13 ellenwodnisse. — 14 his lufan.

ac ministerio gens, quam regebat, Anglorum, dominicæ fidei et dona dis-ceret, et susciperet sacramenta. Neque aliquanto tardius, quod petiit, inpetrauit; accepit namque pontificem Aedanum summæ mansuetudinis, et pietatis ac mo-deraminis uirum, habentemque zelum Dei, quamuis non plene secundum scientiam.

Venienti igitur ad se episcopo, rex locum sedis episcopalis in insula Lindisfarnensi, ubi ipse petebat, tribuit. Qui uidelicet locus accedente ac

230 Þa he þa se bisceop<sup>21</sup> to þam  
 cyninge<sup>22</sup> com, þa sealde (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 27a*) he him stowe 7 bisceop-  
 setl<sup>24</sup> on Lindesfearona ea, þær  
 he sylfa bæd 7 wilnade. 7 he se  
 cyning his monungum<sup>25</sup> eaðmod-  
 lice<sup>26</sup> 7 lustlice on eallum þingum  
 235 hyrsum<sup>26a</sup> wæs, 7 he Cristes cy-  
 ricean on his rice ðeornlice tim-  
 brade<sup>27</sup> 7 rærde. 7 oft fægere<sup>28</sup>  
 wæfersyne 7 elamp, 7 se<sup>29</sup> bysceop<sup>30</sup>  
 7odecunde lare lærde, se þe Eng-  
 lisc fullice ne cuþe, 7 he<sup>31</sup> se  
 240 cyning sylfa, se þe Scyttyse ful-  
 lice 7eleornad hæfde, his ealdor-  
 mannum 7 his þegnum þære heofon-  
 lican lare wæs walhstod 7 geworden.  
 Of þære tide monige coman dæg-  
 245 hwamlice of Scotta lande on Breo-  
 tone; 7 on þam mægþum Angel-  
 þeode, þe Oswald ofer cyning wæs,  
 mid micelre<sup>32</sup> willsumnesse<sup>30</sup> Cristes  
 7eleafan bodedon<sup>32a</sup> 7 lærdon; 7 þa

Þa<sup>14a</sup> se<sup>14a</sup> bysceop<sup>97</sup> to ðam<sup>5</sup>  
 cyninge com,<sup>57</sup> þa sealde he him  
 stowa<sup>15</sup> 7 bysceopsetl<sup>16</sup> be<sup>17</sup> Lindes-  
 farena ea, þær he sylfa<sup>18</sup> bæd.<sup>18a</sup>  
 7<sup>19</sup> se cyning his maningum eað-  
 modlice on eallum þingum 7 lust-  
 lice hirsum<sup>21</sup> wæs, 7 he Cristes  
 cyrican<sup>21a</sup> on<sup>68</sup> his rice ðeornlice  
 timbrede 7 rærde. 7 oft fægere<sup>22</sup>  
 wæfersyn<sup>23</sup> 7 elamp,<sup>24</sup> þæt se by-  
 sceop<sup>97</sup> 7odecunde<sup>24a</sup> lare lærde, se  
 ðe Englisc fullice<sup>25</sup> ne<sup>25</sup> cuþe, þæt  
 he se cyning sylfa,<sup>18</sup> se ðe Scyttisc  
 fullice 7eleornod<sup>25a</sup> hæfde, his eal-  
 dormannum<sup>25b</sup> 7 his ðegnum ðære  
 heofonlican<sup>3</sup> lare wæs wealhstod<sup>26</sup>  
 7 geworden. Of ðære tide monige  
 comon<sup>27</sup> dæg hwamlice<sup>28</sup> of Scotta  
 iglande on Brytene; 7 on ðam  
 mægðum Angelþeode, þe Oswald  
 ofer cyning wæs, mid micelre wil-  
 sumnesse Cristes 7eleafan (*MS. B,*  
*p. 130*) bodedon 7 lærdon; 7 ða

21 b'. — 22 cyninge. — 24 bi-  
 scopseol. — 25 mo[?]nungum O. —  
 26 eadmodlice. — 26a gehyrsum.  
 — 27 timbrede. — 28 fægere. —  
 29 7 ðonne se. — 30 b'. — 31 fehlt in  
 Ca. — 32 mycelre. — 32a bododon.

14a þa he þa se. — 15 stowe. — 16 bi-  
 scopseol. — 17 in. — 18 seolfa. —  
 18a bæd 7 wilnade. — 19 bis 21 7 se cy-  
 ning on eallum þingum his etc. B, ond he  
 se cyning his monungum eaðmodlice 7  
 lustlice in eallum þingum hyrsum T.  
 — 21a ci-. — 22 fægere. — 23 wæfer-  
 syne. — 24 7elomp. — 24a oðecunde.  
 — 25 fullice 7eleornod hæfde se ðe  
 englisc fullice ne B. — 25a -ad. —  
 25b aldormonnum. — 26 walhstod. —  
 27 cwoman. — 28 Mit diesem Worte  
 bricht MS. T ab, wo ein Blatt fehlt.  
 Die Lücke reicht bis þæt im nächsten  
 Capitel, S. 204, Z. 337.

recedente reumate bis cotidie instar insulae maris circumluitur undis, bis renu-  
 dato littore contiguus terrae redditur; atque eius admonitionibus humiliter ac  
 libenter in omnibus auscultans, ecclesiam Christi in regno suo multum dili-  
 genter aedificare ac dilatare curauit. Vbi pulcherrimo saepe spectaculo  
 contigit, ut euangelizante antistite, qui Anglorum linguam perfecte non  
 nouerat, ipse rex suis ducibus ac ministris interpres uerbi existeret caelestis;  
 quia nimirum tam longo exilii sui tempore linguam Scottorum iam plene  
 didicerat. Exin coepere plures per dies de Scottorum regione uenire Brit-  
 taniā atque illis Anglorum prouinciis, quibus regnauit Osuald, magna

þe sacerdhades wæron, him ful-  
 wihte<sup>15</sup> þenedon. Ða wæron eac  
 cyricean timbrede<sup>33</sup> on monegum  
 stowum, J þider gefeonde co-  
 man<sup>34</sup> Angelcynnes folc 3odes  
 word to gehyranne, þe hī bode-  
 don J lærdon. J se cyning him  
 3ef<sup>35</sup> J sealde æhte J land myn-  
 ster to timbrianne; J Scottas lær-  
 don 3eonge J ealde on<sup>36</sup> rezol-  
 licne<sup>37</sup> þeodscype,<sup>38</sup> forþon þe  
 þæt<sup>39</sup> munecas wæron,<sup>36</sup> þa þe  
 hider coman to<sup>40</sup> læranne.<sup>40</sup> Wæs  
 eac munuc se ylca bysceop<sup>41</sup>  
 Aidan; wæs he sende of þam  
 ealande J of þam mynstre þe Hīi<sup>42</sup>  
 is nemned. Ðæt mynster on eal-  
 lum Norðscottum J eallum Peohta  
 mynstrum mycelre tide ealldor-  
 dom<sup>43</sup> J heannesse (*MS. O, fol. 27b*)  
 onfeng; ac hwæpere (*MS. Ca, p. 56*)  
 hit Peohtas<sup>43a</sup> sealdan<sup>44</sup> J 3eafon  
 Scotta munucum, forþon þe hi ær  
 þurh heora lare Cristes 3eleafan  
 onfengon.

þe sacerdhades wæron, him ful- 250  
 wihte þenedon. Ða wæron eac  
 ciricean timbrade on manegum sto-  
 wum, J ðyder gefeonde comon  
 Angelcynnes folc 3odes word to  
 bodienne J to gehyranne, þe hi 255  
 bodedon J lærdon. J se cyning  
 him 3eaf J sealde æhta J land  
 mynsterlif to timbrianne; J Sco-  
 tas lærdon 3eonge J ealde on re-  
 zollicne þeodscipe, forþam þe þæt 260  
 munecas wæron, þe ða hider co-  
 mon to læranne. Wæs eac munuc  
 se ylca bysceop Aidan; wæs he  
 sende of ðam ealande J of ðam  
 mynstre þe Hīi is nemned. Ðæt 265  
 mynster on eallum Norðscottum J  
 eallum Peohta mynstrum micelre  
 tide ealdordom onfeng mid heanes-  
 sum; ac hwæðere hit Peohtas  
 sealdon Scotta munecum, forðam 270  
 þe hi ær þurh hyra lare Cristes  
 3eleafan onfengon J ðære 3od-  
 cundan lufan.

33 zetimbrede. — 34 comon. —  
 35 3eaf. — 36 on *bis* wæron *fehlt in C*.  
 — 37 rezollicne. — 38 -scipe. —  
 — 39 *fehlt in Ca*. — 40 *fehlt in Ca*.  
 41 b'. — 42 *his O, Ca*. — 43 ealldor-  
 dom. — 43a p[er]e]ohtas *O*. — 44 seal-  
 don. — *Caput IV und die Überschrift*  
*dazu fehlen in den ags. Handschriften.*

deuotione uerbum fidei praedicare et credentibus gratiam baptismi, quicum-  
 que sacerdotali erant gradu praediti, ministrare. Construebantur ergo ec-  
 clesiae per loca, confluebant ad audiendum uerbum populi gaudentes, dona-  
 bantur munere regio possessiones, et territoria ad instituenda monasteria,  
 inuebantur praeceptoribus Scottis paruuli Anglorum una cum maioribus  
 studiis et obseruatione disciplinae regularis.

Nam monachi erant maxime, qui ad praedicandum uenerant. Monachus  
 ipse episcopus Aedan, utpote de insula, quae uocatur Hii, destinatus, cuius  
 monasterium in cunctis pene septentrionalium Scottorum, et omnium Pictorum  
 monasteriis non paruo tempore arcem tenebat, regendisque eorum populis  
 praeerat; quae uidelicet insula ad ius quidem Britanniae pertinet, non magno  
 ab ea freto discreta, sed donatione Pictorum, qui illas Britanniae plagas  
 incolunt, iamdudum monachis Scottorum tradita, eo quod illis praedicantibus  
 fidem Christi perceperint.



## Caput V.

275 Be Aidanus life þæs biscepes.

Ono<sup>1</sup> fram ðyssum<sup>2</sup> ealande<sup>2</sup>  
 J fram ðyssa munuca<sup>3</sup> framscype<sup>4</sup>  
 tō lærenne Cristes geleafan Angel-  
 peode<sup>5</sup> wæs sendeð Aidan se<sup>5a</sup>  
 280 bisceop.<sup>6</sup> J he þa se bisceop,  
 betwih opre lare mannum<sup>7</sup> to lyfi-  
 geanne,<sup>8</sup> þa fægerestan bysene<sup>9</sup> his  
 gīngum forlet, þæt he wæs mic-  
 celre forhæfdnesse<sup>9a</sup> J forwyrned-  
 285 nesse<sup>10</sup> lifes. J þ̅ swiðust<sup>10a</sup> his  
 lare gefultumade, þ̅ he opre wisan  
 ne lyfde<sup>11</sup> nemne<sup>12</sup> swa<sup>13</sup> he lærde.  
 Forþon he nowiht ne<sup>13a</sup> sohte ne  
 ne<sup>14</sup> lufade<sup>15</sup> þa<sup>16</sup> þe þysse<sup>17</sup>  
 290 middangeardes wæron. Ac eall  
 þa woruldgōd<sup>18</sup> þa<sup>19</sup> þe him fram  
 cýningum J fram weligum man-  
 num þysse<sup>20</sup> worulde<sup>21</sup> gezyfene<sup>22</sup>  
 wæron, sona he þa zyfeonde<sup>23</sup> þear-  
 295 fum ræhte J sealde,<sup>23a</sup> þa þe him  
 togenes<sup>24</sup> coman. Ferde<sup>25</sup> he<sup>25</sup>

## Caput V.

Be Aidanus life þæs byscepes.

[P]a fram þyssum ealande J  
 fram þissa muneca freondscipe to  
 læranne Cristes geleafan Angel-  
 peode wæs sendeð Aidan se bys-  
 ceop. J he þa se bysceop, betwih  
 oðre lare mannum to lifienne, þa  
 fægerestan bysene his geongrum  
 forlēt, þæt he wæs micelre for-  
 hæfednesse J forwyrnednesse lifes.  
 J þæt swiðust is lare gefyllste,  
 þæt he oðrum life ne lifode butan  
 swa he lærde. Forðam he nowiht  
 ne sohte ne ne lufode ða þe þyses  
 middan- (MS. B, p. 131) geardes  
 wæron. Ac ða woruldgōd ealle  
 þe him fram cýningum J fram  
 weligum mannum þysse worulde  
 gifene wæron, sona he ða gifē  
 þearfum ræhte J sealde, þam ðe  
 him togeanes comon. Ferde he

Cap. V: 1 o aus d radiert in O; J  
 Ca. — 2 ðissum ealande. — 3 mu-  
 neca. — 4 framscipe Ca, freondscipe  
 Smith. — 5 Angel-. — 5a se[::] O. —  
 6 b'. — 7 monnum. — 8 lifig[e]anne.  
 — 9 bysne. — 9a -nysse. — 10 -wyr-  
 [ne]d- O, forwyrd- Ca. — 10a swiþost.  
 — 11 lyfede. — 12 butan. — 13 swa  
 swa. — 13a fehlt in O, C. — 14 no.  
 — 15 lufode. — 16 ða ðing. —  
 17 ðisses. — 18 weoruld-. — 19 ða fehlt  
 in Ca. — 20 ðisse. — 21 weorulde. —  
 22 gezyfne. — 23 zyfeonde C, zy-  
 fende O, gefeonde Smith; fehlt in Ca.  
 — 23a s[eal]de O. — 24 togeanes.  
 — 25 He ferde.

## 5. De uita Aidani episcopi.

Ab hac ergo insula, ab horum collegio monachorum, ad prouinciam  
 Anglorum instituendam in Christo, missus est Aedan, accepto gradu epis-  
 copatus. Quo tempore eidem monasterio Segeni abbas et presbyter praefuit.  
 Unde inter alia uiuendi documenta saluberrimum abstinentiae uel continen-  
 tiaae clericis exemplum reliquit; cuius doctrinam id maxime commendabat  
 omnibus, quod non aliter, quam uiuebat cum suis, ipse docebat. Nil enim

geond eall<sup>26</sup> ge<sup>27</sup> ðurh<sup>27</sup> mynster-  
stowe ge þurh folcstowe, ne hē on  
horses hricge cuman wolde, nemne<sup>28</sup>  
hwile<sup>29</sup> mare<sup>30</sup> nyd<sup>30</sup> abædde,<sup>31</sup> ac  
he eall his fotum geeode. J swa  
hwær swa he com, J swa hwilce<sup>32</sup>  
swa he geseah, swa rice swa  
heane,<sup>32a</sup> ðonne cyrde he to þam;  
gif hi ungeleafsume wæron, þonne<sup>33</sup>  
lapode he hi<sup>33</sup> þ hi onfengan<sup>34</sup>  
þam<sup>35</sup> geryne<sup>35</sup> Cristes geleafan;  
oððe gif hi geleafsumne wæron,  
þ he þa strangede<sup>36</sup> J trymede þ  
hi<sup>36a</sup> fæstlice on hiora<sup>37</sup> geleafan  
awunaden,<sup>38</sup> J to ælmessum<sup>39</sup> J  
to ȝodra dæda fylgnessum<sup>39a</sup> hi<sup>40</sup>  
awehte<sup>41</sup> ge mid wordum ge mid  
dædum.

J swa swiðe his lif toscod<sup>42</sup> (*MS.*  
*O, fol. 28a*) fram ussa<sup>42a</sup> tida<sup>43</sup>  
aswundennesse,<sup>44</sup> þte eall,<sup>45</sup> þa þe  
mid hine eodan, ge bescorene ge  
læwede, on swa hwilcere<sup>46</sup> stowe swa  
hi cōman, þ hi sceoldan oððe sealmas  
leornian oððe oþre halige ȝewrito

geond eall ge þurh mynsterstowa  
ge þurh folcstowa, ne he on  
heorses hricge cuman wolde, buton  
hwylc þy mare neod wære, ac he 300  
hit eall his fotum geeode. J swa  
hwær swa he cōm, J swa hwylcne  
swa he geseah, swa ricne swa  
heanne, þonne cyrde he to þam;  
gif hi ungeleaffulle wæron, þonne 305  
liðode he him þæt hi onfengon  
ðam gerynum Cristes geleafan;  
oððe gif hi geleafsume wæron,  
þæt he hi ȝestrangode J ȝetry-  
mede þæt hi fæstlice on hyra ȝe- 310  
leafan awunodon, to ælmessum J  
to ȝodra dæda fylgnessum he hi  
arehte ge mid wordum ge mid  
dædum.

J swa swyðe his lif toscod fram 315  
ura tida aswundennesse, þætte  
ealle, þa ðe mid him eodon, ge  
bescorenne ge læwede, swa hwylc  
stowe swa hi ȝesohtan, oððe hi  
sealmas ȝode sungon J leornodon 320  
oððe oðre halige ȝewrita ræddan

26 ealle. — 27 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 *nem-  
ne mit überschriebenem butan Ca.* —  
29 hwylc. — 30 *y auf Rasur in O;*  
*nyd mare Ca.* — 31 *abæ[d]de O; fehlt  
in C.* — 31a *J übergeschr. in O.* —  
32 hwylce. — 32a *hea[:]ne O.* — 33 *J  
he hi laðede.* — 34 *onfengon.* — 35 *über-  
geschr. in Ca.* — 36 *ȝestrangode.* —  
36a *hi radiert aus he O.* — 37 *heora.*  
— 38 *-de[n] O; awunodon Ca.* —  
39 *ælmessan.* — 39a *fyl[i]ȝ- O.* —  
40 *he hi.* — 41 *aw[:]ehte O.* — 42 *e aus  
æȝ radiert in O; toscæȝde Ca.* —  
42a *ss in ussa rad. aus r.* — 43 *tide.*  
— 44 *as[w] O, -nyse Ca.* — 45 *ealle.*  
— 46 *hwylcere.*

huius mundi quaerere, nil amare curabat. Cuncta, quae sibi a regibus uel  
diuitibus saeculi donabantur, mox pauperibus, qui occurrerent, erogare gaude-  
bat. Discurrere per cuncta et urbana et rustica loca, non equorum dorso,  
sed pedum incessu uectus, nisi si maior forte necessitas compulisset, solebat;  
quatinus ubicumque aliquos uel diuites uel pauperes incedens aspexisset,  
confestim ad hos diuertens, uel ad fidei suscipiendae sacramentum, si in-

oððe þridde on halgum gebedum  
standan. Þis wæs his<sup>46a</sup> dæg hwam-  
lic<sup>46b</sup> weorc J eallra<sup>47</sup> þara,<sup>47a</sup> þe  
325 mid hine wæron; J gif þ wæs, þ  
hwæpere seldon<sup>47b</sup> zelomp, þæt he  
to cyninges simble zelapad<sup>48</sup> wære,  
eode he<sup>48a</sup> in mid ane oððe mid<sup>48b</sup>  
twam his preosta, J þæs ðe hi  
330 hwon gereorde wæron, aras he  
hraðe, J ut eode to his gebede  
oððe to leornianne mid his zeferum.  
Mid ðyses<sup>49</sup> halgan mannes byse-  
num<sup>50</sup> wæron getrymede on ða tid  
335 gehwilce<sup>51</sup> æfæste<sup>52</sup> ze wæpned-  
men<sup>53</sup> ze wimmen,<sup>54</sup> þ hi him tō  
zewunan<sup>55</sup> zenaman<sup>56</sup> þæt hi þurh  
ealle<sup>57</sup> ger,<sup>58</sup> butan fiftig nihta ofer  
eastran, þæt hi þy feorðan wicdæge  
340 J þy syxtan fæstan<sup>59</sup> to nones,<sup>59a</sup>  
J he þes bysceop<sup>60</sup> ricum mannum  
ne<sup>60a</sup> for âre ne for ege næfre  
forswigian wolde, gif hi on hwon  
agyhton, ac he mid heardre prea  
345

oððe þridde in halegum gebedum  
stodon. Þis wæs dæg hwamlic  
weorc J ealra þara, ðe him mid  
wæron; J gif þæt wæs, þæt hwæ-  
ðere seldan zelamp, þæt he to  
cyninges gereorde zelaðod wære,  
eode he inn mid anum oðþe mid  
twam his preosta, J ðæs þe hi  
hwon (*MS. B, p. 132*) gereorde  
wæron, aras he raðe, J ut eode  
to his gebede oððe to leornianne  
mid his zeferum. Mid þyses hal-  
gan mannes<sup>1</sup> bysene wæron getry-  
mede on ða tid gehwylce afæste  
ze wæpnedmen ze wifmenn, þæt  
hi him zewunan zenaman þæt  
(*MS. T, p. 51*) hi<sup>6</sup> ðurh eall gear,<sup>7</sup>  
buton fiftig nihta<sup>8</sup> ofer eastron,  
þæt hi<sup>9</sup> ði<sup>10</sup> feorðan wicdæge J þi<sup>10</sup>  
sixtan<sup>11</sup> fæsten<sup>12</sup> to nones. J<sup>13</sup>  
he ðes bysceop<sup>14</sup> ricum mannum<sup>15</sup>  
ne for âre ne for ege næfre swi-  
gian<sup>17</sup> wolde,<sup>18</sup> þæt<sup>19</sup> he hit him  
sæde,<sup>19</sup> gif hi<sup>20</sup> owiht<sup>20a</sup> agyhton,<sup>21</sup>  
ac he mid heardum<sup>22</sup> preate<sup>22</sup>

46<sup>a</sup> is in his *auf Rasur*. — 46<sup>b</sup> dæg-  
hwamlice. — 47 ealra. — 47<sup>a</sup> þa[ra] O,  
*fehlt in C*. — 47<sup>b</sup> se[.]ldon O. — 48 ze-  
lapod. — 48<sup>a</sup> *übergeschr. in O*. —  
48<sup>b</sup> mid *fehlt in C*. — 49 þy[.]ses O,  
þysse Ca. — 50 bysnum. — 51 ze-  
hwylce. — 52 æfeste. — 53 wepmen.  
— 54 wifmen. — 55 zewunon. —  
56 naman. — 57 eallne. — 58 gear.  
— 59 fæston. — 59<sup>a</sup> no[.]nes O. —  
60 biscop-. — 60<sup>a</sup> no.

1 *fehlt in B*. — 6 he B, heo T. *Mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. T wieder*.  
— 7 ger. — 8 neahta. — 9 heo. —  
10 þy. — 11 syxtan. — 12 fæston. —  
13 ond. — 14 biscop. — 15 monnum.  
— 17 for-. — 18 nolde. — 19 þæt bis-  
sæde *fehlt in T*. — 20 heo. — 20<sup>a</sup> on  
hwon. — 21 -on. — 22 heardre prea.

fideles essent, inuitaret; uel si fideles, in ipsa eos fide confortaret, atque ad  
elemosynas operumque bonorum executionem et uerbis excitaret et factis.

In tantum autem uita illius a nostri temporis segnitia distabat, ut omnes,  
qui cum eo incedebant, siue adtonsi, seu laici, meditari deberent, id est aut  
legendis scripturis, aut psalmis discendis operam dare. Hoc erat cotidianum  
opus illius et omnium, qui cum eo erant, ubicumque locorum deuenissent. Et  
si forte euenisset, quod tamen raro euenit, ut ad regis conuiuium uocaretur,  
intrabat cum uno clerico aut duobus; et, ubi paululum reficiebatur, adcele-  
rauit ocius ad legendum cum suis, siue ad orandum egredi. Cuius exemplis  
informati tempore illo religiosi quique uiri ac feminae consuetudinem fecerunt  
per totum annum, excepta remissione quinquagesimae paschalis, III<sup>a</sup> et VI<sup>a</sup>

hi onspræc J hi gebette. J nænigum ricum (*MS. Ca, p. 57*) men æfre ænig feoh syllan wolde, nemne<sup>28</sup> mete J swæsendo þam þe hine sohtan;<sup>61</sup> ac he ma þa gyfe<sup>62</sup> J þa<sup>62a</sup> feoh þe him rice men<sup>63</sup> sealdon, oðþe þearfum to are gedælde,<sup>64</sup> oððe to alysnesse gesealde<sup>65</sup> para manna, þe unrihtlice bebohte wæron. J he monize para, þe he mid weorþe alysde, him to discipulum zenam, J þa æfter fæce tō sacerdhade purh his leornesse getyde J zelærde.

Secgað men, þa (*MS. O, fol. 28b*) Oswald se cyning of Scotta ealande byscopes<sup>66</sup> bæde, se þe him mihte J his þeode Cristes zeleafan J fulwihte<sup>67</sup> þenian J healdan, þa wæs him sendeð ærest oþer biscoop<sup>68</sup> reþes modes man.<sup>69</sup> Mid þy he þa sum fæc Angelþeode bodade J lærde, J he nowiht fremede on his lare, ne

him<sup>23</sup> tospræc<sup>24</sup> J hi<sup>20</sup> gebette. J<sup>13</sup> nænigum ricum menn<sup>25</sup> æfre ænig feoh syllan<sup>26</sup> wolde, butan<sup>27</sup> mete J swæsendu<sup>28</sup> þam<sup>29</sup> þe hine 350 sohtan;<sup>21</sup> ac swiðor<sup>30</sup> þa gyfe<sup>31</sup> J þæt<sup>32</sup> feoh ðe him rice menn<sup>25</sup> sealdon, oððe he<sup>33</sup> hit<sup>33</sup> þearfum to are gedyde,<sup>33a</sup> oððe<sup>34</sup> he alysde þa men,<sup>34</sup> ðe unrihtlice gebohte 355 wæron. J<sup>13</sup> he monize<sup>35</sup> para, ðe he mid weorðe alysde, him to discipulum zenam,<sup>36</sup> J ða æfter fæce<sup>37</sup> to sacerdhade gedyde J purh his zeornesse zelærde.<sup>38</sup> 360

Secgað<sup>39</sup> menn,<sup>25</sup> þæt<sup>32</sup> Oswald cyning<sup>39a</sup> of Scotta ealande<sup>40</sup> byscopes<sup>41</sup> bæde,<sup>42</sup> se ðe him mihte<sup>43</sup> J<sup>1</sup> his þeode Cristes zeleafan J fulwihte ðenizean<sup>44</sup> J 365 healdan, þa wæs him sendeð ærest oðer byscop<sup>45</sup> reðes modes man.<sup>46</sup> Mid þy he þa sum fæc Angelðeode<sup>47</sup> bodode<sup>48</sup> J lærde, J he nowiht fremede<sup>48</sup> on his lare, ne 370

61 sohton. — 62 gife. — 62a þ. — 63 menn. — 64 dælde. — 65 sealde. — 66 biscoopes. — 67 fulluhte. — 68 biscop. — 69 mon.

23 hiæ. — 24 onspræc. — 25 men. — 26 sellan. — 27 nemne. — 28 -do. — 29 þæm. — 30 he ma. — 31 gife. — 32 þa. — 33 *fehlt in T.* — 33a gedælde. — 34 oðþe to alysnesse gesealde para monna. — 35 monizne. — 36 zenom. — 37 *bis* 38 fæce to sacerdhade mid his zeornnisse getyde J zelærde. — 39 secgað. — 39a se cyning. — 40 -londe. — 41 biscoopes. — 42 bede. — 43 meahste. — 44 þeznian. — 45 biscop. — 46 monn. — 47 Onzolþeode. — 48 fromade.

sabbati ieiunium ad nonam usque horam protelare. Numquam diuitibus honoris siue timoris gratia, siqua delinquissent, reticebat; sed aspera illos iniectione corripiebat. Nullam potentibus saeculi pecuniam, excepta solum esca, siquos hospitio suscepisset, umquam dare solebat, sed ea potius, quae sibi a diuitibus donaria pecuniarum largiebantur, uel in usus pauperum, ut diximus, dispergebat, uel ad redemptionem eorum, qui iniuste fuerant uenditi, dispensabat. Denique multos, quos pretio dato redemerat, redemptos postmodum suos discipulos fecit, atque ad sacerdotalem usque gradum erudiendo atque instituendo prouexit.



hine þæt folc lustlice gehyran  
 wolde, þa hwearf he eft on his  
 eþel<sup>69a</sup> on Scottas, 7 on gemote  
 hiora<sup>70</sup> witenasæde, ꝥ he no wiht  
 375 fremian mihte<sup>70a</sup> on<sup>70a</sup> his lare  
 þære þeode þe he tosended wæs;  
 forþon þe þa men wæron unatemed-  
 lice 7 heardes modes 7 ellreordes.  
 7 hi þa hæfdon, þæs þe mēn sædon,  
 380 on þam gemote micle smeauunge<sup>71</sup>  
 7 geþeahte, hwæt him to donne  
 wære. 7 cwædon, ꝥ him leofre  
 wære 7<sup>71a</sup> hi wilnaden, ꝥ hi þære  
 þeode hælo beon mihte,<sup>72</sup> þe hi  
 385 bedene wæron; 7 swiðe on þon  
 sargeðon,<sup>73</sup> ꝥ hi þam lareowe onfon  
 ne woldon, þe hi him tosendan.<sup>74</sup>  
 Ða sæt he Aidan on þam gemote  
 betwih oþrum witum; cwæð<sup>74a</sup>  
 390 to þam bysceope,<sup>75</sup> syððan he his  
 word gehyrde: Me ðinceþ, broþur,<sup>76</sup>

hine þæt folc lustlice gehyran<sup>49</sup>  
 wolde, þa<sup>49a</sup> hwerf<sup>50</sup> he<sup>1</sup> eft on<sup>51</sup>  
 his eþel on Scottas, 7 on<sup>51</sup> gemôte  
 (MS. B, p. 133) heora witenasæde<sup>52</sup>  
 sæde,<sup>53</sup> þæt he nan<sup>54</sup> wiht<sup>54</sup> frem-  
 man<sup>55</sup> mihte<sup>48</sup> on<sup>51</sup> his lare þære  
 þeode ðe he tosended<sup>56</sup> wæs; for-  
 ðam<sup>57</sup> þa menn<sup>25</sup> wæron unatemed-  
 lice<sup>58</sup> 7 heardes modes 7  
 elreordiges.<sup>59</sup> 7<sup>13</sup> hi<sup>20</sup> ða hæfdon,  
 þæs ðe menn<sup>25</sup> sædon,<sup>60</sup> on<sup>25</sup> ðam<sup>29</sup>  
 gemote micle smeauunge 7 geþeaht,<sup>61</sup>  
 hwæt him to donne wære. 7<sup>13</sup>  
 cwædon, þæt him leofre wære  
 7<sup>61a</sup> hi<sup>20</sup> wilnodon,<sup>62</sup> þæt hi<sup>20</sup> ðære  
 þeode hælo gedon<sup>63</sup> mihton,<sup>64</sup> þe  
 hi<sup>20</sup> bedene<sup>65</sup> wæron; 7<sup>66</sup> swiðe<sup>66a</sup>  
 on þon sargeðon, þæt hi<sup>20</sup> (MS. T,  
 p. 52) þam lareowe<sup>66a</sup> onfon ne wol-  
 don, þe<sup>67</sup> hi<sup>20</sup> him tosendon. Ða sæt  
 he Aidan on<sup>51</sup> ðam<sup>29</sup> gemote betweo-  
 nan<sup>68</sup> oðrum witum;<sup>69</sup> 7<sup>33</sup> cwæð  
 to þam bysceope,<sup>70</sup> siððan he his  
 word gehyrde: Me ðinceð,<sup>71</sup> broþor,

69a oþer C. — 70 heora. — 70a me-  
 ahte 7 C. — 71 smeaf[:]unge (3 *sicht-  
 bar vor u*) O. — 71a þæt Ca. — 72 mih-  
 ton. — 73 sorhgedon. — 74 [to]sendon.  
 — 74a 7 cwæð Ca. — 75 biscope. —  
 76 broþer.

49 geheran. — 49a ac B. —  
 50 hwearf. — 51 in. — 52 weotena. —  
 53 sægde. — 54 nowiht. — 55 fro-  
 mian. — 56 sended. — 57 forþon. —  
 58 unatrymendlice B. — 59 elreordes. —  
 60 sægdon. — 61 geþeahte. — 61a þæt  
 B. — 62 -adon. — 63 beon. — 64 me-  
 ahten. — 65 bene B. — 66 ond. —  
 66a swiðe *bis* lareowe *fehlt in B,*  
*welches liest:* 7 hi onfon. — 67 þa B.  
 — 68 betweoh. — 69 weotum. —  
 70 biscope. — 71 þynceð.

Ferunt autem, quia, cum de prouincia Scottorum rex Osuald postulasset  
 antistitem, qui sibi suaeque genti uerbum fidei ministraret, missus fuerit  
 primo alius austerioris animi uir, qui, cum aliquandiu genti Anglorum prae-  
 dicans nihil proficeret, nec libenter a populo audiretur, redierit patriam,  
 atque in conuentu seniorum rettulerit, quia nil prodesse docendo genti, ad  
 quam missus erat, potuisset, eo quod essent homines indomabiles et durae  
 ac barbarae mentis. At illi, ut perhibent, tractatum magnum in concilio,  
 quid esset agendum, habere coeperunt; desiderantes quidem genti, quam  
 petebantur, saluti esse, sed de non recepto, quem miserant, praedicatore  
 dolentes. Tum ait Aedan, nam et ipse concilio intererat, ad eum, de quo

cwæþ<sup>77</sup> he,<sup>77</sup> þ þu wære þæm<sup>77a</sup>  
 ungelæredum mannum heardra,  
 þonne hit riht wære, on þinre lare,  
 I þ þu him ærest ne sealdest æfter  
 þam apostolican þeodscype<sup>78</sup> meolc  
 drincan þære hnescan<sup>79</sup> lare, oððæt  
 þu<sup>79a</sup> hi styccemælum afedde mid  
 þy 3odes worde, þæt þa fullfre-  
 medran<sup>80</sup> I þa gehyran<sup>81</sup> 3odes  
 beboda (*MS. O, fol. 29a*) onfon  
 mihte.<sup>82</sup> Þa hi þa þa witan þas  
 word gehyrdon, þa gecyrdon hi  
 hiora<sup>70</sup> eagan I hiora<sup>70</sup> Iwlitan  
 ealle tō him, I geornlice smeadon  
 hwæt he cwæde. I þa hiora<sup>70</sup>  
 ealra dōme 3edemed wæs, þ he  
 wære bisceophade<sup>83</sup> wyrðe, I þæt  
 he to lareowe sende wære Ongel-  
 cynne,<sup>84</sup> se þe mid 3odes 3yfe<sup>85</sup>  
 swylc 3escead funde on heora  
 3eþeahthe. I hi swa dydon: hine  
 tō bysceope<sup>86</sup> gehal3odon,<sup>87</sup> I  
 Oswalde<sup>88</sup> þam cyninge hiora<sup>70</sup>  
 freonde to lareowe onsendon. Þa

þæt ðu wære ðam<sup>29</sup> ungelære- 395  
 dum<sup>72</sup> mannum<sup>73</sup> heardra, þonne hit  
 riht wære, on<sup>51</sup> þinre lāre, I<sup>13</sup>  
 þæt ðu him ærest ne sealdest<sup>74</sup>  
 æfter ðam<sup>29</sup> apostolican þeodscipe<sup>75</sup>  
 meoloc<sup>76</sup> drincan þære hnescan 400  
 lare, oðþæt þe<sup>33</sup> ðe<sup>33</sup> hi<sup>20</sup> sticce-  
 mælum<sup>77</sup> afedde<sup>77a</sup> beon<sup>33</sup> mid  
 þi<sup>78</sup> 3odes 3eleafan,<sup>79</sup> þæt<sup>80</sup> ða  
 fullfremedan bebodu 3odes hi on-  
 fon mihton.<sup>80</sup> Þa<sup>81</sup> ða<sup>81</sup> witan<sup>82</sup> 405  
 þæt<sup>83</sup> 3 gehyrdon, þa gecyrdon<sup>84</sup> hi<sup>20</sup>  
 hyra<sup>85</sup> eagan I<sup>1</sup> hyra<sup>1</sup> Iwlitan<sup>86</sup>  
 ealle to him, I geornlice smeadon  
 hwæt he cwæde. I<sup>13</sup> ða heora  
 eallra<sup>87</sup> dome<sup>87</sup> 3edemed wæs, þæt 410  
 he wære byscephades<sup>88</sup> wyrðe, I  
 þæt he to lareowe sende wære  
 to<sup>33</sup> Angelecynne,<sup>89</sup> se ðe mid 3odes  
 3yfe<sup>81</sup> swylc 3escead funde on<sup>51</sup>  
 heora 3eþeahthe. I hi<sup>20</sup> swa dydon: 415  
 hine to bysceope<sup>70</sup> gehal3odon,<sup>90</sup>  
 I<sup>13</sup> Oswalde þam cyninge heora  
 freonde to lareowe onsendon.<sup>91</sup> Þa

77 fehlt in Ca. — 77a þam. — 78 -scipe.  
 — 79 nēscan. — 79a u v. anderer Hand  
 auf Rasur in O. — 80 fulfremedan.  
 — 81 gehyrendan; über dem y ein e  
 übergeschrieben in Ca. — 82 mihten.  
 83 biscop-. — 84 Angel-. — 85 3ife.  
 — 86 b'. — 87 gehal3odon. —  
 88 Osw[:]alde (e sichtbar vor a) O.

72 ungelærdum. — 73 monnum. —  
 74 woldest. — 75 -scype. — 76 meolc.  
 — 77 styce-. — 77a aafedde. —  
 78 þy. — 79 worde. — 80 þæt (*Miller*  
*emendiert* þa) þa fulfremedan I þa  
 heredan 3odes beboda onfōn meahthe.  
 — 81 þa heo ða. — 82 weotan.  
 — 83 þas word. — 84 -cerdon. —  
 85 heora. — 86 ond-. — 87 ealra dom.  
 — 88 biscopphade. — 89 on3oncynne.  
 — 90 -edon. — 91 -an. — 92 fehlt  
 in B.

agebatur, sacerdotem: 'Videtur mihi, frater, quia durior iusto indoctis auditoribus fuisti, et non eis iuxta apostolicam disciplinam primo lac doctrinae mollioris porrexisti, donec paulatim enutriti uerbo Dei, ad capienda perfectoria et ad facienda sublimiora Dei praecepta sufficerent.' Quo audito omnium, qui considebant, ad ipsum ora et oculi conuersi, diligenter, quid diceret, discutiebant, et ipsum esse dignum episcopatu, ipsum ad erudiendos incredulos et indoctos mitti debere decernunt, qui gratia discretionis, quae uirtutum mater est, ante omnia probatur inbutus; sicque illum ordinantes ad praedicandum miserunt. Qui ubi tempus accepit, sicut prius moderamine discretionis, ita postmodum et ceteris uirtutibus ornatus apparuit.

he þa bysceophade<sup>89</sup> onfangen  
 420 hæfde, swa swa he ær mid þam  
 gemetunze þæs zesceades funden  
 hæfde, swa he æfter fæce mid  
 oþrum zæstlicum mægenum ze-  
 frætweð<sup>90</sup> ætywde.

### Caput VI.

425 Be eaufæstnysse J wundor-  
 licre ærfæstnysse Oswaldes  
 cyninges.

(*MS. Ca.*, p. 58). Ono<sup>1</sup> mid ðyses<sup>2</sup>  
 bisceopes<sup>3</sup> lare Oswald mid Angel-  
 430 þeode, þe he ofer cyning wæs, ze-  
 læred wæs,<sup>4</sup> þætte<sup>4</sup> nales<sup>5</sup> þæt an  
 þ he æt him zelearnade,<sup>6</sup> þ he  
 þam upplican rice heofona gehyhte  
 to anfonne, ac swylce eac eorþlice  
 435 rice ma ðonne<sup>7</sup> ænig his yldrana  
 fram þam ylcan 3ode onfenge,  
 þe heofon J eorþan zesceop.<sup>8</sup>  
 Forþon eall Breotone<sup>9</sup> cynn J  
 mægðe, þa syndon on<sup>10</sup> feower  
 440 gereordo<sup>11</sup> todæled, þ is Brytta  
 J Peohta J Scotta J Angla, in

89 b'. hade. — 90 zefrætewod. —  
 Cap. VI: 1 J. — 2 ðyses. — 3 b'. —  
 4 *fehlt in Ca.* — 5 læs; *in C fehlt na*  
*les.* — 6 zelearnode. — 7 *fehlt in*  
*O, C.* — 8 zescop. — 9 Breoton. —  
 10 in. — 11 gereorda.

he<sup>92</sup> þa<sup>92</sup> bysceophade<sup>93</sup> onfangen<sup>94</sup>  
 hæfde, swa<sup>94</sup> swa he ær mid þære<sup>95</sup>  
 gemetunze<sup>96</sup> (*MS. B.*, p. 134) ðæs  
 zesceades funden hæfde, swa he<sup>97</sup>  
 æfter fæce mid oðrum zæstlicum  
 mægenum zefrætewod<sup>98</sup> ywde.<sup>99</sup>

### Caput VI.

Be æufæstnesse J wundor-  
 licre ærfæstnesse ðæs cinin-  
 zes Oswaldes.

Þyses<sup>1</sup> bysceopes<sup>1</sup> lare Oswald  
 mid Angelþeode,<sup>1a</sup> þe he ofer cy-  
 ning wæs,<sup>2</sup> zelæred wearð,<sup>3</sup> þætte  
 nales þæt an þæt he æt him ze-  
 learnode,<sup>4</sup> þæt he ða uplican riceo<sup>5</sup>  
 heofona gehyhte<sup>5</sup> to (*MS. T.*, p. 53)  
 onfonne, ac<sup>92</sup> swylce<sup>6</sup> eac eorðlico  
 riceo<sup>7</sup> mǣ þonne ænig his yldrena<sup>8</sup>  
 fram<sup>9</sup> ðam<sup>10</sup> ylcan<sup>11</sup> 3ode onfeng,<sup>12</sup>  
 þe heofon J eorðan zesceop.<sup>13</sup> For-  
 ðam<sup>14</sup> eall Brytene<sup>15</sup> cynn<sup>16</sup> J  
 mægða,<sup>17</sup> þe<sup>18</sup> syndon<sup>19</sup> on IIII<sup>20</sup>  
 wereda<sup>20</sup> todælde,<sup>21</sup> þæt is<sup>2</sup> Brytta<sup>22</sup>  
 J Peohta J Scotta J Angle,<sup>23</sup> on<sup>24</sup>

93 biscop-. — 94 onfangen *etc. T.*  
 onfeng he hæfde he swa *B.* — 95 þa.  
 — 96 metunze. — 97 he fie (*verschr.*  
*für sie*?). — 98 zefrætweð. — 99 æteaw-  
 de *T.*, ywd *B.* — Cap. VI: 1 Ono  
 mid ðyses biscopes. — 1a Onzol-. —  
 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 wæs. — 4 -ade. —  
 5 ricu gehyhte heofona. — 6 swelce.  
 — 7 rico. — 8 eldrena. — 9 from.  
 — 10 þæm. — 11 ilcan. — 12 on-  
 fenge. — 13 zescop. — 14 forðon.  
 — 15 Breoton. — 16 cyn. — 17 mæg-  
 ðe. — 18 þa. — 19 seondon. —  
 20 feower gereordo. — 21 todæled. —  
 22 Bretta. — 23 Onzla. — 24 in.

### 6. De religione ac pietate miranda Osualdi regis.

Huius igitur antistitis doctrina rex Osuald cum ea, cui praeerat, gente Anglorum institutus, non solum incognita progenitoribus suis regna caelorum sperare didicit; sed et regna terrarum plus quam ulli maiorum suorum, ab eodem uno Deo, qui fecit caelum et terram, consecutus est. Denique omnes nationes et prouincias Britanniae, quae in IIII linguis, id est Brettonum, Pictorum, Scottorum et Anglorum, diuisae sunt, in dicionem accepit.

anweald onfeng. J þeah þe he mid  
 ða heannesse þæs eorðlican rices  
 swa ahafen<sup>12</sup> wære, nohte þon  
 læs,<sup>12</sup> þ<sup>12</sup> is wundur<sup>13</sup> to cwe-  
 þanne, he þearfum J elþeodigum<sup>14</sup>  
 symble eaðmod J fremsum J rum-  
 mod<sup>14a</sup> wæs.

Seczað men, þ þ gelumpe in  
 sume tid þy halgan Eastordæge<sup>15</sup>  
 (MS. O, fol. 29b), þ he mid þy  
 foresprecanan bysceope<sup>15a</sup> sæte æt  
 his undernswæsendum, J him wæs  
 hafon beod to; J þær stod micel<sup>16</sup>  
 sylfren<sup>17</sup> disc on, J se wæs mid  
 cynelicum mettum gefylled. J se  
 bysceop<sup>3</sup> nam hlaf J bletsode J þam  
 cyninge<sup>18</sup> sealde. Þa eode semninga  
 his ðeng sum in, þam he hæfde  
 beboden; þ he sceolde þearfena  
 J earmra manna ærende wrecan,<sup>18a</sup>  
 J sæde þam cyninge, þ æghwa-  
 nan<sup>19</sup> come<sup>19a</sup> micel<sup>4</sup> menigo<sup>20</sup>

anweald<sup>25</sup> onfeng. J<sup>26</sup> þeah ðe he  
 mid þære<sup>27</sup> heannesse<sup>28</sup> þæs eorð-  
 lican rices swa ahafen<sup>29</sup> wære, nohte  
 þon læsse,<sup>30</sup> þæt is wundor to cwe- 445  
 þenne,<sup>31</sup> þæt<sup>2</sup> he<sup>2</sup> symle þearfum  
 J elþeodigum mannum eaðmod<sup>32</sup>  
 J fremfull<sup>33</sup> J rummod wæs.

Seczeað<sup>34</sup> menn,<sup>35</sup> þæt þæt ge-  
 lumpe on<sup>24</sup> sumre<sup>36</sup> tide<sup>36</sup> þy hale- 450  
 gan<sup>37</sup> Easterdæge,<sup>38</sup> þæt he mid  
 þy foresprecanan bysceope<sup>39</sup> sæt<sup>39</sup>  
 æt<sup>40</sup> his undernswæsendum, J him  
 wæs ahafon<sup>41</sup> beod<sup>40</sup> toforan;<sup>42</sup> J  
 ðær stod onuuppan<sup>43</sup> micel sylfren<sup>44</sup> 455  
 disc,<sup>44</sup> J<sup>26</sup> se wæs mid cynelicum  
 smeamettum<sup>45</sup> afylled.<sup>46</sup> J<sup>26</sup> se  
 bysceop<sup>47</sup> nam<sup>48</sup> hlaf J senode<sup>49</sup>  
 J ðam<sup>50</sup> kyninge<sup>50a</sup> sealde. Þa eode  
 sæmninga<sup>51</sup> his þegna sum inn, 460  
 þa<sup>50</sup> he hæfde beboden, þæt he  
 sceolde<sup>52</sup> þearfena J earmra manna<sup>53</sup>  
 ærendo abeodan,<sup>54</sup> J<sup>26</sup> sæde<sup>55</sup> þam<sup>50</sup>  
 cyninge, þæt æghwanon<sup>56</sup> come<sup>57</sup>  
 micel mænigeo<sup>58</sup> (MS. B, p. 135) 465

12 anhafen. — 12<sup>a</sup> læs[:] þ O. —  
 13 wundor. — 14 elþeodegum C,  
 ellreordigum Ca. — 14<sup>a</sup> Die letzten  
 drei Buchstaben und der letzte Strich  
 des ersten m ausradiert in O. —  
 15 easter-. — 15<sup>a</sup> bysceope O, b' Ca.  
 — 16 mycel. — 17 seolfren. — 18 cy-  
 ninge. — 18<sup>a</sup> beodan. — 19 æghwa-  
 none. — 19<sup>a</sup> coman. — 20 menigo.

25 onwald. — 26 ond. — 27 þa.  
 — 28 heanisse. — 29 ahæfen. —  
 30 læs he. — 31 bis 32 cweðanne  
 þearfum J elþeodigum symle eaðmod.  
 — 33 fremsum. — 34 seczað. — 35 men.  
 — 36 sume tid. — 37 halgan. —  
 38 Eastordæge. — 39 biscope sæte.  
 — 40 beod (T) fehlt in B. — 41 hæfen. —  
 42 to. — 43 fehlt in T. — 44 seolfren  
 disc on. — 45 mettum. — 46 ge-. —  
 47 biscop. — 48 nom. — 49 bletsode.  
 — 50 þam. — 50<sup>a</sup> cy-. — 51 semninga.  
 — 52 scolde. — 53 monna. — 54 wre-  
 can. — 55 sægde. — 56 æghwanon.  
 — 57 cwome. — 58 mænigeo.

Quo regni culmine sublimatus, nihilominus, quod mirum dictu est,  
 pauperibus et peregrinis semper humilis, benignus et largus fuit. Denique  
 fertur, quia tempore quodam, cum die sancto paschae cum praefato episcopo  
 consedisset ad prandium, positusque esset in mensa coram eo discus  
 argenteus regalibus epulis refertus, et iamiamque essent manus ad panem  
 benedicendum missuri, intrasse subito ministrum ipsius, cui suscipiendorum  
 inopum erat cura delegata, et indicasse regi, quia multitudo pauperum unde-



þearfena,<sup>21</sup> ꝥ se weorðig full sæte  
 J hine ælmaessan bæde. Ða het  
 he sona se cyning niman þone  
 mete J ða swasendo,<sup>21a</sup> þe him to  
 470 aseted wæs, J beran þam þearfum;  
 J eac bebead, ꝥ mon þone disc  
 tobræce<sup>21b</sup> to sticcum<sup>22</sup> J þam þear-  
 fum gedælde.<sup>23</sup> Ða se bisceop<sup>3</sup> ꝥ  
 þa<sup>24</sup> zeseah, þe him bi<sup>25</sup> sæt, þa  
 475 licode him seo arfæste dæd ðæs  
 cyninges;<sup>26</sup> zenam hine þa be  
 ðære swiþran handa J cyste J þus  
 cwæþ: Ne forealdige þeos hand  
 æfre. Ðæt eac swa æfter þam<sup>27</sup>  
 480 willan his bletsuncge<sup>28</sup> geworden  
 wæs. Forþam, þa hine mon eft on  
 zefehte sloz,<sup>28a</sup> þa zelamp hit, ꝥ  
 mon aheow þa hand mid þy earne  
 of þam lichaman;<sup>29</sup> J nu zyta  
 485 oð ðis ungebrosnade<sup>30</sup> wuniað.<sup>31</sup>  
 Brohte<sup>32</sup> hi mon<sup>32</sup> on þa cynelican  
 burh,<sup>33</sup> þe mon nemneþ Bebban-

ðearfena, þæt se weorðig<sup>59</sup> full<sup>60</sup>  
 sæte J hine ælmaessan bæde.<sup>61</sup>  
 Ða<sup>61a</sup> het he<sup>43</sup> sona<sup>62</sup> se cyning<sup>62</sup>  
 zeniman<sup>62</sup> þone mete J þa swæ-  
 sendu,<sup>63</sup> þe him to zeset<sup>64</sup> wæron,<sup>65</sup>  
 J beran ðam þearfum; J eac bebead,  
 þæt mon ðone disc tobræce eall<sup>43</sup> to  
 sticum<sup>66</sup> J ðam<sup>10</sup> þearfum dælde.<sup>67</sup>  
 Ða se bysceop<sup>68</sup> þæt<sup>68a</sup> zeseah, þe  
 him bi<sup>z</sup> sæt, ða licode him seo  
 arfæste dæd þæs cyninges; zenam<sup>69</sup>  
 hine ða be<sup>70</sup> þære swiðran handa<sup>71</sup>  
 J hine<sup>43</sup> cysde,<sup>72</sup> J þus cwæð:  
 Ne forealdige þeos hand<sup>73</sup> æfre.  
 Ðæt eac swylce<sup>74</sup> æfter ðam wil-  
 lan his bletsunge geworden wæs.  
 Forðam,<sup>14</sup> þa hine man<sup>75</sup> eft on<sup>24</sup>  
 zefehte sloh,<sup>76</sup> þa zelamp,<sup>77</sup> þæt<sup>78</sup>  
 him man<sup>75</sup> aheow þa hand<sup>73</sup> mid  
 þi<sup>79</sup> earne (*MS. T, p. 54*) of ðam<sup>10</sup>  
 lichaman;<sup>80</sup> J nu zyta<sup>81</sup> oð þis  
 ungebrosnod<sup>82</sup> wunað.<sup>83</sup> Ða<sup>43</sup> brohte  
 hi<sup>84</sup> man<sup>75</sup> on<sup>24</sup> ða cynelican<sup>85</sup>  
 buruh,<sup>85a</sup> þe man<sup>75</sup> nemneð Bebban-

21 ðearfan. — 21a swæsendo. —  
 21b *ursprünglich* tobrece in *O*. —  
 22 styccum. — 23 gedælan. — 24 *fehlt*  
*in Ca*. — 25 bi<sup>z</sup>. — 26 cyninges. —  
 27 þan *O*. — 28 bletsunge. — 28a sloh.  
 — 29 lichoman. — 30 ungebrosnad.  
 — 31 wunaþ. — 32 Hine mon brohte.  
 — 33 burh.

59 weorðig. — 60 ful. — 61 bædon.  
 — 61a þæt *B*. — 62 se cyning sona.  
 — 62a neoman. — 63 swæsendo. —  
 64 aseted. — 65 wæs. — 66 styccum.  
 — 67 ze-. — 68 biscop. — 68a þæt  
 þa. — 69 zenom. — 70 bi<sup>z</sup>. — 71 hon-  
 da. — 72 cyste. — 73 hond. — 74 swa.  
 — 75 mon. — 76 sloz. — 77 zelomp.  
 — 78 þætte. — 79 þy. — 80 licho-  
 man. — 81 gena. — 82 -ade. —  
 83 wuniaþ. — 84 heo. — 85 -lecan.  
 — 85a burz.

cumque adueniens maxima per plateas sederet, postulans aliquid elimosynae a rege. Qui mox dapes sibimet adpositas deferri pauperibus, sed et discum confringi, atque eisdem minutatim diuidi praecepit. Quo uiso pontifex, qui adsidebat, delectatus tali facto pietatis, adprehendit dexteram eius et ait: 'Nunquam inueterescat haec manus.' Quod et ita iuxta uotum benedictionis eius prouenit. Nam cum interfecto illo in pugna, manus cum brachio a cetero essent corpore resectae, contigit, ut hactenus incorruptae perdurent. Denique in urbe regia, quae a regina quondam uocabulo Bebbā cognominatur, loculo inclusae argenteo in ecclesia sancti Petri seruantur, ac digno a cunctis honore uenerantur.

burh; J ðær on Sē Petres cyricean on sylfrenre<sup>34</sup> cyste arwyrplice<sup>35</sup> zehealden<sup>35</sup> syndon. Swylce eac mid þysse cyninges zeornesse þa twa mægþe<sup>37</sup> Norþanhymbra, Dere J Beornice,<sup>38</sup> þa þe oððæt him betwih ungeþwære (*MS. O, fol. 30a*) J ungesybbe wæron, on ane sibbe J on an folc zeteah J zeþwærede.<sup>38</sup> Wæs he Oswald Eadwines nefa þæs æpelan cyninges, his sweostor<sup>39</sup> sunu. Wæs þæt ðæs wyrþe, þte swa æpele foregenza swylcne yrfeweard his æfestnesse<sup>40</sup> J his rices hæfde of his sylfes mægzybbe.<sup>41</sup>

### Caput VII.

Ðæt seo mægð Westseaxna, bodizendum Birino þam biscope, onfenz 3odes word; J be his æfterfylizendum Ægelbyrhto J Leotherio.

Ðære tide þa<sup>1</sup> Westseaxna þeod mid Cynigelse hiora<sup>2</sup> cyninge

34 sylfrene. — 35 arwyrplice. — 36 ze-haldene. — 37 mægþa. — 38 Beornice on ane sibbe J on an folc zeteah J zeþwærede oppæt betwih him ungeþwære J ungesibbe wæron. — 39 sweoster. — 40 -nyse. — 41 -sibbe. — Cap. VII: 1 ða fehlt in Ca. — 2 heora.

burh;<sup>86</sup> J ðær on<sup>43</sup> Sē<sup>43</sup> Pætres<sup>43</sup> 490 cyrcan<sup>43</sup> on<sup>24</sup> sylfrene<sup>86a</sup> cyste arweorðlice zehealden<sup>86b</sup> syndon. Swylce<sup>87</sup> eac mid þyses<sup>88</sup> cyninges zeornnesse<sup>89</sup> þa twa mægða Norðhymbra, Dere<sup>40</sup> J Beornica,<sup>90</sup> — oð- 495 þæt<sup>90a</sup> hi<sup>43</sup> him betweonan<sup>91</sup> ungeþwære J ungesybbe<sup>92</sup> wæron, — on<sup>24</sup> ane sybbe<sup>92a</sup> J on<sup>24</sup> an folc zeteah<sup>93</sup> J zeþwærede.<sup>93a</sup> Wæs he Oswald Eadwines nefa þæs æpelan cyninges, 500 wæs<sup>43</sup> he<sup>43</sup> his swustor<sup>94</sup> sunu. Wæs þæt ðæs wyrþe, þæt swa æpele foregenza swylcne yrfeweard<sup>94a</sup> his æwfæstnesse<sup>95</sup> J his rices hæfde on<sup>60</sup> his<sup>40</sup> silfes mægzybbe.<sup>96</sup> 505

### Caput VII.

Þætte seo mægð<sup>1</sup> Westseaxna, bodiendum Birino<sup>1</sup> þam byscep,<sup>2</sup> onfenzon 3odes word; J be his æfterfylzendum Agelbrytto J Euleutherio. 510

[Ð]ære tide þa Westseaxena<sup>2a</sup> ðeod mid Cynigelse<sup>2b</sup> heora kyninge<sup>3</sup>

86 -burg. — 86a seolfrene. — 86b -dene. — 87 swelce. — 88 þisses. — 89 zeornisse. — 90 Beornice. — 90a þa ðe oðþæt. — 91 betweoh. — 92 ungesibbe. — 92a sibbe. — 93 zeteoh. — 93a -ade. — 94 sweostor. — 94a -weard. — 95 æfæstnisse. — 96 of his seolfes mægzybbe. — Cap. VII: 1 mægð was bodizendum Wesexna Birino B. — 2 byspe B. — 2a Westseaxna. — 2b Cynegelse. — 3 cyninge.

Huius industria regis Derorum et Berniciorum prouinciae, quae eatenus ab inuicem discordabant, in unam sunt pacem, et uelut unum compaginatae in populum. Erat autem nepos Aeduini regis ex sorore Acha, dignumque fuit, ut tantus praecessor talem haberet de sua consanguinitate et religionis heredem et regni.

7. Ut prouincia Occidentalium Saxonum uerbum Dei, praedicante Birino, suscepit; et de successoribus eius Agilbercto et Leutherio.

Eo tempore gens Occidentalium Saxonum, qui antiquitus Geuissae uocabantur, regnante Cynigilso fidem Christi suscepit, praedicante illis uerbum Birino

Cristes geleafan onfeng. Bodade  
him J lærde (*MS. Ca, p. 59*) Ʒodes  
515 word Birinus bisceop,<sup>3</sup> se mid Ho-  
noriu ƷeƷeahhte Ʒæs papan com  
on Breotone.<sup>3a</sup> Ʒehet he him, Ʒ  
he wolde on Ʒam fyrrestan<sup>4</sup> dæ-  
lum Angelcynnnes, Ʒær nænig lareow  
520 ær com, Ʒa sæd sawan Ʒæs hal-  
Ʒan geleafan. Ʒa het se papa hine  
to bisceop<sup>5</sup> Ʒehalgian J hine on  
Breotone sende. Ʒa com he ærest  
upp on Westsexsum,<sup>6</sup> J hi Ʒær  
525 hæƷene Ʒemette, Ʒa Ʒuhte him  
nyttre J betere, Ʒæt he Ʒær Ʒodes  
word bodade J lærde, Ʒonne he  
fyr in<sup>7</sup> Breotone feran sceolde.  
J he Ʒa swa dyde: lærde Ʒær Ʒod-  
530 cunde lare J Ʒone cyning to Cristes  
geleafan Ʒecyrde, J hine Ʒecristnade,  
J hine eft æfter fæce mid fullwihte<sup>8</sup>  
bæƷe aƷwoƷh mid his Ʒeode West-  
seaxum. Ʒa<sup>9</sup> Ʒelamp on Ʒa sylfan tid,  
535

Cristes geleafan onfengon (*MS. B, p. 136*). Bodode<sup>4</sup> him J lærde Ʒodes  
word Birinus se<sup>5</sup> bysceop,<sup>6</sup> se mid  
Honorius ƷeƷeahhte Ʒæs papan com<sup>7</sup>  
on<sup>8</sup> Brytene.<sup>8a</sup> Ʒehet he him, Ʒæt  
he wolde on<sup>8</sup> Ʒam<sup>9</sup> fyrstan<sup>10</sup> dælum  
Angelcynnnes,<sup>11</sup> ðær nænig lareow<sup>12</sup>  
ær ne<sup>5</sup> com,<sup>7</sup> Ʒe<sup>13</sup> sæd sawan<sup>14</sup>  
Ʒæs haleƷan<sup>15</sup> geleafan. Ða het se  
papa hine hadiƷean<sup>16</sup> to bysceope<sup>16</sup>  
J hine to<sup>17</sup> Brytene<sup>17</sup> sende. Ʒa  
com he ærest up<sup>17a</sup> on<sup>8</sup> West-  
seaxum, J he<sup>18</sup> Ʒær hæƷene<sup>19</sup>  
Ʒemette, Ʒa ðuhte him nyttre J  
betere,<sup>20</sup> Ʒæt he ðær Ʒodes word  
bodode<sup>4</sup> J lærde, Ʒonne he fyr  
on<sup>8</sup> Brytene<sup>8a</sup> feran sceolde.<sup>21</sup> J<sup>22</sup>  
he Ʒa swa dyde: lærde Ʒær Ʒod-  
cunde lare J ðone cyning to Cristes  
geleafan Ʒecyrde,<sup>23</sup> J hine crist-  
node,<sup>24</sup> J hine eft æfter fæce mid  
fullwihtes<sup>25</sup> (*MS. T, p. 55*) bæðe<sup>26</sup>  
aƷwoh mid his ðeode Westseaxum.  
Ʒa Ʒelamp<sup>27</sup> in ða<sup>5</sup> sylfan<sup>28</sup> tîd,

3 biscep. — 3<sup>a</sup> breotene. — 4 feor-  
ræstan. — 5 b'. — 6 -seaxum. —  
7 on. — 8 fulluht. — 9 Hit.

4 -ade. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 biscep. —  
7 cwom. — 8 in. — 8<sup>a</sup> Breotone. —  
9 Ʒæm. — 10 fyrrestan. — 11 OnƷol-.  
12 lar. — 13 Ʒa. — 14 sæwe *B.* — 15 hal-  
Ʒan. — 16 to bisceope Ʒehalgian. —  
17 on Breotone. — 17<sup>a</sup> upp. — 18 heo.  
— 19 hæðne. — 20 betre. — 21 scolde.  
— 22 ond. — 23 Ʒecerde. — 24 Ʒe-  
cristnade. — 25 ful-. — 26 bæðe. —  
27 Ʒelomp. — 28 seolfan.

episcopo, qui cum consilio papae Honorii venerat Brittaniam, promittens quidem se illo praesente in intimis ultra Anglorum partibus, quo nullus doctor praecessisset, sanctae fidei semina esse sparsurum. Unde et iussu eiusdem pontificis per Asterium Genuensem episcopum in episcopatus consecratus est gradum. Sed Brittaniam perueniens ac primum Genissorum gentem ingrediens, cum omnes ibidem paganissimos inueniret, utilius esse ratus est ibi potius uerbum praedicare, quam ultra progrediens eos, quibus praedicare deberet, inquirere.

Itaque euangelizante illo in praefata prouincia, cum rex ipse catheci-  
zatus, fonte baptismi cum sua gente ablueretur, contigit tunc temporis sanc-  
tissimum ac uictoriosissimum regem Nordanhymbrorum Osualdum adfuisse,

þe mon þone cyninc<sup>10</sup> fullade,  
 þa<sup>11</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 1a*) þær wæs se  
 halgæsta J se sigefæstesta cyning  
 Norðanhymbra Oswold<sup>12</sup> J weard.<sup>12a</sup>  
 Hæfde<sup>12b</sup> he his dohtor him to wife  
 beweddad. Þa onfenz he him J<sup>13</sup>  
 nam æt fulwihte<sup>8</sup> bæpe J æt<sup>13</sup>  
 þæs bysceopes<sup>5</sup> handa þære god-  
 cundan þegnunge him to godsuna  
 (*MS. O, fol. 30b*). Ða sealdon J<sup>14</sup>  
 zeafon þam bisceope<sup>5</sup> bezen þa  
 cyningas eardungstowe J bisceop-  
 setl<sup>15</sup> on Dorceceastre.<sup>16</sup> J he þær  
 se bisceop<sup>5</sup> Jode lifde J cyricean<sup>16a</sup>  
 worhte J halgade,<sup>17</sup> J mid his  
 arfæste gewinne moniz folc to  
 Drihtne gecyrde.<sup>17a</sup> J he þær his  
 dazas zeendade<sup>18</sup> J to Drihtne  
 ferde, J<sup>18a</sup> in þære ylcan<sup>18b</sup> ceastre  
 bebyriged<sup>18c</sup> wæs. J eft æfter mo-  
 nizum gearum Hædde bisceop<sup>5</sup> het  
 his lichaman<sup>19</sup> up ædon J lædan<sup>20</sup> to  
 Wintanceastre<sup>20a</sup> J on<sup>20b</sup> cyricean<sup>20b</sup>

þe<sup>13</sup> mon ðone kyning<sup>29</sup> fullode,<sup>30</sup>  
 þæt ðær wæs se<sup>31</sup> sigefæstesta J  
 se halgæsta Norðhimbra cyning<sup>32</sup>  
 Oswald andweard.<sup>33</sup> Hæfde he<sup>33</sup> 540  
 his dohtor him to wife beweddod.<sup>34</sup>  
 Þa onfenz he his<sup>35</sup> J nam<sup>36</sup> æt  
 fullwihtes<sup>37</sup> bæpe J æt þæs by-  
 sceopes<sup>38</sup> handa<sup>39</sup> þære godcundan  
 þenunge<sup>40</sup> him to godsuna. Þa 545  
 sealdon J zeafon<sup>41</sup> bezen<sup>42</sup> þa cy-  
 ningas<sup>42</sup> þam<sup>33</sup> bisceope<sup>33</sup> eardung-  
 stowe J bisceopsetl<sup>43</sup> on Dorce-  
 ceastre.<sup>44</sup> J<sup>22</sup> he þær se<sup>33</sup> bisceop<sup>33</sup>  
 on<sup>5</sup> Jod<sup>45</sup> gelyfde<sup>46</sup> J circan worhte 550  
 J halgode,<sup>4</sup> J mid his arfæstum<sup>47</sup>  
 gewinne maniz<sup>48</sup> folc to Drihtne  
 zelærde.<sup>49</sup> J<sup>50</sup> he þær his dazas  
 zeendade<sup>50</sup> J<sup>50a</sup> swa to heofenum  
 ferde,<sup>50a</sup> J on<sup>8</sup> ðære ylcan<sup>51</sup> ceastre 555  
 bebyriged wæs. J<sup>22</sup> æft<sup>52</sup> æfter  
 manizum<sup>53</sup> gearum Hædde se<sup>5</sup> by-  
 sceop<sup>6</sup> het<sup>54</sup> his lichaman<sup>55</sup> upp  
 adon<sup>56</sup> J læddan<sup>57</sup> to (*MS. B, p. 137*)  
 Wintceastre,<sup>58</sup> J<sup>33</sup> in<sup>33</sup> cyrican<sup>33</sup> 560

10 cyning. — 11 þæt. — 12 Os-  
 wald. — 12a ondweard *C*; mit die-  
 sem Worte beginnt *MS. C* in seinem  
 jetzigen Zustande. — 12b wæs J hæf-  
 de. — 13 J æt fulluht bæpe nam æt.  
 — 14 hi J. — 15 biscop-. — 16 dorc[:]-  
 ceastre *O*. — 16a cirican *C*. — 17 hal-  
 gode. — 17a zecerde *C*. — 18 zeen-  
 dode. — 18a ond *C*. — 18b ilcan *C*.  
 — 18c bebyriged *C*. — 19 lichoman.  
 — 20 lædon. — 20a winton- *Ca*. —  
 20b in ciricean *C*.

29 cyning. — 30 fulwade. — 31 bis  
 32 se halgæsta J se sigefæsta cyning  
 Norðanhymbra. — 33 fehlt in *B*. —  
 34 -ad. — 35 him. — 36 nom. —  
 37 fulwihte. — 38 bisceopes. — 39 hon-  
 da. — 40 þegnunge. — 41 zefon. —  
 42 þa cyningas bezen. — 43 biscop-  
 seðl. — 44 Dorcotceastre. — 45 gode.  
 — 46 lifde. — 47 arfæste. — 48 mo-  
 niz. — 49 übergesch. von and. Hand  
 in *B*, zecerde *T*. — 50 J bis zeendade  
 fehlt in *B*. — 50a J bis heofenum über-  
 gesch. v. and. Hand in *B*; J to Drihte  
 ferde *T*. — 51 ilcan. — 52 eft. —  
 53 monezum *T*, manizu *B*. — 54 heht.  
 — 55 lichoman. — 56 upadon. —  
 57 lædan. — 58 Wintaceastre.

eumque de lauacro exeuntem suscepisse, ac pulcherrimo prorsus et Deo digno  
 consortio, cuius erat filiam accepturus in coniugem, ipsum prius secunda  
 generatione Deo dedicatum sibi accepit in filium. Donauerunt autem ambo  
 reges eidem episcopo ciuitatem, quae uocatur Dorcic, ad faciendum inibi  
 sedem episcopalem; ubi factis dedicatisque ecclesiis, multisque ad Dominum  
 pio eius labore populis aduocatis, migrauit ad Dominum, sepultusque est in



þære eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus arwyrðlice<sup>21</sup> zeseted is.

- Æfter þyssum þa forðferde se cyning Cynigels,<sup>21a</sup> J his sunu Cenwalh<sup>21b</sup> fenz to his rice. Se wiðsoc, 565 þ he zeleafan onfenge J þam zeryne þæs heofonlican<sup>22</sup> cyninges; J<sup>22a</sup> sona æfter medmiclum fæce þa miht<sup>22b</sup> forleas þæs eorþlican 570 rices. Forlet he an,<sup>23</sup> Pendan sweostor,<sup>24</sup> þa he hæfde ær him to wife broht, nam<sup>25</sup> him oþer wif. Þa teah Penda<sup>26</sup> hine<sup>26</sup> fyrd<sup>27</sup> J here on, J hine his rices benam. 575 Þa gewat he tō Eastenzla cyninge, se wæs Anna haten, mid þone he þreo gear wæs wrecca,<sup>28</sup> J he þær onget<sup>29</sup> and<sup>30</sup> onfenz soðfæstnesse zeleafan, J zefulwad<sup>30a</sup> wæs. For- 580 þon þe se cyning, þe he mid wrecca<sup>28</sup> wæs, wæs god wæpnedman<sup>30b</sup> J<sup>30b</sup> godes tudres J haliges zesælig,<sup>30c</sup> swa we eft heræfter (MS. C, fol. 1b) ongytan mazon.<sup>31</sup>

þara eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus arwyrðlice<sup>33</sup> set<sup>59</sup> is.

Æfter ðissum þa forðferde Cynigels<sup>60</sup> se cyning, J his sunu Cenwalh<sup>61</sup> fenz to rice.<sup>61a</sup> Se wiðsoc, þæt he zeleafan onfenge J þam<sup>62</sup> zerynum<sup>62</sup> þæs heofonlican cyninges; J<sup>22</sup> sona æfter medmiclum fæce þa mihte<sup>63</sup> forleas þæs eorðlican rices. Forlet he<sup>64</sup> an, Pendan sweostor,<sup>64a</sup> þa he hæfde ær him to wife broht,<sup>64</sup> J<sup>5</sup> nam<sup>65</sup> him oðer wif.<sup>65a</sup> Þa teah Penda him<sup>66</sup> fyrd<sup>66a</sup> J<sup>67</sup> here on,<sup>67</sup> J hine his rices benæmde.<sup>67a</sup> Þa gewat he to Eastenzla cyninge, se wæs Anna nemned.<sup>69</sup> Mid þam<sup>70</sup> he ðreo gear<sup>71</sup> wæs wrecca, J he ðær ongeat<sup>72</sup> J onfenz soðfæstnesse zeleafan, J zefullad wæs.<sup>75</sup> Forðam<sup>76</sup> þe se cyning, þe he mid wrecca<sup>33</sup> wæs, wæs gōd wæpnedmann<sup>77</sup> J gōdes<sup>77a</sup> cynnes<sup>78</sup> J haliges J<sup>5</sup> zesæliges,<sup>79</sup> swa we eft<sup>80</sup> heræfter<sup>81</sup> ongytan mazon.

21 arwurðlice *Ca*, arweorðlice *C*. — 21<sup>a</sup> cynezils *C*. — 21<sup>b</sup> cenwealh *C*. — 22 heofonlican. — 22<sup>a</sup> ond *C*. — 22<sup>b</sup> meahht *C*. — 23 aan *C*, eac *Ca*. — 24 sweoster. — 25 J nam. — 26 hine Penda. — 27 fyrde. — 28 wræcca *Ca*, wrecca *C*. — 29 ondgyt. — 30 *fehlt in Ca*. — 30<sup>a</sup> zefullad *Ca*. — 30<sup>b</sup> -mon ond *C*. — 30<sup>c</sup> J zesæliges *O, Ca*; ond zesælig *C*. — 31 mazon.

59 J set *B*; zeseted *T*. — 60 Cynezils. — 61 Cænwalh. — 61<sup>a</sup> his rice *B*. — 62 þam zeryne. — 63 meahht. — 64 he *bis* broht *fehlt in B*, *welches dafür bloss hi ða liest*. — 64<sup>a</sup> swustor. — 65 nom. — 65<sup>a</sup> wiif. — 66 hine. — 66<sup>a</sup> fyrinde *B*. — 67 on J here *T*. — 67<sup>a</sup> benom. — 69 haten *T*, nenned *B*. — 70 þon. — 71 ger. — 72 *bis* 75 onget soðfæstnisse zeleafan J onfenz J zefulwad wæs. — 76 forþon. — 77 wæpnedmon. — 77<sup>a</sup> godes. — 78 tudres. — 79 -sælig. — 80 æft. — 81 heræfter.

eadem ciuitate, et post annos multos, Haedde episcopatum agente, translatus inde in Ventam ciuitatem atque in ecclesia beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli positus est.

Defuncto autem et rege, successit in regnum filius eius Coinualch, qui et fidem ac sacramenta regni caelestis suscipere rennuit, et non multo post etiam regni terrestres potentiam perdidit. Repudiata enim sorore Penda regis Merciorum, quam duxerat, aliam accepit uxorem; ideoque bello petitus, ac regno priuatus ab illo, secessit ad regem Orientalium Anglorum, cui nomen erat Anna; apud quem triennio exulans fidem cognouit ac suscepit

Mid þy he þa (*MS. C, fol. 1b*) Cēnwalh<sup>21b</sup> eft on his rice zeseted wæs (*MS. O, fol. 31a*), þa com on Westseaxe sum bisceop<sup>5</sup> of Hibernia Scotta ealande,<sup>32</sup> þæs nama wæs Ægelberht. Wæs he ƿallia cynnes (*MS. Ca, p. 60*); ac for leornunge<sup>32a</sup> haligra ƿewrita he wæs micelre<sup>33</sup> tide on<sup>34</sup> Hibernia<sup>35</sup> Scotta ealande<sup>32</sup> wuniende.<sup>36</sup> J<sup>36a</sup> he þa willsumlice<sup>36b</sup> hine ƿeƿeodde to þam<sup>36c</sup> cynninge J hine ƿodeunde lare lærde. Þa he þa se cyning his ƿelærednesse J his ƿeornfulnesse<sup>37</sup> ƿeseah, þa<sup>37a</sup> bæd he hine, þ he wunade<sup>38</sup> on<sup>34</sup> his ƿeode, J heora<sup>38a</sup> bisceop<sup>5</sup> wære, J<sup>38b</sup> he him wolde arlic bisceopsetl ƿesceawian. J he his benum ƿeƿafade;<sup>39</sup> J he monize gear þære ylcan<sup>39a</sup> ƿeode on bisceoplicum<sup>40</sup> onwalde<sup>40a</sup> fore wæs. Ða æt nyhstan<sup>40b</sup> se cyning, se þe Seaxna gereorde an cuðe, wæs aƿroten his ellreorde<sup>41</sup> ƿesprece<sup>42</sup>: Aspeon þa on<sup>34</sup>

Mid ði he<sup>81a</sup> Ða<sup>81a</sup> Cēnwalh<sup>82</sup> 585 eft<sup>82</sup> on his rice zeset<sup>82a</sup> wæs, þa cōm on<sup>8</sup> Westseaxe<sup>83</sup> sum bysceop<sup>6</sup> of Hibernia<sup>84</sup> Scotta ealande,<sup>85</sup> þæs nama<sup>86</sup> wæs Egelbyrht.<sup>87</sup> Wæs he ƿallia cynnes; ac for leornunge 590 haligra ƿewrita<sup>88</sup> he wæs micelre tide on<sup>89</sup> Hibernia<sup>90</sup> Scotta ealande<sup>91</sup> wuniende. J<sup>92</sup> he Ða wilsumlice hine ƿeƿeodde to þam<sup>93</sup> cynninge J hine ƿodeunde lare lærde. Ða se<sup>94</sup> 595 cyning his lare<sup>95</sup> J his ƿeornfulnesse<sup>96</sup> ƿeseah, þa<sup>97</sup> bæd he hine, þæt he wunode<sup>98</sup> on<sup>89</sup> his ƿeode, J heora biscepas<sup>99</sup> lærde, J he him sealde arlic setl J ƿeseadlic his 600 bysceophades.<sup>99</sup> J<sup>92</sup> he Ða<sup>97</sup> his benum ƿeƿafode; J he manize<sup>4</sup> gear<sup>5</sup> þære ylcan<sup>6</sup> ðeode on bysceoplicum<sup>7</sup> (*MS. B, p. 138*) anwealde<sup>8</sup> fore wæs. Þa æt nyhstan<sup>9</sup> se cyning, 605 se ðe Westseaxena<sup>10</sup> reorde<sup>11</sup> an<sup>33</sup> cuðe, wæs aƿroten his ellreordre spræce: Aspeon<sup>12</sup> him<sup>97</sup> Ða on<sup>89</sup>

32 ealande. — 32a leornunga. — 33 mycelre. — 34 in *C*. — 35 Hibernia. — 36 wunizende. — 36a ond *C*. — 36b wilsum- *Ca*. — 36c þæm *C*. — 37-nysse. — 37a *fehlt in C*. — 38 wunede. — 38a hira *C*. — 38b ond *C*. — 39 ƿeƿafode. — 39a ilcan *C*. — 40 bisceoplicum. — 40a onwealde *C*. — 40b ætnehstan *C*. — 41 ælreordre *Ca*, elweordre *C*. — 42 ƿesprece.

81a þe he. — 82 eft Cēnwalh. — 82 zeseted. — 83 Westseaxe. — 84 Ibernia. — 85 ealande. — 86 noma. — 87 ægelberht. — 88 ƿewreota. — 89 in. — 90 Ibernia. — 91 -londe. — 92 ond. — 93 þæm. — 94 he þa se. — 95 ƿelærednesse. — 96 -nisse. — 97 *fehlt in T*. — 98 ƿewunade. — 99 bisceop wære, J he him wolde arlic bisceopseðl ƿesceawian. — 4 moniz. — 5 ƿer. — 6 ilcan. — 7 bisceop. — 8 on-. — 9 nehstan. — 10 Seaxna. — 11 gereorde. — 12 aspon.

ueritatis. Nam et ipse, apud quem exulabat, rex erat uir bonus, et bona ac sancta sobole felix, ut in sequentibus docebimus.

Cum uero restitutus esset in regnum Coinualch, uenit in prouinciam de Hibernia pontifex quidam nomine Agilbertus, natione quidem Gallus, sed tunc legendarum gratia scripturarum in Hibernia non paruo tempore demoratus, coniunxitque se regi, sponte ministerium praedicandi assumens. Cuius eruditionem atque industriam uidens rex, rogauit eum, accepta ibi sede episcopali, suae gentis manere pontificem. Qui precibus eius adnuens, multis

- 610 Westseaxe oþerne bisceop,<sup>5</sup> se þe his gereorde cuþe, se wæs Wine haten, J<sup>42b</sup> se<sup>43</sup> wæs on 3allia rice gehalgad.<sup>44</sup> J he þa tōdælde on<sup>34</sup> twa<sup>44a</sup> bisceopscire<sup>45</sup> Westsexna<sup>46</sup> mægþe, J<sup>42b</sup> þam<sup>46a</sup> Wine gesealde bisceopsetl<sup>45</sup> on<sup>34</sup> Wintanceastre. Ða wæs Ægelbyrht<sup>46b</sup> swiðe<sup>47</sup> bolgen,<sup>48</sup> forþon þe<sup>49</sup> se cyning<sup>49a</sup> butan his geþeahte swa gedyde;
- 620 gewat þa of Brytone<sup>50</sup> J hwearf<sup>51</sup> eft on<sup>34</sup> his azene leode on<sup>34</sup> 3allia rice. J he ðær onfenz his azenre ceastre bisceopscire<sup>45</sup> Parisiace hatte; J he þær ald J 3odra dæda full<sup>51b</sup> forðferde. Ða wæs æfter noht<sup>51c</sup> monegum gearum æfter his onweggewitenesse of Breotone,<sup>50</sup> þ Wine wæs adrifen (*MS. O, fol. 31b*) fram<sup>51d</sup> þam ylcan<sup>51d</sup>
- 630 cyninge of his bisceopsetle;<sup>45</sup> þa gewat he to Wulfhere<sup>52</sup> Myrcna<sup>52a</sup> cyninge; J mid feo gebohte<sup>52b</sup> æt him þ bisceopsetl on Lundenceastre

Wesseaxe<sup>13</sup> oþerne bysceop,<sup>14</sup> se<sup>14a</sup> wæs Wine haten, J se his gereord cuðe,<sup>14a</sup> J se wæs on<sup>89</sup> 3allia rice gehalgod. J<sup>92</sup> he ða todælde on<sup>89</sup> II<sup>15</sup> scira<sup>16</sup> Westseaxena<sup>17</sup> mægðe, J<sup>92</sup> þam<sup>93</sup> Wine sealde<sup>18</sup> bysceopsetl<sup>43</sup> on<sup>89</sup> Wintceastre.<sup>19</sup> Þa wæs Ægelbyrht<sup>20</sup> swiðe gebolgen,<sup>21</sup> forðam<sup>22</sup> se cyning butan<sup>23</sup> his geþeahte swa dyde; gewat ða of Brytene<sup>24</sup> J hwearf eft on<sup>89</sup> his azene leode on<sup>89</sup> 3allia rice. J<sup>92</sup> he<sup>25</sup> þær<sup>25</sup> onfenz his azenre ceastre biscopdōm,<sup>26</sup> Parisiace hatte; J he ðær eald<sup>27</sup> J 3odra dæda full<sup>28</sup> forðferde. Þa wæs æfter noht monegum gearum æfter his awezgewitenesse<sup>29</sup> of Brytene,<sup>24</sup> þætte Wine wæs adrifen fram<sup>29a</sup> ðam<sup>29a</sup> ylcan<sup>6</sup> cyninge of his bysceopscire;<sup>30</sup> þa gewat he to Wulfere<sup>31</sup> Myrcna<sup>32</sup> cyninge; J<sup>92</sup> mid feo gebohte æt him þæt bysceopsetl<sup>33</sup> on<sup>34</sup> Lundenceastre<sup>34</sup> (*MS. T, p. 57*),

42b ond C. — 43 he. — 44 gehalgod. — 44a tri C. — 45 biscop. — 46-seaxna. — 46a þam C. — 46b ægelberht C. — 47 swyþe. — 48 [:]bolgen O, abolgen Ca. — 49 fehlt in C. — 49a cyninge C. — 50 breotene Ca, breotone C. — 51 hwæarf. — 51a eald C. — 51b ful C. — 51c naht C. — 51d from þam ilcan C. — 52 wulfere. — 52a mercna C. — 52b Nach diesem Wort ist in MS. C (Ende von fol. 1<sup>b</sup>) eine grössere Lücke.

13 Westseaxe. — 14 biscop. — 14a se ðe his gereorde cuðe se wæs Wine haten. — 15 twa. — 16 bisceopscire. — 17 Westseaxna. — 18 gesealde. — 19 Wintaceastre. — 20 Ægelberht. — 21 abolgen. — 22 forþon. — 23 buton. — 24 Breotone. — 25 þær he. — 26 *übergeschrieben von anderer Hand in B*, bisceopscire T. — 27 ald. — 28 ful. — 29 onweg-. — 29a from ðam. — 30 bisceopseðle. — 31 Wulfhere. — 32 Mercna. — 33 biscopseðl. — 34 æt.

annis eidem genti sacerdotali iure praefuit. Tandem rex, qui Saxonum tantum linguam nouerat, pertaesus barbarae loquellae, subintroduxit in provinciam alium suae linguae episcopum uocabulo Uini, et ipsum in Gallia ordinatum; diuidensque in duas parrochias provinciam, huic in ciuitate Uenta, quae a gente Saxonum Uintancaestir appellatur, sedem episcopatus tribuit: unde offensus grauitur Agilbertus, quod haec ipso inconsulto ageret rex, rediit Galliam, et accepto episcopatu Parisiacae ciuitatis, ibidem senex ac plenus dierum obiit. Non multis autem annis post abscessum eius a Brittanica transactis, pulsus est et Uini ab eodem rege de episcopatu; qui secedens ad regem

Ʒ his bisceop<sup>5</sup> wæs oþ his daga ende. Ʒ swa Westseaxna mægð micelre<sup>53</sup> tide wæs butan bisceope.<sup>54</sup>

Ʒære sylfan tyde þa eac swylce se foresprecena cyning Ʒære þeode mid þam hefigestum wonungum his rices Ʒelomlice fram his feondum Ʒeswenced wæs. Ða com him æt nyhstan to<sup>55</sup> Ʒemynde, Ʒ hine ær his Ʒetreowleasnes<sup>56</sup> oþ his rice adraf, Ʒ eft, þa he Cristes Ʒeleafan onƷeat, Ʒte he his rice onfeng. Ʒ þa eac onƷeat, Ʒ he hæfde on ðweorh<sup>57</sup> Ʒedon, Ʒ seo mægð wæs butan bisceope,<sup>58</sup> Ʒ Ʒ hi ætƷædere mid ƷƷ Ʒoðcundan fultume forlæten wæs. Forþon he þa sende ærenddracan on Ʒallia rice to Æpelbryhte<sup>59</sup> ðam byscope<sup>60</sup> Ʒ mid eaðmodre<sup>61</sup> þingunƷe Ʒ bene hine bæd, Ʒ he eft hwurfe to þam biscopsetle<sup>62</sup> his

Ʒ his bysceop<sup>14</sup> wæs oð his daga ende. Ʒ<sup>92</sup> swa Wesseaxena<sup>17</sup> mægð<sup>635</sup> mycelre<sup>35</sup> tide wæron<sup>36</sup> butan<sup>23</sup> bysceope.<sup>37</sup>

Ʒære tide<sup>38</sup> ða eac swylce<sup>39</sup> se foresprecena cyning Ʒære ðeode mid þam<sup>40</sup> hefigestum<sup>40</sup> wanen-<sup>640</sup> Ʒum<sup>41</sup> his rices Ʒelomlice fram<sup>42</sup> his feondum swenced wæs. Ʒa com<sup>43</sup> him æt<sup>43a</sup> nyhstan<sup>43a</sup> to Ʒemynde, þætte<sup>44</sup> hine ær his Ʒetrywlesnes<sup>45</sup> of his rice adraf, Ʒ<sup>46</sup> eft,<sup>46a</sup> þa he<sup>47</sup> <sup>645</sup> Cristes Ʒeleafan onƷeat,<sup>48</sup> þæt<sup>48a</sup> he his rice onfeng. Ʒ ða eac onƷeat,<sup>48a</sup> þæt he hæfde on þweorh Ʒedon, þætte seo mægð wæs butan<sup>23</sup> bysceope,<sup>49</sup> Ʒ þæt heo ætƷædere<sup>49a</sup> mid <sup>650</sup> ƷƷ Ʒoðcundan (*MS. B, p. 139*) fultume<sup>50</sup> forlæten wæron.<sup>36</sup> Forðon he þa sende ærendƷewrit<sup>51</sup> on<sup>52</sup> Ʒallia rice to ÆƷelbryhte<sup>52a</sup> þam<sup>53</sup> bysceope,<sup>37</sup> Ʒ mid eaðmodre þingunƷe <sup>655</sup> Ʒ bene bæd<sup>53a</sup> hine,<sup>53a</sup> þæt he eft<sup>54</sup> hwurfe to þam<sup>53</sup> bysceopsetle<sup>54a</sup> his

53 mycelre. — 54 biscope. — 55 on. — 56 -nys. — 57 ðweorh *korrigiert zu woh in O.* — 58 biscope. — 59 Æpelbryhte. — 60 biscope. — 61 eadmodre. — 62 b'. setl.

35 micelre. — 36 wæs. — 37 biscope. — 38 seolfan tide *T.* — 39 swelce. — 40 þære hefig-. — 41 wonungum. — 42 from. — 43 cwom. — 43a æt nestan *T*; æt nyhtan *B.* — 44 þæt. — 45 Ʒetreowleasnis. — 46 ond. — 46a eft. — 47 *fehlt in B.* — 48 onƷet. — 48a þæt *bis* onƷeat *fehlt in T.* — 49 bisscope. — 49a ætƷædre. — 50 fultome. — 51 ærendwracan. — 52 in. — 52a -berhte. — 53 þæm. — 53a hine bæd. — 54 *fehlt in T.* — 54a biscopseðle.

Merciorum uocabulo Uulfheri, emit pretio ab eo sedem Lundoniae ciuitatis, eiusque episcopus usque ad uitae suae terminum mansit. Sicque provincia Occidentalium Saxonum tempore non paucio absque praesule fuit.

Quo etiam tempore rex praefatus ipsius gentis, grauissimis regni sui damnis saepissime ab hostibus adflictus, tandem ad memoriam reduxit, quod eum pridem perfidia regno pulerit, fides agnita Christi in regnum reuocauerit; intellexitque, quod etiam tunc destituta pontifice provincia recte pariter diuino fuerit destituta praesidio. Misit ergo legatarios in Galliam ad Agil-



þeode. Ða ladade<sup>63</sup> he hine 7 cwæð,  
 þ he ne mihte hider cuman, for-  
 660 þon he onfangen hæfde his azenre  
 cestre<sup>64</sup> bisceopscire.<sup>45</sup> 7 hwæpere  
 for his ðeornlicum benum, þ he  
 him fultum sohte, 7 he him on-  
 sende tō Leutherium (*MS. Ca, p. 61*)  
 665 mæssepriost<sup>65</sup> his nefan; cwæþ þ  
 he þone mihte, gif he wolde him  
 to biscope<sup>65a</sup> ðehadian, 7 he hine  
 þæs wyrðne wiste on<sup>65b</sup> his lifes  
 ðeearnunȝum.<sup>65c</sup> 7 sona wæs fram  
 670 þam cyninge 7 fram eallum þam  
 leodum arwyrðlice<sup>66</sup> onfangen. 7  
 Ða bædan<sup>67</sup> Theodorum þone<sup>68</sup> þe  
 þa wæs ærcebisceop<sup>69</sup> Contwara-<sup>70</sup>  
 burȝe<sup>71</sup> cyricean, þ he (*MS. O,*  
 675 *fol. 32a*) hine to biscope<sup>5</sup> ðe-  
 halȝode. 7 he þa swa dyde, ðe-  
 halȝode hine on þære ylcan cestre,<sup>71a</sup>  
 7 he ana æfter ealles sinopes dome  
 moniȝ ȝear ðone bysceophad<sup>45</sup> mid  
 680 micle<sup>72</sup> ȝerece<sup>73</sup> heold 7 rihte  
 Westseaxna<sup>74</sup> þeode.

ðeode. Ða ladode he hine 7 cwæð,  
 þæt he ne mihte<sup>55</sup> hider cuman,  
 forðam<sup>22</sup> he onfangen<sup>55a</sup> hæfde  
 his azenre ceastre<sup>56</sup> bysceopscire.<sup>7</sup>  
 7<sup>46</sup> hwæpere<sup>56a</sup> for his ðeornlicum  
 benum, þæt he him fultum<sup>57</sup> sohte,  
 7<sup>46</sup> he him onsende<sup>58</sup> to Eleu-  
 þerium<sup>69</sup> mæssepreost his nefan;  
 7<sup>54</sup> cwæð þæt he ðone mihte,<sup>55</sup>  
 gif he wolde, him to bysceop<sup>37</sup>  
 ðealȝian,<sup>61</sup> 7 he hine þæs wyrðne  
 wiste<sup>62</sup> on his lifes ðeearnunȝe.<sup>63</sup>  
 7<sup>46</sup> he<sup>54</sup> sona wæs fram<sup>42</sup> þam<sup>53</sup>  
 cyninge 7 fram<sup>42</sup> þam<sup>64</sup> leodum  
 eallum<sup>64</sup> arweorðlice<sup>65</sup> onfangen.<sup>66</sup>  
 7<sup>46</sup> þa bædon ðeodorum<sup>67</sup> þone ðe  
 þa wæs ærcebysceop<sup>68</sup> Cantwara<sup>69</sup>  
 cyricean 7 þære burȝe, 7 he<sup>70</sup> hine  
 to bysceope<sup>37</sup> ðealȝode. 7<sup>46</sup> he  
 þa swa dyde, ðealȝode hine on<sup>52</sup>  
 ðære ylcan<sup>6</sup> ceastre, 7<sup>46</sup> he ana  
 æfter ealles<sup>71</sup> sinopes<sup>72</sup> dome moniȝ  
 ȝear<sup>5</sup> þone bysceophad<sup>72a</sup> mid  
 miclum<sup>73</sup> ȝerece heold 7 rihte<sup>74</sup>  
 Wesseaxena<sup>75</sup> þeode.

63 ladode. — 64 ceastre. — 65 -preost.  
 — 65a biscop. — 65b ond *C.* — 65c ȝeear-  
 nunȝum *O.* — 66 arwurðlice. — 67 bæ-  
 don. — 68 fehlt in *Ca.* — 69 ærceb',  
 doch aus ærceb- korrigiert in *O.* —  
 70 contware. — 71 burȝe. — 71a ce-  
 astre. — 72 mycele. — 73 ȝerece. —  
 74 -seaxna.

55 mehte. — 55a onfongen. — 56 tide  
 ceastre *B.* — 56a hwæðre. — 57 fultom.  
 — 58 sende. — 59 Leutherium. —  
 61 ðealȝian. — 62 wisse. — 63 ȝe-  
 earnunȝum. — 64 eallum his leo-  
 dum. — 65 -wyrðlice. — 66 on-  
 fongen. — 67 Theodorum. — 68 ærce-  
 biscop. — 69 bis 70 Contwareburȝe  
 cirican, þæt he. — 71 alles. —  
 72 seonodēs. — 72a biscop. — 73 micle.  
 — 74 rihte. — 75 Westseaxna.

berctum, summissa illum satisfactione deprecans ad episcopatum suae gentis redire. At ille se excusans et uenire non posse contestans, quia episcopatu propriae ciuitatis ac parrochiae teneretur adstrictus, ne tamen obnixè petenti nil ferret auxilii, misit pro se illo presbyterum Leutherium nepotem suum, qui ei, si uellet, ordinaretur episcopus; dicens, quod ipse eum dignum esse episcopatu iudicaret. Quo honorifice a populo et a rege suscepto, rogauerunt Theodorum, tunc archiepiscopum Doruuernensis ecclesiae, ipsum sibi anti-stitem consecrari; qui consecratus in ipsa ciuitate, multis annis episcopatum Geuissorum ex synodica sanctione solus sedulo moderamine gessit.

## Caput VIII.

Dætte Cantwara cuning Ercon-  
byrht behead deofolgyld beon  
toworpene; J be his dehter  
Ercengota J hire maȝan  
Æðelburge ȝode ȝealȝedum  
fæmnum.

Da wæs ymb syx hund wintra  
J feowertig wintra fram Drihtnes  
menniscnesse,<sup>1</sup> þæt Eadbald Cantwara  
cuning forðferde of<sup>2</sup> ðyssum life;<sup>2</sup>  
J Ercenberht his sunu feng to his  
rice, J þæt æþellice heold J styrde<sup>2a</sup>  
feower J twentig<sup>3</sup> wintra J sumne  
monað. Þes cuning ærest Angel-  
cyninga on eallum his rice he<sup>4</sup> het  
deofolgyld<sup>5</sup> toweorpan J fæstlice for-  
lætan; J swilce<sup>6</sup> eac mid his ealdor-  
licnesse<sup>7</sup> behead, þæt feowertiglice  
fæsten healden<sup>8</sup> beon<sup>4</sup> ær<sup>8a</sup> Eastrum  
be witerædenne.<sup>9</sup> Þæs cyninges  
dohtor Ercengote wæs mycelre  
mæȝena<sup>10</sup> fæmne,<sup>11</sup> swa þæt swa<sup>11</sup>

## Caput VIII.

Þætte Cantwara cining Ercon-  
bryht behead deofolgyld beon  
toworpene; J be his dehter 685  
Ercengotan J hire maȝan  
Æðelburhe ȝode ȝealȝode  
fæmnan.

(*MS. T, p. 58*). [Ð]a wæs ymb  
syx hund wintra J feowertig wintra 690  
fram<sup>1</sup> Drihtnes menniscnysse,<sup>2</sup> þæt<sup>3</sup>  
Eadbald<sup>4</sup> Cantwara<sup>5</sup> cuning of<sup>6</sup> ðis-  
sum life ȝewat;<sup>7</sup> J<sup>8</sup> Eorcenbyrht<sup>9</sup>  
his sunu feng to his rice, J þæt  
æðelice<sup>10</sup> ȝeheold<sup>11</sup> J rihte<sup>12</sup> styrde<sup>13</sup> 695  
XXIII<sup>14</sup> wintra J sumne monað.<sup>15</sup>  
Þæs<sup>16</sup> cuning ærest Angecyninga<sup>17</sup>  
on<sup>18</sup> eallum his (*MS. B, p. 140*)  
rice het<sup>20</sup> deofolgyld toweorpan J  
fæstlice forlætan; J<sup>8</sup> swylce<sup>22</sup> eac 700  
mid his ealdorlicnesse behead þæt  
feowertiglice fæsten<sup>23</sup> ær<sup>23</sup> Eastrum  
be<sup>23a</sup> witerædenne. Þæs cyninges  
dohtor Ærcengote<sup>24</sup> wæs micelra  
mæȝena fæmne, swa þæt swa 705

Cap. VIII: 1 -nysse. — 2 of *bis* life  
*fehlt in Ca.* — 2<sup>a</sup> *y über einer Rasur*  
*in O, vermutlich ursprünglich stirde.*  
3 XXIII. — 4 *fehlt in Ca.* — 5 deo-  
folgyld *O*, deofollgyld *Ca.* — 6 swylce.  
— 7 -nysse. — 8 healdon. — 8<sup>a</sup> ær  
*korrigiert (Rasur) aus ærran in O.* —  
9 -hrædenne *Ca.* — 10 mæȝna. —  
11 fæmne þæt eac swa.

Cap. VIII: 1 from. — 2 mennis-  
cnesse. — 3 þætte. — 4 Ealbalð *B.*  
— 5 Contwara. — 6 *bis* 7 leorde of  
þissum life. — 8 ond. — 9 Ercon-  
berht. — 10 eadlice. — 11 heold.  
— 12 *fehlt in T.* — 13 steorde. —  
14 feower J twentig. — 15 monað.  
— 16 þes. — 17 Onȝol-. — 18 in. —  
20 he heht. — 22 swelce. — 23 fæsten  
healden beon ær. — 23<sup>a</sup> bi. — 24 Er-  
cengotæ.

8. *Ut rex Cantuariorum Earconberct idola destrui praeceperit; et de filia eius Earcongota et propinqua Aedilbergae, sacratiss Deo uirginibus.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCXL, Eadbald rex Cantuariorum transiens ex hac uita, Earconbercto filio regni gubernacula reliquit; quae ille suscepta XXIII annis et aliquot mensibus nobilissime tenuit. Hic primus regum Anglorum in toto regno suo idola relinqui ac destrui, simul et ieiunium XL dierum obseruari principali auctoritate praecepit. Quae ne facile a quopiam posset contemni, in transgressores dignas et competentes punitiones proposuit. Cuius filia Earcongota, ut condigna parenti suboles, magnarum fuit uirgo uirtutum, seruieus Domino in monasterio, quod in regione Francorum

æpelum ealdre<sup>12</sup> Ʒeras. Wæs hio<sup>13</sup>  
 sio<sup>14</sup> fæmne Drihtne þeowiende on  
 þam mynstre, þe on Franclande  
 wæs Ʒetimbred fram þære æpelan<sup>4</sup>  
 710 abbadissan, þe Fara hatte, on þære<sup>15</sup>  
 stowe ðe cweden is on Briige.<sup>15a</sup>  
 Forðon on þa tid þa Ʒyt ne wæron  
 moniƷ<sup>16</sup> mynster<sup>17</sup> Ʒetimbrade<sup>18</sup> on  
 Angelþeode, I<sup>4</sup> forþan<sup>19</sup> moniƷe of  
 715 þære<sup>4</sup> Breotone for intingan munu-  
 lifes Ʒewunadon<sup>20</sup> secean<sup>20</sup> Francna  
 mynster<sup>21</sup> I Ʒallia. Swylce<sup>21a</sup> eac  
 cyningas I rice men sendon heora  
 dohtor þider tō læranne I to Ʒeþeo-  
 720 denne þam heofonlican brydƷuman,  
 I swiþust<sup>22</sup> on þyssum mynstrum  
 on Brige I on Cale I on Andele-  
 Ʒum (*MS. O, fol. 32b*). Betwih<sup>22a</sup>  
 þa wæs Sæþryþ, Annan wifes  
 725 dohtor EastenƷla cyninges, I þæs  
 ylcan cyninges Ʒecyndelice dohtor  
 Æpelburh. ÆƷhwæper hiora<sup>23</sup>  
 wæs elþeodig<sup>24</sup> þær, I hwæpere

æpelum aldre Ʒeras.<sup>25</sup> Wæs seo<sup>26</sup>  
 fæmne Ʒode<sup>27</sup> þeowiende on<sup>28</sup> þam<sup>29</sup>  
 mynstre, þe on<sup>28</sup> Franclande<sup>30</sup>  
 wæs Ʒetimbred fram<sup>1</sup> þære æðelan  
 abbudessan, þe Fara hatte, on<sup>28</sup>  
 þære stowe ðe cweden is im<sup>31</sup>  
 Briige. Ac<sup>32</sup> on<sup>28</sup> þa tid<sup>33</sup> þa  
 Ʒyt<sup>34</sup> næran<sup>34</sup> manig<sup>35</sup> mynster Ʒe-  
 timbred in Angelþeode,<sup>17</sup> ond for-  
 ðam<sup>35</sup> manige<sup>36</sup> of<sup>37</sup> Brytone for  
 inntingan munuclifes Ʒewunadon  
 secan Francena<sup>37a</sup> mynster I Ʒal-  
 lia.<sup>37</sup> Swylce<sup>22</sup> eac kyningas<sup>37b</sup> I  
 rice menn<sup>38</sup> sendon heora dohtora<sup>38a</sup>  
 þyder<sup>39</sup> to lare<sup>39a</sup> I to Ʒeþydenne<sup>40</sup>  
 ðam<sup>29</sup> heofonlican brydƷuman, I<sup>8</sup>  
 swiþust on<sup>28</sup> þyssum<sup>41</sup> myn-  
 strum on<sup>28</sup> Briige I on<sup>28</sup> Cæale  
 I on<sup>28</sup> Andelegum. Betwyx<sup>42</sup>  
 þam<sup>43</sup> wæs Sæðryþ,<sup>44</sup> Annan wifes<sup>45</sup>  
 dohtor EastenƷla<sup>46</sup> cyninges, I þæs  
 ylcan cyninges Ʒecyndelic dohtor<sup>46</sup>  
 Æpelbryhte.<sup>47</sup> ÆƷhwæper wæs<sup>48</sup>  
 heora<sup>48</sup> elðeodig þær, I hwæpere<sup>49</sup>

12 aldre. — 13 heo. — 14 seo. —  
 15 þere. — 15a brige. — 16 monize.  
 — 17 mynstra. — 18 Ʒetimbræde. —  
 19 forþon. — 20 Ʒewunadon secan. —  
 21 mynstro. — 21a swylce. — 22 swy-  
 þost. — 22a betwyh. — 23 heora. —  
 24 ælþeodig.

25 fehlt in B. — 26 heo seo. —  
 27 drihtne. — 28 in. — 29 þam. —  
 30 Fronclonde. — 31 in. — 32 For-  
 ðon. — 33 tid. — 34 Ʒet ne wæron.  
 — 35 moniz (*T*) bis forðon (*T*) fehlt in B.  
 — 36 monize *T*, na manize *B*. — 37 Ʒe-  
 wunadon of Breotene for intingan  
 munuclifes secan Francna mynster I  
 Gallia. — 37a Francena *B*. — 37b cy-  
 ningas. — 38 men. — 38a dohtor.  
 — 39 þider. — 39a læranne. —  
 40 Ʒeþeodenne. — 41 þisum. —  
 42 Betweoh. — 43 þa. — 43 Sæð-  
 ryð. — 45 wiifes. — 46 EastenƷla  
 bis dohtor fehlt in *T*. — 47 Æðelberg.  
 — 48 heora wæs. — 49 hwæðre.

constructum est ab abbatisa nobilissima uocabulo Fara, in loco, qui dicitur  
 in Brige. Nam eo tempore necdum multis in regione Anglorum monasteriis  
 constructis, multi de Brittaniam monachicam conuersationis gratia Francorum  
 uel Galliarum monasteria adire solebant; sed et filias suas eisdem erudien-  
 das ac sponso caelesti copulandas mittebant; maxime in Brige, et in Cale, et  
 in Andilegum monasterio; inter quas erat Saethryð, filia uxoris Annae regis  
 Orientalium Anglorum, cuius supra meminimus, et filia naturalis eiusdem

for hiora<sup>23</sup> lifes ȝeeearnuncȝe<sup>24</sup> ȝe-  
þunȝon, ꝥ hi buta wæron abbudis-  
san on Briȝe þam mynstre. Ðæs  
ylcan cyninges seo<sup>4</sup> yldre dohtor<sup>25</sup>  
Sexburh wæs Ærconberhtes<sup>26</sup> wif  
Cantwara<sup>27</sup> cyninges; hæfde<sup>28</sup> hio<sup>28</sup>  
dohtor þa Erconȝotan,<sup>28a</sup> bi<sup>28a</sup> þære  
we nu syndon sprecende.

ȝysse<sup>29</sup> fæmnan ȝode ȝehalgadre  
moniz<sup>16</sup> weorc ȝastlicra mæȝena<sup>10</sup>  
I moniz tacen heofonlicra wundra  
fram þam biȝenȝum þære stowe ȝe-  
wuniað oð ðisne Jweardan dæȝ sæd<sup>30</sup>  
beon. Ac we nu<sup>31</sup> sceolon<sup>31</sup> hræd-  
lice hwæthwugu be hyre<sup>32</sup> forðfore  
anre secȝȝean,<sup>33</sup> hu hio<sup>13</sup> ꝥ heofon-  
lice rice (*MS. Ca, p. 62*) ȝesohte.  
Ond<sup>4</sup> þa<sup>4</sup> on þam dæȝe nealæcte<sup>34</sup>  
hyre ȝecȝȝednesse<sup>34a</sup> of þȝssum  
life, þa onȝan heo ymbȝanȝan<sup>35</sup>  
þa hus þæs mynstres þara untrumra  
Cristes þeowena,<sup>36</sup> I swiðust<sup>37</sup>

for heora<sup>50</sup> lifes<sup>25</sup> ȝeeearnunȝum<sup>51</sup> 730  
ȝeðunȝon,<sup>25</sup> þæt hi<sup>53</sup> buta<sup>54</sup> wæron  
abbudessan<sup>55</sup> on<sup>28</sup> Briȝe þam  
mynstre. Ðæs ylcan<sup>56</sup> cyninges  
seo yldre dohtor Sexburh<sup>57</sup> wæs  
Eorcenbyrhtes<sup>57a</sup> wif Cantwara<sup>57a</sup> 735  
cyninges; hæfde (*MS. T, p. 59*) heo  
dohtor ða<sup>57</sup> Ercenȝotan,<sup>58</sup> be<sup>59</sup>  
ðære we nu syndon sprecende.

Dysse<sup>60</sup> fæmnan ȝode ȝehal-  
ȝodre maniz<sup>61</sup> weorc ȝastlicra mæ- 740  
ȝena I maniz<sup>61</sup> tacen heofonlicra  
wundra fram<sup>1</sup> þam<sup>29</sup> biȝenȝum  
þære stowe ȝewuniað oþ ðȝsne<sup>62</sup>  
Jweardan<sup>63</sup> dæȝ sæȝd<sup>25</sup> beon.<sup>25</sup>  
Ac we sculon<sup>65</sup> nu<sup>65</sup> hrædlice 745  
hwæthweȝo<sup>66</sup> be hyre<sup>67</sup> forðfore  
anre<sup>25</sup> (*MS. B, p. 141*) secȝȝean,<sup>69</sup>  
hu heo þæt heofonlice rice ȝesohte.  
J<sup>70</sup> þa þam<sup>29</sup> dæȝe nealæcte<sup>71</sup>  
hyra<sup>67</sup> ȝeciȝdnesse<sup>72</sup> of ðȝssum<sup>41</sup> 750  
life, þa onȝann<sup>73</sup> heo ymbȝanȝan<sup>74</sup>  
þa hus ðæs<sup>75</sup> mynstres þara un-  
trumra Cristes þeowna, I swiðust

24a -nunȝe. — 25 dohter. —  
26 ærconberhtes. — 27 canwara. —  
28 hæfdon hi. — 28a Erconȝotan ȝe-  
haten be. — 29 þisse. — 30 ȝesæde.  
— 31 sceolan nu. — 32 hire. —  
33 secȝan. — 34 ðe ȝenealæhte. —  
34a *In O das zweite ȝe über einer  
Rasur stehend, wohl ursprünglich ȝe-  
cȝȝdnesse; ȝecennesse C.* — 35 ymb-  
ȝan. — 36 ðeowena. — 37 swȝpost.

50 *übergeschr. in T.* — 51 -nunȝe. —  
53 heo. — 54 buu. — 55 abbudissan. —  
56 ilcan. — 57 Sæburȝ (*T*) *bis* þa *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 57a Ærcenberhtes wiif *Cont.* —  
58 Erconȝotan. — 59 bi. — 60 ðisse.  
— 61 moniz. — 62 þisne. — 63 ond-  
weardan. — 65 nu sculon. — 66 hwæt-  
hwugu. — 67 hire. — 69 secȝan. —  
70 Ona. — 71 nealæhte. — 72 ȝe-  
ceȝnesse. — 73 onȝon. — 74 ymb-  
ȝanȝan. — 75 þȝses.

regis Aedilberg; quae traque cum esset peregrina, prae merito uirtutum eius-  
dem monasterii Brigensis est abbatissa constituta. Cuius regis filia maior  
Sexburg uxor Earconbercti regis Cantuariorum habuit filiam Earcongotam, de  
qua sumus dicturi.

Huius autem uirginis Deo dicatae multa quidem ab incolis loci illius  
solent opera uirtutum et signa miraculorum usque hodie narrari. Verum  
nos de transitu tantum illius, quo caelestia regna petiit, aliquid breuiter  
dicere sufficiat. Imminente ergo die suae uocationis, coepit circuire  
in monasterio casulas infirmarum Christi famularum, earumque uel maxime, quae  
uel aetate prouectae, uel, probitate erant morum insigniores. Quarum se om-  
nium precibus humiliter commendans obitum proxime suum, quem reuelatione



- para þe zelyfedre<sup>37a</sup> ylðo wæron,  
 755 oððe on zecorenesse heora þeawa  
 maran J beteran wæron; J hi ealle  
 þa<sup>4</sup> eaðmodlice<sup>38</sup> heora zebed-  
 rædenne<sup>38a</sup> bæd,<sup>38a</sup> J hym cyððe<sup>39</sup>  
 J sæde,<sup>39a</sup> þ heo zelearnad<sup>40</sup> hæfde  
 760 ðn ðnwrignesse,<sup>41</sup> þ hyre<sup>42</sup> ende-  
 dæg<sup>43</sup> J hyre<sup>42</sup> forðfore wære  
 swiðe neah. Sæde hio<sup>44</sup> him, þ  
 seo onwrignes<sup>45</sup> þyslic wære, cwæþ,  
 þ hio<sup>44</sup> zesawe micelne<sup>46</sup> þreat  
 765 hwittra (*MS. O, fol. 33a*) manna J  
 fægerra on þ ylce mynster ingan-  
 zan, J þ hio<sup>44</sup> þa hi frune, hwæt hi  
 sohtan<sup>47</sup> oððe hwæt hi þær woldan.<sup>48</sup>  
 Þa Jswarodon<sup>49</sup> hi J cwædon, þ hi  
 770 to þon þider sende wæron, þ hi  
 sceoldan<sup>49a</sup> þ zylðene<sup>49b</sup> mynet  
 mid him zeniman, þætte þider of  
 Cent com. Þa wæs on þære sylfan  
 niht þam ytemestan<sup>50</sup> dæle, þ is  
 775

þara<sup>76</sup> ðe zelyfedre<sup>77</sup> ylðo<sup>78</sup>  
 wæron,<sup>19</sup> oððe on<sup>28</sup> zecorenesse<sup>80</sup>  
 heora þeawa<sup>81</sup> maran<sup>82</sup> J betran<sup>83</sup>  
 wæron; J<sup>84</sup> heo ealle þa eaðmod-  
 lice hyra<sup>85</sup> zebedrædenne<sup>86</sup> wæs<sup>12</sup>  
 biddende,<sup>86</sup> J him cyððe J sæde,<sup>87</sup>  
 þæt heo zelearnod<sup>88</sup> hæfde<sup>12</sup> on  
 wrigenesse,<sup>90</sup> ðæt<sup>91</sup> hyre<sup>92</sup> ende-  
 dæg<sup>93</sup> J hyre<sup>92</sup> forðfore wære<sup>94</sup>  
 swiðe neah. Sæde<sup>87</sup> heo him, þæt  
 seo onwrigenes<sup>95</sup> ðyllic<sup>96</sup> wære,  
 J<sup>12</sup> cwæð, þæt heo zesawe<sup>98</sup> mi-  
 celne þreat hwittra<sup>99</sup> manna<sup>1</sup> J<sup>2</sup>  
 fægerra<sup>2</sup> on<sup>3</sup> þæt ylce<sup>4</sup> mynster  
 hinganzan,<sup>5</sup> J<sup>6</sup> þæt heo fræg<sup>7</sup>  
 hi,<sup>7</sup> hwæt hi<sup>10</sup> sohton<sup>11</sup> oððe hwæt  
 hi<sup>10</sup> woldon<sup>12</sup> þær.<sup>12</sup> Ða<sup>13</sup> Jswa-  
 ron<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>15</sup> J cwædon, þæt hi<sup>10</sup> to  
 ðam<sup>16</sup> þyðer<sup>17</sup> sende wæron, þæt  
 hi<sup>10</sup> sceoldon<sup>18</sup> þæt zylðene<sup>19</sup> mynet  
 mid him zeniman,<sup>20</sup> þætte ðyðer<sup>17</sup>  
 of Cantwara<sup>21</sup> mægðe<sup>18</sup> côm.<sup>23</sup> Þa  
 wæs on<sup>3</sup> ðære sylfan<sup>24</sup> nyhte<sup>25</sup>  
 þam<sup>26</sup> ytemestan<sup>27</sup> dæle, þæt is

37<sup>a</sup> fed *übergeschrieben in O*, ze-  
 loefe *C*. — 38 eadmodlice. — 38<sup>a</sup> ze-  
 beda bæd *C*, zebedræddenne bæd  
*Ca*. — 39 cyððe. — 39<sup>a</sup> sægde. —  
 40 zelearnod. — 41 onwrihgennysse.  
 — 42 hire. — 43 -dæg. — 44 heo.  
 — 45 onwrihgnes. — 46 micelre. —  
 47 sohton. — 48 woldon. — 49 Jswa-  
 redon. — 49<sup>a</sup> sceoldon. — 49<sup>b</sup> *das*  
*erste e übergeschrieben von anderer*  
*Hand in O*. — 50 ytemestan.

76 þa. — 77 zelyfdre (*r übergeschr.*)  
 — 78 eldo. — 80 zecorenisse. — 81 þeo-  
 wa. — 82 mærran. — 83 bræðran *B*.  
 — 84 ond. — 85 hire. — 86 zebeodo  
 bæd. — 87 sægde. — 88 zelearn-  
 nade. — 90 onwrignesse. — 91 *fehlt*  
*in B*. — 92 hire. — 93 endedæg<sup>es</sup> *B*.  
 — 94 þæt wære *B*. — 95 onwrigenis.  
 — 96 þyslic. — 98 zesæge. — 99 hwit-  
 tra. — 1 monna. — 2 *fehlt in B*. —  
 3 in. — 4 ilc. — 5 ingonzan. —  
 6 ond. — 7 þa hy fruzne. — 10 heo.  
 — 11 sohten. — 12 þider wolden. —  
 13 *fehlt in T*. — 14 ondswaredon.  
 — 15 hy. — 16 þon. — 17 þider. —  
 18 sceolden. — 19 zylðne. — 20 ze-  
 neoman. — 21 Cent. — 23 ewom. —  
 24 seolfan. — 25 nihte. — 26 þæm.  
 — 27 ytmæstan.

didicerat, non celauit esse futurum. Quam uidelicet reuelationem huiusmodi  
 esse perhibebat: uidisse se albatorum cateruam hominum idem monasterium  
 intrare; hosque a se interrogatos, quid quaererent, aut quid ibi uellent, re-  
 spondisse, quod ob hoc illo fuerint destinati, ut aureum illud nomisma, quod

þa hit dagian ongan, þ hio<sup>44</sup> þa þystro<sup>51</sup> ðysses Jweardan middan-geardes oferstazh,<sup>51a</sup> J to þam upplīcan leohte ferde heofona rices; J monize þara broþra þæs ylcan mynstres þara þe on oþrum husum wæron, sædon, þ hi sweotolice<sup>52</sup> engla sanġ zehyrdon.<sup>52a</sup> Ze eac sweġ zehyrdon swa<sup>52a</sup> micelre<sup>53</sup> menigio<sup>54</sup> on þ mynster zangan. J hi sona arisan<sup>55</sup> J ut eodan; woldon zewitan hwæt þ wære. Þa zesawon hi mycel leoht heofonlic þær cuman. þ leoht þa halzan saule fram þam bendum þæs lichoman onlȳsde, J tō þam ecum zefean<sup>56</sup> þæs heofonlican eðles zelædde. Ætycton<sup>56a</sup> hi eac J sædon oþro<sup>57</sup> wundro,<sup>58</sup> þa þe zodcunlic<sup>59</sup> ætywed<sup>60</sup> wæron on þam ylcan mynstre, þa þe nu tō lang to secgeanne<sup>61</sup> syndon.

þæt<sup>27a</sup> hit dagian onġann,<sup>28</sup> J<sup>29</sup> heo þa ðystro<sup>30</sup> þyses<sup>31</sup> Jweardan<sup>32</sup> middangeardes oferstah,<sup>33</sup> J to þam<sup>26</sup> 780 upplīcan<sup>34</sup> leohte becōm<sup>35</sup> heofona rices; J<sup>36</sup> monize þara broðra þæs ylcan mynstres þara ðe on<sup>3</sup> oþrum husum wæron, sædon,<sup>37</sup> þæt hi<sup>10</sup> swutollice<sup>38</sup> zesawon<sup>13</sup> J<sup>13</sup> zehyr- 785 don<sup>40</sup> engla sanġ,<sup>40</sup> J<sup>42</sup> eac sweġ (*MS. T, p. 60*) zehyrdon swa<sup>2</sup> swa<sup>2</sup> micelre mænizeo<sup>44</sup> in þæt mynster zangan.<sup>45</sup> Ond<sup>46</sup> hi<sup>10</sup> sona arison J ut eodon; woldon zewitan hwæt<sup>13</sup> 790 þæt wære. Þa zesawon<sup>47</sup> hi<sup>10</sup> micel leoht heofonlic þyder<sup>48</sup> (*MS. B, p. 142*) cuman. Þæt leoht þa halezan<sup>49</sup> saule<sup>50</sup> fram<sup>51</sup> ðam<sup>52</sup> bendum þæs lichaman<sup>53</sup> onlȳsde,<sup>54</sup> J to 795 þam<sup>52</sup> ecan zefean þæs heofonlican eðles zelædde. Eac<sup>55</sup> hi icton to<sup>55</sup> J sædon<sup>56</sup> oþre<sup>57</sup> wundro, ða þe zodcunlice<sup>58</sup> ætywed<sup>59</sup> wæron on<sup>3</sup> þam<sup>26</sup> ylcan<sup>4</sup> mynstre, þa ðe 800 nū to lange<sup>60</sup> to secanne<sup>61</sup> syndon.

51 ðystre. — 51a oferstah. — 52 swutolice. — 52a zehyrdon swezende swa. — 53 mycelre. — 54 menigio. — 55 arisan. — 56 zeleafan *O*. — 56a Ond ætycton. — 57 oðre. — 58 wundru. — 59 zodcunlice *Ca*, zodcunlic[] *O*. — 60 ætywede. — 61 secgenne.

27a þa. — 28 onġon. — 29 þæt. — 30 þeostru. — 31 pisses. — 32 ondweardan. — 33 oferstaz. — 34 uplecan. — 35 leorde. — 36 ond. — 37 sæġdon. — 38 swutolice. — 40 engla sanġ zeherdon. — 42 ze. — 44 menġu. — 45 zongan. — 46 ond. — 47 zesegon. — 48 þær. — 49 halzan. — 50 sawle. — 51 from. — 52 þæm. — 53 lichoman. — 54 onlesde. — 55 Ætecton heo eac. — 56 sæġdon. — 57 oðero. — 58 zodcundlic. — 59 æteawed. — 60 long. — 61 secgenne.

eo de Cantia uenerat, secum adsumerent. Ipsa autem nocte, in cuius ultima parte, id est incipiente aurora, praesentis mundi tenebras transiens supernam migravit ad lucem, multi de fratribus eiusdem monasterii, qui aliis erant in aedibus, iam manifeste se concentus angelorum psallentium audisse referebant, sed et sonitum quasi plurimae multitudinis monasterium ingredientis; unde mox egressi dignoscere quid esset, uiderunt lucem caelitus emissam fuisse permaximam, quae sanctam illam animam carnis uinculis absolutam ad aeterna patriae caelestis gaudia ducebat. Addunt et alia, quae ipsa nocte in monasterio eodem diuinitus fuerint ostensa miracula; sed haec nos ad

Ða wæs bebyriged se lichama<sup>62</sup>  
 þære arwyrþan<sup>63</sup> fæmnan J þære  
 Cristes bryde on Scē Stephanes  
 805 cyricean þæs ærestan J þæs eadi-  
 gan martyres. Ða þuhte þam bro-  
 þrum<sup>64</sup> þy þridðan dæge, þæs ðe  
 hio<sup>44</sup> bebyriged wæs, þ̅ hi woldon  
 þone stan, þe seo byrigen (*MS. O,*  
 810 *fol. 33b*) mid bewrigen wæs, heor<sup>65</sup>  
 J gerysenlicor on þære ylcan stowe  
 zesettan. Ða hi hine ða<sup>66</sup> onwæg  
 adydon, þa com of inneweardre  
 þære byrgenne swa mycel swet-  
 nesse<sup>68</sup> stencg, þ̅ eallum þam  
 hiwum þuhte, þe þær ætstodan,<sup>69</sup>  
 swa swa mon hedðern ontinde<sup>70</sup> þa  
 baldsami J þære deorwurþestæna<sup>71</sup>  
 wyrta J þara swetestena þara<sup>71a</sup> ðe  
 820 on middangearde wæron.

Swylce eac hyre modrie<sup>72</sup>  
 Æþelburh 3ode seo leofe, be  
 þære we ær sædon, þ̅ wuldur<sup>73</sup>  
 hire ecre clænnesse<sup>73a</sup> J mægð-  
 825 hædes on mycelre forhæfdnesse

Ða wæs bebyrged se lichama<sup>62</sup> þære  
 arweorðan<sup>63</sup> fæmnan J ðære Cristes  
 bryde on<sup>3</sup> Scē Stephanus<sup>64</sup> cyrcan<sup>65</sup>  
 J<sup>66</sup> ðæs ærestan martires<sup>67</sup> J ðæs  
 eadigan.<sup>67</sup> Ða ðuhte þam gebro-  
 ðrum<sup>70</sup> þy ðridðan dæge, þæs ðe  
 heo bebyrged wæs, þæt hi<sup>10</sup> wol-  
 don<sup>71</sup> þone stan, ðe seo byrgen mid  
 bewrigen wæs, hear<sup>72</sup> J gerysen-  
 licor<sup>73</sup> asettan<sup>74</sup> on ðære stowe.<sup>74</sup>  
 Ða hi<sup>75</sup> hine aweg<sup>77</sup> dydan,<sup>78</sup> ða  
 com<sup>79</sup> of inneweardre þære byr-  
 genne swa micel swetnesse<sup>80</sup> stenc,  
 þætte eallum ðam hiwum<sup>81</sup> þuhte,  
 ðe þær ætstodon, swa swa man<sup>82</sup>  
 hordern<sup>83</sup> ontende,<sup>84</sup> þe balsamum<sup>85</sup>  
 on wære J ða<sup>85</sup> deorwurþestan<sup>86</sup>  
 wyrta J þa<sup>87</sup> swetesten<sup>88</sup> þara ðe  
 on<sup>89</sup> middangearde wæron.

Swylce<sup>90</sup> eac hyre<sup>91</sup> modrige<sup>91a</sup>  
 Æþelbyrhte<sup>92</sup> 3ode seo leofe, be  
 þære we ær sædon,<sup>93</sup> þæt wundor<sup>94</sup>  
 hyre<sup>91</sup> ecre<sup>95</sup> clænnesse<sup>96</sup> J mægð-  
 825 hades on<sup>97</sup> mycelre<sup>98</sup> forhæfdnesse

62 lichoma. — 63 arwurðan. — 64 ge-  
 broðrum. — 65 *In MS. Ca* auch heor,  
*aber darüber geschrieben* herre. —  
 66 *fehlt in Ca.* — 68 -nyse. — 69 æt-  
 stodon. — 70 ontynde. — 71 -ena.  
 — 71a *þara fehlt in Ca.* — 72 mod-  
 drize *Ca; in MS. O* auch *ursprüng-*  
*lich* modrige; *ausradiertes* 3 *noch sicht-*  
*bar.* — 73 wunder. — 73a -nyse.

62 lichoma. — 63 arwyrðan. —  
 64 Stephanes. — 65 cirican. — 66 on B.  
 — 67 J þæs eadgan martires. —  
 70 broðrum. — 71 wolden. — 72 he-  
 aran B. — 73 gerysenlicor T, ze-  
 syllicor B. — 74 in þære ilcan stowe  
 zesettan. — 75 hy ða. — 77 onwæg.  
 — 78 dydon. — 79 cwom. — 80 swet-  
 nisse. — 81 hizum. — 82 mon. —  
 83 hordærn. — 84 ontynde. — 85 bal-  
 sami J þara. — 86 deorwyrðestena.  
 — 87 þara. — 88 swetestena. — 89 in.  
 — 90 Swelce. — 91 hire. — 91a 3  
*übergeschrieben in T.* — 92 Æðel-  
 berg. — 93 sægdon. — 94 wuldor.  
 — 95 ecre. — 96 -nisse. — 97 in.  
 — 98 micelre.

alia tendentes, suis narrare permittimus. Sepultum est autem corpus uene-  
 rabile uirginis et sponsae Christi in ecclesia beati protomartyris Stephani;  
 placuitque post diem tertium, ut lapis, quo monumentum tegebatur, amo-  
 ueretur, et altius ipso in loco reponeretur; quod dum fieret, tantae flagrantia  
 suauitatis ab imis ebulliuit, ut cunctis, qui adstant, fratribus ac sororibus,  
 quasi opobalsami cellaria esse uiderentur aperta.

hire lichaman<sup>74</sup> geheold. Hwylc hire mægen wære, ma æfter hyre<sup>75</sup> (MS. Ca, p. 63) deaðe gecyðed wæs. Ða hio<sup>44</sup> abbudyse<sup>76</sup> wæs, ongan hio<sup>44</sup> on hyre<sup>75</sup> mynstre cyricean<sup>77</sup> timbrian<sup>78</sup> on are ealra ðara hali-gra<sup>79</sup> apostola, in þære hio<sup>44</sup> wil-nade þ̅ hyre<sup>75</sup> lichama<sup>74</sup> bebyriged wære. Ac þa þ̅ weorc þære cyricean huhugu<sup>79a</sup> healf wæs<sup>80</sup> ge-worht,<sup>80</sup> þa wæs hio<sup>44</sup> mid deape forgripen, ær hio<sup>44</sup> hit geendian<sup>80a</sup> moste; I on þære sylfan stowe þære cyricean, þær heo wilnade,<sup>81</sup> bebyriged wæs. Ða wæs æfter hyre<sup>75</sup> deape, þ̅ þa broþor<sup>82</sup> operra<sup>83</sup> weorca<sup>83a</sup> swiðor<sup>84</sup> gymdon, I þysse cyricean<sup>77</sup> zetimbro<sup>85</sup> forleton<sup>86</sup> seofon<sup>87</sup> gear. Ða þa seofon gear gefylled<sup>88</sup> wæron, þa zesetton hi fæstlice fore unmætnesse<sup>89</sup> þæs

hyre<sup>91</sup> lichaman<sup>99</sup> geheold. Hwylc hire mægen wære, mare<sup>1</sup> æfter hyre<sup>2</sup> deape gecyðed wæs.<sup>3</sup> Ða heo abbudesse wæs, ða<sup>4</sup> ongan<sup>5</sup> heo on hyre<sup>2</sup> mynstre cyrican<sup>6</sup> 830 timbrian<sup>7</sup> in are<sup>8</sup> ealre<sup>9</sup> para hali-gra apstola, on<sup>10</sup> þære heo wil-node<sup>11</sup> þæt hyre<sup>2</sup> lichama<sup>12</sup> bebyr-ged wære. Eac<sup>13</sup> þa þæt weorc þære cyrican<sup>6</sup> huhugu<sup>3</sup> (MS. T, 835 p. 61) healf wæs geworht, þa wæs (MS. B, p. 143) heo mid deaðe for-gripen, ær heo hit geendian moste; I on<sup>10</sup> ðære sylfan<sup>13a</sup> stowe þære cirican,<sup>6</sup> þær heo wilnode,<sup>11</sup> bebyr- 840 ged wæs. Ða wæs æfter hyre<sup>2</sup> deape, þæt ða gebroþor<sup>16</sup> oðerre<sup>17</sup> weorca swiðor<sup>18</sup> gymdon,<sup>19</sup> I þysse<sup>20</sup> cirican<sup>6</sup> zetimbru<sup>21</sup> forleton<sup>22</sup> seofon gear. Ða ða seofon gear<sup>23</sup> gefyl- 845 led wæron, þa zesoh-ton<sup>24</sup> hi<sup>25</sup> fæstlice for<sup>26</sup> ungemetnesse<sup>27</sup> þæs

74 lichom-. — 75 hire. — 76 ab-budissa. — 77 cyrican. — 78 zetim-brian. — 79 *übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 79<sup>a</sup> hwæthwugu. — 80 geworht wæs. — 80<sup>a</sup> geendizan. — 81 wilnode. — 82 broþra. — 83 op̅ra. — 83<sup>a</sup> *ur-sprünglich* werca, o *übergeschrieben O.* — 84 swyðor. — 85 zetimbru. — 86 forlætan. — 87 VII. — 88 ge-fyllede. — 89 -nysse.

99 lichoman. — 1 ma. — 2 hire. — 3 *fehlt in B.* — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 5 ongan. — 6 cirican. — 7 timbran. — 8 are. — 9 -ra. — 10 in. — 11 -nade. — 12 lichoma. — 13 ac. — 13<sup>a</sup> seolfan (T) *fehlt in B.* — 16 broðor. — 17 -ra. — 18 -ur. — 19 gymdon. — 20 þisse. — 21 timbro. — 22 -læton. — 23 *ger (T) fehlt in B.* — 24 zesetton. — 25 heo. — 26 fore. — 27 unmætneisse.

Sed et martertera eius, de qua diximus, Aedilberg, et ipsa Deo dilectam perpetuae uirginitatis gloriam in magna corporis continentia seruauit; quae cuius esset uirtutis, magis post mortem claruit. Cum enim esset abbatissa, coepit facere in monasterio suo ecclesiam in honorem omnium apostolorum, in qua suum corpus sepelliri cupiebat. Sed cum opus idem ad medium ferme esset perductum, illa ne hoc perficeret, morte praerepta est, et in ipso ecclesiae loco, ubi desiderabat, condita. Post cuius mortem, fratribus alia magis curantibus, intermissum est hoc aedificium annis VII, quibus completis statuerunt ob nimietatem laboris, huius structuram ecclesiae funditus relin-quere, ossa uero abbatisae illo de loco eleuata, in aliam ecclesiam, quae esset perfecta ac dedicata, transferre. Et aperientes sepulchrum eius, ita in-



gewinnes, þ hi eallinga<sup>90</sup> forlete<sup>91</sup>  
 þa zetimbro þysse cyricean (*MS. O,*  
 850 *fol. 34a*); J þære abbuddyssan ban  
 upp adydan<sup>92</sup> of þære stowe, J  
 on oþre cyricean,<sup>77</sup> þe fullice ze-  
 timbred<sup>93</sup> J zehalgod<sup>94</sup> wære, ze-  
 setton. J hi þa ontyndon hyre<sup>75</sup>  
 855 byrigenne, J hire lichaman<sup>95</sup> ze-  
 metton swa ungewemmedne J swa  
 zesundne, swa swa hio<sup>44</sup> wæs  
 fram zebrosnunze licumlicre wil-  
 lunge<sup>96</sup> clæne J unwemme;<sup>97</sup> J hi  
 860 þa eft þone lichaman<sup>95</sup> aðwogan<sup>98</sup>  
 J mid oþre hrægle gegyredon, J  
 hine zesetton<sup>99</sup> in cyricean þæs  
 eadigan martyres Sæe Stephanes.<sup>99a</sup>  
 Þære abbuddissan<sup>100</sup> zemynddæg  
 865 oð ðas tid on þære stowe on  
 miclum wuldre weorðad<sup>1</sup> is, þy  
 dæge þe nemned<sup>2</sup> is<sup>2</sup> Nonarum  
 Juliarum.

gewinnes, þætte<sup>28</sup> hi<sup>25</sup> eallinga  
 forleton<sup>29</sup> þa zetimbro ðysse<sup>20</sup> cy-  
 rican,<sup>6</sup> J<sup>30</sup> þære abbuddessan bân  
 upp adon of þære stowe, J on oðre  
 cyrcan,<sup>30</sup> þe fullice zetimbred<sup>34</sup> wæs  
 J zehalgod, hi zesettan.<sup>34</sup> And<sup>35</sup>  
 hi<sup>25</sup> ða ontyndon hyre<sup>2</sup> byrigenne,  
 J<sup>35</sup> hyre<sup>2</sup> lichaman<sup>36</sup> zemetton swa  
 ungewemmedne J<sup>35</sup> swa zesundne,  
 swa swa heo wæs fram<sup>37</sup> zebros-  
 nunze lichamlicre<sup>38</sup> zewilnunze<sup>39</sup>  
 clæne J ungewemmed;<sup>40</sup> J<sup>35</sup> hi<sup>25</sup>  
 ða eft þone lichaman<sup>36</sup> aþwo-  
 zon<sup>41</sup> J mid oðrum<sup>42</sup> hrægle ze-  
 giredon,<sup>43</sup> J hine zesetton on<sup>10</sup> cy-  
 rican<sup>6</sup> þæs eadezan<sup>44</sup> martyres<sup>45</sup>  
 Sæe Stephanes.<sup>46</sup> Þære abbudes-  
 san zemynddæg oð þas tid<sup>47</sup> is<sup>4</sup>  
 on<sup>48</sup> þære stowe<sup>49</sup> on<sup>10</sup> miclum  
 wuldre weorðad,<sup>50</sup> þy dæge<sup>3</sup> ðe<sup>3</sup>  
 nemned is Nonarum Juliarum.

90 eallunga. — 91 forleten. —  
 92 adydon. — 93 zetimbrod. — 94 ze-  
 halgod. — 95 lichoman. — 96 will-  
 nunge. — 97 unwemme wes. — 98 aþwo-  
 zon. — 99 zesettan. — 99a stepha-  
 næs. — 100 abbudissan. — 1 weor-  
 þeod. — 2 is nemned.

28 þæt. — 29 -lete. — 30 J *bis*  
 cyrcan *fehlt in T.* — 34 zetimbred  
 J zehalgod wære zesetton. — 35 ond.  
 — 36 lichoman. — 37 from. —  
 38 lichomlicre *T*, liclicre *B.* —  
 39 wilnunze. — 40 unwemme. —  
 41 onðwōzon. — 42 oðre. — 43 ze-  
 gyredon. — 44 eadigan. — 45 mar-  
 tires. — 46 Stephanus. — 47 tid. —  
 48 in (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 49 stōwe.  
 — 50 weorðad is.

temeratum corpus inuenere, ut a corruptione concupiscentiae carnalis erat  
 immune; et ita denuo lotum, atque aliis uestibus indutum transtulerunt illud  
 in ecclesiam beati Stephani martyris. Cuius uidelicet natalis ibi solet in  
 magna gloria celebrari die Nonarum Iuliarum.

9. *Ut in loco, in quo occisus est rex Osuald, crebra sanitatum miracula  
 facta; utque ibi primo iumentum cuiusdam uiantis ac deinde puella sit para-  
 litica curata.*

Regnauit autem Osuald christianissimus [rex Nordanhymbrorum VIII  
 annos, adnumerato etiam illo, quem et feralis impietas regis Brettonum, et

## Caput IX.

Dæt on þære stowe, ðær ofslægen wæs se cyning Oswald, gelomlicu wundurgeweorc gewordenæ wæron; I þ ðær ærest anes wezferendes mannes nyten gehæled wæs, I æfter þam an mæden, seo wæs ær lama.

Hæfde Oswald se cristenesta cyning Norðanhymbra<sup>1</sup> nyzan gear rice, togeteledum þy<sup>1</sup> zeare, þe seo wildeorlice arleasnes Bretta cyninges I seo onwegacernes<sup>2</sup> fram Cristes geleafan Angelcyninga onscuniendlic<sup>2a</sup> wæs, swa swa we beforan sædon. Þa se ryne þissa geara gefylled wæs, sloh<sup>3</sup> mon Oswald. Wæs<sup>3a</sup> hefig gefeoht I<sup>4</sup> micel gefremed fram þam ylcan hæþenan cyninge I þære hæþenan þeode Myrcna, fram þam his

## Caput IX.

Þæt on þære stowe, ðær ofslægen wæs<sup>1</sup> Oswald se cining,<sup>1a</sup> 870 gelomlico wundorgeweorc gewordenæ wæron; I þæt ðær ærest anes wezfarendes mannes nyten gehæled wæs, I æfter ðam an mæden, seo 875 wæs ær lama.

Hæfde Oswald se cristena<sup>1</sup> cyning Norðhymbra<sup>2</sup> rice<sup>3</sup> nyzan gear,<sup>3</sup> togeteledum þy zeare, þe seo wildeorlice arleasnes<sup>5</sup> Brytta<sup>6</sup> 880 cyninges I seo onwegacyrnes<sup>7</sup> fram<sup>8</sup> Cristes geleafan Angelcyninga<sup>9</sup> onscunegedlic<sup>10</sup> wæs, swa<sup>11</sup> we beforan<sup>12</sup> sædon.<sup>13</sup> Þa se ryne þissa<sup>14</sup> geara gefylled 885 wæs, sloh<sup>15</sup> man<sup>16</sup> Oswald. Wæs þæt<sup>17</sup> hefig (*MS. B, p. 144*) gefeoht I micel gefremed fram<sup>8</sup> ðam<sup>18</sup> ylcan<sup>19</sup> hæþenan<sup>20</sup> kyninge<sup>21</sup> I ðære hæþenan<sup>20</sup> þeode Myrcna<sup>22</sup> 890 (*MS. T, p. 62*), fram<sup>8</sup> þam<sup>18</sup> his

Cap. IX: 1 norðanhymbra rice togeteledum nizon gear þy. — 2 acerednes. — 2<sup>a</sup> onscunizendlic. — 3 sloh. — 3<sup>a</sup> I wæs. — 4 *fehlt (ausradiert)* in Ca.

Cap. IX: 1 was B. — 1<sup>a</sup> ciniz B. — cristnesta. — 2 Norðanhymbra. — 3 nizon gear rice. — 5 -nis. — 6 Bretta. — 7 awezconcernis. — 8 from. — 9 Onzelcyninga. — 10 onscuniendlic. — 11 swa swa. — 12 ær beforan. — 13 sæzdon. — 14 þyssa. — 15 sloz. — 16 mon. — 17 *fehlt in T*. — 18 þæm. — 19 ilcan. — 20 hæðnan. — 21 cyninge. — 22 Mercna.

apostasia demens regum Anglorum detestabilem fecerat. Siquidem, ut supra docuimus, unanimo omnium consensu firmatum est, ut nomen et memoria apostatarum de catalogo regum christianorum prorsus aboleri deberet, neque aliquis regno eorum annus adnotari. Quo completo annorum curriculo occisus est, commisso graui praelio, ab eadem pagana gente paganoque rege Merciorum, a quo et predecessor eius Aeduini peremptus fuerat, in loco, qui lingua Anglorum nuncupatur Maserfelth, anno aetatis suae XXXVIII., die quinto mensis Augusti.

foregenza eac Eadwine ofslegen  
wæs, on þære stowe, þe nemned  
is Maserfeld. Hæfde<sup>5</sup> he Oswald<sup>5</sup>  
895 licumlicre yldo seofon<sup>6</sup> ⁊ þritiz<sup>6</sup>  
wintra, þa hine mon sloh þy fiftan  
dæge Agustus<sup>6a</sup> monþes.

Hwylc<sup>7</sup> þæs cyninges zeleafa ⁊  
modes wilsumnes<sup>8</sup> (*MS. O., fol. 34b*)  
900 on 3od wære, þ̅ æfter his deaþe  
mid mægena wundrum wæs ge-  
cyþed. Forþon on þære stowe, þe  
he for his eðle mid his leodum  
compade<sup>9</sup> ⁊ fram þam hæþenum  
905 ofslegen wæs, oð ðysne<sup>10</sup> Jwear-  
dan dæg þæt þær hælo untrumra  
manna ⁊ neata mærsode syndon.  
Ðanon zelamp þ̅ þa sylfan mol-  
dan, þær his lichama<sup>11</sup> zefeoll,  
910 monize men nymende wæron, ⁊  
on wæter dydon ⁊ sealdon<sup>12</sup>  
heora untrumum<sup>13</sup> mannum ⁊  
neatum drincan; ⁊ him sona sel  
wæs; ⁊ þ̅ men to ðon zelomlice  
915

foregenza eac<sup>24</sup> Eadwine ofslegen<sup>24a</sup>  
wæs, on<sup>25</sup> þære stowe, ðe nemned  
is Mæresfeld.<sup>26</sup> Hæfde he Oswald  
licumlicre<sup>27</sup> yldo XXXVII<sup>28</sup> wintra,  
þa hine man<sup>16</sup> sloh<sup>15</sup> þy fiftan  
dæge Agustus monðes.

Hwylc<sup>29</sup> ðæs cyninges zeleafa<sup>30</sup>  
⁊ modes wilsumnes<sup>31</sup> on<sup>25</sup> 3od<sup>32</sup>  
wære, þæt æfter his deaþe mæ-  
gena<sup>33</sup> wundrum mid<sup>33</sup> wæs ge-  
cized.<sup>34</sup> Forþon on<sup>25</sup> ðære stowe,  
þe he for his eðle mid his leodum  
compode<sup>35</sup> ⁊ fram<sup>8</sup> þam<sup>18</sup> hæðe-  
num<sup>36</sup> ofslegen wæs, oð þisne<sup>37</sup>  
Jweardan<sup>38</sup> dæg þæt<sup>39</sup> þær hælo  
untrumra manna<sup>40</sup> ⁊ nytena<sup>41</sup>  
mærsode<sup>42</sup> wæron.<sup>43</sup> Þanon<sup>44</sup>  
zelamp<sup>45</sup> þætte ða sylfan<sup>46</sup> mol-  
dan, þær his lichama<sup>47</sup> zefeoll,<sup>48</sup>  
manize<sup>49</sup> menn<sup>50</sup> nimende<sup>51</sup> wæron,  
⁊ on<sup>25</sup> wæter dydon ⁊ sealdon  
heora untrumum mannum<sup>52</sup> ⁊ nyte-  
num<sup>53</sup> drincan; ⁊ sona<sup>54</sup> him<sup>54</sup> sel<sup>55</sup>  
wæs; ⁊<sup>56</sup> þæt menn<sup>57</sup> zelomlice

5 Ond Oswald hæfde. — 6 XXXVII.  
— 6a augustus. — 7 Hwylc. — 8 -nys.  
— 9 compode. — 10 ðisne. — 11 lichoma.  
— 12 sealdan. — 13 untruman.

24 fehlt in B. — 24a ofslegen.  
— 25 in. — 26 Maserfeld. —  
27 lichomliere. — 28 seofon ⁊  
þritiz. — 29 hwelc. — 30 zeleafa-  
fan B. — 31 -nis. — 32 3od. —  
33 mid mægena wundrum. — 34 ge-  
cyðed. — 35 cōmpade. — 36 hæð-  
num. — 37 þeosne. — 38 ond. —  
39 ⁊ B. — 40 monna. — 41 neata.  
— 42 -sodon. — 43 seondon. —  
44 þonon. — 45 zelomp. — 46 seol-  
fan. — 47 lichoma. — 48 zefeol. —  
49 monize. — 50 men. — 51 neo-  
mende. — 52 monnum. — 53 neatum. —  
54 him sona. — 55 sél. — 56 ond. —  
57 men to ðon.

Cuius quanta fides in Deum, quae deuotio mentis fuerit, etiam post mortem uirtutum miraculis claruit. Namque in loco, ubi pro patria dimicans a paganis interfectus est, usque hodie sanitates infirmorum et hominum et pecorum celebrari non desinunt. Unde contigit, ut puluerem ipsnm, ubi corpus eius in terram conruit, multi auferentes et in aquam mittentes suis per haec infirmis multum commodi adferrent. Qui uidelicet mos adeo increbuit, ut

dydon (*MS. Ca, p. 64*) styccemælum, þæt hi þa moldan nōman,<sup>14</sup> oð ðæt þær wæs deop seað adolfen, þ̅ wæpnedmon meahthe oð his swiran onstandan. Ne þæt swiðe to wundrianne is, þeah on þære stowe his deapes untrume hælo onfenge, se<sup>14a</sup> symble, mid þy he lyfde, untrumum J þearfum arede J ælmessan sealde, J hiora<sup>15</sup> helpend wæs on hiora<sup>15</sup> sare. J moniz wundur<sup>16</sup> mægena wæron sæde, þ̅<sup>16a</sup> on þære stowe zelumpan<sup>17</sup> ze be þære<sup>18</sup> moldan, þa þe on þære stowe zenumene wæron. Ac us nu zenihstumað, þ̅ we twa oððe ðreo zehyran.<sup>19</sup>

þa<sup>20</sup> zelamp naht<sup>20a</sup> mycelre<sup>21</sup> tide æfter his slege,<sup>21a</sup> þ̅ sum mon rad be þære stowe. Ða ongan his hors semninga werigea<sup>22</sup> J zestandan, J his heafud<sup>23</sup> on eorþan hylde;

dydon sticcemælum, þæt hi<sup>58</sup> ða moldan<sup>59</sup> namon,<sup>59a</sup> oð þæt þær wæs deop seað adolfen, þætte wæpnedman<sup>60</sup> mihte<sup>61</sup> oð his sweoran ongestandan.<sup>62</sup> Ne þæt<sup>920</sup> to<sup>63</sup> wundrianne is, þeah on<sup>64</sup> ðære stowe his deapes untrume hælo<sup>24</sup> onfenge, se symle, mid þy he<sup>65</sup> lifde, untrumum<sup>67</sup> J þearfum<sup>67</sup> arede<sup>68</sup> J ælmessan sealde, <sup>925</sup> J heora helpend wæs on heora sare.<sup>69</sup> J<sup>71</sup> moni<sup>71</sup> wundor mægena earan<sup>72</sup> sægde,<sup>73</sup> þæt in ðære stowe zelumpon<sup>74</sup> ze bi ðære moldan, þa ðe in ðære stowe<sup>74</sup> zenumene <sup>930</sup> wæron. Ac us nihstumað,<sup>75</sup> þæt we on<sup>77</sup> 3od zelyfan.<sup>77</sup>

(*MS. B, p. 145*). Ða<sup>17</sup> zelamp<sup>79</sup> nowiht<sup>80</sup> micelre tide æfter his slege, þætte sum mann<sup>81</sup> rād be <sup>935</sup> ðære stowe. þa ongan<sup>82</sup> his hors sæmniza<sup>83</sup> werigian J zestandan,<sup>84</sup> J his heafod on eorðan hylde;

14 nomon. — 14<sup>a</sup> þe. — 15 heora. — 16 wundor. — 16<sup>a</sup> þe. — 17 zelumpon. — 18 *fehlt in Ca.* — 19 zehyran. — 20 Hit. — 20<sup>a</sup> neaht. — 21 micelre. — 21<sup>a</sup> slæge. — 22 werian. — 23 heafod.

58 heo. — 59 moldon. — 59<sup>a</sup> noman. — 60 wæpnedmon. — 61 meahthe. — 62 inn stondan. — 63 swiðe to. — 64 ðe in. — 65 ðe he. — 67 þearfum J untrumum. — 68 árode. — 69 sáre. — 71 ond moniz. — 72 earon. — 73 sægd. — 74 zelumpon *bis* stowe *fehlt in B.* — 75 zenihstumað nu. — 77 tuu án oððe ðreo zehyran. — 79 zelomp. — 80 noht. — 81 mon. — 82 onzon. — 83 semninga. — 84 zestondan.

paulatim ablata exinde terra fossam ad mensuram staturae uirilis altam reddiderit. Nec mirandum in loco mortis illius infirmos sanari, qui semper, dum uiueret, infirmis et pauperibus consulere, elimosynas dare, opem ferre non cessabat. Et multa quidem in loco illo uel de puluere loci illius facta uirtutum miracula narrantur; sed nos duo tantum, quae a maioribus audiimus, referre satis duximus.

Non multo post interfectionem eius exacto tempore, contigit, ut quidam equo sedens iter iuxta locum ageret illum; cuius equus subito lassescere, consistere, caput in terram declinare, spumas ex ore demittere, et, augescente dolore nimio, in terram coepit ruere. Desiluit eques, et stramine subtracto



J þa<sup>23a</sup> fam of þam muðe eode,  
 940 J þæt unmæte sar weox J miclade,  
 oððæt hit on eorþan hreas.<sup>24</sup> Þa  
 lihte se eorodman J þ̅ gebæte<sup>24a</sup>  
 of ateah (*MS. O, fol. 35a*), J þær  
 hwile bād,<sup>25</sup> hwonne his horse  
 945 bet<sup>26</sup> wurde, oððe he hit þær  
 dead forlete.<sup>27</sup> Ða wæs hit lange  
 mid hefige sare swiðe zeswenced  
 J on missenlice<sup>28</sup> dælas hit wond  
 J præste, þa semninga becom hit  
 950 on þa stowe, þær se gemyngeda  
 cyning ofslagen wæs. Ne wæs þa  
 yldingz,<sup>29</sup> þætte þ̅ sar zestilled  
 wæs; J hit blon fram þam unhalum  
 styrenessum þara leoma,<sup>30</sup> J þy  
 955 gewunelican þeawe horsa æfter  
 werinnesse<sup>30a</sup> ongan wealwian<sup>31</sup>, J  
 on gehwæþere<sup>32</sup> sidan gelomlice hit  
 oferweorpan; J sona aras þurh eall  
 hal J zesund, J ongan giferlice þ̅  
 960 zærs etan.

J him<sup>17</sup> fām<sup>86</sup> (*MS. T, p. 63*) of  
 ðam<sup>87</sup> muðe uteode,<sup>88</sup> J þæt un-  
 mæte sar<sup>89</sup> weox J miclode,<sup>90</sup> oðþæt  
 hit<sup>90a</sup> on eorþan hreas. Þa lyhte<sup>91</sup>  
 se eorodmann<sup>92</sup> J þæne<sup>93</sup> bridel<sup>93</sup>  
 of ateah, J þære<sup>94</sup> hwile bād,  
 hwænne<sup>95</sup> his horse bet wære,<sup>96</sup>  
 oððe he hit þær dead forlete. Ða  
 wæs hit lange<sup>97</sup> mid hefigum<sup>98</sup>  
 sare swyðe<sup>99</sup> zeswenced<sup>1</sup> J on<sup>2</sup>  
 missenlice wisan<sup>3</sup> hit wann<sup>4</sup> J<sup>4</sup>  
 wand<sup>5</sup> J præste, þa semninga be-  
 cōm<sup>6</sup> hit on<sup>2</sup> ða stowe, þær se  
 zoda<sup>7</sup> cyning ofslagen<sup>8</sup> wæs. Ne  
 wæs ða yldingz,<sup>9</sup> þætte þæt sār<sup>10</sup>  
 zephyll<sup>11</sup> wearð,<sup>12</sup> J þæt<sup>4</sup> hit  
 blann<sup>13</sup> fram<sup>14</sup> þam<sup>15</sup> unhalum  
 styrenessum þara hlīma,<sup>16</sup> J þam<sup>17</sup>  
 gewunelican þeawe horsa hit<sup>15</sup>  
 ascēde<sup>15</sup> æfter werignesse J<sup>15</sup> ongan  
 wealewian,<sup>18</sup> J on gehwæðere<sup>20</sup>  
 sidan<sup>21</sup> hit gelomlice oferwearp;  
 J sona arās þurh eall hal J zesund  
 J ongan<sup>22</sup> giferlice þæt zærs etan.

23a þ̅. — 24 reās. — 24a ze-  
 bætēl. — 25 abad. — 26 bett. —  
 27 *Das letzte e übergeschrieben von*  
*anderer Hand in O.* — 28 misenlice.  
 — 29 yldingz. — 30 hleoma. — 30a -nyse.  
 31 walwian. — 32 gehwæþære.

86 þa faam. — 87 þæm. — 88 eode.  
 — 89 saar. — 90 miclade. — 90a hi[t].  
 — 91 lihte. — 92 eoredmonn. —  
 93 þæt gebæte. — 94 þær. — 95 hwon-  
 ne. — 96 wurde. — 97 longe. —  
 98 hefige. — 99 swiðe. — 1 swenced.  
 — 2 in. — 3 dælas. — 4 *fehlt in T.*  
 — 5 wond. — 6 becwom. — 7 ze-  
 myngoda. — 8 ofslezen. — 9 elden.  
 — 10 sār. — 11 zestilled. — 12 wæs.  
 — 13 blonn. — 14 from. — 15 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 16 leoma. — 17 þy. —  
 18 wealwian. — 20 æghwæðre. —  
 21 siidan. — 22 ongon.

coepit expectare horam, qua aut melioratum reciperet iumentum, aut relin-  
 queret mortuum. At ipsum diu graui dolore uexatum, cum diuersas in partes  
 se torqueret, repente uolutando deuenit in illud loci, ubi rex memorabilis  
 occubuit. Nec mora, quiescente dolore cessabat ab insanis membrorum moti-  
 bus, et consueto equorum more, quasi post lassitudinem in diuersum latus  
 nicissim sese uoluere, statimque exurgens quasi sanum per omnia, uirecta  
 herbarum audius carpere coepit.

Ða he þa se mon ƿ ƿeseah, þa onƿeat he mid scearpre ƿleaunesse<sup>33</sup> hwæthugu wundurlicre halignesse on þære stowe beon, þær his hors swa hraðe ƿehæled wæs; J he þær tacen asette J<sup>34</sup> þa stowe ƿemearcode, J on his hors hleop J rad þyder he ær ƿemynt hæfde.<sup>35</sup> Þa he þa com tō þam men þe he secan wolde, þa ƿemette he þær fæmnan;<sup>35</sup> wæs<sup>36</sup> nift þæs hina ealdres þe he sohte; wæs<sup>37</sup> mid langre adle laman leƿeres swiðe ƿehefiƿad.<sup>38</sup> Ða ongunnan<sup>39</sup> þa hiwan beforan him seofian be þære grimman untrumnesse<sup>40</sup> þære fæmnan, ða onƿan he secƿean<sup>41</sup> be þære stowe, þær his hors ƿehæled wæs. Hwæt ƿegearwodon<sup>42</sup> hi<sup>42</sup> sona wen<sup>43</sup> J asetton<sup>44</sup> ða fæmnan on<sup>44</sup> J læddon<sup>45</sup>

Þa he sæmninga<sup>4</sup> se<sup>24</sup> man<sup>24</sup> þæt ƿeseah, þa onƿeat<sup>25</sup> he mid scearpre ƿeafnesse<sup>26</sup> hwæt- 965 hwugu<sup>27</sup> wundorlicre<sup>27</sup> halignesse on<sup>2</sup> ðære stowe beon,<sup>27</sup> þær his hors swa hraðe ƿehæled wearð;<sup>12</sup> J<sup>28</sup> he þær tacen asette J ða stowe ƿemearcode, J on his hors 970 hleop J rād þyder<sup>29</sup> he ær ƿemynt<sup>30</sup> hæfde.<sup>15</sup> Þa he cōm<sup>33</sup> to þam<sup>34</sup> menn<sup>35</sup> þe he ða<sup>15</sup> secan wolde, þa ƿemette he ðær fæmnan; wæs nift<sup>23</sup> ðæs hina<sup>38</sup> aldres 975 (MS. B, p. 146) þe<sup>39</sup> he þær secan wolde;<sup>39</sup> wæs mid langre<sup>40</sup> adle<sup>41</sup> laman<sup>15</sup> leƿeres swiðe ƿeswenced<sup>15</sup> J<sup>15</sup> ƿehefegod.<sup>44</sup> Þa ongunnon þa hiwon<sup>45</sup> beforan him seofian be 980 ðære grimman<sup>23</sup> untrumnesse<sup>47</sup> þære fæmnan, ða onƿan<sup>22</sup> he secƿean<sup>48</sup> be þære stowe, þær his hors ƿehæled<sup>49</sup> wearð.<sup>49</sup> Hwæt hi<sup>50</sup> ƿegearwodon<sup>51</sup> sona ænne<sup>15</sup> wæn<sup>53</sup> 985 J asettan þa fæmnan on<sup>54</sup> J læddon

33 ƿleawnyssse. — 34 J bis hæfde *fehlt* in O, Ca, C. — 35 sumne fæmnan. — 36 seo wæs. — 37 J heo wæs. — 38 ƿehefigod. — 39 ongunnon. — 40 -nyssse. — 41 secƿan. — 42 hi ƿegearwodon. — 43 wæƿen Ca, wæ[ƿ]n O (3 *ausradiert*). — 44 on asetton ða fæmnan. — 45 læddan.

23 *fehlt* in B. — 24 ða se mon. — 25 onƿeat T, onƿan B. — 26 ƿleawnyssse. — 27 *fehlt* in B, *welches liest*: ƿeafnesse on ðære stowe halignesse beon B. — 28 ond. — 29 þyder. — 30 mynte. — 33 ða cwom. — 34 þæm. — 35 men. — 38 hiƿna. — 39 þe he sohte. — 40 longre. — 41 adle. — 44 ƿehefiƿad. — 45 hiƿan. — 47 untrymnesse. — 48 secƿan. — 49 ƿehæled wæs. — 50 hy. — 51 gearwodon. — 53 wæƿn. — 54 inn.

Quo ille uiso, ut uir sagacis ingenii, intellexit aliquid mirae sanctitatis huic loco, quo equus est curatus, inesse; et posito ibi signo, non multo post ascendit equum atque ad hospitium, quo proposuerat, accessit; quo dum adueniret, inuenit puellam ibi neptem patris familias longo paralysis morbo grauata, et cum familiares domus illius de acerba puellae infirmitate ipso praesente quererentur, coepit dicere ille de loco, ubi caballus suus esset curatus. Quid multa? inponentes eam carro, duxerunt ad locum ibidemque deposuerunt. At illa posita in loco, obdormiuit parumper: et ubi euigilauit, sanatam se ab illa corporis dissolutione sentiens, postulata aqua, ipsa lauit

to þære stowe, J hi þær asetton.  
 Ða heo þa on þære stowe zeseted  
 wæs, þa wæs hio<sup>46</sup> werig on<sup>47</sup>  
 990 slep<sup>47</sup> þær hwonn. Sona þæs þe  
 hio<sup>46</sup> onwoc, þa zefelde heo, þ  
 hio<sup>46</sup> wæs gehæled fram hyre<sup>48</sup>  
 lichaman<sup>49</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 35b*) un-  
 trumnesse,<sup>50</sup> J hire wætres<sup>50a</sup> bæd,  
 995 J hi þwoh<sup>3</sup> J hyre<sup>48</sup> feax zerædde  
 J hie<sup>51</sup> mid scytan besweop J mid  
 þam mannun, þe hi þider læddon,  
 on hyre<sup>48</sup> fotum hall J zesund  
 ham hwearf J eode.

## Caput X.

1000 Ðæt þære ylcan stowe myl<sup>1</sup>  
 wip<sup>2</sup> fyre wæs freomigende.

(*MS. Ca, p. 65*). Swylce eac  
 on þa ylcan tid com oþer<sup>3</sup> man;  
 sum<sup>4</sup> sædon men<sup>4</sup> þ he wære

1005 Bretta<sup>4a</sup> leode.<sup>5</sup> Ferde he be  
 þære ylcan stowe, on þam þ fore-  
 sprecene zefeoht geworden wæs.  
 Þa zeseah he anre stowe fæc þam

to ðære stowe, J hi<sup>55</sup> ðær asetton.  
 Þa heo on<sup>56</sup> þære stowe aset<sup>57</sup>  
 wæs, ða wæs heo swiðe<sup>15</sup> werig<sup>59</sup>  
 J sona slep hwonn. Þa ða heo  
 onwóc,<sup>59</sup> þa zefelde heo, þæt heo  
 wæs gehæled fram<sup>14</sup> hyre<sup>60</sup> licha-  
 man<sup>61</sup> untrymnesse, J hyre<sup>60</sup> wæte-  
 res<sup>62</sup> (*MS. T, p. 64*) bæd, J heo  
 þwoh J<sup>23</sup> hyre<sup>60</sup> feax Jædde<sup>65</sup> J  
 hi<sup>55</sup> mid scitan<sup>66</sup> besweop<sup>67</sup> J mid  
 þam<sup>34</sup> mannun,<sup>68</sup> þe hi<sup>55</sup> ær<sup>15</sup>  
 ðider lædon,<sup>70</sup> on hyre<sup>60</sup> fotum  
 hal J zesund ham hwearf J eode.

## Caput X.

Þæt on þære ylcan stowe myl  
 wið fyre wæs fremiende.

[S]wylce<sup>1</sup> eac on<sup>2</sup> ða ylcan<sup>3</sup> tiid<sup>3a</sup>  
 côm<sup>4</sup> sum<sup>5</sup> oþer mann;<sup>5</sup> sædon<sup>6</sup>  
 menn<sup>7</sup> þæt he wære of<sup>8</sup> Brytta<sup>9</sup>  
 leode.<sup>10</sup> Ferde he be ðære ylcan<sup>3</sup>  
 stowe, on<sup>11</sup> þam<sup>11</sup> þæt<sup>11</sup> forespre-  
 cene zefeoht geworden wæs. Þa  
 zeseah he anre stowe fæc on<sup>8</sup> þam<sup>13</sup>

46 heo. — 47 J zewearð on slæpe.  
 — 48 hire. — 49 lichoman. —  
 50 -nyse. — 50<sup>a</sup> wæteres. — 51 hi.  
 — Cap. X: 1 *fehlt in Ca*. — 2 mid.  
 — 3 sum oþer. — 4 J men sædon.  
 — 4<sup>a</sup> of Bretta. — 5 ðeode.

55 heo. — 56 þa on. — 57 ze-  
 seted. — 59 onslep þær hwon. Sona  
 þæs þe heo onwóc. — 60 hire.  
 — 61 lichoman. — 62 wætres.  
 — 65 zerædde *T*. — 66 scytan.  
 — 67 bisweop. — 68 mon-  
 num. — 70 læddon. — Cap. X:  
 1 swylce. — 2 in. — 3 ilcan. — 3<sup>a</sup> tid.  
 — 4 côm *T*, côn *B*. — 5 oðer mon  
 sum. — 6 sægdon. — 7 men. — 8 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 9 Bretta. — 10 leod. —  
 11 in þære þæt. — 13 þam.

faciem, crines composuit, caput linteo cooperuit, et cum his, qui se adduxe-  
 rant, sana pedibus incedendo reuersa est.

## 10. Ut pulvis loci illius contra ignem ualuerit.

Eodem tempore uenit alius quidam de natione Brettonum, ut ferunt, iter  
 faciens iuxta ipsum locum, in quo praefata erat pugna completa; et uidit  
 unius loci spatium cetero campo uiridius ac uenustius; coepitque sagaci  
 animo conicere, quod nulla esset alia causa insolitae illo in loco uiriditatis,

oþrum felda ȝrenre<sup>6</sup> ȝ<sup>7</sup> fægere;<sup>7</sup>  
 þa onȝan he mid ȝleawe mode  
 þencean ȝ smeagean,<sup>7a</sup> þ þ nænig  
 oðer intinga wære þære stowe  
 ȝrennes ȝ fægernes,<sup>8</sup> nymþe þ þær  
 sum halig man hwylchugu þam  
 oþrum weorode<sup>9</sup> ofslegen wære.  
 Nam þa þære moldan dæl<sup>10</sup> on  
 þære stowe, ȝebond on his sceate,  
 þohte þ seo ylce molde tō læce-  
 dome ȝ to hælo<sup>11</sup> untrumra manna  
 ȝeweorðan mihte; ȝ he eft forð-  
 eode on his weȝ. Ða com he tō  
 sumum huse on æfentid, ȝ eode on  
 þ hus, þær þ hamweorod<sup>12</sup> eall to  
 simble<sup>13</sup> ȝesomnod<sup>13</sup> wæs; wæs<sup>14</sup>  
 he<sup>14</sup> onfangen fram þam hlaforde  
 þæs huses, ȝ him mon setl tæhte,  
 ȝ he sæt mid him æt þam symble.  
 Aheng he þone sceat mid þa moldan,  
 þe he brohte, on ane studu þæs  
 wæges. Wæs<sup>14a</sup> mycel fyr ðnæled on

oðrum felda ȝrenre<sup>14</sup> ȝ fægere;<sup>15</sup>  
 þa onȝann<sup>16</sup> he mid ȝleawum<sup>17</sup> 1010  
 mode þencean<sup>18</sup> ȝ rædan,<sup>19</sup> þætte  
 nan<sup>20</sup> oðer intinga wære þære stowe  
 ȝrennes<sup>21</sup> ȝ fægernes,<sup>22</sup> butan<sup>23</sup> þæt  
 ðær sum halig<sup>24</sup> man<sup>25</sup> hwylc-  
 hugu<sup>26</sup> on<sup>8</sup> þam oðron<sup>27</sup> werede<sup>28</sup> 1015  
 ofslegen<sup>29</sup> wære. Ȝenam<sup>30</sup> ða þære  
 moldan dæl on<sup>2</sup> þære stowe, ȝe-  
 bond<sup>31</sup> on<sup>2</sup> his sceate, þohte<sup>31</sup>  
 þætte<sup>32</sup> seo ylce<sup>33</sup> molde to læce-  
 dome (*MS. B, p. 147*) ȝ to hæle<sup>34</sup> un- 1020  
 trumra<sup>35</sup> manna ȝewurðan mihte;<sup>35</sup>  
 þa<sup>36</sup> he eft<sup>36</sup> forðeode on<sup>2</sup> his weȝ.  
 Ða com<sup>36a</sup> he to sumum huse on<sup>2</sup>  
 æfentid,<sup>37</sup> ȝ ða<sup>8</sup> eode on<sup>2</sup> þæt hus,  
 ðær þæt hamwerod<sup>39</sup> eall to symble 1025  
 ȝesamnod<sup>40</sup> wæs; þa<sup>8</sup> wæs he on-  
 fangen<sup>42</sup> fram<sup>43</sup> ðam hlaforde þæs  
 huses, ȝ him man<sup>44</sup> setl tæhte, ȝ  
 he sæt mid him æt ðam<sup>13</sup> symle.<sup>45</sup>  
 Ða<sup>8</sup> heng<sup>47</sup> he þone sceat, ðe<sup>48</sup> 1030  
 seo molde on becnit wæs, upp<sup>48</sup>  
 on ane stuðu<sup>49</sup> þæs wæges. Ða<sup>8</sup>  
 wearð<sup>50</sup> þær<sup>8</sup> micel fyr ðnæled on

6 ȝrowenre *C.* — 7 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 7a resian *C.* — 8 -nys. — 9 weorode.  
 — 10 sumne dæl. — 11 hæle. —  
 12 hamweorud. — 13 [sibbe ȝe]som-  
 nod *Ca.* — 14 ȝ he wæs. — 14a ȝ  
 wæs.

14 ȝrenra. — 15 fægera. — 16 onȝan.  
 — 17 ȝleawe. — 18 þencan. — 19 ræsan.  
 — 20 þættænænig. — 21 ȝrennis *T*, ȝre-  
 nes *B.* — 22 fægernis *T*, fægernes *B.* —  
 23 nemne. — 24 halig *T*, haligra *Miller*.  
 — 25 mon. — 26 hwylchwugu (*T*) *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 27 oðrum. — 28 weorode.  
 — 29 ofslegen. — 30 ȝenom. — 31 ȝe-  
 bond *bis* þohte *fehlt in B.* — 32 þæt.  
 — 33 ilce. — 34 hælo. — 35 ȝe-  
 weorðan meahthe untrumra monna. —  
 36 ond he eft *T*, þa eft *B.* — 36a cwom.  
 — 37 æfentiid. — 39 ham. — 40 ȝe-  
 somnod. — 42 onfangen. — 43, from.  
 — 44 mon. — 45 symble. — 47 Aheng.  
 — 48 mid þære moldan, þe he brohte.  
 — 49 studu. — 50 wæs.

nisi quia ibidem sanctior cetero exercitu uir aliquis fuisset interfectus. Tulit  
 itaque de puluere terrae illius secum inligans in linteo, cogitans, quod futu-  
 rum erat, quia ad medellam infirmantium idem puluis proficeret; et pergens  
 itinere suo peruenit ad uicum quendam uespere, intrauitque in domum, in  
 qua uicani caenantes epulabantur; et susceptus a dominis domus, resedit et



- 1035 middum þam huse. Mid þy hi þa lange symbledon J (*MS. C, fol. 2a*) druncene wæron, J þa spearcan upp flugon on þæs huses hrof, (*MS. O, fol. 36a*) se wæs mid gyr-dum awunden, J mid þæce beþeht,<sup>15</sup>
- 1040 þa zelamp hit, þ þ hus eall wæs innan<sup>16</sup> fyren<sup>16</sup> J ongan semninga byrnan. Ða þ þa<sup>7</sup> ða zebeoras zesawon, þa flugon hi forhte ut, J nænige helpe þam byrnendan
- 1045 huse gedon mihton;<sup>16a</sup> ac hit clæne forbarn, nemne<sup>17</sup> seo studu an, þe seo molde on hangede,<sup>18</sup> seo gesund J ungehrinen fram þam fyre astod J awunade<sup>19</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 2a*).
- 1050 Þa wundredon hi swiðe, J smeallice sohtan on hwon þæt zelang wære; þa wæs him zecyþed þ seo molde þær on hangode, ðe on þære stowe zenumen wæs,

middum þam<sup>13</sup> huse. Mid þy ðe<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>52</sup> þa lange<sup>53</sup> symbledon<sup>54</sup> J druncene<sup>55</sup> wurdon,<sup>55</sup> þa<sup>56</sup> ongan þæt hus byrnan; beflugan ða spearcan on ðæs huses hrof, se wæs mid zirdum awunden J beþeht mid ðæce<sup>56</sup> (*MS. T, p. 65*). Þa<sup>56a</sup> þæt þa zebeoras zesawon, þa flugon hi<sup>52</sup> forhte út, J nænige helpe þam byrnendan<sup>56b</sup> huse gedon mihton;<sup>56a</sup> þa<sup>56c</sup> forbarn þæt hus eall,<sup>56c</sup> butan<sup>57</sup> þære anre styðe,<sup>57</sup> ðe seo molde on hangode,<sup>57a</sup> seo zesund J ungehrinen fram<sup>43</sup> ðam<sup>13</sup> fyre<sup>58</sup> astod J awunode.<sup>58a</sup> Þa wundredon<sup>58b</sup> hi<sup>52</sup> swiðe,<sup>59</sup> J smeallice þohton<sup>59a</sup> on hwam<sup>60</sup> þæt zelang wære; ða wæs him zekyðed<sup>61</sup> þæt seo molde þær on<sup>62</sup> hangode,<sup>62</sup> ðe on<sup>a</sup> þære stowe zenumen wæs,

15 beþeht. — 16 in fyre C. — 16a mihte O. — 17 nemþe Ca, butan C. — 18 hangode. — 19 awunode.

52 heo. — 53 longe. — 54 -edon. — 55 druncene wæron. — 56 J þa spearcan up flugon in þæs huses hrof, se wæs mid gyr-dum awunden J mid þæce beþeht, þa zelomp þæt þæt hus eall wæs in (*MS. T, p. 65*) fyren J ongan semninga byrnan. — 56a der Satz þa bis meahton (T) fehlt in B. — 56b beornendan. — 56c ac hit clæne forborn. — 57 nemne seo studu aæn. — 57a hongode. — 58 fehlt in B. — 58a awunode. — 58b wundrodon. — 59 þæt swiðe. — 59a sohton. — 60 hwon. — 61 zecyðed. — 62 on hongode.

ipse cum eis ad conuiuium, adpendens linteolum cum puluere, quem adtulerat, in una posta parietis. Cumque diutius epulis atque ebrietati uacarent, accenso grandi igne in medio, contigit uolantibus in altum scintillis culmen domus, quod erat uirgis contextum, ac foeno tectum, subitaneis flammis impleri. Quod cum repente conuiuae terrore confusi conspicerent, fugerunt foras nil ardenti domui et iamiamque periturae prodesse ualentes. Consumta ergo domu flammis, posta solummodo, in qua puluis ille inclusus pendebat, tuta ab ignibus et intacta remansit. Qua uisa uirtute mirati sunt ualde; et perquirentes subtilius, inuenerunt, quia de illo loco adsumtus erat puluis, ubi regis Osualdi sanguis fuerat effusus. Quibus patefactis ac diffamatis

þær Oswaldes blod þæs cyninges  
 agoten wæs. Wæron<sup>20</sup> þas wun-  
 dur<sup>21</sup> feor J wide gemæred<sup>22</sup> J  
 gecyþed; J monize men syððan  
 dæg hwamlice þa stowe sohtan,<sup>23</sup> J  
 þær hælo gýfe him sylfum J hiora<sup>24</sup>  
 freondum niman ongunnan.<sup>25</sup>

### Caput XI.

Dæt ofer his reliquias þ heo-  
 fonleoht ealle niht wæs ofer-  
 gestondonde J seinende J þ  
 deofolseoce æt his reliquium  
 wæron zelacnode.

Betwih þas þing nis to forswi-  
 gianne, hwilc<sup>1</sup> heofonlic wundur<sup>2</sup> J  
 mægen ætywed wæs, þa his ban ge-  
 funden J gemeted wæron J to þære  
 cyricean zelædde, þær hie<sup>3</sup> nu ge-  
 haldene syndon. Wæs þis geworden  
 þurh Osprýþe gyrnesse<sup>4</sup> Myrcna  
 cwene, seo wæs Oswies dohtor

þær Oswaldes blod<sup>63</sup> agoten wæs 1055  
 þæs cyninges.<sup>63</sup> Wæron þas wun-  
 dra<sup>64</sup> feor<sup>65</sup> J wide gemærsod<sup>66</sup> J  
 gecyþed; J manize<sup>67</sup> men syððan<sup>68</sup>  
 dæg hwamlice þa stowe sohtan,<sup>69</sup> J  
 þær hælo ge<sup>70</sup> him sylfum hæf- 1060  
 don ge oðrum mannum sealdon.<sup>71</sup>

### Caput XI.

Þæt ofer his reliquias heofen-  
 lic leoht ealle (*MS. B, p. 9*) niht  
 wæs oferstandende J sci-  
 nende, J deofolseoce wæron 1065  
 æt his reliquium zelacnode.

[B]etweonan<sup>1</sup> þyssum<sup>2</sup> ðingum<sup>2</sup>  
 nis to forswigianne,<sup>3</sup> hwylc<sup>4</sup> heofon-  
 lic wundor J mægen (*MS. B, p. 148*)  
 ætywed<sup>5</sup> wæs, þa his ban funden 1070  
 J gemeted wæron J to ðære cy-  
 ricean<sup>6</sup> zelæded,<sup>7</sup> þær hi<sup>8</sup> nu ge-  
 healden syndon. Wæs ðis geworden  
 þurh Osprýðe geornysse<sup>9</sup> Myrcna<sup>10</sup>  
 cwene, seo wæs Oswies<sup>11</sup> dohtor 1075

20 þa wæron. — 21 wundru. —  
 22 gemærsode. — 23 sohton. —  
 24 heora. — 25 ongunnon. — Cap. XI:  
 1 hwylc. — 2 wundor. — 3 hi. —  
 4 -nysse.

63 blōd þæs cyninges on agoten  
 wæs. — 64 wundor. — 65 feorr. —  
 66 gemæred. — 67 monize. — 68 seoð-  
 þan. — 69 sohton. — 70 *bis* 71 gife  
 him seolfum J heora freondum neoman  
 ongunnon. — Cap. XI: 1 Betweoh. —  
 2 ðas ðing. — 3 forswigienne. —  
 4 hwelc. — 5 æteawed. — 6 cirican.  
 — 7 zelædde. — 8 heo. — 9 georn-  
 nesse. — 10 Mercna. — 11 Oswiges.

longe lateque miraculis, multi per dies locum frequentare illum, et sanitatum  
 ibi gratiam capere sibi suisque coeperunt.

11. *Ut super reliquias eius lux caelestis tota nocte steterit, et ut per eas sint  
 demoniaci curati.*

Inter quae nequaquam silentio praetereundum reor, quid uirtutis ac  
 miraculi caelestis fuerit ostensum, cum ossa eius inuenta, atque ad ecclesiam,  
 in qua nunc seruantur, translata sunt. Factum est autem hoc per industriam  
 reginae Merciorum Osthydae, quae erat filia fratris eius, id est Osuin, qui  
 post illum regni apicem tenebat, ut in sequentibus dicemus.

his broþor, se æfter him feng tō Norþanhymbra rice.

- Is æpele mynster on Lindese, is<sup>5</sup> nemned Beardan ea; þ̅ mynster  
 1080 seo ylce cwen mid hyre<sup>6</sup> were Æpelrede swiþe<sup>7</sup> lufode J arweorþade<sup>8</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 36b*) J beeode; on þam hio<sup>9</sup> wilnade<sup>10</sup> zehealdan<sup>11</sup> þa arwyrðan<sup>12</sup> ban hyre<sup>6</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 66*) fæderan. Mid þy se<sup>12a</sup> wen<sup>13</sup> þa com, þy<sup>14</sup> þa ban onlæded wæron in þ̅ foresprecena<sup>14a</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 2b*) mynster, þa ne<sup>15</sup> woldan<sup>15</sup> þa hiwan,<sup>16</sup> þe on þam  
 1090 mynstre wæron, him lustlice onfon. Forþon þeah þe hi hine haligne wiston, hwæðere forþon þe he of oþre<sup>17</sup> mægþe wæs J ofer hi rice onfeng,<sup>18</sup> ealdum feoun-  
 1095 gum<sup>19</sup> hine eac<sup>20</sup> swilce<sup>20</sup> deadne ehton.<sup>21</sup> Ða wæs geworden, þ̅ þære sylfan<sup>21a</sup> nihte<sup>22</sup> þa brohton ban ute

his broðor, þe<sup>12</sup> æfter him feng to Norðhymbra<sup>13</sup> rice.<sup>14</sup>

Þonne<sup>15</sup> is æpele mynster on<sup>16</sup> Lindesige,<sup>17</sup> is nemned Beardan eā; þæt mynster seo ylce<sup>18</sup> cwen mid hyre<sup>19</sup> were Æpelrede swiðe lufode<sup>20</sup> J arweorðode<sup>21</sup> J beeode; J<sup>15</sup> on<sup>16</sup> ðam<sup>22</sup> heo wilnode<sup>21</sup> zehealdan þa arweorþan<sup>23</sup> bān hyre<sup>19</sup> fæderan.<sup>24</sup> Mid<sup>25</sup> þy he þa se wæn cōm, þe man ða bān onlædde,<sup>25</sup> on<sup>16</sup> þæt foresprecene mynster, ða ne woldon þa hiwon,<sup>26</sup> ðe<sup>27</sup> on<sup>16</sup> þam<sup>28</sup> mynstre wæron, swa<sup>15</sup> ne<sup>15</sup> him<sup>15</sup> lustlice onfon.<sup>30</sup> Forðam<sup>31</sup> hwæþere<sup>15</sup> þeah<sup>32</sup> hi<sup>8</sup> (*MS. T, p. 66*) hine godne<sup>15</sup> J<sup>15</sup> haligne wiston,<sup>35</sup> hwæþere<sup>36</sup> forþam<sup>31</sup> þe he of oðre<sup>37</sup> mægðe wæs J ofer<sup>38</sup> hi<sup>38</sup> rice onfeng, ealdum feongum<sup>39</sup> eac swilce hi hine deadne<sup>39</sup> ehton. Þa wæs ða<sup>15</sup> gyt<sup>15</sup> geworden, þætte ðære sylfan<sup>44</sup> niht<sup>45</sup> þa gebrohtan<sup>46</sup> bān ute

5 *fehlt in Ca.* — 6 hire. — 7 swyþe. — 8 arwyrþode. — 9 heo. — 10 wilnode. — 11 gehaldan. — 12 arwyrðan. — 12a þe. — 13 wæn, *darüber wæign in Ca.* — 14 ðe. — 14a *Ursprünglich* foresprecenan, *das letzte n ausradiert in O*; foresprecene *Ca.* — 15 noldon *C.* — 16 hiwan, *darüber* gebroðra *Ca.* — 17 oþerre *C.* — 18 ne onfeng *O.* — 19 feongum, *über dem on ein u von anderer Hand in O.* — 20 *fehlt in Ca.* — 21 ahton *C.* — 21a seolfan *C.* — 22 niht *O.*

12 se. — 13 Norðanhymbra. — 14 rice. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 in. — 17 Lindesse. — 18 ilce. — 19 hire. — 20 lufade. — 21 -ade. — 22 þam. — 23 arwyrðan. — 24 fædran. — 25 Mid þy se wæn þa cwom þe þa baan in leded wæron. — 26 -wan. — 27 him þe. — 28 þam. — 30 onfoðn. — 31 forþon. — 32 þeah þe. — 33 *fehlt in B.* — 35 wiste. — 36 hwæðre. — 37 þære. — 38 ofer heo *T*; of his *B.* — 39 feongum hine eac swylce deadne. — 44 seolfan. — 45 neahte. — 46 brohton.

Est monasterium nobile in provincia Lindissi, nomine Beardaneu, quod eadem regina cum uiro suo Aedilredo multum diligebat, uenerabatur, excolebat, in quo desiderabat honoranda patrum sui ossa recondere. Cumque uenisset carrum, in quo eadem ossa ducebantur, incumbente uespera, in monasterium praefatum, noluerunt ea, qui erant in monasterio, libenter excipere; quia etsi sanctum eum nouerant, tamen, quia de alia provincia ortus fuerat, et super eos regnum acceperat, ueteranis eum odiis etiam mortuum insequabantur. Unde factum est, ut ipsa nocte reliquiae adlatæ foris

awunedon,<sup>23</sup> nemne<sup>23</sup> mon zeteld<sup>24</sup>  
 ofer abrædde. Ac seo ætywnes<sup>25</sup>  
 heofonlices<sup>26</sup> wundes (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 2b*) zeopenade,<sup>27</sup> hu arwyrþ-  
 lice<sup>28</sup> hi wæron to onfonne eallum  
 geleafsumum.<sup>29</sup> Forþon ealle<sup>30</sup> þa  
 niht stod swylce beorht sunnbeam  
 fram þam wæne upp oð heofon  
 heah,<sup>31</sup> ðone mon mihte<sup>32</sup> lytesne<sup>33</sup>  
 of<sup>32</sup> ealre<sup>34</sup> Lindesse stowum sweo-  
 tole geseon.<sup>34</sup> Þa hit þa wæs on  
 morgen dæg geworden, þa ongun-  
 nan<sup>35</sup> þa broþor<sup>36</sup> þæs mynstres,  
 þa þe ær wiðsocan, zeornlice bid-  
 dan, þæt mid him þa halzan reli-  
 quias J 3ode þa leofan gehealdene  
 beon mosten.<sup>36a</sup> Ond hi þa þa  
 ban aþwozen<sup>37</sup> J on cyste ge-  
 dydon J on<sup>38</sup> cyricean æfter ge-  
 risenre are zesetton. J þ se cy-  
 nelica had þæs halzan weres ece  
 gemynd hæfde, his segen, se  
 wæs mid 3olde J mid 3odwebbe<sup>39</sup>

gewunedan,<sup>47</sup> J<sup>48</sup> monn<sup>49</sup> manize<sup>15</sup> 1100  
 zeteld ofer abrædde. Ac seo  
 ætywnes<sup>51</sup> heofonlices wundes  
 zeopnade,<sup>52</sup> hu arweorðlice<sup>53</sup> hi<sup>8</sup>  
 wæron to onfonne<sup>54</sup> eallum geleaf-  
 fullum.<sup>55</sup> Forþon ealle þa niht stod 1105  
 swylce beorht sunbeam fram<sup>56</sup> þam<sup>28</sup>  
 wæne<sup>57</sup> upp<sup>58</sup> oð heofon heah,  
 ðone mann<sup>49</sup> mihte<sup>59</sup> of eallum  
 Lindesize geseon swutule of eallum  
 (*MS. B, p. 149*) þam stowum.<sup>60</sup> Ða 1110  
 hit þa wæs on morgen<sup>61</sup> dæg ge-  
 worden, þa ongunnon ða gebroþor<sup>62</sup>  
 ðæs mynstres, þa ðe ær wiðsocon,  
 zeornlice biddan, þætte mid him  
 þa<sup>64</sup> reliquias ðæs halezan<sup>64</sup> J 3ode 1115  
 þæs<sup>65</sup> leofan gehealdene<sup>66</sup> beon  
 moston. J<sup>67</sup> hi ða bân þa þwozon<sup>69</sup>  
 J on<sup>16</sup> cyste gedydan<sup>70</sup> J on<sup>16</sup>  
 cyrcan<sup>6</sup> æfter zerysenre<sup>71</sup> are<sup>78</sup>  
 zesetton. J þætte se cyne hād<sup>73</sup> 1120  
 ðæs halezan<sup>74</sup> weres ece ge-  
 mynd hæfde, his segen,<sup>75</sup> se  
 wæs mid 3olde J mid 3odwebbe

23 awunedon J eac swylce *Ca*,  
 nemne *fehlt in Ca*. — 24 teld. —  
 25 -nys. — 26 heofonrices *O*. — 27 ze-  
 opnade. — 28 arwurðe *Ca*. — 29 ze-  
 leaffullum. — 30 þe ealle. — 31 *fehlt*  
*in Ca*. — 32 meahte zeond of *C*. —  
 33 *fehlt in Ca*. — 34 lyte geseon of  
 ealre Lindesse stowum *Ca*. — 35 on-  
 gunnon. — 36 broþor. — 36a moston.  
 — 37 aþwozan. — 38 swa on. —  
 39 3odewæbbe.

47 awunedon. — 48 nemne. —  
 49 mon. — 51 æteawnis. — 52 zeope-  
 nade. — 53 arwyrðlice. — 54 under-  
 fonne. — 55 geleafsumum. — 56 from.  
 — 57 wæzne. — 58 up. — 59 *bis*  
 60 meahte lytesne of ealre Lindesse  
 stowum sweotole geseon. — 61 marne.  
 — 62 broðor. — 64 þa halzan reli-  
 quias. — 65 þa. — 66 -healdne. —  
 67 *bis* 69 Ond heo þa ða bân on-  
 þwozon. — 70 -on. — 71 zeri-. —  
 72 aare. — 73 cynelica had. — 74 hal-  
 zan. — 75 so auch *T*, nicht segen.

permanerent, tentorio tantum maiore supra carrum, in quo inerant, extenso. Sed miraculi caelestis ostensio, quam reuerenter eae suscipiendae a cunctis fidelibus essent, patefecit. Nam tota ea nocte columna lucis a carro illo ad caelum usque porrecta, omnibus pene eiusdem Lindissae prouinciae locis conspicua stabat. Unde mane facto fratres monasterii illius, qui pridie abnuerant, diligenter ipsi petere coeperunt, ut apud se eadem sanctae ac Deo dilectae reliquiae conderentur. Lota igitur ossa intulerunt in thecam, quam in hoc praeparauerant, atque in ecclesia iuxta honorem congruum posuerunt; et ut regia uiri sancti persona memoriam haberet aeternam, uexillum



gefrætwað,<sup>40</sup> J ofer his byrigenne  
 1125 zeseted; J þ sylfe wæter, þ hi  
 þa ban mid þwozon,<sup>40a</sup> gutan in  
 ænne (*MS. O, fol. 37a*) ende þære  
 cyricean. Of þære tide wæs ge-  
 worden. þte seo sylfe<sup>41</sup> eorðe, þe  
 1130 þæt arwyrþe<sup>42</sup> bæð onfeng, mihte  
 to hælo<sup>43</sup> feondseocra manna J  
 opra untrumnessa.<sup>44</sup>

Ȝelamp<sup>45</sup> þ æfterfylgendre tide,<sup>45</sup>  
 mid<sup>45a</sup> þy seo foresprecene<sup>46</sup> cwen  
 1135 wæs wuniende<sup>46a</sup> on þam ylcan  
 mynstre, þa com sum arwyrþe<sup>42</sup>  
 abbuddisse<sup>46b</sup> to hyre,<sup>47</sup> seo wæs  
 haten Æpelhild; wæs<sup>47a</sup> sweoster<sup>47b</sup>  
 ðara haligra weru<sup>47b</sup> Æpelwines J  
 1140 Ealdwines; þara wæs oper biscop<sup>47c</sup>  
 on Lindesse, oper<sup>47d</sup> wæs abbud<sup>47d</sup>  
 on þam mynstre þe hatte Portanea,  
 fram þam mynstre unfeor wæs  
 þære abbuddissan<sup>48</sup> mynster. Mid  
 1145 ðy<sup>48a</sup> heo þa to þære cwene com  
 J hi zespræcen<sup>49</sup> hæfdon, and<sup>33</sup> þa

gefrætewod,<sup>76</sup> J ofer his byrigenne  
 asett;<sup>77</sup> J<sup>77a</sup> þæt sylfe<sup>78</sup> wæter, þæt  
 hi<sup>8</sup> ða bân<sup>79</sup> onþwozon,<sup>80</sup> on<sup>81</sup>  
 ænne ende ðære cyrican<sup>6</sup> ge-  
 dydan.<sup>82</sup> Of ðære tide wæs ge-  
 worden, þætte seo sylfe<sup>78</sup> eorðe,  
 þe þæt arwyrðe bæð onfeng, mihte<sup>83</sup>  
 to hæle<sup>83</sup> feondseocra manna<sup>84</sup> J  
 oðra<sup>85</sup> untrymnessa.<sup>86</sup>

Pa<sup>15</sup> Ȝelamp<sup>89</sup> þæt æfterfyli-  
 gendre<sup>90</sup> tide, mid þy seo<sup>33</sup> fore-  
 spreene<sup>92</sup> cwen<sup>93</sup> wæs wuniende  
 in ðam<sup>23</sup> ylcan<sup>94</sup> mynstre, þa côm<sup>95</sup>  
 an<sup>96</sup> abbudesse<sup>97</sup> arwyrðe<sup>97</sup> to  
 hyre,<sup>19</sup> seo wæs haten Æpelhild;  
 wæs swuster<sup>98</sup> ðara (*MS. T, p. 67*)  
 haligra weru Æpelwines J Eald-  
 wines;<sup>99</sup> ðara wæs oðer<sup>1</sup> byscep<sup>1a</sup>  
 on<sup>2</sup> Lindesige,<sup>3</sup> oðer wæs abbud  
 on<sup>2</sup> ðam<sup>4</sup> mynstre æt<sup>5</sup> Peotaneâ,<sup>6</sup>  
 fram<sup>7</sup> ðam<sup>4</sup> mynstre unfeorr<sup>8</sup> wæs  
 þære abbudessan mynster. Mid  
 ðy þe<sup>9</sup> heo ða to þære cwene  
 côm<sup>10</sup> J heo hi<sup>9</sup> zespræc,<sup>12</sup> J ða<sup>9</sup>

40 gefrætewod. — 40<sup>a</sup> þwozon. —  
 41 seolfe *C*, ylce *Ca*. — 42 arwurþe.  
 — 43 hæle. — 44 -nyssa. — 45 þæt  
 æfterfylgendre tide Ȝelamp. — 45<sup>a</sup> þy  
 [þe] *Ca*. — 46 *fehlt in Ca*. — 46<sup>a</sup> wu-  
 nigende. — 46<sup>b</sup> abbudisse. — 47 hire.  
 — 47<sup>a</sup> J heo wæs *Ca*. — 47<sup>b</sup> ðara  
 haligra weru sweoster. — 47<sup>c</sup> b'. —  
 47<sup>d</sup> J þær wæs abbud *O*, J se oðer  
 abbud *Ca*. — 48 abbudissan. —  
 48<sup>a</sup> þi. — 49 zesprecen.

76 gefrætwað. — 77 zeseted. — 77<sup>a</sup> ond.  
 — 78 seolfe. — 79 bân. — 80 mid þwo-  
 zon. — 81 gutan in. — 82 *fehlt in T*.  
 — 83 mehte to hælo. — 84 monna. —  
 85 oðerra. — 86 untrumra manigra  
 trymnessa. — 89 -lomp. — 90 -fyl-  
 gendre. — 92 -sprecean *B*. —  
 93 cwene *B*. — 94 *fehlt in B*. —  
 95 cwom. — 96 sum. — 97 arwyrðe  
 abbudesse. — 98 sweoster *T*, swu[s]-  
 tor *B*. — 99 Aldwines *T*, Ead- *B*. —  
 1 *fehlt in B*. — 1<sup>a</sup> biscop. — 2 in.  
 — 3 Lindesse. — 4 þæm. — 5 þe  
 hatte. — 6 Peortanea. — 7 from. —  
 8 unfeor. — 9 *fehlt in T*. — 10 cwom.  
 — 12 zesprecen hæfdon.

eius super tumbam auro et purpura compositum adposuerunt, ipsamque aquam,  
 in qua lauerunt ossa, in angulo sacrarii fuderunt. Ex quo tempore factum  
 est, ut ipsa terra, quae lauacrum uenerabile suscepit, ad abigendos ex ob-  
 sessis corporibus daemones gratiae salutaris haberet effectum.

Denique tempore sequente, cum praefata regina in eodem monasterio  
 moraretur, uenit ad salutandam eam abbatisa quaedam uenerabilis, quae  
 usque hodie superest, uocabulo Aedilhild, soror uirorum sanctorum Aedil-

betweoh oþer spræcon hi be Os-  
walde,<sup>49a</sup> cwæð hio<sup>50</sup> seo abbud-  
disse, ꝥ hio<sup>50</sup> gesege<sup>51</sup> þære nihte<sup>52</sup>  
ꝥ leoht ofer his banum up oð  
heofon heah.<sup>53</sup> Cwæþ heo seo  
cwen, ꝥ of þære moldan þæs flores,  
on þam ꝥ wæter his bâna þweales  
goten<sup>54</sup> wæs, monize untrume  
men<sup>54a</sup> gehælede wæron. J hio<sup>50</sup>  
þa bæd, ꝥ hyre mon<sup>55</sup> sumne dæl  
þære halwendenan moldan sealde;  
J hyre<sup>56</sup> mon swa dyde; J hio<sup>50</sup>  
þa on clape bewand J on cyste  
dyde J hyre<sup>56</sup> ham ferde. Þa  
wæs æfterfylgendre<sup>57</sup> tide, syððan  
hio<sup>50</sup> on hyre<sup>56</sup> mynstre<sup>57a</sup> wæs,  
ꝥ dider com sum cuma, se wæs  
oft nihtlicum tidum semninga fram  
unclænum gaste hefelice swenced  
(*MS. Ca, p. 67*). Þa wæs he  
fremsumlice onfangen; J æfter  
his æfengereorde hine zerestan  
wolde. Þa wæs he semninga fram  
deofle gegripen, J ongan clypian J

betweox<sup>14</sup> him<sup>15</sup> hi<sup>16</sup> spræcon<sup>16</sup>  
be Oswalde, cwæð heo seo abud-  
desse,<sup>16a</sup> þæt heo gesawe þære 1150  
nihte þæt leoht of<sup>17</sup> his bānum ūp  
oð heofon heah. Þa<sup>9</sup> cwæð seo<sup>18</sup>  
cwen, þætte of ðære moldan þæs  
flores (*MS. B, p. 150*), on<sup>2</sup> þam<sup>4</sup>  
þæt wæter his bana ðweales goten 1155  
wæs, monize untrume gehælede  
wæron. J heo ða bæd, þæt hyre<sup>21</sup>  
man<sup>22</sup> sumne dæl þære halwendenan  
moldan sealde; J hire man<sup>22</sup> swa  
dyde; J heo þa on<sup>2</sup> clæðe bewand<sup>23</sup> 1160  
J on<sup>2</sup> cyste dyde J hire ham ferde.  
Þa wæs<sup>9</sup> æfterfylgendre tide, syð-  
ðan<sup>25</sup> heo on<sup>2</sup> hyre<sup>21</sup> mynstre  
wæs, oft<sup>26</sup> nihtlicum tidum þæt  
ðær com sum cuma sæmninga fram 1165  
uncuðum J unclænum<sup>26</sup> gaste hefig-  
lice swenced. Þa wæs he fremsum-  
lice onfangen;<sup>27</sup> J æfter his æfen-  
gereorde hine zerestan wolde. Þa  
wæs he sæmninga<sup>29</sup> fram<sup>7</sup> deafla<sup>30</sup> 1170  
zerinen,<sup>31</sup> J ongan<sup>32</sup> clipian<sup>33</sup> J

49<sup>a</sup> Oswalde þam cyninge. — 50 heo.  
— Von 51 bis 53<sup>a</sup> am Rande nach-  
getragen in O von anderer (?) Hand.  
— 51 gesæge. — 52 niht O. —  
53 heh O. — 54 gegoten. — 54<sup>a</sup> fehlt  
in C. — 55 man. — 56 hire. —  
57 fyligende. — 57<sup>a</sup> mystre O.

14 betweoh. — 15 oðer. — 16 spræ-  
con heo. — 16<sup>a</sup> abbudesse. — 17 ofer.  
— 18 heo seo. — 21 hire. — 22 mon.  
— 23 bebond. — 25 seoppon. —  
26 þætte þider cwom sum cuma,  
se wæs neahtlicum tidum semninga  
from unclænum. . . . — 27 -fongen.  
— 29 semninga. — 30 deofle. — 31 ge-  
risen. — 32 ongon. — 33 cleopian.

uni et Alduini, quorum prior episcopus in Lindissi prouincia, secundus erat abbas in monasterio, quod uocatur Peartaneu, a quo non longe et illa monasterium habebat. Cum ergo ueniens illo loqueretur cum regina, atque inter alia, sermone de Osmaldo exorto, diceret, quod et ipsa lucem nocte illa supra reliquias eius ad caelum usque altam uidisset, adiecit regina, quia de puluere pauimenti, in quo aqua lauacri illius effusa est, multi iam sanati essent infirmi. At illa petiit sibi portionem pulueris salutiferi dari; et accipiens inligatam panno esset in suo monasterio, uenit illic quidam hospes, qui solebat nocturnis saepius horis repente ab immundo spiritu grauissime nexari. Qui cum benigne susceptus post caenam in lecto membra posuisset, subito

- hlydan J mid (*MS. O, fol. 37b*)  
his toþum ƒristbitian, J þa<sup>58</sup> fam<sup>58</sup>  
of his muþe ut eode, J he misen-  
1175 licum styrenessum ongan his limu  
þræstan. Mid ðy hine þa nænig  
man ne ƒhabban<sup>59</sup> ne ƒebindan<sup>60</sup>  
mihte, þa arn se<sup>61</sup> þeng J sloh<sup>62</sup>  
tacen<sup>63</sup> æt ƒete<sup>64</sup> J sæde þære  
1180 abbuddissan; J hio<sup>50</sup> sona þ ƒeat  
þæs mynstres ontynde, J eode  
mid anre hyre<sup>65</sup> þinnenne<sup>66</sup> to  
þære wæpnedmanna stowe, J ƒehet  
þone<sup>67</sup> mæssepreost to hyre,<sup>56</sup> þ  
1185 he sceolde mid hi ƒan to þam un-  
truman men. Þa hio<sup>67a</sup> þider com,<sup>68</sup>  
J<sup>46</sup> þa ƒesawon hi þær monize  
men et<sup>69</sup> him beon, þa þe ƒeorne  
ongunnan,<sup>70</sup> þ hi his wedenheort-  
1190 nesse<sup>71</sup> ƒestildon, ac hi ne mihton.  
Sang he se mæssepreost J rædde  
orationem, þa þe wið þære adle

1195

hlydan J mid his toþum ƒrisbiti-  
gean,<sup>34</sup> J þæt<sup>35</sup> fam<sup>35a</sup> fram<sup>36</sup> his  
muðe ut eode, J he<sup>37</sup> missenlicum<sup>38</sup>  
styrnessum<sup>39</sup> onƒann<sup>32</sup> his lima<sup>40</sup>  
styrizean<sup>9</sup> J<sup>9</sup> ðræstan. J<sup>9</sup> mid þy  
hine þa nænig mann<sup>22</sup> ƒhabban<sup>42</sup>  
ne mihte ne ƒehealdan,<sup>42</sup> þa<sup>42a</sup>  
arn<sup>42a</sup> se<sup>42b</sup> þegn J sloh tacen on<sup>42c</sup>  
þæt ƒeat J<sup>1</sup> hit ðære abbudessan  
sæde;<sup>42c</sup> J<sup>43</sup> heo<sup>1</sup> sona þæt ƒeat  
ðæs mynstres ontynde, J eode  
mid anum<sup>45</sup> hyre<sup>21</sup> wimmanna<sup>46</sup>  
to þara<sup>47</sup> wæpnedmanna<sup>48</sup> stowe,  
J het<sup>49</sup> ðone mæssepreost, þæt<sup>50</sup>  
he<sup>19</sup> hyre mid ƒan sceolde<sup>50</sup> to  
þam untruman menn.<sup>51</sup> Þa hi<sup>52</sup>  
ðyðor<sup>54</sup> comon,<sup>55</sup> þa ƒesawon hi<sup>52</sup>  
þær<sup>1</sup> manize<sup>57</sup> menn<sup>51</sup> him<sup>58</sup>  
embe<sup>58</sup> beon (*MS. T, p. 68*), þa<sup>59</sup>  
ƒeorne ongunnon, þæt hi<sup>52</sup> his  
wedendre<sup>61</sup> heortan<sup>61</sup> ƒestillan<sup>62</sup>  
woldan,<sup>9</sup> ac hi<sup>64</sup> ne<sup>64a</sup> mihton.<sup>65</sup>  
Sang<sup>66</sup> he se mæssepreost J rædde  
orationem, þa ðe wið þære adle<sup>67</sup>

58 þa faam *C*, þæt fam *Ca*. —  
59 ƒehaldan. — 60 ƒebidan *C*, ƒe-  
bi[n]dan *Ca*. — 61 sum. — 62 sloh.  
— 63 tancen *O* (?). — 64 þam ƒæte.  
— 65 *übergeschrieben in Ca*. — 66 þiz-  
nenne. — 67 þæs mynstres. — 67<sup>a</sup> heo  
þa. — 68 coman. — 69 æt. — 70 on-  
gunnon. — 71 -nysse.

34 ƒristbitian. — 35 þa. — 35<sup>a</sup> [fam] *B*,  
faam *T*. — 36 of. — 37 *fehlt in B*. —  
38 -lecum. — 39 styrenessum. —  
40 leomu. — 42 ne ƒhabban ne ƒe-  
bindan meahte. — 42<sup>a</sup> þa orn *T*, se  
arn *B*. — 42<sup>b</sup> *so auch T, nicht sum*.  
— 42<sup>c</sup> æt ƒeate J sæƒde þære abbu-  
dessan. — 43 Ond. — 45 áne. —  
46 þinenna. — 47 þære. — 48 -monna.  
— 49 ƒehet. — 50 to hire þæt he  
sceolde mid heo ƒán. — 51 men. —  
52 heo. — 54 þa ðider. — 55 cwómon.  
— 57 monize. — 58 æt him. —  
59 þa ðe. — 61 wedenheortnisse. —  
62 ƒestilden. — 64 heo *T, fehlt in B*.  
— 64<sup>a</sup> ne ne *B*. — 65 meahton. —  
66 Song. — 67 aðle.

a diabolus arreptus clamare, dentibus frendere, spumare, et diuersis motibus  
coepit membra torquere. Cumque a nullo uel teneri uel ligari potuisset,  
cucurrit minister, et pulsans ad ostium nuntiauit abbatissee. At illa aperiens  
ianuam monasterii, exiuit ipsa cum una sanctimonialium feminarum ad locum  
uirorum, et euocans presbyterum, rogauit secum uenire ad patientem. Vbi  
cum uenientes uiderent multos adfuisse, qui uexatam tenere, et motus eius

awritene wæron, I þa þing dyde,  
 þe he selyst<sup>72</sup> wið ðon cupe; I  
 he hwæpere nowiht on þon fre-  
 mede. Mid þy hiora<sup>73</sup> þa nænig  
 him ænige helpe findan mihte, þa  
 com semninga þære abbuddissan<sup>74</sup>  
 on gemynd seo foresprecene molde.  
 Þa het hio<sup>50</sup> sona hyre<sup>56</sup> þinenne  
 gan I þa cyste hyre<sup>56</sup> to gefetian,<sup>74a</sup>  
 þe seo molde on wæs. Þa hio<sup>50</sup>  
 þa mid þa cyste on þone cafortun  
 eode þæs huses, þe se feond-  
 seoca<sup>75</sup> man on præsted wæs, ða  
 zeswizade<sup>76</sup> he semninga I his  
 heafod onhylde, swa swa he sla-  
 pan wolde, I his leomu on stil-  
 nesse zesette. Ða swizoden hi  
 eac ealle I stille wæron; I sor-  
 giende bidan<sup>77</sup> to hwon his þing  
 weorðan (*MS. O, fol. 38a*) sceolde.  
 Þa wæs æfter medmicelre<sup>78</sup> tide

awritene wæron (*MS. B, p. 151*),  
 I ða þing dyde, þe he selost<sup>68</sup>  
 cuðe<sup>69</sup> wið þan; <sup>69</sup> I he hwæðere<sup>70</sup>  
 nowiht<sup>71</sup> on þam<sup>72</sup> fremede. Mid  
 þy heora nænig<sup>73</sup> þa nænig<sup>73</sup> him<sup>74</sup> 1200  
 help<sup>74</sup> findan mihte,<sup>75</sup> þa com<sup>10</sup>  
 semninga þære abbudessan on<sup>76</sup>  
 gemynd seo foresprecene molde. Þa  
 het heo sona hyre<sup>21</sup> ðinenne gān<sup>77</sup>  
 I ða cyste hyre<sup>21</sup> to fetigan,<sup>78</sup> þe 1205  
 seo molde on<sup>2</sup> wæs. Þa heo þa  
 cyste<sup>79</sup> on<sup>2</sup> ðone cafertun brohte<sup>80</sup>  
 ðæs huses, þær<sup>81</sup> se feondseoca  
 mann<sup>22</sup> inne<sup>83</sup> wæs præsted,<sup>83</sup>  
 ða zeswizode<sup>84</sup> he semninga<sup>29</sup> 1210  
 I his heafod onhylde, swa swa  
 he slapan wolde, I his limu<sup>40</sup> on<sup>2</sup>  
 stilnesse zesette. Þa swizoden<sup>86</sup>  
 hi<sup>52</sup> eac ealle I stille wæron;  
 I sorgiende wæron<sup>87</sup> bidende<sup>87</sup> to 1215  
 hwam<sup>88</sup> his þing weorðan sceolde.<sup>89</sup>  
 Þa wæs æfter<sup>90</sup> medmicelre tide

72 selust. — 73 heora. — 74 ab-  
 budissan. — 74a gefetizean. — 75 so  
*Smith*; nur seoca in *O, Ca*. — 76 ze-  
 swizode. — 77 b[.]:[i]:[d]an *O*, bidon *Ca*.  
 — 78 medmycelre.

68 selust. — 69 wið þon cuðe. —  
 70 hwæðre. — 71 noht. — 72 þon.  
 — 73 þa nænig ænige. — 74 helpe  
 him. — 75 meahle. — 76 in (*T*) *fehlt*  
 in *B*. — 77 gān. — 78 gefetigan.  
 — 79 mid þa cyste. — 80 eode. —  
 81 þe. — 83 in præsted wæs. —  
 84 -ade. — 86 -don. — 87 bidon. —  
 88 hwon. — 89 scolde. — 90 efter.

insanos comprimere conati nequaquam ualebant, dicebat presbyter exorcis-  
 mos, et quaeque poterat, pro sedando miseri furore agebat. Sed nec ipse,  
 quamuis multum laborans, proficere aliquid ualebat. Cumque nil salutis  
 furenti superesse uideretur, repente uenit in mentem abbatissae puluis ille  
 praefatus; statimque iussit ire ministram et capsellam, in qua erat, adducere.  
 Et cum illa adferens, quae iussa est, intraret atrium domus, in cuius interio-  
 ribus daemoniosus torquebatur, conticuit ille subito, et quasi in somnum  
 laxatus deposuit caput, membra in quietem omnia composuit.

Conticuere omnes, intentique ora tenebant (*Verg. Aen. II 1*), quem res  
 exitum haberet, solliciti expectantes. Et post aliquantum horae spatium  
 resedit qui uexabatur, et grauiter suspirans: 'Modo', inquit, 'sanum sapio,  
 recepi enim sensum animi mei.' At illi sedulo seiscitabantur, quomodo hoc



- fæce,<sup>65</sup> þ he up asæt J hefiglice  
 asworette J cwæð: Nu ic wat  
 1220 tela, J ic onfeng zewit mines  
 modes. J hi þa zeornlice hine  
 acsedon, hu þ zelumpe. Cwæð<sup>79</sup>  
 he:<sup>79</sup> Sona mid þy þe seo fæmne  
 mid þa cyste, þe<sup>79a</sup> hio bær<sup>79a</sup>  
 1225 nealæcte<sup>80</sup> þam cafortune<sup>81</sup> pyses  
 huses, þa zewitan ealle þa werigan  
 zastas onweg, þa þe me swencton<sup>82</sup>  
 J þrycton, J me forleton J nowær<sup>83</sup>  
 syððan ætywdon. Ða sealde seo  
 1230 abbuddisse<sup>84</sup> him sumne dæl þære  
 moldan, J se mæssepreost oratio-  
 nem arædde, J hie<sup>85</sup> for hine ze-  
 bædon; J he þa niht ealle hall J  
 zesund hine reste; J syððan of  
 1235 þære tide þa werigan zastas hine  
 mid nænige<sup>86</sup> ege ne mid zeswen-  
 cednesse gretan dorstan.

fæce, þæt he up<sup>91</sup> astod<sup>92</sup> J hefig-  
 lice asworette J cwæð: Nu ic wāt  
 tela,<sup>92a</sup> J ic onfeng zewittes<sup>93</sup> mines  
 modes. And<sup>43</sup> hi<sup>52</sup> ða zeornlice  
 hine acsedon,<sup>94</sup> hu ðæt zelumpe.  
 Þa cwæð he: Sona mid ðy þe seo  
 fæmne mid þære cyste, ðe heo  
 bær, genealæcte<sup>96</sup> þam<sup>96</sup> cafortune  
 pysses<sup>97</sup> huses, þa zewiton ealle  
 ða werian<sup>98</sup> zastas onweg, þa ðe  
 me<sup>99</sup> swencton J drehtan,<sup>1</sup> J me<sup>2</sup>  
 forleton J nohwær<sup>3</sup> siððan<sup>4</sup> ætyw-  
 don.<sup>5</sup> Þa sealde seo abbudesse<sup>6</sup>  
 him sumne dæl þære moldan, J  
 se<sup>7</sup> mæssepreost rædde<sup>8</sup> oratio-  
 nem,<sup>8</sup> J hi<sup>9</sup> for hine zebædon;  
 J<sup>10</sup> he ða niht ealle hal J ze-  
 sund hine reste;<sup>10</sup> J<sup>11</sup> siððan<sup>11</sup>  
 (MS. B, p. 152) of ðære tide þa  
 werian<sup>12</sup> zastas hine mid næni-  
 gum<sup>13</sup> ege<sup>14</sup> swencton ne grētan  
 ne dorston.<sup>14</sup>

79 Cwæt he O, He cwæp Ca. —  
 79a þe bis bær fehlt in Ca. — 80 ze-  
 nealæhte. — 81 cafortune. — 82 swenctan.  
 — 83 nohwær. — 84 abbuddisse. —  
 85 hi. — 86 nænige.

91 upp. — 92 asæt. — 92a teala.  
 — 93 zewit. — 94 þæt ahsodon. —  
 96 geneolecte þam. — 97 þæs. —  
 98 werzan. — 99 mec. — 1 þryc-  
 ton. — 2 mec. — 3 nowær. —  
 4 seoðþan. — 5 ætywdon. — 6 -disse.  
 — 7 seo. — 8 orationem rædde. —  
 9 heo. — 10 J he ða het hi ealle J  
 zesunde J he hine zereste æghwæs  
 zesund þære adle B. — 11 ond sið-  
 þan. — 12 awyrzedan. — 13 nænige.  
 — 14 ege ne mid zeswenenisse grē-  
 tan dorston.

contigisset. Qui ait: 'Mox ut uirgo haec cum capsella, quam portabat, adpropinquauit atrio domus huius, discessere omnes, qui me premebant, spiritus maligni, et me relicto nusquam comparuerunt.' Tunc dedit ei abbatissa portunculam de puluere illo, et sic data oratione a presbytero, noctem illam quietissimam duxit; neque aliquid ex eo tempore nocturni timoris aut uexationis ab antiquo hoste pertulit.

12. Ut ad tumbam eius sit puerulus e febre curatus.

Sequente dehinc tempore fuit in eodem monasterio puerulus quidam, longo febrium incommodo grauiter uexatus. Qui cum die quadam sollicitus

## Caput XII.

Ðæt æt his byrigenne an  
lytel cniht fram lengtenadle  
wæs zelacnod.

Æfter þyssum wæs<sup>1</sup> æfterfyl-  
gendre<sup>2</sup> tide sum cniht on þam  
mynstre on Beardan ea on langre  
lengtenadle<sup>3</sup> hefiglice swenced.<sup>4</sup>  
Þa wæs sume dæge, (*MS. Ca, p. 68*)  
þ he sorgiende bad hwonne seo  
adl to him come, þa wæs gangende  
sum þæra broþra in to him; cwæð<sup>5</sup>  
him<sup>5a</sup> to: <sup>5a</sup> Wilt<sup>6</sup> þu, min cild, þ  
ic þe zelære, hu þu gehæled beon  
miht fram þysse adle hefinesse?<sup>7</sup>  
Aris I gang to cirican<sup>8</sup> to þæs  
halzan Oswaldes lice, I site þær  
I stille wuna, I geseoh, þ þu ut  
þonon<sup>9</sup> ne zonge, ær seo adl from  
þe gewiten si;<sup>10</sup> þonne cume ic to  
þe I þe þonne<sup>11</sup> ham læde. Þa dyde

## Caput XII.

Þæt æt his byrigende an<sup>1</sup> 1240  
lytel cniht<sup>1</sup> fram lenctenadle  
wæs<sup>1a</sup> zelacnod.

(*MS. T, p. 69*). [Æ]fter þyssum<sup>1b</sup>  
wæs æfterfylgendre tide sum cniht<sup>2</sup>  
on<sup>3</sup> ðam<sup>4</sup> mynstre in Beardan eā 1245  
in langere<sup>5</sup> lentenadle<sup>6</sup> hefiglice  
swenced. Þa wæs sume dæge,  
þæt<sup>7</sup> he sorgiende<sup>8</sup> bad<sup>9</sup> hwænne<sup>10</sup>  
seo adl<sup>11</sup> to him come,<sup>12</sup> þa wæs  
gangende<sup>13</sup> sum<sup>14</sup> þara gebroþra in 1250  
to him,<sup>14</sup> I<sup>15</sup> cwæð him to: Wilt  
þu, min cild, þæt ic ðe zelære,<sup>16</sup>  
hu ðu gehæled beon miht<sup>17</sup> fram<sup>18</sup>  
þysse<sup>19</sup> adle<sup>20</sup> hefignesse?<sup>20a</sup> Aris  
I gang<sup>21</sup> to cyrican<sup>22</sup> to þæs hale- 1255  
zan<sup>23</sup> Oswaldes lice, I site þær  
I stille wuna, I<sup>24</sup> geseoh,<sup>24</sup> þæt  
ðu út þonon<sup>24</sup> ne zange,<sup>25</sup> ær<sup>26</sup>  
seo adl<sup>27</sup> þe<sup>28</sup> fram<sup>28</sup> gewiten  
si;<sup>29</sup> ic<sup>31</sup> cume þe tō<sup>31</sup> I ðe<sup>32</sup> 1260  
þanan<sup>33</sup> ham læde.<sup>34</sup> Þa dyde

Cap. XII: 1 *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 2 *fy-*  
*lizendre.* — 3 *-adle wæs.* — 4 *ge-*  
*swenced.* — 5 *I cwæð.* — 5<sup>a</sup> *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 6 *wult.* — 7 *hefignysse.* —  
8 *cirican.* — 9 *ðanon.* — 10 *sy.* —  
11 *ðanan Smith.*

Cap. XII: 1 *unlytel cniht B.* — 1<sup>a</sup> *was B.*  
— 1<sup>b</sup> *ðissum.* — 2 *cnecht.* — 3 *in.* —  
4 *þæm.* — 5 *longre.* — 6 *lencten-*  
*adle.* — 7 *þætte.* — 8 *-gende.* —  
9 *bæd Miller.* — 10 *hwonne.* — 11 *adl.*  
— 12 *cwome.* — 13 *gongende.* —  
14 *in to him sum þara broðra.* —  
15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 *lære.* — 17 *meaht.*  
— 18 *from.* — 19 *þisse.* — 20 *adle.*  
— 20<sup>a</sup> *hefinesse.* — 21 *gong.* — 22 *ci-*  
*rican.* — 23 *halzan.* — 24 *fehlt in B.* —  
25 *zonge T, zanne B.* — 26 *to ðam*  
*ær B.* — 27 *adld B.* — 28 *from þe.*  
— 29 *sy.* — 31 *þonne cume ic to ðe.*  
— 32 *þec.* — 33 *þonon.* — 34 *lædo.*

horam accessionis expectaret, ingressus ad eum quidam de fratribus: 'Vis, inquit, mi nate, doceam te, quomodo cureris ab huius molestia langoris? Surge, ingredere ecclesiam, et accedens ad sepulchrum Osualdi, ibi reside, et quietus manens adhaere tumbæ. Vide, ne ex eas inde, nec de loco mouearis, donec hora recessionis febrium transierit. Tunc ipse intrabo, et educam te inde.' Fecit, ut ille suaserat, sedentemque ad tumbam sancti

- he swa he hine lærde; eode gesittan to þæs halgan weres lice,<sup>11a</sup> þa ne com<sup>12</sup> him no seo (*MS. O, fol. 38b*) untrumnes þy dæge to;<sup>14</sup> ac hio,<sup>15</sup> swa ondrædende, fram him gewat, þæt ne þy æfteran dæge ne þy þridan ne ofer þ syððan hine ð zehrinan<sup>16</sup> dorste.
- 1270 Com sum broþor<sup>17</sup> þanan,<sup>18</sup> cwæð Beda, þe me sægde,<sup>19</sup> þ hit þus gedon wære. J<sup>20</sup> eac<sup>21</sup> sægde,<sup>21</sup> þ se ylca broþur þa gyt on þam mynstre lifigende<sup>22</sup> wære, on þam<sup>22a</sup>
- 1275 cnihtwesendum ðis<sup>23</sup> hælo wundor<sup>24</sup> geworden wæs. Ne wæs þ þonne to wundrianne, þeah þe þæs cyninges bene, þa he mid Dryhten<sup>24a</sup> ricsade, mid hine swiþade<sup>25</sup> J
- 1280 zenge wære, se þe ær,<sup>25a</sup> þenden he<sup>25a</sup> þis hwilendlice rice hæfde, ma he gewunade,<sup>26</sup> þ he for þam ecan rice symble<sup>27</sup> won J 3od bensode.<sup>28</sup>
- 1285

he swa he hine lærde; eode gesittan to þæs haligan<sup>23</sup> weres lice,<sup>35</sup> þa ne com<sup>36</sup> him no<sup>24</sup> seo<sup>38</sup> adl to J seo untrumnes þy dæge tōð;<sup>38</sup> ac heo, swa ondrædende, fram<sup>18</sup> him gewat J<sup>39</sup> na<sup>40</sup> þi<sup>41</sup> æfteran dæge ne ði<sup>41</sup> þridan ne ofer þæt siððan hine owiht<sup>42</sup> zehrinan dorste. Þa<sup>15</sup> com<sup>36</sup> sum broþor ðanan,<sup>33</sup> cwæþ Beda, ðe me sæde,<sup>43</sup> þæt hit ðus gedon wære. Ond eac sæde,<sup>43</sup> þæt se ylca<sup>44</sup> broþor ða gyt on<sup>3</sup> þam<sup>4</sup> mynstre lifende<sup>45</sup> wære, on<sup>3</sup> þam<sup>24</sup> cnihtwesendum<sup>47</sup> wundor<sup>48</sup> geworden wæs his hælo.<sup>48</sup> Ne wæs þæt ðonne to wundrianne, þeah ðe þæs cyninges bene, þa he mid Drihtne ricsode,<sup>49</sup> mid<sup>49a</sup> hine<sup>50</sup> zeswiðade<sup>51</sup> J zenge wæron,<sup>51a</sup> se ðe ær, þenden<sup>52</sup> he<sup>52</sup> þis hwilwendlice (*MS. B, p. 153*) rice<sup>53</sup> hæfde,<sup>53</sup> ma he gewunode,<sup>49</sup> þæt he for ðam<sup>4</sup> ecan rice<sup>54</sup> symle wann<sup>55</sup> J 3od biddende<sup>56</sup> wæs.<sup>56</sup>

11a *Ueber lice ist byrigenne geschrieben in Ca.* — 12 bis 14 com seo untrummys to him no ðy dæge to. — 15 heo. — 16 gerinan. — 17 broþer. — 18 þanon. — 19 sæde. — 20 *fehlt in Ca.* — 21 sæde eac. — 22 lifende. — 22a *übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 23 þa þis. — 24 wundur. — 24a drihtne. — 25 swiðode. — 25a ær þa hwile he. — 26 gewunode. — 27 symle. — 28 biddende, *darüber* bensode *Ca. Smith: biddende [wæs].*

35 lice. — 36 cwom. — 38 *In T nur:* seo untrymnis to þy dæge. — 39 þætte. — 40 ne. — 41 ðy. — 42 oo. — 43 sægde. — 44 ilca. — 45 lifigende. — 47 eneochtwesendum. — 48 þis hælo wundor geworden wæs. — 49 -ade. — 49a J mid *B.* — 50 him. — 51 swiðade. — 51a wæren. — 52 þendæn (*T*) he *fehlt in B.* — 53 hæfde riice. — 54 riice. — 55 wonn. — 56 blet-sode.

infirmis tangere nequaquam praesumsit; quin in tantum timens aufugit, ut nec secunda die, nec tertia, neque umquam exinde eum auderet contingere. Quod ita esse gestum, qui referebat mihi, frater inde adueniens adiecit, quod eo adhuc tempore, quo mecum loquebatur, superesset in eodem monasterio iam iuuenis ille, in quo tunc puero factum erat hoc miraculum sanitatis. Nec mirandum preces regis illius iam cum domino regnantis multum ualere apud eum, qui temporalis regni quondam gubernacula tenens, magis pro aeterno regno semper laborare ac deprecari solebat.

Sædon þ þa men, þe hit cūþon,  
 þ he oftust fram þære tide þæs  
 uhtlican lofsonges<sup>29</sup> oð hlutterne<sup>30</sup>  
 dæg on zebedum astode ⁊ awu-  
 nade;<sup>31</sup> ⁊ for þam zelumlicum  
 þeawe his zebeda, swa hwær swa  
 he sæt, þ his zewuna wæs, þ he  
 his handa upwearde hæfde ofer  
 his cneow,<sup>32</sup> ⁊ symble Drihtne 3ode  
 his zoda þanc sæde.<sup>32a</sup> Wæs eac  
 swylce zewidmæred<sup>33</sup> ⁊ on ze-  
 wunan<sup>34</sup> zyddes<sup>34a</sup> zehwyrfed, þ  
 he eac swylce betwih zebedes  
 word his lif zeendade.<sup>35</sup> Forþon  
 þa he wæs mid wæpnum ⁊ mid  
 feondum eall utan behyped, ⁊  
 he sylfa onzet<sup>36</sup> þ hine<sup>37</sup> mon<sup>38</sup>  
 ofslean sceolde, þa zebæd he  
 for þam sawlum his weorodes.<sup>39</sup>  
 Cwædon hi be þon þus on zydde:

Sædon<sup>57</sup> þæt<sup>58</sup> ða menn, þe<sup>59</sup>  
 hit cūðon, þæt he oftost fram<sup>18</sup>  
 þære tide þæs uhtlican sanges<sup>60</sup>  
 3odes<sup>60</sup> lofes<sup>60</sup> oð hluttornesse<sup>61</sup>  
 dæg in<sup>24</sup> zebedum<sup>24</sup> astode ⁊ 1290  
 awunode;<sup>49</sup> ⁊ fram<sup>63</sup> þam zelum-  
 licum þeawe his zebeda, swa  
 hwær swa (*MS. T, p. 70*) he sæt,  
 þæt his zewuna wæs, þæt he his  
 handa<sup>64</sup> ūp ahof ⁊ hæfde ofer his 1295  
 cneowum,<sup>65</sup> ⁊ symle his<sup>15</sup> Drihtne<sup>66</sup>  
 þanc sæde.<sup>43</sup> Wæs eac swylce  
 zewidmæred<sup>68</sup> ⁊ on<sup>3</sup> zewunan  
 zyddes<sup>69</sup> zehwyrfed, þæt he eac  
 swylce betweoh zebedum<sup>70</sup> his lif 1300  
 zeendode.<sup>49</sup> Forþam<sup>72</sup> ðe<sup>73</sup> he wæs  
 mid wæpnum ⁊ mid feondum eall<sup>74</sup>  
 utan ymbheped,<sup>75</sup> ⁊ he sylf<sup>76</sup> on-  
 zeat<sup>77</sup> þæt hine man<sup>78</sup> slean<sup>79</sup>  
 sceolde,<sup>80</sup> þa zebæd he for ðam 1305  
 sawlum<sup>81</sup> his weredes.<sup>82</sup> Cwædon  
 hi<sup>83</sup> ðus be þam<sup>84</sup> in<sup>85</sup> zydde:

29 lofsanges. — 30 lutterne. —  
 31 awunode. — 32 cneowa. —  
 32a sægde. — 33 zewidmærsod. —  
 34 zewunon. — 34a 3odes *C*. —  
 35 zeendode. — 36 onzet. — 37 hi *O*.  
 — 38 man. — 39 weorudes.

57 Sægdon. — 58 þætte. — 59 þa. —  
 60 lofsonges. — 61 hluttorne. — 63 for.  
 — 64 honda. — 65 his honda up-  
 weard hæfde ofer his cneo. — 66 drihtne  
 3ode his 3ooda. — 68 wiid mæred  
 (*sic*). — 69 zeddis; *über dem e ein y*  
*von anderer Hand in T*, 3odes *B*. —  
 70 zebedes word. — 71 *fehlt in T*. —  
 72 forðon. — 73 þa. — 74 all. —  
 75 beheped. — 76 seolfa. — 77 onzet.  
 — 78 mon. — 79 ofsleán. — 80 scolde.  
 — 81 sawlum. — 82 weorodes. —  
 83 *bis* 84 heo bi ðon þus. — 85 inn *B*.

Denique ferunt, quia a tempore matutinae laudis saepius ad diem usque  
 in orationibus persteterit, atque ob crebrum morem orandi, siue gratias  
 agendi Domino semper ubicumque sedens, supinas super genua sua manus  
 habere solitus sit. Uulgatum est autem, et in consuetudinem prouerbii uer-  
 sum, quod etiam inter uerba orationis uitam finierit. Nam cum armis et  
 hostibus circumseptus iamiamque uideret se esse perimendum, orauit pro  
 animabus exercitus sui. Unde dicunt in prouerbio: 'Deus miserere animabus,  
 dixit Osuald cadens in terram.'

Ossa igitur illius translata et condita sunt in monasterio, quo diximus:  
 porro caput et manus cum brachiis a corpore praecisas iussit rex, qui occi-



Drihten Ʒod, mildsa þu saulum ussa  
leoda, cwæð (*MS. O, fol. 39a*) se halga  
1310 Oswald, þa he on eorþan saƷh.<sup>40</sup>

Wæron his<sup>41</sup> ban Ʒelæded Ʒ  
Ʒehealden on þam mynstre, þe<sup>42</sup>  
we ær cwædon<sup>43</sup> æt Beardan ea.  
Het se<sup>43</sup> cyning, se þe hine sloh,  
1315 his heafud<sup>44</sup> on steng asettan; Ʒ  
his hand mid þy earne, þe of his  
līchaman<sup>45</sup> asleƷen wæs, het<sup>46</sup> to  
ahon. Þa com æfter Ʒeares fæce  
mid herize se æfterfylƷend<sup>47</sup> his

1320 rices Oswigo his mæg Ʒ hi þær  
Ʒenam; Ʒ his heafud<sup>48</sup> mon lædde  
to Lindesfarena<sup>49</sup> ea, Ʒ þær in<sup>50</sup>  
cyricean bebyrƷde, Ʒ his hand mid  
þy earne in<sup>51</sup> ðære cynelican

1325 ceastre<sup>52</sup> on BebbanbyrƷ Ʒeheal-  
dene syndon.

### Caput XIII.

Ðætte on Hibernia sum man  
fram his riliquium fram dea-  
ðes liðe wæs Ʒehæled.

1330 (*MS. Ca, p. 69*). Nalæs þ an þ  
se hlisa þysse æpelan weres eall

40 sah. — 41 eac his. — 42 þe bis  
cwædon *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 swylce se.  
— 44 heafod. — 45 lichoman. —  
46 he het. — 47 æfterfylƷend. —  
48 heafod. — 49 Lindesfearena. —  
50 on. — 51 Ʒ, *darüber in in Ca.* —  
52 ceastre.

Drihten Ʒod, miltsa þa<sup>86</sup> sawla<sup>81</sup>  
ura<sup>87</sup> leoda, cwæð se haleƷa<sup>88</sup> Os-  
wald, þa he on eorðan wæs<sup>89</sup> sar.<sup>89</sup>

Wæron his ban<sup>90</sup> Ʒelæded Ʒ  
Ʒehealden on<sup>3</sup> ðam<sup>4</sup> mynstre, þe  
we ær cwædon æt Beardan<sup>91a</sup> eā.  
Het<sup>92</sup> se cyning, se þe hine sloh,<sup>93</sup>  
his heafod on<sup>94</sup> steng<sup>94</sup> asettan;<sup>95</sup>  
Ʒ his hand<sup>96</sup> mid ðy earne, þe of  
ðam<sup>97</sup> lichaman<sup>98</sup> asleƷen wæs,  
ðær<sup>99</sup> to ahon.<sup>1</sup> Þa com<sup>2</sup> æfter  
Ʒeares<sup>3</sup> fæce mid herize se æfterfyl-  
Ʒend his rices<sup>4</sup> Osweo his mæg Ʒ  
hine<sup>5</sup> ðær Ʒenam;<sup>6</sup> Ʒ his heafod man<sup>7</sup>  
lædde to Lindesfarene<sup>8</sup> ea,<sup>9</sup> Ʒ on<sup>10</sup>  
ðære<sup>10</sup> kyrican<sup>11</sup> bebyrƷde, Ʒ his  
hand<sup>12</sup> mid þy earne on<sup>13</sup> ðære cy-  
nelican ceastre on<sup>13</sup> Bebban- (*MS. B,*  
*p. 154*) byrƷ Ʒehealdene<sup>14</sup> syndon.

### Caput XIII.

Þætte on Hibernia sum man  
fram deape æt his reliquium  
wearð Ʒehæled.

[N]alæs<sup>1</sup> þæt an þæt<sup>2</sup> se  
hlƷsa<sup>3</sup> þyses<sup>4</sup> æðelan weres eall

86 þu. — 87 ussa. — 88 halga. —  
89 sâaƷ; wæs *fehlt in T.* — 90 baan.  
— 91 Ʒehalden. — 91<sup>a</sup> Bearda —  
92 Heht. — 93 slôƷ. — 94 osenz *B.*  
95 asetton. — 96 hond. — 97 his.  
— 98 lichoman. — 99 het. —  
1 ahoon. — 2 cwom. — 3 Ʒéres. —  
4 riices. — 5 heo. — 6 Ʒenom. —  
7 mon. — 8 -fearena. — 9 eae. —  
10 þær in. — 11 cirican. — 12 hond.  
— 13 in. — 14 Ʒehealdne. — Cap. XIII:  
1 Nales. — 2 ðætte. — 3 hlisa. —  
4 þises.

derat, in stipitibus suspendi. Quo post annum deueniens cum exercitu suc-  
cessor regni eius Osuii abstulit ea, et caput quidem in cymiterio Lindisfar-  
nensis ecclesiae, in regia uero ciuitate manus cum brachiis condidit.

13. *Ut in Hibernia sit quidam per reliquias eius a mortis articulo reuocatus.*

Nec solum inelyti fama uiri Brittaniae fines lustrauit uniuersos, sed  
etiam trans Oceanum longe radios salutiferae lucis spargens, Germaniae

Breotona<sup>1</sup> gemæro geondscine, ac swylce eac be suþan sæ on Ærmania J eac somod þa dælas Hibernia Scotta ealandes<sup>2</sup> se hlisa his wundra becom. Forþan<sup>3</sup> Acca se arwyrþa bisceop<sup>4</sup> gewunade oft secgan, þa he to Rome wæs ferende, J mid Wilbrord þone halgan bisceop<sup>4</sup> Fresana<sup>5</sup> wæs wuniende, þ he hine gelomlice hyrde secgean<sup>6</sup> on þære mægþe be þam wundrum, þe æt þam banum þæs arwyrðan<sup>7</sup> cyninges gedone wæron.

Swilce<sup>8</sup> he eac sæde se bisceop<sup>4</sup> mid þy he þa gena<sup>9</sup> mæssepreost wæs on Hibernia J þær for heofona rices lufan on ellpeodignesse<sup>10</sup> lifde, þ he þær in þam ealande<sup>11</sup> þone hlisan his halignesse feorr J wide gelomlice hyrde<sup>12</sup> secgean.<sup>12</sup> Þonne maƷon we nu an wundur<sup>13</sup> secgean, þe

Brytene<sup>5</sup> gemæro geondscine, ac swylce eac be<sup>6</sup> suðan sæ in Ærmania J eac samod<sup>7</sup> þa dælas on<sup>8</sup> Hibernia Scotta ealandes<sup>9</sup> se hlisa 1335 his wundra becōm.<sup>10</sup> Forðam<sup>11</sup> Acca se arweorða<sup>12</sup> bysceop<sup>13</sup> gewunode to<sup>14</sup> secgeanne,<sup>14</sup> þa he to Rome wæs ferende, J mid<sup>8</sup> Wilbrande<sup>15</sup> þam<sup>16</sup> haleƷan<sup>17</sup> bysceope<sup>13</sup> 1340 Fresena wæs wuniende, þæt<sup>18</sup> he hine gelomlice hyrde<sup>19</sup> secgean<sup>14</sup> on<sup>20</sup> ðære mægþe be<sup>6</sup> ðam<sup>21</sup> wundrum, þe æt ðam<sup>21</sup> banum þæs arwyrþan cyninges gedone<sup>22</sup> 1345 wæron.

Swylce<sup>23</sup> eac<sup>24</sup> he<sup>24</sup> sæde<sup>25</sup> se bysceop,<sup>13</sup> mid þy he ða Ʒyta<sup>26</sup> mæssepreost wæs on<sup>20</sup> Hibernia J ðær for heofona rices lufon<sup>27</sup> on<sup>20</sup> 1350 elðeodignesse lyfde,<sup>28</sup> þæt he ðær on<sup>29</sup> ðam ealande þæne hlisan<sup>29</sup> his halignesse feorr J wide gelomlice secgean<sup>30</sup> gehyrde.<sup>30</sup> Þonne maƷon we nū an wundor secgean,<sup>14</sup> þe 1355

Cap. XIII: 1 breotena. — 2 ealandes. — 3 forþam. — 4 b'. — 5 Fresena. — 6 secgan. — 7 arwurðan. — 8 swylce. — 9 Ʒyta. — 10 ællpeodignysse. — 11 ealande. — 12 secgan hyrde (secgan *fehlt nicht in Ca, wie Smith angiebt*). — 13 wunder.

5 Breotene. — 6 bi. — 7 somod. — 8 *fehlt in T*. — 9 -londes. — 10 biwoom. — 11 Forðon. — 12 arwyrða. — 13 bisceop. — 14 oft secgan. — 15 Wilbrond *T*. — 16 þone. — 17 halgan. — 18 *fehlt in B*. — 19 herde. — 20 in. — 21 þæm. — 22 gedon. — 23 Swelce. — 24 he eac. — 25 sæƷde. — 26 gena. — 27 lufan. — 28 lifde. — 29 þone hlisan in þæm ealande. — 30 herde secgan.

simul et Hiberniae partes attigit. Denique reuerentissimus antistes Acca solet referre, quia, cum Romam uadens, apud sanctissimum Fresonum gentis archiepiscopum Uilbrordum cum suo antistite Uilfrido moraretur, crebro eum audierit de mirandis, quae ad reliquias eiusdem reuerentissimi regis in illa provincia gesta fuerint, narrare. Sed et in Hibernia cum presbyter adhuc peregrinam pro aeterna patria duceret uitam, rumorem sanctitatis illius in ea quoque insula longe lateque iam percerebruisse ferebat; e quibus unum, quod inter alia rettulit, miraculum praesenti nostrae historiae inserendum credidimus.

- he sæde betwyh<sup>14</sup> oþer monizo.<sup>14a</sup>  
 Sæde he, þæt (*MS. O, fol. 39b*) on  
 þa tid þæs miclan woles J mon-  
 cwyld, þe Breotona ealond J Hiber-  
 1360 nia mid micle<sup>15</sup> wæle<sup>15a</sup> fornam J  
 forhergade,<sup>16</sup> þa<sup>17</sup> wæs zeslezen  
 mid þy wæle þæs ylcan woles  
 betwih oþre monize<sup>18</sup> sum leor-  
 ningman on scole Scotta cynnes.  
 1365 Wæs se mon wel<sup>19</sup> zelæred on  
 gewritum; ac ymb þa zymenne<sup>20</sup>  
 his ecre hælo he<sup>20a</sup> wæs tō sæne J  
 to receleas. Þa he þa zeseah þæt  
 he wæs neh deaðe, þa ongan he  
 1370 forhtizean<sup>21</sup> J him ondrædan, ꝥ  
 he sona, þæs þe he dead wære,  
 fore<sup>22</sup> zearnungum his synna to  
 helle locum zelæded beon sceolde.  
 Cleopade<sup>23</sup> me þa J cigde, mid  
 1375 þy ic wæs him on neaweste;<sup>24</sup> J  
 betwih þa<sup>25</sup> untruman sworetunga<sup>26</sup>  
 he<sup>27</sup> forhtiende<sup>28</sup> J wependre<sup>29</sup>  
 stefne<sup>30</sup> þus wæs sprecende, J

he sæde<sup>25</sup> betwyx<sup>31</sup> oðere<sup>32</sup> ma-  
 niza.<sup>32</sup> Sæde<sup>25</sup> he, þæt in ða tid  
 þæs miclan wales<sup>33</sup> J mancweal-  
 mes,<sup>34</sup> þe Brytene<sup>35</sup> ealand<sup>36</sup> J  
 Hibernia mid miclum<sup>37</sup> wale<sup>38</sup> for-  
 nam<sup>39</sup> J forherzode,<sup>40</sup> þa wæs of-  
 slagen<sup>41</sup> mid þi wale ðæs ylcan  
 wales betwyx oðre manige<sup>42</sup> sum<sup>43</sup>  
 leornigeniht<sup>43</sup> on<sup>20</sup> scole Scotta  
 cynnes. Wæs se mann<sup>44</sup> well<sup>45</sup>  
 zelæred on<sup>20</sup> gewritum; ac ymb  
 ða zemyng<sup>46</sup> (*MS. B, p. 155*) his  
 ecre hælo wæs to<sup>47</sup> receleas J to  
 sæne.<sup>47</sup> Þa he ða zeseah þæt he  
 wæs neah deaðe, þa ongan<sup>48</sup> he  
 forhtizean<sup>49</sup> J him ondrædan,<sup>50</sup> þæt  
 he sona, ðæs þe he dead wære,  
 for<sup>51</sup> zearnungum his synna to  
 helle locum zelæded beon sceolde.  
 Clypode<sup>52</sup> me<sup>53</sup> ða J<sup>54</sup> cigde,<sup>54</sup> mid  
 þi<sup>55</sup> ic wæs him on neaweste;<sup>56</sup> J  
 betwyx<sup>31</sup> ða untruman sworetunga<sup>57</sup>  
 he<sup>58</sup> forhtizende<sup>59</sup> J wependre  
 stefne þus<sup>60</sup> wæs<sup>60</sup> sprecende,<sup>61</sup> J

14 betwih. — 14<sup>a</sup> menizo. —  
 15 mycle. — 15<sup>a</sup> wole *O, Ca, Smith*.  
 — 16 forherzode. — 17 þæt. —  
 18 menizo. — 19 well. — 20 zy-  
 mene. — 20<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in C, Ca*. — 21 forhtian. — 22 for. — 23 cleopede. —  
 24 neawiste *O, Ca; aber in Ca ein e über dem i*. — 25 ðam. — 26 sworetunga. — 27 *fehlt in Ca*. — 28 J forhtizende. — 29 wæpend[r]e. — 30 stæfne.

31 betweoh. — 32 oðer monezo. — 33 wóles. — 34 monncwilde. — 35 Breotone. — 36 -lond. — 37 micle. — 38 wæle. — 39 -nom. — 40 forherzode. — 41 *bis* 42 zeslezen betweoh oðre monige mid þy wæle þæs ilcan wóles. — 43 sumne leornungmon. — 44 mon. — 45 wel. — 46 -mænne. — 47 to sæne J to receleas. — 48 onzon. — 49 forhtian. — 50 ondrædon. — 51 fore. — 52 Cleopode. — 53 mec. — 54 *fehlt in B*. — 55 þy. — 56 neoweste. — 57 -tunze. — 58 J *B*. — 59 forhtizende. — 60 þus cwæð J wæs *B*. — 61 sprecende.

‘Tempore’, inquit, ‘mortalitatis, quae Britanniam Hiberniamque lata strage uastauit, percussus est eiusdem clade pestis inter alios scolasticus quidam de genere Scottorum, doctus quidem uir studio litterarum, sed erga curam perpetuae suae saluationis nihil omnino studii et industriae gerens. Qui cum se morti proximum uideret, timere coepit et pauere, ne mox mortuus ob merita scelerum ad inferni claustra raperetur, clamauitque me, cum essem

seofiende to me cwæð:<sup>30a</sup> Hwæt þu zesihst, þ þeos adl J þeos hefignes mines lichoman swiðe<sup>31</sup> weaxeð, þ ic eom nyded þ ic sceal hraðe deað underhnigan.<sup>32</sup> Ne tweege ic þonne mec<sup>33</sup> oht<sup>34</sup> æfter þæs lichoman deaðe hraðe zelæded beon to þæm<sup>35</sup> ecan deaðe minre sawle<sup>36</sup> J helle tintrege underþeodedne<sup>36a</sup> beon; forþon micelre<sup>37</sup> tide betweenh geleso<sup>37a</sup> þære zodcundan leornunze ic ma<sup>37b</sup> synnum J leahtrum þeowde,<sup>38</sup> þonne<sup>38a</sup> 3odes bebodum. Me is nu fæstlice in mode, gif seo upplice arfæstnes<sup>39</sup> me ænig fæc to lifanne forgifan wylle, þ ic wille mine leahterfulle þeawas zesecgan<sup>40</sup> J to bebode (*MS. O, fol. 40a*) þæs zodcundan willan eall min môd J lif fæstlice gecyrran. Ic for soð wāt, þ þ nis minre geearnunze, þ ic yldince<sup>41</sup> onfō to lifienne,<sup>42</sup>

seofiende<sup>62</sup> to me J cwæð: Þu<sup>63</sup> 1380 zesyhst,<sup>64</sup> þæt ðeos adl<sup>65</sup> J ðeos hefignes mines lichaman<sup>66</sup> swiðe weaxeð, þæt ic<sup>67</sup> eom nyded<sup>68</sup> þæt ic sceal<sup>69</sup> raðe<sup>70</sup> deað underhnigan. Ne tweege<sup>71</sup> ic þonne 1385 me<sup>53</sup> naht<sup>72</sup> æfter þæs lichaman<sup>73</sup> deaðe minre saule butan helle tintrege underhnigan;<sup>73</sup> forðon micelre tide<sup>74</sup> betwyx<sup>31</sup> geleso<sup>75</sup> þære zodcundan leornunze ic 1390 me<sup>76</sup> synnum J leahtrum underðeodde,<sup>77</sup> þonne<sup>77a</sup> (*MS. T, p. 72*) 3odes bebodum.<sup>77b</sup> Me is<sup>78</sup> nū fæstlice on<sup>20</sup> mōde, gif seo upplice<sup>79</sup> arfæstnes<sup>80</sup> me æni<sup>81</sup> fæc 1395 to lyfenne<sup>82</sup> forgifan<sup>83</sup> wille, þæt ic wille mine leahterfullan<sup>84</sup> þeawas asecgean<sup>85</sup> J to bebodu<sup>86</sup> þæs zodcundan willan eall min môd J lif<sup>87</sup> fæstlice gecyrran.<sup>88</sup> Ic for soð wāt, 1400 þæt þæt nis minre geearnunze,<sup>89</sup> þæt ic ylde<sup>90</sup> onfo to lifienne,<sup>82</sup>

30a J *ausradiert vor cwæð in O.* — 31 swyðe. — 32 under[h]nigan. — 33 me. — 34 owuht. — 35 þam. — 36 saule. — 36a underþeoded. — 37 mycelre. — 37a zelæto *O, Ca.* geleso *Smith.* — 37b me *O, Ca.* — 38 þeod[d]e *O,* ðeodde *Ca.* — 38a swyðor þonne *Ca.* — 39 -nys. — 40 zesecgan. — 41 yldince *O;* yldinge *Ca.* — 42 lifanne.

62 seowiende *B.* — 63 hwæt þu. — 64 -syxt. — 65 adl. — 66 lichoman. — 67 i *B.* — 68 neded. — 69 seal *B.* — 70 hraðe. — 71 twygeo. — 72 noht. — 73 lichoman deaðe hraðe zelæd beon to þam ecan deaðe minre sawle J helle tintrege underðeodedne beon. — 73a zelæd *T.* — 74 tiide. — 75 -leoso. — 76 ma. — 77 þeowde (*w über d.*) — 77a þa *B.* — 77b bebodu *B.* — 78 syndon *B.* — 79 uplice. — 80 -nis. — 81 ænig. — 82 lifigenne. — 83 -geofan. — 84 leahterfulle. — 85 zesecgan. — 86 bebode. — 87 min lif. — 88 -cerran. — 89 zegeearnunze. — 90 yldenne.

in uicinia positus, et inter aegra tremens suspiria, flebili uoce talia mecum querebatur: 'Vides,' inquit, 'quia iamiamque crescente corporis molestia ad articulum subeundae mortis compellor; nec dubito me post mortem corporis statim ad perpetuam animae mortem rapiendum, ac infernalibus subdendum esse tormentis; quia tempore non pauco inter studia diuinæ lectionis, uitiorum potius implicamentis, quam diuinis solebam seruire mandatis. Inest autem



- oðþe ne<sup>27</sup> zetreowe<sup>43</sup> me onfoende<sup>43a</sup>  
 beon, butan<sup>44</sup> 3od me earmum J  
 1405 unwyrðum gemildsian wille<sup>45</sup> þurh  
 þara fultum J bene, ðe him zetreow-  
 lice ðeowdon. We gehyrdon J se  
 mæresta (*MS. Ca, p. 70*) hlisa is,  
 þ̅ wære on eowre þeode wundurlicre  
 1410 halignesse<sup>46</sup> cynincz,<sup>47</sup> Oswald hatte,  
 þæs cyninges zeleafan<sup>48</sup> J mæge-  
 nes<sup>49</sup> heanes<sup>50</sup> æfter deaþe eac  
 swylce mid zelomlicra wundra wyrc-  
 nesse<sup>51</sup> scean J<sup>52</sup> birhte.<sup>52</sup> Bidde  
 1415 ic ðec<sup>53</sup> la, gif ðu<sup>54</sup> ænig his re-  
 liquias hæbbe mid ðec,<sup>54a</sup> þ̅ ðu me  
 sylle. Eaðe mæg, þ̅ me Dryhten<sup>55</sup>  
 þurh his zeearnunze gemiltsian<sup>56</sup>  
 wille.<sup>57</sup> Þa Jswarode<sup>58</sup> ic him: Ic  
 1420 hæbbe, cwæð he, þæs treowes dæl,  
 þe his heafud<sup>59</sup> on asetod wæs, þa he  
 ofslegan wæs; J gif þu mid trumre  
 heortan zelyfest, þonne mæg seo  
 zodcunde arfæstnes<sup>60</sup> þurh zear-  
 1425

oððe<sup>91</sup> ne<sup>92</sup> zetrywe ic me on-  
 feonze, butan<sup>93</sup> 3od me earmum  
 J unweorðum<sup>94</sup> miltsian<sup>95</sup> wille  
 þurh ðara fultum J bene, þe him  
 trywlice<sup>96</sup> ðywedon.<sup>97</sup> We ge-  
 hyrdon J se mæresta hlisa is,  
 þæt<sup>97a</sup> wære on<sup>20</sup> eoworre<sup>98</sup> þeode  
 (*SM. B, p. 156*) wundorlicre hali-  
 nesse<sup>99</sup> cynincz, Oswald hatte,  
 þæs cyninges zeleafan<sup>1</sup> J mæge-  
 nes<sup>2</sup> heanes<sup>2</sup> æfter deaðe eac  
 swylce<sup>3</sup> mid zelomlicra wundra  
 zeweorcum<sup>4</sup> scân J beortede.<sup>5</sup>  
 Nu<sup>6</sup> bidde<sup>7</sup> ic ðe,<sup>8</sup> gif ðu ænige  
 his reliquias hæbbe mid þe,<sup>8a</sup> þæt  
 ðu me sylle.<sup>9</sup> Eaðe mæg, þæt  
 me Drihten þurh his zeearnunze<sup>10</sup>  
 mildsian<sup>11</sup> willæ.<sup>12</sup> Ða Jswa-  
 rode<sup>13</sup> ic him J<sup>6</sup> cwæð:<sup>6</sup> Ic<sup>14</sup>  
 hæbbe þæs<sup>14</sup> treowes dæl, ðe his  
 heafod on aset<sup>15</sup> wæs, þa he of-  
 slegan wæs; J<sup>16</sup> gif ðu mid trumre  
 heortan zelyfst,<sup>17</sup> þonne mæg seo  
 zodcunde arfæstnes<sup>18</sup> þurh zear-

43 zetreowize. — 43a onfollende O,  
 onfonde Ca. — 44 nemne O, Ca; darüber  
 butan in O. — 45 wylle. — 46 -nyse.  
 — 47 cynincz. — 48 zeleafa. — 49 mæg-  
 nes. — 50 heannes. — 51 -nyse. —  
 52 brihte; darüber on hlihte in Ca.  
 — 53 Ursprünglich þe in O, c über-  
 geschrieben; ða Ca. — 54 fehlt in O,  
 übergeschrieben in Ca. — 54a þec  
 ausgeschrieben in O (vergl. 53). —  
 55 drihten. — 56 mildsian. — 57 wylle.  
 — 58 Jswarede. — 59 heafod. —  
 60 -nys.

91 oðþo. — 92 bis 93 ne zetreowe  
 me onfoende (zweites o über dem e)  
 beon, nemne. — 94 -wyrðum. —  
 95 gemiltsigan. — 96 -treowlice.  
 — 97 þeowdon. — 97a þætte. —  
 98 eowerne. — 99 halignesne. —  
 1 zelafan B. — 2 heannis. — 3 swilce.  
 — 4 wyrcnisse. — 5 beorhte. —  
 6 fehlt in T. — 7 Biddo. — 8 þe la.  
 — 8a þec. — 9 selle. — 10 -nuncz.  
 — 11 miltsigan. — 12 wille. —  
 13 ondswarede. — 14 Ic hæbbu, cwæð,  
 þæs. — 15 asetod. — 16 ond. —  
 17 zelefest. — 18 arfæstnisse.

animo, si mihi pietas superna aliqua uiuendi spatia donauerit, uitiosos mores  
 corrigere, atque ad imperium diuinae uoluntatis totam ex integro mentem  
 uitamque transferre. Uerum noui non hoc esse meriti mei, ut inducias  
 uiuendi uel accipiam, uel me accepturu messe confidam, nisi forte misero mihi  
 et indigno uenia, per auxilium eorum, qui illi fideliter seruierunt, propitiari  
 dignatus fuerit. Audiuius autem, et fama est creberrima, quia fuerit in gente  
 uestra rex mirandae sanctitatis, uocabulo Osuald, cuius excellentia fidei et  
 uirtutis, etiam post mortem, uirtutum frequentium operatione claruerit; pre-  
 corque, si aliquid reliquiarum illius penes te habes, adferas mihi, si forte

nunge swa micles<sup>61</sup> mannes æghwæ-  
 þer Ʒe lenƷre fæc ðyses<sup>62</sup> lifes  
 þe forƷyfan,<sup>63</sup> Ʒe þe eac þæs ecan  
 lifes inƷanƷes wyrðne Ʒedon. Ne  
 wæs he þa yldende, ac sona I swa-  
 rode<sup>64</sup> I cwæð, þ he on þyssum  
 hæfde fæstne Ʒeleafan I onwalƷne.<sup>64</sup>  
 Þa ƷehalƷode<sup>65</sup> ic wæter I scaef-  
 þan<sup>66</sup> dyde on þæs foresprecean  
 treowes, I sealde þam untruman<sup>67</sup>  
 men drincan. I sona þæt him  
 wæs<sup>68</sup> bet<sup>68</sup> I hine Ʒetrumede I  
 Ʒewyrpte fram þære untrumnesse<sup>69</sup>  
 (MS. O, fol. 40b). I he longe tide  
 syððan lifde<sup>69a</sup> I mid ealle<sup>70</sup> his  
 heortan I dædum fæstlice to Ʒode  
 Ʒecyrde; I swa hwær swa he  
 com, þ he eallum mannum sæde I  
 bodade<sup>72</sup> þa mildheortnesse þæs  
 arfæstan scyppendes I þ wuldur<sup>71</sup>  
 his Ʒetreowan<sup>72</sup> ðeowes.

nunge swa micles mannes<sup>19</sup> æghwæ-  
 þer Ʒe lenƷre<sup>20</sup> fæc þysses<sup>21</sup> lifes  
 ðe forƷyfan,<sup>22</sup> Ʒe þe<sup>23</sup> eac þæs  
 êcan lifes inƷanƷes<sup>24</sup> wyrðne Ʒedon. 1430  
 Ne wæs he þa yldende,<sup>25</sup> ac sona  
 I swarode<sup>26</sup> I cwæð, þæt he on<sup>27</sup>  
 þissum hæfde fæstne Ʒeleafan I  
 onwallne. Þa ƷehalƷode ic wæter  
 I scafeðan<sup>28</sup> dyde inn<sup>29</sup> þæs hale- 1435  
 Ʒan treowes I ðæs foresprece-  
 nan,<sup>31</sup> I sealde þam untruman  
 menn<sup>6</sup> drincan. I sona him<sup>32</sup>  
 wæs bet I hine Ʒetrymede<sup>34</sup> I Ʒe-  
 wyrpte fram<sup>35</sup> þam<sup>36</sup> untrum- 1440  
 nesse.<sup>37</sup> I he lange<sup>38</sup> tide<sup>39</sup> syð-  
 ðan<sup>40</sup> lyfde<sup>41</sup> I mid eallre<sup>42</sup> (MS. T,  
 p. 73) his heortan I dædum to<sup>43</sup>  
 Ʒode Ʒecyrde fæstlice,<sup>44</sup> I<sup>16</sup> swa  
 hwær swa he côm,<sup>45</sup> þæt he eal- 1445  
 lum mannum<sup>46</sup> sæde<sup>47</sup> I bodode<sup>48</sup>  
 þa mildheortnesse þæs arfæstan  
 scippendes<sup>49</sup> I þæt wuldor his  
 Ʒetrywan<sup>50</sup> þeawes.<sup>50</sup>

61 mycles. — 62 ðyses. — 63 for-  
 Ʒifan. — 64 onwallne *Ca*, onweald *C*.  
 — 65 ƷehalƷode. — 66 scaefðan. —  
 67 mettruman. — 68 bet wæs. —  
 69 -nysse. — 69a l[[:f[:]de *O*. —  
 70 eallre. — 71 bodode. — 72 wuldor.  
 — 73 Ʒetrywan.

19 monnes. — 20 lenre *B*. — 21 pisses.  
 — 22 -Ʒifan. — 23 þec. — 24 in[[:]Ʒon-  
 Ʒes. — 25 eldende. — 26 I sworode. —  
 27 in. — 28 scaefþan. — 29 *bis* 31 in  
 þæs foresprecean treoes *T*; inn *bis*  
 treowes *wiederh. in B*. — 32 þæt him. —  
 34 Ʒetrumade. — 35 from. — 36 þære.  
 — 37 untrymnesse. — 38 longe. —  
 39 tiid. — 40 seopðan. — 41 lifde.  
 — 42 ealle. — 43 *bis* 44 fæstlice to  
 Ʒode Ʒecerde. — 45 cwom. — 46 mon-  
 num. — 47 sæƷde. — 48 bodade. —  
 49 scyppendes. — 50 Ʒetreowan þeowes.

mihi Dominus per eius meritum misereri uoluerit. At ego respondi: „Habeo  
 quidem de ligno, in quo caput eius occisi a paganis infixum est; et, si firmo  
 corde credideris, potest diuina pietas per tanti meritum uiri et huius uitae  
 spatia longiora concedere et ingressu te uitae perennis dignum reddere.“  
 Nec moratus ille integram se in hoc habere fidem respondebat.

Tum benedixi aquam, et astulam roboris praefati inmittens obtuli aegro  
 potandum. Nec mora, melius habere coepit, et conualescens ab infirmitate,  
 multo deinceps tempore uixit; totoque ad Deum corde et opere conuersus,  
 omnibus, ubicumque perueniebat, clementiam pii conditoris et fidelis eius  
 famuli gloriam praedicabat.<sup>7</sup>

## Caput XIV.

- 1450 Ðætte forðferdum Paulino  
þam biscope Ithamar for him  
æt Hrofesceastre biscopsetle  
onfeng; J be wundorlicre ead-  
modnesse Oswines þæs cinin-  
1455 zes, se fram Oswio wælhreow-  
lice wæs ofslægen.

- Ono<sup>1</sup> Ða<sup>1a</sup> Oswald<sup>1b</sup> wæs ge-  
læded to þam<sup>2</sup> heofonlican<sup>3</sup> rice,  
þa onfeng þæs eorðlican<sup>2</sup> rices setl  
1460 æfter him his broþor Oswio. Hæfde<sup>4</sup>  
he<sup>4</sup> þritig<sup>5</sup> wintra, þa he to rice  
feng, J þ eahta<sup>6</sup> J twentig wintra  
zewinnfullice heold J hæfde. Feht<sup>7</sup>  
hine on J won Penda se cyning  
1465 J seo hæþene þeod Myrcna; swilce<sup>8</sup>  
eac his azen sunu Ealhfrid J  
Æpelwald his broþor sunu, se  
ær him rice hæfde. Ða wæs  
þy æfteran gere<sup>9</sup> his rices, þ se  
1470 arwyrþa<sup>10</sup> fæder Paulinus, se wæs  
iu on Eoforwicceastre biscoep,<sup>11</sup>

## Caput XIV.

Þætte forðferendum Paulino  
ðam biscope Ithamar<sup>1</sup> fore him  
onfeng æt Hroweceastre  
biscopsetl; J be wundorlicre  
eaðmodnesse Oswines þæs ci-  
ninges, se fram Oswio wel-  
hreowlice wæs ofslagen.

Ða<sup>1a</sup> Oswald wæs gelæded to  
þam heofonlican rice, þa onfeng  
ðæs eorðlican<sup>2</sup> rices eðel<sup>3</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 157*) æfter him Osweo<sup>4</sup> his bro-  
ðor.<sup>4</sup> Hæfde he XXX<sup>5</sup> wintra, þa  
he to rice<sup>6</sup> feng, J þæt eahta J  
XX<sup>7</sup> wintra zewinnfullice<sup>8</sup> heold  
J hæfde. Feaht him on J wann<sup>9</sup>  
Penda se cyning J se<sup>10</sup> hæþene<sup>11</sup>  
ðeod Myrcna;<sup>12</sup> swylce<sup>13</sup> eac his  
azen sunu Ealhfrid<sup>14</sup> J Æpelwold<sup>15</sup>  
his broþor sunu, se ær him rice<sup>6</sup>  
hæfde. Þa wæs ðy æfteran  
zeare<sup>16</sup> his rices, þætte se arwyrða  
fæder Paulinus, se wæs iū<sup>17</sup>  
on<sup>18</sup> Eoforwicceastre<sup>19</sup> byscep,<sup>20</sup>

Cap. XIV: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 1<sup>a</sup> Ða  
ða. — 1<sup>b</sup> *Vor a ist ein e ausradiert*  
*in O.* — 2 ðam. — 3 heofonan O. —  
4 he hæfde. — 5 XXX. — 6 VIII.  
— 7 Fæht. — 8 swylce. — 9 zeare.  
— 10 arwurða. — 11 biscop.

Cap. XIV: 1 Itham *B.* — 1<sup>a</sup> Ono ða.  
— 2 -lecan. — 3 seþl. — 4 his broðor  
Osweo. — 5 þritig. — 6 riice. —  
7 twentig. — 8 zewinnesfullice. —  
9 wonn. — 10 seo. — 11 hæðne. —  
12 Mercna. — 13 swelce. — 14 Alhfrid.  
— 15 -wald. — 16 gere. — 17 geo.  
— 18 in. — 19 Eoferwicceastre. —  
20 biscop.

14. *Ut, defuncto Paulino, Ithamar pro eo Hrofensis ecclesiae praesulatum suscepit; et de humilitate mirabili regis Osuini, qui ab Osuii crudeli caede peremptus est.*

Translato ergo ad caelestia regna Osualdo, suscepit regni terrestres sedem pro eo frater eius Osuii, iuuenis XXX circiter annorum, et per annos XXVIII laboriosissime tenuit, impugnatus uidelicet et ab ea, quae fratrem eius occiderat, pagana gente Merciorum, et a filio quoque suo Alchfrido, nec non et a fratrui, id est fratris sui, qui ante eum regnauit, filio Oidilualdo.

Cuius anno secundo, hoc est ab incarnatione dominica anno DCXLIII., reuerentissimus pater Paulinus, quondam quidem Eburacensis, sed tunc Hro-

þa<sup>1</sup> wæs<sup>1</sup> on Hrofesceastre, forð  
 gewat J to Drihtne ferde þy syxtan  
 dæge Iduum Octobrium, æfter þon  
 þe he nygantyne winter J twezen<sup>12</sup>  
 monað J an J twentig daga bi-  
 sceophade<sup>13</sup> onfenz. J he wæs  
 bebyrized on Sce Andreas cyricean  
 þæs apostoles, þa Æþelbyrht se  
 cyning on þære ylcan Hrofes-  
 ceastre<sup>14</sup> het zetimbrian. On þære  
 stowe Honorius se ærcebisceop<sup>15</sup>  
 gehalgade<sup>16</sup> Itthamar, se wæs Cant-  
 wara leod,<sup>17</sup> ac on his life J on  
 his zelærednesse<sup>18</sup> he wæs his  
 foregenzūm zelic.

Hæfde Oswio se cyning on þam  
 ærestan (*MS. O, fol. 41a*) tidum his  
 rices efenhletan<sup>19</sup> þære cynelican  
 wyrðnesse,<sup>20</sup> þæs nama wæs Os-  
 wine, of Edwines<sup>20a</sup> cynne þæs cy-  
 ninges<sup>20a</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 71*). Wæs he  
 Osrices sunu, be þam we beforan  
 sædon. Wæs<sup>21</sup> he<sup>21</sup> seofan<sup>22</sup> winter

J<sup>21</sup> ða wæs on<sup>18</sup> Hrofeceastre,<sup>22</sup>  
 forð gewat<sup>23</sup> J to Drihtne ferde  
 þy syxtan dæge Iduum<sup>24</sup> Octem- 1475  
 brium,<sup>24</sup> æfter ðon þe he nigon-  
 tyne<sup>24a</sup> winter J twezen monað J<sup>25</sup>  
 an J twentig daga bysceophade<sup>25a</sup>  
 onfenz. J he wæs bebyrged on  
 Sce Andreas cirican þæs apostoles, 1480  
 þa Æðelbyrht<sup>27</sup> se cyning in ðære  
 ylcan<sup>28</sup> Hrofeceastre<sup>22</sup> ær<sup>25</sup> het<sup>30</sup>  
 zetimbrian.<sup>31</sup> On<sup>18</sup> ðære stowe Ho-  
 norius se arcebysceop<sup>32</sup> gehalgode  
 Ittamar,<sup>33</sup> se wæs Cantwara<sup>34</sup> leod, 1485  
 ac on his life J on his zelæred-  
 nesse he wæs his foregenzūm zelic.

Hæfde Osweo se cyning on<sup>18</sup>  
 ðam<sup>35</sup> ærestan tidum his rices<sup>36</sup>  
 efenhlytan<sup>37</sup> þære cynelican<sup>2</sup> weorð- 1490  
 nesse, þæs nama<sup>38</sup> wæs Oswine,  
 of Eadwines cynne<sup>39</sup> þæs cynin-  
 ges. Wæs he Osrices sunu (*MS. T,*  
*p. 74*), be<sup>40</sup> þam<sup>35</sup> we beforan  
 sædon.<sup>41</sup> Wæs he VII<sup>42</sup> winter 1495

12 XX. — 13 b'hade. — 14 hrofe.  
 — 15 ærceb'. — 16 gehalgode. —  
 17 leode. — 18 -nyse. — 19 *Ueber dem*  
*efenh steht efninz in Ca.* — 20 wurp-  
 nysse. — 20a Edwines strynde þæs  
 cyninges C. — 21 þæt he wæs. —  
 22 VII.

21 *fehlt in T.* — 22 Hrofesceastre.  
 — 23 forðgewiten B. — 24 Iduum  
 Octobrium. — 24a nigon. — 25 *fehlt in B.*  
 — 25a biscop. — 26 ond. — 27 -berht.  
 — 28 ilcan. — 30 heht. — 31 -bran.  
 — 32 ærcebiscop. — 33 Itthamar. —  
 34 Contwara. — 35 þæm. — 36 rices.  
 — 37 -hletan. — 38 noma. —  
 39 strynde T, cynnes B. — 40 bi. —  
 41 sægdon. — 42 seofon.

fensis episcopus ciuitatis, transiuit ad Dominum sexto Iduum Octobrium die;  
 qui X et VIII annos, menses duos, dies XXI episcopatum tenuit; sepultus-  
 que est in secretario beati apostoli Andreae, quod rex Aedilberet a funda-  
 mentis in eadem Hrofi ciuitate construxit. In cuius locum Honorius archie-  
 piscopus ordinauit Ithamar, oriundum quidem de gente Cantuariorum, sed  
 uita et eruditione antecessoribus suis aequandum.

Habuit autem Osuii primis regni sui temporibus consortem regiae digni-  
 tatis, uocabulo Osuini, de stirpe regis Aeduini, hoc est filium Osrici, de quo  
 supra rettulimus, uirum eximiae pietatis et religionis; qui prouinciae Derorum  
 septem annis in maxima omnium rerum affluentia, et ipse amabilis omnibus  
 praeftuit. Sed nec cum eo ille, qui ceteram Traushunbranae gentis partem



Dera cyning Oswine on þære  
 mæstan zenihtsunnesse<sup>23</sup> eallra  
 pinza.<sup>24</sup> Wæs<sup>1</sup> he<sup>1</sup> se<sup>1</sup> mon<sup>1</sup> æfæst<sup>47</sup>  
 J arfæst, J forþon eallum his leodum  
 1500 leof. Ac ne mihte he hwæþere mid  
 þone cyning, þe þonq oþerne dæl  
 Norþanhymbra rices hæfde, þ is  
 Beornica, sibbe habban; ac swa  
 mycel ungeþwærnes<sup>25</sup> J unsibb  
 1505 betwih him aras, þ hi hiora<sup>26</sup>  
 weorud J hiora<sup>26</sup> fyrð zesomne-  
 don. Mid þy Oswine þa zeseah,  
 þ he ne mihte wið hine zewinnan,  
 forþon he maran fultum J mare  
 1510 mægen hæfde, þa wæs he nyttra  
 pinza þencende, J demende þ he  
 þ feoht forlete J hine zeheolde  
 to beteran tide. Forlet þa his  
 weorod,<sup>27</sup> J bebead þ monna<sup>28</sup> ze-  
 1515 hwa him<sup>28a</sup> ham ferde fram þære  
 stowe, þe is nemned Willfæresdun.  
 Seo is tyn milum westrihte fram

Daera<sup>43</sup> cyning Oswine<sup>43a</sup> on<sup>18</sup> ðære  
 mæstan zenihtsunnesse<sup>44</sup> eallra<sup>45</sup>  
 pinza. Wæs he se mann<sup>46</sup> æfæst<sup>47</sup>  
 J arfæst, J forðon eallum his leodum  
 leof. J<sup>48</sup> ne mihte<sup>49</sup> he hwæþere  
 mid þone cyning, ðe þone oþerne<sup>25</sup>  
 dæl Norðhymbra<sup>51</sup> rices<sup>36</sup> hæfde,  
 þæt is Beornica, sibbe habban;<sup>52</sup>  
 ac swa micel ungeþwærnes J ûn-  
 sibb betwyx<sup>53</sup> him aras, þæt<sup>54</sup>  
 hi<sup>55</sup> heora werod<sup>56</sup> J heora<sup>57</sup> fyrðs<sup>58</sup>  
 zesamnodon.<sup>58</sup> Mid þi<sup>59</sup> ðe<sup>57</sup> Os-  
 wine<sup>43a</sup> þæt<sup>61</sup> zeseah, þæt<sup>54</sup> he  
 (MS. B, p. 158) ne mihte<sup>49</sup> wið  
 hine zewinnan, forðam<sup>62</sup> he maran  
 fultum J mare mægen hæfde, þa  
 wæs he nyttra pinza ðencende, J  
 smeazende<sup>63</sup> þæt he þæt zefeoht  
 forlete J hine zeheolde to beteran<sup>64</sup>  
 timan.<sup>65</sup> Forlet his<sup>66</sup> werod þa,<sup>66</sup>  
 J bebead þæt manna<sup>67</sup> zehwa<sup>68</sup>  
 him ham ferde fram<sup>69</sup> þære stowe,  
 ðe is nemned Wilfarenesdun.<sup>70</sup>  
 Seo is tyn milum westrihte fram<sup>69</sup>

23 -nysse. — 24 pinza J. — 25 -nys.  
 — 26 heora. — 27 weorud. —  
 28 manna. — 28a *übergeschr. in Ca.*

43 para. — 43a Oswini. — 44 ze-  
 nihtsunnesse B. — 45 ealra. — 46 mon.  
 — 47 æfest. — 48 Ac. — 49 meahste.  
 — 51 Norðanhymbra. — 52 hæfde B.  
 — 53 betweoh. — 54 þætte. —  
 55 heo. — 56 weorod. — 57 *fehlt in T.*  
 — 58 fyrð zesomnodon. — 59 þy.  
 — 61 þa. — 62 forðon. — 63 demende.  
 — 64 betran. — 65 tide. — 66 þa  
 his weorod. — 67 monn. — 68 hwa.  
 — 69 from. — 70 Wilfares.

ab Aquilone, id est Berniciorum prouinciam, regebat, habere pacem potuit;  
 quin potius, ingrauescentibus causis dissensionum, miserrima hunc caede  
 peremit. Siquidem congregato contra inuicem exercitu, cum uideret se Osuini  
 cum illo, qui plures habebat auxilarios, non posse bello configere, ratus est  
 utilius tunc demissa intentione bellandi, seruare se ad tempora meliora.  
 Remisit ergo exercitum, quem congregauerat, ac singulus domum redire  
 praecepit a loco, qui uocatur Uilfaraesdun, id est mons Uilfari, et est a  
 uico Cataractone X ferme milibus passuum contra solstitialem occasum  
 secretus; diuertitque ipse cum uno tantum milite sibi fidissimo, nomine Tond-

Cetriht worþigne.<sup>29</sup> Ða gecyrde he mid ane his þegne, þe he<sup>1</sup> him zetreowestne<sup>30</sup> tealde, þæs nama wæs Tondhere, to<sup>31</sup> Hunwealdes ham<sup>31</sup> his zesibes, þ he þær wolde digol beon, þone he him ær þone holdestan zelyfde. Ac hit feor on oþre wisan wæs. Forþon se ylca (*MS. O, fol. 41b*) zesiið þurh Æþelwine his zerefan mid þy forespreceanan his þegne hine þær ameldode; J hine mon þær laðlice deaþe acwealde. Wæs þis<sup>32</sup> geworden þy preoteoþeþan dæge Kalendarum Septembrium þy nizeþan<sup>33</sup> zeare Oswies rices on þære stowe, þe is cweden Ongetlingum; þær æfter fæce for intinþan<sup>33a</sup> clænsunge<sup>34</sup> þysses manes wæs mynster zetimbred,<sup>35</sup> on<sup>36</sup> þam<sup>36</sup> for æghwæþeres cyninges saule alysnesse, ze þæs ofslezenan ze þæs þe hine slea het,<sup>36a</sup> dæghwamlice

Cetriht<sup>71</sup> wordige.<sup>72</sup> Ða gecyrde<sup>73</sup> 1520 he mid anum<sup>74</sup> his þegna,<sup>75</sup> þe he him zetrywestne<sup>76</sup> tealde, ðæs nama<sup>77</sup> wæs Tondere,<sup>78</sup> J<sup>57</sup> ferde<sup>57</sup> to Hunwoldes<sup>80</sup> hām his zesiðes, þæt he þær wolde dyhle<sup>81</sup> beōn, 1525 þone he him ær þone<sup>25</sup> holdostne<sup>84</sup> zelyfde.<sup>85</sup> Ac hit feorr on oðre wisan wæs. Forðon se ylca<sup>86</sup> zesið<sup>87</sup> þurh Æþelwine his zerefan mid þi<sup>59</sup> forespreceanan his ðegne hine 1530 ðær ameldode;<sup>88</sup> J hine man<sup>89</sup> ðær laðlice<sup>90</sup> acwealde unsyfre deaðe.<sup>90</sup> Wæs þis geworden ðy þridan<sup>92</sup> dæge Kalendarum Septembrium þi<sup>59</sup> nizoðan zeare Osweos<sup>93</sup> rices<sup>36</sup> on<sup>18</sup> 1535 ðære stowe, þe is cweden Inngetlingum;<sup>94</sup> þær æfter fæce for intinþan clænsunge<sup>95</sup> þyses<sup>96</sup> mānes wæs mynster zetimbrod,<sup>97</sup> on<sup>18</sup> ðam<sup>35</sup> for æghwæþeres<sup>98</sup> cynin- 1540 zes sawle alysnesse,<sup>99</sup> ze þæs ofslezenan<sup>1</sup> ze þæs ðe (*MS. T, p. 75*) hine slea het, dæghwamlice

29 worþine. — 30 zetreowastne. — 31 to him gewealdes ham. — 32 þis zedon J. — 33 nizoðan. — 33a intinþum. — 34 clænsunge. — 35 zetimbred. — 36 *fehlt in Ca.* — 36a het J ðær.

71 Cetreht. — 72 weorþige. — 73 gecerde. — 74 ane. — 75 þegne. — 76 zetreowestne. — 77 noma. — 78 Tondhere. — 80 Hunwaldes. — 81 deazol. — 83 holdestan. — 85 zelefde. — 86 ilca. — 87 zesið. — 88 ameldedon. — 89 mon. — 90 laðlice deaðe cwealde. — 91 *fehlt in T.* — 92 preottoþon. — 93 Oswios. — 94 Ingetlingum. — 95 clænsunge. — 96 þisses. — 97 ed. — 98 æghwæðres. — 99 alesnesse. — 1 ofslezenan.

heri, celandus in domum comitis Hunualdi, quem etiam ipsum sibi amicissimum autumabat. Sed heu, pro dolor! longe aliter erat; nam ab eodem comite proditum eum Osuiu cum praefato ipsius milite per praefectum suum Ediluinum detestanda omnibus morte interfecit. Quod factum est die XIII. Kalendarum Septembrium, anno regni eius nono, in loco, qui dicitur Ingetlingum; ubi postmodum, castigandi huius facinoris gratia, monasterium constructum est; in quo pro utriusque regis, et occisi uidelicet, et eius, qui occidere iussit, animae redemptione cotidie Domino preces offerri deberent.

Drihtne bena J ȝebeda<sup>37</sup> borene  
1545 beon sceoldan.

Wæs he Oswine se cyning ȝe  
on onsyne fæger, ȝe on bodiȝe  
heh,<sup>38</sup> ȝe wynsum<sup>39</sup> ðn ȝespræce,<sup>39</sup>  
J on þeawum monþwære; J he  
1550 wæs eallum rumȝyfa<sup>40</sup> ȝe æþelum  
ȝe unæþelum. Ðanon ȝelamp, þ̅  
fore<sup>41</sup> his cynelicnesse ȝe modes  
ȝe onsynes J his ȝeearnunȝe<sup>42</sup>  
wyrþnesse,<sup>43</sup> þ̅ he wæs fram eal-  
1555 lum mannum<sup>44</sup> lufad; J<sup>36</sup> æȝhwa-  
non<sup>36</sup> lytesne<sup>36</sup> of eallum þyssum  
bifylcum ā<sup>44a</sup> to his folȝaþe<sup>45</sup>  
J to his þenunȝe þa æþelestan  
men coman.

1560 Þyses<sup>46</sup> cynninges betwih oþer  
mæȝen J ȝemetfæstnesse<sup>47</sup> syndrig-  
lice<sup>48</sup> bletsunȝe wuldur<sup>49</sup> eac  
swylce is sæd, þ̅ he wære  
þære mæstan eaðmodnesse,<sup>50</sup> swa  
1565 swa we maȝon on anre bysene<sup>51</sup>  
sweetole<sup>52</sup> oncnawan. Ȝef<sup>53</sup> he  
J sealde þ̅ betste hors J þæs

Drihtne bēna<sup>2</sup> J ȝebedu<sup>3</sup> borene  
beon sceoldon.<sup>4</sup>

Wæs he Oswine se cyning ȝe  
on anysne<sup>5</sup> ȝe on bodiȝe fæger,  
J heah J<sup>9</sup> wynsum on spræce,<sup>10</sup>  
J on<sup>11</sup> þeawum manðwære;<sup>12</sup> J he  
wæs eallum rumȝifa<sup>13</sup> ȝe æþelum  
ȝe unæðelum. Ðanon<sup>14</sup> ȝelamp,<sup>15</sup>  
þæt<sup>16</sup> fōr<sup>17</sup> his cynelicnesse ȝe  
mōdes ȝe ansine<sup>18</sup> J his ȝeearnunȝe  
wurðnesse,<sup>19</sup> þæt he wæs fram<sup>20</sup>  
eallum mannum<sup>21</sup> lufod; J<sup>22</sup> æȝhwa-  
non<sup>23</sup> (*MS. B, p. 159*) hyrsudon<sup>24</sup>  
of eallum þissum bifylcum to his  
folȝoðe<sup>25</sup> J to<sup>24</sup> his þenunȝe<sup>27</sup> ða  
æþelestan menn.<sup>28</sup>

Þysse<sup>30</sup> cynninges betwyx<sup>31</sup> oðre<sup>32</sup>  
mæȝen J ȝemetfæstnesse<sup>33</sup> synder-  
lice<sup>35</sup> bletsunȝe wundor<sup>36</sup> eac  
swylce<sup>37</sup> is sæd,<sup>38</sup> þæt he wære  
þære mæstan eaðmodnesse, swa  
swa we maȝon on<sup>39</sup> anre bysene<sup>40</sup>  
sweetole<sup>39</sup> oncnawan. Ȝeaf he J  
sealde þæt betste hors J þæs

37 ȝebeoda. — 38 heah. — 39 on  
ȝespræce wynsum. — 40 rumȝifa. —  
41 for. — 42 ȝeearnunȝe. — 43 -nysse.  
— 44 monnum. — 44a he ā O. —  
45 folȝoðe. — 46 þysse. — 47 -nys.  
— 48 syndriglice. — 49 wuldor. —  
50 -nysse. — 51 bysne. — 52 swotole.  
— 53 Gæf.

2 bene. — 3 ȝebedo. — 4 scoldon.  
— 5 bis 9 onsyne fæger ȝe on bodie  
heah ȝe. — 10 ȝespræce. — 11 in.  
— 12 monþwære. — 13 rumȝeafa.  
— 14 Ðanon. — 15 ȝelomp. —  
16 þætte. — 17 fore. — 18 onsynes.  
— 19 wyrðnesse. — 20 from. —  
21 monnum. — 22 ond. — 23 æȝhwonan  
lytesne. — 24 *fehlt in T.* — 25 fol-  
ȝaðe. — 27 þeznunȝe. — 28 men  
cwomon. — 30 þisses. — 31 betweoh.  
— 32 oðer. — 33 -nisse. — 35 J syn-  
driglice. — 36 wuldor. — 37 swilce.  
— 38 sæȝd. — 39 *fehlt in B.* — 40 bisene.

Erat autem rex Osuini et aspectu uenustus, et statura sublimis, et affatu iucundus, et moribus ciuilibus, et manu omnibus, id est nobilibus simul atque ignobilibus, largus; unde contigit, ut ob regiam eius et animi, et uultus, et meritorum dignitatem ab omnibus diligeretur, et undique ad eius ministerium de cunctis prope prouincis uiri etiam nobilissimi concurrerent. Cuius inter ceteras uirtutis et modestiae, et, ut ita dicam, specialis benedictionis glorias etiam maxima fuisse fertur humilitas, ut uno probare sat erit exemplo.

fægerestan<sup>54</sup> endes<sup>55</sup> Aidane (*MS. O, fol. 42a*) þam biscope,<sup>13</sup> þeah ðe he gewuna wære, ꝥ he ma eode þonne he<sup>56</sup> ride, ꝥ he hwæpere on þam mihte fordas offerridan, þonne he (*MS. Ca, p. 72*) to hwylcere<sup>56</sup> ea come, oððe gif hwilc<sup>57</sup> nyd gelumpe, ꝥ he hrædlicor feran sceolde. Þa wæs æfter medmicelre<sup>58</sup> tide, þa he on þam horse sæt, ꝥ him com sum þearfa togenes,<sup>59</sup> I him ælmeassan bæd; ða lyhte<sup>60</sup> he sona I het þam þearfan ꝥ hors syllan mid þam cynelican gebætum<sup>61</sup> þe him onstodan;<sup>62</sup> forþon he<sup>63</sup> wæs swiðe mildheort, I þearfena bigenga I<sup>36</sup> swa swa fæder earmra.<sup>63</sup> Þa<sup>63a</sup> þis þa wæs<sup>63a</sup> þam cýninge gesæd,<sup>64</sup> cwæð he to þam biscope,<sup>13</sup> þa hi wæron to hiora<sup>26</sup> swæsendum<sup>65</sup> zongende: Hwæt woldest þu, min domne bisceop, ꝥ cynelice hors

fægerestan hiwes<sup>42</sup> Aidane þam<sup>43</sup> byscoope,<sup>44</sup> þeah<sup>45</sup> he swiðor<sup>46</sup> gewune<sup>47</sup> wære, þæt he mare<sup>48</sup> 1570 eode ðonne he ride, þæt he hwæðere<sup>49</sup> on ðam<sup>43</sup> mihte<sup>50</sup> fordas offerridan, þonne he to hwylcere<sup>51</sup> ea come,<sup>52</sup> oððe<sup>53</sup> hwylc nýd<sup>54</sup> come,<sup>55</sup> þæt he ðy<sup>46</sup> hrædlicor 1575 feran sceolde.<sup>57</sup> Þa wæs æfter medmicelre tide,<sup>58</sup> ða he on ðam<sup>43</sup> horse sæt, þæt him côm<sup>59</sup> sum þearfa togeanes,<sup>60</sup> I him ælmeassan bæd; ða lyhte<sup>61</sup> he sona I het<sup>62</sup> 1580 þam<sup>63</sup> þearfan<sup>63</sup> þæt hors syllan mid ðam<sup>43</sup> cynelicum zerædum<sup>64</sup> þe him<sup>65</sup> onstodon; forðon he wæs swiðe mildheort I þearfena bigenga<sup>66</sup> I swa swa fæder þearfena<sup>46</sup> 1585 earmra. Þa ðis<sup>67</sup> wæs þam<sup>43</sup> cýninge cuð,<sup>68</sup> þa<sup>46</sup> cwæð he to þam byscoope,<sup>44</sup> þa hi<sup>69</sup> wæron<sup>69</sup> to hyra<sup>70</sup> swæsendum zangende:<sup>71</sup> Hwæt woldest þu, domne<sup>71a</sup> bisceop, 1590 þæt cynelice hors (*MS. T, p. 76*)

54 fæ[z]restan. — 55 heowes. — 56 hwylcere. — 57 hwylc. — 58 medmycelre. — 59 togeanes. — 60 hlihte. — 61 *Über -bætum steht rædum in Ca.* — 62 onstodon. — 63 he þis earmra *ist am Rande des MS. Ca von der Hand des Correctors nachgetragen.* — 63a þa þe þis wæs *Ca.* — 64 sæd. — 65 *Über swæsendum steht ze-reordum in Ca.*

42 eondes. — 43 þam. — 44 biscope. — 45 þeah þe — 46 *fehlt in T.* — 47 -na. — 48 ma. — 48 hwæðre. — 50 meahte. — 51 hwelcere (*sic!*). — 52 cwome. — 53 oððe gif. — 54 ned. — 55 gelumpe. — 57 scolde. — 58 tiide. — 59 cwom. — 60 togeanes *B.* togenes *T.* — 61 lihte. — 62 heht. — 63 *fehlt in B.* — 64 gebætum. — 65 hin *B.* — 66 bigenga. — 67 þis þa. — 68 gesægd. — 69 heo wærun. — 70 heora. — 71 zong-. — 71a min domne bisceop.

Donauerat equum optimum antistiti Aidano, in quo ille, quamuis ambulare solitus, uel amnium fluentia transire, uel si alia quaelibet necessitas insisteret, uiam peragere posset. Cui cum paruo interiecto tempore pauper quidam occurreret elimosynam petens, desiliens ille praecepit equum, ita ut erat stratus regaliter, pauperi dari: erat enim multum misericors, et cultor pauperum, ac uelut pater miserorum. Hoc cum regi esset relatum, dicebat episcopo, cum forte ingressuri essent ad prandium: 'Quid uoluisti, domine antistes, equum regium, quem te conueniebat proprium habere, pauperi dare? Numquid non habuimus equos uiliores plurimos, uel alias species, quae ad pauperum dona sufficerent, quamuis illum eis equum non dares, quem tibi



- þam þearfan syllan, þe þe gedafenede<sup>66</sup> azan to habbanne? Ac ne hæfdon<sup>67</sup> wit moniȝ oþer uncymran hors  
 1595 I oðres endes,<sup>68</sup> þ̅ we<sup>68a</sup> mihton þearfum tō tiþe<sup>69</sup> syllan, þeah ðu þ̅ hors him ne sealde,<sup>69a</sup> þ̅ ic þe synderlice to æhte zeceas? Þa I swarede se bisceop<sup>13</sup> him sona  
 1600 I cwæð: Hwæt spricest<sup>70</sup> þu cyning? Cwist<sup>71</sup> þu<sup>72</sup> þ̅ þe sie<sup>73</sup> leofre<sup>74</sup> þære myran sunu<sup>74</sup> þonne þ̅ ȝodes bearn? Þa hie<sup>75</sup> þis spræcon, þa eodon<sup>75a</sup> hi in to swæsendum,  
 1605 I se bisceop<sup>13</sup> eode ȝe sæt on his stowe on his setle.

- Se cyning þonne, forþan<sup>76</sup> he of huntape<sup>77</sup> com, ȝestod æt þam fyre I hine wyrnde mid his þegnum; I þa  
 1610 semninga (MS. O, fol. 42b) betwyh<sup>78</sup> þa werminȝe<sup>78a</sup> ȝemunde þ̅<sup>78b</sup> word þ̅ se bysceop<sup>13</sup> him ær to cwæþ; unȝyrde hine þa his sweorde I sealde  
 1615

þam<sup>43</sup> þearfum<sup>71b</sup> syllan, þe ðe gedafenede<sup>72</sup> aȝen<sup>73</sup> to habbanne? Maniȝe<sup>74</sup> oðre wit uncymran hors I oðres hiwæs hæfdon, þæt wit mihton ðam þearfum syllan, þeah ðu him þæt hors ne sealdest, þæt ic<sup>63</sup> zeceas ðe synderlice to æhte?<sup>74</sup> Þa<sup>75</sup> I swarode se bysceop him sona I cwæð to him:<sup>77</sup> Hwæt spricest<sup>78</sup> þu cyning? Cwyst<sup>79</sup> ðu þæt ðe sy leofre þære myran sunu þonne ȝodes<sup>80</sup> bearn? Ða hi<sup>81</sup> þis spræcon, ða eodon<sup>83</sup> hi<sup>83</sup> in to swæsendum, I se bysceop<sup>84</sup> ȝesæt<sup>85</sup> on<sup>11</sup> his stowe I<sup>86</sup> on his setle.<sup>87</sup>

(MS. B, p. 160). Se cyning þonne, forðon þe<sup>88</sup> he of huntode<sup>89</sup> cōm,<sup>59</sup> ȝestod æt ðam<sup>43</sup> fyre I hine wyrnde mid his þegnum; I<sup>22</sup> ða sǣmninga<sup>90</sup> betwyh<sup>81</sup> ðære<sup>91</sup> wyrminȝe<sup>92</sup> ȝemunde þæt word, þæt se bysceop<sup>94</sup> him to cwæð ær;<sup>94</sup> onȝyrde hine þa his swurde<sup>95</sup> I sealde

66 gedafenede. — 67 hæfde. — 68 *Über endes steht hiwæs in Ca.* — 68a *fehlt in O; übergesch. in Ca.* — 69 tiþe. — 69a sealdest. — 70 sprecest. — 71 bis 72 Cwypstu. — 73 si. — 74 ðære myran sunu leofre. — 75 hi. — 75a eodan. — 76 forþon. — 77 huntape. — 78 betwih. — 78a wærminge. — 78b he þæt.

71b þearfan. — 72 -fenede. — 73 aȝan. — 74 Ac ne hæfdon wit moniȝ oðer uncymre hors I oðres eodes, þæt wit mehton þearfum to tiȝde sellan, þeah þu þæt hors him ne sealde, þæt ic ðe synderlice to æhte zeceas? — 75 bis 77 þa bis him *fehlt in T.* — 78 spricest. — 79 Cwist. — 80 þæt ȝodes. — 81 heo þa. — 83 eodon heo. — 84 bis 85 bisceop eode ȝe sæt. — 86 *fehlt in T.* — 87 seðle. — 88 *fehlt in T.* — 89 huntað. — 90 semninga. — 91 þa. — 92 werminȝe. — 94 bisceop him ær to cwæð. — 95 sweorde.

specialiter possidendum elegi?’ Cui statim episcopus: ‘Quid loqueris’ inquit ‘rex? Numquid tibi carior est ille filius equae, quam ille filius Dei?’ Quibus dictis intrabant ad prandendum. Et episcopus quidem residebat in suo loco. Porro rex, uenerat enim de uenatu, coepit consistens ad focum calefieri cum ministris: et repente inter calefaciendum recordans uerbum, quod dixerat illi antistes, discinxit se gladio suo, et dedit illum ministro, festinusque accedens ante pedes episcopi conruit, postulans, ut sibi placatus

þa his þegne, J þa stop ofostlice  
toforan þam bisceope<sup>13</sup> J feol to  
his fotum, J bæd þ he him bliþe  
wære, J cwæð: Næfre ofer þis ic  
ðwiht ma sprece oððe<sup>79</sup> deme, hwæt  
þu sylle<sup>79</sup> oððe hu mycel of un-  
crum feo þu 3odes bearnum sylle.  
þa se bisceop<sup>13</sup> ða zeseah<sup>79a</sup> þa  
eadmodnesse<sup>80</sup> þæs cyninges swa  
mycele, þa ondred<sup>81</sup> he him swiðe,<sup>82</sup>  
J sona aras him togenes<sup>82a</sup> J hine  
up ahof, J zehet þ he him swiðe  
bliðe wære,<sup>83</sup> J zeorne bæd þ he  
eode to his setle sittan to his  
swæsendum J unrotnesse<sup>84</sup> of his  
heortan asette. Mid þy he þa se  
cynig be þæs bisceopes<sup>13</sup> hæse J  
bene blisse onfeng, þa ongan he se  
bysceop<sup>13</sup> ongen<sup>85</sup> þon unrot wesan,  
J swa unrot wæs, þ he ongan wēpan  
hluttrum tearum. Ða frægn<sup>86</sup> hine  
J acsede<sup>87</sup> his mæssepreost on  
his aȝen zeþeode, þe se cynig

his þegne, J ða<sup>88</sup> stop ofestlice<sup>97</sup>  
toforan þam<sup>88</sup> bysceope<sup>44</sup> J feoll  
to his fotum, J bæd þæt he him  
bliðe wære, J cwæð: Næfre ofer  
ðis ic owiht mare<sup>48</sup> spræce<sup>99</sup> oððe 1620  
dēme,<sup>1</sup> hwæt<sup>2</sup> ðu sylle oððe hu  
micel of uncrum feo 3odes bear-  
num.<sup>2</sup> þa se bysceop<sup>3</sup> ða zeseah  
þa eadmodnesse ðæs cyninges swa  
micle, þa ondred he him swiðe, 1625  
J sona aras him toȝeanes<sup>4</sup> J hine  
ūpp<sup>5</sup> āhof, J zehet<sup>6</sup> þæt he him  
swiðe<sup>7</sup> bliðe wære, J bæd<sup>8</sup> zeorne<sup>8</sup>  
þæt he eode to his setle<sup>9</sup> sittan<sup>7</sup>  
to his swæsendum J unrotnesse<sup>10</sup> 1630  
of his heortan asette.<sup>10a</sup> Mid þi<sup>11</sup>  
ðe<sup>12</sup> se cynig be<sup>13</sup> ðæs by-  
sceopes<sup>14</sup> hæse J his<sup>15</sup> bene blisse  
onfeng, þa onȝann<sup>16</sup> se bysceop<sup>3</sup>  
onȝean<sup>18</sup> þam<sup>19</sup> unrot wesan,<sup>20</sup> 1635  
J swa ūnrot wæs, þæt he onȝann<sup>20a</sup>  
wepan hluttrum tearum. þa<sup>21</sup>  
acsode hine his mæssepreost<sup>21</sup> on  
his aȝen zeþeode, þe se cynig

79 oððe bis sylle fehlt in O, Ca. —  
79a ze[h]seah in O, das erste h von  
anderer Hand übergeschrieben. —  
80 -nyse. — 81 ondred. — 82 swyþe.  
— 82a togeanes. — 83 beon wolde. —  
84 -nyse. — 85 onȝean. — 86 frænz.  
— 87 acsade.

97 ofostlice. — 99 spreco. — 1 de-  
mo. — 2 hwæt oðþe hu micel of  
uncrum feo ðu 3odes bearnum selle.  
— 3 biscop. — 4 toȝeznes. — 5 up. —  
6 zeheht. — 7 fehlt in B. — 8 zeorne  
bæd. — 9 seðle. — 10 -nisse. —  
10a zesette, über dem ze ein a in T.  
— 11 þy. — 12 he ða. — 13 bi. —  
14 biscopes. — 15 fehlt in T. —  
16 onȝon he. — 18 onȝezn. — 19 þon.  
— 20 weosan. — 20a onȝon. — 21 þa  
frænz hine J ahsode his mæssepreost.

esset, 'quia numquam' inquit 'deinceps aliquid loquar de hoc aut indicabo, quid uel quantum de pecunia nostra filiis Dei tribuas.' Quod uidens episcopus, multum pertinuit, ac statim exurgens leuauit eum, promittens se multum illi esse placatum, dum modo ille residens ad epulas tristitiam coponeret. Dumque rex, iubente ac postulante episcopo, laetitiam reciperet, coepit e contra episcopus tristis usque ad lacrimarum profusionem effici. Quem dum presbyter suus lingua patria, quam rex et domestici eius non nouerant, quare lacrimaretur, interrogasset: 'Scio,' inquit 'quia non multo tempore

- 1640 ne cuðe ne his hiwan, for hwon  
he weope. Cwæð he: ic wat þ  
þes cyning æfter þyssum naht  
lange ne leofað, forþon ic<sup>88</sup> næfre  
ær ðissum ne geseah swa ead-  
1645 modne cyning. Forþon<sup>88</sup> ic ongyte,  
þ he hrædlice of þyssum life faran<sup>89</sup>  
sceal; I nis þeos þeod wyrþe þ  
hi swylcne reccend I cyning hab-  
ban. Ne wæs þa lang fæc æfter,  
1650 þ se grimma witedom þæs bi-  
sceopes<sup>13</sup> gefylled wæs, þ mon  
laplice deaþe þone cyning acwealde,  
swa we ær beforan sædon. 3e  
eac se sylfa bisceop<sup>13</sup> Aidan nalæs  
1655 ma þonne (*MS. O, fol. 43a*) þy  
twelftan dæge æfter þæs cyninges  
slege, þone þe he lufade, þ is þy  
ærran dæge Kalendas Septembris,  
of ðisse worulde alæded wæs, I  
1660 ece mede his gewinna fram Drihtne  
onfeng.

ne cuðe ongytan<sup>15</sup> ne his hired,<sup>22</sup>  
for hwam<sup>23</sup> he weope. Þa<sup>24</sup>  
answared he him I<sup>24</sup> cwæð:  
ic wat þæt<sup>26</sup> ðes (*MS. T, p. 77*)  
cyning na lange<sup>29</sup> ne leofað, for-  
ðam<sup>30</sup> ic næfre ær ðissum ne<sup>15</sup>  
geseah swa<sup>15</sup> eadmodne cyning.  
Forðon ic ongyte,<sup>33</sup> þæt he hræd-  
lice of ðissum life gewitan<sup>34</sup>  
sceal; I<sup>35</sup> nis<sup>36</sup> ðeos þeod wyrðe  
þæt heo swylcne<sup>37</sup> reccend<sup>38</sup>  
hæbbe<sup>39</sup> I cyning.<sup>39</sup> Ne wæs ða  
lang<sup>40</sup> fæc æfter ðam,<sup>15</sup> þæt<sup>41</sup> se  
grimma witedom þæs bysceopes<sup>14</sup>  
wearð<sup>43</sup> gefylled, þæt mon laðli-  
cum<sup>43</sup> deaþe ðone cyning acwealde,  
swa we ær beforan sædon.<sup>44</sup> 3e  
eac se sylfa<sup>45</sup> bysceop<sup>7</sup> Aidan nales  
mare<sup>47</sup> fæc<sup>15</sup> þonne (*MS. B, p. 161*)  
ðy twelftan dæge æfter þæs cynin-  
ges slege, þone ðe he<sup>49</sup> lufode, þæt  
is ði<sup>11</sup> ærran dæge Kalendarum<sup>50</sup>  
Septembris, of ðisse worulde alæded  
wæs, I ece mede his gewinna fram<sup>51</sup>  
Drihtne onfeng.

88 ic *bis* forðon *fehlt in O, Ca.* —  
89 leoran *C.*

22 *hizen.* — 23 *hwon.* — 24 *þa*  
*bis I fehlt in T, welches liest:* Cwæð  
he. — 26 *bis* 29 þætte þes cyning  
æfter þissum naht lange. — 30 for-  
þon. — 33 ongyte. — 34 leoran. —  
35 ond. — 36 is *T, B.* — 37 swilcne.  
— 38 reccend *B.* — 39 I cyning hæbbe.  
— 40 long — 41 þætte. — 42 wæs.  
— 43 laðlice. — 44 sægdon. —  
45 seolfa. — 47 ma. — 49 hu *B.* —  
50 Kalendos. — 51 from.

uicturus est rex: nunquam enim ante haec uidi humilem regem. Unde animaduerto illum citius ex hac uita rapiendum; non enim digna est haec gens talem habere rectorem.' Nec multo post dira antistitis praesagia tristi regis funere, de quo supra diximus, impleta sunt.

Sed et ipse antistes Aidan non plus quam XII<sup>o</sup> post occisionem regis, quem amabat, die, id est pridie Kalendas Septembres, de saeculo ablatus, perpetua laborum suorum a Domino praemia recepit.

## Caput XV.

Ðæt se bisceop<sup>1</sup> Aidan þam  
scyppfarendum ðone storm<sup>1a</sup> to-  
wardne foresægde,<sup>2</sup> J eac him  
gehalgodne ele sealde, mid þam  
þam hi ðone storm gestildon.

Ono<sup>3</sup> hwylcre<sup>4</sup> zeearnunge þes  
bisceop<sup>5</sup> wære, mid wundra tac-  
num eac swylce se inlica dema  
æلميhtig Jod monnum zecyðde.<sup>6</sup>  
Þonne is us nu genoh, þ we of  
monizum þreo arecce<sup>7</sup> for intingan  
his zemynde.<sup>8</sup> Wæs sum arwyrþe<sup>9</sup>  
mæssepreost, þæs nama wæs Uta;  
wæs<sup>9a</sup> mycelre gestæðþignesne<sup>10</sup>  
J soðfæstnesse<sup>10</sup> wer,<sup>11</sup> J he for-  
þon eallum ze<sup>2</sup> þysse<sup>12</sup> worulde  
ealdormonnum wæs leof J weorð.  
Wæs he<sup>13</sup> sendeð on sume tid  
to Cent, þ he sceolde Oswio  
þam cyninge<sup>14</sup> wif fetian<sup>15</sup> Ean-  
flæde Eadwines dohtor<sup>16</sup> þæs cy-  
ninges,<sup>17</sup> seo wæs ær þider ze-  
læded, þa hyre<sup>18</sup> fæder ofslægen<sup>19</sup>

## Caput XV.

Þæt se bysceop Aidan<sup>1</sup> þam 1665  
scipfarendum þone storm to-  
weardne sæde, J eac him ge-  
halgodne ele sealde, mid þam  
hi ðone storm gestildon.

[E]ala<sup>1a</sup> hwylcre zeearnunge þes 1670  
bysceop<sup>2</sup> wære, mid wundra tac-  
num eac swylce<sup>3</sup> se innlica dema  
æلميhtig Jod mannum<sup>4</sup> zecyðde.  
Þonne is us nu genoh, þæt we of  
manezum<sup>5</sup> þreo areccan<sup>6</sup> for intin- 1675  
zan his zemynda.<sup>7</sup> Wæs sum  
arwyrðe mæssepreost, þæs nama<sup>8</sup>  
wæs Uta; he<sup>9</sup> wæs micelre gestæð-  
ðignesne J soðfæstnesse<sup>10</sup> wær,<sup>11</sup>  
J he forðon eallum ze<sup>12</sup> þysse<sup>13</sup> 1680  
worulde ealdormannum<sup>14</sup> wæs leof  
J weorð. Wæs he sendeð on<sup>15</sup> sume  
tid to Centlande,<sup>16</sup> þæt he sceolde  
Osweo þam<sup>17</sup> cyninge wif<sup>17a</sup> feti-  
zan Eanflæde Eadwines dohtor þæs 1685  
cyninges, seo wæs ær þyder<sup>18</sup>  
zelæded, þa hyre<sup>19</sup> fæder ofslægen

Cap. XV: 1 b'. — 1<sup>a</sup> stream. — 2 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 3 J. — 4 hwylcre. — 5 b'. —  
6 zecyðde. — 7 areccan. — 8 ze-  
myndes. — 9 arwurðe. — 9<sup>a</sup> wæs he.  
— 10 -nysse. — 11 wæs O. —  
12 ðisse. — 13 he eac. — 14 cy-  
ninge. — 15 fetizean. — 16 dohtor.  
— 17 cyninges. — 18 hire. — 19 of-  
slægen.

Cap. XV: 1 Aidan B. — 1<sup>a</sup> Ono.  
— 2 biscop. — 3 swilce. — 4 mon-  
num. — 5 monezum. — 6 arece.  
— 7 -mynde. — 8 noma. — 9 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 10 -nisse. — 11 wer. —  
12 *fehlt in B.* — 13 þisse. — 14 al-  
dormon. — 15 in. — 16 Cent. —  
17 þæm. — 17<sup>a</sup> wiif. — 18 þider.  
— 19 hire.

15. *Ut episcopus Aidan nautis et tempestatem futuram praedixerit, et oleum sanctum, quo hanc sedarent, dederit.*

Qui cuius meriti fuerit, etiam miraculorum signis internus arbiter edocuit, e quibus tria memoriae causa ponere satis sit. Presbyter quidam, nomine Uta, multae grauitatis ac ueritatis uir, et ob id omnibus, etiam ipsis principibus saeculi honorabilis, cum mitteretur Cantiam ob adducendam inde coniugem regi Osuio, filiam uidelicet Aeduini regis Eanflædæ, quae occisso patre illuc fuerat adducta; qui terrestri quidem itinere illo uenire, sed nauigio cum uirgine redire disponebat, accessit ad episcopum Aidanum, obsecrans eum



- wæs. Ða Ʒestihtade he Ʒ funde,  
 þ he wolde landfyrde<sup>20</sup> þider Ʒe-  
 1690 lædan,<sup>20a</sup> Ʒ eft on scyplade<sup>20b</sup>  
 mid þa fæmnan ham hweorfan.  
 Ða eode se mæssepreost to Aidane  
 þam byscoope,<sup>5</sup> bæd hine þ he for  
 hine Ʒebæde Ʒ for his Ʒeferan, Ʒ  
 1695 for hiora<sup>21</sup> Ʒesyntu<sup>22</sup> to Ʒode þin-  
 Ʒade,<sup>23</sup> þa hi swa mycelre siðfæt  
 feran sceoldan. Ða dyde he swa:  
 Ʒebæd hi fore Ʒ hi Ʒeblotsode<sup>24</sup>  
 Ʒ Ʒode bebead; sealde eac swylce  
 1700 þam mæssepreoste Ʒehalgadne<sup>25</sup>  
 ele, cwæp<sup>25a</sup> him to: Ic wāt, sona  
 (MS. O, fol. 43b) þæs þe Ʒe on  
 scyp astigað, þ ofer eowic<sup>26</sup> cymeð  
 micel<sup>27</sup> storm Ʒ hreones,<sup>28</sup> Ʒ wiðer-  
 1705 weard<sup>29</sup> wind astigeð. Ac Ʒemyne  
 þu þ þu þisne ele, þe ic þe nu  
 sylle, send on þa sæ; Ʒ sona in-  
 stæpe þa windas Ʒestillað Ʒ þæs  
 sæs smyltnes<sup>30</sup> æfterfylƷeþ,<sup>30a</sup> Ʒ  
 1710 eowic<sup>26</sup> bliðe on eowerne willsiþ  
 ham forlæteþ.

wæs. Ða Ʒestihtode<sup>20</sup> he Ʒ funde,  
 þæt he wolde landfyrde<sup>21</sup> ðyder<sup>18</sup>  
 Ʒelædan,<sup>22</sup> Ʒ eft on<sup>15</sup> scyplade<sup>23</sup>  
 mid þære fæmnan ham<sup>24</sup> hweor-  
 fan.<sup>24a</sup> Ða eode se mæssepreost  
 to Aidane þam<sup>17</sup> byscoope<sup>25</sup> (MS.  
 T, p. 78), bæd hine þæt he for  
 hine Ʒebæde Ʒ for his Ʒeferan, Ʒ  
 for heora Ʒesyntu to Ʒode þin-  
 Ʒode,<sup>27</sup> ða hi<sup>28</sup> swa micelne sið-  
 fæt fêran sceoldon.<sup>29</sup> Ða dyde  
 he swa: Ʒebæd him<sup>30</sup> fore Ʒ  
 hi<sup>28</sup> Ʒeblotsode<sup>27</sup> Ʒ Ʒode bebead;  
 sealde eac<sup>31</sup> þam<sup>17</sup> mæssepreoste  
 Ʒehalgodne ele, Ʒ<sup>9</sup> cwæð him to:  
 Ic wāt, sona<sup>32</sup> þæs ðe Ʒe on<sup>15</sup>  
 scip astigað, þæt ofer eow cymeð  
 micel storm Ʒ hreohnes,<sup>34</sup> Ʒ wiðer-  
 weard wind astigeð. Ac Ʒemyne  
 þu þæt ðu þisne ele, ðe ic þe<sup>12</sup>  
 nū sylle, send<sup>36</sup> in ða sæ; Ʒ sona  
 instæpe<sup>37</sup> (MS. B, p. 162) þa<sup>38</sup>  
 windas Ʒestillað<sup>38</sup> Ʒ ðæs<sup>9</sup> sæs<sup>40</sup>  
 smyltnes æfterfylƷeð, Ʒ eow<sup>41</sup>  
 bliðe on eowerne willsið<sup>42</sup> ham  
 forlæteð.<sup>43</sup>

20 -wyrðe *Ca*, -ferde *C*. — 20a Ʒe-  
 feran *C*. — 20b sciplande *C*. — 21 heora.  
 — 22 Ʒesynto. — 23 ðingode. —  
 24 bletsode. — 25 Ʒehalgodne. —  
 25a Ʒ cwæð. — 26 eow. — 27 mycel.  
 28 hreohnes. — 29 wiðerward. —  
 30 -nys. — 30a æfterfylƷeð.

20 -stihhade. — 21 londfyrde. —  
 22 Ʒefaran. — 23 sciplande *B*. —  
 24 haam. — 24a h[w]eorfan *B*. —  
 25 biscope *J*. — 27 -ade. — 28 heo.  
 — 29 scolden. — 30 heo. — 31 eac  
 swylce. — 32 sona cwæð he. —  
 34 hreonis. — 36 synd. — 37 stæpe *B*.  
 — 38 se wīnd Ʒestilleð. — 40 sæt.  
 — 41 eow eac. — 42 wilsid. — 43 for-  
 lætað.

pro se suisque, qui tantum iter erant adgressuri, Domino supplicare. Qui benedicens illos ac Domino commendans, dedit etiam oleum sanctificatum: 'Scio,' inquit, 'quia, ubi nauem ascenderitis, tempestas uobis, et uentus contrarius superueniet: sed tu memento, ut hoc oleum, quod tibi do, mittas in mare; et statim quiescentibus uentis, serenitas maris uos laeta prosequetur, ac cupito itinere domum remittet.' Quae cuncta, ut praedixerat antistes, ex ordine completa sunt: et quidem inprimis furentibus undis pelagi, temtabant nautae anchoris in mare missis nauem retinere, neque hoc agentes aliquid proficiebant. Cumque uerrentibus undique et implere incipientibus nauem

Ono<sup>3</sup> eall<sup>31</sup> þas þing, swa se  
bysceop<sup>5</sup> forecwæð, of endebyrd-  
nesse<sup>32</sup> ȝelumpen<sup>33</sup> J ȝefyllede  
wæron. J sona ærest, þæs þe hi  
on scyp eodon<sup>34</sup> J ut ferdon,<sup>34a</sup>  
þ astigon wiperwearde<sup>35</sup> windas,  
J þa yþa weollan<sup>36</sup> J weddan þæs  
sæs. Ða ongunnan<sup>37</sup> þa nydlingas  
J þa scyppmēn þa ancras upteon,<sup>37a</sup>  
J on þone sæ<sup>38</sup> sendan; woldan<sup>38a</sup>  
þ scyp mid ȝefæstnian; J þeah  
þe hi<sup>39</sup> þis dydon, nowiht hi on  
þam fremedon; ac þa yþa weol-  
lan<sup>36</sup> J ymbsweopan J æghwa-  
non<sup>41</sup> þ scyp fylдон, þ hie<sup>42</sup> him  
nænigra synto wendon,<sup>43</sup> ac hie<sup>42</sup>  
ealle deað sylfne him Jweardne<sup>44</sup>  
ȝesawon. Ða æt nyhstan ȝemunde  
se mæssepreost þæs bysceopes<sup>5</sup>  
word, ȝenam þa his ampyllan J  
sumne dæl þæs eles sende on  
þone sæ. J sona instæpe, swa hit  
forecweden wæs, ȝestilde seo sæ  
fram þam wylme. J swa wæs  
ȝeworden, þ se ȝodes wer þurh

J<sup>44</sup> ealle<sup>45</sup> þas ðing, swa se  
bisceop<sup>46</sup> beforan<sup>47</sup> cwæð,<sup>47</sup> of 1715  
endebyrdnesse ȝelumpon<sup>48</sup> J ȝe-  
fyllede<sup>49</sup> wæron. J<sup>44</sup> sona ærest,  
þæs ðe hi<sup>28</sup> on<sup>15</sup> scip eodon J út  
leton, sona<sup>50</sup> astigon wiðerwearde<sup>51</sup>  
windas, J ða yþa weollon J wed- 1720  
dan<sup>52</sup> þæs sæs. Ða ongunnon ða  
nydlingas<sup>53</sup> J þa scipmenn<sup>54</sup> ða  
ancran<sup>55</sup> upteon,<sup>56</sup> J on<sup>15</sup> ðæne<sup>57</sup>  
sæ sendan;<sup>58</sup> woldan<sup>59</sup> þæt scip  
mid ȝefæstnian; J ðeah<sup>60</sup> hi<sup>28</sup> 1725  
ðis dydan,<sup>59</sup> nan<sup>61</sup> wiht<sup>61</sup> hi<sup>28</sup> on  
ðam<sup>62</sup> fremedon; ac þa yþa weol-  
lon J hymbsweopon<sup>63</sup> J æghwa-  
non<sup>64</sup> þæt scip fylдон, þæt hi<sup>28</sup>  
him nænigra ȝesynta ne<sup>9</sup> wen- 1730  
dan,<sup>59</sup> J<sup>66</sup> hi<sup>28</sup> him<sup>9</sup> ealle deað  
sylfne<sup>68</sup> Jweardne<sup>69</sup> ondredon.<sup>70</sup>  
Ða æt nyhstan ȝemunde se mæsse-  
preost ðæs bisceopes word, ȝe-  
nam<sup>72</sup> ða<sup>9</sup> his anpellan,<sup>74</sup> J sumne 1735  
dæl þæs eles sende on<sup>15</sup> done sæ.  
Instæpe,<sup>75</sup> swa hit forecweden  
wæs, ȝestilde seo<sup>76</sup> sæ fram<sup>77</sup>  
ðam<sup>17</sup> wylme. J<sup>44</sup> swa wæs ȝe-  
worden, þæt<sup>50</sup> se ȝodes wêr þurh 1740

31 ealle. — 32 -nyssse. — 33 ȝe-  
lumpon. — 34 eodan. — 34a leton *C.*  
— 35 wiperwarde. — 36 weollan (*über*  
*dem a ein c*) *O.* — 37 ongunnon. —  
37a uppteon. — 38 sæs *O.* — 38a wol-  
don. — 39 hiz. — 41 æghwonene. —  
42 hi. — 43 wendan. — 44 ondwardne.

44 Ond. — 45 eall. — 46 biscop.  
— 47 forecwæð. — 48 -pun. — 49 ȝe-  
fylde. — 50 þætte. — 51 wiðorwearde.  
— 52 weddon. — 53 nedlingas. —  
54 -men. — 55 oncras. — 56 upp-. —  
57 þone. — 58 syndon. — 59 -on. —  
60 þeah þe. — 61 noht. — 62 þon.  
— 63 ymb-. — 64 -hwonan. — 66 ac.  
— 68 seolfne. — 69 him ond-. —  
70 ȝeseazon. — 71 bisceopes. — 72 ȝe-  
nom. — 74 ompellan. — 75 Ond sona  
instæpe. — 76 se. — 77 from.

fluctibus, mortem sibi omnes imminere, et iamiamque adesse uiderent, tandem presbyter reminiscens uerba antistitis, adsumta ampulla misit de oleo in pontum, et statim, ut praedictum erat, suo quieuit a fernore. Sicque factum est, ut uir Dei et per prophetiae spiritum tempestatem praedixerit futuram, et per uirtutem eiusdem spiritus hanc exortam, quamuis corporaliter absens, soperiuierit. Cuius ordinem miraculi non quilibet dubius relator, sed fidelissimus

- witedomes Ʒast þone storm to-  
wardne foreseah, Ʒ þurh þæs ylcan  
Ʒastes mæƷen, þa he upp cumende  
wæs, þ (MS. Ca, p. 74) he<sup>45</sup> hine  
1745 aswefede Ʒ Ʒestilðe,<sup>46</sup> þeah þe he  
licumlice þær efweard<sup>47</sup> wære.  
(MS. O, fol. 44a). Þysses wundres  
endebyrdnes<sup>48</sup> nænig tƷeoƷende  
secƷend, ac se Ʒetreowesta mæsse-  
1750 preost ure cyricean, Cynemund  
hatte, me þis sæde; sæde<sup>2</sup> he,<sup>2</sup> þ  
he hit Ʒehyrde fram þam sylfan  
Uttan mæssepreoste, on þam Ʒ<sup>2</sup>  
þurh<sup>2</sup> þone<sup>2</sup> þis wundur<sup>49</sup> Ʒefyl-  
1755 led wæs.

## Caput XVI.

Ðæt se ylca bisceop þ toƷe-  
wehƷene fyr þære cynelican  
burhƷe Ʒebiddende onweƷ  
Ʒewende.

- 1760 Ðonne secƷeað moniƷe, þa þe hit  
Ʒeare cuþon, oþer Ʒemyndelic wun-  
dur þæs ylcan fæder. Þæt Ʒelamp

witedomes Ʒast þone storm to-  
weardne<sup>78</sup> foreseah,<sup>78</sup> Ʒ þurh þæs  
ylcan<sup>79</sup> Ʒastes mæƷen, þa he<sup>12</sup> up  
cumen wæs, þæt he hine aswefede  
Ʒ Ʒestilðe, þeah ðe he licumlice<sup>81</sup>  
ðær æfterweard<sup>82</sup> wære. Þysses<sup>83</sup>  
wundres (MS. T, p. 79) endebyrd-  
nesse nænig tƷeonunƷ<sup>84</sup> nis,<sup>84</sup> eac<sup>85</sup>  
se Ʒetrywesta<sup>86</sup> mæssepreost ure<sup>87</sup>  
cyrican,<sup>88</sup> Cynemund hatte, me ðis  
sæde;<sup>89</sup> Ʒ<sup>9</sup> he<sup>90</sup> sæde,<sup>90</sup> þæt<sup>9</sup> he<sup>9</sup>  
hit Ʒehyrde fram<sup>77</sup> þam<sup>17</sup> sylfan<sup>91</sup>  
Uttan þam<sup>9</sup> mæssepreoste, on<sup>15</sup>  
ðam<sup>17</sup> Ʒ þurh ðone þis wundor  
Ʒefylled wæs.

## Caput XVI.

Þæt se ylca bysceop þæt to-  
ƷeweƷene fyr ðære cyneli-  
can burƷe biddende aweƷ  
onwende.

(MS. B, p. 163). [Ð]onne sec-  
Ʒeað<sup>1</sup> moniƷe, þa ðe hit Ʒeare<sup>1a</sup>  
cuðon, oþer Ʒemyndelic wundor  
ðæs ylcan<sup>2</sup> fæder. Þæt Ʒelamp<sup>3</sup>

45 fehlt in O. — 46 Ʒestilðe. —  
47 æftward. — 48 -nys. — 49 wunder.

78 towearp næfre sæde B. —  
79 ilcan. — 81 lichomlice. — 82 æf-  
weard. — 83 þisses. — 84 tƷeonde  
secƷend. — 85 ac. — 86 Ʒetreowesta.  
— 87 usse. — 88 cirican. — 89 sæƷde.  
— 90 sæƷde he. — 91 seolfan. —  
Cap. XVI: 1 secƷað. — 1a Ʒearuwe.  
— 2 ilcan. — 3 Ʒelomp.

mihi nostrae ecclesiae presbyter, Cynimund uocabulo, narrauit, qui se hoc ab  
ipso Utta presbytero, in quo et per quem completum est, audisse perhibebat.

16. Ut idem admotum ab hostibus urbi regiae ignem orando amouerit.

Aliud eiusdem patris memorabile miraculum ferunt multi, qui nosse  
potuerunt. Nam tempore episcopatus eius, hostilis Merciorum exercitus Penda  
duce Nordanhymbrorum regiones impia clade longe lateque deuastans per-  
uenit ad urbem usque regiam, quae ex Bebbae quondam reginae uocabulo  
cognominatur, eamque, quia neque armis neque obsidione capere poterat,  
flammis absumere conatus est: discissisque uiculis, quos in uicinia urbis

on þa tid his bisceophada,<sup>1</sup> þæt  
Penda Mercna<sup>2</sup> cyniŋg ȝelædde  
here on Norðanhymbra land, ȝ hit  
feor ȝ wide mid arlease wæle  
hyðde<sup>3</sup> ȝ herȝode. Ða becom he  
æt nyhstan to þære cynelican byriȝ,  
seo is nemned Bebbanburhȝ.<sup>4</sup> Ða  
he þa ȝeseah, ꝥ seo burh wæs  
to þan fæst, ꝥ he ne mihte ne  
mid ȝefeohte ne mid ymbsete hie<sup>5</sup>  
abrecan ne ȝegan, þa wolde he  
mid fyre hi<sup>6</sup> forbærnon. Aslat þa  
þa tunas ealle ymb þa burhȝ<sup>7</sup> on-  
weȝ, þe he þer on neaweste ȝemette,  
ȝ to þære byriȝ ȝewæȝ, ȝ micelne<sup>7a</sup>  
âad ȝesomnade<sup>8</sup> ðn beamum ȝ on  
ræftrum ȝ on ȝacum; ȝ mid<sup>9</sup> þyssum<sup>9</sup>  
þa burhȝ<sup>7</sup> on micelre<sup>10</sup> heannesse<sup>11</sup>  
ymbsealde from<sup>12</sup> þam dæle, þe  
hio<sup>12a</sup> londe<sup>13</sup> ȝeþeoded is. Ða hi  
þa wæs wel ȝewinde on þa burhȝ,<sup>7</sup>  
þa onbærnde he þone âd ȝ ða  
burhȝ<sup>7</sup> forbærnan wolde.

on<sup>4</sup> ða tid his bysceophada,<sup>5</sup> þætte  
Penda Myrcna<sup>5a</sup> cyniŋg ȝelædde 1765  
here on Norðhymbre,<sup>6</sup> ȝ hit feor ȝ  
wide mid arleasum<sup>7</sup> wale<sup>8</sup> hyðde  
ȝ hereȝode.<sup>9</sup> Ða becom<sup>10</sup> he æt  
nihstan<sup>11</sup> to þære cynelican<sup>12</sup> byriȝ,  
seo is nemned Bebbanbyriȝ.<sup>13</sup> Ða he 1770  
ða<sup>14</sup> ȝeseah, þæt se<sup>14a</sup> buruh<sup>15</sup> wæs  
to ðam<sup>16</sup> fæst, þæt he ne mihte<sup>17</sup>  
ne mid ȝefeohte ne mid ymb-  
sæte<sup>18</sup> hi<sup>19</sup> abrecan ne ȝegân,<sup>20</sup>  
þa wolde he mid fyre hi<sup>21</sup> for- 1775  
bærnan. Aslât ða þa neatunas<sup>22</sup>  
ealle aweȝ ymbutan ða burh,<sup>26</sup>  
þe<sup>27</sup> he þær on neaweste ȝemette,  
ȝ to þære byriȝ ȝewæȝ,<sup>27</sup> ȝ mi-  
celne dæl<sup>21</sup> âd ȝesamnode<sup>28</sup> on 1780  
beamum ȝ on ræftrum ȝ on ȝacum  
ȝ on watelum ȝ<sup>21</sup> on<sup>21</sup> stuðum<sup>21</sup> ȝ on  
þace;<sup>30</sup> ȝ mid þyssum<sup>31</sup> þa burh<sup>15</sup>  
mid micelre heannesse<sup>32</sup> ymb-  
worhte<sup>33</sup> fram<sup>34</sup> ðam<sup>35</sup> dæle, þe 1785  
heo lande<sup>36</sup> ȝeþeoded wæs.<sup>37</sup> Ða  
hit ða wæs wel<sup>38</sup> ȝewinde inn<sup>39</sup>  
ða buruh,<sup>15</sup> þa onbærnde he þone  
ad<sup>40</sup> ȝ þa burh<sup>15</sup> onbærnan<sup>41</sup> wolde.

Cap. XVI: 1 hades. — 2 myrcna.  
— 3 hyðde *O*, hynde *C*. — 4 -burh.  
— 5 hi. — 6 *übergeschr. in Ca.* —  
7 burh. — 7a mycelne. — 8 ȝesom-  
node. — 9 mid eallum þyssum. —  
10 mycelre. — 11 heannesse. —  
12 for *O*, *Ca.* — 12a heo. — 13 lande.

4 in. — 5 biscop-. — 5a Mercna.  
— 6 Norðanhymbra lond. — 7 arlease.  
— 8 wæle. — 9 herȝode. — 10 becwom.  
— 11 nyhstan *T*, nihtan *B*. — 12 -lecan.  
— 13 Bebbanburȝ. — 14 *fehlt in T.* —  
14a seo. — 15 burȝ. — 16 þon. —  
17 mehte. — 18 -sete. — 19 heo.  
— 20 ȝezaan. — 21 *fehlt in T.* —  
22 *bis* 26 tūnas ealle ymb þa burȝ  
onwæȝ. — 27 þe *bis* ȝewæȝ *fehlt in B.*  
— 28 ȝesomnade. — 30 ðeacon. —  
31 þissum. — 32 heanisse. — 33 ymb-  
sealde. — 34 from. — 35 þam. —  
36 londe. — 37 is. — 38 *fehlt in B.* —  
39 in. — 40 âd. — 41 forbærnan.

inuenit, aduexit illo plurimam congeriem trabium, tignorum, parietum, uir-  
georum et tecti fenei, et his urbem in magna latitudine circumdedit a parte,  
quae terrae est contigua, et dum uentum opportunum cerneret, inlato igne com-  
burere urbem nisus est. Quo tempore reuerentissimus antistes Aidan in insula  
Farne, quae duobus ferme milibus passuum ab urbe procul abest, morabatur.



- 1790 Þa on þa tid se arwyrþa<sup>14</sup> bys-  
sceop<sup>15</sup> Aidanus wæs on þam  
ealande,<sup>16</sup> þe nemned<sup>17</sup> is<sup>17</sup> Farene,  
þ̅ is twam milum fram (*MS. O*,  
*fol. 44b*) þære foresprecenan byrig.<sup>18</sup>
- 1795 He se<sup>18</sup> ȝodes monn<sup>19</sup> ȝewunade<sup>20</sup>  
swiðe<sup>21</sup> oft on<sup>21a</sup> þam ealande<sup>22</sup>  
faran, forþon þe him lyste þær on  
digolnesse<sup>23</sup> his ȝebedu beganȝan  
ȝ ȝode þeowian. Eac swylce on þam
- 1800 ylcan ealonde symble oð ðysne<sup>24</sup>  
ȝweardan dæȝ ȝodes þeowa sum  
on<sup>25</sup> ancersetle wunode. Ða he ða  
se halȝa<sup>26</sup> byscep<sup>15</sup> ȝeseah, þ̅ se ad  
onbærned wæs, ȝ se wind þ̅ fyr ȝ
- 1805 þone smic innon þa ceastre ofer þa  
weallas<sup>26a</sup> draf, hit is sæd, þ̅ he þa  
ūpp to heofonum his eazan ȝ his  
handa ahofe, ȝ mid tearum cleo-  
pode<sup>27</sup> ȝ cwæde: Drihten, ȝeseoh
- 1810 hu mycel yfel Penda wyrceð. Pys-  
sum wordum þa ȝecwedenum hine  
sona se wind onwearp fram þære  
byrig, ȝ<sup>27a</sup> draf<sup>27a</sup> þ̅ fyr on þa, þe  
hit ær onbærndon, swa þ̅ hi sume
- 1815 mid þam fyre ȝederede wæron;

Þa in ða sylfan<sup>42</sup> tid wæs se  
arweorða<sup>43</sup> byscep<sup>44</sup> ȝ se haleȝa<sup>45</sup>  
Aidan in Farne þam<sup>35</sup> ealande,<sup>46</sup>  
þæt is on twam<sup>47</sup> milum fram<sup>34</sup>  
þam<sup>21</sup> hām<sup>21</sup> ðære byrig ut on  
sæ. Wæs his ȝewuna, þæt he ða  
stowe ȝeornlice<sup>49</sup> sohte for intin-  
ȝan stillnessa<sup>50</sup> ȝ his digolra<sup>51</sup> ȝe-  
beda; ȝ<sup>52</sup> mon mæȝ ȝit<sup>53</sup> to dæȝe  
þa stowe his setles<sup>54</sup> on ðam<sup>35</sup>  
ylcan<sup>2</sup> ealande<sup>46</sup> (*MS. T*, *p. 80*)  
sceawian.<sup>54a</sup> Þa he<sup>55</sup> se byscep<sup>44</sup>  
ȝeseah swapendum windum þone  
liȝ<sup>56</sup> ðæs fyres ȝ ðone rêc ūp  
ofer þa<sup>57</sup> burȝe weallas<sup>58</sup> ahafene,<sup>59</sup>  
is<sup>59a</sup> sæd,<sup>60</sup> þætte<sup>61</sup> his eazan ȝ  
his handa wæron ūp to heofon-  
um hafene<sup>65</sup> (*MS. B*, *p. 164*) ȝ  
mid tearum he<sup>65a</sup> þus cwæð:<sup>66</sup>  
þu<sup>67</sup> Drihten, ȝeseoh hu micel  
yfel Penda wyrceð. ȝ<sup>52</sup> þa sona  
instæpe oncyrde<sup>68</sup> se wind fram<sup>34</sup>  
ðære byrig, ȝ se liȝ<sup>56</sup> ȝ seo  
hæte<sup>69</sup> þræste<sup>70</sup> in<sup>71</sup> ða sylfan,<sup>42</sup>  
þe þæt fyr ældon<sup>72</sup> ȝ monine<sup>73</sup>  
mann<sup>74</sup> swiðe ȝeawerddledan;<sup>75</sup>

14 arwurþa. — 15 b'. — 16 ealonde.  
— 17 is nemned. — 18 byrig þær he  
se. — 19 mann. — 20 ȝewunode. —  
21 swyþe. — 21a *über* on *steht* to  
*in Ca.* — 22 ealonde. — 23 -nyse. —  
24 ðisne. — 25 on on *O.* — 26 *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 26a wallas. — 27 cleopede. —  
27a ȝ þa draf *C.*

42 seolfan. — 43 arwyrða. — 44 bi-  
scep. — 45 halȝa. — 46 -londe. —  
47 twæm. — 49 ȝelomlice. — 50 -nesse.  
— 51 deaȝolra. — 52 ond. — 53 ȝen.  
— 54 seðles. — 54a s[c]eawian. —  
55 he þa. — 56 leȝ. — 57 þære. —  
58 wallas. — 59 ahefenne. — 60 is  
sæȝd *T*, ȝ sæd *B.* — 61 *bis* 65 þætte  
he his eazan mid his hondum to  
heofonum hofe. — 65a *fehlt in B, T.*  
— 66 cwæde *T*, cweþende *B.* — 67 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 68 -cerde. — 69 hætu. —  
70 ræse. — 71 on. — 72 *bis* 73 ældon  
ȝ bærndon ȝ moniȝ. — 74 monn. —  
75 ȝewyrddledon.

Illo enim saepius secretae orationis et silentii causa secedere consuerat;  
denique usque hodie locum sedis illius solitariae in eadem insula solent  
ostendere. Qui cum uentis ferentibus globos ignis ac fumum supra muros  
urbis exaltari conspiceret, fertur eleuatis ad caelum oculis manibusque cum  
lacrimis dixisse: 'Uide, Domine, quanta mala facit Penda.' Quo dicto statim

Ʒ ealle to þon abregde, Ʒ hi no  
syððan on þa burh<sup>7</sup> feohtan ne  
dorstan, forþon þe<sup>28</sup> hi onceneowon<sup>29</sup>  
Ʒ hie<sup>30</sup> Ʒod scylde.

## Caput XVII.

Ʒysne halȝan bisceop,<sup>1</sup> þa þa  
hine se deað nydde on þam yte-  
mestan dæge his lifes, þæt he of  
þam lichaman<sup>1a</sup> faran sceolde, he  
wæs on anum þæs cyninges tune  
noht feor fram þære foresprecean  
byrig, forþon<sup>2</sup> þe he þær hæfde  
ane cyrican<sup>2a</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 75*) Ʒ  
an resthus; Ʒ him ȝeþywe wæs,  
Ʒ he oft þær wunade<sup>3</sup> Ʒ þo-  
nan<sup>3a</sup> ðonne on ȝehwylce healfe  
þær ymbutan for rihtne ȝeleafan  
to læranne Ʒ to trymmanne. Ðæt  
eac swilce<sup>4</sup> his þeaw wæs (*MS.*  
*O, fol. 45a*) on oþrum cyninges  
tune tō donne, swa swa hit  
eaðe beon mihte; forþon þe he  
nowiht aȝnes hæfde butan his  
cyricean Ʒ þær to feower æceras.  
Þa men, þe him þa þenedan,<sup>4a</sup>

Ʒ hi<sup>19</sup> ealle afyrhte onweg flugon Ʒ  
blunnun<sup>76</sup> þa burhware afeohtan,<sup>23</sup>  
ða hi<sup>23</sup> onȝeaton þæt seo ȝodecund-  
lice burh þurh ȝodes ȝife ȝescyld  
wearð.<sup>77</sup>

1820

## Caput XVII.

[Ð]a þæt ða ȝyt<sup>1</sup> wæs, þa<sup>2</sup> ða  
ȝear<sup>3</sup> ȝefilled<sup>4</sup> wæron his bysceop-  
hades,<sup>5</sup> þæt he ðis deaðlice lif  
forlætan sceolde, Ʒ he untrum wæs,  
þa wæs he on<sup>6</sup> ðam<sup>7</sup> cynelican<sup>8</sup> 1825  
tune nowiht<sup>9</sup> feorr fram<sup>10</sup> ðære  
byrig, þe we ær foresædon,<sup>11</sup> on<sup>6</sup>  
ðam<sup>7</sup> he hæfde cyrican<sup>12</sup> Ʒ cytan;  
Ʒ his ȝewuna wæs, þæt he ȝelom-  
lice þyder<sup>13</sup> cyrde<sup>14</sup> Ʒ ðær wu- 1830  
node,<sup>15</sup> Ʒ ðanon<sup>16</sup> eode ȝehwyder  
ymb þa<sup>17</sup> stowa,<sup>17</sup> Ʒ þær<sup>18</sup> ȝod-  
cunde lare bodode<sup>15</sup> Ʒ lærde.

1835

1840

28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 29 *onceneowan.* —  
30 *hi.* — Cap. XVII: *Überschrift fehlt;*  
*dagegen folgt mit kleinen, roten Buch-*  
*staben geschrieben, wie eine Capitel-*  
*überschrift: eft oðer cwæð. — 1 b'. —*  
*1a lichoman. — 2 foþon Ca (über dem*  
*ersten o ein r übergeschrieben). —*  
*2a cyricean. — 3 wunode. — 3a þonon.*  
*— 4 swylce. — 4a þenedon.*

76 *bis* 77 *blunnon* þa burȝ afeohton,  
þa heo onȝeton þæt heo ȝodecundlice  
ȝescilded wæs. — Cap. XVII: 1 *ȝen.*  
— 2 *þæt.* — 3 *ȝer.* — 4 *-fyllad.* —  
5 *biscophada.* — 6 *in.* — 7 *þæm.* —  
8 *-lecan.* — 9 *noht.* — 10 *from.* —  
11 *forespreccende wæron.* — 12 *cirican.*  
— 13 *þider.* — 14 *cerde.* — 15 *-ade.*  
— 16 *þonon.* — 17 *fehlt in T.* —  
18 *fehlt in B.*

mutati ab urbe uenti in eos, qui accenderant, flammarum incendia retorserunt,  
ita ut aliquot laesi, omnes territi, inugnare ultra urbem cessarent, quam  
diuinitus iuuari cognouerant.

17. Ut apposta ecclesiae, cui idem adcumbens obierat, ardente cetera domu,  
flammis absumi nequiuert; et de interna uita eius.

Hunc cum dies mortis egredi e corpore cogeret, completis annis  
episcopatus sui XVI erat in uilla regia non longe ab urbe, de qua praefati

hi aslozan ân zeteld on west-  
 healfe þære cyricean<sup>2a</sup> on þære  
 cyricean<sup>2a</sup> fæst, þ he hine þær-  
 inne zerestan mihte. J þa zelamp  
 1845 hit, þ se halga bisceop<sup>1</sup> hine on-  
 hylde to anre þære studa, þe utan to  
 þære cyricean<sup>2a</sup> zeseted wæs þære  
 cyricean to wraþe, J þær þa his gast  
 azeaf.<sup>5</sup> He forðferde þy seofon-  
 1850 teozepōn<sup>5a</sup> zearre his bisceop-<sup>1</sup>  
 hades þy dæge ðn calendas Sep-  
 tembris. J his lichama<sup>6</sup> þa sona  
 wæs zelæded to þam ealande,<sup>7</sup> þe  
 nemned is Lindesfarenensis, J þær  
 1855 on þæra broþra lictune bebyriged.  
 J þa ymb zeara fyrstneare, þa þa  
 þær mare cyrice zetimbred wæs J  
 on þæs eadigan apostoles noman<sup>7a</sup>  
 Sæc Petres zehalgad,<sup>8</sup> þa wæron  
 1860 þæs foresprecean bisceopes<sup>1</sup> ban  
 pider<sup>9</sup> broht, on þa swiðran<sup>10</sup> healfe<sup>10</sup>  
 þæs wibedes,<sup>11</sup> swa swa hit wel<sup>12</sup>  
 swa arwyrðum<sup>13</sup> bisceope<sup>1</sup> zē-  
 ras, zērisenlice zehæaldene wæron.

þa slozon<sup>20</sup> his zēferan zeteld,<sup>21</sup>  
 þa he untrum wæs, on westan  
 þære cyrican<sup>12</sup> fæst. Þa zelamp<sup>22</sup>  
 hit,<sup>17</sup> þa he forðferan sceolde,<sup>24</sup>  
 þæt he zenam<sup>25</sup> ða stuðu, þe seo  
 cyrce<sup>26</sup> mid wæs<sup>27</sup> awreþed,<sup>27</sup> J  
 on ðære styðe standende<sup>28</sup> forð-  
 ferde ymb seofontyne<sup>29</sup> zear,<sup>3</sup> þæs  
 ðe he bysceophade<sup>30</sup> onfenz<sup>30</sup> þy<sup>17</sup>  
 ærran dæge Kalendarum Septem-  
 brium. Lædde man<sup>31</sup> his licha-  
 man<sup>32</sup> to Lindesfarone<sup>33</sup> eā, J in  
 broðro<sup>34</sup> lictune wæs bebyriged.  
 Þa wæs æfterfylgendre (*MS. T,*  
*p. 81*) tide, mid þy ðe<sup>17</sup> þær mare  
 cyrce<sup>36</sup> zetimbred wæs J on<sup>6</sup> Sæc  
 Pætres<sup>37</sup> naman<sup>38</sup> þæs aldor-  
 apostoles zehalgod<sup>39</sup> wæs,<sup>39</sup> þa<sup>40</sup>  
 adydan hi his ban upp<sup>42</sup> J in  
 ða cyrcan<sup>12</sup> on<sup>6</sup> suðhealfe þæs  
 weofodes<sup>43</sup> asetton æfter arweorð-  
 nesse<sup>44</sup> swa micles bysceopes.<sup>45</sup>

5 azæf. — 5<sup>a</sup> -teozepān. — 6 lichoma.  
 — 7 -londe. — 7<sup>a</sup> naman. — 8 zeh-  
 algad. — 9 þyder. — 10 swyðran  
 halfe. — 11 weofodes. — 12 well.  
 — 13 arwurðan.

20 aslozon. — 21 teld. — 22 zelomp.  
 — 24 scolde. — 25 genom. — 26 cirice.  
 — 27 awreðed wæs. — 28 stondende *T,*  
 stanende *B.* — 29 feowertyno. — 30 bi-  
 scop wæs. — 31 mon. — 32 lichoman.  
 — 33 Lindesfarena. — 34 broðra. —  
 36 cirice. — 37 Petres. — 38 noman. —  
 39 wæs zehalgod. — 40 *bis* 42 þæt heo  
 his bān upp adydon. — 43 wigbedes.  
 — 44 -wyrðnesse. — 45 bisceopes.

sumus. In hac enim habens ecclesiam et cubiculum saepius ibidem diuerti  
 ac manere, atque inde ad praedicandum circumquaque exire consueuerat;  
 quod ipsum et in aliis uillis regiis facere solebat, utpote nil propriae  
 possessionis, excepta ecclesia sua et adiacentibus agellis habens. Tetenderunt  
 ergo ei egrotanti tentorium ad occidentalem ecclesiae partem, ita ut ipsum  
 tentorium parieti hereret ecclesiae. Unde factum est, ut adclinis destinae,  
 quae extrinsecus ecclesiae pro munimine erat adposita, spiritum uitae ex-  
 halaret ultimum. Obijt autem septimo decimo episcopatus sui anno, pridie  
 Kalendarum Septembris. Cuius corpus mox inde translatus ad insulam  
 Lindisfarnensium, atque in cimiterio fratrum sepultus est. At interiecto  
 tempore aliquanto, cum fabricata esset ibi basilica maior, atque in honorem

J hine æfterfylgde<sup>14</sup> Finan on  
bysceophade,<sup>15</sup> se com of Hii  
Scotta ealande,<sup>16</sup> J monegu gear  
on bisceophade<sup>16a</sup> wunade.<sup>17</sup>

J þa zelamp hit æfter monegum  
gearum, þ Penda Myrcna cyninc<sup>18</sup>  
mid miclum<sup>19</sup> herize þa ylcan  
stowe gesohte; J þa þa he eall þ  
he geræcean<sup>20</sup> mihte mid wæpnum  
J mid fyre forspilde, þa wæs eac  
se tun, se þe se foresprecena bi-  
sceop on gefor (*MS. O, fol. 45b*),  
J seo cyrice forbærned. Ac swiðe<sup>21</sup>  
wunderlice<sup>22</sup> gemete seo wræp-  
studu ân, ofer þa se halga bisceop<sup>1</sup>  
hliniende<sup>23</sup> forðferde, eallre þære  
cyricean J þam oþrum zetimbre  
forburnen, ungehrinen<sup>24</sup> fram þam  
fyre stod. Þyssum wundre þa on-  
cnawenum þær sona wæs eft cy-  
rice aræred, J seo foresprecene  
wræðstudu<sup>25</sup> þam wage to wrepe<sup>26</sup>  
geseted wæs, swa heo ær wæs.  
J hit þa eft zelamp æfter fæce  
purh gymelyste,<sup>27</sup> þ se ylca tûn

Æfter him fylgende<sup>46</sup> wæs<sup>17</sup> 1865  
(*MS. B, p. 165*) on<sup>6</sup> ðone bysceop-  
hād<sup>48</sup> Finan,<sup>49</sup> se wæs eac fram<sup>10</sup>  
Hii<sup>50</sup> Scotta mynstre J of<sup>17</sup> heora<sup>17</sup>  
ealande<sup>51</sup> sende<sup>52</sup> J lange<sup>53</sup> tîd<sup>54</sup>  
bysceop<sup>55</sup> wæs. 1870

þa zelamp<sup>22</sup> æfter unmanegum<sup>56</sup>  
gearum, þæt<sup>57</sup> Penda Myrcna<sup>18</sup> cy-  
ning<sup>18</sup> côm<sup>59</sup> mid Myrcna<sup>60</sup> here  
on<sup>6</sup> ða stowe, J ealle<sup>61</sup> þa þe<sup>62</sup>  
he mihte,<sup>63</sup> mid isene<sup>64</sup> J fýres 1875  
lýge<sup>65</sup> he<sup>17</sup> fornam<sup>66</sup> J forleas, J  
swylce eac þone tûn, ðe se by-  
sceop<sup>67</sup> on<sup>6</sup> forðferde, ætgædre  
mid þære<sup>68</sup> gemyndgedon<sup>69</sup> cyri-  
can<sup>12</sup> fýre<sup>18</sup> forbærnde. Ac wun- 1880  
dorlice gemete þa stuðu<sup>69a</sup> âne, þe  
se bysceop<sup>67</sup> onhleoniende<sup>70</sup> forð-  
ferde, þæt fyr gretan ne mihte.<sup>63</sup>  
Ða þis wundor ðus gecyþed wæs,  
þa<sup>17</sup> timbrede man<sup>51</sup> hraðe<sup>18</sup> eft þa 1885  
cyrican<sup>12</sup> J ða ylcan<sup>71</sup> stuðu<sup>72</sup> utan  
togetsette<sup>73</sup> to trymnesse þæs wages,  
swa swa heo ær wæs. Eft zelamp<sup>22</sup>  
æfter tîda fæce purh<sup>73a</sup> unge-  
mæne<sup>74</sup> synne, þæt<sup>57</sup> se ylca<sup>75</sup> tûn 1890

14 æfterfylide. — 15 bisceop-. —  
16 ealande. — 16a b'hade. — 17 wu-  
node. — 18 cyninc. — 19 eallum. —  
20 geræcan. — 21 swyðe. — 22 wun-  
durlice. — 23 hlyniende. — 24 ge-  
hrinen *O, Ca*; [ungehrinen] *Smith*;  
*aus O?* — 25 -studu. — 26 wræpe.  
— 27 gymeleaste.

46 fylgde. — 48 biscophad. —  
49 Finan. — 50 Hibernia *B.* — 51 londe.  
— 52 sende wæs *B, T.* — 53 lange.  
— 54 tîd. — 55 bisceop. — 56 un-  
monegum. — 57 þætte. — 59 cwom.  
— 60 Mercna. — 61 all. — 62 ðæ. —  
63 meahthe. — 64 iserne. — 65 lêge.  
— 66 fornóm. — 67 bisceop. — 68 þa.  
— 69 -gedan. — 69a studu. — 70 on-  
hleoniende. — 71 ilcan. — 72 studu.  
— 73 tosettan *B.* — 73a þur. —  
74 -mænne. — 75 ilca.

beatissimi apostolorum principis dedicata, illo ossa eius translata, atque ad  
dexteram altaris iuxta uenerationem tanto pontifice dignam condita sunt.

Succesit uero ei in episcopatum Finan, et ipse illo ab Hii Scottorum  
insula ac monasterio destinatus, ac tempore non pauco in episcopatu perman-  
sit. Contigit autem post aliquot annos, ut Penda Merciorum rex cum hostili  
exercitu haec in loca perueniens, cum cuncta, quae poterat, ferro flammaque



forbarn 1 seo cyrice, 1 ȝŋt se lēȝ  
 þære stuðe<sup>28</sup> ȝehrinan ne mihte;  
 ac swiðe<sup>21</sup> wunderlice þ̅ fȝr eode  
 ondlang<sup>29</sup> para næȝla, þe seo studu  
 1895 mid ȝefæstnad wæs, to þam wage  
 þurh þa þyrelō,<sup>30</sup> 1 þære stude  
 no ne onhrān. 1 þa þridan siðe  
 þær wæs cyrice ȝetimbred,<sup>31</sup> 1 hi  
 þa nō þa studu, swa swa hi ær  
 1900 dydon, uto to þam wage to ful-  
 tume ne setton, ac hie<sup>32</sup> hi<sup>33</sup> on  
 þa cyricean setton. Þysses wund-  
 dres to ȝemynde is<sup>33a</sup> eac cuð,<sup>33b</sup>  
 þ̅ on þa ylcan tid on þære stowe  
 1905 monize men heora<sup>34</sup> lichaman hælo  
 ȝefetton; eac monize men<sup>34</sup> of  
 þære ylcan styde sprytlan acur-  
 fan,<sup>35</sup> 1 þa þonne, swa<sup>36</sup> hwylcum  
 seocum men þearf wæs (*MS. Ca*,  
 1910 *p. 76*), on wæter scofan, 1 þanon  
 wæron monize men þurh þ̅ ȝe-  
 hælede.<sup>37</sup>

1915

forbarn<sup>76</sup> 1 seo ylce<sup>77</sup> cyrice<sup>26</sup>  
 ætȝædere<sup>78</sup> wæs mid fȝre forbun-  
 nen.<sup>79</sup> Ac hwæþere<sup>80</sup> se lig<sup>81</sup> þa<sup>82</sup>  
 ilcan stuðu<sup>72</sup> ȝehrinan ne mihte,<sup>63</sup>  
 1 mid micle wundre, þæt<sup>57</sup> se lig<sup>82</sup>  
 þurhæt<sup>82a</sup> ða næȝlas in ðam<sup>7</sup> þyre-  
 lum, ðe heo to<sup>83</sup> ðam wage mid  
 ȝefæstnod<sup>84</sup> wæs, 1 hwæðere<sup>80</sup> þa  
 stuðu<sup>85</sup> sceðþan ne mihte.<sup>63</sup> Þa  
 timbrede<sup>86</sup> man<sup>31</sup> þridan siðe<sup>87</sup> cy-  
 rican<sup>12</sup> þær; 18 1 ða ylcan<sup>18</sup> stuðu<sup>72</sup>  
 nales swa swa ær utan<sup>87a</sup> tosetton<sup>88</sup>  
 to trymnesse þæs huses, ac inn<sup>89</sup> ȝe-  
 mynd þæs wundes in ða cyrican<sup>90</sup>  
 hi<sup>17</sup> asetton,<sup>90a</sup> þætte ða inȝan-  
 zendan<sup>90b</sup> þær heora cneowunȝa<sup>91</sup>  
 began<sup>92</sup> sceoldon<sup>93</sup> 1 him heofon-  
 licre<sup>93a</sup> mildheortnesse wilnian 1  
 secan. 1<sup>94</sup> þæt cuð is, þætte maniz<sup>95</sup>  
 of þære tide<sup>96</sup> (*MS. T, p. 82*) in ða<sup>97</sup>  
 ylcan<sup>71</sup> stowe hælo ȝyfe<sup>98</sup> onfengon.  
 Ȝe eac swylce of þære ylcan<sup>71</sup> styðe  
 þa<sup>17</sup> spona<sup>99</sup> ðwiton<sup>1</sup> 1 þæt<sup>2</sup> ȝe-  
 þwit<sup>3</sup> naman,<sup>4</sup> 1 on<sup>5</sup> wæter sendon  
 1 untrumum drincan<sup>6</sup> sealdon, 1  
 monigra untrumnessa<sup>7</sup> læcedomas  
 onfengon.

28 studu. — 29 ȝlang. — 30 þyrlō.  
 — 31 ȝetimbrad. — 32 hi. — 33 heo.  
 — 33<sup>a</sup> his *C.* — 33<sup>b</sup> cwæð *C.* —  
 34 heora *bis* men *fehlt in Ca.* — 35 acur-  
 fon. — 36 *fehlt in O, C.* — 37 ȝe-  
 hælede.

76 -born. — 77 ilce. — 78 ætȝædre.  
 — 79 fornunen. — 80 hwæðre. — 81 leȝ.  
 — 82 þa *bis* leȝ (*T*) *fehlt in B.* —  
 82<sup>a</sup> þur[h]æt *B.*, þurh *T.* — 83 *bis* 84 mid  
 þæm to þæm timbre ȝefæstnad. —  
 85 stuðo. — 86 -ode. — 87 siðe þa. —  
 87<sup>a</sup> uto. — 88 toȝesetton. — 89 in. —  
 90 ciricon. — 90<sup>a</sup> setton. — 90<sup>b</sup> inȝon-  
 zendan. — 91 cneo. — 92 beȝean. —  
 93 scolden. — 93<sup>a</sup> heofonrice. —  
 94 Ond. — 95 monize. — 96 tiide.  
 — 97 þære. — 98 ȝife. — 99 spōnas.  
 — 1 þweoton. — 2 *fehlt in T.* —  
 3 sceaffþan. — 4 nomon. — 5 in. —  
 6 *fehlt in B.* — 7 untrymnessa.

perderet, uicus quoque, in quo antistes obiit, una cum ecclesia memorata  
 flammis absumeretur. Sed mirum in modum sola illa destina, cui incumbens  
 obiit, ab ignibus circum cuncta uorantibus absumi non potuit. Quo clares-  
 cente miraculo, mox ibidem ecclesia restaurata, et haec eadem destina in  
 munimentum est parietis, ut ante fuerat, forinsecus adposita. Rursumque

Soðlice<sup>38</sup> þis ic wrat be þam weorcum þæs forespreceanan weres; ac me swa<sup>38a</sup> þeah no ne licede<sup>39</sup> on him, ꝥ he þa (*MS. O, fol. 46a*) weoruncge Eastrena on riht ne heold ne nyste; ac ic hit swiðe<sup>40</sup> 1920 onscunede,<sup>41</sup> swa swa ic on þære bec, þe ic worhte<sup>42</sup> *de temporibus*, swiðe<sup>40</sup> sweotole gecyðde. Ac ic, swa swa soðsazal<sup>43</sup> stærwritere, þa þing, þe be him oððe þurh hine gewordenen wæron, ic awrat, I þa þing þe herunge<sup>44</sup> wyrðe<sup>44</sup> wæron, ic herede.<sup>44a</sup> He hæfde swiðe<sup>40</sup> micle<sup>45</sup> zeornnesse<sup>46</sup> sibbe I soðre lufan I forhæfdnesse I eaðmodnesse.<sup>47</sup> Næfde<sup>47a</sup> 1925 he<sup>47a</sup> on him naper<sup>47b</sup> ne yrrer ne oferhyd ne zytunge, ne idel zylp<sup>48</sup> him<sup>48a</sup> on ne ricsade.<sup>49</sup> He<sup>50</sup> hæfde þa zleawnesse<sup>51</sup> ȝodes bebodu<sup>52</sup> to healdanne<sup>53</sup> I to læranne; I he hæfde þa zeornfullnesse<sup>54</sup> haligū zewritu to rædanne, I wæccēan<sup>55</sup> to bezanzanne; I he hæfde sacerde<sup>56</sup> ȝerisene ealdorlicnesse<sup>57</sup> þa ofermedan<sup>58</sup> to þreazeanne<sup>59</sup> I þa weligan; 1930 I he hæfde mildheortnesse<sup>60</sup> þa untruman I þa þearfendan<sup>61</sup> mid to frefregenne.<sup>61a</sup> Swa swa ic nu æt feawum wordum secge, be þon þe þa sædon þe hine cūpon, ꝥ of eallum þon, þe on halgum bocum beboden is to healdanne,<sup>62</sup> he nowiht to zymeleaste<sup>63</sup> ne forlet, ac he hit eall, swa forþ swa he mihte hæfde,<sup>64</sup> zelæste. Ðas þing ic on þam fore- 1935

---

38 *Dieser Absatz von Soðlice bis zelyfde (S. 272, Z. 1952) fehlt in den MSS. T, B. — 38<sup>a</sup> se O, seo Ca, swa C. — 39 licade. — 40 swyðe. — 41 -ede. — 42 weorhte. — 43 -sazol. — 44 u aus o durch Rasur in O; her on zewyrðe Ca. — 44<sup>a</sup> herede herede swiðe C (he hæfde fehlt in C). — 45 mycle. — 46 -nyisse. — 47 eadmodnyisse. — 47<sup>a</sup> auf dem Rande in O; fehlt in C. — 47<sup>b</sup> nawper C. — 48 zelp. — 48<sup>a</sup> fehlt in C. — 49 ricsode. — 50 ac he. — 51 -nyisse. — 52 beboda. — 53 healdenne. — 54 zeornnyisse. — 55 wæccan. — 56 sacerd. — 57 -nyisse. — 58 ofermodezan. — 59 ðreazenne. — 60 -nyisse. — 61 ðærfan. — 61<sup>a</sup> frefregenne. — 62 healdanne. — 63 zymeleaste. — 64 hæfde I Ca, C.*

---

peracto tempore aliquanto, euenit per culpam incuriae uicium eundem et ipsam pariter ecclesiam ignibus consumi. Sed ne tunc quidem eandem tangere flamma destinam ualebat; et cum magno utique miraculo ipsa eius foramina ingrediens, quibus aedificio erat adfixa, perederet, ipsam tamen ledere nullatenus sinebatur. Unde tertio aedificata ibi ecclesia, destinam illam non, ut antea, deforis in fulcimentum domus adposuerunt, sed intro ipsam ecclesiam in memoriam miraculi posuerunt, ubi intrantes genu flectere ac misericordiae caelesti supplicare deberent. Constatque multos ex eo tempore gratiam sanitatis in eodem loco consecutos; quin etiam astulis ex ipsa destina excisis, et in aquam missis, plures sibi suisque languorum remedia conquisiere.

Scripsi autem haec de persona et operibus uiri praefati; nequaquam in eo laudans uel eligens hoc, quod de observatione paschae minus perfecte sapiebat: immo hoc multum detestans, sicut in libro, quem de temporibus composui, manifestissime probaui; sed quasi uerax historicus, simpliciter ea, quae de illo siue per illum sunt gesta, describens, et quae laude sunt digna in eius actibus laudans, atque ad utilitatem legentium memoriae commendans: studium uidelicet pacis et caritatis, continentiae et humilitatis; ani-

- sprecenan bisceope swiðe<sup>40</sup> lufize,<sup>65</sup> forþan<sup>66</sup> ic nō ne tweege þ̅ hi  
 3ode liciað. Ðæt he þa Eastran on hiora<sup>66a</sup> rihttid<sup>67</sup> ne heold, forþon  
 þe<sup>68</sup> oððe he (*MS. O, fol. 46b*) hiora<sup>66a</sup> zesetton tide nyste, oððe, þeah  
 þe he wiste, for þære ealldorlicnesse<sup>69</sup> his azenre þeode he hire<sup>70</sup> ne  
 1940 gymde, ic no ne herize. On þara<sup>71</sup> Eastrana<sup>72</sup> mærsunze<sup>73</sup> swa þeah  
 he nowiht opres ne<sup>74</sup> ne zelyfde ne ne weorðode<sup>75</sup> ne ne bodode,<sup>76</sup>  
 buton<sup>77</sup> þ̅ ylce þ̅ we, þ̅ is þa alysnesse<sup>78</sup> monna cynnes þurh þro-  
 wunze J þurh æriste J þurh ūpstize<sup>79</sup> on heofonas þæs midligendes<sup>80</sup>  
 3odes J monna,<sup>81</sup> monnes Hælendes Cristes. Ne heold he no þa Eastran,  
 1945 swa swa sume men<sup>82</sup> wenað, mid Judeum on feowertynenihthne<sup>83</sup>  
 mōnan gehwylce dæge on wucan, ac<sup>84</sup> á symle<sup>85</sup> on sunnandæge fram  
 feowertynenihth monan oð twentizesnihthne,<sup>83</sup> for þam zeleafan þære  
 dryhtenlican<sup>86</sup> æriste, þa æriste he zelyfde on anum þara<sup>86a</sup> restedaga  
 beon<sup>87</sup> zewordene, J eac for þam hyhte ure towardan æriste, þa  
 1950 he on anum þara restedaga,<sup>87</sup> se nu sunnandæg is nemned, soðlice  
 towarde<sup>88</sup> mid þære halzan J mid þære rihtzeleafullan zesomnunze  
 zelyfde.<sup>89</sup>

---

65 lufize. — 66 forðon. — 66a heora. — 67 tide. — 68 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 69 alldorlicnysse. — 70 hyre. — 71 ðære. — 72 eastrena. — 73 mærsunza. —  
 74 no. — 75 weorðede. — 76 bodade. — 77 butan. — 78 -nysse. — 79 upp-  
 stize. — 80 midli[fi]gendes O, lifigendan Ca, midligendes C. — 81 monna  
*ist ausradiert aber noch sichtbar in O; fehlt in Ca.* — 82 menn. — 83 nihthne.  
 — 84 aus Ca; *fehlt in O, C.* — 85 symble. — 86 drihtenlican. — 86a þæra.  
 — 87 beon bis daga *fehlt in Ca.* — 88 toward. — 89 *Hierauf folgt in Ca*  
*mit kleinen roten Buchstaben geschrieben, wie eine Capitellüberschrift: J eft*  
*oðer cwyðe.*

---

mum irae et auaritiae uictorem, superbiae simul et uanae gloriae contem-  
 torem; industriam faciendi simul et docendi mandata caelestia, solertiam  
 lectionis et uigiliarum, auctoritatem sacerdote dignam, redarguendi superbos  
 ac potentes, pariter et infirmos consolandi, ac pauperes recreandi uel depen-  
 dendi clementiam. Qui, ut breuiter multa comprehendam, quantum ab eis,  
 qui illum nouere, didicimus, nil ex omnibus, quae in euangelicis uel aposto-  
 licis siue propheticiis litteris facienda cognouerat, praetermittere, sed cuncta  
 pro suis uiribus operibus explorare curabat. Haec in praefato antistite mul-  
 tum complector et amo, quia nimirum haec Deo placuisse non ambigo. Quod  
 autem pascha non suo tempore obseruabat, uel canonicum eius tempus igno-  
 rans, uel suae gentis auctoritate ne agnitus sequeretur deuictus, non adprobo  
 nec laudo. In quo tamen hoc adprobo, quia in celebratione sui paschae non  
 aliud corde tenebat, uenerabatur, et praedicabat, quam quod nos; id est  
 redemptionem generis humani per passionem, resurrectionem, ascensionem in  
 caelos mediatoris Dei et hominum hominis Iesu Christi. Unde et hanc non,  
 ut quidam falso opinantur, XIII<sup>a</sup> luna in qualibet feria cum Iudaeis, sed  
 die dominica semper agebat, a luna XIII<sup>a</sup> usque ad XX<sup>am</sup>; propter fidem  
 uidelicet dominicae resurrectionis, quam una sabbati factam, propterque spem  
 nostrae resurrectionis, quam eadem una sabbati, quae nunc dominica dies  
 dicitur, neraciter futuram cum sancta ecclesia credebat.





BIBLIOTHEK  
DER  
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

BEGRÜNDET VON  
CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN  
FORTGESETZT UNTER  
MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN  
VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

VIERTER BAND  
ZWEITE HÄLFTE, ERSTE ABTEILUNG

KÖNIG ALFREDS  
ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE  
(FORTSETZUNG)

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JACOB SCHIPPER

---

LEIPZIG  
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG  
1898

# König Alfreds Übersetzung

von

## Bedas Kirchengeschichte

Herausgegeben von

**Jacob Schipper**

**Zweite Hälfte, erste Abteilung**

MIT UNTERSTÜTZUNG DER KAISERLICHEN AKADEMIE DER WISSENSCHAFTEN  
IN WIEN



Leipzig  
Georg H. Wigand's Verlag  
1898



## Caput XVIII.

On ðas tid heold Eastenzla rice  
 æfter Eorþwalde, Rædwaldes<sup>1</sup>  
 eoferan (*MS. Ca, p. 77*), Sigebyrht  
 his broþor<sup>1a</sup>, swiðe<sup>2</sup> ȝod man J  
 æfæst. He Sigebyrht, þa þa he on  
 Ȝallia wracade<sup>3</sup> fleonde Rædwaldes  
 feondscypas, he þær þa fulwihte<sup>4</sup>  
 onfeng, J eft to his eþele<sup>5</sup> hwearf  
 J þ rice onfeng. J sona (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 47a*) þa þing þe he on Ȝallia  
 beȝongan ȝeseah, þ is þone rihtan  
 ȝeleafan, he wilnode æfterhrygan.<sup>6</sup>  
 He sette scole, J on þære he  
 let cnihtas læran, mid Felices  
 fultume þæs bisceopes,<sup>7</sup> þone he  
 ær on Cent nam, J he him  
 lareowas ȝesette æfter Cantwara  
 þeawe. Swa swiðe<sup>8</sup> se cininz<sup>9</sup>  
 lufode þ heofonlice rice, þ he  
 ætnehstan<sup>10</sup> forlet þ eorðlice rice,

## Caput XVIII.

(*MS. B, p. 166*). [Ð]yssum<sup>1</sup>  
 tidum Eastenzla rice æfter Eorþ-  
 walde, Rædwaldes æfterfylȝende, 1955  
 Siebryht<sup>2</sup> his broðor beforan<sup>3</sup> wæs.  
 Wæs he ȝod mann<sup>4</sup> J æfæst,<sup>5</sup>  
 se ær in Ȝallia rice fulwihte<sup>6</sup>  
 onfeng, þa<sup>7</sup> he þær wrecca wæs  
 J Rædwaldes feondscipe fleah. J 1960  
 sona þæs þe he eft on his eðel  
 hwearf J rice onfeng,<sup>7</sup> þa wil-  
 node<sup>8</sup> he þæt<sup>9</sup> lif<sup>10</sup> onhryrgan,<sup>11</sup> þe  
 he well ȝesæt<sup>12</sup> ȝeseah in Ȝallia  
 rice; J<sup>13</sup> he sceole<sup>14</sup> ȝesette, J<sup>9</sup> 1965  
 on<sup>15</sup> ðære cnihtas<sup>16</sup> J ȝeonge  
 menn ȝesette<sup>9</sup> J<sup>9</sup> ȝetyde<sup>18</sup> J  
 lærde; J Felix se bysceop him  
 fultumode,<sup>19</sup> þone he of<sup>20</sup> Cent  
 onfeng. Ȝesette he magistras 1970  
 J lare æfter<sup>20</sup> Contware<sup>20a</sup>  
 þeawe. Swa<sup>21</sup> swiðe se cyninz  
 wæs lufende<sup>22</sup> ȝeworden<sup>22</sup> heo-  
 fonlices<sup>23</sup> rices, þæt he æt  
 nyhstan forlet þæt eorðlice rice, 1975

Cap. XVIII (*Ueberschrift fehlt*):  
 1 rædwaldes. — 1<sup>a</sup> broðer. — 2 swyðe.  
 — 3 wracode. — 4 fulluhte. — 5 eþle.  
 — 6 æfterhrygean. — 7 b'. — 8 swyðe.  
 — 9 cyninz. — 10 ætnehstan.

Cap. XVIII (*Überschrift fehlt*): 1 pis-  
 sum. — 2 Sigeberht. — 3 fore. —  
 4 mon. — 5 æfest. — 6 fulwihthes  
 bæðe. — 7 þa *bis* onfeng *fehlt in B*.  
 — 8 wilnade. — 9 *fehlt in T*. —  
 10 liif. — 11 onhryrgan. — 12 ȝe-  
 seted. — 13 ond. — 14 scole. —  
 15 in. — 16 cnehtas. — 18 *bis* 19 tydde  
 J lærde wæron J him fultmade Felix  
 se biscop. — 20 of *bis* æfter *fehlt in*  
*B*. — 20<sup>a</sup> Cantwara (o *über erstem a*  
*in T*). — 21 Ond swa. — 22 ȝeworden  
 lufend. — 23 þæs heofonlican.

18. *De uita uel morte religiosi regis Sigbercti.*

His temporibus regno Orientalium Anglorum, post Earpualdum Redualdi  
 successorem, Sigberet frater eius praefuit, homo bonus ac religiosus; qui du-  
 dum in Gallia, dum inimicitias Redualdi fugiens exularet, lauacrum baptismi  
 percepit, et patriam reuersus, ubi regno potitus est, mox ea, quae in Gallis  
 bene disposita uidit, imitari cupiens, instituit scolam, in qua pueri litteris  
 erudirentur; iuuante se episcopo Felice, quem de Cantia acceperat, eisque  
 pedagogos ac magistros iuxta morem Cantuariorum praebente.



J hit befæste Ecgrice his mæge, se  
 eac<sup>10a</sup> ær<sup>10a</sup> hæfde sumne dæl þæs  
 rices, J þa on þ mynster eode, þe  
 he ær him sylf zetimbrode, J þær  
 1980 þa sceare onfenz, J for þam ecan  
 rice in þam mynstre campode.

J þa þa he þis lange<sup>11</sup> dyde,  
 þa zelamp hit, þ Myrcna þeod  
 þurh Pendan lape<sup>12</sup> hyra cyninges  
 1985 wið Eastenglum zefeohstan wolde.  
 Eastengle,<sup>13</sup> þa þa hi zesawun,<sup>13</sup>  
 þ hi læssan fultum hæfdon þonne  
 heora fynd, þa bædon hi Sige-  
 birht,<sup>14</sup> þ he mid him to þam  
 1990 zefeohhte fore J hyra fultum try-  
 mede J bylde. Þa he ða<sup>15</sup> þam  
 wiðsōc J cwæþ, þ he þ nolde,  
 þa namon hi hýne<sup>16</sup> on þam  
 mynstre, J hine neadinga<sup>17</sup> mid  
 1995 him læddon to þam zefeohhte, þ  
 hi þy baldran J þy unforhtran

J his mæge Ecgrice<sup>24</sup> behead,  
 J on<sup>15</sup> mynster eode, þæt he  
 him ær<sup>25</sup> sylf<sup>25</sup> zetimbrede,<sup>26</sup> J  
 Pætres<sup>9</sup> mearce<sup>27</sup> onfenz J swi-  
 ðor<sup>28</sup> zimde<sup>29</sup> for ðam ecan rice  
 to campianne.<sup>30</sup>

Þa he þæt ða lange<sup>31</sup> tid<sup>31</sup> dyde,  
 þa zelamp<sup>32</sup> hit,<sup>9</sup> þæt<sup>33</sup> Penda  
 Myrcna<sup>34</sup> cyning teah here J  
 fyrde<sup>35</sup> wið Eastengle J ðyder<sup>36</sup>  
 cōm<sup>37</sup> to zefeohhte.<sup>37</sup> Ða hi<sup>38</sup> ða  
 on<sup>38</sup> þam<sup>39</sup> zefeohhte zesawon<sup>40</sup>  
 neopor<sup>40</sup> J læssan werode<sup>41</sup> heora  
 feondum hi<sup>9</sup> sylfe,<sup>9</sup> þa bædon hi<sup>41a</sup>  
 Sigebriht,<sup>2</sup> þæt he mid him come<sup>42</sup>  
 to ðam<sup>39</sup> zefeohhte heora camp-  
 werod<sup>43</sup> to trymmanne. Þa (*MS. T*,  
*p. 83*) ne wolde he ac wiðcwæð,  
 þa tuzan<sup>44</sup> hi<sup>45</sup> hine nydinga of  
 ðam mynstre J læddon on ðone  
 here. Wendon hi<sup>45</sup> þæt heora camp-  
 werodes<sup>45</sup> mōd þe<sup>46</sup> unforhtre

10<sup>a</sup> nur ær C, nur eac O, Ca. —  
 11 lange. — 12 læððe. — 13 þa þa  
 eastengle zesawon. — 14 sizebyrht.  
 — 15 fehlt in Ca. — 16 hine. —  
 17 neadunga.

24 Ecgeberhte. — 25 seolf ær. —  
 26 zetimbrade. — 27 sceare. — 28 ma.  
 — 29 zemde. — 30 compienne. —  
 31 longe tiid. — 32 zelomp. —  
 33 þætte. — 34 Mercna. — 35 fýrd.  
 — 36 þider. — 37 to zefeohhte cwom.  
 — 38 heo þa hie in. — 39 þæm. —  
 40 neopor zesezon. — 41 weorude. —  
 41<sup>a</sup> heo. — 42 cwome. — 43 comp-  
 weorod. — 44 tuzon. — 45 heo. —  
 45<sup>a</sup> compweorodes. — 46 þy.

Tantumque rex ille caelestis regni amator factus est, ut ad ultimum, relictis regni negotiis, et cognato suo Ecgrice commendatis, qui et antea partem eiusdem regni tenebat, intraret monasterium, quod sibi fecerat, atque accepta tonsura pro aeterno magis regno militare curaret. Quod dum multo tempore faceret, contigit gentem Merciorum duce rege Penda aduersus Orientales Anglos in bellum procedere, qui, dum se inferiores in bello hostibus conspicerent, rogauerunt Sigbertum ad confirmandum militem secum uenire in praelium. Illo nolente ac contradicente, inuitum monasterio eruentes duxerunt in certamen, sperantes minus animos militum trepidare, minus praesente duce quondam strenuissimo et eximio posse fugam meditari. Sed ipse professionis suae non inmemor, dum optimo esset uallatus exercitu,

wæron, J þy læs ymb fleam hogodon,<sup>17a</sup> þe hi swa ȝodne J swa æpelne wer mid him hæfdon. Ac he wæs swiðe ȝemyndig þæs ȝehates þe he ȝode ȝehet; J þa ȝit<sup>18</sup> þa<sup>18</sup> he wæs ymbhringed<sup>18a</sup> mid his feondum, he nanwiht on hand nyman wolde buton<sup>19</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 47b*) his aȝene ȝyrde anlipie;<sup>20</sup> J he þa þær wæs ofslegen mid þam cyninge Ecgrice,<sup>21</sup> J hiora<sup>21a</sup> heriges þær wæs micel<sup>22</sup> ofslægen<sup>23</sup> fram þam<sup>24</sup> hæpenum, J eal<sup>25</sup> todraefed. J þa feng Anna Enes sunu æfter him tō Eastengla rice; he wæs eac þæs cynecynnes J wæs swiðe<sup>8</sup> æpele wer, J he eac swiðe<sup>8</sup> æpele bearn ȝestrynde, be þam we eft forþon<sup>25a</sup> on ðysse<sup>26</sup> bec secȝean willaþ;<sup>26a</sup> J ðysne<sup>27</sup> Annan Eastengla cyning Penda Mercna<sup>28</sup> cyning eac ofsloȝh.<sup>29</sup>

wære,<sup>47</sup> þy læs hi<sup>9</sup> flugon<sup>48</sup> for his Jweardnesse; forðon<sup>49</sup> he wæs ær se fromesta heretoga. Ac he 2000 wæs ȝemyndig his ondetnesse<sup>49</sup> J his ȝehate,<sup>49a</sup> þe he ȝode ȝehet.<sup>50</sup> Þa he wæs mid ði<sup>46</sup> ūnmætan wærode<sup>51</sup> ymbseald<sup>9</sup> J<sup>9</sup> ymbhæfd, ne wolde he oðer wæpen<sup>52</sup> habban 2005 butan āne ȝirde him on handa.<sup>54</sup> J<sup>55</sup> he wæs ofslegen mid Ecgrice þam cyninge, J eall heora werod<sup>56</sup> (*MS. B, p. 167*) oððe ofslegen<sup>57</sup> oððe ȝeflymed wearð.<sup>58</sup> Þa<sup>59</sup> wæs 2010 his æfterfylȝend on ðam rice Anna<sup>59</sup> ȝeworden Eenes<sup>60</sup> sunu of heora cyningcynne; wæs ȝod mann<sup>61</sup> J ðæs bestan<sup>62</sup> tudres cenned,<sup>63</sup> be<sup>64</sup> þa<sup>65</sup> heræfter<sup>65a</sup> in 2015 heora tið<sup>66</sup> is to secȝeanne.<sup>67</sup> J<sup>55</sup> se<sup>68</sup> sylfa<sup>68</sup> æfter ðon fram<sup>69</sup> þam ylcan<sup>70</sup> hæðenan<sup>71</sup> cyninge Myrcna<sup>72</sup> ofslegen wæs, þe ær his foreȝenza fram ofslegen wæs.<sup>72</sup> 2020

17<sup>a</sup> hogodan. — 18 ȝyt ðe. — 18<sup>a</sup> ymbhringend. — 19 butan. — 20 anlipige. — 21 sizebyrhte *O*; sizeberhte *C*; *fehlt in Ca.* — 21<sup>a</sup> heora. — 22 mycel. — 23 ofslægen. — 24 *fehlt in Ca.* — 25 eall. — 25<sup>a</sup> forð. — 26 þisse. — 26<sup>a</sup> wyllað. — 27 þe[o]s *O* (*o ausradiert*). — 28 myrcna. — 29 ofsloh.

47 beon sceolde *J.* — 48 fluge. — 49 forðon *bis* ondetnesse *fehlt in B.* — 49<sup>a</sup> ȝehata. — 50 ȝehet. — 51 weorode. — 52 *bis* 54 wæpen nemne āne ȝyrde him on honda habban. — 55 ond. — 56 weorod. — 57 ȝeslegen. — 58 wæs. — 59 Wæs æfterfylȝend his rices Anna ȝeworden *T, A[n]na B.* — 60 Eanes. — 61 monn. — 62 betstan. — 63 cennend *Miller.* — 64 bi. — 65 ðon. — 65<sup>a</sup> hi heræfter *B.* — 66 tiid. — 67 secȝenne. — 68 he seolfa. — 69 from. — 70 ilcan. — 71 hæðnan. — 72 . . . ofslegene wæron *B, Mercna* from þam eac his foreȝenza ofslegen wæs *T.*

nonnisi uirgam tantum habere in manu uoluit; occisusque est una cum rege Ecgrice, et cunctus eorum, insistentibus paganis, caesus siue dispersus exercitus.

Successor autem regni eorum factus est Anna filius Eni de regio genere, uir optimus, atque optimae genitor sobolis, de quibus in sequentibus suo tempore dicendum est; qui et ipse postea ab eodem pagano Merciorum duce, a quo et praedecessor eius, occisus est.

## Caput XIX.

Mid ðy þe Sigebriht<sup>1</sup> ða ȝyta<sup>2</sup> rice hæfde, com<sup>3</sup> of<sup>2</sup> Hibernia Scotta ealande<sup>3a</sup> sum<sup>4</sup> halig wer,<sup>4</sup> þæs nama<sup>5</sup> wæs<sup>6</sup> Fursius;<sup>7</sup> se wæs<sup>6</sup> on<sup>8</sup> wordum J on<sup>6</sup> dædum beorht J scinende, swylce<sup>9</sup> eac<sup>6</sup> he wæs in æðelum mægenum mære ȝeworden. Willnode<sup>10</sup> he, þte he<sup>2</sup> swa hwær  
 2025 swa he<sup>2</sup> ȝelimplice<sup>11</sup> stowe findan mihte,<sup>12</sup> þ he wolde<sup>2</sup> for ȝodes lufon<sup>13</sup> on<sup>8</sup> elpeodignesse<sup>14</sup> lifian. Ða com<sup>3</sup> he in Eastengla rice<sup>6</sup> J<sup>6</sup> mæȝþe, J he wæs fram<sup>15</sup> ðam<sup>16</sup> forespreccenan cyninge<sup>17</sup> arwyrþlice<sup>18</sup> onfangen;<sup>19</sup> J<sup>20</sup> he<sup>6</sup> sona ȝefylde<sup>21</sup> þ weorc, þ him ȝewunelic wæs, þ he ȝodspellice lare lærde; J he<sup>22</sup> manige<sup>22</sup> mid bysene his (MS. T,  
 2030 p. 84) mægenes J mid his wordes trymnesse ungeleafsume to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝetrymede.

þa wæs he ðær mid sumre<sup>23</sup> untrumnesse<sup>14</sup> his lichaman<sup>25</sup> þread, in ðære he ȝearnode,<sup>26</sup> þ he wæs brucende<sup>27</sup> engelicre<sup>28</sup> ȝesihþe;<sup>29</sup> on<sup>8</sup> ðære he wæs manod,<sup>30</sup> þ he ȝeornlice ætfealh<sup>31</sup> þære anȝunnan<sup>32</sup>  
 2035 þenunȝe<sup>34</sup> ðæs ȝodcundan wordes, J his ðam<sup>16</sup> ȝewunelican wæccum<sup>35</sup> J ȝebedum ȝeornlice þeowode;<sup>36</sup> forðam<sup>37</sup> þe<sup>6</sup> him cuð forðfor toweard wære J unȝewis<sup>38</sup> seo tid þære ylcan<sup>39</sup> (MS. B, p. 168) forðfore, be<sup>39a</sup> ðam<sup>39a</sup> Drihten cwæð: Waciað ȝê, forþon ȝe<sup>40</sup> ne witan<sup>40</sup> ðone dæg ne þa tide. þa wæs se ȝodes man<sup>41</sup> mid þære<sup>42</sup> ȝesihðe swiðe<sup>2</sup> ȝetrymed:

Cap. XIX und XX fehlen in O, Ca (und in C nach Smith); Text nach B. 1 -berht. — 2 fehlt in B. — 3 cwom. — 3a ealande. — 4 halig wer sum — 5 noma. — 6 fehlt in T. — 7 Furseus. — 8 in. — 9 swelce. — 10 wilnade. — 11 ȝelimlice B. — 12 meahhte. — 13 noman. — 14 -nisse. — 15 from. — 16 ðam. — 17 cyning B. — 18 arwyrlice B. — 19 onfonzen. — 20 ond. — 21 fylȝde. — 22 monige he. — 23 sume. — 24 untrym. — 25 lichoman. — 26 -ade. — 27 bruceu. — 28 eazlicre B. — 29 ȝesyhðe. — 30 monad. — 31 ætfele. — 32 onȝunnan T, anȝinnan B. — 34 þeȝnunȝe. — 35 wæccenum. — 36 þeawe. — 37 forðon. — 38 unȝewiis T, unȝwis B. — 39 ilcan. — 39a bi ðon T; fehlt in B. — 40 þe ȝe ne weoton ne. — 41 monn. — 42 þa.

19. Ut Furseus apud Orientales Anglos monasterium fecerit; et de uisionibus uel sanctitate eius, cui etiam caro post mortem incorrupta testimonium perhibuerit.

Uerum dum adhuc Sigbert regni infulus teneret, superuenit de Hibernia uir sanctus nomine Furseus, uerbo et actibus clarus, sed et egregiis insignis uirtutibus, cupiens pro Domino, ubicumque sibi oportunum inueniret, peregrinam ducere uitam. Qui cum ad prouinciam Orientalium peruenisset Anglorum, susceptus est honorifice a rege praefato, et solitum sibi opus euangelizandi exsequens, multos et exemplo uirtutis, et incitamento sermonis, uel incredulos ad Christum conuertit, uel iam credentes amplius in fide atque amore Christi confirmauit.

Ubi quadam infirmitate corporis arreptus, angelica meruit uisione perfrui, in qua admonitus est coepto uerbi ministerio sedulus insistere, uigiliisque consuetis et orationibus indefessus incumbere; eo quod certus sibi exitus, sed incerta eiusdem exitus esset hora futura, dicente Domino (eu.

onƷann<sup>43</sup> Ʒa hrædlice timbrian<sup>44</sup> þa stowe Ʒæs mynstres, þe he fram<sup>15</sup> 2040  
 þam foresprecean cýninge Sigebrichte<sup>45</sup> onfenz,<sup>45</sup> J þ mid regollicum<sup>46</sup>  
 Ʒeodscipum heold.<sup>47</sup> Þa<sup>6</sup> wæs fæger mynster Ʒetimbred on<sup>8</sup> wuda  
 neah sæ on<sup>8</sup> sumre ceastre, seo is nemned on Englisc Cneoferisburh;<sup>48</sup>  
 þa burh<sup>49</sup> æft<sup>50</sup> æfter Ʒon Anna þære mægðe cýning J manige<sup>50a</sup> æpele<sup>2</sup>  
 menn mid hearum<sup>51</sup> timbrum<sup>52</sup> J<sup>2</sup> Ʒyfum<sup>53</sup> eac<sup>6</sup> frættewodon<sup>54</sup> J weorðo- 2045  
 don.<sup>55</sup> Wæs Ʒæs<sup>56</sup> wer Furseus of<sup>57</sup> Ʒam<sup>16</sup> æpelestan cynne Scotta;  
 ac feorr<sup>58</sup> micle<sup>59</sup> þ he wæs on his mōde<sup>60</sup> æðelra þonne on worl-  
 Ʒebyrdum, J<sup>20</sup> fram<sup>15</sup> Ʒære sylfan<sup>61</sup> tide his cnihtades,<sup>62</sup> þ he micle  
 Ʒyming<sup>63</sup> hæfde haligra leorninga<sup>63a</sup> J eac swylce<sup>64</sup> mynsterlicra<sup>65</sup>  
 Ʒeodscipa;<sup>65</sup> J þte swiðust<sup>66</sup> haleƷum<sup>67</sup> Ʒedafenað, ealle<sup>68</sup> þa ðe he 2050  
 Ʒeleornode<sup>69</sup> to donne, he behidiƷlice<sup>70</sup> tylode<sup>71</sup> to healdenne.<sup>72</sup>

Þa wæs forðƷangendre<sup>73</sup> tide, þ he him synderlice<sup>74</sup> wic<sup>75</sup> Ʒe-  
 timbrede,<sup>76</sup> þ he mihte on Ʒam freolice Ʒode þeowian<sup>76</sup> (*MS. T, p. 85*).  
 Ðær he wæs þread<sup>77</sup> mid untrumnesse lichaman,<sup>77</sup> swa swa seo bōc  
 saƷað, se<sup>78</sup> is awriten be his life, J sweotolice cyðeð,<sup>79</sup> þ he wæs 2055  
 alæded<sup>80</sup> of lichaman,<sup>81</sup> J<sup>82</sup> fram<sup>15</sup> æfenne oþ honcred ðæt he wæs  
 lichaman<sup>82</sup> onƷyrwed J þa engla werod<sup>83</sup> J heora ansyne<sup>84</sup> sceawode.  
 J<sup>20</sup> he Ʒeearnode,<sup>85</sup> þ he<sup>8</sup> eac Ʒa haleƷan hærenesse Ʒehyrde,<sup>85</sup> hu  
 hi<sup>88</sup> Ʒod lofodon<sup>89</sup> J heredon. Wæs his Ʒewuna þte he sæde,<sup>90</sup> þ he

---

43 onƷon. — 44 timbran. — 45 onfenz Sigebrehte. — 46 regel. —  
 47 stæfnde. — 48 Cnoferesburg. — 49 burg. — 50 eft. — 50a monige. —  
 51 hean B. — 52 Ʒetimbrum — 53 Ʒeofum. — 54 fræt Wade. — 55 weor-  
 ðade. — 56 þes. — 57 on B. — 58 feor. — 59 micle. — 60 moode. —  
 61 seolfan. — 62 cneothada. — 63 Ʒemænne. — 63a leorninga. — 64 swilce.  
 — 65 mynstera J his Ʒara þeodscipa B. — 66 swiðost. — 67 halƷum.  
 — 68 eall. — 69 -ade. — 70 biƷƷyðelice. — 71 teolode. — 72 healdanne. —  
 73 -ƷonƷ. — 74 syndriƷ. — 75 wiic. — 76 Ʒetimbrade in þam he freolslice  
 mehte lifian. — 77 mid untrymnesse lichoman þread. — 78 seo.  
 — 79 cyðed B. — 80 alæd B. — 81 lichoman. — 82 J bis lichoman (*T*) fehlt  
 in B. — 83 weorod. — 84 onsyne. — 85 Ʒeearnode þæt he þa eadigan  
 herenese eac Ʒehyrde. — 88 heo. — 89 lofodon B. — 90 sæƷde.

---

*Matth.* 25, 13): 'Uigilate itaque, quia nescitis diem neque horam.' Qua  
 uisione confirmatus curauit locum monasterii, quem a praefato rege Sigberto  
 acceperat, uelocissime construere, ac regularibus instituere disciplinis. Erat  
 autem monasterium siluarum et maris uicinitate amoenum, constructum in  
 castro quodam, quod lingua Anglorum Cnobheresburg, id est urbs Cnobheri,  
 uocatur; quod deinde rex provinciae illius Anna ac nobiles quique augustio-  
 ribus aedificiis ac donariis adornarunt. Erat autem uir iste de nobilissimo  
 genere Scottorum, sed longe animo quam carne nobilior. Ab ipso tempore  
 pueritiae suae curam non modicam lectionibus sacris simul et monasticis  
 exhibebat disciplinis, et, quod maxime sanctos decet, cuncta, quae agenda  
 didicerat, sollicitus agere curabat.

Quid multa? Procedente tempore et ipse sibi monasterium, in quo  
 liberius caelestibus studiis uacaret, construxit; ubi correptus infirmitate, sicut  
 libellus de uita eius conscriptus sufficienter edocet, raptus est e corpore:



- 2060 openlice hi<sup>88</sup> gehyrde betwyh<sup>92</sup> oþer leoð<sup>6</sup> moniȝ hleoðrian<sup>92</sup> J sin-  
 ȝan:<sup>92a</sup> *Ibunt Sci de uirtute in<sup>2</sup> uirtutem;*<sup>2</sup> *uidebitur Deus Deorum*  
 (*MS. B, p. 169*) in Sion: Halige ȝanȝað<sup>93</sup> of mægene on<sup>8</sup> mæȝen; bið ȝe-  
 sewen<sup>94</sup> haligra ȝôð in wlite sceawunȝe.<sup>95</sup> Þa wæs he eft ȝelæded<sup>96</sup> on<sup>8</sup>  
 lichaman;<sup>81</sup> J ðy þridan dæȝe eft wæs of lichaman<sup>81</sup> alæded; ða ȝeseah  
 2065 he nales þ̅ ân ða maran ȝefean þara eadigra ȝasta, ac swylce eac ða  
 mæstan ȝeflitu<sup>97</sup> J ȝewinn þara werigra<sup>98</sup> ȝasta. Þa fliton<sup>99</sup> him on  
 ða werian<sup>100</sup> ȝastas J þa<sup>1</sup> mid ȝelomlicum oncunningum<sup>2</sup> tiledon,<sup>3</sup> þ̅  
 hi<sup>4</sup> him ðone heofonlican weȝ forsetton<sup>5</sup> J fortyndon;<sup>6</sup> no<sup>7</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> hwæ-  
 ðere<sup>8</sup> owiht<sup>1</sup> on<sup>9</sup> ðam<sup>10</sup> fremedon,<sup>11</sup> ac ða englas hine scyldon.  
 2070 Mid þy he ða wæs on<sup>9</sup> heannesse<sup>12</sup> upp<sup>13</sup> ahafen,<sup>14</sup> þa wæs he  
 haten fram<sup>15</sup> ðam<sup>16</sup> englum, þe hine læddon, þ̅ he locode on ðysne<sup>17</sup>  
 middangeard; J he þa his eȝan biȝde<sup>18</sup> J locode hider on ðas nyþer-  
 lican<sup>19</sup> ðinȝ.<sup>13</sup> Þa ȝeseah he swa ðystre<sup>20</sup> dene âne under him in  
 nyþernesse<sup>21</sup> ȝesette. Ȝeseah he eac III<sup>22</sup> fȝr onæled on ðære lyfte  
 2075 nowiht<sup>23</sup> miclum<sup>24</sup> fæce betwyh<sup>25</sup> him tosceaden. Þa fræȝn he ða  
 englas, hwæt ða fȝr wæron. Cwædon hi<sup>4</sup>: Þis syndon ða fȝr, þa ðe  
 middangeard wæron<sup>26</sup> forbærnende<sup>26</sup> J fornimende.<sup>27</sup> An is ærest  
 liges<sup>28</sup> fȝr; þ̅ is, þ̅ we no<sup>29</sup> ȝefyllað (*MS. T, p. 86*), þ̅ we æt full-  
 wihte<sup>30</sup> ȝehatað<sup>31</sup>, þæt we<sup>32</sup> deofle<sup>32a</sup> wipsacað<sup>33</sup> J eallum his weorcum.

92 between moniȝ oþer hleoðrian. — 92a siȝan *B*. — 93 ȝanȝað. —  
 94 ȝeseȝen. — 95 sceawunȝe. — 96 læded. — 97 ȝefleoto. — 98 wærȝra.  
 — 99 flito. — 100 wærȝan. — 1 *fehlt in B*. — 2 oncunnissum. — 3 teo-  
 lodon. — 4 heo. — 5 forsette. — 6 fortynde. — 7 ne. — 8 hwæðre. —  
 9 in. — 10 þon. — 11 fromedon. — 12 heannisse. — 13 *fehlt in T*. — 14 ahafen.  
 — 15 from. — 16 þæm. — 17 þeosne. — 18 [i]eȝan beȝde. — 19 nyþerlecan.  
 — 20 þeostre. — 21 nyþer. — 22 feower. — 23 noht. — 24 micle. —  
 25 between. — 26 ær on forbærnende *B*. — 27 forneomende. — 28 lyȝes. —  
 29 nu *B*. — 30 ful-. — 31 hatað. — 32 we *fehlt in T*. — 32a yfe. — 33 wiðsæcen.

et a uespera usque ad galli cantum corpore exutus, angelicorum agminum  
 et aspectus intueri, et laudes beatas meruit audire. Referre autem erat soli-  
 tus, quod aperte eos inter alia resonare audiret: 'Ibunt sancti de uirtute  
 in uirtutem'; et iterum: 'Uidebitur Deus deorum in Sion'. Qui reductus  
 in corpore, et die tertia rursum eductus, uidit non solum maiora beatorum  
 gaudia, sed et maxima malignorum spirituum certamina, qui crebris accusatio-  
 nibus improbi iter illi caeleste intercludere contendebant; nec tamen, pro-  
 tегentibus eum angelis, quicquam proficiebant. De quibus omnibus siqui  
 plenius scire uult, (id est, quanta fraudis sollertia daemones et actus eius, et  
 uerba superflua, et ipsas etiam cogitationes quasi in libro descriptas repli-  
 cauerint; quae ab angelis sanctis, quae a uiris iustis sibi inter angelos  
 apparentibus laeta uel tristia cognouerit,) legat ipsum, de quo dixi, libellum  
 uitae eius, et multum ex illo, ut reor, profectus spiritalis accipiet.

In quibus tamen unum est, quod et nos in hac historia ponere multis  
 commodum duximus. Cum ergo in altum esset elatus, iussus est ab angelis,  
 qui eum ducebant, respicere in mundum. At ille oculos in inferiora deflectens,  
 uidit quasi uallem tenebrosam subtus se in imo positam. Uidit et quattuor

Oðer is ðnrihtwilmunge<sup>34</sup> fyr, þæt,<sup>1</sup> is,<sup>1</sup> þonne we ðisses middan- 2080  
 geardes welan foresettað J ðs leofran lætað, ðonne<sup>35</sup> ða lufan þara  
 heofonlicra eadignessa.<sup>36</sup> Þæt þridde is unsibbe fyr, þ is, þonne þ<sup>13</sup> we ne  
 forhtigað,<sup>37</sup> þ we ða mod abyrgian<sup>38</sup> ura<sup>39</sup> ðara nyhstena<sup>40</sup> on idlum  
 þingum. Þæt feorðe<sup>40a</sup> is arleasnesse<sup>41</sup> fyr, þ is, þonne we us for<sup>41a</sup>  
 nowiht<sup>23</sup> doð, þ we earme menn<sup>42</sup> reafiað<sup>43</sup> (*MS. B, p. 170*) J strudað<sup>44</sup> 2085  
 in<sup>44</sup> heora æhtum J heora<sup>45</sup> godum. Þa weoxon þa fyr swyðe<sup>46</sup> J hi<sup>4</sup> to-  
 gædere þeoddon<sup>47</sup> J<sup>47</sup> samnedon,<sup>48</sup> oð þ ðe<sup>13</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> wæron on<sup>9</sup> ænne<sup>49</sup>  
 unmetne læg<sup>50</sup> geaned<sup>1</sup> J<sup>1</sup> zesamnode.<sup>51</sup> Mid ðy þ fyr him ða<sup>13</sup>  
 zenealæcte,<sup>52</sup> þa wæs he him swiðe<sup>13</sup> ondrædende J forht geworden,  
 J<sup>13</sup> cwæð to þam<sup>16</sup> engle: Min<sup>1</sup> Domne<sup>1</sup>, hwæt<sup>52a</sup> ðis fyr me swiðe 2090  
 nealæcep? Ond he ða him Jswarode<sup>53</sup> J cwæð: Þætte<sup>54</sup> ðu ær ne on-  
 bærndest,<sup>55</sup> ne bærneð<sup>56</sup> þ in<sup>57</sup> ðe. Forðon þeah ðe þis fyr sy micel<sup>58</sup>  
 J egeslic<sup>58</sup> zesewen,<sup>59</sup> hwæpere<sup>8</sup> hit æfter weorca zeearnunge<sup>60</sup> anra  
 gehwylcum<sup>61</sup> demeð J bærneð; forþon anra gehwylces unrihtwillnung<sup>34</sup>  
 on<sup>9</sup> ðyssum<sup>62</sup> fyre byrneð. Forðon swa<sup>63</sup> hwylc mann byrneð 2095  
 swiðe<sup>64</sup> on<sup>9</sup> lichaman<sup>6</sup> þurh ungelýfedne<sup>66</sup> willan, swa<sup>63</sup> he<sup>13</sup> eft on-  
 lýsed<sup>67</sup> þy lichaman<sup>65</sup> byrneð þurh þ zeschildgæde<sup>68</sup> wite. Þa zeseah  
 he ænne of ðam<sup>16</sup> þrim<sup>69</sup> englum,<sup>70</sup> þa ðe him on<sup>9</sup> æghwæpere<sup>71</sup> ze-  
 siðhe<sup>72</sup> ladteowas<sup>73</sup> wæron,<sup>74</sup> forezenzende<sup>75</sup> J<sup>76</sup> ðone læg þæs fyres  
 todælan; J þa twezen him on<sup>13</sup> twa healfa<sup>77</sup> flugon, J hine seildon wið 2100

34 unrihtre willunge. — 35 þon. — 36 -nesse. — 37 -iað. — 38 abelge.  
 — 39 ussa. — 40 neah. — 40<sup>a</sup> feof:ðe. — 41 -nisse. — 41<sup>a</sup> us über for. —  
 42 men. — 43 reafige. — 44 strude on. — 45 on heora. — 46 swiðe. —  
 47 þeoddon J weoxan J B. — 48 somnodon. — 49 æne. — 50 læg. —  
 51 zesomnade T, zesamnodon B. — 52 nealecte. — 52<sup>a</sup> hwæt is. — 53 Jsw-  
 rede. — 54 þæt. — 55 bærndest. — 56 beorned. — 57 n (i vor n fehlt) B. —  
 58 egeslic J micel. — 59 zesezen. — 60 zezear. — 61 gehwylcne. — 62 þeos-  
 sum. — 63 bis 64 swa swiðe swa hwile mon. — 65 lichoman. — 66 unaly-  
 fedne. — 67 onlýsed. — 68 zescyld-. — 69 þreom. — 70 ænglum. — 71 ægh-  
 wæðre. — 72 zesyðð. — 73 latteowas T, ladteow B. — 74 wæs B. —  
 75 forezenzende T, wæron forezenzende B. — 76 in B. — 77 healf.

ignes in aere non multo ab inuicem spatio distantes. Et interrogans angelos,  
 qui essent hi ignes, audiuit hos esse ignes, qui mundum succedentes essent  
 consumturi. Unum mendacii, cum hoc, quod in baptismo abrenuntiare nos  
 satanae et omnibus operibus eius promissimus, minime implemus; alterum  
 cupiditatis, cum mundi diuitias amori caelestium praeposimus: tertium dis-  
 sessionis, cum animos proximorum etiam in superuacuis rebus offendere non  
 formidamus; quartum impietatis, cum infirmiores spoliare et eis fraudem facere  
 pro nihilo ducimus. Crescentes uero paulatim ignes usque ad inuicem sese  
 extenderunt, atque in inmensam adunati sunt flammam. Cumque adpropin-  
 quassent, pertimescens ille dicit angelo: 'Domine, ecce ignis mihi adpropin-  
 quat.' At ille: 'Quod non incendiasti,' inquit, 'non ardebit in te; nam etsi  
 terribilis iste ac grandis esse rofus uidetur, tamen iuxta merita operum sin-  
 gulos examinat; quia unuscuiusque cupiditas in hoc igni ardebit. Sicut  
 enim quis ardet in corpore per illicitam uoluptatem, ita solutus corpore  
 ardebit per debitam poenam.' Tunc uidit unum de tribus angelis, qui sibi

- þæs fyres freccennesse.<sup>78</sup> Ȝeseah he eac swylce þa wērian<sup>79</sup> ȝastas þurh þ̅ fyr fleogan;<sup>80</sup> ȝ hi<sup>4</sup> bærnesse<sup>81</sup> ȝefeht<sup>82</sup> timbredan<sup>83</sup> (*MS. T, p. 87*) wið sōpfæstum; ȝ hi<sup>4</sup> eac wið him<sup>84</sup> wæron, ȝ hi<sup>85</sup> wrohta<sup>86</sup> ȝ yfel onseȝdon; ac wæs mara<sup>1</sup> ȝesyhð þara ȝodra ȝasta ȝ heofonlicra
- 2105 wereda<sup>87</sup> þara ðe hine scildon.<sup>88</sup> Swylce he<sup>13</sup> þær eac halige weras of his cynne ȝemette<sup>89</sup> ȝ oncneow, ða þe ȝeara<sup>1</sup> on<sup>9</sup> sacerdhade<sup>90</sup> æpellice<sup>91</sup> ȝewelegode<sup>92</sup> wæron ȝ hlisan hæfdon, þ̅ hi<sup>4</sup> ȝode ȝeorne hyrdon;<sup>93</sup> fram<sup>15</sup> ðam<sup>16</sup> he manig<sup>94</sup> þing ȝehyrde, ða þe him<sup>94a</sup> sylfum ȝ<sup>95</sup> eac<sup>13</sup> eallum þam,<sup>16</sup> þe hit ȝehyran woldon, swiðe (*MS. B, p. 171*)
- 2110 halwende wæron to witanne.<sup>96</sup> Þa hi<sup>4</sup> ða hyra<sup>97</sup> word ȝ spræce<sup>98</sup> ȝeendedon<sup>99</sup> ȝ swylce<sup>100</sup> eac<sup>13</sup> eft mid ðam<sup>1</sup> enȝellicum<sup>1</sup> ȝastum to heofonum hwurfon,<sup>2</sup> þa āwunedon<sup>3</sup> mid ði<sup>4</sup> eadeȝan<sup>5</sup> Fursie<sup>6</sup> ða þry enȝlas, be ðam<sup>7</sup> we ær sædon. Mid ðy<sup>8</sup> þe hi<sup>8</sup> ða eft ȝenealæcton<sup>9</sup> þam forespreccenan fyre ȝ þam myclan,<sup>10</sup> ða todælde se enȝel eft ðone
- 2115 leȝ þæs fyres beforan<sup>11</sup> him, swa swa he ær dyde. Ac se ȝodes mann<sup>12</sup>, þæs ðe he<sup>13</sup> to þære openan<sup>14</sup> dura<sup>14</sup> betwyh<sup>15</sup> ða leȝas<sup>16</sup> becōm,<sup>17</sup> þa ȝeȝripon<sup>18</sup> hi<sup>19</sup> ða unclænan<sup>1</sup> ȝastas ænne of ðam mannum<sup>20</sup>, þe hi<sup>20a</sup> on<sup>21</sup> ðam<sup>22</sup> fyre bærdon<sup>23</sup> ȝ præston, ȝ wurpon swa byrnende<sup>24</sup> on hine; ȝ he ȝehran his sculdra ȝ his ceacan, ȝ hi<sup>19</sup> hine swa forbærndon.<sup>25</sup>
- 2120 Þa onȝeat<sup>26</sup> he ðone mann,<sup>12</sup> ȝ him to ȝemynde cōm,<sup>27</sup> þ̅ he his hrægle onfeng, þa he forðȝelæded<sup>28</sup> wæs. Þa ȝenam<sup>29</sup> se enȝel

78 freccelnisse. — 79 werȝan. — 80 fleogende. — 81 bærnisse. — 82 ȝefeht. — 83 -don. — 84 him *T*, þam *B*. — 85 him. — 86 wrohtas. — 87 weodrodra. — 88 scyldon. — 89 ȝemitte. — 90 sacerhade *B*. — 91 æpelice. — 92 ȝewelȝode. — 93 hyrden. — 94 monig. — 94a ȝe him. — 95 ȝe. — 96 weotonne. — 97 heora. — 98 spræce *B*. — 99 ȝeendod *B*. — 100 swelce. — 1 þam enȝellicum. — 2 hwurfen. — 3 wunedon. — 4 þy. — 5 eadȝan. — 6 Fursiæ. — 7 þon (we *über* þon ær). — 8 þy heo (þe *fehlt*). — 9 ȝeneolec-ton. — 10 mielan. — 11 fore. — 12 mon. — 13 *fehlt in B*. — 14 dura openan. — 15 betweoh. — 16 leȝeas. — 17 becwom. — 18 ȝeȝreopon. — 19 *fehlt in T*. — 20 monnum. — 20a heo. — 21 in. — 22 þam. — 23 bændon *B*. — 24 beornendne. — 25 forndon *B*. — 26 onȝet. — 27 becwom. — 28 forðȝeleored. — 29 ȝenom.

in tota utraque uisione ductores adfuerunt, praecedentem ignes flammae diuidere, et duos ab utroque latere circumuolantes ab ignium se periculo defendere. Uidit autem et daemones per ignem uolantes incendia bellorum contra iustos struere. Sequuntur aduersus ipsum accusationes malignorum, defensiones spirituum bonorum, copiosior caelestium agminum uisio; sed et uiuorum de sua natione sanctorum, quos olim sacerdotii gradu non ignobiliter potitos, fama iam uulgante, conpererat; a quibus non pauca, quae uel ipsi, uel omnibus, qui audire uellent, multum salubria essent, audiuit. Qui cum uerba finissent et cum angelicis spiritibus ipsi quoque ad caelos redirent, remanserunt cum beato Furseo tres angeli, de quibus diximus, qui eum ad corpus referrent. Cumque praefato igni maximo adpropiaerent, diuisit quidem angelus, sicut prius, ignem flammae. Sed uir Dei ubi ad patefactam usque inter flamas ianuam peruenit, arripientes inmundi spiritus unum de eis, quos in ignibus torrebant, iactauerunt in eum, et contingentes humerum maxillamque eius incenderunt; cognouitque hominem, et, quia uestimentum eius morientis



sona ðone mann;<sup>12</sup> wearp eft<sup>13</sup> in þ̃ fyr. Ða<sup>19</sup> cwæð he se weria<sup>30</sup> feond:  
 Hwi<sup>31</sup> willað Ʒe<sup>32</sup> wiðscufan ðone, þe Ʒe ær onfenzon? Forðon swa  
 swa Ʒe ær his synfullan Ʒode onfenzon, swa Ʒe sculon<sup>13</sup> beon<sup>33</sup> dæl-  
 nimende<sup>33</sup> his wita.<sup>34</sup> Ða wiðcwæð him se engel: Nese, cwæð he, 2125  
 ne onfenz<sup>35</sup> he his Ʒodum for ƷytsunƷe,<sup>36</sup> ac forðon þe he wolde his  
 sawle Ʒehælan. J<sup>37</sup> Ða<sup>19</sup> ablann<sup>38</sup> þ̃ fyr fram<sup>39</sup> him. Ða cyrde<sup>40</sup> se  
 engel to him J cwæð (*MS. T, p. 88*): þ̃te þu onbærndest,<sup>41</sup> þ̃ byrneð<sup>42</sup>  
 on<sup>43</sup> þe; forðon Ʒif ðu þisses mannes<sup>44</sup> fea<sup>45</sup> in his synnum deades<sup>46</sup>  
 ne onfenge, ne burne his wite<sup>47</sup> on ðe. J<sup>37</sup> he wæs se engel maniz<sup>48</sup> 2130  
 þing sprecende to him, J mid halwendum<sup>49</sup> worde lærde, hwæt ymb  
 ðære<sup>50</sup> hælo to donne wære, þa ðe æt þam deaðe heora synna<sup>51</sup>  
 hreowe dydon. J Ða wæs æfter medmiclum fæce eft in (*MS. B,*  
*p. 172*) lichaman<sup>52</sup> sended;<sup>53</sup> J ealle his lifes tið<sup>54</sup> þ̃ tacen þære bærn-  
 nesse,<sup>55</sup> þ̃ he on his sawle aræfnðe,<sup>56</sup> Ʒesynelice<sup>57</sup> eallum mannum<sup>20</sup> 2135  
 on<sup>21</sup> his sculdre J on<sup>19</sup> his ceacan bær.<sup>58</sup> J<sup>59</sup> wuldorlice<sup>59a</sup> Ʒemete,<sup>60</sup>  
 ðætte seo sawl in deaƷolnesse<sup>60</sup> ðrowiende wæs, þ̃te<sup>61</sup> se lichama<sup>62</sup>  
 eawesclice<sup>63</sup> foretacnode. Ða Ʒimde<sup>64</sup> se Ʒodes mann<sup>12</sup> symle Ʒeorne,  
 swa his Ʒewuna wæs þ̃ he ær dyde; eallum mannum<sup>20</sup> mæƷena<sup>65</sup> weore  
 æƷhwæþer Ʒe mid bysenum ætywde,<sup>66</sup> Ʒe mid wordum bodode.<sup>67</sup> J 2140  
 toendebyrdnesse his Ʒesihða þam<sup>22</sup> mannum<sup>20</sup> anum hit cyþan<sup>67</sup> wolde,  
 Ðam<sup>68</sup> þe hine frunon<sup>69</sup> J acsodon<sup>70</sup> for<sup>71</sup> þam<sup>22</sup> luste inbryrdnesse<sup>72</sup>

---

30 werƷa. — 31 ne. — 32 la. — 33 dælneomende beon. — 34 wiita. —  
 35 onfenge. — 36 Ʒitsiende. — 37 ond. — 38 blon. — 39 from. — 40 cerde.  
 — 41 onbændest. — 42 beorneð. — 43 be. — 44 monnes. — 45 Ʒefean B.  
 — 46 deaðes. — 47 wiite. — 48 moniz. — 49 halwende. — 50 þara. —  
 51 synne (*über dem e ein a*). — 52 lichoman. — 53 Ʒeseted. — 54 tiid. —  
 55 bærnisse. — 56 aræfde B. — 57 Ʒesenelice. — 58 on bærnd. — 59 on.  
 — 59a wundorlice. — 60 Ʒemete *bis* deaƷolnisse (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 61 þæt.  
 — 62 lichoma. — 63 eawærlice B. — 64 Ʒemde. — 65 so *T*; maneƷa B,  
 meƷena *Smith.* — 66 æteawde. — 67 bodade. — 67a cypan J secƷan. —  
 68 þa. — 69 frunon. — 70 ahsodon. — 71 fore. — 72 -nisse.

---

acceperit, ad memoriam reduxit. Quem angelus sanctus statim adprehendens  
 in ignem reiecit. Dicebatque hostis malignus: 'Nolite repellere, quem ante  
 suscepistis; nam sicut bona eius peccatoris suscepistis, ita et de poenis eius  
 participes esse debetis.' Contradicens angelus: 'Non' inquit 'propter auaritia-  
 m, sed propter saluandam eius animam suscepit'; cessauitque ignis. Et  
 conuersus ad eum angelus: 'Quod incendisti,' inquit 'hoc arsit in te. Si  
 enim huius uiri in peccatis suis mortui pecuniam non accepisses, nec poena  
 eius in te arderet.' Et plura locutus, quid erga salutem eorum, qui ad mortem  
 poeniterent, esset agendum, salubri sermone docuit. Qui postmodum in cor-  
 pore restitutus, omni uitae suae tempore signum incendii, quod in anima  
 pertulit, uisibile cunctis in humero maxillaque portauit; mirumque in modum,  
 quid anima in occulto passa sit, caro palam praemonstrabat. Curabat autem  
 semper, sicut et antea facere consuerat, omnibus opus uirtutum et exemplis  
 ostendere, et praedicare sermonibus. Ordinem autem uisionum suarum illis  
 solummodo, qui propter desiderium conpunctionis interrogabant, exponere  
 uolebat. Superest adhuc frater quidam senior monasterii nostri, qui narrare



J<sup>13</sup> heofona rīces lufon.<sup>73</sup> Is nu ȝȳta<sup>74</sup> sum eald<sup>75</sup> broðor lifiende  
 ūres<sup>76</sup> mynstres, se me sǣde,<sup>77</sup> cwæð<sup>77a</sup> se ðe þas boc<sup>78</sup> wrat, þ̃ him  
 2145 sǣde<sup>77</sup> sum swipe<sup>13</sup> æfest<sup>79</sup> mann<sup>12</sup> J ȝeþungen, þ̃ he ðone Furseum  
 ȝesawe<sup>80</sup> in Eastenȝla rices<sup>19</sup> mǣȝðe, J þa his ȝesihðe æt his sylfes<sup>81</sup>  
 muðe ȝehyrde; J ða ȝit<sup>82</sup> tōætictē<sup>83</sup> þ̃ hit wære wintertid,<sup>84</sup> J  
 se winter wære ȝrim J ceald<sup>86</sup> J fyrstȝ J<sup>13</sup> mid ise<sup>87</sup> ȝebunden.  
 Cwæð þ̃ he<sup>19</sup> se haleȝa<sup>88</sup> wer<sup>89</sup> sæte on<sup>21</sup> ȝynnum hræȝle,<sup>89</sup> J betwyh<sup>90</sup>  
 2150 þa his ȝesawene<sup>91</sup> for<sup>71</sup> micelnesse<sup>92</sup> þæs ȝemȳnȝodon<sup>93</sup> eȝes ȝe<sup>94</sup>  
 swetnesse<sup>94</sup> his ȝesyhþa, þ̃te<sup>61</sup> he swa swiðe swætte, swa he<sup>19</sup> in  
 swoloðan<sup>95</sup> middes sumeres wære.<sup>19</sup>

He ða<sup>19</sup> se<sup>96</sup> ȝodes wer manig<sup>97</sup> ȝear<sup>98</sup> ærest on<sup>21</sup> Scottum eal-  
 lum<sup>99</sup> ðam<sup>22</sup> ȝodes word bodode J lærde. Þa he<sup>100</sup> ne mihte<sup>100</sup> (*MS. T.*  
 2155 *p. 89*) eaðelice þa unstillnesse<sup>1</sup> ðara<sup>2</sup> onfeallendra<sup>3</sup> menizeo<sup>4</sup> aberan,  
 þa forlet he eal ða þinȝ, ðe he for worulde hæfde, for ȝodes naman,  
 J eac of<sup>5</sup> his æðle<sup>6</sup> ȝewāt (*MS. B. p. 173*); J mid feawum<sup>7</sup> ȝebroðrum<sup>8</sup>  
 þurh Bryttas<sup>9</sup> cōm<sup>10</sup> on<sup>11</sup> Eastenȝle mǣȝpe,<sup>12</sup> J ðær ȝodes word bo-  
 dode<sup>13</sup> J lærde, swa swa we ær sædon,<sup>14</sup> J æþele mynster ȝetimbrede.  
 2160 Þa he ða<sup>2</sup> þ̃ hæfde mynsterlice ȝe<sup>15</sup> þeawlice ȝesett,<sup>16</sup> þa willnode<sup>17</sup>  
 he hine sylfne<sup>18</sup> fram<sup>19</sup> eallum beȝanȝum<sup>20</sup> þysse<sup>21</sup> worulde fremde<sup>22</sup>  
 ȝeðon; forlet þa ða scire ðæs mynstres Fullane his breþer J twam<sup>23</sup> mæsse-  
 preostum ȝobban<sup>24</sup> J Dicula; J<sup>25</sup> he fram<sup>19</sup> eallum middaneardes<sup>26</sup>

73 lufan. — 74 ȝena. — 75 ald. — 76 usses. — 77 sǣȝde. — 77a J cwæð B.  
 78 booc. — 79 æfæst. — 80 ȝeseȝe. — 81 seolfes. — 82 ȝen. — 83 tōætecte.  
 — 84 wintres tiid. — 86 cald. — 87 hiise. — 88 halȝa. — 89 wer þætte on  
 þyssum hræȝle B. — 90 betweoh. — 91 ȝeseȝaȝone. — 92 -nisse. — 93 ȝe-  
 myndȝan. — 94 ȝe swettnesse B; *fehlt in T.* — 95 swōle. — 96 þes. — 97 moniȝ.  
 — 98 ȝer. — 99 allum. — 100 ne meahte he. — 1 unstillnesse. — 2 *fehlt in T.*  
 — 3 onfallendra. — 4 menȝu. — 5 for. — 6 eðle. — 7 feaum. — 8 broðrum.  
 — 9 Brettas. — 10 cwom. — 11 in. — 12 *fehlt in B.* — 13 bodade. —  
 14 sǣȝdon. — 15 J. — 16 ȝeseted. — 17 wilnade. — 18 seolfne. — 19 from.  
 — 20 biȝonȝum. — 21 þisse. — 22 fremðne. — 23 twæm. — 24 ȝobbona.  
 — 25 ond. — 26 -ȝeardes.

solet dixisse sibi quendam multum ueracem ac religiosum hominem, quod  
 ipsum Furseum uiderit in provincia Orientalium Anglorum, illasque uisiones  
 ex ipsius ore audierit; adiciens, quia tempus hiemis fuerit acerrimum et  
 glacie constrictum, cum sedens in tenui ueste uir ita inter dicendum, propter  
 magnitudinem memorati timoris uel suauitatis, quasi in mediae aetatis caumate  
 sudauerit.

Cum ergo, ut ad superiora redeamus, multis annis in Scottia uerbum Dei  
 omnibus adnuntians, tumultus inruentium barbarum non facile ferret, relictis  
 omnibus, quae habere uidebatur, ab ipsa quoque insula patria discessit; et  
 paucis cum fratribus per Brettones in provinciam Anglorum deuenit, ibique  
 praedicans uerbum, ut diximus, monasterium nobile construxit. Quibus rite  
 gestis, cupiens se ab omnibus saeculi huius et ipsius quoque monasterii  
 negotiis alienare, reliquit monasterii et animarum curam fratri suo Fullano,  
 et presbyteris Gobbano et Dicullo, et ipse ab omnibus mundi rebus liber in  
 anchoretica conuersatione uitam finire disposuit. Habuit alterum fratrem

þingum freo<sup>27</sup> on<sup>11</sup> ancerlifes<sup>28</sup> drohtnunge<sup>29</sup> ȝestihtode<sup>30</sup> his lif<sup>30a</sup> ȝe-  
endian.<sup>12</sup> Hæfde<sup>31</sup> he<sup>2</sup> eac oðerne broðor, se he<sup>2</sup> wæs haten Ultanus, se<sup>31a</sup> 2165  
of dæghwamlicre ȝecostnesse<sup>32</sup> þæs mynstres becom<sup>33</sup> to ancerlife;<sup>34</sup>  
J he eall ȝear<sup>35</sup> mid him on<sup>11</sup> micelre forhæfdnesse J on<sup>2</sup> ȝebedum  
J on hondȝewinnum<sup>36</sup> lifde.

Æfter þissum he ȝeseah þa mæȝðe mid hæþenre<sup>37</sup> hereȝunge<sup>37</sup>  
ȝedrefede,<sup>38</sup> J<sup>25</sup> he foreseah ȝodes cyricum<sup>39</sup> J mynstrum micle frec- 2170  
nesse<sup>40</sup> towearde;<sup>41</sup> þa forlet he þa mæȝðe J ofer sæ lað in ȝallia  
rîce; J<sup>25</sup> he ðær fram<sup>19</sup> Loþewie<sup>42</sup> Francena<sup>43</sup> cyninge J Ercenwalde<sup>44</sup>  
his ealdormen<sup>45</sup> arwyrðlice onfanȝen<sup>46</sup> wæs, J he ðær mynster ȝetim-  
brede on<sup>11</sup> ðære stowe, þe nemned is Latineâco.<sup>47</sup> Þa wæs æfter<sup>48</sup> med-  
miclum<sup>49</sup> fæce, þ he wæs untrumnesse<sup>50</sup> ȝestanden,<sup>51</sup> J on ðære his 2175  
dazas ȝeendode.<sup>52</sup> J his lichaman<sup>53</sup> se ylca<sup>54</sup> ealdormann<sup>55</sup> Eorcen-  
wald<sup>56</sup> onfenȝ, J on<sup>11</sup> portice his cyrican<sup>57</sup> sumre ȝeheold, þa he on<sup>11</sup>  
his tune ȝetimbrede<sup>58</sup>, ðæs noma<sup>12</sup> is Perrona,<sup>59</sup> oð þ seo cyrice<sup>60</sup>  
ȝehalgod wære.

Þa wæs ȝeworden æfter seofon J twentigum<sup>61</sup> dazum,<sup>62</sup> þa (*MS. B.* 2180  
*p. 174*) dydon hi<sup>63</sup> his lichaman<sup>53</sup> ūp of ðam portice, J (*MS. T.* *p. 90*)  
on<sup>11</sup> cyrican<sup>64</sup> neah weofode<sup>65</sup> byrȝdon;<sup>66</sup> þa wæs he ȝemeted<sup>66a</sup> swa  
unȝesceðþed,<sup>67</sup> swa he in ða ylcan<sup>68</sup> tid of ðyssum<sup>69</sup> leohte alæded<sup>70</sup>  
wæs.<sup>71</sup> Þa wæs æfter III<sup>72</sup> wintrum eft, þ man<sup>73</sup> oðre cyrican<sup>57</sup>

27 freoh *B.* — 28 ancor-. — 29 drohtunge. — 30 ȝestihhad. — 30<sup>a</sup> life. —  
31 Hyrde *B.* — 31<sup>a</sup> se wæs *B.* — 32 -nisse. — 33 becwom. — 34 ancor-. — 35 ȝer.  
— 36 ȝewinnum *B.* — 37 hæðenra herȝungum. — 38 ȝedrefde. — 39 cirican.  
— 40 frecelnisse. — 41 toworlde. — 42 hloðwiæ. — 43 Fronena. — 44 Eor-  
conwalde. — 45 aldormen. — 46 onfonȝen. — 47 latin eâco *B.* Latiniaco *T.*  
— 48 efter. — 49 medmicelum. — 50 untrym-. — 51 ȝestonden. — 52 ȝe-  
endade. — 53 lichoman. — 54 ilca. — 55 -mon. — 56 Eorconwald. — 57 cirican.  
— 58 -brode. — 59 *nicht* Perronti, *wie Smith angiebt, sondern deutlich*  
*Perrona*. — 60 cirice. — 61 twentegum. — 62 daza. — 63 heo. — 64 cirican.  
— 65 wiizbede. — 66 byrȝan woldon. — 66<sup>a</sup> meted. — 67 unseeðed. —  
68 ilcan. — 69 þissum. — 70 ȝelæded. — 71 wære. — 72 feower. — 73 mon.

uocabulo Ultanum, qui de monasterii probatione diuturna ad heremiticam  
peruenerat uitam. Hunc ergo solus petens, annum totum cum eo in conti-  
nencia et orationibus, in cotidianis manuum uixit laboribus.

Dein turbatam incursione gentilium prouinciam uidens, et monasteriis  
quoque periculum imminere praeuidens, dimissis ordinate omnibus nauigauit  
Galliam ibique a rege Francorum Hloduio uel patricio Ercunualdo honorifice  
susceptus, monasterium construxit in loco Latineaco nominato, ac non multo  
post infirmitate correptus diem clausit ultimum. Cuius corpus idem Ercun-  
ualdus patricius accipiens, seruauit in porticu quodam ecclesiae, quam in  
uilla sua, cui nomen est Perrona, faciebat, donec ipsa ecclesia dedicaretur.  
Quod dum post dies XXVII esset factum, et corpus ipsum de porticu ablatum  
prope altare esset recondendum, inuentum est ita inlesum, ac si eadem hora  
de hac luce fuisset egressus. Sed et post annos IIII, constructa domuncula  
cultiore receptui corporis eiusdem, ad orientem altaris, adhuc sine macula  
corruptionis inuentum, ibidem digno cum honore translatus est; ubi merita

- 2185 ȝetimbrede; J him<sup>73a</sup> eallum þuhte þ hit ȝerysenre<sup>74</sup> wære, þ his lichama<sup>75</sup> ȝereste<sup>76</sup> on<sup>77</sup> eastdæle ðære<sup>2</sup> cyrican<sup>2</sup> J<sup>2</sup> ðæs weofodes.<sup>78</sup> Þa ȝŷta<sup>79</sup> he butan womme ȝebrosnunge<sup>80</sup> wæs ȝemeted, J hi<sup>63</sup> hine þa<sup>12</sup> þær mid weorðre<sup>81</sup> âre ȝesetton. J<sup>25</sup> ðær his ȝeearnunge oft þurh ȝodecunde<sup>81a</sup> wyrenesse<sup>82</sup> mid<sup>12</sup> miclum mægenum scinað J beorhtigað.<sup>83</sup>

### Caput XX.

- 2190 [B]etwyx<sup>1</sup> þa<sup>2</sup> ðing þam<sup>3</sup> forðferendum<sup>4</sup> Felice<sup>5</sup> Eastengla bysceope<sup>6</sup> æfter seofontyne<sup>7</sup> ȝearum<sup>7</sup> his ðæs onfangnan<sup>8</sup> bysceophades,<sup>9</sup> Honorius se arcebysceop<sup>10</sup> on<sup>11</sup> his stowe ȝealȝode Thoman his diacon to bisceope,<sup>6</sup> se wæs of Ȝyrwa mæȝðe; J ðæs<sup>12</sup> wæs æfter fif ȝearum his bysceophades<sup>13</sup> of þissum leohte alæded. Þa wæs Brihtȝels<sup>14</sup>, oðre  
2195 naman<sup>15</sup> haten<sup>7</sup> Bonifatius,<sup>16</sup> of Cantwara mæȝðe on<sup>11</sup> his stowe to bysceope<sup>6</sup> ȝesette.<sup>17</sup> J<sup>18</sup> he ða swylce Honorius se arcebysceop<sup>19</sup>, æfter ðon þe he ða ȝemæro his rynes<sup>20</sup> ȝefyllde,<sup>20</sup> of ðissum leohte leorde, þy<sup>7</sup> ærran dæȝe Kalendarum<sup>20a</sup> Octobrium ymb syx hund wintra J ðreo J fiftiȝ fram<sup>21</sup> Dryhtnes<sup>22</sup> menniscnesse; J<sup>18</sup> þa<sup>5</sup> blann<sup>23</sup> se bysceopad<sup>24</sup>  
2200 eall ȝear<sup>25</sup> J þæs oþres syx monað;<sup>26</sup> þa wæs ȝecoren syxta<sup>27</sup> arce-bysceop<sup>28</sup> Deoꝛdedit to ðam<sup>29</sup> sealde<sup>30</sup> Cantwaraburȝe<sup>31</sup> (*MS. B, p. 175*), se wæs of Wessexena<sup>32</sup> þeode. Þone<sup>32a</sup> côm<sup>33</sup> þyder<sup>34</sup> to halȝienne<sup>35</sup>

73<sup>a</sup> h[.]:m. — 74 ȝerisenre. — 75 lichoman. — 76 mon ȝesette. — 77 to. — 78 wiȝbedes. — 79 ȝena. — 80 *so in T*; unȝebrosnod *B*. — 81 wyrðre. — 81<sup>a</sup> ȝod[.]:cunde. — 82 weorc *B*. — 83 beohtað. — Cap. XX *fehlt, wie das vorhergehende, in O, Ca, C*. — 1 Betweoh. — 2 ðas. — 3 ða. — 4 forðferdum. — 5 *fehlt in B*. — 6 bisceope. — 7 *fehlt in T*. — 8 *so in T*; onfengen *B*. — 9 biscop-. — 10 ærcebiscop. — 11 in. — 12 þes. — 13 biscophade. — 14 Berhtȝels. — 15 noman. — 16 Bone-. — 17 -ȝeseted. — 18 ond. — 19 ærcebiscop. — 20 rynes (*Miller*) ȝefylde. — 20<sup>a</sup> kalendarium. — 21 from. — 22 drihtnes. — 23 blonn. — 24 biscophad. — 25 ȝer. — 26 monað. — 27 sexta. — 28 ærcebiscop. — 29 þæm. — 30 seðle. — 31 Con[t]-. — 32 West-seaxna. — 32<sup>a</sup> þane (*Miller*). — 33 cwom. — 34 þider. — 35 halȝianne.

illius multis saepe constat Deo operante claruisse uirtutibus. Haec de corporis eius incorruptione breuiter attingimus, ut, quanta esset uiri sublimitas, legentibus notius existeret. Quae cuncta in libello eius sufficientius, sed et de aliis commilitonibus ipsius, quisque legerit, inueniet.

20. *Ut, defuncto Honorio, pontificatu sit functus Deusdedit; et qui tempore illo Orientalium Anglorum, qui Hrofensis ecclesiae fuerint antistites.*

Interea, defuncto Felice Orientalium Anglorum episcopo post X et VII annos accepti episcopatus, Honorius loco eius ordinauit Thomam diaconum eius de prouincia Gyruiorum; et hoc post quinque annos sui episcopatus de hac uita subtracto Berctȝilsum, cognomine Bonifatium, de prouincia Cantuariorum, loco eius substituit. Et ipse quoque Honorius, postquam metas sui cursus inpleuit, ex hac luce migravit anno ab incarnatione domini DCLIII, pridie Kalendarum Octobrium; et cessante episcopatu per annum et sex menses, electus est archiepiscopus cathedrae Doruuernensis sextus Deusdedit

Ittamarus<sup>36</sup> se bysceop<sup>37</sup> þære<sup>5</sup> cirican<sup>5</sup> æt Hrofeceastre;<sup>37a</sup> þa wæs he gehalgod<sup>38</sup> ðy seofodan dæge Kalendarum Aprelium;<sup>5</sup> J<sup>18</sup> he þa cirican<sup>39</sup> heold J rihte<sup>40</sup> nizan<sup>41</sup> gear<sup>42</sup> J IIII<sup>43</sup> monað J twezen (*MS. T, p. 91*) 2205 dazas; J<sup>18</sup> him forðferendum<sup>4</sup> Itthamar gehalgode fore<sup>44</sup> hine<sup>5</sup> Domianum,<sup>44</sup> se wæs of Suðseaxena<sup>45</sup> cynne cumen.

## Caput XXI.

Ðætte Middelenzla mægð under Peadan Pandan suna wæs cristen geworden.

(*MS. O, fol. 47a*). Ðyssum tidum Middelenzle mid Peadan, Pandan suna þæs cyninges, Cristes zeleafan J soþfæstnesse<sup>1</sup> zeryne onfengon. Wæs he Peada zeonƷ æþeling Ʒod,<sup>2</sup> J cyninges naman<sup>3</sup> J hada wel<sup>4</sup> wyrþe; J se fæder him forþon rice zesealde þære þeode. Þa com he to Oswie<sup>5</sup>, Norðanhymbra cyninge, J bæd þ he him Ealhflæde his dohtor to wife zesealde. Ne<sup>6</sup> hine mon on oþre wisan his bede<sup>7</sup> tipizean<sup>8</sup> wolde,

## Caput XXI.

Þætte Middelenzla mægð under Peadan Pandan suna wæs cristenu geworden. 2210

Þyssum<sup>1</sup> tidum Middelenzle mid Peadan, Pandan suna<sup>2</sup> þæs cyninges, Cristes zeleafan J soðfæstnesse<sup>3</sup> ryne<sup>4</sup> onfengon. Wæs he Peada zeonƷ<sup>5</sup> æþeling J<sup>6</sup> Ʒod,<sup>7</sup> J cynin- 2215 zes<sup>8</sup> naman hæfde J wæs þæs hades well wyrðe;<sup>8</sup> J se fæder him forðon rice zesealde þære<sup>9</sup> þeode. Þa com he to Oswiæ, Norðanhymbra cyninge, J bæd þæt 2220 he him Ealhflæde his dohtor to wife zesealde.<sup>9</sup> Ne him<sup>9a</sup> man on oðere<sup>9a</sup> wisan his bene tiðian<sup>10</sup> wolde,

36 Itthamar. — 37 biscop. — 37<sup>a</sup> Hrofes-. — 38 gehalgad. — 39 cirican. — 40 rehte. — 41 nizon. — 42 zer. — 43 fewer. — 44 Damianum for hine. — 45 Suðseaxna.

Cap. XXI: 1 -nysse. — 2 J Ʒod. — 3 namon. — 4 well. — 5 oswio. — 6 J. — 7 bene. — 8 tyðizean.

Cap. XXI: 1 þissum. — 2 sunu. — 3 -nisse. — 4 zeryne. — 5 Ʒing. — 6 *fehlt in T.* — 7 good. — 8 cyninges noman J hada wel wyrðe. — 9 þære *bis* zesealde *fehlt in B.* — 9<sup>a</sup> hine mon on oðre. — 10 tyzþian. —

de gente Occidentalium Saxonum; quem ordinaturus uenit illuc Ithamar, antistes ecclesiae Hrofensis. Ordinatus est autem die VII<sup>mo</sup> Kalendarum Aprilium, et rexit ecclesiam annos VIII, menses IIII et duos dies; et ipse, defuncto Ithamar, consecrauit pro eo Damianum, qui de genere Australium Saxonum erat oriundus.

21. *Ut provincia Mediterraneorum Anglorum sub rege Peada christiana sit facta.*

His temporibus Middilangli, id est Mediterrannei Angli, sub principe Peada filio Pandan regis fidem et sacramenta ueritatis perceperunt. Qui cum esset iuuenis optimus, ac regis nomine ac persona dignissimus, praelatus est a patre regno gentis illius; uenitque ad regem Nordanhymbrorum Osuii,



- nemne<sup>9</sup> he Cristes zeleafan on-  
 2225 fenge mid þa þeode, þe he ofer  
 cyning wæs. Ða he þa gehyrde  
 soðfæstnesse<sup>10</sup> bodunge (*MS. Ca*,  
*p. 78*) J lare J þ gehât þæs heofon-  
 lican rices J ærest<sup>11</sup> hyht<sup>12</sup> J ða  
 2230 toweardan<sup>13</sup> undeadlicnesse,<sup>14</sup> þa  
 ondette he, þ he lustlice wolde  
 cristen beon, þeah þe he no for-  
 þum<sup>15</sup> þa fæmnan<sup>16</sup> onfenge. J  
 he wæs swiþust<sup>17</sup> zesponen<sup>18</sup> to  
 2235 onfonne (*MS. O, fol. 48a*) Cristes  
 zeleafan fram Oswies suna, þæs  
 cyninges, ðæs nama wæs Ealhfrîð;  
 se wæs his mæg J his freond;  
 hæfde<sup>19</sup> his sweostor<sup>20</sup> to wife,  
 2240 seo wæs haten Cyneburh,<sup>21</sup> Pen-  
 dan dohtor,<sup>22</sup> þæs cyninges.

- Ða wæs he gefullad fram Finano  
 þam bisceope<sup>23</sup> mid eallum his ze-  
 ferum, þe mid him coman, J<sup>24</sup>  
 2245 cyninges þegnum J eallum heora  
 þeowum, on þam mæran tune cy-  
 ninges,<sup>24</sup> se is nemned æt Walle.

nemne he Cristes zeleafan onfenge  
 mid þære<sup>10a</sup> ðeode, þe he ofer<sup>10b</sup> ky-  
 ning<sup>10b</sup> wæs. Ða he þa gehyrde soð-  
 fæstnesse bodunge J lare J þæt gehat  
 ðæs heofonlican rices J æryste<sup>11</sup>  
 hyht J ða toweardon<sup>11a</sup> undeaðlic-  
 nesse, þa andette<sup>12</sup> he, þæt he  
 lustlice wolde cristen beon, ðeah  
 þe he no forðon<sup>13</sup> þære<sup>14</sup> fæmnan  
 onfenge. J<sup>15</sup> ða wearð he swiðust  
 zespanen<sup>17</sup> to onfonne Cristes ze-  
 leafan fram<sup>18</sup> Osweos<sup>19</sup> suna, þæs  
 cyninges, ðæs nama<sup>20</sup> wæs Ealh-  
 frîð;<sup>21</sup> se wæs his mæg J his  
 freond; J<sup>6</sup> hæfde his sweostor to  
 wife, seo wæs haten Cyneburh<sup>22</sup>,  
 Pandan dohtor, þæs cyninges.

Ða wæs he gefullad<sup>23</sup> fram<sup>18</sup>  
 Finona<sup>24</sup> þam<sup>25</sup> bysceope<sup>26</sup> mid  
 eallum his zeferum, ðe mid him  
 coman,<sup>27</sup> ond<sup>28</sup> cyninges ðegnum  
 J eallum heora þeowum, in ðam<sup>25</sup>  
 mæran tune ðæs<sup>6</sup> cyninges, se is  
 nemned (*MS. B, p. 176*) æt Wealle.<sup>29</sup>

9 nemðe. — 10 -nyse. — 11 æriste.  
 — 12 J hyht. — 13 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 14 -nyse. — 15 forþon. — 16 fæm-  
 non. — 17 swyðost. — 18 zesponnen  
*Ca; in O das eine n ausradiert.* —  
 19 J hæfde *Ca; Rasur vor hæfde*  
*in O.* — 20 sweoster. — 21 cyne-  
 burh. — 22 dohtor. — 23 b<sup>3</sup>. —  
 24 *fehlt in Ca.*

10<sup>a</sup> þa. — 10<sup>b</sup> cyning ofer. —  
 11 ærest. — 11<sup>a</sup> -an. — 12 ondette.  
 — 13 furðum. — 14 þa. — 15 *bis 17* Ond  
 he wæs swiðust zesponen. — 18 from.  
 — 19 Oswies. — 20 noma. — 21 Alh-  
 frîð. — 22 Cyneburg. — 23 zefulwad.  
 — 24 Finano. — 25 þam. — 26 bi-  
 scope. — 27 cwomon. — 28 *fehlt in B.*  
 — 29 Walle.

postulans filiam eius Alchfledam sibi coniugem dari. Neque aliter, quod petebat, inpetrare potuit, nisi fidem Christi ac baptismum cum gente, cui praeerat, acceperit. At ille audita praedicatione ueritatis, et promissione regni caelestis, speque resurrectionis ac futurae immortalitatis, libenter se Christianum fieri uelle confessus est, etiamsi uirginem non acciperet; persuasus maxime ad percipiendam fidem a filio regis Osuiu, nomine Alchfrido, qui erat cognatus et amicus eius, habens sororem ipsius coniugem, uocabulo Cyniburgam, filiam Pandan regis.

Baptizatus est ergo a Finano episcopo cum omnibus, qui secum uenerant, comitibus ac militibus, eorumque famulis uniuersis in uico regis inlustri, qui

J he<sup>25</sup> onfeng, J se cyning  
him sealde feower<sup>27</sup> mæssepreostas,  
ða sceoldan his þeode læran J ful-  
lian, þa<sup>28</sup> wæran<sup>29</sup> Ʒe<sup>30</sup> ðn Ʒelæred-  
nesse<sup>31</sup> Ʒe on hiora<sup>32</sup> life micle<sup>33</sup>  
J Ʒode; J he mid micle<sup>33</sup> Ʒefean  
swa wæs eft ham hweorfende.  
Wæron<sup>34</sup> þa mæssepreostas, Ʒus  
hatenne<sup>36</sup> Cedd J Adda J Bete  
J Dema. Se nyhsta wæs Scyt-  
tysces cynnes; þa<sup>37</sup> oþre wæron  
Englisce. Wæs se Adda Uttan  
broþor,<sup>38</sup> þæs mæran mæssepreostas  
J abbudes þæs mynstres, ðe nem-  
ned<sup>39</sup> is<sup>39</sup> æt Regeheafde,<sup>40</sup> þæs<sup>28</sup>  
we<sup>28</sup> ær<sup>28</sup> Ʒemyngedon.<sup>28</sup> Þa<sup>41</sup> hi  
þa þa Ʒemyngedon<sup>41</sup> sacerdos on  
þa mæƷþe coman mid<sup>28</sup> Peadan  
þone cyning, J þær Ʒodes word  
bodedon J lærdan, J hie<sup>42</sup> lust-  
lice Ʒehyrde<sup>43</sup> wæron, J dæghwam-  
lice moniƷe Ʒe æþele Ʒe unæþele  
wiðsocon<sup>44</sup> þære unsyfernesse<sup>45</sup>  
deofolgylda<sup>46</sup> J mid fullwihte<sup>47</sup>

J he<sup>28</sup> onfeng,<sup>28</sup> J se cyning him  
sealde feower mæssepreostas, J<sup>6</sup>  
þa sceoldan<sup>31</sup> his þeode læran<sup>32</sup> 2250  
J fulian,<sup>32</sup> þa wæron Ʒe<sup>28</sup> on Ʒe-  
lærednesse Ʒe on heora life micle  
J Ʒode;<sup>33</sup> J<sup>33a</sup> he mid micle<sup>34</sup>  
Ʒefean swa<sup>35</sup> wæs he ferende  
hâm.<sup>35</sup> Wæron ða mæssepreostas 2255  
þus hatene<sup>36</sup> (*MS. T, p. 92*): Cedd  
J Adda J Bete J Deoma. Se nyhsta  
wæs Scyttysces<sup>37</sup> cynnes; J<sup>6</sup> ða  
oðre wæron Englisce. Wæs se Adda  
Uttan broþor, ðæs mæran<sup>28</sup> mæsse- 2260  
preostas J abbudes þæs mynstres,  
þe nemned is æt Rægeheafde, ðæs  
we ær Ʒemyngodon.<sup>38</sup> Þa hi<sup>39</sup> ða  
þa<sup>28</sup> Ʒemyngodan<sup>40</sup> sacerdas in ða  
mæƷðe comon<sup>27</sup> mid Peadan þam<sup>41</sup> 2265  
cynninge,<sup>42</sup> J ðær Ʒodes word bo-  
dedon<sup>43</sup> J lærdan,<sup>44</sup> J hi<sup>39</sup> lustlice  
Ʒehyrede<sup>45</sup> wæron, J<sup>46</sup> dæghwam-  
lice moniƷe<sup>6</sup> Ʒe<sup>28</sup> æþele<sup>47</sup> J<sup>47a</sup> un-  
æþele wiðsocon<sup>43</sup> þære unsyfernesse 2270  
deofolgylda<sup>48</sup> J mid fullwihtes<sup>49</sup>

25 *bis* 27 se cyning him onfeng J  
him sealde IIII. — 28 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
29 wæron. — 30 hi Ʒe. — 31 -nysse.  
— 32 heora. — 33 mycle. — 34 *bis*  
36 þa mæssepreostas wæron þus  
Ʒehatenne. — 37 J þa. — 38 bro-  
ðer. — 39 is nemned. — 40 Hrege-  
heafde. — 41 þas Ʒemynezodan. —  
42 hiƷ. — 43 þær Ʒehyrde. — 44 wið-  
socan. — 45 -nysse. — 46 deofol-  
gylda. — 47 fulluhte.

31 s[.]eoldon. — 32 fulwian J læran.  
— 33 Ʒoode. — 33<sup>a</sup> ond. — 34 micle.  
— 35 swa wæs eft ham hweorfende.  
— 36 hatne. — 37 Scyttisces. — 38 Ʒe-  
myndzodon. — 39 heo. — 40 Ʒe-  
myndzedan *T*, Ʒemyngzodon *B*. —  
41 þone. — 42 cyning. — 43 -an. —  
44 -on. — 45 Ʒeherde. — 46 ond.  
— 47 æðele *T*, æðelice *B*. — 47<sup>a</sup> Ʒe.  
— 48 -gilda. — 49 fulwihte.

uocatur Ad Murum. Et acceptis IIII presbyteris, qui ad docendam baptizan-  
damque gentem illius et eruditione et uita uidebantur idonei, multo cum  
gaudio reuersus est. Erant autem presbyteri, Cedd et Adda et Betti et  
Diuma, quorum ultimus natione Scottus, ceteri fuere de Anglis. Adda autem  
erat frater Uttan presbyteri inlustris et abbatis monasterii, quod uocatur  
Ad Caprae Caput, cuius supra meminimus. Uenientes ergo in prouinciam  
memorati sacerdotes cum principe, praedicabant uerbum, et libenter auditi  
sunt, multique cotidie, et nobilium, et infirmorum, abrenuntiata sorde idolatriae,  
fidei sunt fonte abluti.

bæpe from synnum aþwegene  
 wæron. Ne bewerede Penda se  
 cyning þon ma, gif hwylce men  
 2275 woldon<sup>48</sup> on (*MS. C, fol. 36*) Mircna<sup>49</sup>  
 cynne (*MS. O, fol. 48 b*) 3odes word  
 læron, þ hie<sup>50</sup> ne mostan. Ac 3en<sup>50a</sup>  
 ma þ he foreseah<sup>51</sup> J on hete hæfde  
 þa men, þe he on3eat, þ hie<sup>50</sup> on  
 2280 Cristes 3eleafan 3elærde<sup>51a</sup> wæron,  
 J þa weorc þæs 3eleafan habban  
 ne woldon. J cwæð, þ hie<sup>50</sup> fra-  
 cupe J earme wæron, þ hie<sup>50</sup> ne  
 woldan heora 3ode hyran<sup>52</sup> þone  
 2285 þe hi<sup>53</sup> 3elyfdon<sup>53</sup>.

Wæron þas þing ongunnen twam  
 3earum ær Pendan deape þæs cy-  
 ninges. Ac þa he ofslagen<sup>54</sup> wæs,<sup>28</sup>  
 J Oswi<sup>55</sup> se cristena cyning to his  
 2290 rice fenz, swa we eft heræfter sec-  
 gað,<sup>56</sup> þa wæs Dema an<sup>57</sup> of þam  
 feower foresprecenan sacerdum,  
 bisceop<sup>58</sup> 3eworden Middelen3la

2295

baðe<sup>50</sup> fram<sup>18</sup> synnum aþwegene<sup>51</sup>  
 wæron. Ne bewerede Penda se cy-  
 ning<sup>51a</sup> þon ma, gif hwylce<sup>52</sup> menn<sup>53</sup>  
 woldan<sup>54</sup> on<sup>55</sup> Myrcna<sup>56</sup> cynne  
 3odes word læran, þæt hi<sup>59</sup> wel<sup>57</sup>  
 moston. Ac 3yt<sup>58</sup> mā þætte  
 he forseah J on hete hæfde þa  
 menn,<sup>53</sup> ðe he on3eat,<sup>59</sup> þætte<sup>60</sup>  
 hi<sup>39</sup> in Cristes 3eleafan 3elærede<sup>61</sup>  
 wæron, J ða weorc þæs 3eleafan  
 hæfdon.<sup>62</sup> J<sup>15</sup> cwæð, þæt hi<sup>39</sup>  
 fracoðe<sup>63</sup> J earme wæron,<sup>64</sup> þæt  
 hi<sup>39</sup> ne woldon heora 3ode 3yl-  
 dan<sup>6</sup> J<sup>6</sup> hýran, on<sup>6</sup> ðone þæt<sup>65</sup>  
 hi<sup>39</sup> 3elyfdon.<sup>66</sup>

Wæron ðas þing ongunnen<sup>28</sup>  
 twam<sup>67</sup> 3earum ær Pendan deaðe  
 þæs cyninges. Ac ða he ofslegzen  
 wæs, ond Oswie<sup>68</sup> se cristenesta<sup>69</sup>  
 cyning to his rice<sup>70</sup> fenz, swa we  
 eft heræfter secgað (*MS. B, p. 177*),  
 þa<sup>71</sup> wæs mid Duoma J ðara  
 foresprecena mæssepreosta heora  
 feowera an, þe we ær 3emyn3odon,  
 bysceop 3eworden Middelen3la<sup>71</sup>

48 woldan. — 49 *Ursprünglich*  
*mercna in O (Rasur); myrcna Ca.* —  
 50 hi. — 50a 3yt. — 51 forseah. —  
 51a 3elærede. — 52 hyron. — 53 hi  
 3escop J hi on 3elyfdon. — 54 of-  
 slegzen. — 55 oswiz. — 56 sec3eað.  
 — 57 *auch in Ca an, nicht on, wie*  
*bei Smith.* — 58 biscop.

50 bæðe. — 51 aðwegene. —  
 51a cynniz. — 52 hwelce. — 53 men.  
 — 54 wolde. — 55 in. — 56 Mercna.  
 — 57 ne. — 58 3en. — 59 on3et.  
 — 60 þæt. — 61 3elærde. — 62 hab-  
 ban ne woldon. — 63 fracuðe. —  
 64 wære. — 65 þe. — 66 -en. —  
 67 twæm. — 68 Oswiæ. — 69 cristna.  
 — 70 rice. — 71 þa wæs Deoma aan  
 of þam feower foresprecenan sacerdo-  
 tum bisceopum 3eworden Middelen3la.

Nec prohibuit Penda rex, quin etiam in sua, hoc est Merciorum, natione  
 uerbum, siqui uellent audire, prædicaretur. Quin potius odio habebat, et  
 dispiciebat eos, quos fide Christi inbutos opera fidei non habere deprehendit,  
 icens contemnendos esse eos et miseros, qui Deo suo, in quem crederent,  
 oboedire contemnerent. Coepta sunt hæc biennio ante mortem Pendan regis.  
 Ipso autem occiso, cum Osui rex Christianus regnum eius acciperet, ut in  
 sequentibus dicemus, factus est Diuna unus ex præfatis IIII sacerdotibus  
 episcopus Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul et Merciorum, ordinatus a Finano

J eac Mercna<sup>59</sup> somod.<sup>60</sup> Forðan<sup>61</sup> seo feanes nedde<sup>62</sup> ðara<sup>63</sup> sacerda,<sup>63</sup> þ̃ an bisceop<sup>23</sup> sceolde<sup>64</sup> beon<sup>64</sup> ofer tu folc. Ond he þa on medmycelre tide micel<sup>65</sup> folc Drihtne beget<sup>66</sup> J gestrynde þurh his lare. J he forðferde on Middelenzlum on þam þeodlande, þe is nemned on Feppingum. Þa fenz æfter him to bisceophade<sup>66a</sup> Ceolloh, se wæs eac Sceotta<sup>67</sup> cynnes. Se æfter medmicelre<sup>68</sup> tide forlet þa bysceop-<sup>69</sup> scire; hwearf<sup>69a</sup> eft on his eþel to Hii þam ealande,<sup>70</sup> þ̃ monigra mynstra heanesse<sup>71</sup> J heafud<sup>72</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 79*) Scottas hæfdon. Ða fenz æfter him to bysceophade<sup>73</sup> Trumhere æfæst man, J<sup>28</sup> se wæs on munuclife zelæred; wæs<sup>78a</sup> Englisces cynnes, ac he wæs fram Scottum to bisceope<sup>23</sup> gehalgod.<sup>74</sup> Þæt wæs geworden on Wulfheres tidum þæs cyninges, be þam we heræfter secgæð.<sup>74a</sup>

J eac Myrcna<sup>56</sup> somod. Forðon seo gefeanes<sup>72</sup> nydde<sup>73</sup> þara sacerda, þætte an<sup>74</sup> bysceop<sup>75</sup> sceolde beon ofer twa<sup>76</sup> folc. J he ða in 2300 medmicelre tide<sup>77</sup> micel menigeo<sup>78</sup> Drihtne beget J gestrynde þurh his lare. J<sup>79</sup> he forðferde on<sup>55</sup> Middelenzlum on<sup>55</sup> ðam<sup>25</sup> þeodlande,<sup>79a</sup> ðe is genemned<sup>80</sup> in Feppingum.<sup>81</sup> 2305 Þa fenz æfter him to bysceop-<sup>82</sup> hade Ceolloh, se wæs eac Scotta cynnes. Se æfter medmicelre tide<sup>77</sup> forlet þa bysceopscore;<sup>82</sup> J<sup>6</sup> hwearf eft on his eþel to<sup>82a</sup> Hii ðam 2310 minstre<sup>6</sup> J<sup>6</sup> ealande,<sup>82</sup> þæt monigra mynstra heanesse<sup>3</sup> J heafod Scottas hæfdon. Þa fenz æfter him to ðam bysceophade<sup>82</sup> (*MS. T, p. 93*) Trumhere æfæst<sup>83</sup> mann<sup>84</sup> J gōð, se wæs 2315 on<sup>55</sup> munuclife zelæred, J<sup>6</sup> wæs Englisces cynnes, ac he wæs fram<sup>18</sup> Scottum to bysceope<sup>26</sup> gehalgod. Þæt<sup>85</sup> wæs geworden<sup>6</sup> on<sup>55</sup> Wulfheres tidum þæs cyninges, be<sup>86</sup> 2320 ðam<sup>25</sup> we heræfter secgæð.

59 myrcna. — 60 samod. — 61 forþon. — 62 nydde. — 63 *fehlt in Ca.* — 64 beon sceolde. — 65 mycel. — 66 beget. — 66a b' hade. — 67 scotta. — 68 medmycelre. — 69 byscep-. — 69a J hwearf. — 70 ealande. — 71 heanes. — 72 heafod. — 73 biscep-. — 73a J he wæs. — 74 gehalgod. — 74a secgæð O.

72 feanis. — 73 nedde. — 74 aan. — 75 biscep. — 76 tuu. — 77 tiide. — 78 folc. — 79 ond. — 79a þeodlonde. — 80 nemned. — 81 Feppingum. — 82 biscep-. — 82a to Hii þam ealande. — 82a *fehlt in B.* — 83 æfest. — 84 mon. — 85 þa. — 86 bi.

episcopo. Paucitas enim sacerdotum cogebat unum antistitem duobus populis praefici. Qui cum paucis sub tempore non paucam Domino plebem adquisisset, defunctus est apud Mediterraneos Anglos in regione, quae uocatur Infepingum. Suscepitque pro illo episcopatum Ceollach, et ipsa de natione Scottorum, qui non multo post, relicto episcopatu, reuersus est ad insulam Hii, ubi plurimorum caput et arcem Scotti habuere coenobiorum; succedente illi in episcopatum Trumheri, uiro religioso et monachica uita instituto, natione quidem Anglorum, sed a Scottis ordinato episcopo. Quod temporibus Uulfheri regis, de quo in sequentibus dicemus, factum est.



## Caput XXII.

Ðæt Eastseaxan þone rihtan  
 3odes zeleafan, ðone hi ze-  
 fyryn awurpon, under Sibrihte  
 2325 heora cyninge, mid zeornful-  
 nysse Oswies ðæs cyninges,  
 J Cedde him bodiendum, eft  
 onfengon.

(*MS. O, fol. 49a*). Ðære tide eac  
 2330 swylce Eastseaxan þone zeleafan,  
 (*MS. C, fol. 3b*) þe hie<sup>1</sup> zeara  
 (*MS. C, fol. 3a*) awurpun,<sup>2</sup> þa hie<sup>1</sup>  
 Mellitum þone biscop<sup>3</sup> út ascufon,  
 mid zeornfulness<sup>4</sup> Oswies þæs cy-  
 2335 ninges eft onfengon. Forþon se  
 cyning þære ylcan<sup>4a</sup> ðeode Sige-  
 byrht,<sup>5</sup> se æfter þam oþrum Sige-  
 byrht<sup>6</sup> rice onfeng, wæs<sup>6a</sup> freond  
 Oswies þæs cyninges; J<sup>6b</sup> he zelom-  
 2340 lice to him com, J hine sohte on  
 Norðanhymbra mægþe.<sup>6b</sup> Ða ze-  
 wunade<sup>7</sup> Oswio se cyning, þæt he  
 hine trymede J lærde, þ he ðn-  
 zeate þætte ne<sup>8</sup> mihton 3ode<sup>8a</sup>

## Caput XXII.

Þætte Eastseaxan ðone rihtan  
 3odes zeleafan, þone ðe hi  
 zefyryn awurpon, under Sy-  
 brihte heora cyninge, mid  
 zeornfulness<sup>4</sup> Oswies þæs ci-  
 ninges, J Cedde him bodien-  
 dum, eft onfengon.<sup>1</sup>

[Ð]a<sup>2</sup> þære tide eac swylce  
 Eastseaxan ðone zeleafan, þe hi<sup>2a</sup>  
 zeara awurpon, ða hi<sup>3</sup> Mellitum  
 þone byscep<sup>4</sup> awurpon<sup>2</sup> J<sup>2</sup> út  
 ascufon, mid<sup>4a</sup> zeornfulness<sup>4</sup> Os-  
 weos<sup>6</sup> þæs cyninges eft onfengon.  
 Forðon se cyning þære ylcan<sup>7</sup> þeode  
 Siebriht,<sup>8</sup> se æfter ðon<sup>9</sup> oðrum  
 Siebryhte<sup>10</sup> rice<sup>11</sup> onfeng, wæs<sup>11a</sup>  
 þæs<sup>12</sup> cyninges freond Osweos.<sup>12</sup>  
 J he zelomlice<sup>12a</sup> to him com,<sup>13</sup> J  
 hine sohte on<sup>14</sup> Norðhymbra<sup>15</sup>  
 mægðe. Þa zewunode<sup>16</sup> Osweo<sup>17</sup>  
 se cyning (*MS. B, p. 178*), þæt he  
 hine trymede J lærde, þæt<sup>18</sup> he  
 onzeate<sup>19</sup> þætte ne mihton<sup>20</sup> 3ode<sup>21</sup>

Cap. XXII: 1 hi. — 2 awurpon. —  
 3 b'. — 4 -nysse. — 4<sup>a</sup> ilcan *C*. —  
 5 sizebriht *Ca*, sizeberth *C*. — 6 size-  
 bryhte. — 6<sup>a</sup> wæs he. — 6<sup>b</sup> J *bis*  
 mægðe *zweimal geschrieben in C*. —  
 7 zewunode. — 8 no. — 8<sup>a</sup> 3odes.

Cap. XXII: 1 onfeng *B*. — 2 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 2<sup>a</sup> hy. — 3 heo. — 4 biscop.  
 — 4<sup>a</sup> J mid *B*. — 5 zyrnfulness. —  
 6 Oswiæs. — 7 ilcan. — 8 Sizeberht.  
 — 9 þam. — 10 Sizeberhte. — 11 riice.  
 — 11<sup>a</sup> J wæs *B*. — 12 freond Oswiæs  
 þæs cyninges. — 12<sup>a</sup> zeloomlice. —  
 13 cwom. — 14 in. — 15 Norðan-  
 hymbre. — 16 -ade. — 17 Oswia. —  
 18 þætte. — 19 onzete. — 20 meah-  
 ten. — 21 3odo.

22. *Ut Orientales Saxones fidem, quam dudum abiecerant, sub rege Sigbercto, praedicante Ceddo, receperint.*

Eo tempore etiam Orientales Saxones fidem, quam olim, expulso Mellito antistite, abiecerant, instantia regis Osuii receperunt. Erat enim rex eiusdem gentis Sigberct, qui post Sigberctum cognomento Parum regnavit, amicus eiusdem Osuii regis, qui, cum frequenter ad eum in prouinciam Nordanhymbrorum ueniret, solebat eum hortari ad intellegendum deos esse non posse, qui hominum manibus facti essent; Dei creandi materiam lignum uel lapidem

beon, þa þe manna handum ge-  
worhte wæron of eorðlicum timbre,  
oððe of treowum, oððe stanum;<sup>9</sup>  
þara treowa æcyrfe<sup>9a</sup> J lafe oððe  
fyre<sup>10</sup> forbærnde wæron, oððe on  
hwilchugu<sup>10a</sup> fatu gehiwad<sup>11</sup> wæron  
mennisces broces,<sup>12</sup> oððe cuðlice  
utworpene<sup>13</sup> wæron J on forhogod-  
nesse<sup>14</sup> hæfde, J fotum treden,<sup>15</sup>  
J on eorþan gehwyrfe<sup>16</sup> wæran.<sup>17</sup>  
Ac ƿod ma wære to ongytanne<sup>18</sup>  
on þrymme unbeseondlicne,<sup>19</sup> men-  
niscum ege<sup>20</sup> ungesewenlicne, æl-  
mihtigne, ecne, se gesceop<sup>21</sup> heofen<sup>22</sup>  
J eorþan J manna cynn J ealle ge-  
sceafta, J<sup>23</sup> he<sup>23</sup> wære toeward<sup>24</sup>  
to demanne eorðan ymbhwyrft<sup>25</sup>  
on<sup>19</sup> rihtwisnesse:<sup>19</sup> J þæs eþel<sup>26</sup>  
wære ecce<sup>27</sup> to gelyfenne<sup>28</sup> on  
heofonum, nalæs<sup>28a</sup> on eorðlicre  
frætwednesse,<sup>29</sup> on<sup>30</sup> gewitendre  
J<sup>19</sup> on uðgengre:<sup>19</sup> J þ wære riht-  
lic to ongytonne,<sup>31</sup> þ ealle þa þe

beon, þa ðe manna<sup>22</sup> handum<sup>23</sup> ge- 2345  
worhte wæron of eorðlicum timbre,  
oððe of treowum,<sup>24</sup> oððe stanum;<sup>25</sup>  
J<sup>2</sup> ðara treowa<sup>26</sup> æcyrfe J lafe  
oððe fyre forbærnde wæron, oððe  
on<sup>14</sup> hwæthwuga<sup>27</sup> fata<sup>28</sup> gehiwod<sup>29</sup> 2350  
wæron<sup>30</sup> J<sup>2</sup> mennisces broces, oððe  
cuðlice<sup>30a</sup> útworpene<sup>30a</sup> wæron<sup>30</sup> J  
on<sup>14</sup> forhogednesse<sup>31</sup> hæfde, oððe<sup>32</sup>  
fotum tredenne<sup>33</sup> J in eorðan gehwyr-  
fede<sup>34</sup> wæron. Ac ƿod me<sup>35</sup> wære 2355  
to ongytanne<sup>36</sup> on<sup>14</sup> þrymme on-  
beseondlicne,<sup>37</sup> menniscum eazum<sup>38</sup>  
ungesewenlicne,<sup>38</sup> ælmihtigne<sup>39</sup>  
ƿod,<sup>2</sup> ecne, se gesceop<sup>40</sup> heofon J  
eorðan J manna<sup>22</sup> cýnn<sup>41</sup> J ealle ge- 2360  
sceafta, J he<sup>2</sup> wære toeward to de-  
menne<sup>42</sup> eorðan ymbhwyrfte<sup>43</sup> on<sup>44</sup>  
rihtwisnesse: J<sup>32</sup> þæs<sup>45</sup> seld<sup>46</sup> wære  
eþe on<sup>2</sup> to gelyfanne<sup>47</sup> on<sup>14</sup> heofo-  
num, nales on<sup>14</sup> eorðlicre<sup>48</sup> fræte- 2365  
wednesse,<sup>49</sup> in gewitendre J on  
uðgengre:<sup>50</sup> J<sup>32</sup> þæt wære rihtlic  
to ongytanne,<sup>36</sup> þætte ealle þa ðe

9 of stanum. — 9<sup>a</sup> æcyrf. — 10 on  
fyre. — 10<sup>a</sup> hwylc. — 11 gehiwade.  
— 12 bryces. — 13 utworpene. —  
14 forhogednyse. — 15 tredene. —  
16 gehwyrfede. — 17 wæron. — 18 on-  
gytenne. — 19 *fehlt in Ca.* — 20 eaze.  
— 21 gesceop. — 22 heofonas. — 23 J  
þæt he. — 24 toward. — 25 ymb-  
hwyrfte. — 26 eðell. — 27 ece. —  
28 gelyfanne. — 28<sup>a</sup> næs *C.* — 29 fræt-  
wædnysse. — 30 J. — 31 ongytenne.

22 monna. — 23 hondum. — 24 treom.  
— 25 of stanum. — 26 trea. —  
27 hwylchwugu. — 28 fatu. — 29 ge-  
heowad. — 30 wæren. — 30<sup>a</sup> cuðlic  
utworpen *B.* — 31 forhogdnisse. —  
32 ond — 33 treden. — 34 gehwyrfe.  
— 35 ma. — 36 ongeotanne. — 37 un-  
besændlicne *T.* onbeseondlice *B.* —  
38 eazum ungesenelicne. — 39 almeah-  
tigne. — 40 gesceop. — 41 cyn. —  
42 demanne. — 43 ymbhwyrft. —  
44 in *T.*; J *B.* — 45 þæt *B.* — 46 seðel.  
— 47 -anne. — 48 eodlicre *B.* —  
49 frætwednesse. — 50 zuðgengdre *B.*

esse non posse, quorum recisuræ uel igni absumerentur, uel in uasa quæ-  
libet humani usus formarentur, uel certe dispectui habita foras proicerentur,  
et pedibus conculcata in terram uerterentur. Deum potius intellegendum  
maiestate incomprehensibilem, humanis oculis inuisibilem, omnipotentem,  
aeternum, qui caelum et terram et humanum genus creasset, regeret, et  
iudicaturus esset orbem in æquitate; cuius sedes aeterna non in uili et  
caduco metallo, sed in caelis esset credenda: meritoque intellegendum, quia  
omnes, qui uoluntatem eius, a quo creati sunt, discerent et facerent, aeterna

- his willan leornade<sup>32</sup> J worhte,<sup>33</sup>  
 2370 fram þam þe hi gesceapene wæron,  
 þ̅ hi þonne wæron (*MS. O, fol. 49b*)  
 fram him ece mede to onfonne.  
 Þas word J eac moniḡ<sup>34</sup> þysses  
 gemetes mid þy Oswio se cyning  
 2375 Sigebyrhte<sup>34a</sup> þam cyninge mid  
 freondlicre J mid broþorlicre<sup>35</sup> ge-  
 þeahte oft J gelome tospræc (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 3a*), ða æt nyhstan mid ful-  
 tume J mid gepafunḡe his freonda  
 2380 þ̅ he gelyfde; J þa hæfde geþeaht  
 mid his witum J freondum, J mid  
 hiora<sup>36</sup> trymenesse<sup>37</sup> J fultume J  
 geþeafunḡe<sup>38</sup> Cristes zeleafan on-  
 fenḡ, J mid his zeferum zefullad  
 2385 wæs fram Finano þam bisceope<sup>3</sup>  
 on þam cynelican tune, þe we be-  
 foran zemynḡedon,<sup>39</sup> þe nemned  
 is æt Walle. Is<sup>19</sup> se<sup>19</sup> be ðam  
 wealle, þe gearo Romane Breotone<sup>40</sup>  
 2390 ealonde<sup>41</sup> begyrdon twelf<sup>42</sup> milum  
 fram eastsæ.

his (*MS. T, p. 94*) willan leornodon<sup>51</sup>  
 J worhton,<sup>51</sup> fram<sup>52</sup> þam<sup>53</sup> þe hi<sup>2a</sup>  
 gesceapene<sup>54</sup> wæron, þæt hi<sup>3</sup> ðonne  
 wæron<sup>55</sup> eac mēde to onfonne  
 ða ēcan J ða uplican fram ðam.<sup>56</sup>  
 Þa<sup>57</sup> word J eac moniḡ ḡysses ze-  
 metes mid þy Osweo se cyning  
 Sigebrichte<sup>10</sup> þam cyninge mid freond-  
 licre J mid broðorlicre geþeahte  
 oft J gelome tospræc, þa æt nyh-  
 stan<sup>58</sup> mid fultume J mid geða-  
 funḡe his freonda þæt he gelyfde;  
 J<sup>32</sup> ða hæfde geþoht<sup>59</sup> mid his  
 witum<sup>60</sup> J freondum, J mid heora  
 trumnessum<sup>61</sup> J fultume J gepa-  
 funḡe Cristes zeleafan onfenḡ, J<sup>32</sup>  
 mid his zeferum zefullad<sup>62</sup> wæs  
 fram<sup>52</sup> Finano þam<sup>63</sup> bysceope<sup>64</sup>  
 on<sup>14</sup> þam<sup>53</sup> cynelican<sup>65</sup> tune,<sup>66</sup> þe  
 we beforan zemynḡodon,<sup>67</sup> þe nem-  
 ned<sup>68</sup> (*MS. B, p. 179*) is<sup>68</sup> æt Wealle.<sup>69</sup>  
 Is<sup>70</sup> se be þam wealle,<sup>70</sup> ḡy<sup>71</sup> gearo<sup>72</sup>  
 Romane<sup>73</sup> Brytene<sup>73</sup> ealand<sup>74</sup> begyr-  
 don, twelf milum fram<sup>52</sup> eastsæ.

32 leornodon. — 33 worhton. —  
 34 monige. — 34a sizeberhte C. —  
 35 broðerlicre. — 36 heora. — 37 try-  
 menysse. — 38 gepafunḡe. — 39 ze-  
 mynezodon. — 40 br[e]otone. — 41 ealond.  
 — 42 XII.

51 leornode J worhte. — 52 from.  
 — 53 þæm. — 54 zesceapene. — 55 bis  
 56 wæren from him ēce mede to  
 onfonne. — 57 ðas. — 58 nehstan.  
 — 59 geþeaht. — 60 weotum. —  
 61 trymnese. — 62 zefulwad. —  
 63 ðæm. — 64 biscope. — 65 -lecan. —  
 — 66 tuune. — 67 so auch T, nicht  
 zemynḡodon. — 68 is nemned. —  
 69 Walle. — 70 Is bis wealle (T: bi  
 þam walle) fehlt in B. — 71 þe.  
 — 72 geara. — 73 Romani Breotone.  
 — 74 ealond.

ab illo praemia essent percepturi. Haec et huiusmodi multa cum rex Osui regi Sigbercto amicali et quasi fraterno consilio saepe inculcaret, tandem iuuante amicorum consensu credidit, et, facto cum suis consilio, cum exhortatione, fauentibus cunctis et adnuentibus fidei, baptizatus est cum eis a Finano episcopo in uilla regia, cuius supra meminimus, quae cognominatur Ad Murum. Est enim iuxta murum, quo olim Romani Britanniam insulam praecinxere, XII milibus passuum a mari orientali secreta.

Igitur rex Sigberct aeterni regni iam ciuis effectus, temporalis sui regni sedem repetiit, repostulans ab Osui rege, ut aliquos sibi doctores daret, qui

J ða Sigebyrht se cyning þa  
wæs cesterwara<sup>43</sup> gefremed þæs  
eccean<sup>44</sup> rices, J wolde eft þ̅ eþel<sup>44a</sup>  
secean<sup>45</sup> his hwilendlices<sup>46</sup> rices,  
ða<sup>46a</sup> bæd he Oswio þone cyning,  
þ̅ he him hwilcehugu<sup>47</sup> lareowas  
sealde, þa þe his þeode to Cristes  
zeleafan gecyrde, J mid þa hal-  
wenden wyllan fullwihte<sup>48</sup> bæþes  
apwoȝe. J ha þa (*MS. Ca, p. 80*)  
se cyning sende ærenddracan to  
Middelenglum, J him to gehet Cedd  
þone halȝan ȝodes man,<sup>49</sup> J him  
sealde oþerne zeferan sumne mæsse-  
preost tō fultume, J hie<sup>50</sup> sende  
ȝodes word bodian Eastseaxna  
ðeode. Pæs þe hi ða eall þa land  
þurhferdon J micle<sup>51</sup> cyricean<sup>52</sup> J ȝe-  
sommunȝe (*MS. O, fol. 50a*) Drihtne  
gestryndon J beȝeaton, þa ȝelamp  
sumre tide, þ̅ Cedd ham ferde J com  
to his cyricean to Lindesfarena<sup>52a</sup>  
ea fore<sup>53</sup> ȝesprece<sup>54</sup> Finano þæs  
bysceopes.<sup>55</sup> Þa he ða se bisceop<sup>3</sup>

Þa<sup>75</sup> Siebyrht<sup>8</sup> se cyning þa  
wæs ceasterwara gefremed þæs  
ecan rices, J wolde eft þæt sold<sup>75a</sup> 2395  
secan his hwilwendlican<sup>76</sup> rices,<sup>77</sup>  
þa bæd he Osweo þone cyning,  
þæt he him sume<sup>78</sup> lareowas sealde,  
þa þe his ðeode to Cristes zeleafan  
gecyrde,<sup>79</sup> J mid þam<sup>80</sup> halwenden 2400  
wylle<sup>81</sup> fullwihtes<sup>82</sup> bæðe<sup>83</sup> apwoȝe.  
J<sup>82</sup> he ða se cyning sende ærend-  
wracon<sup>84</sup> to Middelenglum,<sup>85</sup> J him  
to gehet<sup>86</sup> Cedd þone haleȝan<sup>87</sup>  
ȝodes mann,<sup>88</sup> J him sealde oðerne 2405  
zeferan sumne mæssepreost to ful-  
tume,<sup>89</sup> J he<sup>3</sup> sende<sup>89a</sup> ȝodes word  
bodigan<sup>90</sup> Eastseaxena<sup>91</sup> ðeode.<sup>92</sup>  
Pæs þe hi<sup>92</sup> ða<sup>92</sup> ealle<sup>93</sup> þa land<sup>94</sup>  
ðurhforon<sup>95</sup> J micle cyrican<sup>96</sup> J<sup>25</sup> 2410  
ȝesammunȝe<sup>97</sup> Drihtne gestryndon  
J beȝeaton, þa ȝelamp<sup>98</sup> hit<sup>2</sup> sumre<sup>98</sup>  
tīde, þætȝe Cedd hām ferde J com<sup>13</sup>  
to his cyrcan<sup>96</sup> to Lindesfaraona<sup>99</sup>  
ēa for<sup>1</sup> ȝesprece<sup>2</sup> Finano þæs bys- 2415  
sceopes.<sup>3</sup> Þa he þa se bysceop<sup>4</sup>

43 ceasterwara. — 44 ecan. —  
44a setl *C*. — 45 secan. — 46 hwilend-  
lican. — 46a Ða *O*. — 47 hwylce-. —  
48 fulluht. — 49 mann. — 50 hi. —  
51 mycele. — 52 cyrican. — 52a lin-  
disfarena. — 53 for. — 54 ȝespræce.  
— 55 bisceops.

75 Ono þa. — 75a seðl. — 76 hwiil-  
wendlices. — 77 rices. — 78 hwyl-  
cehwæȝo. — 79 gecerde. — 80 þa.  
— 81 wyllan. — 82 fulwihtes. —  
83 bæðes. — 84 -wrecan. — 85 -enlum  
*B*. — 86 ȝeheht. — 87 halȝan. —  
88 mon. — 89 fultome. — 89a sendan.  
— 90 bodian. — 91 Eastseaxna. —  
92 heo þa. — 93 eal. — 94 lond. —  
95 þurhferdon. — 96 cirican. —  
97 ȝesommunȝe. — 98 ȝelomp sumre. —  
99 Lindisfarena. — 1 fore. — 2 spræce.  
— 3 bisceops. — 4 biscop.

gentem suam ad fidem Christi converterent, ac fonte salutari abluerent. At ille mittens ad provinciam Mediterraneorum Anglorum clamavit ad se uirum Dei Cedd, et dato illi socio altero quodam presbytero, misit praedicare uerbum genti Orientalium Saxonum. Ubi cum omnia perambulantes multam Domino ecclesiam congregassent, contigit tempore quodam eundem Cedd redire domum, ac peruenire ad ecclesiam Lindisfaronensem propter conloquium Finani episcopi. Qui ubi prosperatum ei opus euangelii comperit, fecit eum episcopum in gentem Orientalium Saxonum, uocatis ad se in mini-



- ongeāt, þ he þære ȝodspellican  
lare ȝeorne<sup>56</sup> ȝeƿealh<sup>57</sup> J þa þeode  
to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrred hæfde,  
2420 þa ȝehadade<sup>58</sup> he hine Eastseaxum  
to bisceope,<sup>59</sup> J to him ȝeheht<sup>59</sup>  
opre tweȝen<sup>60</sup> bisceopas<sup>61</sup> to þære  
þenunȝe his halȝunȝe. Ða he þa  
hæfde bisceophade<sup>61a</sup> onfangen, þa  
2425 hwearf he eft to Eastseaxna mæȝþe  
J mid<sup>62</sup> maran ealldorlicnesse<sup>63</sup>  
ðæt<sup>64</sup> onȝunnene weorc wæs ȝe-  
fyllende; timbrede cyricean on mo-  
negum stowum, J mæssepreostas  
2430 J diaconas halȝade,<sup>65</sup> ða þe him  
on ȝodcundre lare J on þære þeȝ-  
nunȝe<sup>66</sup> fullwihte<sup>67</sup> bæðes ful-  
tumian sceolde, J<sup>68</sup> swiþust<sup>68a</sup> on  
þære stowe,<sup>69</sup> þe is nemned Yþþan-  
ceaster,<sup>70</sup> J in oþer stowe, þe is  
2435 nemned<sup>70</sup> Tilaburȝ.<sup>71</sup> Seo æreste  
stow is on Pente<sup>71a</sup> staþe þære ea,  
oþer<sup>72</sup> is on Temese staþe. On þam  
2440

ongeāt,<sup>5</sup> þæt he ðære ȝodcundlican<sup>6</sup>  
lare ȝeorne befealh<sup>7</sup> J ða þeode to  
Cristes ȝeleafan (*MS. T, p. 95*) ȝe-  
cyrrred<sup>8</sup> hæfde, þa ȝehadade<sup>9</sup> he<sup>10</sup>  
hine Eastseaxum to bisceope,<sup>11</sup> J  
to him ȝehet<sup>12</sup> oðere<sup>13</sup> tweȝen  
bysceopas<sup>14</sup> to þære þenunȝe<sup>15</sup> his  
halȝunȝe. Ða he ða hæfde bysceop-  
hade<sup>16</sup> onfangen,<sup>16</sup> þa hwearf<sup>17</sup> he  
eft on<sup>18</sup> Eastseaxena<sup>19</sup> mæȝðe J  
mid mārān alldorlicnesse þæt on-  
ȝunnenne<sup>20</sup> weorc wæs ȝefyllende;  
J<sup>21</sup> timbrede cyrican<sup>22</sup> on<sup>23</sup> mone-  
gum stowum, J mæssepreostas J  
diaconas halȝode, þa ðe him on<sup>10</sup>  
ȝodcundre lare J on<sup>23</sup> ðære þe-  
nunȝe<sup>15</sup> fullwihtes<sup>24</sup> bæðes<sup>24</sup> fultu-  
mian<sup>25</sup> sceolde,<sup>26</sup> J<sup>26a</sup> swiðust  
on<sup>23</sup> ðære stowe, þe is nemned  
Yþþanceaster, J on<sup>23</sup> oðre<sup>27</sup> stowe,  
þe is nemned Tilaburh<sup>28</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 180*). Seo ærræ<sup>29</sup> stow is in  
Pante<sup>30</sup> staðe<sup>31</sup> þære eā, oðer is  
on<sup>23</sup> Temese staðe.<sup>31</sup> On<sup>23</sup> ðam<sup>32</sup>

56 ȝeorne *O*, [ȝeorne] *Ca*. —  
57 wiðfealh. — 58 ȝehadode. —  
59 ȝehet. — 60 *II*. — 61 biscopas.  
— 61a b'hade. — 62 *fehlt in O, Ca*.  
— 63 ealldorlicnesse. — 64 þa. —  
65 halȝode. — 66 þenunȝe. — 67 ful-  
luhte. — 68 *fehlt in Ca*. — 68a swy-  
þost. — 69 stow *C*, *fehlt in O, Ca*.  
— 70 Yððanceaster *bis* nemned *fehlt*  
*in O, Ca*. — 71 tilaburh. — 71a Pante.  
— 72 seo oðer.

5 onȝet. — 6 ȝodspellican. — 7 ȝe-  
fealh. — 8 ȝecerrred. — 9 -ode. —  
10 *fehlt in B*. — 11 bisceope. — 12 ȝe-  
heht. — 13 oðre. — 14 biscopas. —  
15 þeȝnunȝe. — 16 biscopphade on-  
fongen. — 17 hwear *B*. — 18 to. —  
19 -seaxna. — 20 onȝunne. — 21 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 22 cirican. — 23 in. —  
24 fulwihte bæðes. — 25 fulteman.  
— 26 scolde. — 26a ond *T*, *fehlt in*  
*B*. — 27 oðer. — 28 Tilaburȝ. —  
29 ærre. — 30 Pente. — 31 stæðe.  
— 32 þam.

sterium ordinationis aliis duobus episcopis. Qui accepto gradu episcopatus rediit ad provinciam, et maiore auctoritate coeptum opus explens, fecit per loca ecclesias, presbyteros et diaconos ordinavit, qui se in uerbo fidei et ministerio baptizandi adiuvarent, maxime in ciuitate, quae lingua Saxonum Ythancaestir appellatur, sed et in illa, quae Tilaburg cognominatur; quorum prior locus est in ripa Pentae amnis, secundus in ripa Tamensis. In quibus, collecto examine famulorum Christi, disciplinam uitae regularis, in quantum rudes adhuc capere poterant, custodiri docuit.

he zesomnade<sup>73</sup> micel<sup>74</sup> weorod<sup>75</sup>  
Cristes þeowa, J hie<sup>76</sup> lærde to  
healdanne<sup>77</sup> regollices<sup>77</sup> lifes þeod-  
scype,<sup>78</sup> swa swiþe swa þa niwan  
cristenan ða gyt hit niman mihton.

Mid þy þa mycelre tide on þære  
foresprecean mægþe, gýfendum<sup>79</sup>  
þam cyninge J<sup>80</sup> efnýfendum eal-  
lum<sup>80</sup> þam folce,<sup>81</sup> seo zesetenes<sup>82</sup>  
þæs heofonlican lifes dægþwamlice  
toætýcnesse<sup>83</sup> nam, ða<sup>46a</sup> zelamp on-  
bryrdendum (*MS. O, fol. 50b*) þam<sup>84</sup>  
feonde eallra<sup>84</sup> goda, þ se cyning  
þurh his maza hand wearð of-  
slægen.<sup>85</sup> Wæron twezen<sup>60</sup> zebro-  
þor,<sup>86</sup> þe þis man<sup>86a</sup> zefremedon.  
Mid þy hi mon þa eft fræng,<sup>87</sup> for  
hwon hi þis dydon, ne mihton hi  
owiht elles Jswarian, nemne<sup>88</sup> þ  
hie<sup>89</sup> forþon yrre wæron J þam cy-  
ninge fynd, forðon he gewunade,<sup>90</sup>  
þ he his<sup>90a</sup> feondum swiðe arede J

zesomnode micel werod<sup>33</sup> Cristes  
þeowa,<sup>33a</sup> J hi<sup>34</sup> lærde to heal-  
denne<sup>35</sup> regolices<sup>36</sup> lifes<sup>37</sup> þeod-  
scipe, swa swiðe swa ða niwan<sup>38</sup>  
cristenan<sup>39</sup> þa gyt<sup>40</sup> hit niman<sup>41</sup> 2445  
mihton.<sup>42</sup>

Mid ðy þa micelre tide in<sup>42a</sup>  
þære foresprecean mægðe, zefeon-  
dum þam cyninge J efnzefeon-  
dum<sup>43</sup> eallum<sup>44</sup> þam folce, seo ze- 2450  
settnes<sup>45</sup> þæs heofonlican lifes  
dægþwamlice toæteacnesse<sup>46</sup> nam,<sup>46</sup>  
ða zelamp,<sup>47</sup> inbryrdendum þam<sup>32</sup>  
feonde eallra<sup>48</sup> gōða, pætte<sup>49</sup> se  
cyninz ðurh his mægena<sup>50</sup> hand<sup>51</sup> 2455  
wearð<sup>52</sup> ofslegen. Wæron twezen  
zebropor, ðe þis mæn zefremedon.  
Mid þy hi<sup>53</sup> man<sup>54</sup> ða eft frægn,  
for hwam<sup>55</sup> hi<sup>53</sup> þis dydon, ne  
mihton<sup>42</sup> hi<sup>53</sup> naht<sup>56</sup> Jswarian<sup>57</sup> 2460  
elles,<sup>58</sup> buton<sup>59</sup> pæt hi<sup>60</sup> yrre  
wæron<sup>60</sup> J ðam<sup>32</sup> cyninge fynd,<sup>61</sup>  
forðam<sup>62</sup> he gewunode, pæt he  
his feondum swiðe arede<sup>62</sup> J

73 zesomnode. — 74 mycel. —  
75 weorud. — 76 hi. — 77 healdenne  
reozol-. — 78 -scipe. — 79 zefeondum  
*Smith*. — 80 J eac eallum. — 81 follee.  
— 82 zesetenesse. — 83 toætýcnys.  
— 84 ðam folce ealldra. — 85 of-  
slægen. — 86 zebroðra. — 86a mæn.  
87 frægn. — 88 nemðe. — 89 hi. —  
90 gewunode. — 90a is *O, Ca*.

33 weorod. — 33a þweowa *B*. —  
34 heo. — 35 healdanne. — 36 re-  
zollices. — 37 liifes. — 38 neowan.  
— 39 cristnan. — 40 zet. — 41 neo-  
man. — 42 meahon. — 42a mid *B*. —  
43 efnzefeondum. — 44 allum. —  
45 zesetenes. — 46 toecnesse nom *T*,  
toæteacnienne naman *B*. — 47 zelomp.  
— 48 ealra. — 49 pæt. — 50 mæga.  
— 51 hond. — 52 was. — 53 heo. —  
54 mon. — 55 hwon. — 56 owiht. —  
57 bis 58 elles ondsvarian. — 59 nem-  
ne. — 60 heo forðon yrre wære. —  
61 feond. — 62 forðon. — 62a arode.

Cumque tempore non paucio in praefata prouincia, gaudente rege, con-  
gaudente uniuerso populo, uitae caelestis institutio cotidianum sumeret  
augmentum, contigit ipsum regem instigante omnium bonorum inimico, pro-  
pinquorum suorum manu interfici. Erant autem duo germani fratres, qui hoc  
facinus patrarunt; qui cum interrogarentur, quare hoc facerent, nil aliud  
respondere potuerunt, nisi ob hoc se iratos fuisse et inimicos regi, quod ille  
nimium suis parcere soleret inimicis, et factas ab eis iniurias mox obsecranti-  
bus placida mente dimitteret. Talis erat culpa regis, pro qua occideretur,

- 2465 þa zefremedon teonan fram him,  
sona þæs þe hi him<sup>91</sup> þingedon ȝ  
forȝyfenesse<sup>92</sup> bædon, ȝ he smylte  
môde ȝ bliðe him eall forlet.<sup>93</sup>  
Dyslic wæs seo syn, þe se cyning  
2470 fore ôfslegen wæs, forþon he þa  
ȝodspellican bebode mid wilsume<sup>94</sup>  
heortan heold ȝ læste. Hwæpere  
on þam<sup>95</sup> his unscyldigan deape  
wæs his soð syn<sup>96</sup> witnad,<sup>97</sup> æfter  
2475 forecwide ðæs<sup>95</sup> ȝodes<sup>95</sup> weres<sup>95</sup>  
þæs halȝan bysceopes.<sup>98</sup>  
Forþon ofer þara ȝesiða, þe þone  
cyning slogan, hæfde unālyfedne  
ȝesynscype;<sup>1</sup> þa se bysceop<sup>2</sup> ȝ þa  
2480 ne mihte bewerian ȝ zereccan,<sup>3</sup> þa  
amænsumede<sup>4</sup> he hine, ȝ eallum  
bebead, þam þe him hyran woldon,  
ȝ hi on his hus (*MS. Ca, p. 81*)  
ne eodan,<sup>5</sup> ne of his swæsendum  
2485 mete þȝgeden.<sup>6</sup> Ða forhoȝode  
se cyning ȝ bebod; ȝalaþade<sup>7</sup> se

þa zefremedon<sup>63</sup> teonan fram him,  
sona þæs ðe hi<sup>53</sup> him þingunga<sup>64</sup>  
ȝ forȝifnesse bædon, þæt he smylte  
môde ȝ blyðe<sup>65</sup> him forlet. Pȝlc<sup>66</sup>  
wæs seo synn,<sup>67</sup> þe se cyning fore  
ofslegen wæs, forðon (*MS. T, p. 96*)  
he þa ȝodspellican bebodo<sup>68</sup> mid  
ȝewillsumre<sup>69</sup> heortan heold ȝ læste.  
Hwæpere<sup>70</sup> in ðam<sup>72</sup> his<sup>71</sup> unscil-  
digan<sup>71</sup> deape wæs his soð syn  
witnod æfter forecwyde<sup>72</sup> þæs  
ȝodan weres ðæs haleȝan<sup>73</sup> by-  
sceopes.<sup>3</sup>

Forðon oðer þara ȝesiða,<sup>73a</sup> þe  
þone cyning slogon, hæfde unāly-  
fedne ȝesynscipe;<sup>74</sup> ða se bysceop<sup>4</sup>  
þæt ða ne mihte<sup>75</sup> bewerian ȝ<sup>76</sup>  
zereccan, þa amænsumede he hi-  
ne,<sup>78</sup> ȝ him<sup>71</sup> eallum bebead, þam ðe  
him hyran woldon, þæt hi<sup>53</sup> in  
his<sup>71</sup> hus ne eodon, ne of his swæ-  
sendon<sup>79</sup> mete<sup>10</sup> ne<sup>71</sup> þȝgedun<sup>80</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 181*). Þa oferhoȝode se  
cyning þæt<sup>81</sup> bebod;<sup>82</sup> ȝelaðode se

91 heom. — 92 -nysse. — 93 eall  
forlet. — 94 wynsumnysse. — 95 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 96 synne. — 97 ȝewitnod.  
— 98 biscopes. — 1 -scipe. — 2 b<sup>1</sup>.  
— 3 ȝestyran. — 4 amansumede. —  
5 eodon. — 6 þȝgede *O*, þȝgedon *Ca.*  
— 7 ȝelaðede.

63 -an. — 64 þingodan. — 65 bliðe.  
— 66 þȝslic. — 67 syn. — 68 bebodu.  
— 69 wilsume. — 70 hwæðre. —  
71 [un]scyldȝan. — 72 forecwide. —  
73 halȝan. — 73a [ȝe]siða. — 74 ȝe-  
sin-. — 75 meahte. — 76 ond. —  
77 -ade. — 78 he hine *T*, he hi *B*.  
— 79 *bis* 80 swæsendum mete þȝge.  
— 81 his. — 82 ȝebod.

quod euangelica praecepta deuoto corde seruaret. In qua tamen eius morte innoxia, iuxta praedictum uiri Dei, uera est eius culpa punita. Habuerat enim unus ex his, qui eum occiderunt, comitibus illicitem coniugium; quod cum episcopus prohibere et corrigere non posset, excommunicauit eum atque omnibus, qui se audire uellent, praecepit, ne domum eius intrarent, neque de cibus illius acciperent. Contempsit autem rex praeceptum, et rogatus a comite intrauit epulaturus domum eius. Qui cum abisset, obuiauit ei antistes. At rex intuens eum, mox tremefactus desiluit equo, ceciditque ante pedes eius, ueniam reatus postulans. Nam et episcopus pariter desiluit; sederat enim et ipse in equo. Iratus autem tetigit regem iacentem uirga, quam tenebat manu,

gesið hine to his ham,<sup>8</sup> J he hine  
 zesohhte J on his hus eode, J his  
 swæsendo ðeah. Ða he þa onweg  
 þanan<sup>9</sup> ferde, þa com se bisceop<sup>2</sup>  
 him togeanes.<sup>10</sup> Ða se cyning hine  
 þa on beseah, þa wæs he forht  
 geworden J lyhte of his horse J  
 feoll him to fotum, J his scylde  
 (MS. O, fol. 51a) forgyfnesse<sup>11</sup> bæd.  
 Ða hlyhte<sup>12</sup> se biscop<sup>2</sup> eac so-  
 mod ætzædere; J he yrrre þone  
 cyning licgendne<sup>13</sup> gehran mid ða  
 zyrde, þe he him on<sup>14</sup> handa hæfde;  
 J mid biscoplicre ealdorlicnesse<sup>15</sup>  
 wæs cyðende J ðus cwæp: Ic þe  
 secge, cwæp he, forþon þu ne wol-  
 dest ðec<sup>16</sup> ahabban fram þam<sup>17</sup>  
 huse þysses<sup>18</sup> forlorenan mannes  
 J þæs zenyperedan,<sup>19</sup> þ þu scealt  
 on þam sylfan huse swyltan<sup>20</sup> J deað  
 þrowian. Ac to zelyfanne is, þ swyle  
 deað þæs æfestan mannes nales  
 þ an [swylce synna adylygade,<sup>21</sup>  
 ac swylce eac his zeearnunze

gesið hine to his hām, J he hine  
 zesohhte J on<sup>23</sup> his hus eode, J his 2490  
 swæsenda<sup>83</sup> breac.<sup>84</sup> Ða he ða  
 onweg þanan<sup>85</sup> ferde, þa com se  
 bysceop<sup>4</sup> him togeanes. Ða se  
 cyning him þa<sup>10</sup> on beseah, þa  
 wæs he forht geworden J lyhte<sup>86</sup> 2495  
 of his horse J feoll<sup>87</sup> him to fo-  
 tum, J his scilde<sup>88</sup> forgyfnesse<sup>89</sup>  
 bæd. Ða lihte se bysceop<sup>4</sup> eac  
 somod ætzædere;<sup>90</sup> J he yrrre<sup>91</sup>  
 þone cyning lycgende<sup>92</sup> gehrān 2500  
 mid þære<sup>93</sup> zyrde, þe he<sup>93a</sup> on  
 handa<sup>94</sup> hæfde; J mid bysceopli-  
 cre<sup>95</sup> aldorlicnesse wæs cyðende,  
 J ðus cwæð: Ic ðe secge,<sup>96</sup>  
 forðon þu ne woldest þe<sup>97</sup> aheb- 2505  
 ban fram<sup>98</sup> þam hūse ðysses for-  
 læredan<sup>99</sup> mannes J ðæs zeny-  
 ðeredan,<sup>1</sup> þæt ðu sealt on<sup>2</sup> ðam<sup>3</sup>  
 sylfan huse sweltan J deað þro-  
 wian.<sup>4</sup> Ac to zelyfenne<sup>5</sup> is, þæt<sup>6</sup> 2510  
 swyle deað þæs æfestan<sup>7</sup> mannes<sup>8</sup>  
 nales þæt ān swylce synna<sup>9</sup> adilo-  
 zode,<sup>10</sup> ac swylce eac his zeearnunze

8 hame. — 9 þanon. — 10 togeanes.  
 — 11 forgyfnyse. — 12 lyhte. —  
 13 liegende. — 14 *übergeschr. in Ca.*  
 — 15 -nyse. — 16 ðe. — 17 *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 18 þæs. — 19 zenipredan.  
 — 20 sweltan. 21 adilygade.

83 swæsendo. — 84 þezde. —  
 85 þonan. — 86 lihte. — 87 feol.  
 — 88 scylde. — 89 forgyfnesse *T*,  
 fozy- *B*. — 90 ætzædere. — 91 eorre.  
 — 92 [liegende] *T*, liegende *B*. —  
 93 þære. — 93a he him. — 94 honda.  
 — 95 biscoplicre. — 96 secgo cwæð  
 he. — 97 þec. — 98 from. — 99 for-  
 lorenan. — 1 zenipredan. — 2 in. —  
 3 þam. — 4 þrowigan. — 5 zelyfanne.  
 — 6 þæt. — 7 æfestan. — 8 monnes.  
 — 9 synne. — 10 adilygade.

et pontificali auctoritate protestatus: 'Dico tibi,' inquit 'quia noluisti te continere a domu perditī et damnati illius, tu in ipsa domu mori habes.' Sed credendum est, quia talis mors uiri religiosi non solum talem culpam diluerit, sed etiam meritum eius auxerit; quia nimirum ob causam pietatis, quia propter obseruantiam mandatorum Christi contigit.

Successit autem Sigbercto in regnum Suidhelm, filius Sexbaldi, qui baptizatus est ab ipso Cedde in prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, in uico regio,



tōætycte; forþon him swa ȝelamp  
 2515 for arfæstnesse<sup>22</sup> intinȝan J for  
 ȝehylde Cristes beboda. Ða fenz  
 æfter Sigebyrhte to Eastseaxna  
 rice Swiðhelm Seaxbaldes suna, se  
 wæs ȝefullad fram þam sylfan  
 2520 Cedde on Eastengla mægþe, on  
 þam cynelican tune, ðe is nemned  
 Rendlesham; J hine onfenz æt full-  
 wihtes<sup>23</sup> bæpe<sup>23</sup> him to ȝodsuna  
 Æpelwald Eastengla cyning, Annan  
 2525 broþor<sup>24</sup> hiora<sup>25</sup> cyninges.

## Caput XXIII.

Ðæt se ylca bisceop Cedde  
 onfonde fram þam cyninge  
 Æðelwalde sume stowe myn-  
 2530 ster on to timbrienne, J þa  
 mid halȝum ȝebedum J fæste-  
 num Drihtne ȝehalȝode; J be  
 his forðfore.

Wæs ðysses ylcan<sup>1</sup> ȝodes man-  
 2535 nes ȝewuna, þa he on East-

toætictē;<sup>11</sup> forþon him swa ȝe-  
 lamp<sup>12</sup> for arfæstnesse intinȝan J  
 for ȝehylde Cristes beboda. Ða fenz  
 æfter Siebrihte<sup>13</sup> to Eastsexena<sup>14</sup>  
 rice Swyðhelm<sup>15</sup> Seaxbaldes<sup>16</sup> sunu,  
 se wæs ȝefullad<sup>17</sup> fram<sup>18</sup> ðam syl-  
 fan Cedde in Eastengla mægðe on<sup>2</sup>  
 þam<sup>3</sup> cynelican (*MS. T, p. 97*)  
 tune,<sup>18a</sup> ðe is nemned Rendleshām;  
 J hine onfenz æt fullwihtes<sup>19</sup> baðe<sup>19</sup>  
 him to ȝodsuna Æðelwold East-  
 engla cyning, Annan broðor heora  
 cyninges.

## Caput XXIII.

Ðæt se ylca Cedde bysceop  
 onfunde fram ðam cininge  
 Æpelwolde sume stowe (*MS.*  
*B, p. 10*) mynster on to timbri-  
 enne, J þa mid haleȝum ȝebe-  
 dum J fæstenum Dryhtne ȝe-  
 halȝode;<sup>1</sup> J be his forþfore.

[W]æs þysses<sup>1a</sup> ylcan<sup>2</sup> ȝodes  
 mannes<sup>3</sup> ȝewuna, þa he in East-

22 -nyssē. — 23 fulluht bæpe. —  
 24 boðer. — 25 heora. — Cap. XXIII:  
 1 ylcan.

11 toeycte. — 12 ȝelomp. — 13 Sige-  
 berhte. — 14 Eastseaxna. — 15 Swið-  
 helm. — 16 Sexbaldes. — 17 ȝeful-  
 wad. — 18 from. — 18a tuune. —  
 19 fulwihte baðe. — Cap. XXIII:  
 1 ȝehalȝode B. — 1a ðisses. — 2 il-  
 can. — 3 monnes.

qui dicitur Rendlaesham, id est mansio Rendili; suscepitque eum ascendentem  
 de fonte sancto Aedilwald rex ipsius gentis Orientalium Anglorum, frater  
 Anna regis eorundem.

23. *Ut idem episcopus Cedd locum monasterii construendi ab Oidilualdo rege  
 accipiens orationibus et ieiuniis Domino consecrauerit; et de obitu ipsius.*

Solebat autem idem uir Domini, cum apud Orientales Saxones episcopatus  
 officio fungeretur, saepius etiam suam, id est Nordanhymbrorum, prouinciam  
 exhortandi gratia reuiscere: quem cum Oidilwald, filius Osualdi regis, qui in  
 Derorum partibus regnum habebat, uirum sanctum et sapientem, probumque  
 moribus uideret, postulauit eum possessionem terrae aliquam a se ad con-  
 struendum monasterium accipere, in quo ipse rex et frequentius ad deprecand-

seaxum biscoopðegnunge<sup>2</sup> brucende wæs, þæt ȝelomlice his aȝene leode Norþanhymbra mægþe sohte J niosode<sup>4</sup> fore intinȝan ȝodcundre lare. Þa hine ða Æþelwold,<sup>5</sup> Oswaldes sunu þæs cyninȝes, se hæfde Dera rice, ȝeseah, J onȝet<sup>6</sup> halizne wer J snotorne J ȝecorone<sup>7</sup> on his þeawum, þa bæd he hine, þ he sumne dæl landes æt him (*MS. O, fol. 51b*) onfenge, þ he mihte mynster ȝetimbrian<sup>8</sup> J ȝodes þeowas tosomnian; on þam se cyninȝ ȝelomlice his ȝebedo mihte ȝesecan J ȝodcunde lare ȝehyran, J eac þonne he forþferde, þ he þær bebyriged beon sceolde. Ond cwæð, þ he ȝetreowlice ȝelyfde, þ he mihte swiðe<sup>9</sup> ȝefultuned<sup>10</sup> beon on heora dæg-hwamlicum ȝebedum, þa þe on þære stowe Dryhtne þeowedon. Hæfde he

seaxum bysceopþenunȝe<sup>4</sup> brucende wæs, þæt he ȝelomlice his<sup>6</sup> aȝene þeode J mægðe (*MS. B, p. 182*) Norþanhimbra land sohte<sup>6</sup> J neosode for<sup>7</sup> intinȝan ȝodcundre lare. Þa 2540 hine ða Æþelwold,<sup>8</sup> Oswoldes<sup>9</sup> sunu þæs cyninȝes, se hæfde Dera<sup>10</sup> rice,<sup>11</sup> ȝeseah<sup>12</sup> J onȝeat halizne wer J snotorne J ȝecorenne on his þeawum, þa<sup>13</sup> 2545 bæd he hine, þæt he sumne dæl landes<sup>14</sup> æt him onfenge, þæt he mihte<sup>15</sup> mynster<sup>15a</sup> ȝetimbrian<sup>16</sup> J ȝodes þeowas tosamnian;<sup>17</sup> on<sup>18</sup> ðan<sup>19</sup> se cyninȝ ȝelomlice<sup>18</sup> mihte<sup>20</sup> 2550 his ȝebeda<sup>20</sup> ȝesecan J ȝodcundre<sup>21</sup> lare ȝehyran, J eac þonne he forðferde, þæt he ðær byriged<sup>22</sup> beon sceolde. J<sup>23</sup> cwæð, þæt he ȝetrywlice<sup>24</sup> ȝelyfde, þæt he 2555 mihte<sup>25</sup> swiðe ȝefultunad<sup>26</sup> beon on<sup>18</sup> heora dæg-hwamlicum ȝebedum,<sup>27</sup> þa þe<sup>28</sup> on<sup>18</sup> ðære stowe Drihtne þeowedon.<sup>29</sup> Hæfde he

2 biscoopþenunȝe. — 4 neosode. — 5 æðelwald. — 6 onȝeat. — 7 ȝecorenne. — 8 on ȝetimbrian. — 9 swyðe. — 10 ȝefultunmod.

4 biscoopþegnunȝe. — 6 his leode Norðanhymbra mægðe sohte *T* (norhimbria *B*). — 7 fore. — 8 Æðelwald ȝeseah. — 9 Oswaldes. — 10 dedera *B*. — 11 riice. — 12 ȝeseah he *B*, *fehlt hier in T*. — 13 *fehlt in B*. — 14 londes. — 15 meahte. — 15<sup>a</sup> myster *B*. — 16 ȝetimbrian. — 17 tosomnigan. — 18 in. — 19 þæm. — 20 his ȝebedo meahte. — 21 ȝodcund[r]e. — 22 bebyriged. — 23 Ond. — 24 ȝetreowlice *T*, ȝetwyw-*B*. — 25 meahte. — 26 -med. — 27 ȝebedum. — 28 þa ðe *T*, oðþe *B*. — 29 þeowdon.

dum Dominum uerbumque audiendum aduenire et defunctus sepeliri deberet. Nam et se ipsum fideliter credidit multum iuuari eorum orationibus cotidianis, qui illo in loco Domino seruirent. Habuerat autem idem rex secum fratrem germanum eiusdem episcopi, uocabulo Caelin, uirum aequae Deo deuotum, qui ipsi ac familiae ipsius uerbum et sacramenta fidei, erat enim presbyter, ministrare solebat, per cuius notitiam maxime ad diligendum noscendumque episcopum peruenit. Fauens ergo uotis regis antistes elegit sibi locum monasterii construendi in montibus arduis ac remotis, in quibus latronum

- 2560 se ylca cyning þæs bisceopes<sup>11</sup> broðor<sup>12</sup> mid him, se wæs Calin haten, se wæs mæssepreost J efenlice 3odes mon til;<sup>13</sup> se him J his hiwum 3odcunde lare lærde,
- 2565 J þa 3eryno þenode þæs halgan zeleafan. Þurh þæs cyþþo swyðust<sup>18a</sup> 3elamp, þæt se cyning þone biscop<sup>11</sup> lufade<sup>14</sup> J cuðe. Þa 3efultumade<sup>15</sup> se byscep<sup>11</sup> þæs cyninges willan, J him stowe 3eceas mynster to timbrianne on heanum morum uppe; on (*MS. Ca, p. 82*) þam wæs ma 3esewen sceaðana<sup>16</sup> digolnes<sup>17</sup> J wildeora 3yfernes<sup>17a</sup>
- 2575 þonne monna eardungstow; þ, æfter Esaies<sup>18</sup> witedome,<sup>19</sup> on þam clifum, þe ær dracan oneardedon,<sup>19a</sup> wære uppymende grownes<sup>20</sup> hreodes J ricsa: Ðæt is tō on3ytanne, þ acennede<sup>21</sup> wæron wæstmas 3odra dæda, þær ær<sup>22</sup> wildeor<sup>22a</sup> oneardedon<sup>23</sup> oððe men 3ewunedon willdeorlice lifigean.<sup>24</sup>
- 2580 se ylca<sup>13</sup> cyning þæs bysceopes<sup>30</sup> broðor mid him,<sup>31</sup> se<sup>32</sup> wæs mæssepreost, Caelen haten,<sup>32</sup> J efenlice<sup>32a</sup> 3odes mann,<sup>33</sup> se him J his hiwum 3odcunde lare lærde, mid<sup>34</sup> þam 3erynum halizes 3astes.<sup>34</sup> Þurh þæs cyððe<sup>35</sup> swiðost 3elamp,<sup>36</sup> þæt se cyning þone byscep<sup>36a</sup> lufode<sup>37</sup> J cuðe.<sup>38</sup> Þa 3efultumode<sup>39</sup> se byscep<sup>36a</sup> ðæs cyninges willan, J him stowe 3eceas mynster on<sup>40</sup> to timbrianne<sup>40a</sup> in hean<sup>41</sup> mōre<sup>42</sup> uppe; on<sup>18</sup> ðam<sup>19</sup> wæs mǣ 3esewen<sup>43</sup> sceaðena<sup>13</sup> dygolnesse<sup>44</sup> J<sup>13</sup> wildeora 3yfernesse<sup>45</sup> þonne (*MS. T, p. 98*) manna<sup>46</sup> eardungstowe;<sup>47</sup> þæt,<sup>48</sup> æfter Isaies<sup>49</sup> witedōme, in ðam<sup>19</sup> cleofum, þe ær dracan eardedon,<sup>50</sup> wære uppymnende<sup>51</sup> grownes hreodes Jricsena:<sup>52</sup> þæt is to on3ytane,<sup>53</sup> þæt<sup>54</sup> acennede<sup>55</sup> wæron wæstmas 3odra dæda, þær ær oððe wildeor eardeðon oððe menn<sup>57</sup> 3ewunedon<sup>57</sup> willdeorlice<sup>58</sup> lifian.<sup>59</sup>

11 b'. — 12 broðer. — 12<sup>a</sup> man. — 13 *fehlt in Ca.* — 13<sup>a</sup> swyðost. — 14 lufode. — 15 3efultmade. — 16 sceaðena. — 17 digolnysse *Ca; in O se ausradiert.* — 17<sup>a</sup> 3yfernysse *Ca; in O se ausradiert.* — 18 esaies. — 19 *über dome in witedome steht zunge in Ca.* — 19<sup>a</sup> eardedon *C.* — 20 growns. — 21 acennede. — 22 ær [oððe] *Smith.* — 22<sup>a</sup> wildeor. — 23 oneardodan. — 24 lifian.

30 bisceopes. — 31 hine. — 32 se wæs Caelin haten se wæs mæssepreost. — 32<sup>a</sup> efenlic. — 33 mon til. — 34 J þa 3eryno þeznade þæs halgan zeleafan. — 35 cyðþo. — 36 3elomp. — 36<sup>a</sup> biscop. — 37 -ade. — 38 cuðæ. — 39 3efultmode. — 40 *fehlt in T.* — 40<sup>a</sup> 3etimbrigenne. — 41 heawum. — 42 morum. — 43 3esezen *T,* 3esewen on *B.* — 44 deazolnesse. — 45 farnisse *T,* fægernesse *B.* — 46 monna *T,* mana *B.* — 47 -stow. — 48 Ða. — 49 Esaies. — 50 eardodon. — 51 uppymnende. — 52 rixa. — 53 on3eotonne. — 54 þætte. — 55 acende. — 56 mæn. — 57 mæn wunedon. — 58 wildeorlice. — 59 lifigan.

magis latibula, ac lustra ferarum, quam habitacula fuisse uidebantur hominum; ut, iuxta prophetiam Isaiae (35, 7), 'in cubilibus, in quibus prius dracones habitabant, oriretur uiror calami et iunci,' id est fructus bonorum operum ibi nascerentur, ubi prius uel bestiae commorari, uel homines bestialiter uiuere consueuerant.

ƿa tilode he (*MS. O, fol. 52a*)  
sona se Drihtnes wer ƿa onfangenan  
stowe ƿæs mynstres ærest mid  
gebedum J mid<sup>25</sup> fæstenum fram  
unsyfernessum<sup>25a</sup> hi zeclænsian  
ƿara ærrena mana J<sup>26</sup> besmytnessa,  
J swa<sup>26</sup> on ƿære stowe ƿa stapelas  
sette<sup>27</sup> ƿæs mynstres. Bæd ða  
þone cyning, þ he him spede J  
lyfnesse<sup>28</sup> sealde, þ he ƿær wunian  
moste for intingan his gebeda ealle  
tid ƿæs feowertiglican fæstenes ær  
Eastrum, ƿa<sup>29</sup> þe<sup>29</sup> toward<sup>30</sup> wæs.  
J eallum þam dagum butan sunnan-  
dagum he âfæste tō æfenes, swa  
swa his ðeau<sup>31</sup> wæs; ne<sup>32</sup>  
þonne nemne<sup>33</sup> medmicelne<sup>34</sup> dæl  
hlafes<sup>35</sup> J ân henneæg mid lytle  
miolc<sup>36</sup> wætre<sup>37</sup> mengedre<sup>38</sup> he  
onfeng. J þeah cwæð he,<sup>39</sup> þ ðæt  
wære heora gewuna, fram þam  
he þ gemet leornade<sup>40</sup> regollices  
þeodscypes,<sup>41</sup> þ ƿa onfangenan

ƿa tilode<sup>60</sup> sona se ƿodes<sup>61</sup> wer 2585  
ƿa onfangenan<sup>62</sup> stowe ƿæs mynstres  
ærest mid gebedum J mid fæste-  
num fram<sup>63</sup> (*MS. B, p. 183*) unsyfer-  
nessum<sup>64</sup> hi<sup>65</sup> zeclænsian<sup>66</sup> ƿæra<sup>67</sup>  
ærena<sup>68</sup> mana<sup>69</sup> J besmitenessa,<sup>70</sup> 2590  
J<sup>23</sup> swa in ðære stowe ƿa staðolas  
sette ƿæs mynstres; J<sup>40</sup> bæd ƿa  
ðone cyning, þæt he<sup>40</sup> him speda<sup>71</sup>  
J leofan<sup>72</sup> sealde, þæt he ðær  
wunian<sup>73</sup> moste for intingan his 2595  
gebeda ealle<sup>74</sup> tid ƿæs feowertig-  
lican<sup>75</sup> fæstenes ær Eastron,<sup>76</sup> þe  
ða toward wæs. J<sup>23</sup> eallum þam  
dagum<sup>76a</sup> buton sunnandagum he  
fæste<sup>77</sup> to æfenne,<sup>78</sup> swa swa his 2600  
þeaw wæs; J<sup>40</sup> ne þonne nemne  
medmicel<sup>78a</sup> dæl hlafes J ân henne-  
æg mid litle<sup>78a</sup> meolce<sup>79</sup> J<sup>40</sup> wæ-  
tere<sup>80</sup> gemenged<sup>81</sup> he onfeng. J  
ðeah cwæð he,<sup>13</sup> þæt<sup>82</sup> þæt wære 2605  
heora gewuna, fram<sup>63</sup> ðam<sup>19</sup> he  
þæt gemet leornode<sup>83</sup> regolices<sup>84</sup>  
þeodscipes, þætte ða onfangenan<sup>85</sup>

25 *fehlt in Ca.* — 25<sup>a</sup> -nyssum. —  
26 J be smylnysse swa. — 27 zesette.  
— 28 -nysse. — 29 þe ƿa. — 30 to-  
ward. — 31 þeaw. — 32 J no. —  
33 butan. — 34 medmycelne. —  
35 [h]lafes. — 36 meolc. — 37 wæ-  
tere. — 38 gemengedre. — 39 *über-*  
*geschr. in Ca.* — 40 leornode. —  
41 -scipes.

60 teolode. — 61 drihtnes. — 62 on-  
fongnan. — 63 from. — 64 unsyfer-  
nessum. — 65 heo. — 66 clænsian.  
— 67 ƿara. — 68 ærrena. — 69 māna *T*,  
manna *B.* — 70 bismitenessa. —  
71 spede. — 72 lyfnesse. — 73 wun-  
gan. — 74 alle. — 75 feowerteglecan.  
— 76 Eastrum. — 76<sup>a</sup> eadgum. —  
77 âfæste. — 78 æfenes. — 78<sup>a</sup> med-  
micel *bis* litle *fehlt in B.* — 79 meolc.  
— 80 wætre. — 81 gemengdre. —  
82 þætte. — 83 geleornade. — 84 re-  
gollices. — 85 onfongnan.

Studens autem uir Domini acceptum monasterii locum primo precibus ac  
ieiuniis a pristina flagitiorum sorde purgare, et sic in eo monasterii funda-  
menta iacere, postulauit a rege, ut sibi totum XL<sup>mæ</sup> tempus, quod instabat,  
facultatem ac licentiam ibidem orationis causa memorandi concederet. Quibus  
diebus cunctis, excepta dominica, ieiunium ad uesperam usque iuxta morem  
protelans, ne tunc quidem nisi panis permodicum, et unum ouum gallinaceum  
cum paruo lacte aqua mixto percipiebat. Dicebat enim hanc esse consue-  
tudinem eorum, a quibus normam disciplinæ regularis didicerat, ut accepta  
nuper loca ad faciendum monasterium uel ecclesiam. prius orationibus ac



- niwan stowe mynster to timbri-  
 2610 anne<sup>42</sup> oððe cyricean,<sup>42</sup> þ þa sceol-  
 dan ærest mid gebedum J mid fæst-  
 enum Drihtne gehalgian. Mid þy  
 þa tyn dazas þæs feowertiglican<sup>43</sup>  
 fæstennes<sup>44</sup> to lafe wæron, com  
 2615 ærenddraca,<sup>44a</sup> se þe hine to cyninge  
 feran het; J he þa bæd Cynebill his  
 mæssepreost, se wæs eac swylce<sup>45</sup>  
 his azen broþor,<sup>46</sup> þ he þa arfæstan  
 ongunnennesse<sup>47</sup> his gefylde J  
 2620 zeendade,<sup>48</sup> þa he ne moste, þy  
 læs þ æfeste weorc forlæten wære  
 for intingan þære<sup>49</sup> cynelicra scira.<sup>50</sup>  
 J he þa him (*MS. O, fol. 52b*) lust-  
 lice gepafode; J gefylledre geornful-  
 2625 nesse<sup>51</sup> þara<sup>51a</sup> fæstenna<sup>52</sup> J gebeda,  
 getimbrede þær mynster, þ is nu  
 gecyged<sup>52a</sup> Læstinga ea. J he hit  
 mid æfestum<sup>53</sup> þeawum zesette J  
 stapelode<sup>54</sup> æfter þam þeawum on  
 2630 Lindesfarena eā, þær he afæded  
 wæs.

niwe<sup>86</sup> stowe mynster to timbri-  
 anne<sup>87</sup> J<sup>88</sup> cyrican<sup>89</sup> wæran,<sup>40</sup>  
 þætte ða man<sup>40</sup> sceolde ærest<sup>13</sup>  
 mid gebedum J mid fæstenum  
 Dryhtne<sup>90</sup> halgian.<sup>91</sup> Mid ðy þe<sup>91a</sup>  
 þa tyn<sup>92</sup> dazas þæs feowertiglican<sup>75</sup>  
 fæstnes<sup>93</sup> to lafe<sup>93a</sup> wæron, com<sup>94</sup>  
 ærendraca,<sup>95</sup> se ðe<sup>13</sup> hine to cyninge  
 faran<sup>96</sup> hêt; J he ða bæd Cyne-  
 bill,<sup>97</sup> se wæs his azen mæsse-  
 preost J his broðor,<sup>97</sup> þæt he ða  
 arfæstan ongunnennesse<sup>98</sup> his<sup>13</sup>  
 fullendode<sup>1</sup> J gefylde,<sup>1</sup> þa he ne  
 moste, ðy læs þæt arfæste<sup>2</sup> weorc  
 forlæten wære for intingan (*MS. T,*  
*p. 99*) þara cynelicra<sup>3</sup> scira. J he  
 him þa lustlice gepafode; J ge-  
 fylledre geornfulness þara<sup>3</sup> fæs-  
 tenna J geboda,<sup>4</sup> þær<sup>5</sup> mynster  
 getimbrede,<sup>5</sup> þæt is nu gecyged<sup>6</sup>  
 Læstinga eā. J he hit mid æfæs-  
 tum<sup>7</sup> þeawum zesette J gestapolode  
 æfter þam<sup>8</sup> ðeawum on<sup>9</sup> Lindes-  
 farena<sup>10</sup> eā, þær he afæded wæs.

42 oððe cyrican to timbrianne. —  
 43 feowertiglican *O*. — 44 fæstenes. —  
 44a sum ærenddraca *Ca*. — 45 swylce.  
 — 46 broðer. — 47 -nyse. — 48 ze-  
 endode. — 49 þære. — 50 scyra. —  
 51 -nyse. — 51a þæra. — 52 fæstena.  
 — 52a *Ursprünglich* gecygd in *O*; ed  
*übergeschrieben*. — 53 eawfæstum. —  
 54 gestaðelode.

86 neowan. — 87 timbrenne. —  
 88 oðþe. — 89 cirican. — 90 drihtne.  
 — 91 gehalgian. — 91a *fehlt in T*. —  
 92 ten. — 93 fæstenes. — 93a lafe *T*,  
 lare *B*. — 94 cwom. — 95 ærend-  
 wraca. — 96 feran. — 97 cynebill his  
 mæssepreost se wæs eac swylce his  
 azen broðor. — 98 onzymnisse. —  
 1 gefylde J zeendade. — 2 æfest. —  
 3 cynelicra *bis* þara *fehlt in B*. —  
 4 gebeoda. — 5 zetrimbede þær myn-  
 ster. — 6 zeceged. — 7 æfestum. —  
 8 *fehlt in B*. — 9 in. — 10 Lindis-  
 farena.

ieiuniis Domino consecrant. Cumque X dies XL<sup>mae</sup> restarent, uenit qui cla-  
 maret eum ad regem. At ille, ne opus religiosum negotiorum regalium causa  
 intermitteretur, petiit presbyterum suum Cynibillum, qui etiam frater ger-  
 manus erat ipsius, pia coepta complere. Cui cum ille libenter acquiesceret,  
 expleto studio ieiuniorum et orationis, fecit ibi monasterium, quod nunc  
 Laestingaeu uocatur, et religiosis moribus iuxta ritus Lindisfarnensium, ubi  
 educatus erat, instituit.

ƿa he ƿa moniȝ gear on ƿære foresprecean mægðe biseophād<sup>54a</sup> þeȝnade ȝ swylce eac ƿyses<sup>55</sup> mynstres ȝymynne<sup>55a</sup> dyde, ȝ ƿær pra-uast<sup>55a</sup> ȝ ealdormen ȝesette, ƿa ȝelamp, ƿ he to ƿam sylfan mynstre becōm on ƿa tide ƿære miclan<sup>56</sup> deadlicnesse<sup>56a</sup> ȝ woles, ƿe ofer mancynn cumen wæs. Ða wæs he ƿær ȝestanden licumlicre untrumnesse<sup>57</sup>. ȝ forðferde; ȝ his lichoma ærest wæs ūte bebyriged. ƿa wæs eft<sup>58</sup> forðȝongendre tide on ƿam ylcan mynstre stænen cyrice ȝetimbred, on are ƿære eadigan fæmnan Sca'. Marian, ȝ eft on ƿære his lichama<sup>59</sup> ȝeseted<sup>60</sup> wæs, be suþan ƿam wibede.

Sealde he (*MS. Ca, p. 83*) se biseop<sup>61</sup> ƿ mynster to recenne æfter him Ceaddan his breþer, se wæs æfter þon byscep<sup>62</sup> ȝeworden ȝ haliȝ ȝodes man, swa we heræfter secȝað.

54<sup>a</sup> biseophād.—55 ƿyses.—55<sup>a</sup> ȝemyne; *ursprünglich* ȝemyne in O; *das erste y auf Rasur, das erste n übergeschrieben*.—55<sup>a</sup> t *übergeschr. in O*.—56 myclan.—56<sup>a</sup> -nysse.—57 -nysse.—58 æfter.—59 lichoma.—60 ȝe[se]ted.—61 b'. —62 biseop.

ƿa he ða moniȝ gear<sup>11</sup> on<sup>9</sup> ðære foresprecean mægðe byscephād-þenunȝe<sup>12</sup> ȝ<sup>14</sup> swylce eac ƿyses<sup>15</sup> 2635 mynstres ȝyminge<sup>16</sup> dyde, ȝ ƿær profast<sup>17</sup> ȝ ealdormenn<sup>18</sup> ofersette,<sup>19</sup> ƿa ȝelamp,<sup>20</sup> þæt<sup>21</sup> he to ðam<sup>22</sup> sylfan<sup>23</sup> mynstre becōm<sup>24</sup> in ða tide ƿære miclan deaðlicnesse ȝ 2640 wales<sup>25</sup> (*MS. B, p. 184*), ƿe ofer mancynn<sup>26</sup> cumen<sup>8</sup> wæs. ƿa wæs he ðær ȝestanden<sup>27</sup> licumlicre<sup>28</sup> untrumnesse<sup>29</sup> ȝ forðferde; ȝ his lichama<sup>30</sup> wæs ærest ute bebyrged. 2645 ƿa wæs eft forðyrnendre<sup>31</sup> tide on<sup>9</sup> ðam<sup>22</sup> ylcan<sup>32</sup> mynstre stænen cyrice<sup>33</sup> ȝetimbred, in are ƿære eadeȝan<sup>34</sup> Sca. Marian, ȝ<sup>34a</sup> eft in ðære his lichama<sup>30</sup> ȝeset<sup>35</sup> wæs, 2650 be suðan ƿam weofode.<sup>36</sup>

Sealde he se byscep<sup>37</sup> Ceaddan his breðer to recanne ȝ to rihtanne þæt minster,<sup>37</sup> se wæs æfter þan<sup>37a</sup> byscep<sup>38</sup> ȝeworden ȝ haliȝ ȝodes 2655 mann,<sup>39</sup> swa we heræfter secȝað.<sup>40</sup>

11 ger. — 12 biseophad þeȝnade. — 14 *fehlt in T*. — 15 ƿisses. — 16 ȝemænne. — 17 prafoſt. — 18 ealdormon. — 19 ȝesette. — 20 ȝelomp. — 21 þætte. — 22 þæm. — 23 seolfan. — 24 becwom. — 25 wooles. — 26 moncyn. — 27 ȝestonden. — 28 lichomlicre. — 29 untrymnesse. — 30 lichoma. — 31 forðȝongendre. — 32 ilcan. — 33 cyrice. — 34 eadigan fæmnan. — 34<sup>a</sup> ond. — 35 ȝeseted. — 36 wibede. — 37 biseop þæt mynster to recenne æfter him Ceaddan his breðer. — 37<sup>a</sup> þon. — 38 biseop. — 39 mon. — 40 secȝað.

Qui cum annis multis et in praefata prouincia episcopatum administraret, et huius quoque monasterii statutis propositis curam gereret, casu contigit, ut ad ipsum monasterium tempore mortalitatis adueniens, tactus ibidem infirmitate corporis obiret. Qui primo quidem foris sepultus est; tempore autem precedente, in eodem monasterio ecclesia est in honorem beatae Dei generitricis de lapide facta et in illa corpus ipsius ad dexteram altaris reconditum.

Dedit autem episcopus regendum post se monasterium fratri suo Ceadda, qui postea episcopus factus est, ut in sequentibus dicemus. IIII siquidem

- Wæron hi feower<sup>63</sup> gebroþor:<sup>63a</sup> Ced<sup>64</sup> J Cynebill J Celin J Ceadda, ealle 3odes sacerdos,<sup>64a</sup> þæt<sup>65</sup> seldon  
 2660 gemeted bið, mære J 3ode.<sup>65</sup> Twezen wæron bisceopas<sup>66</sup> J twezen mæssepreostas ealle þa selestan. Mid þy þa broþor<sup>67</sup> þa<sup>68</sup> gehyrdon, þa þe on his mynstre wæron on Eastseaxna  
 2665 mægþe, hiora<sup>68a</sup> bisceop<sup>61</sup> forðferedne (*MS. O, fol. 53a*) J bebyrigedne on Norðanhymbrum, þa eode heora þritig<sup>69</sup> of þam mynstre J pider comon.<sup>69a</sup> Woldon hi J willnaden<sup>70</sup>  
 2670 æt heora fæder lice oððe 3ode lifigean,<sup>71</sup> gif þæt 3ode licade,<sup>72</sup> oððe forðferde<sup>73</sup> þær bebyrgede<sup>74</sup> beon; J hie<sup>75</sup> lustlice fram þam broþrum þæs mynstres onfongene<sup>76</sup>  
 2675 wæron. J hie<sup>75</sup> ealle þær mid þy wæle þæs foresprecenan woles hrædlice forðferdon J bebyrigde wæron, butan anum cnihte, be þam cuð standeð, þ he mid  
 2680

Wæron hi<sup>41</sup> feower gebroðor: Cedd J Cynebill<sup>42</sup> J Cealin<sup>43</sup> J Ceadda, ealle 3odes<sup>44</sup> sacerdas, þæt seldan<sup>45</sup> gemeted bið, mære J 3ode. Twezen wæron bisceopas,<sup>46</sup> twezen<sup>46a</sup> wæron<sup>8</sup> mæssepreostas ealle<sup>14</sup> þa selestan. Mid þi<sup>47</sup> ða gebroðor<sup>47a</sup> þa gehyrdon, þa ðe on<sup>9</sup> his mynstre wæron on<sup>9</sup> Eastseaxena<sup>48</sup> mægðe, heora bysceop<sup>38</sup> forðferende<sup>49</sup> J bebyrgedne<sup>50</sup> on<sup>9</sup> Norðhymbrum,<sup>51</sup> þa eode heora þritig of ðam mynstre oð<sup>52</sup> þæt<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>14</sup> ðider comon.<sup>53</sup> Woldon hi<sup>41</sup> J willnodon<sup>54</sup> æt heora fæder lice oððe 3ode lifigean,<sup>55</sup> gif þæt 3ode licode,<sup>56</sup> oððe forðferede<sup>57</sup> þær byrgede<sup>58</sup> beon; J hi<sup>41</sup> lustlice fram<sup>59</sup> ðam gebroðrum<sup>60</sup> þæs mynstres<sup>60a</sup> onfangene<sup>61</sup> wæron. J<sup>52</sup> hi<sup>41</sup> ealle ðær mid þy wale<sup>62</sup> þæs foresprecenan woole<sup>8</sup> heora<sup>14</sup> aldres<sup>14</sup> hrædlice<sup>63</sup> forðferdon J bebyrgede wæron, butan anum cnihte,<sup>64</sup> be<sup>64a</sup> ðam<sup>22</sup> cuð standeð,<sup>65</sup> þæt he mid

63 III. — 63<sup>a</sup> gebroðro. — 64 cedd. — 64<sup>a</sup> sacerdas. — 65 þæt *bis* 3ode *fehlt in Ca.* — 66 bisceopas. — 67 gebroðra. — 68 þæt. — 68<sup>a</sup> heora. — 69 XXX. — 69<sup>a</sup> coman. — 70 wilneden. — 71 lifian. — 72 licode. — 73 forðferende. — 74 bebyrigede. — 75 hi. — 76 onfangene.

41 heo. — 42 Cynebil. — 43 Cælin. — 44 3odes *T*, zode *B.* — 45 seldon. — 46 bisceopas. — 46<sup>a</sup> II. — 47 þy. — 47<sup>a</sup> broðor. — 48 Eastseaxna. — 49 forðferendne. — 50 bebyrgedne. — 51 Norðanhymbrum. — 52 ond. — 53 cwomon. — 54 willanadan. — 55 lifgan *T*, fyllgan *B.* — 56 licade. — 57 forðferde. — 58 bebyrged. — 59 from. — 60 broðrum. — 60<sup>a</sup> mystres *B.* — 61 onfongne. — 62 wæle. — 63 hrædlice. — 64 cnechte. — 64<sup>a</sup> bi. — 65 stondeð.

hi, quos diximus, germani fratres, Cedd et Cynibill et Cælin et Ceadda, quod raro inuenitur, omnes sacerdotes Domini fuere praeclari, et duo ex eis etiam summi sacerdotii gradu functi sunt. Cum ergo episcopum defunctum ac sepultum in provincia Nordanhymbrorum audirent fratres, qui in monasterio eius erant in provincia Orientalium Saxonum, uenerunt illo de suo monasterio homines circiter XXX, cupientes ad corpus sui patris, aut uiuere, si sic Deo placeret, aut merientes ibi sepeliri. Qui libenter a suis fratribus et commilitonibus suscepti, omnes ibidem superueniente praefata pestilentiae

gebedum þæs halgan biscoopes<sup>61</sup>  
fram deape gescylded wæs. Forþon  
mid þy he mycelre<sup>77</sup> tide æfter  
lifde<sup>78</sup> J<sup>79</sup> georne halig<sup>80</sup> gewrita<sup>81</sup>  
leornade J smeade, þa æt nyhstan  
onget<sup>82</sup> he J geleornade<sup>83</sup> on gaste,  
þ he ne wæs mid wætere fullwihtes<sup>84</sup>  
bæpe Jode to bearne<sup>85</sup> acenned;  
J he sona wæs mid þa wyllan  
þæs halwendan bæpes fram synnum  
apwægen,<sup>86</sup> J æfter fæce gepeah,  
þ hine mon to mæssepreoste ge-  
halgade;<sup>87</sup> J he monegum on Jodes  
cyricum<sup>88</sup> nyt J bryce wæs. Be  
þam men<sup>89</sup> nis to tweogeanne,<sup>90</sup>  
ac is to gelyfanne, swa we ær  
cwædon, þ he mid ða þingunze  
his fæder wæs gescylded fram  
þære tide þæs deapes, to þæs  
lichaman<sup>91</sup> he for intingan his  
lufan com, to þon þ he æg-  
hwæper ge þone ecan deað be-  
swicade,<sup>92</sup> J swilce<sup>93</sup> eac oþrum

gebedum þæs halgan<sup>8</sup> byscoopes<sup>66</sup>  
fram<sup>59</sup> deaðe gescilded<sup>67</sup> wæs.  
Forðam<sup>68</sup> mid þi<sup>69</sup> he micelre  
tide æfter lyfde<sup>70</sup> J georne halige<sup>71</sup>  
gewrite<sup>72</sup> leornode<sup>73</sup> J smeade, þa 2685  
æt nyhstan onget<sup>74</sup> he J leornode<sup>75</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 185*) on<sup>9</sup> gaste, þæt he  
ne wæs mid wætere<sup>76</sup> fullwihtes<sup>77</sup>  
bæde<sup>78</sup> Jode to bearne acenned;  
J<sup>52</sup> he<sup>14</sup> sona wæs mid þam<sup>79</sup> 2690  
wylle<sup>80</sup> þæs halwendan bædes<sup>78</sup>  
fram<sup>59</sup> synnum apwogen,<sup>81</sup> J<sup>52</sup>  
æfter fæce geðeah,<sup>82</sup> þæt hine  
man<sup>89</sup> to mæssepreoste halgade;<sup>83</sup>  
J he manegum<sup>84</sup> on<sup>9</sup> Jodes cyri- 2695  
cum<sup>85</sup> nytt J brice<sup>86</sup> wæs. Be<sup>87</sup>  
ðam<sup>22</sup> menn nis to tweganne,<sup>88</sup>  
ac is to gelyfanne,<sup>89</sup> swa we ær  
cwædon, þæt he mid ðære<sup>90</sup>  
þingunze his fæder wæs gescilded<sup>67</sup> 2700  
fram<sup>59</sup> ðære tide his<sup>91</sup> deapes, to  
ðæs lichaman<sup>92</sup> he for intingan  
his lufan côm,<sup>93</sup> to þam<sup>94</sup> þæt<sup>21</sup>  
he æghwæper ge þone ecan deað  
beswicade,<sup>95</sup> J<sup>52</sup> swylce oðrum<sup>95a</sup> 2705

77 micelre. — 78 life. — 79 fehlt  
in Ca. — 80 halige. — 81 gewritu.  
— 82 onget. — 83 geleornode. —  
84 fullihtes. — 85 bearnne O. —  
86 apwægen. — 87 gehalgode. —  
88 cyrricum O. — 89 fehlt in Ca. —  
90 tweogenne. — 91 lichoman. —  
92 beswicade. — 93 swylce.

66 biscoopes. — 67 gescylded. —  
68 Forðon. — 69 þy. — 70 lifde. —  
71 halig. — 72 gewreotu. — 73 leor-  
nade. — 74 onget. — 75 geleornade.  
— 76 wætre. — 77 fulwihtes. —  
78 bædes. — 79 þa. — 80 wyllan.  
— 81 adwægen. — 82 gepah. — 83 ge-  
halgade. — 84 monegum. — 85 cir-  
cum. — 86 bryce. — 87 Bi. —  
88 tweogienne. — 89 gelyfenne. —  
90 þa. — 91 þæs. — 92 lichoman. —  
93 cwom. — 94 ðon. — 95 biswicade.

clade defuncti sunt, excepto uno puerulo, quem orationibus patris sui a morte constat esse seruatum. Nam cum multo post haec tempore uiueret, et scripturis legendis operam daret, tandem didicit se aqua baptismatis non esse regeneratum, et mox fonte lauacri salutaris ablutus, etiam postmodum ad ordinem presbyterii promotus est, multisque in ecclesia utilis fuit; de quo dubitandum non crediderim, quin intercessionibus, ut dixi, sui patris, ad cuius corpus dilectionis ipsius gratia uenerat, sit ab articulo mortis retentus,



broþrum lifes þegnunge J ecre<sup>94</sup>  
hælo þurh<sup>95</sup> his lare J<sup>95</sup> þurh his  
lifes bysne zegearwade.

## Caput XXIV.

- 2710 Ðæt Mercna mægð, ofslege-  
num Pendan hyra cyninge,  
Cristes geleafan onfengon; J  
Oswio se cyniŋ for ðam size  
sealdan him for 3ode æhta  
2715 micle<sup>1</sup> J twelf (*MS. Ca, p. 8*)  
bocland 3ode mynster on to  
getimbrianne sealde<sup>1a</sup> J<sup>1a</sup> for-  
geaf.<sup>1a</sup>

(*MS. O, fol. 53b*) Ðyssum tidum

- 2720 Oswio se cyniŋ, mid ðy he grimme  
hergunge J unaraefnendlice þrowo-  
de<sup>1b</sup> þæs oft cwedenan Mercna<sup>2</sup>  
cyninŋes<sup>3</sup> Pendan, se eac his bro-  
þor ofsloŋ,<sup>4</sup> þa æt nystan wæs he  
2725 mid nyde gebæded, þ he him ge-  
bead J<sup>5</sup> gehet wið his sibbe<sup>5</sup> unrim  
maðma J cynelicra gyfena, ma þonne  
fela manna gelyfan mæge, J wið ðon

eac<sup>95a</sup> zebroðrum<sup>60</sup> lifes þenunŋe<sup>96</sup>  
J eac<sup>14</sup> ecre hælo þurh<sup>8</sup> his<sup>8</sup> lare<sup>8</sup>  
J<sup>8</sup> þurh his lifes bysene zegear-  
wode.

## Caput XXIV.

Þætte Mircna mægð, ofslege-  
num Pendan heora cininge,  
Cristes geleafan onfengon;  
J Oswio se ciniŋ for ðam  
size<sup>1</sup> sealde him for 3odes  
lufan ehta micle J XII boc-  
land to þam mynstre sealde  
J forgeaf.

[Ð]issum tidum Osweo se cyniŋ,  
mid þy he grimre<sup>1a</sup> hergunge J  
ûnaræfnedlice þrowode<sup>2</sup> þæs oft  
cwedenan Myrcna<sup>3</sup> cyninŋes Pen-  
dan, se eac his broðor ofsloŋ,<sup>4</sup> þa  
æt nyhstan<sup>5</sup> wæs [he mid nyde<sup>6</sup>  
gebæded, þæt he him bead<sup>7</sup> (*MS. T,  
p. 101*) J gehet wið his sybbe<sup>8</sup>  
ûnrim madma<sup>9</sup> J cynelicra gy-  
fena,<sup>10</sup> mā ðonne fela manna<sup>11</sup>  
gelyfan mæge,<sup>12</sup> J<sup>13</sup> wið þon

94 eowre *O, Ca.* — 95 þurh *bis*  
*J fehlt in O, Ca.* — Cap. XXIV: 1 mila  
*Ca.* — 1<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.* — 1<sup>b</sup> þrowo-  
don *O.* — 2 myrcna. — 3 cyninŋes.  
— 4 ofsloŋ. — 5 wið his sibbe J  
gehet.

95<sup>a</sup> eac oðrum. — 96 þegnunŋe. —  
Cap. XXIV: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 1<sup>a</sup> grimme.  
— 2 -ade. — 3 Merc (*sic t.*) — 4 ofsloŋ.  
— 5 nyhtan *B.* — 6 neade. — 7 ge-  
bead. — 8 sibbe. — 9 māðma. —  
10 geofona. — 11 monna. — 12 mægge.  
— 13 *fehlt in T.*

ut et ipse sic mortem euaderet aeternam, et aliis quoque fratribus ministerium  
uitae ac salutis docendo exhiberet.

24. *Ut provincia Merciorum, occiso rege Penda, fidem Christi suscepit;  
et Osuiu, pro adepta victoria, possessiones et territoria Deo ad construenda  
monasteria dederit.*

His temporibus rex Osuiu, cum acerbas atque intollerabiles pateretur  
inruptiones saepe dicti regis Merciorum, qui fratrem eius occiderat, ad ulti-  
mum necessitate cogente promisit se ei innumera et maiora, quam credi  
potest, ornamenta regia uel donaria in pretium pacis largiturum, dummodo  
ille domum rediret, et provincias regni eius usque ad internicionem uastare  
desineret. Cumque rex perfidus nullatenus precibus illius assensum praeberet,

þe he eft ham cyrde mid his fyrde  
 J his land J his rice oð forwyrd  
 ne forhergode.<sup>6</sup> Mid þy he þa  
 se ȝetreowleasa cyning nænige  
 þinga his benum ȝepafian wolde,  
 se þe þ̅ on his mode ȝehogod J  
 ȝeteod hæfde, þ̅ he wolde ealle  
 his þeode fram þam ȝingrum oð  
 ða ylðran fordon J fordilȝean,<sup>7</sup>  
 þa beseah he to fultume þære ȝod-  
 cundan arfestnesse,<sup>8</sup> þa he fram  
 þam arleasan cyninge nænige sibbe  
 findan mihte. Ond he þa wæs  
 mid ȝehate hine sylfne (*MS. Ca.*  
*p. 84*) bindende, J þus cwæð:  
 Nu se hæþena ne con ure ȝyfe  
 onfon, utan we þam syllan J<sup>9</sup>  
 bringan,<sup>10</sup> þe onfon can, urum  
 Drihtne Hælendum Criste. J he þa  
 ȝehet, ȝif Dryhten<sup>11</sup> him sige sel-  
 lan<sup>12</sup> wolde, ðæt he wolde his

ðe he ham cyrde<sup>14</sup> mid his fyrde J  
 his land<sup>16</sup> J his rice<sup>16</sup> on<sup>17</sup> for- 2730  
 wyrd ne forhergode.<sup>18</sup> Mid þy  
 he ða se ȝetrywleasa<sup>19</sup> cyning  
 na<sup>20</sup> his benum ȝepafian nolde,<sup>20</sup> se  
 þe þæt on his mode ȝehogode<sup>21</sup>  
 J ȝeteod hæfde, þæt he wolde 2735  
 ealle his þeode fram<sup>22</sup> þam<sup>23</sup> ȝin-  
 grum<sup>24</sup> oð þa ylðran forðon J  
 fordilȝan,<sup>25</sup> þa beseah he to ful-  
 tume<sup>26</sup> þære ȝodecundan arfæst-  
 nesse,<sup>27</sup> þa he ða<sup>28</sup> fram<sup>29</sup> ðam 2740  
 arleasan cyninge nænige (*SM. B.*  
*p. 186*) sibbe findan mihte.<sup>30</sup> J<sup>31</sup>  
 he ða wæs mid ȝehate hine sylfne<sup>32</sup>  
 bindende,<sup>33</sup> J<sup>34</sup> þus cwæð: Nu se  
 hæþena<sup>35</sup> ne cann<sup>36</sup> ure<sup>37</sup> ȝyfe<sup>37</sup> 2745  
 onfon, utan<sup>38</sup> we hi<sup>39</sup> ðam syllan  
 J bringan, þe hyre<sup>39</sup> onfon cann,<sup>40</sup>  
 þæt<sup>41</sup> is<sup>41</sup> ure<sup>42</sup> Drihten<sup>43</sup> Hæ-  
 lende<sup>44</sup> Crist.<sup>45</sup> J<sup>46</sup> he ða ȝehet,  
 ȝif Dryhten<sup>46a</sup> him sige syllan<sup>47</sup> 2750  
 wolde, þæt<sup>48</sup> he<sup>48</sup> wolde<sup>48</sup> his

6 hergode. — 7 fordilȝian. —  
 8 arfæstnyse. — 9, 10 *fehlt in Ca.*  
 — 11 drihten. — 12 syllan.

14 cerde. — 15 lond. — 16 riice. —  
 17 oð. — 18 forhergode. — 19 ȝe-  
 treowleasa. — 20 nænige þinga his  
 benum ȝepafian wolde. — 21 ȝeho-  
 god. — 22 from. — 23 þæm. —  
 24 ȝeongrum. — 25 fordilȝian. —  
 26 fultome. — 27 arfæstnisse. —  
 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 from. — 30 meah-  
 te. — 31 ond. — 32 seolfne. — 33 bid-  
 dende *B.* — 34 *fehlt in B.* — 35 hæþna.  
 — 36 con. — 37 usse ȝife. — 38 wu-  
 ton. — 39 *fehlt in T.* — 40 con. —  
 41 *fehlen in T.* — 42 ussum. —  
 43 drihtne. — 44 hælendum. —  
 45 criste. — 46 ond. — 46a drihten.  
 47 sellan. — 48 *fehlen in B.*

qui totam eius gentem a paruo usque ad magnum delere atque exterminare  
 decreuerat, respexit ille ad diuinæ auxilium pietatis, quo ab impietate bar-  
 barica posset eripi; uotoque se obligans: 'Si paganus', inquit, 'nescit accipere  
 nostra donaria, offeramus ei, qui nouit, Domino Deo nostro.' Uouit ergo,  
 quia, si uictor existeret, filiam suam Domino sacra uirginitate dicandam  
 offerret, simul et XII possessiones praediorum ad construenda monasteria  
 donaret; et sic cum paucissimo exercitu se certamini dedit. Denique fertur,  
 quia tricies maiorem pagani habuerint exercitum; siquidem ipsi XXX legiones

dohtor<sup>13</sup> 3ode forȝeofan<sup>14</sup> J ȝe-  
halȝian on clænum mæȝðhade; J  
swelce<sup>15</sup> eac twelf boclanda æhte  
2755 þ he (*MS. O, fol. 54a*) 3ode<sup>16</sup>  
— ȝeaf<sup>16</sup> mynster on tō timbrianne,  
J swa mid<sup>16a</sup> medmycele werede  
þ he to þam campe ferde.

Is þ sæd, þ þa hæpenan þriti-  
2760 gum<sup>17</sup> sipa mare weorod<sup>18</sup> hæf-  
dan;<sup>19</sup> þam<sup>20</sup> Oswio se cyning mid  
Ealhfrīðe his suna, wæs ȝetrywende  
on Cristes fultum, mid medmicle<sup>21</sup>  
weorode him tōȝenes<sup>22</sup> com. For-  
2765 ðon Ecȝferð his oðer sunu on ða  
tid ðn (*MS. C, fol. 4a*) Mercna<sup>23</sup>  
lande mid Cynnwisse<sup>23a</sup> þa<sup>23b</sup> cwene  
wæs to ȝisle ȝeseald. Æpelwald  
þonne, Oswaldes suna þæs cy-  
2770 ninges,<sup>23c</sup> se þe him on fultume  
beon sceolde,<sup>23d</sup> se wæs on<sup>23e</sup>  
dæle þara wiperweardra J<sup>23f</sup> feaht  
J won wið his eðel<sup>24</sup> J wið his  
fæderan. Ða wæs sona, þæs  
2775 þe hie<sup>24a</sup> þ ȝefeht ongunnan,<sup>25</sup>

dohtor 3ode forȝyfan<sup>49</sup> J ȝealȝian  
in clænum mæȝþhade; J<sup>51</sup> swylce<sup>50</sup>  
eac XII<sup>50a</sup> bōclanda æhte þæt he  
3ode ȝeaf mynster on to tim-  
brianne,<sup>51</sup> J swa medmiclum<sup>52</sup> we-  
rede<sup>53</sup> þæt he to ðam campe<sup>54</sup>  
ferde.<sup>54a</sup>

Is þæt sæd,<sup>55</sup> þæt<sup>56</sup> ða hæðenan<sup>56</sup>  
ðritizum siðum<sup>57</sup> mare werod<sup>58</sup>  
hæfdn;<sup>58</sup> þonne<sup>59</sup> Osweo se cyning  
mid Ealhfrīðe<sup>60</sup> his suna,<sup>61</sup> wæs  
ȝetrywende<sup>62</sup> on<sup>62</sup> Cristes fultum,  
mid medmiclum<sup>63</sup> werede<sup>63a</sup> him  
toȝeanes<sup>64</sup> com.<sup>64</sup> Forðon Ecȝfrīð<sup>65</sup>  
his oðer sunu in ða tid on<sup>66</sup>  
Myrcna<sup>66</sup> lande mid Cynnwisse  
þære<sup>67</sup> cwene wæs to ȝisle ȝeseald.  
Æðelwold<sup>68</sup> þonne, Oswoldes<sup>68a</sup>  
sunu þæs cynninges, se ðe him on  
fultume<sup>69</sup> beon sceolde, se wæs  
on<sup>70</sup> dælæ<sup>71</sup> þara wiðerweardra<sup>72</sup> J  
feaht J wann<sup>73</sup> wið his eðle J  
wið his fæderan.<sup>74</sup> Þa wæs sona,  
ðæs þe hi<sup>75</sup> þæt ȝefeht ongunnon,

13 dohter. — 14 forȝifan. —  
15 swylce. — 16 ȝeaf ȝode. —  
16<sup>a</sup> fehlt nicht, wie Smith sagt, in  
O; vielleicht verdrückt für C. —  
17 þritizum. — 18 weorod. — 19 hæf-  
don. — 20 þonne. — 21 medmycele.  
— 22 toȝeanes. — 23 myrcna. —  
23<sup>a</sup> cynnwisse C. — 23<sup>b</sup> ðære C. —  
23<sup>c</sup> cynninges Ca, C. — 23<sup>d</sup> scolde C.  
— 23<sup>e</sup> in C. — 23<sup>f</sup> ond C. —  
24 eðle Ca, C. — 24<sup>a</sup> hi. — 25 ongun-  
non Ca, C.

49 forȝeofan. — 50 swelce. —  
50<sup>a</sup> twelf. — 51 timbrenne. — 52 med-  
micle. — 53 weorode. — 54 compe.  
— 54<sup>a</sup> hier kein Absatz in B. —  
55 sægd. — 56 bis 58 þæt he wære  
þritizum siða mara weorod hæfdon  
(hæfde B.) þa hæðnan. — 59 þæm.  
— 60 Alhfrīðe T, Eah- B. — 61 sunu.  
— 62 ȝetreowende in. — 63 medmicle.  
— 63<sup>a</sup> weorode. — 64 toȝeznes cwom.  
— 65 Ecȝferð. — 66 in Mercna. —  
67 þa. — 68 Æpelwald. — 68<sup>a</sup> os-  
waldes. — 69 fultome. — 70 in. —  
71 bis 72 þara wiðerweardra dæle. —  
73 wonn. — 74 fædran. — 75 heo.

ducibus nobilissimis instructas in bello habuere, quibus Osui rex cum Alch-  
frido filio, perparuum, ut dixi, habens exercitum, sed Christo duce confusus,  
occurrit. Nam alius filius eius Ecgfrid eo tempore in provincia Merciorum  
apud reginam Cynuisse obses tenebatur; filius autem Osualdi regis Oidiluald,  
qui eis auxilio esse debuerat, in parte erat aduersariorum, eisdemque, contra  
patriam et patrum suum pugnaturis ductor exstiterat, quamuis ipso tempore  
pugnandi sese pugnae subtraxerat, euentumque discriminis tuto in loco ex-  
spectabat. Inito ergo certamine fugati sunt, et caesi pagani, duces regii

þ<sup>25a</sup> þa hæþenan wæron slegene<sup>26</sup>  
 J geflymde, J<sup>23f</sup> þritiz<sup>27</sup> ealdor-  
 manna J heretogena, þa þe þam  
 cyninge to fultume coman,<sup>27a</sup> ly-  
 testne<sup>27b</sup> ealle wæron ofslazene.<sup>27c</sup>  
 On þam<sup>27c</sup> wæs Æþelhere, Annan  
 broþor<sup>28</sup> Eastengla cyninges, se  
 æfter him to rice fenz, se wæs  
 ordfruma þæs gefeohtes; þone mon  
 sloh<sup>29</sup> eac mid ealle his comp-  
 weorode,<sup>30</sup> þe he mid him brohte.  
 J<sup>30a</sup> forþon þe þis gefeoht neh<sup>32</sup> Win-  
 wæde<sup>32a</sup> streame wæs gefohten,  
 wæs seo<sup>33</sup> ea þa fore<sup>34</sup> rena<sup>34</sup>  
 micelnesse<sup>35</sup> swiðe<sup>36</sup> reðe, J heo-  
 fonflod<sup>36a</sup> micel<sup>36b</sup> ðnset,<sup>37</sup> þa  
 zelamp,<sup>37a</sup> þa hie<sup>38</sup> fleonde<sup>38a</sup> wæ-  
 ron, þæt þær micle<sup>39</sup> mǣ mon-  
 cynnes adranc (*MS. O, fol. 54b*) on  
 þam<sup>39a</sup> wætere,<sup>39b</sup> þonne mid  
 sweorde ofslegen<sup>40</sup> wæron.<sup>41</sup>

Ða dyde Oswio se cyning æfter  
 þon þe he Dryhtne<sup>42</sup> geheht,<sup>43</sup> J<sup>23f</sup>  
 for þam forgyfenan<sup>44</sup> size 3ode þanc

þæt<sup>76</sup> þa hæðenan<sup>76a</sup> wæron sle-  
 gene J geflymede;<sup>77</sup> (*MS. T, p. 102*)  
 J<sup>46</sup> þritiz aldormanna<sup>78</sup> J here-  
 togena, þa ðe þam cyninge to  
 fultume<sup>69</sup> comon,<sup>79</sup> lytesne<sup>80</sup> ealle 2780  
 wæron<sup>81</sup> ofslegene. On<sup>82</sup> ðam<sup>82</sup>  
 wæs Æþelhere, Annan broþor East-  
 engla cyninges, se æfter him to  
 rice fenz, se wæs ordfruma þæs  
 gefeohtes; þone man ofsloh<sup>83</sup> eac 2785  
 mid eallum<sup>84</sup> his campwerede,<sup>84</sup> þe  
 he mid him ðyder<sup>85</sup> brohte. J<sup>46</sup> for-  
 ðon, þe<sup>86</sup> ðis gefeoht neah Winwede  
 streame gefohten<sup>86a</sup> wæs,<sup>86a</sup> þa<sup>85</sup>  
 wæs seo eā þa for reƿna micelnesse 2790  
 (*MS. B, p. 187*) swiðe reðe, J  
 heofonflod micel onƿesett,<sup>87</sup> þa  
 zelamp<sup>88</sup> hit,<sup>85</sup> ða hi<sup>89</sup> fleonde<sup>89</sup>  
 wæron, þæt ðær micle mare<sup>90</sup>  
 manncynnes<sup>91</sup> adranc<sup>91</sup> on ðam 2795  
 wætere,<sup>92</sup> þonne mid sweorde of-  
 slegen wære.<sup>54a</sup>

Þa dyde Osweo se cyning æfter  
 þon þe he Drihtne gehet, J for  
 ðon<sup>93</sup> forgyfenan size 3ode þanc<sup>94</sup> 2800

25<sup>a</sup> þætte *C.* — 26 slæzne. —  
 27 XXX. — 27<sup>a</sup> comōn *C.* — 27<sup>b</sup> *fehlt*  
*in C.* — 27<sup>c</sup> ofreezene (*sic!*) in ðæm  
*C.* — 28 broðer. — 29 sloh *Ca, C.*  
 — 30 campweorode *Ca*, compwerode  
*C.* — 30<sup>a</sup> Ond. — 32 neah *Ca, C.*  
 — 32<sup>a</sup> wiinwæde *C.* — 33 sio *C.*  
 — 34 fore rene *O*, for renes *Ca*,  
 forrena *C.* — 35 mycelnysse. —  
 36 swyðe *Ca, C.* — 36<sup>a</sup> hiofon-  
*C.* — 36<sup>b</sup> mycel. — 37 onsæt *Ca, C.* —  
 37<sup>a</sup> zelomp *C.* — 38 hi. — 38<sup>a</sup> flymde  
*C.* — 39 mycele. — 39<sup>a</sup> þæm *C.* —  
 39<sup>b</sup> wætre *C.* — 40 ofslæzen *Ca*, of-  
 slegene *C.* — 41 wære. — 42 drihtne. —  
 43 gehet *Ca, C.* — 44 forgyfenan *Ca, C.*

76 þætte. — 76<sup>a</sup> hæðnan. — 77 ze-  
 flemde. — 78 aldormonna. — 79 cwo-  
 mon. — 80 *fehlt in B.* — 81 wundor  
*B.* — 82 in þæm. — 83 slôz. —  
 84 ealle his biscopweorode. — 85 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 86 þa. — 86<sup>a</sup> wæs gefohten.  
 — 87 onsæt. — 88 zelomp. — 89 heo  
 fleonde. — 90 ma. — 91 moncynnes  
 adranc. — 92 wætre. — 93 ðan. —  
 94 þonc.

XXX, qui ad auxilium uenerant, pene omnes interfecti; in quibus Aedilheri, frater Anna regis Orientalium Anglorum, qui post eum regnauit, auctor ipse belli, perditis militibus siue auxiliis interemtus est. Et quia prope fluuium Vinuæd pugnatum est, qui tunc prae inundantia pluuiarum late alueum suum immo omnes ripas suas transierat, contigit, ut multo plures aqua fugientes, quam bellantes perderet ensis.



- sæde, J<sup>23f</sup> Ælfflæde his dohtor<sup>44a</sup>  
 3ode forgeaf, J him<sup>45</sup> gehalgade<sup>46</sup>  
 ece clænnesse,<sup>47</sup> J<sup>23f</sup> eac swylce<sup>47a</sup>  
 þa twelf<sup>47b</sup> bocland him gefreode  
 2805 eorðlices camphades<sup>48</sup> J eorðlicre<sup>48a</sup>  
 herenisse<sup>49</sup> to bigongenne<sup>49a</sup>  
 þonne<sup>50</sup> heofonlican camphad,<sup>52</sup>  
 J<sup>23f</sup> to munucstowum zesette, J  
 him woruldspede<sup>52a</sup> J æhte forgeaf,  
 2810 þ hie<sup>53</sup> sceoldan<sup>54</sup> for hine þingian  
 J for sibbe his þeode. Wæs þæs  
 landes<sup>55</sup> ealles huntwelftig hida,  
 J sixtig<sup>56</sup> in Dera<sup>57</sup> mægþe, six-  
 tig<sup>56</sup> on<sup>58</sup> Beornicium.<sup>58a</sup> Ða  
 2815 eode seo<sup>59</sup> foresprecene (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 4b*) dohtor Oswies þæs cynin-  
 ges 3ode gehalgad<sup>59a</sup> on þ mynster,  
 þe is nemned Heorot<sup>60</sup> ea, on<sup>58</sup>  
 þam<sup>61</sup> wæs on<sup>58</sup> þa tid Hild<sup>62</sup>  
 2820 abbudisse. Seo<sup>59</sup> æfter twam gear-  
 um gebohte tyn hida landes hire  
 on æhte on<sup>58</sup> þære stowe, seo<sup>59</sup>  
 is cweden<sup>63</sup> Streoneshalh;<sup>64</sup> þær  
 hio<sup>65</sup> mynster zetimbrade,<sup>66</sup> on<sup>58</sup>

sæde,<sup>94a</sup> J<sup>46</sup> Ælfflæde<sup>94b</sup> his dohtor  
 3ode forgeaf,<sup>95</sup> J him gehalgode  
 ece<sup>95a</sup> clænnesse.<sup>96</sup> J<sup>46</sup> eac swylce<sup>97</sup>  
 þa XII<sup>97a</sup> bôcland<sup>97a</sup> him gefreode  
 eorðlices camphades<sup>98</sup> J eorðlicre  
 hyrsumnesse<sup>99</sup> to bezanzenne<sup>1</sup> þone  
 heofonlican camphad,<sup>98</sup> J to munuc-  
 stowum zesette, J him woruld-  
 speda<sup>2</sup> J æhta<sup>3</sup> forgeaf, þæt hi<sup>4</sup>  
 sceoldon<sup>4</sup> for hine þingian J for  
 sibbe his<sup>5</sup> þeode. Wæs ðæs  
 landes<sup>5a</sup> ealles huntwelftig<sup>6</sup> hyda,<sup>6</sup>  
 J<sup>7</sup> syxtig in Deorabyrig<sup>8</sup> mægðe,  
 J<sup>7</sup> syxtig in Beornica<sup>9</sup> mægðe.<sup>7</sup>  
 Þa eode seo foresprecene dohtor  
 Osweos<sup>10</sup> ðæs cyninges 3ode  
 gehalgod in þæt mynster, þe is  
 nemned Heorot eā, on<sup>11</sup> ðam<sup>11</sup>  
 wæs on<sup>12</sup> þa tid Hild<sup>13</sup> abbudesse.  
 Seo æfter twam<sup>14</sup> gearum<sup>15</sup> ge-  
 bohtæ<sup>15a</sup> X<sup>16</sup> hyda<sup>16</sup> landes<sup>16</sup> hyre<sup>17</sup>  
 to<sup>17</sup> æhte on<sup>18</sup> ðære stowe, þe<sup>19</sup> is  
 nemned<sup>20</sup> Streoneshealh; J<sup>7</sup> ðær  
 heo mynster zetimbrede,<sup>21</sup> on<sup>11</sup>

44a dehter *C.* — 45 hi. — 46 ge-  
 halgode *Ca.* — 47 -nysse. —  
 47a swilce *C.* — 47b XII. — 48 com-  
 phades *C.* — 48a eorðlicere. — 49 here-  
 nysse *Ca.*, herenisse *C.* — 49a be-  
 zongenne *C.* — 50 þone *Ca.*, *C.* —  
 52 comphad *C.* — 52a weoruld- *Ca.*, *C.*  
 — 53 hi. — 54 sceoldon *C.* — 55 londes  
*C.* — 56 sextig *C.* — 57 in *O* dæra *corrig.*  
*zu dera*; deara *C.* — 58 in *C.* — 58a be-  
 ornium *Ca.*, *C.* — 59 sio *C.* — 59a -od  
*Ca.*, *C.* — 60 heort. — 61 ðæm *C.* —  
 62 Hilde. — 63 gecweden. — 64 streo-  
 neshealh *C.* — 65 heo. — 66 -ede *C.*,  
 -ode *Ca.*

94a sægde. — 94b Ælfflæde. —  
 95 forgef. — 95a arce (?) *B.* —  
 96 clænnesse. — 97 swilce. — 97a twelf  
 bocland. — 98 comp. — 99 her-  
 enisse. — 1 bigongenne. — 2 weo-  
 ruldspede. — 3 æhte. — 4 heo scol-  
 don. — 5 eallre *B.* — 5a londes.  
 — 6 huntwelftig hida. — 7 *fehlt in*  
*T.* — 8 Dera. — 9 Beornicum. —  
 10 Oswies. — 11 in þæm. — 12 in.  
 — 13 Hilde. — 14 twæm. — 15 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 15a gebohte. — 16 tyn hida  
 lond. — 17 hire in. — 18 in. — 19 seo.  
 — 20 cweden. — 21 zetimbrede.

Tum rex Osuiu, iuxta quod Domino uouerat, pro conlata sibi uictoria gratias Deo referens dedit filiam suam Aelfledam, quae uixdum unius anni aetatem impleuerat, perpetua ei uirginitate consecrandam; donatis insuper XII possessiunculis terrarum, in quibus ablato studio militiae terrestres, ad exercendam militiam caelestem, supplicandumque pro pace gentis eius aeterna, deuotioni sedulae monachorum locus facultasque suppeteret. E quibus uidelicet possessiunculis sex in prouincia Derorum, sex in Berniciorum dedit.

þam<sup>61</sup> seo<sup>59</sup> zemyndgade<sup>67</sup> cy-  
nynzes dohtor<sup>68</sup> ærest wæs dis-  
cipula J leorningman<sup>69</sup> reſcollices<sup>70</sup>  
lifes, J eft æfter þon wæs ma-  
giſter J lareow þæs mynſtres,  
oþ þæt<sup>71</sup> hyre<sup>72</sup> daga rim gefylled  
wæs, þ is anes wonaþe<sup>72a</sup> ſyxtiz<sup>73</sup>  
wintra, ða heo<sup>73a</sup> tō clypneſſe,<sup>74</sup>  
J<sup>75</sup> to gymunſum<sup>76</sup> (*MS. Ca*,  
*p. 85*) þæs heofonlican<sup>77</sup> brydguman  
eadiſ fæmne ineode. On<sup>58</sup> þam<sup>61</sup>  
mynſtre heo<sup>73a</sup> J Oswio hire fæder  
(*MS. O, fol. 55a*) J hire modur<sup>78</sup>  
Eanflæd J hire modur<sup>78</sup> fæder Ed-  
wine<sup>79</sup> J monize oðre æpele on<sup>58</sup>  
ſce'. Petres cyricean<sup>80</sup> þæs apoſto-  
les bebyrize<sup>81</sup> wæron.

Þis gefeoht Oswio ſe cyning  
þy preotegeþan<sup>82</sup> zeare his rices  
on þam<sup>83</sup> lande,<sup>84</sup> þe Loidis hatte,  
þi<sup>85</sup> ſeofanteoþan<sup>86</sup> dæge Kalen-  
darum Decembrium zefremede  
mid micelre<sup>87</sup> nytneſſe<sup>88</sup> æg-  
hwæþeres folces; forþon þe he his

ðam<sup>11</sup> seo<sup>21a</sup> zemynſode<sup>22</sup> cy- 2825  
ninges dohtor ærest wæs discipula  
J leorningman<sup>23</sup> reſcollices lifes,  
J<sup>24a</sup> eft æfter þon wæs magiſter  
(*MS. T, p. 103*) J lareow ðæs myn-  
ſtres, oð þæt hyræ<sup>24</sup> daga rim ge- 2830  
fylled wæs, þæt is anes zeares<sup>7</sup>  
wana<sup>25</sup> ſyxtizra<sup>25</sup> wintra, þæs<sup>26</sup>  
ðe<sup>26</sup> heo to<sup>27</sup> clypneſſe<sup>27a</sup> J to ze-  
myndum<sup>28</sup> þæs heofonlican brydgu-  
man eadiſ fæmne inneode.<sup>28a</sup> On<sup>18</sup> 2835  
ðam<sup>29</sup> mynſtre heo J Oswio hyre<sup>30</sup>  
fæder J hyre<sup>30</sup> mōdor Eanflæd J  
hire mōdor fæder (*MS. B, p. 188*)  
Eadwine J monize oðre<sup>27</sup> æðele  
menn<sup>7</sup> in ſce. Petres cyrcan<sup>31</sup> 2840  
þæs apoſtoles byrize<sup>32</sup> wæron.

Þis gefeoht Osweo ſe cyning  
þy preoteoðan<sup>33</sup> zeare his rices<sup>33a</sup>  
zefremede, on<sup>18</sup> þam<sup>34</sup> lande,<sup>34</sup> ðe  
Leodis<sup>35</sup> hatte, þy ſeofanteoðan<sup>33a</sup> 2845  
dæge Kalendarum Decembrium<sup>33a</sup>  
mid micelre nyttwoorðneſſe<sup>36</sup> æg-  
hwæðeres<sup>36a</sup> folces; forðon þe he his

67 zemynezode. — 68 dohtor. —  
69 -mon *Ca, C.* — 70 reſcollices. —  
71 *so in C;* oðð *O,* oð *Ca.* — 72 hire  
*Ca, C.* — 72a wonþe *C,* wona *Ca,* —  
73 ſixtiz *Ca,* ſextiz *C.* — 73a hio *C.*  
— 74 -nyſſe. — 75 ond *C.* — 76 ze-  
mynon *C.* — 77 heofonlicum *Ca.* —  
78 modor *C.* — 79 eadwine *C.* —  
80 cirican *C.* — 81 bebyrize *C.* —  
82 preotteoðeðan *Ca,* þritizeðan *C.*  
— 83 ðam *C.* — 84 londe *C.* —  
85 þy *Ca und O urſprünglich auch.*  
— 86 ſeofontizeþan *C, O,* ſeofanteoðan  
*Ca.* — 87 mycelre. — 88 -nyſſe.

21a ſe *B.* — 22 zemyndgade *T,*  
-zode þæs *B.* — 23 -manna *B,*  
leornunſmon *T.* — 24 heora. —  
24a ond. — 25 wonþe ſyxtiz. — 26 þa.  
— 27 *fehlt in B.* — 27a clypneſſe.  
— 28 zemunſum. — 28a ineode. —  
— 29 þæm. — 30 hire. — 31 cirican.  
— 32 bebyrize. — 33 preotteoþan *T,*  
preoteoðan *B.* — 33a rices in . . .  
Decembrium zefremede. — 34 þæm  
londe. — 35 Loidis. — 36 nytneſſe.  
— 36a æghwæðres.

Singulae uero possessiones X erant familiarum, id est simul omnes CXX. Intrauit autem praefata regis Osui filia Deo dedicanda monasterium, quod nuncupatur Herutur, id est insula cerui, cui tunc Hild abbatissa praefuit. Quae post biennium comparata possessione X familiarum in loco, qui dicitur Streanaeshalch, ibi monasterium construxit; in quo memorata regis filia primo discipula uitae regularis, deinde etiam magistra extitit, donec completo unde LX annorum numero, ad complexum et nuptias sponsi caelestis uirgo beata intraret. In quo monasterio et ipsa, et pater eius Osui et

- 2850 þeode alysde<sup>89</sup> J zenerede fram  
 þære feondlican hergunze þara  
 hæþenra, J eac swylce<sup>90</sup> Mercna<sup>91</sup>  
 þeode J<sup>75</sup> þara<sup>92</sup> nehmægþa,<sup>93</sup>  
 ofaheawenum<sup>94</sup> þy zetreowleasan  
 heafde<sup>95</sup> Pendan,<sup>96</sup> to zyfe<sup>97</sup> Cristes  
 2855 zeleafan zecyrde.<sup>98</sup> Wæs ærest  
 Mercna bisceop J<sup>75</sup> Lindesfarena<sup>99</sup>  
 J Middelenzla Dema<sup>100</sup> geworden,<sup>1</sup>  
 swa we beforan sædon, se on<sup>1a</sup>  
 Middelenzlum forðferde J bebyri-  
 2860 ged<sup>2</sup> wæs. Se æfta<sup>3</sup> wæs Cellach,  
 se forlet his bisceopþenunze<sup>4</sup>  
 on<sup>1a</sup> Englum, J<sup>5</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 5a*)  
 lifigende<sup>6</sup> to Scottum hwearf. Ægh-  
 hwæper hiora<sup>7</sup> wæs Scotta cynnes.  
 2865 Se þrida bisceop wæs Trumhere,  
 se wæs Angelcynnes;<sup>8</sup> ac he wæs  
 zelæred J gehalgad<sup>9</sup> fram Scottum;  
 se wæs abbud<sup>10</sup> on<sup>1a</sup> þam myn-  
 stre, þe cweden<sup>11</sup> is<sup>11</sup> Onzetlingum.  
 2870 þ is seo<sup>12</sup> stow, þær Oswine  
 se<sup>12a</sup> cyning ofslezen<sup>13</sup> wæs, swa  
 we beforan gemynzgedon.<sup>14</sup> J<sup>15</sup>  
 forþon Eanflæd seo<sup>12</sup> ewen his

ðeode alysde<sup>37</sup> J zenerede fram<sup>38</sup>  
 þære feondlican heregunze<sup>39</sup> þara  
 hæþenra, J eac swylce Myrcna<sup>40</sup>  
 þeode J þara neahmægða, ofhea-  
 wenum<sup>41</sup> þy zetrywleasan<sup>42</sup> heafde  
 Pendan, to zife Cristes zeleafan  
 zecyrde.<sup>43</sup> Wæs ærest Myrcna<sup>40</sup>  
 bysceop<sup>44</sup> J Lindesfarona<sup>45</sup> J  
 Middelenzla Dioma<sup>46</sup> geworden,  
 swa we beforan sædon,<sup>46a</sup> se on<sup>18</sup>  
 Middelenzlum forðferde J bebyrged  
 wæs. Se æftera wæs Ceallah,<sup>47</sup>  
 se forlet his bysceopþenunze<sup>48</sup> in  
 Englum<sup>49</sup> J<sup>50</sup> lifiende<sup>50</sup> to Scot-  
 tum hwearf. Æghwæðer heora  
 wæs Scotta cynnes. Se<sup>27</sup> þrida  
 biscop<sup>27</sup> wæs Trumhere<sup>51</sup> haten,<sup>7</sup>  
 se wæs Angelcynnes,<sup>51a</sup> ac he wæs  
 zelæred<sup>27</sup> J gehadud<sup>52</sup> fram<sup>53</sup> Scot-  
 tum; se wæs abbud on<sup>53</sup> ðam<sup>53</sup>  
 mynstre, þe is<sup>54</sup> cweden<sup>54</sup> Inzett-  
 lingum.<sup>55</sup> Þæt is seo stow, þær  
 Oswine se cyning ofslezen wæs,  
 swa we beforan gemynzgedon.<sup>56</sup>  
 J<sup>56a</sup> forðon Eanflæd seo ewen his

89 alesde *C.* — 90 swelce *C.* —  
 91 myrcna. — 92 þæra. — 93 neah-  
 — 94 ofaheawnum *C.* — 95 hæfde *C.*  
 — 96 penda (?) *C.* — 97 zefe *C.* —  
 98 zecerde *C.* — 99 lindesfearena *Ca.*  
 — fearona *C.* — 100 dema *fehlt in Ca.*  
 — 1 *Über en in* geworden *steht cedd in*  
*Ca.* — 1<sup>a</sup> in *C.* — 2 bebyrged *C.* — 3 æf-  
 tera. — 4 biscop. — 5 and *C.* — 6 lif-  
 igende *C.* — 7 heora. — 8 onzel-  
 — 9 gehadud *C.* — 10 abbud *C.* —  
 11 is cweden. — 12 sio *C.* — 12<sup>a</sup> *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 13 ofslezen. — 14 gemyne-  
 zgedon. — 15 ond *C.*

37 alesde. — 38 from. — 39 her-  
 gunze. — 40 Mercna. — 41 ofheaw-  
 num. — 42 zetreowleasan. — 43 ze-  
 cerde. — 44 biscop. — 45 Lindes-  
 farena. — 46 Deoma. — 46<sup>a</sup> sæzdon.  
 — 47 Cellah. — 48 biscopþeznunge.  
 — 49 Enlum *B.* — 50 J lifigende *T.*  
 lifiende J *B.* — 51 Trumhær. —  
 51<sup>a</sup> Onzol. — 52 gehadad. — 53 in  
 þæm. — 54 cweden is. — 55 Inzett-  
 lingum. — 56 gemyndgedon. —  
 56<sup>a</sup> ond.

mater eius Aeanflæd, et pater matris eius Aeduini, et multi alii nobiles in  
 ecclesia sancti apostoli Petri sepulti sunt. Hoc autem bellum rex Osuiu in  
 regione Loidis tertio decimo regni sui anno, XVII<sup>a</sup> die Kalendarum Decem-  
 brium cum magna utriusque populi utilitate confecit. Nam et suam gentem  
 ab hostili paganorum depopulatione liberauit, et ipsam gentem Merciorum  
 finitimarumque prouinciarum, desecto capite perfido, ad fidei Christianae  
 gratiam conuertit.

mæge<sup>16</sup> for<sup>17</sup> zeclænsunge his un-  
rihtes sleges<sup>18</sup> bæd<sup>19</sup> Oswio þone  
cyniŋ, þ he þær forȝefe<sup>20</sup> stowe  
mynster (*MS. O, fol. 55b*) on to  
timbrienne<sup>21</sup> þam<sup>22</sup> foresprecean  
ȝodes þeowe Trumhere, forþon þe  
he eac swilce<sup>23</sup> wæs mæg þæs  
ofslegenan<sup>24</sup> cyniŋes, þ on<sup>1a</sup> þam  
mynstre wæran<sup>25</sup> singale<sup>26</sup> ȝebeda<sup>27</sup>  
fore<sup>28</sup> æghwæperes cyniŋes ecre  
hælo, ȝe þæs ofslegenan,<sup>24</sup> ȝe þæs  
þe hine slea heht.<sup>29</sup> Ono<sup>30</sup> hwæt  
he þa se ilca<sup>30a</sup> cyniŋ Oswio  
æfter Penda sleȝe<sup>31</sup> þrio<sup>32</sup> win-  
ter full Mercna þeode J swilce<sup>33</sup>  
eac þæm<sup>34</sup> oþrum folcum þara<sup>35</sup>  
suðmægþa on<sup>1a</sup> ealdordome ofer<sup>36</sup>  
wæs. J<sup>15</sup> he swilce<sup>33</sup> eac Pehta  
þeode of þam mæstan dæle Onȝel-  
cynnes rice underþeodde, J<sup>15</sup> him  
to herenisse<sup>37</sup> ȝeteah.

On<sup>1a</sup> ða tid eac swilce<sup>23</sup> Oswio  
se cyniŋ ȝef<sup>38</sup> J sealde þam<sup>39</sup>

mæge<sup>57</sup> for<sup>58</sup> clænsunge<sup>58</sup> his un-  
rihtan<sup>59</sup> sleges, bæd Osweo þone 2875  
cyniŋ, þæt he forȝefe<sup>60</sup> ðær<sup>60</sup>  
stowe mynster on to timbrienne<sup>61</sup>  
þam<sup>62</sup> foresprecean ȝodes ðeowe  
Trumhere (*MS. T, p. 104*), forðon þe  
eac<sup>62a</sup> swylce he<sup>62a</sup> wæs mæg þæs 2880  
ofslegenan<sup>63</sup> cyniŋes, þæt in þam<sup>64</sup>  
mynstre wæron singale<sup>65</sup> ȝebeda<sup>66</sup>  
for æghwæperes<sup>36a</sup> cyniŋes ecre  
hælo, ȝe ðæs ofslegenan,<sup>63</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 189*) ȝe þæs þe hine slea heht.<sup>67</sup> 2885  
Hwæt<sup>67a</sup> he þa se ylca<sup>68</sup> cyniŋ  
Osweo æfter Penda<sup>68a</sup> sleȝe þreo  
winter fulle<sup>69</sup> Myrcna<sup>70</sup> þeode  
J swylce eac þam oðrum folcum  
þara suðmægþa on<sup>71</sup> ealdordôm<sup>72</sup> 2890  
onfeng<sup>7</sup> J<sup>7</sup> ofer wæs. Ond he  
swylce eac Pehta ðeode of ðam  
mæstan dæle Anȝelcynnes<sup>73</sup> rice  
underþeodde, J him to hyrnesse  
ȝeteah. 2895

On<sup>71</sup> ða tid eac swylce Os-  
wio<sup>74</sup> se cyniŋ<sup>74</sup> ȝeaf J sealde þam

16 mæge *C.* — 17 fore *C.* —  
18 slæges. — 19 bæd heo. — 20 for-  
ȝeafe. — 21 timbrienne *Ca*, timbrenne  
*C.* — 22 ðæm *C.* — 23 swylce. —  
24 ofslegenan. — 25 wæron *Ca*, *C.*  
— 26 singal *C.* — 27 ȝebedo *C.* —  
28 for *Ca*, *C.* — 29 het *C.* — 30 *fehlt*  
*in Ca*; *ursprünglich J in O*, *ono über-*  
*geschrieben.* — 30a *fehlt in Ca.* —  
31 slæȝe. — 32 þreo. — 33 swylce.  
— 34 þære. — 35 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
36 fore, *darüber ofer in Ca.* — 37 -nysse.  
— 38 ȝeaf *Ca*, ȝeaf *C.* — 39 ðæm *C.*

57 mæge. — 58 fore zeclænsunge.  
— 59 unrihtes. — 60 þær forȝefe.  
*T*, forȝe fæder *B.* — 61 timbrenne.  
— 62 þæm. — 62a he eac swylce. —  
63 ofslegenan. — 64 þæm. — 65 singal.  
— 66 ȝebedo. — 67 het. — 67a Ono  
hwæt. — 68 ilca. — 68a *übergeschr.*  
*in B.* — 69 ful. — 70 Mercna. —  
71 in. — 72 aldordome. — 73 Onȝel-  
cynnes. — 74 se cyniŋ Osweo se  
cyniŋ.

Primus autem in prouincia Merciorum, simul et Lindisfarorum ac Me-  
diterraneorum Anglorum, factus est episcopus Diuma, ut supra diximus,  
qui apud Mediterraneos Anglos defunctus ac sepultus est; secundus Cellach,  
qui relicto episcopatus officio uiuens ad Scottiam rediit, uterque de genere  
Scottorum; tertius Trumheri, de natione quidem Anglorum, sed edoctus et  
ordinatus a Scottis, qui erat abbas in monasterio, quod dicitur Ingetlingum.  
Ipse est locus, ubi occisus est rex Osuini, ut supra meminimus. Nam  
regina Aeanfled propinqua illius, ob castigationem necis eius iniustae,



- foresprecenan Peadan, Pendan suna  
 2900 þæs cyninges, forþon þe he wæs  
 his mæg, Suðmercna<sup>40</sup> rice, þa  
 syndon, þæs þe menn<sup>41</sup> cweþað,  
 -fif þusendo<sup>42</sup> folces; J þa syn-  
 don tosceadene<sup>43</sup> mid Trentan<sup>44</sup>  
 2905 streame wið Norðmyrcum,<sup>45</sup> þa  
 landes<sup>46</sup> is seofon þusendo. Ac  
 he þa se ylca<sup>47</sup> Peada þy nyh-  
 stan<sup>48</sup> lengtyne<sup>49</sup> swiðe<sup>50</sup> manful-  
 lice acweald wæs þurh meldunge,<sup>51</sup>  
 2910 þæs<sup>52</sup> þe men secgeað,<sup>52</sup> his agenes<sup>53</sup>  
 wifes on<sup>1a</sup> þære (*MS. C, fol. 5b*)  
 eastorlican tide symbelnesse.<sup>54</sup>  
 Ono<sup>55</sup> þe<sup>55a</sup> þa prio<sup>56</sup> winter  
 gefylled<sup>57</sup> wæron æfter Pendan  
 2915 slege þæs cyninges, þa wunnun<sup>58</sup>  
 J fuhton<sup>59</sup> wið Oswio, Mercna<sup>60</sup>  
 heretogan J<sup>15</sup> ealdormenn,<sup>61</sup> Im-  
 men (*MS. Ca, p. 86*) J Eafa J  
 Eadbryht J hofun<sup>62</sup> Wulfhere,  
 2920 Pendan suna, Mercum<sup>63</sup> to cy-  
 ninge,<sup>64</sup> þone hie<sup>65</sup> ðeongne ær

foresprecenan Peadan, Pendan suna  
 þæs cyninges, forðon þe he wæs  
 his mæg, Suðmyrcna<sup>75</sup> rice, þa  
 syndon,<sup>76</sup> ðæs ðe menn<sup>77</sup> cweðað,  
 V ðusendo folces; J ða syndon<sup>78</sup>  
 tosceadene<sup>79</sup> mid Treontan streame  
 wið Norðmyrcum,<sup>81</sup> þa lan-  
 des<sup>82</sup> is seofon<sup>83</sup> ðusendo. Ac  
 he þa se ylca<sup>84</sup> Peada þy nyh-  
 stan<sup>85</sup> lengtyne<sup>86</sup> swiðe manfulice<sup>87</sup>  
 acweald<sup>87</sup> wæs þurh meldunge,  
 þæs ðe menn<sup>87a</sup> secgeað, his agenes  
 wifes<sup>88</sup> in ða<sup>89</sup> easterlican tide<sup>7</sup>  
 æt<sup>7</sup> symbelnessum.<sup>90</sup>

þa<sup>91</sup> ða III<sup>91</sup> winter gefylled  
 wæron, æfter Pendan slege þæs<sup>27</sup>  
 cyninges,<sup>27</sup> þa wunnon J fuhton  
 wið Osweo, Myrcna<sup>70</sup> heretogan  
 J ealdormenn,<sup>91a</sup> Immen<sup>92</sup> J Eafa  
 J Eadbryht;<sup>92a</sup> ahofon<sup>92b</sup> Wulf-  
 here, Pendan sunu, Myrcum<sup>93</sup> to  
 cyninge, þone heo<sup>94</sup> ðeongne<sup>95</sup> ær

40 -myrcna. — 41 menn. — 42 þus-  
 sendo *Ca*. — 43 *ursprünglich* scead-  
 enne in *O*, sceadne *C*. — 44 *ur-*  
*sprünglich* treontan in *O*; so in *C*. —  
 45 -mercum *C*. — 46 londes *C*, landa  
*Ca*. — 47 ilca *C*. — 48 nehstan *C*.  
 — 49 lenettene *C*, lengtenne *Ca*. —  
 50 swyðe. — 51 meldunga. — 52 þæs  
 bis secgeað *fehlt* in *Ca*. — 53 azen-  
 nys. — 54 -nysse. — 55 Ond *C*, *fehlt*  
*in Ca*. — 55a þa *Ca*, *C*. — 56 þreo.  
 — 57 gefyllede. — 58 wunnon *Ca*, *C*.  
 — 59 fuhton *Ca*, *C*. — 60 myrcna.  
 — 61 ealdormenn *Ca*, ealdormen *C*. —  
 62 hofon *Ca*, hoofun *C*. — 63 myrcum.  
 — 64 cyninge *Ca*, *C*. — 65 heo.

75 suðmercna. — 76 seondon. —  
 77 men. — 78 synd. — 79 -sceadenne.  
 — 81 Norðmercum. — 82 londes. —  
 83 þreo *B*. — 84 ilca. — 85 nehstan.  
 — 86 lenettene. — 87 mânfullice  
 [a]cwald. — 87a men. — 88 wiifes.  
 — 89 þære. — 90 symbelnesse. —  
 91 Ono þe ða þreo. — 91a aldormen. —  
 92 *fehlt* in *T*, *B*. — 92a Eadberht. —  
 92b J hofon. — 93 Mercum. — 94 hy.  
 — 95 ðeorne *B*.

postulauit a rege Osuiu, ut donaret ibi locum monasterio construendo  
 praefato Dei famulo Trumherae, quia propinquus et ipse erat regis occisi;  
 in quo uidelicet monasterio orationes assiduae pro utriusque regis, id est et  
 occisi, et eius, qui occidere iussit, salute aeterna fierent. Idem autem rex  
 Osuiu tribus annis post occisionem Pendan regis, Merciorum genti nec non

digollice<sup>66</sup> heoldon J hæfdon; J awurpan<sup>67</sup> þa ealdormen<sup>68</sup> þæs fremþan cyninges, J<sup>15</sup> heora<sup>69</sup> land<sup>70</sup> J<sup>15</sup> heora<sup>69</sup> gemæro stronglice zeeodon<sup>71</sup> J freedom onfengon. J<sup>15</sup> hie<sup>72</sup> swa frie<sup>73</sup> mid heora cyninge Drihtne Criste<sup>73a</sup> þam<sup>74</sup> soþan cyninge for þam<sup>74</sup> ecan rice on heofonum zefeonde þeoddon.<sup>75</sup> Wæs he Wulfhere Mercna<sup>76</sup> cyniŋ seofontyne winter, J he hæfde ærest Trumhere biscoep<sup>77</sup> him to lareowe, be þam<sup>78</sup> we beforan sædon. Se æftera<sup>79</sup> wæs ðearumon, þrida wæs Ceadda, feorða Wynferð.<sup>80</sup> Ealle þas wæron endebyrdlice on<sup>1a</sup> his dæge bysceophada brucende on<sup>1a</sup> Mercna<sup>76</sup> þeode.

digollice<sup>96</sup> heoldon J hæfdon; J awurpon þa ealdormenn<sup>97</sup> þæs fremdan cyninges, J heora land J heora gemæro stranzlice<sup>98</sup> zeeodon 2925 J<sup>27</sup> freedom<sup>27</sup> onfengon. J hi<sup>99</sup> swa freo<sup>99</sup> mid heora cyninge Drihtne Cristne<sup>27</sup> hyrdon<sup>7</sup> þam soðan cyninge for ðam ecan rice in heofonum zefeonde.<sup>99a</sup> Wæs he Wulf- 2930 here<sup>27</sup> Myrcna<sup>1</sup> (*MS. T, p. 105*) cyniŋ seofontyne winter, J he hæfde ærest Trumhere<sup>1a</sup> (*MS. B, p. 190*) byscep<sup>2</sup> him to lareowe, be ðam we fore<sup>3</sup> sædon<sup>3</sup> J<sup>4</sup> ær ymb 2935 spræcon.<sup>4</sup> Se æftera wæs Jarumon,<sup>4a</sup> þrida wæs Ceadda, feorða Winferð.<sup>5</sup> Ealle þas wæron endebyrdelice<sup>6</sup> in his dæge bysceophada<sup>7</sup> brucende on<sup>8</sup> Myrcna<sup>9</sup> þeode. 2940

66 deazollice *C.* — 67 awurpon *Ca, C.* — 68 ealdormenn. — 69 hiora *C.* — 70 lond *C.* — 71 zeeodan. — 72 hi. — 73 frize *Ca, C.* — 73a crist *O.* — 74 þam *C.* — 75 ðeodon *C.* — 76 myrcna. — 77 b' *Ca, biscoep C.* — 78 þam *C.* — 79 æftera *Ca, æfterra C.* — 80 wæs wynferð *C.*

96 deozolice. — 97 ealdormen. — 98 stronglice. — 99 swa freo heo. — — 99a zefeonde þeowodon *T*, zefeonde dydon *B.* — 1 Mercna. — 1a Trumhære. — 2 biscoep. — 3 beforan sædon. — 4 J *his* spræcon *fehlt in T.* — 4a ðearumon. — 5 Wynferð. — 6 endebyrdlice. — 7 biscoephada. — 8 in. — 9 Merena.

et ceteris australium prouinciarum populis praefuit: qui etiam gentem Pictorum maxima ex parte regno Anglorum subiecit.

Quo tempore donauit praefato Peada, filio regis Pendan, eo quod esset cognatus suus, regnum Australium Merciorum, qui sunt, ut dicunt, familiarum quinque milium, discreti fluuio Treanta ab Aquilonalibus Mercis, quorum terra est familiarum VII milium. Sed idem Peada proximo uere multum nefarie peremtus est, proditione, ut dicunt, coniugis suae in ipso tempore festi paschalis. Completis autem tribus annis post interfectionem Pendan regis, rebellarunt aduersus regem Osui duces gentis Merciorum, Immin, et Eafa et Eadberct, leuato in regem Uulfhere filio eiusdem Pendan adulescente, quem occultum seruauerant, et eiectis principibus regis non proprii, fines suos fortiter simul et libertatem receperunt; sicque cum suo rege liberi, Christo uero regi pro sempiterno in caelis regno seruire gaudebant. Praefuit autem rex idem genti Merciorum annis X et VII. habuitque primum episcopum Trumheri, de quo supra diximus, secundum Iaruman, tertium Ceaddan, quartum Uynfridum. Omnes hi per ordinem sibimet succedentes sub rege Vulphere, gentis Merciorum episcopatu sunt functi.

## Caput XXVII.

Dæt Ecbyrht se halga wer  
of Angelcynnes cynne acen-  
ned munuclif wæs lædende  
on Hibernia.

- 2945 Þa wæs geworden emb<sup>1</sup> syx<sup>2</sup> hund  
wintra J<sup>3</sup> feower<sup>4</sup> J<sup>5</sup> syxtig<sup>5</sup> æfter  
Drihtnes menniscnesse<sup>6</sup> *eclypsis*  
*solis*, þ̅ is sunnan asprunzenes,<sup>7</sup>  
þ̅ heo<sup>8</sup> sciman ne<sup>9</sup> hæfde,<sup>9</sup> J wæs  
2950 atollic on to besonne;<sup>10</sup> wæs þy  
þridan dæge Magi þæs monþes  
huhugu<sup>11</sup> ymb þa teoþan tid  
dæges. Æfter þon swylce wæs  
þy ylcan<sup>12</sup> zeare semninga wol<sup>13</sup>  
2955 J adl forhergende<sup>14</sup> J<sup>3</sup> fornimende  
ærest þa suððælas Breotone J<sup>3</sup>  
swylce<sup>15</sup> eac Norþanhymbre<sup>16</sup>  
mægþe wæs þreagende, J mid  
grimme wæle lange<sup>17</sup> feor J wide  
2960

## Caput XXVII.

Þætte Ecþyrht se halega  
wer of Angeleinnnes cynne  
acened munuclif wæs læ-  
dende on Hibernia.<sup>1</sup>

[Þa] wæs geworden<sup>2</sup> ymb syx  
hund wintra J feower J syxtig æfter  
Dryhtnes<sup>2a</sup> menniscnesse *eclypsis*  
*solis*, þæt is sunnan uppsprunzen-  
nes,<sup>2b</sup> þæt heo sciman ne hæfde,  
ac<sup>3</sup> wæs atollic<sup>3a</sup> on to seonne; J<sup>4</sup>  
wæs þy þridan dæge Magi<sup>5</sup> þæs  
monðes hwæthweza<sup>6</sup> ymb þa  
teoðan<sup>8</sup> tid þæs<sup>4</sup> dæges. Æfter  
ðon wæs<sup>9</sup> swylce<sup>9</sup> eac<sup>4</sup> þy ylcan  
zeare sæmninga<sup>10</sup> wōðl<sup>11</sup> J aðol  
foronherigende<sup>12</sup> J fornimende<sup>13</sup>  
ærest þa suððælas Brytone,<sup>14</sup> J<sup>15</sup>  
swylce eac Norðhymbra<sup>16</sup> mægðe  
wæs<sup>17</sup> þreagende, J mid grim-  
mum<sup>18</sup> wale<sup>19</sup> lange<sup>20</sup> feorr<sup>21</sup> J wide

Cap. XXVII: 1 ymb *C.* — 2 sex *C.*  
— 3 ond *C.* — 4 IIII *C.* — 5 sex-  
tig *C.* — 6 -nysse. — 7 asprunzenes  
*C.* -nysse *Ca.* — 8 hio *C.* — 9 næfde  
*C.* — 10 seonne *C.* — 11 hwæthweza  
*C.* — 12 ilcan *C.* — 13 wool *C.* —  
14 forhergiende. — 15 swilce *C.* —  
16 -hymbra. — 17 longe *C.*

Caput XXVII: 1 Hibis *B.* —  
2 *fehlt in B.* — 2<sup>a</sup> drihtnes. —  
2<sup>b</sup> asprunzenis. — 3 J. — 3<sup>a</sup> eato-  
lice. — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 5 Mai. —  
6 huhugu. — 8 teoðan. — 9 swylce  
wæs. — 10 semninga. — 11 wool.  
— 12 forhergiende. — 13 forneomende. —  
14 Breotone. — 15 *fehlt in B.* —  
16 Norðanhymbra. — 17 wæron *B.* —  
18 grimme. — 19 wæle. — 20 longze.  
— 21 feor.

27. *Ut Ecgerbet, uir sanctus de natione Anglorum, monachicam in Hibernia  
uitam duxerit.*

Eodem autem anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXIII<sup>o</sup> facta erat eclipsis  
solis die tertio mensis Maii, hora circiter X<sup>a</sup> diei; quo etiam anno subita  
pestilentiae lues, depopulatis prius australibus Britanniae plagis, Nordan-  
hymbrorum quoque prouinciam corripens, atque acerba clade diutius longe  
lateque desaeuiens, magnam hominum multitudinem strauit. Qua plaga  
praefatus Domini sacerdos Tuda raptus est de mundo, et in monasterio, quod  
uocatur Paegnalaech, honorifice sepultus. Haec autem plaga Hiberniam  
quoque insulam pari clade premebat. Erant ibidem eo tempore multi no-  
bilium simul et mediocrium de gente Anglorum, qui tempore Finani et

grimsigende<sup>18</sup> micle menio<sup>19</sup> man-  
na<sup>19</sup> afyllde<sup>20</sup> J fornam. Ðy wite  
eac swylce<sup>15</sup> Tuda (*MS. O, fol. 56b*)  
Cristes þeow, se wæs æfter Col-  
mane<sup>21</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 56, Ende*)  
Norðan-hymbra bysceop,<sup>22</sup> wæs ðf  
middangearde ġenumen, J wæs  
arwyrðlice<sup>23</sup> bebyrized on þam  
mynstre, ðe nemned<sup>24</sup> is<sup>24</sup> Pegi-  
naleah. Þis ilce<sup>25</sup> wite eac  
swilce<sup>26</sup> Hibernia Scotta ealonde<sup>27</sup>  
ġelice wæle sloh<sup>28</sup> J cwymlde.  
Wæron þær on ða tid monize ðf  
Angelpeode, ġe æpelinga ġe oþer-  
ra,<sup>29</sup> ða þe on þara biscoopa<sup>30</sup>  
tide Finanes J Colmanes<sup>31</sup> forleton<sup>32</sup>  
heora epelturf J þider ġewitan,  
sume fore<sup>33</sup> ġodcundre<sup>34</sup> leornunġe,  
sume for intingan forhæbbendra  
lifes. J sume sona on mynsterlicre  
drohtnunġe on reoġollicum life  
ġetreowlice Drihtne þeowodon,<sup>35</sup>  
sume ġeond mynster eodon J him

grimsiende micle menigo<sup>22</sup> man-  
na<sup>23</sup> afylde<sup>24</sup> J fornam.<sup>25</sup> Þy  
wite<sup>26</sup> eac swylce Tūda Cristes  
þeow, se wæs æfter Colmane bi-  
sceop<sup>27</sup> Norðhimbra,<sup>28</sup> wæs<sup>29</sup> of 2965  
middangearde ġenumen, J wæs<sup>15</sup>  
ârweorðlice bebyrġed on<sup>30</sup> þam<sup>31</sup>  
mynstre, ðe is<sup>32</sup> nemned<sup>32</sup> Pegi-  
naleah.<sup>33</sup> Þis ylce wite<sup>34</sup> eac  
swylce Hibernia Scotta ealand<sup>34a</sup> 2970  
ġelice<sup>35</sup> wæle sloh J cwymlde.<sup>36</sup>  
Wæron ðær in ða tid<sup>36a</sup> monize ðf  
Angelpeode<sup>37</sup> ġe æpelingas<sup>38</sup> ġe  
oðere,<sup>39</sup> þa<sup>4</sup> ðe<sup>4</sup> in ðara oþerra<sup>4</sup>  
biscopta tide Finanes J Colomanes<sup>40</sup> 2975  
forletton<sup>41</sup> heora epelturf J ðider  
ġewiton, sume for ġodcundre leor-  
nunġe, sume for intingan forhæb-  
bendra<sup>42</sup> (*MS. B, p. 191*) lifes.<sup>43</sup>  
J<sup>44</sup> sume sona in mynsterlicre 2980  
(*MS. T, p. 106*) drohtnunġe<sup>45</sup> in  
reoġollicum life ġetrywlice<sup>46</sup> J<sup>4</sup>  
eaðmodlice<sup>4</sup> Dryhtne þeowodon;  
sume ġeond mynster eodon J him

18 grimsiende *C.* — 19 mengeo  
monna *C.* — 20 afylde *Ca, C.* —  
21 colemanne *Ca, colmane C. Hierauf*  
*wieder eine Lücke in MS. C.* — 22 b<sup>1</sup>.  
— 23 arwurðlice. — 24 is nemned. —  
25 ylce. — 26 swylce. — 27 ealond.  
— 28 sloh. — 29 oðra. — 30 bisca.  
— 31 colemanes. — 32 forletton. —  
33 for. — 34 ġodcunde. — 35 þeow-  
don.

22 menigeo. — 23 monna. —  
24 afyldeon *B.* — 25 fornorn *T, for-*  
*namon B.* — 26 wiite. — 27, 28 Norð-  
anhymbra biscope. — 29 J wæs *B.* —  
— 30 in. — 31 þæm. — 32 nemned  
is. — 33 Pæġinalæh. — 34 wiite.  
— 34a ealond. — — 35 ġehwylleum  
*B.* — 36 cwealmde. — 36a tiid. —  
37 Onġelpeode. — 38 æðelinga. —  
39 oðerra. — 40 Colmanes. — 41 forle-  
ton. — 42 forhebbendran. — 43 liifes.  
— 44 ond. — 45 drohtnunġe. —  
46 ġetreowlice.

(Colmani episcoporum, relictæ insula patria, uel diuinæ lectionis, uel conti-  
nentioris uitæ gratia illo secesserant. Et quidam quidem mox se monasticæ  
conuersationi fideliter mancipauerunt, alii magis circueundo per cellas magi-  
strorum, lectioni operam dare gaudebant; quos omnes Scotti libentissime  
suscipientes, uictum eis cotidianum sine pretio, libros quoque ad legendum,  
et magisterium gratuitum præbere curabant.

Erant inter hos duo iuuenes magnæ indolis de nobilibus Anglorum,  
Edilhun et Ecgeberet, quorum prior frater fuit Ediluni, uiri aequæ Deo dilecti,  
qui et ipse aeuo sequente Hiberniam gratia legendi adiit, et bene instructus



2985 godcunde lareowas sohton.<sup>35a</sup> J ealle  
hie<sup>36</sup> Scottas lustlice onfengon, J  
him dæghwamlice Jlyfene<sup>37</sup> buton<sup>38</sup>  
ceape sealdan,<sup>39</sup> J eac swylce bec  
on to leornianne J lareowas or-  
sceattinga zeafan<sup>40</sup> J sealdon.

2990 Betwihn<sup>41</sup> þas wæron twezen  
geonge æpelingas micelre<sup>42</sup> gleau-  
nesse<sup>42</sup> men ðf Angelpæode, Æpel-  
hun J Ecbyrht. Se ærra wæs  
2995 Æpelwines broþor<sup>43</sup> 3ode þæs  
leofan weres, se sylfa eac swilce<sup>44</sup>  
þære æfterfylgendan ylðo Hiber-  
niam zesohete for intingan god-  
cundre leornunze; J þa he wel<sup>45</sup>

3000 (MS. O, fol. 57a) zelæred wæs, ða  
hwearf<sup>45a</sup> he eft to his eðele, J  
wæs byscep<sup>46</sup> (MS. Ca, p. 87)  
geworden on Lindesse lande; J  
he micle tide 3odes cyricean æpe-  
lice J<sup>47</sup> wel<sup>47</sup> heold J rihte.

3005 Wæron hi on þam mynstre, þe on  
Scyttisc is nemned Rathmelsigi,  
J ealle his zeferan oððe on  
þære deadlicnesse<sup>48</sup> þæs weles<sup>49</sup>

3ode<sup>47</sup> lareowas<sup>47a</sup> sohton. J<sup>44</sup> ealle  
hi<sup>48</sup> Scottas lustlice onfengon J  
dæghwamlice<sup>48a</sup> him<sup>48a</sup> Jlyfene<sup>49</sup>  
butan<sup>50</sup> ceape sealdon, J eac swylce  
bêc on to leornianne<sup>51</sup> J lareowas  
orsceatinga<sup>52</sup> zeafon<sup>53</sup> J sealdon.<sup>53a</sup>

Betwyh<sup>54</sup> ðyssum<sup>55</sup> wæron  
twezen geonge æpelingas micelre  
gleawnesse<sup>55a</sup> menn<sup>56</sup> of Angelpæ-  
ode,<sup>57</sup> Æðelhūn J<sup>54</sup> Ecgbriht.<sup>58</sup> Se  
ærra wæs Æðelwines broðor 3ode  
se<sup>59</sup> leofa<sup>60</sup> wer,<sup>61</sup> se sylfa<sup>62</sup> eac  
swylce<sup>63</sup> þære æfterfylgendan  
ylðo<sup>64</sup> Hiberniam zesohete for<sup>64a</sup> in-  
tingan godcundre leornunze;<sup>65</sup> J<sup>44</sup>  
ða he wel<sup>15</sup> zelæred wæs, þa  
hwearf he eft to his eðle J wæs bi-  
scop geworden in Lindes<sup>66</sup> izlande;<sup>66</sup>  
J he micle tiðe<sup>66a</sup> 3odes cirican  
æpellice J wel heold J rihte.<sup>67</sup> Wæ-  
ron hi<sup>68</sup> on<sup>80</sup> ðam<sup>81</sup> mynstre, þe in  
Scyttisc is genemned Rathmelsigi;<sup>68a</sup>  
J<sup>44</sup> ealle his zeferan<sup>69</sup> oððe<sup>70</sup>  
on<sup>80</sup> ðære deaðlicnesse þæs wales<sup>71</sup>

35a sohtan. — 36 hi. — 37 Jlyfne.  
— 38 butan. — 39 sealdon. —  
40 zeafon. — 41 betwih. — 42 my-  
celre gleawnesse. — 43 broðer. —  
44 swylce. — 45 well. — 45a hwearf  
O. — 46 biscop. — 47 J well *übergeschr.*  
*in Ca.* — 48 -nysse. — 49 wæles.

47 godcunde. — 47a lareowas B. —  
48 hy. — 48a him dæghwamlice. —  
49 ondlifne. — 50 buton. — 51 leor-  
nienne. — 52 orsceattinga. — 53 ze-  
fon. — 53a *kein Absatz in B.* —  
54 betweoh. — 55 þas. — 55a -nisse.  
— 56 men. — 57 Onzolpæode. —  
58 Ecgbriht. — 59 þæs. — 60 leofan.  
— 61 weres. — 62 seolfa. — 63 swilce.  
— 64 eldo. — 64a fore. — 65 ze-  
leornunze. — 66 Lindisse londe. —  
66a tiide. — 67 reahte. — 68 heo.  
— 68a Raht. B. 69 zeferan. —  
70 oðþo. — 71 wooles.

patriam rediit, atque episcopus in prouincia Lindissi factus, multo ecclesiam  
tempore nobilissime rexit. Hi ergo cum essent in monasterio, quod lingua  
Scottorum Rathmelsigi appellatur, et omnes socii ipsorum uel mortalitate  
de saeculo rapti, uel per alia essent loca dispersi, correpti sunt ambo morbo  
eiusdem mortalitatis, et grauissime adfecti; e quibus Ecgbert, sicut mihi  
referebat quidam ueracissimus et uenerandae canitiei presbyter, qui se haec  
ab ipso audisse perhibebat, cum se aestimaret esse moriturum, egressus est

of worolde<sup>50</sup> ġenumenne<sup>50</sup> wæron,  
 oððe þurh oþre stowe todælede.  
 Þa wæron hi beġen mid ða adle  
 ðære ylcan deaplicnesse<sup>51</sup> swiþe<sup>52</sup>  
 þreade J hefiglice swencte, J him  
 mon feores ne wende. Þa aras  
 se Ecbyhrt, swa swa me sum eald  
 mæssepreost arwyrðe sæde, þ he  
 æt his sylfes muþe ġehyrde, mid  
 þy he tealde J he<sup>53</sup> wende, þ he  
 swyltan<sup>53a</sup> sceolde J deað þrowian.  
 Þa eode he ut on ðaġunġe of þam  
 huse, þe þa untruman men inne  
 restan, J ana ġesæt on ðiġolre  
 stowe, J ġeornlice onġan þencan  
 be his dædum, J wæs onbryrde  
 mid ġemynde his synna, J weop,  
 J his ansyne mid tearum þweoh,<sup>54</sup> J  
 of inneweardre<sup>55</sup> heortan Ʒod wæs  
 biddende, þ he þa ġena<sup>56</sup> swyl-  
 tan<sup>56a</sup> ne sceolde, ær þon þe he be

of worulde ġenumene wæron oððe 3010  
 þurh oþere<sup>72</sup> stowe wæron todæ-  
 lede.<sup>73</sup> Þa wæron hī<sup>74</sup> beġen  
 mid þa<sup>15</sup> adle<sup>75</sup> þære ylcan<sup>76</sup>  
 deaðlicnesse swiðe þreade J he-  
 figlice<sup>76a</sup> swencte, þæt<sup>77</sup> him 3015  
 man<sup>78</sup> feores ne wende. Ða aras  
 Ecġbryht,<sup>79</sup> swā swa me sum eald<sup>79a</sup>  
 mæssepreost arwyrðlice<sup>15</sup> sæde,<sup>80</sup>  
 þæt he æt his sylfes<sup>80a</sup> muðe ġe-  
 hyrde, mid þy þe<sup>15</sup> he (MS. B, 3020-  
 p. 192) tealde J wende, þæt he  
 sweltan sceolde<sup>81</sup> J deap þrowian.  
 Ða eode he<sup>4</sup> út on<sup>30</sup> ðiġolnesse<sup>82</sup>  
 of þam huse, þe þa untruman  
 mēnn inne<sup>83</sup> reston, J ana ġesæt 3025  
 on<sup>30</sup> ðiġolre<sup>84</sup> stowe J ġeornlice  
 onġann<sup>85</sup> þencan be<sup>86</sup> his dædum,  
 J<sup>44</sup> wæs inbryrde myd<sup>87</sup> ġemynde<sup>87</sup>  
 his synna J weop, J his ansyne<sup>88</sup>  
 mid tearum ðwoh: J of inneweardre<sup>89</sup> 3030  
 heortan Ʒod (MS. T, p. 107) wæs  
 biddende, þæt he ða ġyta<sup>90</sup> sweltan  
 ne sceolde, ær ðam<sup>91</sup> þe he be<sup>15</sup>

50 worolde ġenumeġe (*sic*!). —  
 51 -nysse. — 52 swyðe. — 53 *fehlt*  
*in C.* — 53a sweltan. — 54 þwoh.  
 — 55 -wardre. — 56 ġyta. —  
 56a sweltan. —

72 oðre. — 73 todælde. — 74 heo.  
 — 75 adle. — 76 ilcan. — 76a he-  
 figlice B. — 77 J. — 78 mon. —  
 79 se Ecġberht. — 79a ald T, *fehlt in B.*  
 80 sæġde. — 80a seolfes. — 81 scolde.  
 — 82 ðaġunġe. — 83 in. — 84 dea-  
 ġolre. — 85 onġon. — 86 bi. — 87 mid  
 ġemynd. — 88 onsyn. — 89 inne-  
 wardre. — 90 ġena. — 91 ær ðon.

tempore matutino de cubiculo, in quo infirmi quiescebant, et residens solus in loco oportuno, coepit sedulus cogitare de actibus suis, et compunctus memoria peccatorum suorum faciem lacrimis abluebat, atque intimo ex corde Deum precabatur, ne adhuc mori deberet, priusquam uel praeteritas negligentias, quas in pueritia siue infantia commiserat, perfectius ex tempore castigaret, uel in bonis se operibus habundantius exerceret. Uouit etiam uotum, quia adeo peregrinus uiuere uellet, ut numquam in insulam, in qua natus est, id est Britanniam, rediret; quia praeter sollemnem canonici temporis psalmodiam, si non ualetudo corporis obsisteret, cotidie psalterium totum in memoriam diuinæ laudis decantaret; quia in omni septimana diem cum nocte ieiunus transiret. Cumque finitis lacrimis, precibus et uotis

þam forðgewitenum ȝymeleasnes-  
 3035 sum<sup>57</sup> his, ða ðe he on cildhade  
 oððe on cnihtade ȝefremede, full-  
 fremedlicor of tide<sup>58</sup> ȝeclænsade,  
 ȝe hine sylfne on ȝodum weorcum  
 ȝenihtsumlicor beeode. Swylce  
 3040 he eac ȝehat ȝehet, þ he<sup>59</sup> awolde  
 for ȝode his lif on elpeodignesse<sup>60</sup>  
 (MS. O, fol. 57b) lyfian, I næfre  
 to Breotone ealande hweorfan,  
 þær he acenned wæs; I þ he bu-  
 3045 tan sealmsange reȝollicra<sup>61</sup> tida,<sup>61</sup>  
 ȝif him lichaman<sup>62</sup> untrumnesse<sup>63</sup>  
 ne wiðstode, þ he æghwylce<sup>64</sup> dæȝe  
 ealne saltere on ȝemynd<sup>64a</sup> þære  
 ȝodecundan herenese<sup>65</sup> asunȝe;  
 3050 I þ he ælcere<sup>66</sup> wucan dæȝ mid  
 nihte ætȝædere afæste. Mid þy  
 he þa þis ȝehat I his bene I his  
 tearas ȝeendode, þa eode he eft to  
 his huse; þa<sup>67</sup> ȝemette he<sup>67a</sup> þone  
 3055 his ȝeþoftan slæpendne. I he þa eac

ðam<sup>15</sup> forþgewitenan<sup>92a</sup> ȝymeleas-  
 nessum<sup>93</sup> his, þa<sup>94</sup> þe<sup>94</sup> he on<sup>30</sup>  
 cildhade oððe on<sup>30</sup> cnihtade<sup>95</sup> ȝe-  
 fremede, fullfremedlicor<sup>95a</sup> of tide  
 ȝeclænsode,<sup>96</sup> I<sup>97</sup> hine sylfne<sup>98</sup> on  
 ȝodum weorcum ȝenihtsumlicor<sup>99</sup>  
 beeode. Swylce<sup>1</sup> he eac ȝehat  
 ȝehêt,<sup>1a</sup> þæt he â wolde for ȝode  
 his lif<sup>2</sup> on<sup>2</sup> elðeodignesse libban<sup>2a</sup>  
 I næfre to Brytene<sup>3</sup> ealonde<sup>4</sup>  
 hweorfan, þær he acenned wæs;  
 I þæt<sup>4</sup> he butan<sup>4a</sup> sealmsange<sup>5</sup>  
 reȝollicra tida, ȝyf<sup>6</sup> hym<sup>7</sup> licha-  
 man<sup>8</sup> untrumnes<sup>9</sup> ne wiðstode, ðæt  
 he<sup>10</sup> æghwylce<sup>10a</sup> dæȝe eallne<sup>11</sup>  
 saltere in ȝemynd þære ȝodecun-  
 dan herunȝe<sup>12</sup> asunȝe; I<sup>13</sup> þæt  
 he<sup>10</sup> æghwylcere<sup>14</sup> wucan dæȝ mid  
 nihte<sup>15</sup> afæstan<sup>16</sup> wolde<sup>16</sup> æt-  
 ȝædere.<sup>16</sup> Mid þy he ða ðis<sup>17</sup>  
 ȝehât I his<sup>10</sup> bêne I his tearas  
 ȝeendode,<sup>18</sup> þa eode he eft to his  
 huse, I þa ȝemette þone his ȝe-  
 þoftan slæpende. I he ða eac

57 -nyssum. — 58 þære tide. —  
 59 he *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 60 æl-  
 peodignysse. — 61 reȝollicre tida O,  
 reȝollicre tide Ca. — 62 lichoman.  
 — 63 -nysse. — 64 æghwylce. —  
 64a ȝemynde. — 65 -nysse. — 66 æl-  
 cere. — 67 I þa Smith. — 67a he  
*fehlt in C.*

92 bi ðam T, *fehlt in B.* —  
 92a forðgewitenum. — 93 ȝemeleas-  
 nisum. — 94 deaðe B. — 95 cneoh-  
 hade. — 95a fulfremeplicor. — 96 ȝe-  
 clænsade. — 97 ȝe. — 98 seolfne.  
 — 99 ȝenihtsumlecor. — 1 Swelce. —  
 1a ȝeheht. — 2 liif in. — 2a lifȝan.  
 — 3 Breotone. — 4 *fehlt in B.* —  
 4a buton. — 5 sealmsonge. — 6 ȝif.  
 — 7 him. — 8 lichoman. — 9 untrymnis.  
 — 10 *fehlt in T.* — 10a æghwelce.  
 — 11 alne. — 12 herenese. — 13 ond  
 T, in B. — 14 ælcere. — 15 neahte.  
 — 16 arfæstan etc. B, ætȝædre  
 afæste T. — 17 his. — 18 ȝeendade.

domum rediret, inuenit sodalem dormientem; et ipse quoque lectulum con-  
 scendens, coepit in quietem membra laxare. Et cum paululum quiesceret,  
 expergefactus sodalis respexit eum, et ait: 'O frater Ecgberete, o quid  
 fecisti? Sperabam, quia pariter ad uitam aeternam intraremus. Uerumtamen  
 scito, quia, quae postulasti, accipies.' Didicerat enim per uisionem et quid  
 ille petisset, et quia petita inpetrasset. Quid multa? Ipse Edilhun proxima

swylce on his reste ȝestahȝ, I  
hine sume hwile ȝerestan wolde;  
I mid þy he þa medmicel fæc  
hine ȝereste, þa onbræd se his  
ȝeþofta I locode to him, I þus  
cwæp: Eala broþor<sup>68</sup> Ecȝbyrht;  
eala, cwæp he, hwæt dydest ðu?  
Ic ȝehyhte I wende, þ̅ wyt<sup>68a</sup> nu  
hraðe scoldan ætȝædere on þæt  
ece lif ȝongan. Ac wite þu hwæþere,  
þ̅ þu onfehst þ̅ þu bæde. Forþon  
he þurh ȝesyhþe<sup>69</sup> ȝeleornade,<sup>70</sup>  
ȝehwæs he ȝod bæd I to him  
wilnade,<sup>71</sup> I þ̅ þe<sup>72</sup> his bene ȝe-  
hyrede wæron. Hwæt sculon<sup>73</sup>  
we nu þæs ma sprecaþ? Hwæt  
se Æþelhun þære nyhstan niht<sup>74</sup>  
forðferde; I Ecȝbyrht hine þære  
adle ȝetrymede, I micle tide æfter  
þon lifde, I bisceophade<sup>75</sup> onfeng,  
I þone had mid efenwyrþum dæ-  
dum frætwaðe;<sup>76</sup> I æfter monizum  
ȝodum ȝastlicra mægena (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 58a*), swa swa he wilnade,<sup>77</sup>

swylce on his reste ȝestahȝ,<sup>18a</sup> I  
hine sume hwile ȝerestan wolde;<sup>18a</sup>  
I<sup>19</sup> mid þy he ða medmicel fæc 3060  
hine ȝereste, þa onbræd<sup>19a</sup> se his  
ȝeþofta I locode<sup>20</sup> to him, I þus  
cwæp: Eāla broðor Ecȝbryht;<sup>21</sup>  
eala,<sup>22</sup> cwæð<sup>22</sup> he,<sup>22</sup> hwæt dydest  
þu? Ic ȝehyhte (*MS. B, p. 193*) 3065  
I wēnde, þæt wyt<sup>22a</sup> nū hraðe  
sceoldon<sup>23</sup> ætȝædere in þæt<sup>24</sup> ēce  
lif<sup>24a</sup> ȝangan.<sup>24a</sup> Ac wite þu hraðe,<sup>25</sup>  
þæt<sup>26</sup> ðu onfehst ðæs þe<sup>24</sup> þu  
bæde. Forþam<sup>27</sup> he þurh ȝesyhðe<sup>28</sup> 3070  
ȝeleornode,<sup>29</sup> hwæs<sup>30</sup> he ȝod bæd  
I to him willnode,<sup>31</sup> I þæt<sup>31a</sup>  
his bena<sup>32</sup> ȝehyrede wæron. Hwæt  
sculon we nū ðæs mā<sup>33</sup> sprecaþ?  
Hwæt se Æþelhūn þære<sup>34</sup> nyh- 3075  
stan<sup>35</sup> niht<sup>36</sup> forðferde; I Ecȝ-  
bryht<sup>37</sup> hine þære<sup>22</sup> adle<sup>38</sup> ȝe-  
trymede,<sup>38</sup> I micle tide æfter þon  
lifde, I biscopphade onfeng, I þone had  
mid efenwyrðum<sup>38a</sup> dædum fræt- 3080  
waðe;<sup>38b</sup> I<sup>39</sup> æfter manegum<sup>39a</sup>  
ȝodum<sup>40</sup> ȝastlicra mægena (*MS. T,*  
*p. 108*), swa swa he willnode,<sup>41</sup>

68 broðer. — 68<sup>a</sup> wit. — 69 ȝesihðe.  
— 70 ȝeleornode. — 71 wilnode. —  
72 þæt. — 73 sculan. — 74 neah *O*.  
— 75 biscop-. — 76 frætwaðe. —  
77 wilnode.

18<sup>a</sup> ȝestahȝ *bis* wolde *fehlt in B*.  
— 19 ond. — 19<sup>a</sup> onbrægd. — 20 lo-  
cade. — 21 Ecȝberht. — 22 *fehlt in*  
*B*. — 22<sup>a</sup> wit. — 23 scoldon. —  
24 *fehlt in T*. — 24<sup>a</sup> liif ȝangan. —  
25 hwæðre. — 26 þæt. — 27 forðon.  
— 28 ȝesyhð. — 29 ȝeleornade. —  
30 ȝe hwæs. — 31 wilnade. — 31<sup>a</sup> þæt  
þe. — 32 bene. — 33 mare. — 34 þær.  
— 35 nehstan. — 36 neahte. — 37 Ecȝ-  
berht. — 38 adle ȝetrymade. — 38<sup>a</sup> efen-  
weorðum. — 38<sup>b</sup> frætwaðe. — 39 ond  
— 39<sup>a</sup> manegum. — 40 ȝoodum. —  
41 wilnade.

nocte defunctus est; at uero Ecgberec decussa molestia egritudinis conua-  
luit, ac multo postea tempore uiuens, acceptumque sacerdotii gradum con-  
dignis ornans actibus, post multa uirtutum bona, ut ipse desiderabat, nuper,  
id est anno dominicæ incarnationis DCCXXVIII<sup>o</sup>, cum esset ipse annorum  
XC, migravit ad regna caelestia. Duxit autem uitam in magna humilitatis,  
mansuetudinis, continentiae, simplicitatis et iustitiae perfectione. Unde et



mid þy he wæs hund nizontiges  
 3085 wintra eald, þ<sup>77a</sup> he ferde to þam  
 heofonlican rice. Lifde he his lif  
 on micelre eaðmodnesse<sup>78</sup> (*MS. Ca*,  
 p. 88) I on monþwernesne<sup>79</sup> I in  
 forhæfednysse I<sup>80</sup> on<sup>80</sup> bylwet-  
 3090 nesse<sup>80</sup> I on soðfæstnesse<sup>81</sup> I on  
 fulfremednesse.<sup>82</sup> I he þurh þ<sup>82a</sup> ge  
 his þeode ge eac þam cynnum  
 Scotta I Pehta,<sup>82a</sup> on þam he on  
 ellþeodignesne<sup>83</sup> lifde, ge mid his  
 3095 lifes bysene<sup>84</sup> ge mid lare ge  
 mid ealdorlicnesse<sup>85</sup> ðrea ge mid  
 arfæstnesse<sup>86</sup> his sylena of þam  
 zodum, þe he from ricum monnum  
 onfenz, swiðe<sup>87</sup> bricsade. Ætecte  
 3100 he eac swylce his gehatum, þe we  
 ær sægdon, þæt he symble on  
 þam feowertiglican fæstenne<sup>88</sup> ær  
 Eastran æne siða<sup>89</sup> on dæge ge-  
 reorde, I elles ne þeah nemne med-  
 3105 micel hlafes mid ðinre<sup>90</sup> meolc.<sup>91</sup>  
 Ðære ylcan forhæfednesse<sup>92</sup> gemet<sup>92</sup>  
 he eac swylce heold þ<sup>92</sup> feower-

mid þy he ða<sup>24</sup> wæs hundnizon-  
 tiges wintra eald,<sup>42</sup> þæt<sup>42</sup> he  
 leorde<sup>43</sup> to þam<sup>44</sup> heofonlican<sup>45</sup>  
 rice. Lifde he his lif on<sup>46</sup> mi-  
 celre eaðmodnesse I mannþwær-  
 nesse<sup>46a</sup> I on<sup>46</sup> forhæfednesse<sup>47</sup> I  
 on<sup>46</sup> bylewyttnesse<sup>48</sup> I on<sup>46</sup> soð-  
 fæstnesse I on<sup>46</sup> fulfremednesse.  
 I<sup>49</sup> he þurh þæt ge his þeode  
 ge eac þam cynne<sup>49</sup> Scotta I  
 Peohta, on<sup>46</sup> ðam<sup>50</sup> he on<sup>46</sup> el-  
 þeodignesne<sup>50a</sup> lifde, ge mid his  
 lifes<sup>51</sup> bysene ge mid lare ge mid  
 aldorlicnesse<sup>52</sup> þrea<sup>53</sup> ge mid  
 ærfæstnesse his sylena of ðam  
 zodum,<sup>54</sup> þe he æt<sup>55</sup> ricum man-  
 num<sup>56</sup> onfenz, swyðe<sup>57</sup> bryttode.<sup>58</sup>  
 Ætycte<sup>59</sup> he eac swylce<sup>24</sup> his ge-  
 hatum, þe we ær sædon,<sup>60</sup> þæt he  
 symle on<sup>46</sup> þam<sup>61</sup> feowertiglican<sup>61a</sup>  
 fæstene<sup>62</sup> ær Eastrum æne siðe<sup>63</sup>  
 in dæge gereorde, I ealles<sup>64</sup> swa<sup>65</sup>  
 þeah nympe<sup>66</sup> medmicel hlafes mid  
 þynre<sup>67</sup> meoluce.<sup>68</sup> (*MS. B*, p. 194)  
 Þære ylcan<sup>69</sup> forhæfdnesse gemet  
 he eac swylce<sup>70</sup> heold þæt feower-

77<sup>a</sup> þæt fehlt in *Ca*. — 78 -nysse.  
 — 79 -nysse. — 80 fehlt in *Ca*. —  
 81 -nysse. — 82 -nysse. — 82<sup>a</sup> peoh-  
 ta *Ca*. — 83 ællþeodignesne. —  
 84 bysne. — 85 -nysse. — 86 -nysse.  
 — 87 swyðe. — 88 fæstene. —  
 89 siðe. — 90 ðynre. — 91 meolce.  
 — 92 forhæfdnysse gemett.

42 ald. — 42<sup>a</sup> I *B*. — 43 leorde *T*,  
 leornode *B*. — 44 þam. — 45 heo-  
 fonlecan. — 46 in. — 46<sup>a</sup> monnþwær-  
 nesse. — 47 forhæfdnesse. — 48 bilwit-  
 nesse. — 49 cynnum. — 50 þam. —  
 50<sup>a</sup> ell. — 51 liifes. — 52 alderlicnesse.  
 — 53 þreade *B*. — 54 zodum. — 55 from.  
 — 56 monnum. — 57 swiðe. —  
 58 bricsade. — 59 Aetecte. — 60 sæg-  
 don. — 61 þam. — 61<sup>a</sup> lecan. —  
 62 fæstenne. — 63 siða. — 64 elles. —  
 65 ne. — 66 nemne. — 67 þynre. —  
 68 meolc. — 69 ilcan. — 70 swilce.

genti suae et illis, in quibus exulabat, nationibus Scottorum siue Pictorum, exemplo uiuendi et instantia docendi et auctoritate corripiendi et pietate largiendi de his, quae a diuitibus acceperat, multum profuit. Addidit autem uotis, quae diximus, ut semper in XL<sup>ma</sup> non plus quam semel in die reficeret, non aliud quam panem ac lac tenuissimum, et hoc cum mensura gustaret; quod uidelicet lac pridie nouum in fiala ponere solebat, et post noctem ablata superficie crassiore, ipse residuum cum modico, ut diximus,

tiȝ daga ær Cristes ȝebyrðtide,  
J þ̅ feowertiȝ daga æfter Pente-  
costen.

### Caput XXVIII.

Dæt, forðferdum Tudan, Wil-  
frið wæs sended on ȝallia, J  
þær wæs ȝehadod fram Æðel-  
byrhte þam biscope; J Ceadda  
on Westseaxum fram Wine  
biscope; J hi beȝen wæron  
Norðhymbrum to biscopum  
ȝehalȝode.

Betwih þas þing sende Alhfrið<sup>1</sup>  
se cyning, Oswioes sunu, Willfrep  
his mæssepreost, þ̅ hine mon sceol-  
de him J his hiwum to byscoope<sup>2</sup> ȝe-  
halȝian. Sende he hine to hadianne<sup>3</sup>  
ofer sæ to Æȝelbyrhte byscoope,<sup>2</sup>  
be þam we ær beforan sædon,<sup>4</sup> se ær  
Breotone<sup>5</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 58b*) forlet  
J Parisiace þære ceastre byscoop<sup>6</sup>  
ȝeworden wæs; J he wæs ȝehalȝad

tiȝ daga ær<sup>70a</sup> Cristes ȝebyrðtide 3110  
J<sup>22</sup> þæt feowertiȝ daga<sup>70a</sup> æfter<sup>71</sup>  
Pentecosten.

### Caput XXVIII.

Þætte, forðferedum Tudan,  
Wilfriþ wæs sended on ȝallia,  
J ðær wæs ȝehadod fram 3115  
Æþelbyrhte ðam byscoope;  
J Ceadda on Wessexum fram  
Wine byscoope; J hi beȝen wæ-  
ron Norþhimbrum to byscope  
ȝehalȝode. 3120

[B]etweonum<sup>1</sup> þissum þingum<sup>1</sup>  
sende Ealhfrīð<sup>2</sup> se cing,<sup>3</sup> Osweos<sup>4</sup>  
suna,<sup>5</sup> Willfrīð<sup>6</sup> his mæssepreost,<sup>7</sup>  
þæt hine man<sup>8</sup> sceolde him J his  
hiwum to biscope ȝehalȝian. Sende 3125  
he hine ofer<sup>9</sup> sæ to hadizenne<sup>9</sup>  
to Egelbrihte<sup>10</sup> biscope, be þam<sup>11</sup>  
we ær beforan sædon,<sup>12</sup> se ðe<sup>13</sup>  
ær Brytene<sup>14</sup> forlet J Parisiace  
þære ceastre bisscop<sup>15</sup> wæs ȝe- 3130  
worden;<sup>15</sup> J<sup>16</sup> he wæs ȝehalȝod<sup>16a</sup>

Cap. XXVIII: 1 ealhfrīð. — 2 bi-  
scoope. — 3 hadizanne. — 4 sæȝdon.  
— 5 breotene. — 6 bisceop.

70a ær *bis* daga *fehlt in T.* —  
71 ær *B.* — Cap. XXVIII: 1 Bet-  
weoh ðas ðing. — 2 Alhfrið. —  
3 cyning. — 4 Osweoes. — 5 sunu.  
— 6 Willferð. — 7 messepreost. —  
8 mon. — 9 to hadizanne ofer sæ.  
— 10 Aegelberhte. — 11 bi þæm.  
— 12 sæȝdon. — 13 *fehlt in T.* —  
14 Breotene. — 15 bisscop ȝeworden  
wæs. — 16 ond. — 16a ȝehalȝad.

pane bibebat. Cuius modum continentiae etiam XL diebus ante natale Do-  
mini, totidem quoque post peracta sollemnia pentecostes, hoc est Lmae,  
semper observare curabat.

28. *Ut defuncto Tuda, Uilfrid in Gallia, Ceadda apud Occidentales Saxones,  
in provinciam Nordanhymbrorum sint ordinati episcopi.*

Interea rex Alchfrid misit Uilfridum presbyterum ad regem Galliarum,  
qui eum sibi suisque consecrari faceret episcopum. At ille misit eum  
ordinandum ad Agilbirectum, de quo supra diximus, qui, relicta Brittan-  
ia, Parisiacae ciuitatis factus erat episcopus; et consecratus est magno cum  
honore ab ipso, conuenientibus plurimis episcopis in uico regio, qui uocatur.

- fram him mid micelre are efen-  
 cumendum monegum bisceopum to  
 þære halgunge, on þam cynelican  
 3135 tune, þe is gecized<sup>7</sup> Onconpendia.  
 Ða he þa gena<sup>8</sup> æfter his hal-  
 gunge on þam ofersælicum dælum  
 wuniende<sup>9</sup> wæs,<sup>9a</sup> Ða wæs Oswio  
 se cyning onhyrigende þæs suna  
 3140 geornfullnesse.<sup>10</sup> Sende þa eac to  
 Cent haligne wer J on his þeawum  
 gemetfæstne J on leornunge ha-  
 ligra gewrita wel zelæredne; J þa  
 þa<sup>9a</sup> he on gewritum leornade<sup>10a</sup>  
 3145 to donne, þa he on his weorcum  
 wæs geornlice fylgende;<sup>11</sup> se  
 scolde<sup>12</sup> beon to bisceope<sup>12a</sup> gehal-  
 gad<sup>13</sup> þære cyricean<sup>14</sup> to Eoforwic-  
 ceastre. Wæs mæssepreost, se<sup>15</sup>  
 3150 wæs<sup>15</sup> Ceadda haten, Ceddes bro-  
 þor<sup>16</sup> þæs arwyrfan<sup>17</sup> bysceopes,<sup>18</sup>  
 þæs we beforan zelome gemyn-  
 gedon.<sup>19</sup> Sende<sup>20</sup> se cyning eac<sup>20</sup>  
 3155

fram<sup>17</sup> him myd<sup>18</sup> micelre âre,  
 efencymendum<sup>19</sup> manegum<sup>20</sup> bisco-  
 pum to ðære<sup>20a</sup> halgunge, in þam<sup>21</sup>  
 cynelican<sup>22</sup> tune,<sup>22</sup> se<sup>23</sup> is genem-  
 ned<sup>23</sup> Inconpendia. Ða he Ða gyt<sup>24</sup>  
 wæs æfter his halgunge in þam<sup>25</sup>  
 ofersælicum<sup>25a</sup> dælum<sup>25a</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 109*) wunizende, þa wæs Osweo  
 se cyning onhyrigende<sup>26</sup> þæs suna  
 geornfullnesse.<sup>26a</sup> Sende þa eac to  
 Centlande<sup>26b</sup> haligne wer J on<sup>27</sup>  
 his ðeawum gemetfæstne J on<sup>27</sup>  
 leornunge haligra gewrita<sup>28</sup> wel  
 zelæredne; J<sup>16</sup> þa Ða he on<sup>27</sup> ge-  
 writum<sup>29</sup> leornode<sup>30</sup> tō donne, þa  
 he in his weorcum wæs geornlice  
 fylgende; se sceolde beon to bi-  
 sceope<sup>30a</sup> gehalgod þære cyrican<sup>30b</sup>  
 to Eoforwicceastre. Wæs mæsse-  
 preost,<sup>31</sup> se wæs Ceadda haten,  
 J<sup>13</sup> wæs<sup>13</sup> Ceddes broþor þæs âr-  
 weorðan<sup>32</sup> biscepes, Ðæs we beforan  
 zelome gemyngeodon<sup>33</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 195*). Sende se cinizg<sup>34</sup> eac

7 gecyged. — 8 gyt. — 9 wuni-  
 gende. — 9<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in O.* — 10 -nyse.  
 — 10<sup>a</sup> leornode. — 11 fylizende. —  
 12 sceolde. — 12<sup>a</sup> b'. — 13 gehalgod.  
 — 14 cyrican. — 15 J (se wæs *fehlt*  
*in Ca*). — 16 broðer. — 17 arwur-  
 ðan. — 18 b'. — 19 gemynegeodon. —  
 20 Sende eac se cyning.

17 from. — 18 mid. — 19 efencu-  
 mendum. — 20 monizum. — 20<sup>a</sup> þære.  
 — 21 þæm. — 22 -lecan tuune. —  
 23 þe is cezed. — 24 gena. — 25 þæm.  
 — 25<sup>a</sup> -sæligum dælum wæs *B.* —  
 26 onhyrgende. — 26<sup>a</sup> -nisse. —  
 26<sup>b</sup> Cent. — 27 in. — 28 gewreota.  
 — 29 wreotum. — 30 leornade. —  
 30<sup>a</sup> biscope. — 30<sup>b</sup> cirican. — 31 messe-  
 preost. — 32 arwyrfan. — 33 gemynd-  
 gedon. — 34 cyning.

In Conpendio. Quo adhuc in transmarinis partibus propter ordinationem demorante, imitatus industriam filii rex Osuii misit Cantiam uirum sanctum, modestum moribus, scripturarum lectione sufficienter instructum, et ea, quae in scripturis agenda didicerat, operibus solerter exsequenter, qui Eburaensis ecclesiae ordinaretur episcopus. Erat autem presbyter uocabulo Ceadda, frater reuerentissimi antistitis Ceddi, cuius saepius meminimus, et abbas monasterii illius, quod uocatur Laestingaen. Misitque cum eo rex presbyterum suum uocabulo Eadhaedum, qui postea regnante Ecgrifido Hrypensis ecclesiae praesul factus est. Uerum illi Cantiam peruenientes, inuenerunt archiepiscopum Deusdedit iam migrasse de saeculo, et necdum alium pro eo constitutum fuisse pontificem. Unde deuenterunt ad prouinciam Occiden-

mid hine his mæssepreost, Ead-  
eth<sup>21</sup> wæs haten, se æfter þon on  
Ecerþes rice on Hrypum wæs to  
byscope<sup>18</sup> geworden. Ða hi þa  
to Cent coman, þa gemetton hi  
þone arcebyscop<sup>22</sup> Deosdedit ze-  
feredne<sup>23</sup> of worulde; J þa (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 6a*) zyta<sup>24</sup> nænig oþer byscop<sup>25</sup>  
for hine zeseted<sup>26</sup> wæs.

Ða cyrdon<sup>27</sup> hi<sup>28</sup> tō West-  
seaxna mægðe, þær<sup>29</sup> wæs Wine  
biscop; <sup>18</sup> J<sup>30</sup> fram him wæs se  
foresprecena 3odes man to by-  
scope gehalzd.<sup>31</sup> Nam he twezen  
byscopas<sup>31</sup> of<sup>32</sup> Brytta<sup>33</sup> þeode  
on<sup>34</sup> zesiðscype<sup>35</sup> þære halgunge.  
Ne<sup>36</sup> wæs<sup>36</sup> on<sup>36</sup> þa tid ænig  
byscop<sup>18</sup> buton<sup>37</sup> þam<sup>38</sup> Wine  
on<sup>34</sup> eallre<sup>39</sup> Brytene<sup>40</sup> para þe  
rihtlice gehalzd<sup>41</sup> wære. Þa  
wæs se Ceadda fram<sup>42</sup> him to by-  
scope<sup>43</sup> gehalzd; <sup>44</sup> J he sona on-  
gan þa mæstan gymenne<sup>45</sup> zedon  
þære<sup>46</sup> cyriclican<sup>47</sup> soðfæstnesse<sup>48</sup> J

him<sup>35</sup> mid<sup>35</sup> his preost,<sup>36</sup> Eadaeth  
wæs haten, se æfter þon in Ec-  
ferðes<sup>37</sup> rice<sup>37</sup> in Hreopum<sup>38</sup> wæs  
bisscop<sup>39</sup> geworden. Ða hi<sup>40</sup> ða to  
Centlande<sup>41</sup> coman,<sup>42</sup> ða gemetton 3160  
hi<sup>40</sup> þone arcebisscop<sup>42a</sup> Deosdedit<sup>43</sup>  
zeferedne<sup>43a</sup> of weorulde; J<sup>16</sup> þa  
zyta nænig oðer biscop<sup>43</sup> for<sup>43b</sup>  
hine zeset<sup>43c</sup> wæs.

Ða cyrdon<sup>44</sup> hi<sup>40</sup> to West- 3165  
seaxna<sup>45</sup> lande,<sup>46</sup> ðær wæs Wine  
biscop; J fram<sup>47</sup> him wæs se  
foresprecena 3odes mann<sup>48</sup> to bi-  
scope gehalzd.<sup>48a</sup> Nam<sup>49</sup> he twezen  
byscopas<sup>49a</sup> of Brytta<sup>50</sup> þeode on<sup>27</sup> 3170  
zesiðscype<sup>51</sup> þære halgunge. Ne  
wæsin ða tid<sup>51a</sup> ænig biscop buton<sup>52</sup>  
þam Wine in ealre<sup>52a</sup> Brytene<sup>53</sup>  
para ðe rihtlice gehalzd<sup>53a</sup> wære.  
Ða wæs se Ceadda<sup>54</sup> fram<sup>55</sup> him 3175  
to<sup>52</sup> biscope<sup>52</sup> gehalzd; J<sup>16</sup> he  
sona onzann<sup>56</sup> ða mæstan gyman<sup>57</sup>  
don þære ciriclican soðfæstnesse J

21 eadæth. — 22 ærecebiscop. —  
23 zeferedne *Ca.*, zeferde *O.* —  
24 zeta *C.* — 25 bi- *C.*, *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 26 zeset *C.* — 27 cirdon *C.* —  
28 hie *C.* — 29 pæs. — 30 J *bis*  
gehalzd *fehlt in C.*, gehalzd *Ca.*  
— 31 bisceopas. — 32 on *Ca.*, *C.* —  
33 bretta *C.*, britta *Ca.* — 34 in *C.*  
— 35 zesiðscipe *Ca.*, *C.* — 36 næs  
in *C.* — 37 butan. — 38 þam *C.* —  
39 ealre. — 40 breotone *C.*, breotene  
*Ca.* — 41 gehalzd *C.* — 42 from *C.*  
— 43 biscope *Ca.*, biscope *C.* —  
44 gehalzd *Ca.*, *C.* — 45 gymene *Ca.*,  
gemenne *C.* — 46 þære. — 47 ciric-  
lican *C.* — 48 -nysse.

35 mid hine. — 36 messepreost. —  
37 Ealhferþes rice *B.* — 38 Hrypum. —  
39 biscop. — 40 heo. — 41 Cent. —  
42 cwomon. — 42a ærce-. — 43 Deos-  
dedit *bis* biscop *fehlt in B.* — 43a ze-  
leoredne *T.* — 43b þe for *B.* —  
43c zeseted (*nach* wæs *kein Absatz*  
*in B.*) — 44 cerdon. — 45 West-  
seaxna. — 46 mægðe. — 47 from. —  
48 monn. — 48a gehalzd. — 49 nom.  
49a bisceopas. — 50 Bretta. — 51 sið-  
scipe. — 51a tiid. — 52 *fehlt in B.*  
— 52a alre. — 53 Breotene. —  
53a gehalzd. — 54 Cedda. — 55 from.  
— 56 onzon. — 57 gemænne.

talium Saxonum, ubi erat Uini episcopus: et ab illo est uir praefatus con-  
secratus antistes, adsumtis in societatem ordinationis duobis de Brettonum  
gente episcopis, qui dominicum paschae diem, ut saepius dictum est, secus  
morem canonicum a XIII<sup>a</sup> usque ad XX<sup>a</sup> lunam celebrant. Non enim  
erat tunc ullus, excepto illo Uine, in tota Brittaniam canonicè ordinatus  
episcopus. Consecratus ergo in episcopum Ceadda maximam mox coepit



- 3180 clænnesse,<sup>49</sup> J eaðmodnesse<sup>50</sup> J  
forhæfdnesse<sup>51</sup> J leornunge<sup>52</sup> geor-  
nesse<sup>53</sup> syllan,<sup>54</sup> J byrig<sup>55</sup> J land  
J ceastre J tunas J hus for god-  
spellicre<sup>56</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 89*) lare  
3185 þurhferan, nalæs<sup>57</sup> ridende on  
horse, ac þara apostola þeawe on  
his fotum zangende.<sup>58</sup> Wæs he  
of discipulum Aidanes þæs zodan  
bysceopes,<sup>59</sup> J his dædum J þea-  
3190 wum æfter bysene<sup>60</sup> Ceddes<sup>60a</sup> his  
broþor<sup>61</sup> his hired<sup>62</sup> trymede J  
lærde. Ða com eac swylce Will-  
ferþ<sup>63</sup> on<sup>34</sup> Breotone,<sup>65</sup> þa he wæs  
to bysceope<sup>65a</sup> gehalgad,<sup>41</sup> J eac  
3195 swylce<sup>66</sup> monize gemetgunge þara  
rihtgelyfedra, gehælde ðære Roma-  
niscan<sup>67</sup> cyricean,<sup>67</sup> Angelecnnes<sup>67</sup>  
cyricum<sup>67a</sup> mid his lare brohte<sup>68</sup>.  
Ðanon<sup>69</sup> wæs geworden, þ<sup>70</sup>  
3200 seo<sup>70</sup> rihtgelyfde<sup>71</sup> lar wæs dæg-  
hwamlice<sup>72</sup> weaxende, J ealle  
Scottas, þa þe betwyh<sup>73</sup> Onzle<sup>74</sup>  
eardedan<sup>75</sup> J þære rihtgelyfdon<sup>76</sup>

clænnesse,<sup>58</sup> J eaðmodnesse<sup>59</sup> J  
forhæfdnesse<sup>60</sup> J leornunge geor-  
nesse<sup>61</sup> syllan,<sup>62</sup> J<sup>16</sup> birig<sup>63</sup> J land<sup>64</sup>  
J ceastra<sup>65</sup> J tunas J hūs for<sup>65a</sup>  
godspellicre lāre þuruhfaran,<sup>66</sup> nales  
ridende on horse, ac ðara apostola  
þeawe on his fotum zangende<sup>67</sup>  
(*MS. T, p. 110*). Wæs he of disci-  
pulum Aidanes þæs zodan bisco-  
pes, J his dædum J ðeawum J  
æfter bisene<sup>68</sup> Ceddes his bro-  
ðor<sup>52</sup> his<sup>52</sup> gehyrende<sup>69</sup> trymede<sup>70</sup>  
J lærde. Ða com<sup>71</sup> eac swylce  
Willferþ on<sup>27</sup> Brytene,<sup>72</sup> þa he wæs  
to biscope gehalgod, J eac swylce  
manize<sup>73</sup> gemetgunge þara riht-  
gelyfendra,<sup>74</sup> gehælde þære (*MS. B,*  
*p. 196*) Romaniscan cyrican,<sup>80b</sup> Angel-  
cynnnes<sup>75</sup> ciricum mid his lāre  
brohte. Ðanan<sup>76</sup> wæs geworden,  
þæt seo rihtgelyfede<sup>76a</sup> lār<sup>76a</sup> wæs  
dæghwamlice weaxende; J<sup>16</sup> ealle  
Scottas, þa ðe betweonan<sup>77</sup> Anzle<sup>78</sup>  
eardodon<sup>79</sup> J þære rihtgelyfedan<sup>80</sup>

49 -nyssē. — 50 eadmodnysse  
*Ca.* — 51 forhæfdnysse *Ca.* —  
53 geornysse *Ca.* geornnesse *C.* —  
54 sellan *C.* — 55 burh *C.* — 56 god-  
spellicre *Ca.* — 57 næs na *C.* —  
58 zongende *C.* — 59 biscores *Ca.*  
biscores *C.* — 60 bysne. — 60<sup>a</sup> cead-  
des *C.* — 61 broðer. — 62 zeherend *C.*  
*Smith.* — 63 wilfrith *Ca.* wilferð *C.*  
— 65 breotene *C.* — 65<sup>a</sup> b'. *Ca.*  
bi- *C.* — 66 swilce *C.* — 67 romanes-  
can ciricean onzel- *C.* — 67<sup>a</sup> cir-  
icum *C.* — 68 zebette. — 69 Ðo-  
non *C.* — 70 þætte sio *C.* — 71 riht-  
zelefde *C.* rihtgelyfde *Ca.* — 72 dæg-  
hæmlice *C.* — 73 betweoh *C.* —  
74 anzle. — 75 eardodon. — 76 -ze-  
lyfedon *Ca.* -zelyfedan *C.*

58 clænnesse. — 59 eaðmodnissē. —  
60 forhæfdnissē. — 61 geornnissē. —  
62 sellan. — 63 byrig. — 64 lond.  
— 65 ceastre. — 65<sup>a</sup> fore. — 66 þurh-  
feran. — 67 zongende. — 68 bysene *T.*  
his bisone *B.* — 69 zeherend. — 70 se  
trymende *B.* — 71 cwom. — 72 Breo-  
tone. — 73 monize. — 74 rihtze-  
lefedra. — 75 Onzlecnnes. — 76 þo-  
non. — 76<sup>a</sup> -zelyfde lār. — 77 be-  
tweohn. — 78 Onzle. — 79 eardodon.  
— 80 rihtzelefedan.

ecclesiasticae ueritati et castitati curam impendere; humilitati, continentiae,  
lectioni operam dare; oppida, rura, casas, uicos, castella propter euange-  
lizandum, non equitando, sed apostolorum more pedibus incedendo peragrarē.  
Erat enim de discipulis Aidani, eisdemque actibus ac moribus iuxta exemplum

lare wiperwearde wæron Ʒe on<sup>77</sup>  
 Ʒehylde<sup>78</sup> rihtre Eastrena,<sup>79</sup> Ʒe on<sup>77</sup>  
 monegum oþrum wisum, oððe heo-  
 ra<sup>80</sup> treowe sealdon, þ̅ hie<sup>81</sup> riht  
 mid him healdan<sup>82</sup> woldon,<sup>83</sup> oððe  
 ham to heora<sup>80</sup> eþele<sup>84</sup> hwurfan.<sup>85</sup>

### Caput XXIX.

Dæt se mæssepreost Wig-  
 heard arcebiscop to Ʒe-  
 hadianne on Breotene to Rome  
 wæs onsended, þonone sona  
 hi hider onsendon Ʒewritu  
 þæs apostolican papan J<sup>1</sup> ðær  
 cyddon hine forðferende.

(*MS. O, fol. 59b*). Ðyssum ti-  
 dum OnƷelcyningas ða æþelestan,  
 Oswio Norþan-hymbra cyning J<sup>2</sup>  
 EcƷbyrht<sup>2a</sup> Cantwara cyning, hæf-  
 don betwih him spræce J Ʒeþeahte,  
 hwæt tō donne wære be þam stalle  
 AnƷelcynnes<sup>3</sup> cyricean.<sup>4</sup> Forðon  
 Oswio soðlice onƷeat, þeah þe he

lære wiðerwearde wæron Ʒe inn<sup>81</sup>  
 Ʒehygde<sup>82</sup> rihtre Eastrena Ʒe in 3205  
 manegum<sup>83</sup> oðrum wisum, oððe  
 heora trywa<sup>84</sup> sealdon, þæt hi<sup>85</sup>  
 riht mid him healdan<sup>86</sup> woldon,  
 oððe hi<sup>13</sup> ham to heora eþle  
 comon.<sup>87</sup> 3210

### Caput XXIX.

Þæt se mæssepreost Wigearð  
 wæs onsended to Rome to Ʒe-  
 hadianne to arcebysepe; hi  
 ða sona onsendon hider Ʒe-  
 writu þæs apostolican papan 3215  
 J ðæron cyþdon hine forð-  
 Ʒefarenne.

[Ð]yssum tīdum AnƷelcyningas<sup>1</sup>  
 ða æþelestan, Osweo Norþhymbra<sup>2</sup>  
 cyning J EcƷbryht<sup>3</sup> Cantwara<sup>4</sup> 3220  
 cyning, hæfdon betweonan<sup>5</sup> him  
 spræce J Ʒeþeahte, hwæt tō donne  
 wære be<sup>6</sup> þam<sup>7</sup> stealle AnƷel-  
 cynnes<sup>8</sup> cyricum.<sup>9</sup> Forþon Osweo  
 soðlice onƷeat,<sup>10</sup> þeah þe he<sup>11</sup> 3225

77 in *C*. — 78 Ʒehælde *C*. —  
 79 easterna *C*. — 80 hira *C*. — 81 hi  
*Ca*, *C*. — 82 healdan *Ca*, *C*, -on *O*.  
 — 83 wolden *C*. — 84 eðle *Ca*, *C*.  
 — 85 hweortan *Ca*, hwurfen *C*. —  
 Cap. XXIX: 1 *fehlt in Ca*. — 2 ond *C*.  
 — 2<sup>a</sup> ecbyrht *Ca*, ecƷberht *C*. — 3 on-  
 zel- *C*. — 4 cyrican *Ca*, ciricean *C*.

81 in. — 82 Ʒehælde. — 83 monegum.  
 — 84 treowe. — 85 heo. — 86 ealdan.  
 — 87 hwurfen. — Cap. XXIX: 1 On-  
 Ʒolcyningas. — 2 Norðanhymbra. —  
 3 EcƷberht. — 4 Contwarena. — 5 be-  
 tweoh. — 6 bi. — 7 þæm. — 8 OnƷol-  
 cynnes. — 9 cirican. — 10 onƷet. —  
 11 *fehlt in B*.

eius ac fratris sui Ceddi suos instituere curauit auditores. Ueniens quoque  
 Britanniam Uilfrid iam episcopus factus et ipse perplura catholice obserua-  
 tionis moderamina ecclesiis Anglorum sua doctrina contulit. Unde factum  
 est, ut, crescente per dies institutione catholica, Scotti omnes, qui inter  
 Anglos morabantur, aut his manus darent, aut suam redirent ad patriam.

29. Ut Uighard presbyter ordinandus in archiepiscopum Roman de Britania  
 sit missus: quem remissa mox scripta papae apostolici ibidem obisse narrauerint.

His temporibus reges Anglorum nobilissimi, Osuii prouinciae Nordan-  
 hymbrorum, et EcƷberct Cantuariorum, habito inter se consilio, quid de statu  
 ecclesiae Anglorum esset agendum, intellexerat enim ueraciter Osuii, quamuis

- fram Scottum afeded J zelæred  
wære, þæt<sup>5</sup> seo<sup>5</sup> romanisce cirice<sup>6</sup>  
J seo<sup>6a</sup> apostolice wæs rihtze-  
lyfed.<sup>7</sup> Þa zecuran<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>8</sup> J ze-  
3230 naman mid zepafunze þære halzan  
cyricean<sup>4</sup> Onzelpeode zodne wer  
J zepunzenne to bisecephade<sup>9</sup>  
mæssepreost<sup>10</sup> sumne,<sup>10</sup> þæs noma  
wæs Þizheard, of zeferscype<sup>11</sup>  
3235 þæs bysceopes<sup>12</sup> Deosdedit. J hie<sup>13</sup>  
hine þa to Rome sendon, ꝥ hine  
mon sceolde<sup>14</sup> þær to biseope<sup>15</sup>  
zehalgian, ꝥ he þær onfenze arce-  
bysceopes<sup>16</sup> hade, J<sup>2</sup> rihtzelyfde<sup>17</sup>  
3240 biseopas þurh ealle Brytone<sup>18</sup>  
Angelcynnes<sup>19</sup> cyricum<sup>20</sup> syððan<sup>21</sup>  
hadian<sup>21</sup> mihte.<sup>22</sup> Ða he þa Þiz-  
heard to Rome becom, ær þon þe  
he to bysceophade<sup>23</sup> becuman  
3245 mihte,<sup>22</sup> wæs<sup>24</sup> mid deaþe for-  
gripen J þær forðferde.

fram<sup>12</sup> Scottum afeded<sup>12a</sup> wære  
J gelæred,<sup>12a</sup> þætte seo romanisce  
cyrice<sup>13</sup> J seo apostolice wæs riht-  
zelyfed.<sup>14</sup> Þa zecuron hi<sup>15</sup> J  
zenamon<sup>15</sup> mid zepafunze ðære  
halezan<sup>16</sup> cirican Angelpeode<sup>17</sup>  
zodne<sup>18</sup> wer J zepunzenne<sup>18a</sup> to bi-  
scophade mæssepreost<sup>19</sup> sumne,  
þæs nama<sup>20</sup> wæs Wigheard, J<sup>21</sup>  
wæs<sup>21</sup> of zeferscype<sup>21a</sup> þæs biscopes  
Deosdedit. J hi<sup>22</sup> hine þa<sup>11</sup> to  
Rome sendon (*MS. T, p. 111*), þæt  
hine man<sup>23</sup> sceolde<sup>24</sup> ðær tō bi-  
scope zehalgian<sup>25</sup> J êac to arce-  
biscop, þætte rihtzelyfede (*MS. B,*  
*p. 197*) biscopas mihton beon  
fram him zehalgode geond ealle  
Angelcynnes ðeode zodes ciric-  
um.<sup>26</sup> Þa he þa Wigheard to  
Rome becom,<sup>27</sup> ær þon þe<sup>21</sup> he  
to biseophade becuman moste,<sup>28</sup>  
wæs<sup>28a</sup> mid deaðe forgripen J þær  
forþferde.<sup>28b</sup>

5 þætte sio *C.* — 6 *fehlt in O; Ca.*  
— 6a sio *C.* — 7 zelefed *C.* — 8 zecu-  
ron hie *C.* — 9 bisecephade. — 10 sumne  
mæssepreost. — 11 -scype. — 12 bi-  
sceopes. — 13 hi. — 14 scolde *C.* —  
15 biscop. — 16 arcebiscopes *Ca.*,  
ercebiscopes *C.* — 17 -zelefde *C.*  
— 18 brotene *Ca.*, breotone *C.* —  
19 onzel- *C.* — 20 ciricean *C.* —  
21 siððan aidan *C.* — 22 meahte *C.*  
— 23 b'. hade *Ca.*, bisecephade *C.* —  
24 wæs he.

12 from. — 12a afeded J zelæred  
wære. — 13 cirice. — 14 rehtzelefed.  
— 15 heo J zenomon. — 16 halzan.  
— 17 Onzolpeode. — 18 zodne. —  
18a, -zenne. — 19 messepreost. —  
20 noma. — 21 *fehlt in T.* — 21a -scipe.  
— 22 heo. — 23 mon. — 24 scolde.  
— 25 bis 26 zehalgian þæt he þær  
onfenze arcebiscopes hade J reht-  
zelefde biscopas þurh ealle Breotone  
Onzolcynnes ciricum seopðan hadian  
meahte. — 27 becwom. — 28 meahte.  
— 28a J wæs *B.* — 28b *Kein Absatz*  
*in B.*

educatus a Scottis, quia Romana esset catholica et apostolica ecclesia, adsumserunt cum electione et consensu sanctae ecclesiae gentis Anglorum, uirum bonum et aptum episcopatu, presbyterum nomine Uighardum, de clero Deusdedit episcopi, et hunc antistitem ordinandum Romam miserunt; quatinus accepto ipse gradu archiepiscopatus, catholicos per omnem Britanniam ecclesiis Anglorum ordinare posset antistites.

Uerum Uighard Romam perueniens, priusquam consecrari in episcopatum posset, morte praereptus est, et huiusmodi litterae regi Osuii Britanniam remissae sunt:

Ða sende Uitalianus se papa  
Oswio Seaxna cyninge lufsumlic<sup>25</sup>  
ærendgewrit, þa he ongeat his  
arfæstne willan J his hate 3odes  
lufan, þa<sup>25a</sup> he hæfde for þam<sup>26</sup>  
eadizan<sup>27</sup> life, J<sup>2</sup> forþam þe he  
þurh Drihtnes gescyldnesse<sup>27a</sup> to  
þam<sup>28</sup> soðan zeleafan (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 60a*) J<sup>28</sup> þam<sup>28</sup> apostolican  
gehwyrfed<sup>28a</sup> wæs. J<sup>2</sup> cwæð þæt<sup>28b</sup>  
he gehyhte, swa swa he on<sup>29</sup> his  
þeode hwilwendlice<sup>30</sup> ricsode,<sup>30a</sup> þ  
he swa on<sup>29</sup> toweardnesse ecelice<sup>29</sup>  
mid Criste ricsian<sup>31</sup> moste. J<sup>2</sup>  
he eac swylce<sup>32</sup> þær on þam<sup>32a</sup> ge-  
write gemyndzode<sup>33</sup> be þæs Wig-  
heardes deaþe, þ hi swiþe ge-  
unrotsade wæron, forhwon<sup>34</sup> he<sup>35</sup>  
þær forðferan sceolde (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 6b Ende*), J him gehet, swa  
ær swa he gepunzenne mon J  
hades wyrðne metan mihte, þ hi  
hine woldan to bysceope<sup>36</sup> gehal-  
gian J hider onsendon.

Þa sende Uitalianus<sup>29</sup> se papa  
Osweo<sup>30</sup> Seaxena<sup>31</sup> cyninge luf- 3250  
sumlic ærendgewrit, þa he on-  
geat<sup>32</sup> his arfæstnesse<sup>32a</sup> willan J  
his hæte 3odes lufan, þa he hæfde  
for þam eadezan<sup>33</sup> life,<sup>33</sup> J forþon<sup>34</sup>  
þe he þurh 3odes<sup>35</sup> gescyldnesse 3255  
to þam soþan zeleafan J to<sup>21</sup> þam<sup>36</sup>  
apostolican gehwyrfed hæfde.<sup>37</sup>  
J<sup>38</sup> cwæð þ<sup>38a</sup> he gehyhte, swa  
swa he in his ðeode wilwendlice<sup>38b</sup>  
ricsade, þæt he swa on<sup>39</sup> toweard- 3260  
nesse ecelice mid<sup>40</sup> Criste ricsian<sup>40</sup>  
moste. J<sup>41</sup> he eac swylce þær  
on þam<sup>42</sup> gewrite gemyndzode<sup>43</sup> be<sup>43</sup>  
þæs Wigheardes deaðe, J<sup>44</sup> hi<sup>44</sup>  
swiþe zeunrotsode<sup>45</sup> wæron, for- 3265  
hwam<sup>46</sup> he þær forþferan sceolde,<sup>47</sup>  
J him gehet,<sup>47a</sup> swa ær swa hi<sup>48</sup>  
geþunzene<sup>49</sup> mann<sup>50</sup> J hades  
wyrþne mettan<sup>50a</sup> meahton,<sup>51</sup> þæt  
hi<sup>52</sup> hine woldon to biscope ge- 3270  
halgian J hider onsendan.<sup>28b</sup>

25 lufsumlice. — 25<sup>a</sup> ðe. — 26 þan  
*Ca.* þæm *C.* — 27 ond eadzan *C.* —  
27<sup>a</sup> zescildnysse *Ca.* zescildnesse *C.*  
— 28 J *fehlt in C.* þæm *C.* — 28<sup>a</sup> ge-  
hwerfed *C.* — 28<sup>b</sup> þ. — 29 in *C.* —  
29<sup>a</sup> eccelice *O.* — 30 hwilwendlice  
*C.* willend- *O.* *Ca.* — 30<sup>a</sup> rixade *C.*  
— 31 rixsian *C.* — 32 swilce *C.* —  
32<sup>a</sup> ðæm *C.* — 33 gemynezode. —  
34 forþon *Ca.* — 35 þe he *Ca.* *C.* —  
36 biscope.

29 Uitalius. — 30 Osweowes *B.* —  
31 Seaxna. — 32 onget. — 32<sup>a</sup> aar. —  
33 eadzan liife. — 34 forþam. — 35 Driht-  
nes. — 36 þæm. — 37 wæs. — 38 ond. —  
38<sup>a</sup> þæ (*verschr. für* þæt). — 38<sup>b</sup> hwil-  
39 in. — 40 ricsian mid Criste. — 41 ond.  
— 42 þæm. — 43 gemyndzode bi.  
— 44 þæt heo. — 45 zeunrotsade. — 46 for-  
hwon. — 47 scolde. — 47<sup>a</sup> zeheht. —  
48 heo. — 49 gepunzenne. — 50 mon. —  
50<sup>a</sup> me[:]tan. — 51 *fehlt in B.* — 52 heo.

Domino excellenti filio Osuio regi Saxonum Uitalianus episcopus, seruus  
seruorum Dei.

Desiderabiles litteras excellentiae uestrae suscepimus; quas relegendes  
cognouimus eius piissimam deuotionem feruentissimumque amorem, quem  
habet propter beatam uitam; et quia dextera Domini protegente, ad ueram  
et apostolicam fidem sit conuersus, sperans, sicut in sua gente regnat, ita  
et cum Christo de futuro conregnare. Benedicta igitur gens, quae talem  
sapientissimum et Dei cultorem promeruit habere regem; quia non solum  
ipse Dei cultor extitit, sed etiam omnes subiectos suos meditando die ac nocte  
ad fidem catholicam atque apostolicam pro suae animae redemptione conuer-  
ti.

Et post nonnulla, quibus de celebrando per orbem totum uno uero pascha  
loquitur.



(*MS. Ca., p. 90*). Hwile<sup>36a</sup> biscop  
 þa fore<sup>37</sup> Wighearde gecoren J ge-  
 3275 halgað<sup>38</sup> wære, þ̅ we on ðysse<sup>39</sup>  
 æfterfylgendan<sup>40</sup> bec Ʒerisenlicur<sup>41</sup>  
 J Ʒelimplicur<sup>42</sup> writað J secgað.

## Caput XXX.

Ðæt Eastseaxan on þa tid  
 ðæs mancwealmes to deofol-  
 3280 Ʒylde wæron eft gecyrde, J  
 eft þurh ða Ʒeornfulnessse  
 Ʒermanus ðæs biscopes<sup>1</sup> hi  
 sona fram heora Ʒedwolan  
 wæron eft gecyrde.<sup>1a</sup>

3285 On ða ylcan tid wæron on East-  
 seaxna mægþe æfter Swiðhelme, be  
 þam we ær beforan sædon, tweƷen  
 cyningas, SiƷehere J Sibba,<sup>1b</sup> ðeh<sup>2</sup>  
 þe hi Wulfhere Myrcna<sup>3</sup> cyninge  
 3290

Hwyle<sup>53</sup> biscop ða fôre Wig-  
 hearde gecoren J Ʒehalgod wære,  
 þæt we on<sup>54</sup> ðysse æfterfyllgendan  
 bêc Ʒerysenlicor J Ʒelimlicor<sup>55</sup>  
 writap J secgað.

## Caput XXX.

Ʒætte Iestsexan on ða tid þæs  
 mancwealmes to deofolƷilde  
 wæron eft gecyrride, ac eft  
 þurh ða Ʒeornfulnessse Ʒear-  
 manes (*MS. B, p. 11*) þæs byscpes  
 sona fram heora Ʒedwolan eft  
 Ʒecirride wæron.

[O]n<sup>1</sup> þa ylcan<sup>2</sup> tid wæron on<sup>1</sup>  
 Eastseaxena<sup>3</sup> mægþe æfter Swiþ-  
 helme, be<sup>4</sup> þam<sup>5</sup> we ær beforan  
 sædon<sup>6</sup> (*MS. B, p. 198*), tweƷen  
 ciningas,<sup>6a</sup> SiƷehere<sup>7</sup> J Sebba, þeah  
 ðe hi<sup>8</sup> Wulfhere Myrcna<sup>9</sup> cininge<sup>10</sup>

36<sup>a</sup> hwyle. — 37 for. — 38 [Ʒehal-  
 gan O. — 39 pisse. — 40 -fyligendan.  
 — 41 -licor. — 42 -licor. — Cap. XXX:  
 1 b'. — 1<sup>a</sup> *Nach dieser Capitëlüber-  
 schrift steht in Ca:* Her endað seo  
 þridde bôc; Her onzinned seo feorðe  
 bôc. — 1<sup>b</sup> sibba *corrigiert zu* sebba  
*in O.* — 2 þeah. — 3 myrcna O.

53 hwelc. — 54 *bis* 55 in pisse  
 æfterfylgendan bêc Ʒerisenlico J Ʒe-  
 limplecor. — Cap. XXX: 1 in. — 2 ilcan.  
 — 3 -seaxna. — 4 bi. — 5 þam. —  
 6 sædon. — 6<sup>a</sup> cy-. — 7 SiƷhere. —  
 8 heo. — 9 Mercna. — 10 cyninge.

‘Hominem denique’ inquit ‘docibilem et in omnibus ornatum antistitem, secundum uestrorum scriptorum tenorem, minime ualuumus nunc repperire pro longinquitate itineris. Profecto enim dum huiusmodi apta reppertaque persona fuerit, eum instructum ad uestram dirigemus patriam, ut ipse et uia uoce et per diuina oracula omnem inimici zizaniam ex omni uestra insula cum diuino nutu eradicet. Munuscula a uestra celsitudine beato principi apostolorum directa pro aeterna eius memoria suscepimus, gratiasque ei agimus ac pro eius incolumitate iugiter deum deprecamur cum Christi clero. Itaque qui haec obtulit munera, de hac subtractus est luce, situsque ad limina apostolorum, pro quo ualde sumus contristati, cur hic esset defunctus.

Quis sane pro Uighardo repertus ac dedicatus sit antistes, libro sequente oportunius dicitur.

30. *Ut Orientales Saxones tempore mortalitatis ad idolatriam reuersi, sed per instantiam Iarumanni episcopi mox sint ab errore correcti.*

Eodem tempore prouinciae Orientalium Saxonum post Suidhelnium, de quo supra diximus, praefuere reges Sigheri et Sebbi, quamuis ipsi regi Mer-

underþeodde wæron on hernesse.<sup>4</sup>  
 Seo ylce mægþ þa<sup>5</sup> Eastseaxna<sup>6</sup>  
 mid ðy heo wæced wæs mid ðy  
 wæle þære foresprecenan deadlic-  
 nesse,<sup>7</sup> þa se Sigehefe mid ðy  
 dæle his folces, þe he heold, forlet  
 þa gerynu<sup>8</sup> þæs cristenan geleafan  
 I tō hæþennesses<sup>9</sup> wæs gehwyrfed.  
 Forþon þe se sylfa cyning I his  
 ealdormen<sup>10</sup> I monige ðf his folce  
 lufodon<sup>11</sup> ðis deadlice lif I þæt  
 towearde<sup>12</sup> ne sohton, ne þ<sup>13</sup>  
 (*MS. O, fol. 60b*) furþum<sup>14</sup> gelyf-  
 don, þ hit o wære. Ða ongunnan<sup>15</sup>  
 hi þa heargas edniwian, þa þe ær  
 forlætene wæron, I deofolgyld<sup>16</sup>  
 weorþian I gebiddan, swa<sup>17</sup> swa<sup>17</sup>  
 hie<sup>17a</sup> þurh þas þing mihtan<sup>18</sup>  
 fram þam wole I fram þære dead-  
 licnesse<sup>19</sup> gescylde beon. Se  
 Sebba<sup>20</sup> þonne his gefera I efen-  
 yrfeward<sup>21</sup> þæs ylcan rices mid  
 micelre<sup>22</sup> geornfulnesses<sup>23</sup> ðone  
 onfangennan<sup>24</sup> Cristes geleafan  
 heold mid ealle his folce, I mid

underþeodde (*MS. T, p. 112*) wæ-  
 ron<sup>11</sup> in hyrsumnesse.<sup>12</sup> Seo ylce<sup>12a</sup>  
 mægþ þa Eastseaxena<sup>3</sup> mid þi<sup>12b</sup> heo  
 aweht<sup>13</sup> wæs mid þi<sup>13a</sup> wæle þære  
 foresprecenan deaplicnesse, þa 3295  
 Sigehefe<sup>7</sup> mid þy dæle his folces,  
 þa<sup>13b</sup> he heold, forlēt þa geryno<sup>14</sup>  
 þæs cristenan<sup>15</sup> geleafan I to  
 hæþenzylde<sup>16</sup> wæs gehwyrfed. For-  
 þon þe<sup>17</sup> se sylfa<sup>18</sup> cyning I his 3300  
 ealdormenn<sup>18a</sup> I monige of<sup>18b</sup> his folce  
 lufoden<sup>19</sup> þis deaðlice<sup>17</sup> lif I þæt  
 towearde ne sohton, ne þæt fur-  
 þam<sup>19a</sup> gelyfdon,<sup>19b</sup> þæt hit o wære.  
 Ða ongunnon hi<sup>20</sup> þa heargas ed- 3305  
 niwan,<sup>21</sup> Ða þe ær forlætene wæron,  
 I deofolgyld<sup>21a</sup> worþodon<sup>22</sup> I ge-  
 bædon,<sup>24</sup> swa swa hi<sup>25</sup> þurh þas  
 þing mihton<sup>26</sup> fram<sup>27</sup> þam wale<sup>28</sup>  
 I fram þære deaðlicnesse gescylde<sup>29</sup> 3310  
 beon. Se Sebba<sup>30</sup> ðonne his ge-  
 fera I efenyrfeward<sup>31</sup> þæs ylcan<sup>32</sup>  
 rices mid micelre geornfulnesses þone  
 onfangennan<sup>32a</sup> Cristes geleafan  
 heold mid eallum<sup>33</sup> his folce, I<sup>34</sup> mid 3315

4 -nysses. — 5 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 6 seaxan. — 7 -nysses. — 8 geryno.  
 — 9 -nysses. — 10 -menn. — 11 lu-  
 fodon. — 12 towearde. — 13 *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 14 furþon. — 15 ongunnon.  
 — 16 deofolgyld. — 17 *fehlt in Ca.*  
 — 17a hi. — 18 mihton. — 19 -nysses.  
 — 20 sibba. — 21 -ward. — 22 my-  
 celre. — 23 geornfulnesses. — 24 on-  
 fangenan.

11 wæren. — 12 herneses. — 12a ilce.  
 12b þy. — 13 wæced. — 13a þy. —  
 13b þe. — 14 geryno. — 15 crist-  
 nan. — 16 hæðennesses. — 17 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 18 seolfa. — 18a aldormen.  
 — 18b *fehlt in T.* — 19 lufodon. —  
 19a furþum. — 19b gelefdon. —  
 20 heo. — 21 edniwian. — 21a -gild.  
 — 22 weorþian. — 24 gebiddan. —  
 25 heo. — 26 meahton. — 27 from.  
 — 28 woole. — 29 gescilde. —  
 30 Sebb. — 31 efnerfeward. — 32 il-  
 can. — 32a onfangenan. — 33 ealle.  
 — 34 ond.

ciorum Uulphae subiecti. Quae uidelicet provincia cum praefatae mortalitatis clade premeretur, Sigheri cum sua parte populi, relictis Christianae fidei sacramentis, ad apostasiam conuersus est. Nam et ipse rex et plurimi de plebe siue optimatibus, diligentes hanc uitam, et futuram non quaerentes, siue etiam non esse credentes, coeperunt fana, quae derelicta erant, restaurare, et adorare simulacra, quasi per haec possent a mortalitate defendi. Porro socius eius et coheres regni eiusdem, Sebba, magna fidem perceptam cum suis omnibus deuotione seruauit, magna, ut in sequentibus dicemus, uitam

micelre zesælignesse<sup>25</sup> zetreou-  
licge<sup>26</sup> his<sup>26a</sup> lif<sup>26a</sup> zefyllede,<sup>27</sup>  
swa swa we eft heræfter secgað.

- ƿa ƿ þa Wulfhere se<sup>28</sup> cyning<sup>28</sup>  
3320 ongeat, ƿ him zebodad wæs, ƿ on  
þære mægþe Eastseaxna of dæle  
Cristes zeleafan aidlad wære, ða  
sende he Zearomon<sup>29</sup> þone by-  
sceop,<sup>30</sup> se wæs Trumheres æfter-  
3325 fylgende,<sup>31</sup> on þa mægþe Eastseax-  
na to zereccanne ðone zedwolan,  
ƿ hie<sup>32</sup> to soðfæstnesse<sup>33</sup> zeleafan  
eft zecygean<sup>34</sup>. ƿ he þa mid mi-  
celre zeornnesse<sup>35</sup> se bysscop<sup>36</sup> ƿ  
3330 wæs donde, æfter ðon þe me se  
mæssepreost sæde,<sup>37</sup> þe his zefera  
wæs ƿ fultumend þæs zodcundan  
wordes. Wæs he se bisceop<sup>38</sup>  
æfest mon ƿ zod, ƿ feor ƿ wide  
3335 ealle þa<sup>38a</sup> leode<sup>38a</sup> wæs þurh-  
færende, ƿ ƿ folc ƿ þone fore-  
spreccenan<sup>38b</sup> cyning to soðfæst-  
nesse<sup>39</sup> wege eft zelædde, to  
ðon ƿ hie<sup>32</sup> forleton ƿ towurpan<sup>40</sup>  
3340

micelre zesælignesse zetrywe<sup>35</sup> lif  
zefylde, swa swa we eft<sup>35a</sup> her-  
æfter<sup>35a</sup> secgaþ.

ƿa þæt ða Wulfhere se cing<sup>36</sup>  
ongeat,<sup>37</sup> ƿ him þæt<sup>38</sup> bodad<sup>39</sup> wæs,  
þætte<sup>40</sup> on<sup>41</sup> þære mægþe East-  
seaxena<sup>42</sup> of dæle Cristes zeleafan<sup>43</sup>  
adilgod wæron,<sup>43</sup> ða sende he Zea-  
romonn<sup>44</sup> þone biscop þyder,<sup>38</sup> se  
wæs Trumheres æfterfylgend, to<sup>45</sup>  
Eastseaxna mægþe to zereccenne<sup>45</sup>  
þone zedwolan, ƿ hi<sup>46</sup> to sop-  
fæstnesse zeleafan eft zecyrran.<sup>47</sup>  
Ond he þa mid micelre zeornfull-  
nesse<sup>48</sup> se biscop þæt wæs donde,  
æfter<sup>49</sup> þon þe me se mæssepreost  
sæde<sup>49</sup> (*MS. B, p. 199*), þe his ze-  
fera wæs ƿ<sup>38</sup> fultumiend<sup>50</sup> þæs zod-  
cundan wordes. Wæs he se biscop  
æfest mann<sup>50a</sup> ƿ zod, he feor<sup>50a</sup>  
ƿ wide ealle<sup>51</sup> (*MS. I, p. 113*) þa  
leode wæs þurhfaren,<sup>51a</sup> ƿ þæt folc  
ƿ þæne<sup>52</sup> forespreccenan<sup>52</sup> cyning to  
soðfæstnesse wege eft zelædde, to  
ðam<sup>53</sup> þæt hi<sup>54</sup> forleton ƿ towurpon

25 -nyse. — 26 zetreouli[c]ze O, zetreowlice Ca. — 26<sup>a</sup> fehlt in O, welches MS. ursprünglich las: zetreouli zefylled swa swa. — 27 zefyllde. — 28 ongeat se cyning Ca, cyning O. — 29 germanus. — 30 bisceop. — 31 -fyligende. — 32 hi. — 33 -nyse. — 34 zecizean. — 35 zeornfulnyse. — 36 biscop. — 37 sæzde. — 38 b<sup>7</sup>. — 38<sup>a</sup> þa land ƿ leode. — 38<sup>b</sup> forespreccenan. — 39 -nyse. — 40 towurpon.

35 zetreowe. — 35<sup>a</sup> her ær æfter. — 36 cyning. — 37 onget. — 38 fehlt in T. — 39 zebodad. — 40 þæt. — 41 in. — 42 -seaxna. — 43 zeleafa aidlad wære. — 44 gearaman. — 45 in þa mægðe Eastseaxna to zereccenne. — 46 heo. — 47 gecezan. — 48 zeornnesse. — 49 æfter þan þe mæssepreost sæzde. — 50 fultumiende. — 50<sup>a</sup> mon ƿ zod ƿ feor. — 51 ƿ ealle. — 51<sup>a</sup> þurhfærende. — 52 þone forespreccenan. — 53 þon. — 54 heo.

fidelem felicitate compleuit. Quod ubi rex Uulfheri comperit, fidem uidelicet provinciae ex parte profanatam, misit ad corrigendum errorem, reuocandamque ad fidem ueritatis provinciam Iaruman episcopum, qui successor erat Trumheri. Qui multa agens solertia, iuxta quod mihi presbyter, qui comes itineris illi et cooperatore uerbi extiterat, referebat, erat enim religiosus et bonus uir, longe lateque omnia peruagatus, et populum et regem praefatum

ða heargas J þ deofolgyld,<sup>41</sup> þ hi ær dydon, J ȝodes cyricean ðn-tyndon, J Cristes naman, þam hi ær wiðcwædon, (*MS. O, fol. 61a*) ȝefeonde<sup>41a</sup> andettan;<sup>41b</sup> J hi<sup>42</sup> ma<sup>42</sup> mid ȝeleafan þæs ecan lifes J æriste wuldres ȝewillnade,<sup>43</sup> þ hi on þam swulten, ȝonne hi on unsyfernnessum<sup>44</sup> J ȝetreowleasnessum<sup>45</sup> betwyh<sup>46</sup> deofolgyldum lifden.<sup>47</sup> Ða ȝis þa þus ȝedon wæs, þa<sup>48</sup> se bysceop<sup>49</sup> J heora lareowas ȝefeonde J blissiende<sup>50</sup> ham hwurfan.<sup>51</sup>

ða heargas<sup>55</sup> J þæt deofolgyld,<sup>21a</sup> þæt hi<sup>56</sup> ær dydon, J ȝodes cyrican<sup>56a</sup> ontynon, J Cristes naman<sup>57</sup> ciȝdon,<sup>38</sup> þam<sup>58</sup> hi<sup>59</sup> ær wiðcwædon,<sup>60</sup> þæt hi þam lustlice Jettan, J ȝe- 3345 leafan<sup>60</sup> þæs ecan lifes J æristes<sup>61</sup> wuldres willnodon,<sup>62</sup> þæt hi<sup>63</sup> in þam<sup>64</sup> swulton,<sup>65</sup> þonne<sup>66</sup> hi in<sup>66</sup> ðn-syfernnessum<sup>66a</sup> mid<sup>38</sup> trywleasum<sup>67</sup> betweoh deofolgyldum lifdon.<sup>68</sup> 3350 Ða þis þa<sup>17</sup> þus ȝedon wæs, þa se biscop J heora larowas<sup>69</sup> ȝefeonde J blissiende<sup>69a</sup> ham hwurfon.

Her<sup>70</sup> endiað þa capitulas ȝære III. bec. Her onginat ða cap 3355 þære IIII. bec.<sup>70</sup>

41 deofulgyld. — 41<sup>a</sup> J ȝefeonde. — 41<sup>b</sup> ondettan. — 42 him a mid (*a auf einer Rasur*) O, hi (*Querstrich über dem i*) a mid Ca. — 43 ȝewilnode. — 44 -nyssum. — 45 -nyssum. — 46 betwih. — 47 lifdon. — 48 J. — 49 bisceop. — 50 blissigende. — 51 hwurfon. J her endað seo þridde bōc.

55 hergas. — 56 heo. — 56<sup>a</sup> cirican. — 57 noman. — 58 þæm. — 59 hy. — 60 wiðcwædon ȝefeonde ondettan ond heo ma mid ȝeleafan. — 61 æriste. — 62 wilnadon. — 63 heo. — 64 þæm. — 65 swulte. — 66 þon heo on. — 66<sup>a</sup> unfyrennessum. — 67 ȝetreowleasnesse. — 68 lifde. — 69 lareowas. — 69<sup>a</sup> blissigende. — 70 *Explicit liber tertius.*

ad uiam iustitiae reduxit; adeo ut relictis siue destructis fanis arisque, quas fecerant, aperirent ecclesias, ac nomen Christi, cui contradixerant, confiteri gauderent, magis cum fide resurrectionis in illo mori, quam in perfidia sordibus inter idola uiuere cupientes. Quibus ita gestis, et ipsi sacerdotes doctoresque eorum domum rediere laetantes.



# HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM LIBER QUARTUS.

## Caput I.

Ðætte, forðferdum Deusdedit  
ðon<sup>1a</sup> arcebiscope, Wigheard  
wæs<sup>1a</sup> þam biscophade to on-  
fonne<sup>1b</sup> to<sup>1b</sup> Rome onsended;  
5 ac him<sup>1c</sup> ðær forðferdum,<sup>1c</sup>  
Deodorus<sup>1d</sup> wæs to arcebi-  
scope gehalȝod J mid Adriane  
þam abbude wæs to Breotone  
onsended.

10 (MS. O, fol. 72a, l 10). Ðy ȝe-  
mynȝedan<sup>2</sup> ȝeare þære foresprecean  
sunnan asprunȝennesses<sup>2a</sup> J hraðe

## Caput I.

[Ð]æte forþferndum Deusde-  
diþ ðon arcebyscope, Wig-  
heard þam bysceophade to on-  
fonne wæs to Rome onsended;  
ac him ðær forþferendum,  
Deodorus to arcebyscope  
wæs gehalȝod J mid Adria-  
nus ðam abbude wæs to Bry-  
tene ȝesended.

(MS. B, p. 224, l 3), (MS. T,  
p. 131). Ða<sup>1</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> ȝemynȝodan<sup>3</sup>  
ȝeare<sup>3</sup> þære foresprecean sun-  
nan asprunȝennesses<sup>4</sup> J hwæþere<sup>5</sup>

Cap. I: 1<sup>a</sup> se arceb.' J wigheard  
wæs. — 1<sup>b</sup> onfonne J to. — 1<sup>c</sup> hi  
dær forðferdon. — 1<sup>d</sup> J Deodorus.  
— 2 ȝemynȝodan. — 2<sup>a</sup> -nysse.

Cap. I: 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 þy. —  
3 ȝemyndȝadan ȝere. — 4 asprun-  
ȝennisse. — 5 hraðe. —

1. *Ut defuncto Deusdedit, Wigheard ad suscipiendum episcopatum Roman sit missus; sed illo ibidem defuncto, Theodorus archiepiscopus ordinatus et cum Hadriano abbate sit Britanniam missus.*

Anno memorato praefatae eclipsis et mox subsequentis pestilentiae, quo et Colman episcopus unanima catholicorum intentione superatus ad suos reuersus est, Deusdedit VI<sup>us</sup> ecclesiae Doruernensis episcopus obiit pridie Idum Iuliarum; sed et Erconbert rex Cantuariorum eodem mense ac die defunc-

sona þæs æfterfylgendan<sup>3</sup> woles J  
moncwyldes,<sup>4</sup> þi<sup>5</sup> ȝeare Deuseddit  
se sixta<sup>6</sup> arcebysceop<sup>7</sup> on Cant-  
waraburhȝe<sup>8</sup> cyricean forþferde  
ærran dæge iduum<sup>8a</sup> Juliarum.  
Swylce eac Erconbyrht, Cantwara  
cyninȝ, þy ilcan monðe ond<sup>9</sup> dæge  
forðferde, J his rices eþel forlet  
Ecbyrhte his suna, þ he hæfde J  
heold anes wana<sup>10</sup> þe<sup>10a</sup> XX wintra.  
Þa blan<sup>11</sup> micelre tide se bisceop-  
dom, þa wæs sende to Rome  
fram Ecgbyrhte J fram Oswio,  
Norþanhymbra cyninȝe, Wigheard  
mæssepreost, swa swa we on þysse  
ærran bec feaum<sup>12</sup> wordum fore-  
cwædon. Wæs he se<sup>13</sup> man<sup>13</sup> on  
cyriclicum þeodscype<sup>14</sup> of Angel-  
cynne (*MS. Ca, p. 101*), wel<sup>15</sup> ȝe-  
læred. Swilce<sup>16</sup> hie<sup>17</sup> eac þa  
(*MS. O, fol 72b*) cyninȝas beȝen  
ætȝædere sendon<sup>18</sup> þam aposto-  
lican papan micle<sup>19</sup> ȝyfe<sup>20</sup> on mone-  
ȝum ȝoldfatum<sup>21</sup> J seolforfatum;

sona þæs æfterfylgendan wales<sup>6</sup> J  
moncweallmes,<sup>7</sup> ȝy ȝeare Deosdedit 15  
se sixta<sup>8</sup> arcebysceop<sup>8</sup> Cantwara-  
burhȝe<sup>8a</sup> cirican forþferde þy ærran  
dæge iduum Juliarum. Swylce<sup>9</sup> eac  
Eorcenbryht,<sup>10</sup> Cantwara<sup>11</sup> cininȝ,<sup>11a</sup>  
Eadbolde<sup>12</sup> sunu<sup>12</sup> cynȝes,<sup>12</sup> þy 20  
ylcan monðe ond<sup>13</sup> dæge forð-  
leorde,<sup>14</sup> J his rices<sup>14a</sup> eðel forlēt  
Ecgbrihte<sup>15</sup> his suna, þæt he hæfde  
J heold an<sup>16</sup> læs ðe<sup>16</sup> twentig  
wintra. Þa blann<sup>17</sup> micelre tide<sup>17a</sup> 25  
se biscopdōm, þa wæs sende to  
Rōme fram<sup>18</sup> Ecgbrihte<sup>19</sup> J fram<sup>18</sup>  
Osweo, Norðhymbra<sup>20</sup> cininȝe,<sup>21</sup>  
Wigheard mæssepreost,<sup>22</sup> swa swa  
we on<sup>23</sup> þisse ærran bēc feawum<sup>23a</sup> 30  
wurðum forecwædon. Wæs he<sup>24</sup>  
se mann<sup>24a</sup> on<sup>23</sup> cyriclicum<sup>25</sup> ðeod-  
scipum of Angelcynne<sup>26</sup> wel ȝelæred.  
Swilce<sup>26a</sup> hi<sup>26a</sup> eac þa cyninȝas beȝen  
ætȝædere<sup>27</sup> sendan<sup>27</sup> þam<sup>28</sup> apostoli- 35  
can papan<sup>28a</sup> micle ȝyfe<sup>28a</sup> on mane-  
ȝum<sup>29</sup> ȝoldfatum J seolforfatum;

3-fyligendan. — 4 moncwyldes. —  
5 þy. — 6 wisesta *O, Ca.* — 7 arce-  
biscop. — 8 cantware. — 8a iduū  
(*u auf Rasur*) *O.* — 9 on *O, Ca.* —  
10 wona. — 10a þe *fehlt in Ca.* —  
11 ablan. — 12 feawum. — 13 *fehlt*  
*in O, Ca.* — 14 -scipe. — 15 well.  
— 16 swylce. — 17 hi. — 18 sen-  
dan. — 19 mycle. — 20 gife. —  
21 ȝolde *O, Ca,* ȝold [fatum] *Smith.*

6 wooles. — 7 monewilde. —  
8 sexta ærcebiſcop. — 8a Contwara-  
burȝe. — 9 swelce. — 10 Erconberht. —  
11 Contwara. — 11a cy-. — 12 *fehlt in T.*  
— 13 on *T, B.* — 14 forðȝeleorde. —  
14a riices. — 15 Ecgberhte. — 16 anes  
wonðe. — 17 blon. — 17a tiide. —  
18 from. — 19 Ecgb[e]rhte. — 20 Nor-  
ðanhymbra. — 21 cyninȝe. — 22 messe-  
preost. — 23 in. — 23a feaum. —  
24 *fehlt in T.* — 24a mon. — 25 ciric-  
lecum *T,* cyriclum *B.* — 26 Onȝol-  
cynne. — 26a Swylce hy. — 27 æt-  
ȝædere sendon. — 28 þæm. — 28a seð-  
les micle gife. — 29 moneȝum.

tus, Ecgbercto filio sedem regni reliquit, quam ille susceptam per VIII annos tenuit. Tunc cessante non pauco tempore episcopatu, missus est Romam ac ipso simul et a rege Nordanhymbrorum Osuio, ut praecedente libro paucis diximus, Uighard presbyter, uir in ecclesiasticis disciplinis doctissimus, de genere Anglorum, petentibus hunc ecclesiae Anglorum archiepiscopum ordinari; missis pariter apostolico papae donariis, et aureis atque argenteis uasis non paucis. Qui ubi Romam peruenit, cuius sedi apostolicae tempore illo Uitalianus praeerat, postquam itineris sui causam praefato papae aposto-

J bædon, ꝥ he Wigheard Angel-  
cynnes cyricum to ercebiscope<sup>22</sup>  
40 gehalgade.<sup>23</sup> Ða he þa to Rome  
com, þa wæs on þa tid Vitalianus  
papa þæs apostolican setles ealdor-  
byscop.<sup>24</sup> Æfter þon þe he þone  
intingan his siðfates<sup>25</sup> ðam apos-  
45 tolican papan gecyþed hæfde, þa  
æfter medmycelre tide se Wig-  
heard J lytesne<sup>26</sup> ealle his ge-  
feran, þa þe mid him coman, þy  
ofercumendan wole fordiligade<sup>27</sup>  
50 wæron J forðferede.

Ða hæfde se apostolica papa  
geþoht be þyssum þingum J georn-  
lice sohte, hwilcne<sup>28</sup> ærcebyscop<sup>29</sup>  
he onsendan mihte to<sup>30</sup> Angelðeo-  
55 des<sup>31</sup> cyricum. Ða wæs on Nīridano  
þam mynstre, ꝥ is unfeor þære  
byrig Neapoli on Campanie þære  
mægþe, Adrianus abbud.<sup>33</sup> Wæs  
se mon<sup>34</sup> on halgum<sup>34a</sup> gewritum  
60

J<sup>29a</sup> bædon, þæt he Wigheard<sup>29b</sup>  
Angelcynnes<sup>30</sup> cirican<sup>31</sup> to (*MS. B*,  
*p. 225*) arcebiscope<sup>31a</sup> gehalgode.  
Þa he þa to Rōme cōm,<sup>32</sup> þa wæs  
in ða tīd Vitalianus<sup>33</sup> papa þæs  
apostolican setles<sup>33a</sup> aldorbiscop.<sup>34</sup>  
Æfter þon þe he ðæne<sup>35</sup> intingan  
hys<sup>36</sup> (*MS. T, p. 132*) siðfates<sup>36</sup>  
þam<sup>37</sup> apostolican papan gecyðed  
hæfde, þa æfter medmicelre tide se  
Wigheard J lytesne<sup>38</sup> ealle<sup>39</sup> his  
geferan, þa ðe mid him comon,<sup>40</sup>  
þy ofercumendan wale<sup>41</sup> fordil-  
gode<sup>41</sup> wæron J forðleorde.<sup>42</sup>

Þa hæfde se apostolica papa  
geþeaht be þissum þingum J georn-  
lice sohte, hwilcne<sup>43</sup> arcebiscope<sup>31a</sup>  
hē<sup>44</sup> ðn Angelpeode sendan mihte  
to heora ciricum.<sup>44</sup> Þa wæs on<sup>45</sup>  
Nīridano ðam<sup>46</sup> mynstre, ꝥ is  
unfeorr<sup>47a</sup> þam<sup>24</sup> mynstre<sup>24</sup> þære bi-  
rig<sup>47b</sup> Neapoli on<sup>48</sup> Campanie þære  
mægþe, Adrianus abbud. Was se  
mann<sup>49</sup> in halegum<sup>50</sup> gewritum<sup>50</sup>

22 arcebiscope. — 23 gehalgode. —  
24 biscop. — 25 siðfates. — 26 mæst.  
— 27 fordilgode. — 28 hwylcne. —  
29 arcebiscope. — 30 on. — 31 an-  
golpeodes. — 33 abbad. — 34 monn.  
— 34a haligum.

29a ond. — 29b Wighear B. — 30 Ongol-  
cynnes. — 31 ciricum. — 31a ærce-. —  
32 cwom. — 33 Uitalius. — 33a seðles. —  
34 aldorbiscop. — 35 þone. — 36 his  
siðfates. — 37 þæm. — 38 lytestne T,  
let B. — 39 alle. — 40 cwomon. —  
41 woole fordilgade. — 42 forðzeleorde.  
— 43 hwelcne. — 44 he onsendan  
meahte Ongolpeode ciricum. — 45 in.  
— 46 þæm. — 47 þis. — 47a unfeor.  
— 47b byrig. — 48 in campaniæ. —  
49 mon. — 50 halgum gewreotum.

lico patefecit, non multo post et ipse et omnes pene, qui cum eo aduenerant socii, pestilentia superueniente deleti sunt.

At apostolicus papa habito de his consilio, quaesivit sedulus, quem ecclesiis Anglorum archiepiscopum mitteret. Erat autem in monasterio Nīridano, quod est non longe a Neapoli Campaniae, abbas Hadrianus, uir natione Afr, sacris litteris diligenter inbutus, monasterialibus simul et ecclesiasticis disciplinis institutus, Graecae pariter et Latinae linguae peritissimus. Hunc ad se accitum papa iussit episcopatu accepto Britanniam uenire. Qui indignum se tanto gradui respondens, ostendere posse se dixit alium, cuius magis ad suscipiendum episcopatum et eruditio conueniret et aetas. Cum-

J on mynsterlicum þeodscypum<sup>35</sup>  
 J on cyriclicum wel<sup>36</sup> zelæred,  
 J weorðlice zetyd ze on Ledenisc  
 gereorde ze on 3recisc. Ða het  
 se papa þone man<sup>37</sup> to him ze-  
 lapian, J het þ he bisecephade<sup>38</sup>  
 onfenge J to Breotone ferde. Ða  
 Jswarede he him J cwæð, ðæt he  
 wære swa micles<sup>39</sup> hades unwyrðe;  
 J cwæþ, þ he mihte operne ze-  
 tæcan, þe bysceophade<sup>40</sup> wyrðe  
 wære, ze on zelærednesse,<sup>41</sup> ze  
 on his lifes (*MS. O, fol. 73a*) ze-  
 earnunge, ze on zedefre yldo.  
 Tæhte ða þam bysceope<sup>42</sup> on  
 þam nehnummynstre<sup>43</sup> sumne ze-  
 defne munuc, ðæs nama wæs  
 Andreas. Ac þam<sup>44</sup> wiðstod  
 his<sup>45</sup> licumlice untrumnesse,<sup>46</sup> þ  
 he bysceop<sup>47</sup> beon ne mihte. Eft  
 se papa nedde ðone abbud<sup>48</sup>  
 Adrianus, þ he bisecephade<sup>38</sup>  
 onfenge. Ða bæd he hine yldinge  
 J fyrstes, hwæper<sup>49</sup> he æfter  
 fæce mihte operne findan, þe man

J on<sup>48</sup> mynsterlicum<sup>50a</sup> þeodscy-  
 pum<sup>50a</sup> J cyriclicum<sup>50b</sup> wel zelæred,  
 J weorþlice zetyd ze on<sup>48</sup> Læden<sup>60c</sup>  
 ze on 3recisc gereorde.<sup>50c</sup> Ða het 65  
 se papa þæne<sup>51</sup> mann<sup>51</sup> to him ze-  
 lædan,<sup>51a</sup> J het<sup>51b</sup> þæt he bisecephade  
 onfenge J to Brytene<sup>51c</sup> ferde. Ða  
 Jswarode<sup>52</sup> he him J cwæþ, þæt  
 he wære swa micles hades un- 70  
 wyrðe;<sup>53</sup> J cwæþ, þæt he mihte<sup>53a</sup>  
 operne zetæcan,<sup>54</sup> ðe bisecephades<sup>55</sup>  
 weorþra<sup>55</sup> (*MS. B, p. 226*) wære,  
 ze<sup>56</sup> Angelðeode to læranne,<sup>56</sup> ze  
 on his lifes zeeearnunge,<sup>56a</sup> ze on 75  
 zedefre yldo.<sup>57</sup> Tæhte he<sup>58</sup> þam  
 biscope in þam<sup>59</sup> neahmynstre<sup>60</sup>  
 sumne zedefne<sup>61</sup> munuc, þæs na-  
 ma<sup>62</sup> wæs Andreas. Ac ða wið-  
 stod his lichomlic<sup>63</sup> untrumnes,<sup>64</sup> 80  
 þæt he biscop<sup>61</sup> beon ne mihte.<sup>53a</sup>  
 Eft<sup>64a</sup> se papa nydde<sup>65</sup> þone abbud  
 Adrianus, þæt he byscephade<sup>65a</sup> on-  
 fenge. Ða bæd he hyne<sup>66</sup> yldinge<sup>66</sup>  
 J fyrstes, hwæðer he<sup>67</sup> on fyrste 85  
 mihte<sup>67</sup> operne findan, þe man<sup>68</sup>

35 þeodscipum. — 36 well. — 37 mon.  
 — 38 bisecephade. — 39 mycles. —  
 40 bisecephade. — 41 -nyse. — 42 pa-  
 pan. — 43 neahzum mynstre *Ca*,  
 neah nunnan mynstre *Smith*. — 44 þa.  
 — 45 him his. — 46 -nyse. — 47 b'.  
 — 48 abbud. — 49 þ (*sic!*) *O. Die*  
*drei ersten und die zwei letzten Buch-*  
*staben von hwæper ausgestrichen und*  
*þ zu þ korrigiert.*

50a -leum þeodscipum. — 50b in  
 ciricleum *T*, cyricum *B*. — 50c Læde-  
 nisc gereorde ze in 3recisc. — 51 þone  
 mon. — 51a zelaðian. — 51b heht. —  
 51c Breotone. — 52 onswarode. —  
 53 wyrðe *B*. — 53a meahte. — 54 ze-  
 tæcan. — 55 bisecephada wyrðe (*ra*  
*über e*). — 56 ze on zelærednesse.  
 — 56a zeeearnunge. — 57 zedæffe  
 ældo. — 58 þa; he *fehlt in T*. —  
 59 þam. — 60 neahnummynstre. —  
 61 *fehlt in B*. — 62 noma. — 63 lic-  
 homlices *B*. — 64 untrymnes. —  
 64a Eft. — 65 nedde. — 65a biscop.  
 — 66 hine eldenne. — 67 he æfter  
 fæce meahte. — 68 mon.

que monachum quendam de uicino uirginum monasterio, nomine Andream,  
 pontifici offerret, hic ab omnibus, qui nouere, dignus episcopatu iudicatus est.  
 Uerum pondus corporeae infirmitatis, ne episcopus fieri posset, obstitit. Et  
 rursum Hadrianus ad suscipiendum episcopatum actus est; qui petens indus-  
 tias, si forte alium, qui episcopus ordinaretur, ex tempore posset inuenire.



to bysceope<sup>48</sup> hadian mihte. Wæs  
 on þa tid sum munuc on Rome,  
 se wæs cuð Adriane þam abbude,  
 90 ðæs nama wæs Theodorus. Se  
 wæs acenned on Tarso<sup>49a</sup> Cilicio;  
 wæs se mon<sup>50</sup> 7e on woruldge-  
 writum,<sup>51</sup> 7e on 7odcundum, 7e  
 on Crecisc,<sup>51a</sup> 7e on Leden wel<sup>52</sup>  
 95 7elæred; 7 he wæs 7ecoren on  
 his þeawum 7 arwyrðre ylðo, þ  
 is þ he hæfde syx 7 syxtig wintra.  
 Þysne man Adrianus se abbud<sup>53</sup>  
 þam papan cyþde, 7 sæde, þ he  
 100 to bysceope<sup>48</sup> 7e hal7ad<sup>54</sup> beon  
 mihte; 7 he þ 7e þafode. 7 hwæpre<sup>55</sup>  
 þis aræddon<sup>56</sup> betweoh him,<sup>57</sup>  
 þ he se abbad his ladteow<sup>58</sup> beon  
 sceolde on Breotone, forðon þe he  
 105 ær tuwa ða dælas 7allia rices  
 fore<sup>59</sup> missenlicum intingum<sup>60</sup> 7e-  
 ferde 7 7esohte, 7 forðon þe<sup>60a</sup>  
 him se we7 þæs siðfætes 7enoh cuð  
 wæs, 7 eac swilce<sup>61</sup> þ he wæs  
 110

to biscope hadian mihte.<sup>69</sup> Þa<sup>24</sup> wæs  
 in þas<sup>70</sup> tid sum munuc on<sup>71</sup> Rome,  
 sē wæs cuð Adriane<sup>71a</sup> þam<sup>59</sup>  
 abbude, þæs nama<sup>72</sup> wæs Theodor-  
 us. Se wæs acenned in Tarso  
 Cilicio; wæs se mann<sup>72a</sup> on<sup>73</sup> wo-  
 ruld7ewritum,<sup>74</sup> 7e on<sup>71</sup> 7odcun-  
 dum (*MS. T, p. 133*), 7e on<sup>71</sup> 7re-  
 cisc, 7e on<sup>71</sup> Leden<sup>74a</sup> well<sup>74a</sup> 7e-  
 læred; 7 he wæs<sup>74b</sup> 7ecoren<sup>74b</sup> on<sup>71</sup>  
 his ðeawum 7 arwyrðe<sup>75</sup> ylðo,<sup>75</sup> þæt  
 is þæt<sup>76</sup> he hæfde syx 7 sixtig<sup>76</sup> win-  
 tra. Þysne<sup>77</sup> mann<sup>77</sup> Adrianus se ab-  
 bud ðam<sup>59</sup> papan cyðde, 7 sæde,<sup>77a</sup>  
 þæt he to biscope 7e hal7od beon  
 sceolde,<sup>78</sup> 7 he þæt 7e þafode. 7<sup>79</sup>  
 hwæpere<sup>79a</sup> þis hi<sup>24</sup> 7eræddan<sup>80</sup>  
 betweenan<sup>81</sup> him, þæt<sup>82</sup> se abbad  
 his ladteow<sup>82a</sup> beon (*MS. B, p. 227*)  
 sceolde in Brytene,<sup>83</sup> forðon þe he  
 ær twywa<sup>84</sup> ða dælas 7allia rices  
 for<sup>84a</sup> missenlicum<sup>85</sup> intingan<sup>85</sup> 7e-  
 ferde 7 7esohte, 7 forðon þe him  
 se we7 ðæs siðfates<sup>85a</sup> 7enoh cuð  
 wæs, 7 eac swylce þæt he wæs

49<sup>a</sup> tharso. — 50 mann. — 51 wo-  
 ruld-. — 51<sup>a</sup> grecisc *Ca.* — 52 well.  
 — 53 abbad. — 54 7e hal7od. —  
 55 hwæðere. — 56 *bis* 57 aræddon be-  
 twyh heom. — 58 ladteow. — 59 for.  
 — 60 intingan. — 60<sup>a</sup> he *C.* —  
 61 swylce.

69 mehte. — 70 þa. — 71 in. —  
 71<sup>a</sup> andriane. — 72 noma. — 72<sup>a</sup> mon.  
 — 73 7e in. — 74 weoruld7ewreotum.  
 — 74<sup>a</sup> Læden wel. — 74<sup>b</sup> 7ecoren  
 wæs. — 75 arwyrðre ælðo. — 76 þæt  
 þæt. — 76<sup>a</sup> syxtig. — 77 þeosne mon.  
 — 77<sup>a</sup> sæ7de. — 78 mehte. — 79 ond.  
 — 79<sup>a</sup> hwæðere. — 80 aræddon. —  
 81 betweenum. — 82 þæt he. —  
 82<sup>a</sup> latteow. — 83 Breotone. — 84 twi-  
 7a. — 84<sup>a</sup> fore. — 85 -lecum intin-  
 gum. — 85<sup>a</sup> -fætes.

Erat ipso tempore Romae monachus Hadriano notus, nomine Theodorus, natus Tarso Ciliciae, uir et saeculari et diuina litteratura et Grece instructus et Latine, probus moribus et aetate uenerandus, id est annos habens aetatis LX et VI. Hunc offerens Hadrianus pontifici, ut episcopus ordinaretur, obtinuit; his tamen condicionibus interpositis, ut ipse eum perduceret Britanniam, eo quod iam bis partes Galliarum diuersis ex causis adisset, et ob id maiorem huius itineris peragendi notitiam haberet, sufficiensque esset in possessione hominum propriorum; et ut ei doctrinae cooperatore existens diligenter adtenderet, nequid ille contrarium ueritatis fidei, Graecorum more, in

on his aġenum ȝeferscype<sup>62</sup> well  
 ȝemonnad;<sup>63</sup> I þonne ȝyt eac þ  
 he sceolde his fultumend beon on  
 ȝodcundre lare, I þ he ȝeornlice  
 behealdan sceolde, þ he nawiht<sup>64</sup>  
 wiðerweardes<sup>65</sup> þære soðfæst-  
 nesse<sup>66</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 73b*) þæs ȝe-  
 leafan ȝreca þeawe on Anȝelcyn-  
 nes cyricean onȝelædde, (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 103*) þe he ofer beon sceolde.  
 Ða wæs he ærest to subdiacone  
 ȝehalȝad;<sup>67</sup> I þa bād<sup>68</sup> feower<sup>68</sup>  
 monað, oððæt him feax aweoxe,  
 þ he to preoste bescoren beon  
 mihte; forþon þe he ær þa<sup>69</sup> scea-  
 re<sup>70</sup> hæfde eastleoda þeawe Sce'  
 Paulas þæs apostoles. Ða wæs  
 he ȝehalȝad<sup>71</sup> fram Vitaliane þam  
 papan to bysceope<sup>72</sup> ymbe syx hund  
 wintra I<sup>73</sup> eahta I syxtig wintra<sup>73</sup>  
 fram Drihtnes menniscnesse,<sup>74</sup> þy  
 seofon dæge I ðy drihtenlican  
 Kalendarum Aprelium; I swa æt-  
 ȝædere mid Adriano þam abbude<sup>75</sup>  
 on sexta Kalendas<sup>76</sup> Junias wæs  
 to Brytene<sup>77</sup> onsended.

on<sup>71</sup> his aġenum<sup>86</sup> ȝeferscype<sup>86</sup> wel  
 ȝemanod;<sup>87</sup> I<sup>79</sup> þonne ȝyt<sup>88</sup> eac  
 þæt<sup>89</sup> he sceolde<sup>89</sup> his fultumizend<sup>90</sup>  
 beon on<sup>71</sup> ȝodcundre lare, I<sup>79</sup> þæt 115  
 he ȝeornlice ȝehældan<sup>91</sup> sceolde,<sup>91</sup>  
 þæt he nowiht wiðerweardes þære  
 soðfæstnesse þæs ȝeleafan ȝreca  
 þeawum<sup>92</sup> in Anȝelcynnes<sup>93</sup> cyri-  
 cum<sup>94</sup> inȝelædde,<sup>95</sup> þe he ofer beon 120  
 sceolde. Ða wæs he ærest to subdia-  
 cone ȝehalȝod;<sup>95a</sup> I þa bād<sup>95b</sup> feower  
 monað,<sup>96</sup> þæt<sup>97</sup> him feax aweox,<sup>98</sup>  
 þæt he to preoste bescoren beon  
 mihte;<sup>99</sup> forþon þe he ær scare<sup>100</sup> 125  
 hæfde<sup>1</sup> eastleoda ðeawe Sce'. Paule  
 þæs apostoles. Ða wæs he ȝe-  
 halȝod<sup>1a</sup> fram<sup>2</sup> Vitaliane<sup>3</sup> þam<sup>4</sup>  
 papan to bysscope<sup>5</sup> ymb syx hund  
 wintra I eahta I syxtig wintra 130  
 fram<sup>6</sup> Drihtnes menniscnesse, ðy  
 seofon dæge I þy drihtenlican<sup>7</sup>  
 Kalendarum Aprelium; I swa æt-  
 ȝædere mid Adriano þam abbude  
 in sexta Kalendas (*MS. B, p. 228*) 135  
 Junias wæs to Brytene<sup>8</sup> onsended.

62 -scipe. — 63 ȝemonnad. —  
 64 nawyht. — 65 wiðerw[e]ardes. —  
 66 -nysse. — 67 ȝehalȝod. —  
 68 abad IIII. — 69 *fehlt in Ca,*  
*übergeschr. in O.* — 70 scyre *Ca,*  
*in O a übergeschr.* — 71 ȝehalȝad.  
 — 72 b'. — 73 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.*  
 — 74 -nysse. — 75 abbade. —  
 76 kl. — 77 breotone.

86 aġnum ȝeferscipe. — 87 ȝemon-  
 nad. — 88 ȝen. — 89 þætte he scolde.  
 — 90 fultemend. — 91 bihealdan  
 scolde. — 92 þeawe. — 93 Onȝol-  
 cynnes. — 94 cirican. — 95 inn ȝe-  
 lædde. — 95a ȝehalȝad. — 95b baad.  
 — 96 monað. — 97 oððæt. — 98 ȝe-  
 weoxe. — 99 meachte. — 100 sceare.  
 — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 1a ȝehalȝad. —  
 2 from. — 3 Vitalio. — 4 þæm. —  
 5 biscope. — 6 from. — 7 drihten-  
 lecan. — 8 Breotone.

ecclesiam, cui praeesset, introduceret. Qui subdiaconus ordinatus IIII ex-  
 spectauit menses, donec illi coma cresceret, quo in coronam tondi posset;  
 habuerat enim tonsuram more orientalium sancti apostoli Pauli. Qui ordi-  
 natus est a Uitaliano papa anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXVIII sub die  
 VII Kalendarum Aprilium, dominica. Et ita una cum Hadriano VI. Kalendas  
 Iunias Brittaniā missus est. Qui cum pariter per mare ad Massiliā ac  
 deinde per terram Arhelas peruenissent et tradidissent Iohanni archie-

Ða ferdon hi ætgædere ærest  
 to Masilia J þanon þurh Arela land,  
 140 þ hi coman to Johanne þam ærce-  
 bysceope<sup>78</sup> þære ceastre;<sup>79</sup> J him  
 sealdon Vitalianus gewrit þæs pa-  
 pan, þ hi mon mid are onfenge;  
 J he swa dyde; hæfde hi mid  
 145 mycelre are mid him, oððæt Ebrin-  
 us se ealdorman<sup>80</sup> him spede J  
 lefnesse<sup>81</sup> sealde to farenne,<sup>82</sup> swa  
 hwider swa hi woldan. Ða ferde  
 Þeodorus se bysceop<sup>83</sup> to Ægel-  
 150 byrhte bysceope<sup>48</sup> Parisiorum, be-  
 ðam we beforan sædon; J fram  
 him fremsumlice wæs onfangen,  
 J micle<sup>84</sup> tid mid him well ge-  
 hæfd wæs. Adrianus ferde ærest to  
 155 Emme Senonum J æfter ðon to  
 Faronem<sup>84a</sup> Melda bysceopum,<sup>85</sup> J  
 (*MS. O, fol. 74a*) lange mid him wel<sup>86</sup>  
 gehæfed wæs. Forðon hie<sup>87</sup> nydde  
 se towearda<sup>88</sup> winter, þ hi stille  
 160

Ða ferdon hi<sup>9</sup> ætgædere<sup>10</sup> ærest  
 to Masilia J þanon<sup>11</sup> þurh Arela  
 land,<sup>12</sup> þæt hi<sup>9</sup> coman<sup>13</sup> to Jo-  
 hanne þam<sup>14</sup> arcebisceope<sup>14a</sup> þære<sup>15</sup>  
 ceastre;<sup>15</sup> J him sealdon Vitalianus  
 gewrit þæs papan, þæt hi<sup>16</sup> man<sup>16</sup>  
 mid âre onfenge (*MS. T, p. 134*);  
 J he swa dyde; hæfde hi<sup>17</sup> mid  
 micelre<sup>17a</sup> âre mid<sup>15</sup> him,<sup>15</sup> oðþæt  
 Ebrinus se ealdorman<sup>17b</sup> him speda<sup>18</sup>  
 J leafe<sup>19</sup> sealde to farenne,<sup>20</sup> swa  
 hwyder<sup>20a</sup> swa hi<sup>21</sup> woldon. Ða  
 ferde Theodorus se biscop to Ægel-  
 bryhte<sup>22</sup> bysceope<sup>22a</sup> Parisiorum,<sup>22b</sup>  
 be<sup>23</sup> þam<sup>23</sup> we beforan sædon;<sup>24</sup> J<sup>25</sup>  
 fram<sup>25</sup> him fremsumlice wæs on-  
 fangen,<sup>26</sup> J micle tîde<sup>26a</sup> mid him  
 wel gehæfed<sup>27</sup> wæs. Adrianus  
 ferde ærest to Emme Senonum J  
 æfter þam tō Faraonem<sup>28</sup> Melda  
 bisceopum,<sup>28</sup> J lange<sup>29</sup> mid him wel  
 gehæfd wæs. Forþon hi<sup>30</sup> nydde<sup>30</sup>  
 se towearda winter, þæt hi<sup>31</sup> stille

78 arceb'. — 79 ceast[r]e. — 80 -mon.  
 — 81 lyfnesse. — 82 farene. —  
 83 arcebiscep. — 84 micle. —  
 84<sup>a</sup> faro[:]nem *O*, faraonem *Ca*. —  
 85 bisceopum. — 86 well. — 87 hi.  
 — 88 towarda.

9 heo. — 10 ætgædre. — 11 þanon.  
 — 12 lond. — 13 cwomon. —  
 14 þæm. — 14<sup>a</sup> -biscope. — 15 *fehlt in*  
*B*. — 16 heo mon. — 17 heo *T*,  
 him *B*. — 17<sup>a</sup> micelcere *B*. — 17<sup>b</sup> -mon.  
 — 18 spede. — 19 leafnesse. — 20 fe-  
 renne. — 20<sup>a</sup> hwider. — 21 heo. —  
 22 Ægelberhte. — 22<sup>a</sup> byscope to *B*,  
 biscope *T*. — 22<sup>b</sup> Parissiorum. —  
 23 bi þæm. — 24 sægdon. — 25 ond  
 from. — 26 onfonzen. — 26<sup>a</sup> tîd.  
 — 27 gehæfd. — 28 Pharaonen Mælda  
 biscopum. — 29 longe. — 30 hy  
 nedde. — 31 heo.

piscopo ciuitatis illius scripta commendaticia Uitaliani pontificis, retenti  
 sunt ab eo, quousque Ebrinus maior domus regiae copiam pergendi, quoquo  
 uellent, tribuit eis. Qua accepta Theodorus profectus est ad Agilbere-  
 tum Parisiorum episcopum, de quo superius diximus, et ab eo benigne  
 susceptus et multo tempore habitus est. Hadrianus perrexit primum ad  
 Emme Senonum et postea ad Faronem Meldorum episcopos, et bene sub  
 eis diutius fuit; coegerat enim eos inminiens hiems, ut, ubicumque potuissent,  
 quieti manerent. Quod cum nuntii certi narrassent regi Ecgbercto, esse  
 scilicet episcopum, quem petierant a Romano antistite in regno Francorum,

wunedon,<sup>89</sup> swa hwær swa hi mihton. Ða þ þa cūðe ærend-racan sædon Ecbyrhte þam cyninge, þ se byscep<sup>48</sup> wære on Francena rice, þone þe hi Oswio bædon fram þam Romaniscan byscope,<sup>90</sup> ða sende he sona Reðfrið his zerefan þider, þ he sceolde hine feccean<sup>91</sup> J to him zelædan. Þa he þa þider com, þa nam he Theodor<sup>92</sup> bysscep<sup>48</sup> mid Ebrinus lyfnesse<sup>93</sup> þæs ealdormannes, J hine zelædde to þam porte, þe is nemned Cwëntawic.<sup>93a</sup> Þær hine zestod sum untrumnes<sup>93b</sup> J he þær fæc gewunade;<sup>94</sup> J sona swa he trumian ongan, swa eode he on scyp J ferde to Brytene.<sup>95</sup> Ebrinus se ealdorman<sup>96</sup> zenam

wunedon, swa hwær swa hi<sup>32</sup> mihton.<sup>32</sup> Ða þæt þa<sup>15</sup> cūðe ærend-racan<sup>33</sup> sædon Ecgbrihte þam<sup>34</sup> cyninge, þæt<sup>35</sup> se biscep<sup>36</sup> wære on<sup>37</sup> Francice,<sup>37</sup> ðone þe hi<sup>38</sup> 165 Oswio<sup>38</sup> budon<sup>39</sup> fram<sup>39</sup> þam Romaniscan biscope<sup>39a</sup> J<sup>40</sup> papan,<sup>40</sup> ða sende he sona Reðfrið his zerefan þyder,<sup>40a</sup> þæt he sceolde<sup>40b</sup> hine feccean<sup>41</sup> J to hym<sup>42</sup> zelædan. 170 Þa he ða ðyder<sup>40a</sup> (*MS. B, p. 229*) com,<sup>43</sup> þa nam<sup>44</sup> he Theodorus<sup>45</sup> þone<sup>40</sup> biscop bē<sup>45a</sup> Ebrinus leafe<sup>46</sup> þæs ealdormannes,<sup>46a</sup> J hine zelædde to þam porte, þe is nemned 175 Cwentawic.<sup>46b</sup> Ðær hine zestod sum<sup>47</sup> untrumnes,<sup>47</sup> J he þær seoc<sup>48</sup> gewunode; J sona swa he trumigan<sup>49</sup> ongan,<sup>50</sup> swa eode he on<sup>51</sup> scyp<sup>51a</sup> J ferde to Brytene.<sup>52</sup> 180 Ebrinus se ealdorman<sup>52a</sup> zenam<sup>53</sup>

89 wunodon. — 90 biscope. — 91 feccan. — 92 Theodorus. — 93 lyfnyssse. — 93a cwentowic. — 93b *urspr.* -nesse, *letztes e ausradiert in O*, *nyssse Ca.* — 94 gewunode. — 95 breotone — 96 -mon.

32 heo meahton. — 33 *bis* 34 arendwrecan sægdon Ecgberhte þam. — 35 þætte. — 36 biscop. — 37 in Fronena rice. — 38 hy Osweo. — 39 bædon from. — 39a biscope. — 40 *fehlt in T.* — 40a þider. — 40b scolde. — 41 fetigan. — 42 him. — 43 ewom. — 44 nom. — 45 Theodor. — 45a mid. — 46 leafnesse. — 46a -monnes. — 46b cwæntwic. — 47 sumu untrymnis. — 48 fæc. — 49 trumian. — 50 onzon. — 51 in. — 51a scip. — 52 Breotone. — 52a -mon. — 53 genom.

misit illo continuo Raedfridum praefectum suum ad adducendum eum; quo cum uenisset, adsumsit Theodorum cum Ebrini licentia, et perduxit eum ad portum, cui nomen est Quentauc; ibi fatigatus infirmitate aliquantisper moratus est, et, cum conualescere coepisset, nauigauit Britanniam. Hadrianum autem Ebrinus retinuit, quoniam suspicabatur eum habere aliquam legationem imperatoris ad Britanniae reges aduersus regnum, cuius tunc ipse maximam curam gerebat. Sed cum nihil tale illum habere uel habuisse ueraciter



Adrianum þone abbud<sup>97</sup> J ðn fæst-  
enne hæfde, forðon he ârasade,<sup>98</sup>  
þ he hæfde ðæs<sup>98a</sup> caseres ærendo  
185 sum to Breotone cyningum wið  
Francena rice, þæs þe he þa micle<sup>99</sup>  
zymenne<sup>100</sup> hæfde. Ac ða he  
þa<sup>1</sup> soðlice onzet<sup>2</sup> J onfunde, þ  
hit swa ne wæs, swa he ârasade,<sup>3</sup>  
190 ða onlÿsde he hine, J let<sup>4</sup> hine<sup>4a</sup>  
feran æfter þam byssceope.<sup>5</sup> J sona  
þæs þe he to him com, ða sealde  
he him Sce' Petres mynster, þær  
þara arcebyssceopa<sup>6</sup> lic bebyri-  
195 zede<sup>7</sup> syndon, swa swa we ær  
beforan sædon. Forðon se aposto-  
lica papa bebead Theodore by-  
sceope,<sup>8</sup> þa he fram him ferde,  
þ he him on his bissceopscire<sup>8a</sup>  
200 (MS. O, fol. 74b) zërisne<sup>9</sup> stowe  
foresæge<sup>10</sup> J sealde, on þære he<sup>11</sup>  
mid his zeferum wunian mihte.<sup>12</sup>

Adrianus<sup>54</sup> ðone abbud J on fæst-  
enne<sup>55</sup> hæfde, forðon he sæde,<sup>56</sup> þæt  
he hæfde þæs<sup>40</sup> kaseres<sup>56a</sup> ærendo  
sume<sup>57</sup> to Brytene<sup>58</sup> cyningum  
wið<sup>59</sup> Francice,<sup>60</sup> þæs þe<sup>61</sup> he þa  
micle zëminge<sup>62</sup> hæfde.<sup>62</sup> Ac þa  
he þa soðlice onzeat<sup>63</sup> J ondfunde,<sup>63</sup>  
þæt hit swa ne wæs, swa he  
sylfa<sup>61</sup> sæde,<sup>64</sup> þa onlÿsde<sup>65</sup> he  
hine J let faran<sup>66</sup> æfter ðam  
bisceope.<sup>39a</sup> Ond sona þæs ðe he  
to him côm,<sup>67</sup> ða sealde he him  
Sce'. Petres mynster, ðar<sup>68</sup> ðara  
arcebisceopa lic bebyrgede syn-  
don,<sup>68</sup> swa (MS. T, p. 135) swa  
we ær beforan sædon.<sup>69</sup> Forþon  
ðe<sup>70</sup> se apostolica papa bebead  
Theodore þam<sup>70</sup> bisceope,<sup>39a</sup> þa he  
fram<sup>71</sup> him ferde, þæt he him  
on his bisceopscire<sup>72</sup> zërysne<sup>73</sup>  
stowe sealde,<sup>74</sup> on<sup>74</sup> þære he  
mid his zeferon<sup>75</sup> wunian mih-  
ton.<sup>76</sup>

97 abbad. — 98 ofacode. —  
98a *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 99 mycle. —  
100 zymene. — 1 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
2 onzeat. — 3 zeacsod hæfde. —  
4 læt. — 4a *fehlt in C.* — 5 biscope.  
— 6 arcebisceopa. — 7 bebyrgde.  
— 8 biscop. — 8a biscopscire. —  
9 zërisene. — 10 fore se ege O. —  
11 þe he. — 12 *kein Absatz in Ca*  
*zwischen diesem und dem folgenden*  
*Capitel.*

54 Adrianum. — 55 fæstene. —  
56 resade. — 56a caseres. — 57 sumo.  
— 58 Breotone. — 59 of B. —  
60 Froncna rice. — 61 *fehlt in T.* —  
62 zëmenne hæfdon. — 63 onzet J  
onfand. — 64 resade. — 65 on-  
lesde. — 66 feran. — 67 cwom. —  
68 þær þær[a] ærcebiscopa liic be-  
byrged seondon. — 69 sægdon. —  
70 *fehlt in T.* — 71 from. —  
72 biscopscire. — 73 zërisne. —  
74 foresæge J salde in. — 75 ze-  
ferum (*kein Absatz in B.*) — 76 meahte.

conperisset, absoluit eum, et post Theodorum ire permisit. Qui statim ut  
ad illum uenit, dedit ei monasterium beati Petri apostoli, ubi archiepiscopi  
Cantiae sepeliri, ut praefatus sum, solent. Praecepit enim Theodoro abeunti  
domnus apostolicus, ut in diocesi sua prouideret, et daret ei locum, in quo  
cum suis apte degere potuisset.

## Caput II.

Ðæt ƿeodorus se arcebisceop<sup>1</sup>  
 Ʒondferend<sup>1</sup> ealle Angel-  
 cynnes cyricean<sup>1a</sup> mid rihte  
 Ʒeleaffulre soðfæstnysse, J  
 swylce eac mid halƷum Ʒe-  
 writum J stæferæftum hi  
 Ʒeorne het beon lærende; J  
 þæt Putta for Damiana æt Hro-  
 feceastre to bisceop wæs Ʒe-  
 halƷod.

Da com he Theodor bysceop<sup>1b</sup>  
 to his cyricean on Cantwara-  
 burhƷe<sup>2</sup> þy æftran<sup>3</sup> Ʒeare his hal-  
 ƷunƷe þy syxtan dæƷe Kalendarum  
 Juniarum. (MS. Ca, p. 104). J  
 he<sup>4</sup> lifde<sup>4</sup> on his bysceophade<sup>5</sup>  
 an<sup>6</sup> J twentig<sup>6</sup> wintra J þry monað  
 J syx J twentig daga.

And<sup>6a</sup> he sona þurhferde eall  
 Breotone ealond, swa hwider<sup>7</sup>  
 ymb swa<sup>7</sup> Angelðeode on<sup>8</sup> drohte-  
 don J wunedon; J he lustlice  
 fram eallum onfongen wæs, J

## Caput II.

ƿætte ƿeodoro ðam arceby- 205  
 sceope Ʒeondfarendum ealle  
 Angelcynnes ciricean mid  
 rihte Ʒeleaffulre soðfæst-  
 nesse, J swylce eac mid hale-  
 Ʒum Ʒewritum J stæferæftum 210  
 hi Ʒeorne het beon lærede;  
 J þæt Putta for Damiano<sup>1</sup> æt  
 Hroueceastre to bysceope  
 wæs ƷealƷod.

Da côm<sup>1a</sup> he Theodor<sup>2</sup> se<sup>3</sup> 215  
 (MS. B, p. 230) biscop to his  
 cirican in Cantwarebyrig<sup>4</sup> ðam<sup>5</sup>  
 æftran<sup>5</sup> Ʒeare his<sup>3</sup> halƷunƷe ðy  
 syxtan dæƷe Kalendarum Juniarum.  
 J he lifde on bisceophadê<sup>5a</sup> ân<sup>6</sup> J 220  
 twentig wintra J þry<sup>7</sup> monað J  
 syx J twentig daga.

And<sup>7a</sup> he ða<sup>7b</sup> þurhferde eall  
 Brytene<sup>8</sup> ealand,<sup>9</sup> swa hwyder  
 swa<sup>10</sup> ymb Angelpeode<sup>10</sup> drohto- 225  
 don<sup>11</sup> J wunedon; J he lustlice on-  
 fangen<sup>12</sup> wæs fram hym eallum,<sup>12</sup> J

Cap. II: 1 arceb.' Ʒondferendum Ca.  
 — 1<sup>a</sup> cyricum. — 1<sup>b</sup> b'. — 2 canwara-  
 byrig. — 3 æfteran. — 4 [he] lifede.  
 — 5 biscope. — 6 XXI. — 6<sup>a</sup> mit  
 diesem Worte beginnt mit üblicher  
 roter Majuskel in O, Ca (wie in T, B)  
 Capitel II. — 7 hwyder [ymb] swa.  
 — 8 fehlt in Ca.

Cap. II: 1 damano B. — 1<sup>a</sup> cwom  
 — 2 Theodor. — 3 fehlt in T. —  
 4 Contwaraburg. — 5 þy æfteran.  
 — 5<sup>a</sup> biscop-. — 6 aan. — 7 preo.  
 — 7<sup>a</sup> Ond. Anfang von Cap. II  
 in T. B. — 7<sup>b</sup> sona. — 8 Breotone.  
 — 9 ealond. — 10 ymb swa OnƷol-  
 peode. — 11 drohtedon. — 12 from  
 eallum onfongen wæs.

2. Ut Theodoro cuncta peragrate, Anglorum ecclesiae cum catholica ueritate,  
 litterarum quoque sanctorum coeperint studiis inbui; et ut Putta pro Da-  
 miano Hrofensis ecclesiae sit factus antistes.

Peruenit autem Theodorus ad ecclesiam suam secundo postquam con-  
 secratus est anno, sub die VI. Kalendarum Iuniarum, dominica, et fecit in  
 ea annos XX et unum, menses III, dies XXVI. Moxque peragrata insula  
 tota, quaquauersum Anglorum gentes morabantur, nam et libentissime ab  
 omnibus suscipiebatur atque audiebatur, rectum uiuendi ordinem, ritum  
 paschae celebrandi canonicum, per omnia comitante et cooperante Hadriano  
 disseminabat. Isque primus erat in archiepiscopis, cui omnis Anglorum  
 ecclesia manus dare consentiret. Et quia litteris sacris simul et saeculari-

- his word ðeornlice ðe hyrdon; J he  
 rihte endebyrdnesse<sup>9</sup> lifes ætywde,  
 230 J rihte Easton to weorðianne<sup>10</sup> lærde.  
 J him Adrianus se abbud<sup>11</sup> mid  
 ferde, J to eallum rihte fultumade.<sup>12</sup>  
 Wæs he ærest ercebysceopa,<sup>13</sup> þ  
 him eall Ongeleynn<sup>14</sup> hyrnesse<sup>15</sup>  
 235 ðe þafade.<sup>16</sup> J forðon hi bezen<sup>17</sup>  
 wæron<sup>17</sup> ðe<sup>18</sup> se<sup>19</sup> bysceop<sup>20</sup> ðe  
 se abbud,<sup>21</sup> swa swa we ær cwæ-  
 don, well ðelærede<sup>21a</sup> ðe on ðod-  
 cundum ðewritum ðe on woruldcun-  
 240 dum,<sup>22</sup> J hi ðesomnedon<sup>23</sup> micelne<sup>24</sup>  
 þreat discipula; J hi betwih<sup>25</sup> ha-  
 lige bec J cyriclicne ðeodscipe on  
 metercraeft<sup>26</sup> J on tungelcraeft<sup>28</sup> J  
 on gramaticcraeft<sup>30</sup> tydan J lærdon.<sup>31</sup>  
 245 Wæs þ swutol<sup>32</sup> tacen, þ hira<sup>33</sup>  
 discipulas wæron wel<sup>34</sup> ðelærede  
 ðe on ðrecisce ðeoreorde ðe on  
 Ledennisce;<sup>34a</sup> J him þa swa cuþe  
 wæron swa heora azen,<sup>36</sup> þa

250

hi<sup>3</sup> his word lustlice<sup>3</sup> J<sup>3</sup> ðeornlice  
 ðe hyrdon;<sup>13</sup> J<sup>14</sup> he rihte<sup>14a</sup> ende-  
 byrdnesse lifes ætywde,<sup>15</sup> J rihte  
 Easton<sup>15a</sup> to weorðianne lærde.  
 J<sup>14</sup> him Adrianus se abbud mid  
 ferde, J to eallum rihte<sup>16</sup> fultu-  
 made.<sup>17</sup> Wæs he ærest arcebi-  
 sceopa<sup>18</sup> þara þe Angeleynn eall  
 hyrsumiende ðe þafedon.<sup>19</sup> J<sup>14</sup> for-  
 þon hi<sup>20</sup> bezen wæron ðe se  
 biscop ðe se abbud,<sup>20a</sup> swa swa  
 we ær cwædon, wel ðelærede<sup>20b</sup>  
 ðe on<sup>21</sup> ðodecundum ðewritum<sup>21a</sup>  
 ðe on<sup>21</sup> woruldcundum,<sup>21b</sup> J<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>20</sup>  
 ðesamnodon<sup>22</sup> micelne þreat di-  
 scipula; J hi<sup>20</sup> betweonan<sup>22a</sup> ha-  
 lige bec J cyriclicne ðeodscype<sup>22b</sup> in  
 meteres<sup>23</sup> craeft<sup>23</sup> J<sup>24</sup> in<sup>24</sup> tungol-  
 craeft<sup>24</sup> J in gramaticscraeft<sup>25</sup> craeft<sup>25</sup>  
 tydon<sup>25</sup> J lærdon (*MS. B, p. 231*).  
 Wæs þæt sweetol tacen,<sup>25a</sup> þætte  
 heora discipulas wæron well ðe-  
 lærede<sup>26</sup> ðe on<sup>27</sup> ðrecisce weorde  
 ðe on Leden; J<sup>27</sup> him ða swa  
 cuðe wæron swa heora azen, þa<sup>3</sup>

9 -nyse. — 10 weorðianne. —  
 11 abbud. — 12 fultmade. — 13 arce-  
 biscopa. — 14 angel. — 15 -nyse.  
 — 16 ðeðafode. — 17 wæron bezen.  
 — 18 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 19 *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 20 biscopas. — 21 abbud. —  
 21<sup>a</sup> ðelæred. — 22 weoruldcundum. —  
 23 ðesomnodan. — 24 mycelne. —  
 25 betwyh. — 26 -craeft. — 28 tun-  
 golcraeft. — 29 gramaticcraeft. —  
 31 lærdan. — 32 swutol. — 33 heora.  
 — 34 well. — 34<sup>a</sup> ledennisc. —  
 36 azenne.

13 ðeherdon — 14 ond. —  
 14<sup>a</sup> rehte. — 15 æteawde. — 15<sup>a</sup> East-  
 ran. — 16 rehte. — 17 fultmade. —  
 18 *bis* 19 arcebiscopa þæt him eall  
 Ongeleynn hyrnesse ðe þafode. —  
 20 heo. — 20<sup>a</sup> abbud. — 20<sup>b</sup> -ede. —  
 21 in *T.* — 21<sup>a</sup> ðewreotum. — 21<sup>b</sup> wo-  
 rulcundum *B.* — 22 ðesom-. —  
 22<sup>a</sup> betweoh. — 22<sup>b</sup> -scipe. — 23 meter-  
 craeft. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 grama-  
 ticcraeft tyð (*sic!*). — 25<sup>a</sup> tacn. — 26 ðe-  
 lærde. — 27 in ðrecisce ðeoreorde ðe  
 in Lædenisc ond.

bus, ut diximus, abundanter ambo erant instructi, congregata discipulorum  
 caterua, scientiae salutaris cotidie flumina inrigandis eorum cordibus emana-  
 bant; ita ut etiam metricae artis, astronomiae et arithmeticae ecclesiasticae  
 disciplinam inter sacrorum apicum uolumina suis auditoribus contraderent.  
 Indicio est, quod usque hodie supersunt de eorum discipulis, qui Latinam  
 Graecamque linguam aequè ut propriam, in qua nati sunt, norunt. Neque  
 nunquam prorsus, ex quo Britanniam petierunt Angli, feliciora fuere tempora;  
 dum et fortissimos Christianosque habentes reges cunctis barbaris nationibus

ðe hie<sup>37</sup> on afeded<sup>38</sup> wæron. Neron<sup>39</sup> her æfre, syððan Angel- (MS. O, fol. 75a) cynn<sup>40</sup> Breotone zesoh-<sup>40</sup>te, zesæligran tide ne fægeran. Wæron her strange cyningas J wel cristene, J eallum ellreordum cyn-<sup>41</sup>num ut miclum<sup>42</sup> ege; J eallra<sup>43</sup> willa<sup>44</sup> hlinede<sup>44</sup> to zehy-<sup>45</sup>ranne þa zefean þæs heofonlican rices; J swa hwilce<sup>46</sup> men swa swa<sup>47</sup> willnadan<sup>48</sup> þ̅ hi on hal-<sup>49</sup>zum leornungum tyde wæron, hi hæfdan gearwe<sup>50</sup> magistras, þa ðe hi<sup>51</sup> lærdon J tydon.<sup>52</sup> Swylce eac sonas to singanne on cyricean, þa ðe oððæt on Cent anre men<sup>53</sup> cuðon, of þære tide ongunnon leornian ðurh ealle cyricean Angel-<sup>54</sup>cynes. J ærest, butan Jacobe þam sangere, be þam we beforan her sægdon, wæs songes magister Norðanhymbra cyricean Edde haten,<sup>54a</sup> þæs freo nama

ðe hi<sup>20</sup> on<sup>21</sup> afedde<sup>27a</sup> wæron. Ne wæron æfre,<sup>28</sup> syppan<sup>28a</sup> her<sup>3</sup> Angeleynn<sup>29</sup> Brytene<sup>29a</sup> zesoh-<sup>255</sup>te, ne<sup>3</sup> sæligran<sup>30</sup> tide ne semran.<sup>31</sup> (MS. T, p. 136). Wæron her<sup>32</sup> strange<sup>32a</sup> cyningas J wel crist-<sup>33</sup>ene, J<sup>14</sup> eallum ellreordian<sup>33a</sup> cyn-<sup>260</sup>num út in miclum ege; J<sup>14</sup> ealra<sup>260</sup> willa hleonodon<sup>34</sup> to zehyrenne<sup>35</sup> þa zefean ðæs heofonlican<sup>35a</sup> rices; J<sup>14</sup> swa hwilce<sup>36</sup> men swa swa leor-<sup>37</sup>nedon þæt hi<sup>20</sup> on<sup>21</sup> halegum<sup>37a</sup> leorningum tyde wæron, hi<sup>38</sup> hæf-<sup>265</sup>don magistras gearwe,<sup>38</sup> ða ðe hig<sup>39</sup> lærdon J tydon. Swylce eac sonas to singanne<sup>40</sup> in cirican, þa þa<sup>40</sup> oððæt in Cent anre menn<sup>270</sup> cupan,<sup>41</sup> of þære tide ongunnon men<sup>42</sup> leornian þurh ealle cirican Angeleynnes.<sup>42a</sup> J<sup>14</sup> ærest, butan<sup>43</sup> Jacobe ðam<sup>44</sup> sangere, be þam<sup>45</sup> we beforan ær sædon,<sup>46</sup> wæs he<sup>42</sup> san-<sup>275</sup>ges<sup>47</sup> magister Norðhymbra<sup>48</sup> cyri- cum Ædda<sup>48</sup> haten, þæs freo nama<sup>49</sup>

37 hi. — 38 zefeded. — 39 Ne wæron. — 40 on angelcynne þa þa hi breotone zesoh-ton. — 41 ute. — 42 myclum. — 43 ealle O, eallra Ca. — 44 hlinode *fehlt in Ca*, will:::nedon O. — 45 to zehyrenne. — 46 hwylce. — 47 *fehlt in Ca*. — 48 willnadan. — 49 tide (y über i) O. — 50 gearuwe. — 51 hig. — 52 tyddon Ca, in O *zweites d ausradiert* — 53 menn. — 54 -cynnes. — 54a hæten.

27a fedde. — 28 her æfre. — 28a seopðan. — 29 Onzoleyn. — 29a Breotone. — 30 zesæligran. — 31 fageran. — 32 her T, ær B. — 32a stronge. — 33 cristne. — 33a ellreordum. — 34 hleonade. — 35 zeherranne. — 35a -lecan. — 36 hwelce. — 37 wilnadan. — 37a halzum. — 38 heo hæfdon gearwe magistras. — 39 heo. — 40 singenne in cirican ða ðe. — 41 cūpon. — 42 *fehlt in B*. — 42a Onzolecynnes. — 43 buton. — 44 *bis* 45 þam songere bi þam. — 46 sægdon. — 47 songes. — 48 Norðanhymbra cirican Ædde. — 49 noma.

essent terrori, et omnium nota ad nuper audita caelestis regni gaudia penderent, et quicumque lectionibus sacris cuperent erudiri, haberent in promptu magistros, qui docerent.

Sed et sonos cantandi in ecclesia, quos eatenus in Cantia tantum nouerant, ab hoc tempore per omnes Anglorum ecclesias discere coeperunt; primusque, excepto Iacobo, de quo supra diximus, cantandi magister Nordanhymbrorum ecclesiis Aeddi cognomento Stephanus fuit, inuitatus de Cantia



wæs Stephanus. Wæs he asponen<sup>55</sup> of Cent fram Willferðe þam ar-  
wyrðan<sup>56</sup> bysceope, se ærest be-  
280 twih bysceopum,<sup>57</sup> ða þe of Angel-  
peode wæron, reſcollicne<sup>57a</sup> þeaw  
to lifianne<sup>58</sup> Angelcynnes cyricum  
sæde J lærde.

Da ferde Theodor<sup>59</sup> bysceop<sup>60</sup>  
285 geond ealle Angelcynnes mægþe,  
J bysceopas<sup>61</sup> halgode on ſelimp-  
licum stowum. J þa þing, þe he  
unfulfremed<sup>62</sup> gemette, mid heora  
fultume he ða rihte<sup>63</sup> J bette.

290 Betwih<sup>64</sup> þam, mid þy he Cead-  
dan bysceop<sup>2</sup> mid wordum þreade,  
þ he rihtlice gehalgad<sup>65</sup> ne wære,  
þa Jswarede he eaðmodre<sup>66</sup> stæfne:  
3if þu þ wast, þ ic unrihtlice by-  
295 sceophade<sup>67</sup> onfenge, ic lustlice  
(*MS. O, fol. 75b*) fram þære ðe-  
nunze<sup>68</sup> gewite, forþon ic me sylfne  
næfre þy hade wyrðe demde.

300

wæs Stephanus.<sup>49a</sup> Se<sup>50</sup> wæs aspan-  
nen<sup>50</sup> of<sup>51</sup> Cent fram<sup>51</sup> Willferðe<sup>51a</sup>  
ðam<sup>51a</sup> weorþan<sup>52</sup> bisceope<sup>52</sup> J<sup>42</sup>  
leofan,<sup>42</sup> se ærest betweonan<sup>53</sup> bi-  
scopum (*MS. B, p. 232*), þa þe of  
Angelpeode<sup>54</sup> wæron, reſcollicne  
ðeaw to lifigenne Angelcynnes<sup>55</sup>  
cyricum<sup>55</sup> sæde<sup>55</sup> J lærde.

Þa ferde Theodorus<sup>2</sup> biſcop geond  
ealle Angelcynnes<sup>56</sup> mægðe, J bi-  
sceopas<sup>56a</sup> halgode on<sup>21</sup> ſelimli-  
cum<sup>56b</sup> stowum. J<sup>14</sup> þa þing, þe he  
unfullfremede<sup>57</sup> gemette, mid heora  
fultume he<sup>57a</sup> ða rihte<sup>58</sup> J bette.  
Betweonan<sup>59</sup> þam,<sup>59</sup> mid<sup>3</sup> þi<sup>60</sup> he  
Ceadan<sup>60a</sup> ðone<sup>3</sup> biſceop<sup>61</sup> mid  
wordum þreade, þæt he rihtlice ge-  
halgod<sup>61a</sup> ne wære, þa Jswarode<sup>62</sup>  
he eaðmodre ſtefne: 3if þu þæt  
wast, þæt ic unrihtlice<sup>62a</sup> bi-  
sceophaðe onfenge,<sup>63</sup> ic lustlice  
fram<sup>64</sup> þære þenunze<sup>65</sup> gewite,  
forþon ic<sup>66</sup> me sylfne næfre  
þæs hades wurðne ne dyde.<sup>67</sup>

55 aspo[.]nen *O*, asponnen *Ca.* —  
56 arwurðan. — 57 bisceopum. —  
57a reozollicne. — 58 lifianne *O, Ca.*  
lifianne *Smith.* — 59 theoder. —  
60 biſcop. — 61 bisceopas. — 62 un-  
fullfremed. — 63 gerihte. — 64 be-  
twyh. — 65 gehalgod. — 66 ead-  
modre. — 67 biſceop. — 68 þenunze.

49a Steffanus. — 50 wæs se aspo-  
nen. — 51 from. — 51a Wilferðe  
þæm. — 52 arwyrþan biſcope. —  
53 betweoh. — 54 Onzolpeode. —  
55 Onzolcynnes ciricum sægd. —  
56 Ongealcynnes. — 56a biſcopas. —  
56b -lecu. — 57 unfullfremed. —  
57a J he *B.* — 58 rehte. — 59 be-  
tweoh þon. — 60 þa. — 60a Ceddān.  
— 61 biſcop. — 61a gehalgad. —  
62 ondswarede. — 63 unrehtlice bi-  
ſceophade onfeng. — 64 from. —  
65 þeznunze. — 66 bis 67 ic þy hade  
mec seolfne næfre wyrðne demde.

a reuerentiſſima uiro Uilfrido, qui primus inter epiſcopos, qui de Anglorum gente eſſent, catholicum uiuendi morem eccleſiis Anglorum tradere didicit.

Itaque Theodorus perlustrans uniuerſa, ordinabat locis oportunis epiſcopos, et ea, quae minus perfecta repperit, his quoque iuuantibus corrigebat. In quibus et Ceadda epiſcopum cum argueret non fuiſſe rite consecratum, reſpondens ipſe uoce humillima: 'Si me' inquit 'noſti epiſcopatum non rite ſuſcepſiſſe, libenter ab officio diſcedo: quippe qui neque me umquam hoc eſſe dignum arbitrabar; ſed oboedientiae cauſa iuſſus ſubire hoc, quamuis

Ac for (MS. Ca, p. 105) intingan hyrsumnesse<sup>69</sup> ic haten ȝeƿafode, ꝥ ic þone had underhnazh,<sup>69a</sup> ðeah þe ic unwyrðe wære. Ða he þa ȝehyrde þa eaðmodnesse<sup>70</sup> his Isware, cwæð he, ꝥ he þone bysceophad<sup>71</sup> forlætan ne sceolde. Ac he eft his hadunȝe mid cyriclice rihte ȝefyllde. On ða tid þe Deosdedit se ercebysceop<sup>72</sup> forðferde; J<sup>73</sup> Cantwearaburhȝe<sup>74</sup> bysceop<sup>67</sup> soht J sende<sup>75</sup> wæs to hadianne. J Wilferð<sup>76</sup> bysceop<sup>1</sup> eac swylce of Breotone on ȝallia rice to hadianne sende wæs. He þa eac on Cent mæssepreostas J deaconas<sup>77</sup> hadade,<sup>78</sup> oðþæt ðe Theodor<sup>79</sup> ercebysceop<sup>80</sup> to his setle becôm. Sona þæs þe he côm to Hrofeceastre, J forðferdum Damiano þam byscope<sup>1</sup> se bysceophad<sup>71</sup> lange<sup>81</sup> blan, ða ȝehadade<sup>82</sup> he sumne mon,<sup>83</sup> se

Ac for intingan hyrsumnesse<sup>68</sup> ic haten<sup>42</sup> ȝeƿafode, þæt ic ðæne<sup>68a</sup> hād underhnah, þeah ðe ic unweorð<sup>69</sup> wære. Þa he þa ȝehyrde þa eaðmodnesse hys<sup>69a</sup> Isware, ða<sup>42</sup> 305 cwæþ he, þæt he þone biscophad forlætan ne sceolde.<sup>70</sup> Ac he eft his eardunȝe<sup>70</sup> mid ciriclicum<sup>71</sup> rihte ȝefylde. (MS. T, p. 137). On<sup>72</sup> ða tid<sup>72a</sup> Deosdedit<sup>72a</sup> se 310 arcebisceop<sup>73</sup> forðferde; J Cantwaraburhȝe<sup>73a</sup> bisceop<sup>73a</sup> soht J sende wæs tō hadigenne.<sup>74</sup> J<sup>14</sup> Willferþ bisceop<sup>74a</sup> eac swilce<sup>75</sup> of Brytene<sup>75</sup> in ȝallia (MS. B, p. 233) 315 rice to hadigenne<sup>74</sup> sende wæs. He ða eac on<sup>76</sup> Cent mæssepreostas<sup>77</sup> J diaconas hadode, oðþæt þe<sup>42</sup> Theodor arcebisceop<sup>77a</sup> to his setle<sup>77b</sup> becôm.<sup>78</sup> Sona þæs þe 320 he côm<sup>78</sup> to Hrofeceastre,<sup>78a</sup> J forðferedum<sup>79</sup> Damiano þam bisceope<sup>79a</sup> se bisceophad<sup>80</sup> lange blan,<sup>80</sup> þa hadode<sup>80a</sup> he sumne man,<sup>81</sup> se

69 -nyssse. — 69<sup>a</sup> undernazh. — 70 eadmodnyssse. — 71 bisceophad. — 72 ærcebisceop. — 73 *fehlt in Ca.* — 74 weara- (cant *fehlt*). — 74<sup>a</sup> sohte O. Ca. — 75 senden. — 76 willfreð. — 77 diaconas. — 78 hadode. — 79 [The]odor O. — 80 arcebisceop. — 81 ða lange. — 82 ȝehadode. — 83 monn.

68 hersumnesse. — 68<sup>a</sup> þone. — 69 unwyrðe. — 69<sup>a</sup> his. — 70 scolde. — 70<sup>a</sup> hadunȝe. — 71 ciriclice. — 72 in. — 72<sup>a</sup> tid þe Deosdedið B. — 73 bisceop. — 73<sup>a</sup> Contwara burȝe bisceop. — 74 hadienne. — 74<sup>a</sup> bisceop. — 75 swylce of Breotone. — 76 in. — 77 mæssepreostas. — 77<sup>a</sup> ærce-. — 77<sup>b</sup> seðle. — 78 cwom. — 78<sup>a</sup> Hrofes-. — 79 -ferdum. — 79<sup>a</sup> biscope. — 80 biscophad longe blon — 80<sup>a</sup> ȝehadode. — 81 mon.

indignus, consensi.' At ille audiens humilitatem responsi eius, dixit non eum episcopatum demittere debere; sed ipse ordinationem eius denuo catholica ratione sonsummauit. Eo autem tempore, quo defuncto Deusedit Doruuernensi ecclesiae episcopus quaerebatur, ordinabatur, mittebatur, Uilfrid quoque de Britannia Galliam ordinandus est missus; et quoniam ante Theodorum rediit, ipse etiam in Cantia presbyteros et diaconos, usquedum archiepiscopus ad sedem suam perueniret, ordinabat. At ipse ueniens mox in ciuitate Hrofi, ubi defuncto Damiano episcopus iam diu cessauerat, ordinauit uirum magis ecclesiasticis disciplinis institutum, et uitae simplicitate contentum, quam in saeculi rebus strenuum, cui nomen erat Putta;

- 325 wæs ma on cyriclicum þeodscypum  
 J on lifes bylwitnesse<sup>84</sup> zelæred,  
 þonne<sup>85</sup> he fram<sup>85</sup> were<sup>86</sup> on<sup>87</sup>  
 weoruldþingum,<sup>88</sup> þæs nama wæs  
 Putta. Wæs he swiðust<sup>89</sup> on  
 330 cyricean sanzcræft zetyd Roma-  
 nisce þeawe, ðone he zeleornade  
 fram Sce' 3regorius discipulum.

## Caput III.

- Ðæt Ceadda, be þam ðe we  
 ær bufan spræcon, Myrena  
 335 mægðe wæs biscop seald; J  
 be his life, J be his forðfore  
 J be his byrigenne.

- On ða tid wæs on Myrena  
 mægþe Wulfhere cynincz.<sup>1</sup> Þa<sup>2</sup>  
 340 forðferdum 3earomonne (*MS. O*,  
*fol. 76a*) bysceope bæd he Theo-  
 dor<sup>2</sup> bysceop,<sup>3</sup> þ he him J his  
 leodum bysceop<sup>3</sup> funde J sealde, þa  
 ne wolde he him niwne bysceop<sup>3</sup>

wæs mære<sup>82</sup> in ciriclicum<sup>83</sup> ðeod-  
 seipum J<sup>84</sup> bylewytnesse his lifes<sup>84</sup>  
 zelæred, ðonne<sup>84a</sup> he fram<sup>85</sup> wære  
 on<sup>86</sup> woruldþingum,<sup>86a</sup> þæs nama<sup>87</sup>  
 wæs Putta. Wæs he swiðost  
 on<sup>88</sup> cyrican sanze zelæred J in  
 ðone cræft zetyd<sup>89</sup> Romanis-  
 cum<sup>90</sup> ðeawe, þone he zeleornode<sup>91</sup>  
 fram<sup>85</sup> Sce' 3regorius<sup>92</sup> discipulum.

## Caput III.

Þætte Ceadda, be þam ðe we  
 ær bufan<sup>1</sup> spræcon,<sup>1</sup> Myrena  
 mægðe wæs bysceop seald;  
 J be his life, J be his forþ-  
 fore J be his byrigenne.

In þa tid wæs on<sup>1a</sup> Myrena<sup>2</sup>  
 mægðe Wulfhere se<sup>3</sup> cynincz. Ða  
 forðferendum<sup>4</sup> 3earomonne bi-  
 sceope<sup>5</sup> bæd he Theodor bisceop,<sup>6</sup>  
 þæt he him J his leodum bi-  
 sceop<sup>6</sup> funde J sealde, þa ne  
 wolde he him neowne<sup>7</sup> biscop

84 bylewytnesse. — 85 þone he  
 from. — 86 wære. — 87 *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 88 weorold. — 89 swyðest. —  
 Cap. III: 1 cynincz. — 2 þam etc.  
*Smith*; þa etc. *O*; þa wæs (*dies Wort*  
*von modern Hand*) forðfered 3er-  
 manus myrena bisceop ða bæd se cinz  
 theodorum *Ca.* — 3 bisceop.

82 ma. — 83 ciriclecum. — 84 J  
 in lifes bylwitnesse. — 84a þon. —  
 85 from. — 86 in. — 86a worulde  
 þingum. — 87 noma. — 88 *bis* 89 in  
 cirican sanzcræft zetyd. — 90 Ro-  
 manisce. — 91 zeleornade. — 92 Gre-  
 gories. — Cap. III: 1 bufan þe we ær  
 spræcon *B.* — 1a in. — 2 Merena.  
 — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 forðferdum. —  
 5 bisceop. — 6 biscop. — 7 nænne *B.*

maxime autem modulandi in ecclesia more Romanorum, quem a discipulis  
 beati papae Gregorii didicerat, peritum.

3. *Ut Ceadda, de quo supra dictum est, prouinciae Merciorum sit episcopus  
 datus, et de uita et de obitu et sepultura eius.*

Eo tempore prouinciae Merciorum rex Uulfheri praefuit, qui, cum mor-  
 tuo Iarumanno sibi quoque suisque a Theodoro episcopum dari peteret, non  
 eis nouum uoluit ordinare episcopum; sed postulauit a rege Osuio, ut illis  
 episcopus Ceadda daretur, qui tunc in monasterio suo, quod est in Laestingae,

halgian, ac bæd Oswio Norþan-  
hymbra<sup>4</sup> cyning, ꝥ he him Cead-  
dan gehalgadne<sup>5</sup> bysceop<sup>6</sup> sealde,  
se ðæ<sup>7</sup> on his mynstre, ꝥ is  
on Læstinge, on stillnesse<sup>8</sup> lifde.  
ƿenade<sup>9</sup> Willferð<sup>10</sup> bysceop<sup>10a</sup>  
þone bysceophad<sup>10b</sup> on Eoforwic-  
ceastre ƿ eac swylce on eallum  
Norþanhymbrum ƿe eac on Peh-  
tum, swa Oswies rice wæs þæs  
cyniges. ƿ forþam<sup>11</sup> ðeau<sup>12</sup> wæs  
þam ylcan arwyrdan<sup>13</sup> byscope,<sup>6</sup>  
ꝥ he ꝥ weorc þæs halgan ƿod-  
spelles,<sup>13a</sup> ma þurh his fota ƿanze  
fremede, ðonne on his horsæ<sup>14</sup>  
rade,<sup>15</sup> het hine ƿeodor<sup>16</sup> byscope<sup>6</sup>  
ridan, þær him se weƿ lengra ƿe-  
lumpe, ƿ he swiðe<sup>17</sup> wiððon won  
fore<sup>17a</sup> ƿeornfullnesse<sup>18</sup> ƿ for lufan  
þæs arfæstan ƿewinnes. ƿa nydde  
se eorcebysceop<sup>19</sup> hine swiþe,<sup>20</sup> ꝥ

halgian, ac bæd Osweo Norð- 345  
hymbra<sup>8</sup> cyning, þæt he him Cead-  
dan gehalgodne biscop sealde, se  
ða in his mynstre wæs,<sup>3</sup> þæt is  
in Læstinga<sup>9</sup> ea,<sup>3</sup> ƿ<sup>3</sup> þær<sup>3</sup> in  
stillnesse lifde.<sup>10</sup> Ðenade<sup>11</sup> Will- 350  
ferð<sup>11</sup> biscop<sup>6</sup> þone biscophad in  
Eoforwicceastre (*MS. B, p. 234*)  
ƿ eac swylce in eallum Norð-  
hymbrum<sup>12</sup> ƿe eac in Peohtum,  
swa Osweos<sup>13</sup> rice wæs ðæs cy- 355  
niges. ƿ<sup>14</sup> forðon ðeau wæs  
þæs<sup>15</sup> ylcan arweorðan biscopes,<sup>16</sup>  
þæt he þæt weorc þæs halgan ƿod-  
spelles, me<sup>17</sup> þurh hys<sup>18</sup> fota ƿanz<sup>19</sup>  
ƿefremede,<sup>19</sup> þonne on horsa<sup>20</sup> 360  
rade,<sup>21</sup> hwæt<sup>3</sup> hine<sup>22</sup> (*MS. T, p. 138*)  
Theodor biscop ridan het,<sup>22</sup> þær  
him lengra<sup>23</sup> ƿelumpe se weƿ,<sup>23</sup>  
ƿ he swiþe wiþ þan<sup>24</sup> wann<sup>25</sup> for  
ƿeornfullnesse ƿ for lufan ðæs ar- 365  
weorðan<sup>26</sup> ƿewinnes. Ða nydde<sup>27</sup>  
se arcebysceop<sup>28</sup> hine swiðe, þæt

4 -hymbra. — 5 gehalgodne. —  
6 b'. — 7 þa. — 8 -nysse. — 9 þa  
ƿenade. — 10 Willferð[e] O, Wilferð  
Ca. — 10a bysceop[e] O, b' Ca. —  
10b bisceop. — 11 forðon. — 12 þeau.  
— 13 arwurðan. — 13a ƿodspelleres  
C. — 14 horsa. — 15 rade Ca, in O  
i über dem a. — 16 theodorus. —  
17 swyðe. — 17a for. — 18 -nysse. —  
19 arceb'. — 20 swyðe.

8 Norðanhymbra. — 9 Læstinge.  
— 10 lifde. — 11 ƿenade Wilferð.  
— 12 Norðanhymbrum. — 13 Osweoes.  
— 14 Ond. — 15 bis 16 þam ilcan  
arwyrdan biscop. — 17 ma. —  
18 his. — 19 ƿonz ƿefremede. —  
20 horse. — 21 ride. — 22 heht hine  
Theodor biscop ridan. — 23 se weƿ  
lengra ƿelumpe. — 24 wið þon T,  
wiþan B. — 25 wonn. — 26 aar-  
fæstan T, arðweorðan B. — 27 nedde.  
— 28 ærcebiscop.

quietam uitam agebat, Ulfrido administrante episcopatum Eboracensis eccle-  
siæ, nec non et omnium Nordanhymbrorum, sed et Pictorum, quousque rex  
Osuii imperium protendere poterat. Et quia moris erat eidem reuerentissimo  
antistiti opus euangelii magis ambulando per loca, quam equitando perficere,  
iussit eum Theodorus, ubicumque longius iter instaret, equitare, multumque  
renitentem, studio et amore pii laboris, ipse eum manu sua leuauit in equum;  
quia nimirum sanctum esse uirum conperit, atque equo uehi, quo esset ne-  
cesse, compulit. Susceptum itaque episcopatum gentis Merciorum simul et  
Lindisfarorum Ceadda, iuxta exempla patrum antiquorum, in magna uitae  
perfectione administrare curauit: cui etiam rex Uulfheri donauit terram L



he ridan sceolde, swa hwider swa  
 370 þæs þearf wære, I efne æt nyhstan  
 mid his sylfes handum upp on  
 hors ahof; forþon he þone mon<sup>21</sup>  
 haligne I micelne gemette<sup>22</sup> on his  
 lifes ȝearnungum. Ða onfeng Ceadda  
 bysceopdom<sup>22a</sup> Myrcna þeode  
 375 ætȝædere ond<sup>23</sup> Lindesfearena; I  
 he sona æfter bysene<sup>24</sup> haligra  
 fædera on mycelre fulfremednesse<sup>25</sup>  
 lifes þone bysceopad<sup>26</sup> heold I  
 þenade. Sealde him I ȝeaf Wulf-  
 380 here se cyning (*MS. O, fol. 76b*)  
 fiftiȝ hida landes on Lindesse him  
 mynster<sup>27</sup> on to timbrianne on  
 þære stowe þe is nemned Æt  
 Bearwe. On þam mynstre nu ȝen<sup>28</sup>  
 385 oð to dæȝe<sup>28a</sup> þa swaðe awuniað  
 reȝollices<sup>29</sup> lifes, þe he þær ȝe-  
 sette.

Hæfde (*MS. Ca, p. 106*) he by-  
 sceopsetl on þære stowe, þe ȝe-  
 390 cyd is Licetfeld,<sup>30</sup> þær he forð-  
 ferde I bebyrized is. Þær ȝen<sup>31</sup>

he ridan sceolde,<sup>28a</sup> swa hwider<sup>29</sup>  
 swa ðæs ðearf wære, I efne æt nyh-  
 stan<sup>29</sup> mid hys<sup>30</sup> sylfes<sup>30</sup> handum<sup>31</sup>  
 up on hors hōf; forðon he þone  
 mann<sup>32</sup> haligre<sup>33</sup> I micelre ȝe-  
 mete on<sup>33</sup> his lifes ȝearnungum.  
 Ða onfeng Ceadda bisceopdōm<sup>34</sup>  
 Myrcna<sup>34</sup> þeode ætȝædere<sup>35</sup> I  
 Lindespharona;<sup>36</sup> I<sup>37</sup> he sona æfter  
 bysene<sup>37a</sup> haligra fædera<sup>38</sup> on<sup>39</sup> my-  
 celre<sup>39</sup> fulfremednesse his<sup>3</sup> lifes  
 þone<sup>40</sup> biscophad<sup>40</sup> heold I þe-  
 node.<sup>41</sup> Sealde him I ȝeaf Wulf-  
 here se cing<sup>42</sup> fiftiȝ hida landes<sup>3</sup>  
 on<sup>43</sup> Lindeseȝe<sup>44</sup> him mynster on  
 to timbranne<sup>45</sup> in þære stowe þe  
 is nemned Æt Bearwe. On<sup>43</sup> þam<sup>45a</sup>  
 mynstre oð<sup>46</sup> nu ȝyt<sup>46</sup> to dæȝe  
 swa<sup>47</sup> þa wuniað<sup>47</sup> reȝollices lifes,  
 þe he þær ȝesette.<sup>47a</sup>

(*MS. B, p. 235*). Hæfde he bi-  
 sceopeþel<sup>48</sup> in þære stowe, þe nem-  
 ned<sup>48a</sup> is Licetfeld,<sup>49</sup> þær he forð-  
 ferde I bebirized<sup>50</sup> is. Ðær ȝyt<sup>51</sup>

21 monn. — 22 ȝemet[t]e *O*. —  
 22a b' dom. — 23 I *Ca*, on *O*. —  
 24 bysne. — 25 -nyse. — 26 biscop-  
 had. — 27 minster. — 28 ȝyt. —  
 28a dæg. — 29 reȝollices. — 30 licit-  
 feld. — 31 ȝyt.

28a scolde. — 29 hwyder. —  
 29a nehstan. — 30 his seolfes. —  
 31 hondum. — 32 mon. — 33 mi-  
 celne I haligne ȝemette in. — 34 bi-  
 scopdōm Mercna. — 35 ætȝædre. —  
 36 Lindesfearena. — 37 ond. —  
 37a bisene. — 38 fædra. — 39 in mi-  
 — 40 fehlt in *B*. — 41 þeȝnade. —  
 42 cyning. — 43 in. — 44 Lindesse  
 (i über erstem e). — 45 ȝetimbrenne.  
 — 45a þæm. — 46 nu ȝen oð. — 47 þa  
 sweðe awuniað. — 47a kein Absatz in  
*B*. — 48 -seðl. — 48a ȝeȝezed. —  
 49 Liccedfeld. — 50 bebyrzed. —  
 51 ȝen.

familiarum ad construendum monasterium in loco, qui dicitur Adbaruæ, id est Ad Nemus, in provincia Lindissi, in quo usque hodie instituta ab ipso regularis uitae uestigia permanent.

Habuit autem sedem episcopalem in loco, qui uocatur Lyccidfelth, in quo et defunctus ac sepultus est; ubi usque hodie sequentium quoque provincie illius episcoporum sedes est. Fecerat uero sibi mansionem non longe ab ecclesia remotiorem; in qua secretius cum paucis, id est VII siue VIII, fratribus, quoties a labore et ministerio uerbi uacabat, orare ac legere solebat.

oð to dæge<sup>32</sup> setl is Mercna<sup>32a</sup>  
mægþe ðara æfterfylgendra<sup>32b</sup> by-  
sceopa.<sup>33</sup> Ȝetimbrede he eac  
sundurwic noht feor fram þære  
cyricean, on þam he deagollice<sup>33a</sup>  
mid feawum broþrum, þ is seof-  
onum oððe æhtum,<sup>34</sup> he ȝewu-  
nade,<sup>35</sup> þ he him ȝebæd, ȝ his  
bec rædde, swa oft swa he fram  
þam ȝewinne þære þenunge<sup>35a</sup>  
ȝodcundre lare æmettig<sup>36</sup> wæs.  
Ȝa he þa wæs<sup>37</sup> on þære mægþe  
twa ȝer<sup>37a</sup> ȝ þridde healf<sup>38</sup> þa cy-  
ricean wuldurlice<sup>39</sup> heold ȝ rehte,<sup>40</sup>  
þa com seo tid ðy uplican<sup>41</sup> dome  
stihtende,<sup>42</sup> be þære sprycþ Ec-  
clesiastes seo boc: *Tempus mit-*  
*tendi lapides*, ȝ *tempus colli-*  
*gendi*:<sup>43</sup> þæt tid wære stanas to  
sendenne<sup>43a</sup> ȝ tid to somnienne.  
Ȝa com micel wæl ȝ moncwild<sup>44</sup>  
ȝodcunlice sended,<sup>44a</sup> þ þurh licha-  
man<sup>45</sup> deað þa lifigendan stanas

to dæge eþel<sup>52</sup> is<sup>53</sup> Myrcna<sup>54</sup>  
mægðþe þara æfterfylgendra bi-  
sceopa.<sup>54a</sup> Ȝetimbrede he eac sun-  
durwic<sup>55</sup> naht feorr fram<sup>56</sup> þære 395  
cirican, on<sup>57</sup> þam<sup>57</sup> he diȝollice<sup>58</sup>  
mid feawum<sup>59</sup> ȝebroðrum,<sup>60</sup> þæt  
wæron<sup>61</sup> seofon<sup>62</sup> oððe eahta,  
he ȝewunode,<sup>64</sup> þæt he hine<sup>65</sup> ȝe-  
bæd, ȝ his bêc rædde, swa oft swa 400  
he fram<sup>66</sup> ðam<sup>66</sup> ȝewinne ðære þe-  
nunge<sup>67</sup> ȝodcundre lare æmettig<sup>67a</sup>  
wæs. Ða he þa on<sup>68</sup> þære mægðe  
twa<sup>69</sup> ȝear<sup>69</sup> ȝ ðrydde<sup>70</sup> healf  
ȝear<sup>3</sup> ða cirican wuldorlice heold 405  
ȝ rihte,<sup>71</sup> þa com<sup>71a</sup> seo tid þæs<sup>72</sup>  
upplican<sup>73</sup> dōmes<sup>73</sup> stihtigende, be<sup>74</sup>  
þære spreceþ<sup>75</sup> Ecclesiastes<sup>75</sup> seo  
bōc: *Tempus mittendi lapides et tem-*  
*pus colligendi*: þætte tīd<sup>75a</sup> wære 410  
stanas to sendenne ȝ tīd<sup>75a</sup> to som-  
nienne. Ȝa com<sup>76</sup> micel (MS. T,  
p. 139) wæl ȝ mancwealm<sup>77</sup> ȝod-  
cunlice<sup>77</sup> sended, þa<sup>77a</sup> þurh licha-  
man<sup>78</sup> deap ða lifigendan stanas 415

32 dæg. — 32a myrcna. — 32b fy-  
ligendra. — 33 bisceopa. — 33a di-  
zollice. — 34 eahtum. — 35 ȝewu-  
node. — 35a þenunge. — 36 æmettig.  
— 37 *fehlt in Ca.* — 37a ȝear. —  
38 half. — 39 wundorlice. — 40 rihte.  
— 41 uplican. — 42 stihtigende. —  
43 colli[ȝ]endi O. — 43a sendanne. —  
44 moncwylde. — 44a [ȝe]sended Ca.  
— 45 þæs lichoman Ca, *doch þæs*  
*übergeschr.*

52 seðel. — 53 *fehlt in B.* —  
54 Mercna. — 54a bisceopa. — 55 bis-  
56 sundorwic noht feor from. —  
57 bi þam. — 58 deazolice. —  
59 feaum. — 60 broðrum. — 61 is.  
— 62 bis 64 seofonum oðþe eahtum  
ȝewunode. — 65 him. — 66 from  
þam. — 67 þeznunze. — 67a æmettig.  
— 68 in. — 69 tu ȝer. — 70 þridde.  
— 71 rehte. — 71a ewom. — 72 ðe.  
— 73 uplican dome. — 74 bi.  
— 75 spriced ecclē. — 75a tid. —  
76 ewom. — 77 moncwild ȝodcund-. —  
77a þæt. — 78 lichoman.

Qui cum in illa provincia duobus annis ac dimidio ecclesiam gloriosissime  
rexisset, adfuit superno dispensante iudicio tempus, de quo loquitur Eccle-  
siastes (3, 5), quia: 'Tempus mittendi lapides, et tempus colligendi.' Superuenit  
namque clades diuinitus missa, quae per mortem carnis uiuos ecclesiae la-  
pides de terrenis sedibus ad aedificium caeleste transferret. Cumque plurimis  
de ecclesia eiusdem reuerentissimi antistitis de carne subtractis, ueniret hora  
ipsius, ut transiret ex hoc mundo ad Dominum, contigit die quadam, ut in  
praefata mansione forte ipse cum uno tantum fratre, cui uocabulum erat.

þære cyricean of eorðlicum set-  
lum to þam heofonlicum timbre  
gebær. Mid þy þa monize of þære  
gesomnunze þæs ylcan arwyrðan<sup>46</sup>  
420 bysceopes<sup>46a</sup> of lichaman<sup>47</sup> alædde  
wæron, ða com his tid, þ he  
sceolde of middangearde<sup>48</sup> to  
Dryhtne<sup>49</sup> feran. Ða zelomp<sup>50</sup>  
sume dæge, þ he wæs on þam  
425 foresprecenan (*MS. O, fol. 77a*) wi-  
cum mid ane<sup>51</sup> breþer wuniende,  
þæs nama wæs Owine. His oðre  
zeferan fore<sup>52</sup> zelimpticum in-  
tingum hwurfan to cyricean on þ  
430 mynster. Wæs he se ylca Owine  
munuc micelre<sup>53</sup> zearnunze, J  
mid hluttre<sup>53a</sup> ingehyde þæs uppli-  
can edleanes wæs middangeard<sup>54</sup>  
forlætende; J he wæs þurh eall me-  
435 dum<sup>55</sup> J 3ode gecoren; J him Dryht-  
ten<sup>56</sup> synderlice his digolnesse<sup>57</sup>  
onwreah. Com he mid<sup>58</sup> Æþel-  
drype þa cwene of Eastenglum; J

ðære cirican of eorðlicum setlum<sup>79</sup>  
to þam<sup>80</sup> heofonlican timbre gebær.  
Mid þi<sup>80a</sup> þa monize of þære zesom-  
nunze þæs ylcan<sup>81</sup> arweorðan<sup>82</sup>  
bisceopes<sup>83</sup> of lichaman<sup>78</sup> alæd<sup>84</sup>  
wæron, þa com<sup>85</sup> his tid, þæt he  
(*MS. B, p. 236*) sceolde<sup>86</sup> of mid-  
dangearde to Drihtne fêran. Þa  
zelamp<sup>87</sup> sume dæge, þæt he  
wæs ðære<sup>88</sup> foresprecenan wican<sup>89</sup>  
myd<sup>90</sup> anum<sup>90</sup> breðer wunigende,<sup>91</sup>  
ðæs nama<sup>92</sup> wæs Owine. His  
oðre zeferan for<sup>92a</sup> intingan ze-  
limpticum<sup>92a</sup> hwurfan<sup>93</sup> to cirican  
in þæt mynster. Wæs he se ylca<sup>94</sup>  
Owine<sup>94</sup> munuc micelre zear-  
nunze mon,<sup>95</sup> J mid hluttre<sup>96</sup> in-  
gehyde<sup>96</sup> ðæs<sup>97</sup> upplan<sup>98</sup> edleanes  
wæs iu<sup>99</sup> middangeard forlætende;  
J he wæs þurh ealle<sup>1</sup> medeme<sup>1</sup> J  
3ode gecorene;<sup>2</sup> J<sup>3</sup> him Drihten  
synderlice hys<sup>4</sup> digolnesse<sup>4</sup> on-  
wreah.<sup>5</sup> Côm<sup>6</sup> he mid Æþeldryðe  
þære<sup>7</sup> cwene<sup>7</sup> of Eastenglum; J<sup>3</sup>

46 arwurþan. — 46a b'. — 47 lichoman. — 48 middangearde. — 49 drihtne. — 50 zelamp. — 51 anum. — 52 for. — 53 mycelre. — 53a hluttre. — 54 middaneard. — 55 eadmod. — 56 drihten. — 57 digolnysse. — 58 fram *O, Ca*.

79 seðlum. — 80 þæm. — 80a þy. — 81 ilcan. — 82 arwyrðan. — 83 bisceopes. — 84 alædde. — 85 cwom. — 86 scolde. — 87 zelomp. — 88 in þæm. — 89 wicum. — 90 mid ane. — 91 wuniende. — 92 noma. — 92a fore zelimpticum intingum. — 93 hwurfon. — 94 ilca Oowine. — 95 in *T*, fehlt in *B*. — 96 hluttre ingehyðde. — 97 ðæt *B*. — 98 uplecan. — 99 fehlt in *B*. — 1 all meodum. — 2 gecoren. — 3 ond. — 4 his deazolnisse. — 5 onwrah. — 6 cwom. — 7 fehlt in *T*.

Quini, commoraretur, ceteris eius sociis pro causa oportuna ad ecclesiam reuersis. Erat autem idem Quini monachus magni meriti, et pura intentione supernae retributionis mundum derelinquens, dignusque per omnia, cui Dominus specialiter sua reuelaret arcana, dignus, cui fidem narranti audientes accommodarent. Uenerat enim cum regina Aedilthyde de prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, eratque primus ministrorum et princeps domus eius. Qui cum crescente fidei fernore saeculo abrenuntiare disponeret, non hoc seg-

he wæs hyre þena J<sup>58a</sup> hyre<sup>59</sup> huses  
 J hyre<sup>59</sup> zeferscypes<sup>60</sup> oferealdor-  
 mon.<sup>61</sup> Ða<sup>61a</sup> 3odes zeleafa Ða<sup>62</sup>  
 weox J hat wæs, þa þohte he þ  
 he sceolde worulde<sup>63</sup> wiðsacan, J  
 þ unaswundenlice swa zedyde;  
 J hine middangeardes þingum to  
 þon ongyrede J zenacodade, þ he  
 eall forlet, þa<sup>63a</sup> Ðe he hæfde,  
 nemne<sup>64</sup> his anfealdne<sup>65</sup> zegzyrelan,  
 J com to læstingza ea to þam  
 mynstre þæs arwyrðan<sup>66</sup> by-  
 sceopes<sup>67</sup> Ceddān.<sup>68</sup> Bær him æcse  
 J adesan on handa; tacnode on  
 þam, þ he nales<sup>69</sup> to idelnesse,<sup>70</sup>  
 swa sume opre, ac to zewinne on  
 þ mynster eode; J þ sylfe eac  
 swylce mid dædum zecyðde.<sup>71</sup> J  
 forðan<sup>72</sup> he lýt zenihstsumade<sup>73</sup>  
 on smeawunze J on leornunze<sup>74</sup>  
 haligra zewrita, he Ðy ma mid  
 his handum won<sup>75</sup> J worhte þa  
 þing, þe nedþearflicu<sup>76</sup> wæron.

he wæs hire þegna<sup>8</sup> yldost J<sup>8</sup> 440  
 hire zeferscypes<sup>9</sup> ealdormann.<sup>10</sup>  
 Þa him<sup>11</sup> 3odes zeleafa Ða weox  
 J hāt<sup>11a</sup> wæs, þa Ðohte he<sup>12</sup> þæt  
 he sceolde worulde wiþsacan, J  
 þæt unaswundenlice swa zedyde; 445  
 J hine middangeardes ðingum to  
 þon ongyrede J zenacodode,<sup>12a</sup>  
 þæt he eall forlet, þæt<sup>12b</sup> he  
 hæfde, buton<sup>12c</sup> hys<sup>13</sup> Jfealdne<sup>13a</sup>  
 zegzyrelan, J<sup>3</sup> com<sup>6</sup> to læstingza 450  
 eā to þam<sup>14</sup> mynstre Ðæs ar-  
 weorþan<sup>15</sup> bisceopes<sup>15</sup> Ceaddan.<sup>11</sup>  
 Bær him æxe J adesan<sup>16</sup> on  
 handa;<sup>17</sup> tacnode on<sup>18</sup> þam,<sup>18</sup>  
 þæt he nales to idelnesse, swa 455  
 sume oðere,<sup>18a</sup> ac to zewinne on<sup>19</sup>  
 þæt mynster eode; J þæt<sup>20</sup> sylfe<sup>20</sup>  
 eac (MS. B, p. 237) swilce<sup>21</sup> mid  
 dædum zecyðde. J<sup>22</sup> forþon þe  
 he lýt zenihstsumede<sup>23</sup> on<sup>19</sup> sme- 460  
 gunze<sup>24</sup> J on<sup>19</sup> leornunze haligra  
 zewrita,<sup>24</sup> he þy swiðor<sup>25</sup> mid his  
 handum<sup>25a</sup> wann<sup>25a</sup> J worhte Ða  
 ding, Ðe nydþearflicu<sup>26</sup> wæron.

58a J *fehlt in Ca.* — 59 hire. —  
 60 zeferscipes. — 61 oferealdormonn.  
 — 61a þa þa. — 62 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 63 weorulde. — 63a þæt *Ca.* —  
 64 nympe. — 65 anfealde. — 66 ar-  
 wurðan. — 67 b'. — 68 Ceaddan  
*Smith.* — 69 nales. — 70 -nyssse. —  
 71 zecyðde. — 72 forðon *Ca.*, forðon  
 þe *C.* — 73 zenihstsumede. — 74 leor-  
 nunze. — 75 wonn. — 76 nydþearf-  
 licu.

8 þegna J huses J (yldost *fehlt in*  
*T.*) — 9 bis 10 zeferscipes ofer all  
 aldormon. — 11 *fehlt in T.* — 11a hāt.  
 — 12 *fehlt in B.* — 12a -dade *T.*  
 zenaconade *B.* — 12b þa Ðe. —  
 12c nemne. — 13 his. — 13a ân-. —  
 14 þæm. — 15 aarwyrðan biscepes.  
 — 16 adosan. — 17 honda. — 18 in  
 þon. — 18a opre. — 19 in. — 20 þæt  
 seolfe. — 21 swylce. — 22 ond *T.*  
 þæt *B.* — 23 zenihstsumade. —  
 24 smeawunze. — 24a zewreota. —  
 25 ma. — 25a hondum wonn. —  
 26 -leco *T.*, -licum *B.*

niter fecit; sed adeo se mundi rebus exiit, ut relictis omnibus, quae habebat, simplici tantum habitu indutus; et securim atque asciam in manu ferens, ueniret ad monasterium eiusdem reuerentissimi patris, quod uocatur Laestingaeu. Non enim ad otium, ut quidam, sed ad laborem se monasterium intrare signabat. Quod ipsum etiam facto monstrauit; nam quo minus sufficiebat meditationi scripturarum, eo amplius operi manuum studium impendebat. Denique cum episcopo in praefata mansione pro suae reuerentia deuotionis



- 465 Þis is to tacne, þ̅ he mid þone  
bysceop<sup>67</sup> on þam foresprecenan  
wicum for his (*MS. O, fol. 77b*)  
arwyrðnesse<sup>77</sup> ȝ for his ȝeornfull-  
nesse<sup>78</sup> betwyh<sup>79</sup> ða broþor<sup>80</sup> wæs  
470 hæfd<sup>81</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 107*). Þonne hi  
on heora leornunȝe wæron<sup>81a</sup> ȝ  
heora bec ræddan<sup>82</sup> ȝ beeodan,  
þonne wæs he ute wyrcende, swa  
hwæt swa þearf ȝesewen wæs.  
475 Þa he þa sume dæȝe hwæt-  
hwuȝu<sup>83</sup> swylces<sup>84</sup> ute dyde, ȝ  
his ȝeferan to byri<sup>85</sup> ȝ to cy-  
ricean eodon, swa<sup>85</sup> hi ȝelomlice  
dydon, ȝ se bysceop<sup>67</sup> ana on  
480 þære cyricean oððe on boca<sup>86</sup>  
rædinge oððe on ȝebedum ȝeorn-  
ful<sup>87</sup> wæs, þa ȝehyrde he sem-  
ninga, swa swa he eft æfter ðon  
sæde, þa swetestan stefne<sup>88</sup> ȝ þa  
485 fæȝerestan singendra ȝ blissien-  
dra of heofonum oð eorðan asti-  
ȝan. Þa stefne<sup>88</sup> ȝ þone song  
he cwæð þ̅ he ærest ȝehyrde

Þæs is tō tacne, þæt he mid þam<sup>27</sup>  
(*MS. T, p. 140*) bisceope<sup>28</sup> in þam<sup>29</sup>  
foresprecenan wicum for his ar-  
weorþnesse<sup>30</sup> ȝ for his<sup>12</sup> ȝeornfull-  
nesse betweonum<sup>31</sup> þam<sup>32</sup> ȝebro-  
ðrum<sup>33</sup> wæs hæfd. Þonne hi<sup>34</sup> leorne-  
don ȝ bēc ræddan ȝ beeodon,<sup>35</sup> þonne  
wæs he ute<sup>12</sup> wyrcende, swa hwæt  
swa þonne<sup>11</sup> þearf wæs<sup>36</sup> ȝesewen.<sup>36</sup>

Ða he þa sume dæȝe hwæt-  
hwuȝu ūte<sup>37</sup> dyde swylces,<sup>37</sup> ȝ  
hys<sup>38</sup> ȝeferan to biriz<sup>38a</sup> ȝ<sup>11</sup> to cir-  
can eodon, swa hi<sup>39</sup> ȝelomlice  
dydon, ond<sup>12</sup> se<sup>12</sup> biscop<sup>12</sup> āna in  
þære cirican oððe<sup>40</sup> in bēcrædinge  
oððe<sup>40</sup> in ȝebedum ȝeornfull wæs,  
þa ȝehyrde<sup>40a</sup> he sæmninga, swa<sup>40a</sup>  
he eft æfter þon sæde,<sup>41</sup> þa swe-  
testan stefne<sup>42</sup> ȝ<sup>43</sup> þone sang  
fæȝerestan singindra ȝ blissigen-  
dra<sup>43</sup> of heofonum oð eorþan asti-  
ȝan. Ða stefne ȝ þone sang<sup>43a</sup> he  
cwæþ þæt he ærest ȝehyrde<sup>44</sup>

77 arwurðnysse. — 78 -nysse. —  
79 betwih. — 80 broðru. — 81 hæfed.  
— 81a *fehlt in C.* — 82 ræddon. —  
83 hwæthuzu. — 84 swylces. — 85 by-  
riz eodan ȝ to cyricean swa. — 86 bec  
*Ca; in O ist bec in boca geändert*  
*worden.* — 87 *ursprünglich* ȝeorn-  
fulnesse *in Ca, doch nesse ausradiert.*  
— 88 stæfne.

27 þone. — 28 biscop. — 29 þæm.  
— 30 arwyrðnesse. — 31 betweoh.  
— 32 þa. — 33 broðor. — 34 *bis* 35 heo  
inne heora leornunȝe ond heora bec-  
rædon beeodon. — 36 ȝeseȝen wæs.  
— 37 swelces ute dyde. — 38 his.  
— 38a byriz. — 39 heo. — 40 oððo.  
— 40a ȝeherde he sæmninga swa swa.  
— 41 sæȝde. — 42 stefne *B.* —  
43 ȝ þa fæȝerestan singendra ȝ blissi-  
endra. — 43a song. — 44 ȝeherde.

inter fratres habitus, cum illi intus lectioni uacabant, ipse foris, quae opus  
esse uidebantur, operabatur. Qui cum die quadam tale aliquid foris ageret,  
digressus ad ecclesiam sociis, ut dicere coeperam, et episcopus solus in  
oratorio loci, lectioni uel orationi operam daret, audiuit repente, ut postea  
referebat, uocem suauissimam cantantium atque laetantium de caelo ad terras  
usque descendere: quam uidelicet uocem ab Euroaustro, id est ab alto brum-  
malis exortus, primo se audisse dicebat, ac deinde paulatim eam sibi ad-  
propriare, donec ad tectum usque oratorii, in quo erat episcopus, perueniret;  
quod ingressa, totum impleuit atque in gyro circumdedit. At ille dum  
sollicitus in ea, quae audiebat, animum intenderet, audiuit denuo, transacto

fram eastsuðdæle heofones, þ is fram heanesse þære winterlican sunnan uppganze, J þonon sticcemælum to him nealæcan, oððæt he becom to þeacan<sup>89</sup> þære cyricean, þe se byscep<sup>67</sup> on wæs; J þa inganzende ealle<sup>91</sup> gefyllde,<sup>92</sup> J in ymbhwyrfte ymbsealde.<sup>93</sup> J he þa zeornlice his mod<sup>94</sup> aþenede<sup>95</sup> on þa þing þe he zehyrde. Ða zehyrde he eft, swa swa healfre tide fæce, of hrofe þære ylcan cyricean up<sup>96</sup> astigan þone ylcan blissesanz,<sup>96a</sup> J<sup>97</sup> þy ylcan weze, þe he ær com,<sup>97a</sup> up<sup>97a</sup> oð heofonas mid unasecgendre swetnesse<sup>98</sup> eft hweorfan. Ða wunode he þær sum fæc tide wundriende (*MS. O, fol. 78a*) J wafiende, J mid ymbhydige<sup>99</sup> mode þohte J smeade, hwæt þa þing beon sceoldon.<sup>100</sup> Ða ontynde se byscep<sup>1</sup> þ eazþpyrl<sup>2</sup> þære

fram<sup>45</sup> eastsuðdæle heofones, þæt is fram<sup>45</sup> heannesse<sup>46</sup> þære 490 winterlican<sup>47</sup> sunnan uppganze,<sup>48</sup> J þanon<sup>48a</sup> sticcemælum<sup>49</sup> to him<sup>49</sup> nealæcan,<sup>50</sup> oðþæt he becōm<sup>51</sup> to þeacan þære (*MS. B, p. 238*) cirican,<sup>52</sup> þe se biscep 495 on<sup>53</sup> wæs; J þa<sup>11</sup> inganzende<sup>54</sup> ealle gefylde, J in<sup>55</sup> ymbhwyrfte ymbstealde.<sup>56</sup> J<sup>57</sup> he þa zeornlice his mōd aþenede in þa þing þe he zehyrde. Ða zehyrde<sup>58</sup> he 500 eft, swa swa ymbe<sup>11</sup> healfre<sup>59</sup> tide fæce, of hrofe ðære ylcan<sup>60</sup> cirican upp<sup>61</sup> astigan þone ylcan<sup>60</sup> blissesanz,<sup>62</sup> J þy ylcan weze, ðe he ær cōm,<sup>62a</sup> upp oð heofenas<sup>62b</sup> mid 505 ūnasecgendre swetnesse eft ūpp<sup>11</sup> hweorfan.<sup>63</sup> J<sup>11</sup> þa wunode<sup>63a</sup> he ðær sum fæc þære<sup>11</sup> tīde wundrigende<sup>64</sup> J wafigende,<sup>65</sup> J mid hydizum<sup>66</sup> mōde ðohte J smeade, hwæt þa 510 þing beon sceolden.<sup>66a</sup> Ða ontynde se bisscep<sup>67</sup> þæt eazþpyrel<sup>67a</sup> ðære

89 þe[:]:[n[e] (*über der Rasur steht ce*) *O*, efesan *Ca.* — 91 eall. — 92 gefyll[:]:[de] *O*, zefylde *Ca.* — 93 ymbsealde þ hus *Ca.* — 94 moda *O.* — 95 þenede *O.* — 96 upp. — 96a -sonz. — 97 fehlt in *Ca.* — 97a up com *O, Ca.* — 98 -nysse. — 99 ymbhydie. — 100 sceolde. — 1 b'. — 2 eazþpyrl.

45 from. — 46 heanisse *T*, hean- nesse heofones *B.* — 47 winterlecan *T*, wynnlican *B.* — 48 upgonze *T*, uppganzende *B.* — 48a þonon. — 49 to him sticcemælum. — 50 neallecton. — 51 biwom. — 52 ceastre *B.* — 53 in. — 54 ingonzende. — 55 hi *B.* — 56 ymbsealde. — 57 ond. — 58 zeherde. — 59 healfre. — 60 ilcan. — 61 ūp. — 62 blissesonz. — 62a cwom. — 62b heofonas. — 63 hwurfon *B.* — 63a wunade. — 64 wundriende. — 65 wafiende. — 66 behydzige. — 66a sceolde. — 67 biscop. — 67a eazþpyrel.

quasi dimidia horae spatio, ascendere de tecto eiusdem oratorii idem laetitiae canticum, et ipsa, qua uenerat, uia ad caelos usque cum ineffabili dulcedine reuertit. Qui cum aliquantulum horae quasi adtonitus maneret et, quid haec essent, solerti animo scrutaretur, aperuit episcopus fenestram oratorii et sonitum manu faciens, ut saepe consueuerat, siquis foris esset, ad se intrare praecepit. Introiuit ille concitus, cui dixit antistes: 'Uade cito ad ecclesiam, et hos VII fratres huc uenire facito; tu quoque simul adesto.' Qui cum uenissent, primo admonuit eos, ut uirtutem dilectionis et pacis ad inuicem et ad omnes fideles seruarent: instituta quoque disciplinae

cyricean J tacen mid his handa  
sloh,<sup>3</sup> swa swa his gewuna wæs,  
515 ȝyf<sup>4</sup> hwilc<sup>5</sup> mon<sup>5</sup> ute wære, ꝥ he  
in to him eode. Ða eode he sona  
into him. Cwæð he se bysceop<sup>1</sup>  
him to: ȝonȝ<sup>6</sup> hraðe to cyricean  
J hat ure seofan<sup>7</sup> broþra hider to  
520 me cuman, J þu eac swilce<sup>8</sup> mid  
wes.<sup>9</sup> Ða hi to him coman, þa  
manade<sup>10</sup> he hie<sup>11</sup> ærest, ꝥ hi  
betweonum<sup>12</sup> him ꝥ mægen lufan  
J sibbe J betwih<sup>13</sup> eallum ȝodes  
525 mannum<sup>14</sup> ȝeornlice heolden;<sup>15</sup> J  
eac swylce þa ȝesetenesse<sup>16</sup> þæs  
regollican<sup>16a</sup> þeodscypes,<sup>16a</sup> þe hi  
fram him ȝeleornadon<sup>17</sup> J on him  
ȝesawon, oððe in<sup>18</sup> þara<sup>19</sup> forð-  
530 ȝeleoredra fædera dædum oððe  
cwidum ȝemetten, ꝥ hi þa un-  
ȝewerȝadre<sup>20</sup> ȝeornfullnesse<sup>21</sup> fy-  
liden<sup>22</sup> J læsten.<sup>23</sup> Æfter<sup>24</sup> þon he

535

cirican J<sup>68</sup> tacen mid his handa  
sloh,<sup>68</sup> swa swa his gewuna wæs,  
ȝif hwilc<sup>69</sup> mann<sup>69</sup> ute wære, ðæt  
he inn<sup>70</sup> to him eode. Ða eode  
he sona in to him. Cwæð he se  
bissceop<sup>71</sup> him tō: ȝanȝ<sup>72</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 141*) hwæþere<sup>72</sup> to cirican J hat  
ure seofon ȝebroðor<sup>73</sup> hider cu-  
man<sup>73a</sup> to me,<sup>73a</sup> J þu eac swylce<sup>74</sup>  
mid wæs. Ða hi<sup>75</sup> þa to<sup>11</sup> him<sup>11</sup>  
comon,<sup>76</sup> ða manede<sup>77</sup> he hi<sup>75</sup>  
ærest, þætte hi<sup>75</sup> betwunan<sup>78</sup>  
him þæt mægen<sup>79</sup> for ȝodes lufan  
sibbe heoldon ȝeornlice betweo-  
num eallum ȝodes mannum;<sup>79</sup>  
J<sup>3</sup> eac swylce<sup>80</sup> þa ȝesetnesse<sup>81</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 239*) ðæs regollican  
ðeodscipes, þe hi<sup>82</sup> fram<sup>83</sup> him  
ȝeleornodon J on him ȝesawon,<sup>84</sup>  
oððe in þara<sup>84a</sup> forðȝeleoredra fæ-  
dera<sup>85</sup> dædum oððe cwydum<sup>86</sup>  
ȝemette,<sup>86</sup> þæt hi<sup>75</sup> þa unȝewere-  
ȝadra<sup>87</sup> ȝeornfullnesse<sup>87a</sup> fylȝdon<sup>88</sup>  
J læston.<sup>88</sup> Æfter þon ðe<sup>11</sup> he<sup>12</sup>

3 sloh. — 4 þæt ȝif. — 5 hwylc  
monn. — 6 ȝanȝ. — 7 seofon. —  
8 swylce. — 9 *fehlt in Ca; in O* wæs  
*korrigiert in wes, in C* beo. — 10 ma-  
nade. — 11 hi. — 12 betweenan. —  
13 betwyh. — 14 monnum. — 15 heol-  
don. — 16 ȝesetnysse. — 16a reo-  
gollican þeodscipes. — 17 ȝeleorno-  
dan. — 18 on. — 19 þara. — 20 un-  
ȝewerizadre. — 21 -nysse. — 22 fyl-  
idon *Ca*, fylȝend *C*. — 23 læston *Ca*,  
læstend *C*. — 24 æfter.

68 ond mid his honda slōȝ tacen.  
— 69 hwylc mon. — 70 in. — 71 biscop.  
— 72 ȝonȝ hraðe. — 73 broðor. —  
73a to me cuman. — 74 swelce. —  
75 heo. — 76 cwomon. — 77 monade.  
— 78 betweenan. — 79 mægen lufan  
J sibbe J betweohn eallum ȝodes mon-  
num ȝeornlice heolde. — 80 swelce.  
— 81 ȝesetenesse. — 82 hy. — 83 from.  
— 84 ȝesegon. — 84a þara. — 85 fæ-  
dra. — 86 ȝodcundum ȝemete. — 87 un-  
ȝewerȝadre. — 87a -nisse. — 88 fylȝ-  
den ond læsten.

regularis, quae uel ab ipso didicissent et in ipso uidissent, uel in patrum  
praecedentium factis siue dictis inuenissent, indefessa instantia sequerentur.  
Deinde subiunxit diem sui obitus iam proxime instare. 'Namque hospes,'  
inquit, 'ille amabilis, qui fratres nostros uisitare solebat, ad me quoque  
hodie uenire meque de saeculo euocare dignatus est. Propter quod reuer-  
tentes ad ecclesiam dicite fratribus, ut et meum exitum Domino precibus  
commendent et suum quoque exitum, cuius hora incerta est, uigiliis, ora-

underðeodde J him sæde, ꝥ se dæg  
swiðe neh<sup>25</sup> stode his forðfore, J  
þus cwæð: Se leofa cuma J se  
lufigendlica, se þe gewunade ure  
broþor neosian, se com swilce<sup>26</sup>  
to dæge<sup>27</sup> to me J me of wo-  
rulde<sup>28</sup> cigde J laðade.<sup>29</sup> Forþon  
ge þonne nu eft hweorfað to cy-  
rican<sup>30</sup> J biddað ure broþro, ꝥ hi  
mine forðfore mid heora gebedum  
J benum Dryhtne<sup>31</sup> bebeodan, J  
swylce eac hiora<sup>32</sup> sylfra forðfore,  
þære tide is uncuð, ꝥ hi ða ge-  
munan<sup>33</sup> mid wæccum J gebedum  
(*MS. O, fol. 78b*) J mid zodum  
weorcum<sup>34</sup> forecuman<sup>34</sup> (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 108*). Mid þy he<sup>35</sup> þas word  
J dyses<sup>36</sup> gemetes monig<sup>37</sup> to him  
sprecende wæs, J hi,<sup>38</sup> onfongenre  
his bletsunge, swiðe<sup>39</sup> unrote ut  
fram him eodon, þa hwearf se ana  
eft in to him, se þe þone heofonlican  
sang gehyrde, J hine eaðmodlice<sup>40</sup> on  
eorðan astrehte fore þone bysceop,<sup>41</sup>  
J þus cwæð: Min fæder, mot ic

underðeodde<sup>89</sup> J him sæde,<sup>89a</sup>  
þæt se dæg swiðe neah stode<sup>89</sup>  
his forðfore, J þus cwæð: Se leofa  
cuma J se lufiendlica,<sup>90</sup> se ðe wu- 540  
node<sup>90</sup> ure broðor neosian, se côm<sup>91</sup>  
eac<sup>11</sup> swylce<sup>80</sup> to dæg<sup>92</sup> tō me J  
me<sup>93</sup> of worulde cigde<sup>94</sup> J lædde.<sup>95</sup>  
Forþon ge þonne nu eft hwurfað<sup>95a</sup>  
to cirican J biddað ure broðor, 545  
þæt hi<sup>75</sup> mine forðfōre mid heora  
gebedum J bēnum Drihtne be-  
beodan,<sup>95b</sup> J<sup>96</sup> eac swylce<sup>96</sup> heora  
sylfra<sup>97</sup> forðfore, þære tide is un-  
cuð, þæt hi<sup>75</sup> gemunon<sup>98</sup> mid wæc- 550  
cum<sup>99</sup> J gebedum J<sup>100</sup> zodum weor-  
cum<sup>1</sup> forecuman.<sup>2</sup> Mid þy he þa ðas  
word J þyses gemetes manig<sup>2a</sup>  
to him sprecende wæs, J hi<sup>3</sup> on-  
fenzon<sup>4</sup> his bletsunge J<sup>5</sup> swiþe 555  
ūnrote fram<sup>7</sup> him ut eodon,<sup>7</sup> ða  
hwearf se āna eft in to him, se  
ðe ðone heofonlican sang<sup>8</sup> gehyrde,  
J hyne<sup>9</sup> eaðmodlice on eorþan  
āstrehte beforan<sup>10</sup> þam bisceope,<sup>10</sup> 560  
J þus cwæð: Min fæder, mōt ic

25 neah. — 26 swylce. — 27 dæg.  
— 28 weorulde. — 29 laðode. —  
30 cyricean. — 31 drihtne. — 32 heora.  
— 33 gemunon. — 34 weorcum *fehlt*  
*in O, C, mid zodum foreþingunꝥum*  
*Ca.* — 35 þe he. — 36 þysse. —  
37 monige. — 38 hi[m] (*m ausradiert*).  
— 39 swyðe. — 40 eadmodlice. —  
41 b'.

89 -ðeodde *bis stode am Rande in*  
*B von modernner Hand.* — 89a sæzde.  
— 90 lufiendleca. — 90a gewunade.  
— 91 cwom. — 92 dæge. — 93 mec.  
— 94 cezde. — 95 laðode *T*, lærde *B*.  
— 95a hweorfað. — 95b bebeoden.  
— 96 ond swelce eac. — 97 seolfra (*o aus*  
*a korrig.*). — 98 gemynen. — 99 wæcce-  
num. — 100 J mid. — 1 *fehlt in T.* —  
2 *fehlt in B.* — 2a monig. — 3 heo.  
— 4 onfongenre. — 5 *fehlt in T.* —  
6 *fehlt in B.* — 7 ut from him eodon.  
— 8 song. — 9 hine. — 10 fore  
þone biscop.

tionibus, bonis operibus praeuenire meminerint.' Cumque haec et huiusmodi  
plura loqueretur, atque illi percepta eius benedictione iam multum tristes  
exissent, rediit ipse solus, qui carmen caeleste audierat, et prosternens se  
in terram: 'Obsecro,' inquit, 'pater; licet aliquid interrogare?' 'Interroga,'  
inquit 'quod uis'. At ille: 'Obsecro,' inquit, 'ut dicas, quod erat canticum  
illud laetantium, quod audiui, uenientium de caelis super oratorium hoc, et



þe ahtes acsian? Cwæð he: Acsa  
 þæs þe<sup>42</sup> þu wille.<sup>42a</sup> Cwæð he:  
 Ic þe la halsige J bidde for Ʒodes  
 565 lufan, þ þu me Ʒesecge hwæt se  
 — song wære blissigendra, þe ic Ʒe-  
 hyrde of heofonum cumendra ofer  
 þas cyricean J æfter tide eft  
 hweorfendra<sup>43</sup> to heofonum. Þa<sup>43a</sup>  
 570 Jswarede he se hysceop:<sup>44</sup> Ʒif þu  
 sanƷes stefne<sup>45</sup> Ʒehyrdest J þu  
 heofonlic weorod<sup>46</sup> onƷete<sup>47</sup> ofer  
 us cuman, ic þe bebeode on Driht-  
 nes naman,<sup>48</sup> þ þu þ nænigum  
 575 cyðe<sup>49</sup> ne secge<sup>49</sup> ær minre forð-  
 fore. Ic þe soðlice secge, þ þ  
 wæron engla Ʒastas þe þær coman,  
 þa me to þam heofonlican medum  
 cyƷdon J laƷedon,<sup>49a</sup> þa ic symble  
 580 lufade J wilnade. J æfter seofan<sup>50</sup>  
 ƷaƷum hi eft hweorfende J cumende  
 me Ʒeheton, J me þonne mid him

585

þe ahtes<sup>11</sup> acsian?<sup>11</sup> Ða<sup>5</sup> cwæð  
 (*MS. B, p. 240*) he: Acsa<sup>11a</sup> ðæs  
 þu wille. Ða<sup>6</sup> cwæð<sup>6</sup> he:<sup>6</sup> Ic  
 ðe<sup>12</sup> þonne halsige<sup>12</sup> J bidde þe<sup>5</sup>  
 for<sup>12a</sup> Ʒodes lufon,<sup>12b</sup> þæt þu me  
 Ʒesecge hwæt se sanƷ<sup>13</sup> wære  
 blissigendra,<sup>13a</sup> ðe ic Ʒehyrde of heo-  
 fonum cumende<sup>13b</sup> ofer þas cirican  
 J<sup>14</sup> (*MS. T, p. 142*) æfter tide eft  
 hweorfende<sup>14a</sup> to heofonum. Þa<sup>5</sup>  
 Jswarode<sup>14b</sup> se bisceop:<sup>14b</sup> Ʒif þu  
 sanƷes<sup>14c</sup> stefne Ʒehyrdest<sup>14d</sup> J þu  
 heofonlic werod<sup>15</sup> ongeate<sup>15a</sup> ofer  
 ūs<sup>15b</sup> cuman, ic þe bebeode on  
 Drihtnes naman,<sup>15c</sup> þæt þu þæt  
 nænigum<sup>16</sup> menn secge ne ne  
 cyðe<sup>16</sup> ær minre forþfore. Ic ðe  
 soðlice secge,<sup>17</sup> þæt<sup>18</sup> þæt wæron  
 engla Ʒastas ðe þær comon,<sup>19</sup> þa  
 me to ðan<sup>20</sup> heofonlican<sup>20</sup> mēdum  
 cƷdon<sup>21</sup> J læddon,<sup>22</sup> þa ic sylfe<sup>23</sup>  
 lufode<sup>23</sup> J willnode.<sup>24</sup> J<sup>24a</sup> æfter  
 seofen<sup>25</sup> ƷaƷum hi<sup>3</sup> eft hwur-  
 fende<sup>26</sup> J cymende<sup>27</sup> me Ʒehetan,<sup>28</sup>  
 þæt<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>5</sup> mē<sup>28</sup> þonne mid him

42 *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 42<sup>a</sup> wylle. —  
 43 hweorfende. — 43<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in C.* —  
 44 b'. — 45 stæfne. — 46 weorud.  
 — 47 ongeate. — 48 noman. — 49 ne  
 cyðe ne ne secge. — 49<sup>a</sup> læddon *C.*  
 — 50 seofon.

11 ohtes ahsian. — 11<sup>a</sup> ahsa. — 12 þa  
 la halsie. — 12<sup>a</sup> fore. — 12<sup>b</sup> lufan. —  
 13 song. — 13<sup>a</sup> blissigendra. — 13<sup>b</sup> cu-  
 mendra. — 14 ond. — 14<sup>a</sup> hweorfendra.  
 — 14<sup>b</sup> ondswarede he se bisceop. —  
 14<sup>c</sup> songes. — 14<sup>d</sup> Ʒehyrde. — 15 weo-  
 rod. — 15<sup>a</sup> onƷete. — 15<sup>b</sup> us eac. —  
 15<sup>c</sup> noman. — 16 nænigum men cyðe  
 ne secge. — 17 secƷo. — 18 þætte. —  
 19 cwomon. — 20 þam heofonlecan.  
 — 21 cƷdon. — 22 lædon. — 23 symle  
 lufade. — 24 wilnade. — 24<sup>a</sup> Ond.  
 — 25 seofon. — 26 hweorfende. —  
 27 cumende. — 28 Ʒehetton J me.

post tempus redeuntium ad caelos?' Respondet ille: 'Si uocem carminis audisti et caelestes superuenire coetus cognouisti, praecipio tibi in nomine Domini, ne hoc cuiquam ante meum obitum dicas. Re uera autem angelorum fuere spiritus, qui me ad caelestia, quae semper amabam ac desiderabam, praemia uocare uenerunt et post dies VII se redituros, ac me secum adducturos esse promiserunt.' Quod quidem ita, ut dictum ei erat, opere com-

lædon woldan.<sup>51</sup> Þæt wæs swa soðlice mid dæde<sup>52</sup> gefylled, swa him to cweden wæs. Ða wæs he sona gerinen<sup>53</sup> licumlicre<sup>53</sup> untrumnesse,<sup>54</sup> J seo dæghwamlice weox J hefezade;<sup>55</sup> J þa þy seofopan dæge, swa him gehaten wæs, æfter þon þe he his forðfore getrymede mid onfangennesse þæs (MS. O, fol. 79a) dryhtenlican<sup>56</sup> lichaman<sup>56</sup> J blodes, þ seo halige sawul<sup>57</sup> wæs onlysed fram þæs lichaman<sup>58</sup> hefignesse,<sup>59</sup> J mid engla ladþeowdome J geferscype,<sup>60</sup> swa riht is to gelyfanne, þa ecan gefean J þa heofonlican eadignesse<sup>61</sup> gestah J gesohte.

Is þ hwylc wundur,<sup>62</sup> þeah þe he ðone dæg his deapen oððe ma þone Drihtnes dæg bliðe zesawe, þone he symble sorgiende bad, oð ðæt he come? Forðon betwyh monize zearnunze his mægena,

lædan woldon. Þæt wæs swa soðlice mid dæde<sup>29</sup> gefylled, þæt<sup>30</sup> him to cweden wæs. Þa wæs he sona zehrinen mine<sup>31</sup> untrum- 590 nysse,<sup>32</sup> J seo dæghwamlice weox J hefigade;<sup>6</sup> ond<sup>6</sup> þa ðy seofedan<sup>33</sup> dæge, swa him gehaten wæs, æfter þon þe he his forðfore getrymede mid onfangennesse<sup>34</sup> ðæs drihten- 595 lican<sup>34a</sup> lichaman<sup>35</sup> J blodes, þætte sio<sup>36</sup> halige sawl wæs onlysed<sup>36a</sup> fram<sup>37</sup> þæs lichaman<sup>35</sup> hefignesse,<sup>38</sup> J mid engla lateowdome<sup>38a</sup> (MS. B, p. 24f) J geferscype,<sup>38a</sup> swa riht 600 is to gelyfenne,<sup>39</sup> ða ecan gefean J þa heofonlican<sup>39a</sup> eadignesse gestah J gesohte.<sup>39b</sup>

Is þæt hwylc<sup>40</sup> wundur, ðeah ðe he þone dæg his deaðes<sup>40a</sup> 605 oððe mǣ ðonne Drihtnes dæg<sup>40a</sup> bliðe<sup>40a</sup> zesawe,<sup>41</sup> ðone he symble<sup>42</sup> sorgiende<sup>42</sup> bad, oð þæt he cōme?<sup>43</sup> Forþon betwyh<sup>44</sup> monize zearnunze his<sup>40a</sup> mægena<sup>45</sup> 610

51 woldon. — 52 dædum. — 53 gerinenlicre. — 54 untrumnyse. — 55 hefezode. — 56 drihtenlican lichoman. — 57 sawul O. — 58 lichoman. — 59 -nyse. — 60 -scipe. — 61 -nyse. — 62 wundur.

29 dæd. — 30 swa. — 31 lichomlicre. — 32 untrymnese. — 33 seofopan. — 34 onfonzenesse. — 34a -lecan. — 35 lichoman. — 36 seo. — 36a onlesed. — 37 from. — 38 hefignessum. — 38a latteowdome J geferscipe. — 39 zelyfanne. — 39a heofonlecan. — 39b kein Absatz in B. — 40 hwelc. — 40a Von deaðes bis dæg am Rande von moderner Hand wiederholt, worauf in derselben Hand folgt von bliðe bis his; in derselben modernen Hand am Rande auch J on zebedum (Z. 613). — 41 zesege. — 42 symle sorgende. — 43 cōme. — 44 betweohn. — 45 mægenea [deaðes] B.

pletum est. Nam confestim langore corporis tactus est, et hoc per dies ingrauescente, septimo, ut promissum ei fuerat, die, postquam obitum suum dominici corporis et sanguinis perceptione muniuit, soluta ab ergastulo corporis anima sancta, ducentibus, ut credi fas est, angelis comitibus aeterna gaudia petiuit. Non autem mirum, si diem mortis uel potius diem Domini laetus aspexit, quem semper, usquedum ueniret, sollicitus exspectare curauit.

on forhæfednesse<sup>63</sup> J on eaðmod-  
nesse<sup>64</sup> J on ȝodcundre lare J on  
ȝebedum J on willsumlicre<sup>65</sup> þearf-  
ednesse<sup>66</sup> J eac ȝwæra<sup>67</sup> mægena,  
615 þ he wæs swa swiðe Dryhtnes<sup>68</sup>  
ege underþeoded J swa swiðe<sup>69</sup>  
his þara nyhstena<sup>70</sup> doȝera ȝe-  
myndig on eallum his weorcum,  
þæt<sup>71</sup> — swa swa me<sup>72</sup> sum broþor  
620 sæde of þam þe me on ȝewritum  
tydon<sup>72a</sup> J lærdon, J se wæs on his  
mynstre J on his lareowdome<sup>73</sup>  
afeded J ȝelæred; wæs his nama  
Trumbryht;<sup>74</sup> sæde he, — ȝif he æt  
625 leornunȝe sæt oððe elles hwæt  
dyde, ȝyf<sup>75</sup> semninga mare blæd  
windes astahȝ, þæt he sona in-  
stæpe Dryhtnes<sup>76</sup> mildheortnesse<sup>77</sup>  
ȝeȝȝde J ða mildsa<sup>78</sup> bæd mon-  
630 na cynne. Ȝif ðonne swiðra  
(*MS. Ca, p. 109*) wind aras, þonne  
tynde he his bec J forðleat

on<sup>46</sup> forhæfdnesse<sup>46a</sup> J on<sup>46</sup> eað-  
modnesse J on<sup>46</sup> ȝodcundan<sup>47</sup> lâre  
J<sup>40a</sup> on<sup>46</sup> ȝebedum<sup>40a</sup> J on<sup>46</sup>  
winsumlicre<sup>48</sup> ðearfnesse<sup>48</sup> J eac  
oðerra mægena, þæt he wæs swa  
swiþe<sup>48a</sup> Drihtnes<sup>48a</sup> ege under-  
ðeoded J<sup>14</sup> swa swiðe his þara  
nyhstena<sup>49</sup> doȝera<sup>50</sup> ȝemyndig on<sup>46</sup>  
eallum his weorcum (*MS. T, p. 143*),  
þæt<sup>51</sup> — swa some<sup>51a</sup> sum<sup>51a</sup> þara<sup>5</sup>  
ȝebroðra<sup>52</sup> sæde<sup>52a</sup> of þem<sup>53</sup> þe me  
on<sup>46</sup> ȝewritum<sup>54</sup> tydon<sup>55</sup> J lær-  
don,<sup>56</sup> J se wæs on<sup>46</sup> his<sup>5</sup> minstre<sup>57</sup>  
J on<sup>46</sup> his lareowdome afeded J  
ȝelæred; his<sup>58</sup> nama wæs<sup>58</sup> Trum-  
bryht;<sup>59</sup> he<sup>60</sup> sæde,<sup>60</sup> — ȝif he æt  
leornunȝa<sup>60a</sup> sæte oððe elles hwæt  
dyde, ȝyf<sup>61</sup> sæmninga<sup>61a</sup> mare blæd  
windes astāh, þæt he sona in-  
stæpe<sup>61b</sup> Drihtnes mildheortnesse  
ȝeȝȝde<sup>62</sup> J þa miltse bæd manna<sup>63</sup>  
cynne. Ȝif þonne swiþra wind aras,  
ðonne tynde he his bec J forþleat

63 -nyssse. — 64 eadmodnyssse. —  
65 wilsumlicre. — 66 -nyssse. —  
67 oðre. — 68 drihtnes. — 69 swyðe.  
— 70 nyhstana. — 71 *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 72 þæt me. — 72a tyddon. —  
73 lareowdome. — 74 trumbryht. —  
75 ȝif. — 76 drihtnyss. — 77 -nyssse.  
— 78 mildse.

46 in. — 46a forhæfed-. — 47 ȝod-  
cundre. — 48 wilsumlicre þearfed-  
nisse. — 48a swiþe his mid Drihtnes B.  
— 49 nehstena T, mæstena B. —  
50 doȝra. — 51 þætte. — 51a swa me  
sum. — 52 broðor. — 52a sæȝde. —  
53 þæm. — 54 wreotum. — 55 tyde.  
— 56 lærde. — 57 mynstre. — 58 wæs  
his noma. — 59 Trumberht. —  
60 sæȝde he. — 60a leorninga. —  
61 ȝif. — 61a semninga. — 61b in-  
stæpe. — 62 ȝeȝȝde. — 63 monna.

Namque inter plura continentiae, humilitatis, doctrinae, orationum, uoluntariae paupertatis et ceterarum uirtutum merita, in tantum erat timori Domini subditus, in tantum nouissimorum suorum in omnibus operibus suis memor, ut, sicut mihi frater quidam de his. qui me in scripturis erudiebant, et erat in monasterio ac magisterio illius educatus, uocabulo Trumberct, referre solebat, si forte legente eo uel aliud quid agente, repente flatus uenti maior adsurgeret, continuo misericordiam Domini inuocaret et eam generi humano propitiari rogaret. Si autem uiolentior aura insisteret, iam clauso codice procideret in faciem atque obnixius orationi incumberet. At si procella

on his Jwlitan J zeornlice on ge-  
bede hleoðrede; J þonne zen,<sup>79</sup>  
zyf<sup>80</sup> strongra storm<sup>81</sup> J zenip  
(*MS. O, fol. 79b*) swipor<sup>82</sup> þreade,  
J ligete<sup>82a</sup> J punorrade<sup>83</sup> eorþan  
J lyfte bregdon J fyrhton, þonne  
eode he to cyricean J behigðilice<sup>84</sup>  
on gebedum J on sealmsange<sup>84a</sup>  
fæste mōde awunade,<sup>85</sup> oðþæt  
ðære<sup>85a</sup> lyfte smyltnesse<sup>86</sup> eft  
hwearf J com. Mið ðy hine frun-  
non J<sup>87</sup> acsedon<sup>87</sup> his zeferan,  
for hwon he þis dyde;<sup>88</sup> answe-  
rede he: Ac<sup>89</sup> ne leornodon ze:<sup>89</sup>  
*Quia intonuit de caelo Dominus  
et altissimus dedit vocem suam:  
Misit sagittas suas et dissipavit  
eos, fulgora multiplicavit et con-  
turbavit eos: Pæt Dryhten*<sup>90</sup>  
hleoðrað of heofonum J se hyhsta  
syleð his stefne; he sendeð his  
strælo J hi toweorpeð; ligeas  
gemonifealdað<sup>91</sup> J hi gedrefeð.

on<sup>46</sup> his Jwlitan<sup>63a</sup> J zeornlice on<sup>64</sup>  
gebede hleoþrode;<sup>64a</sup> J<sup>65</sup> þonne 635  
zyt,<sup>66</sup> zyf<sup>67</sup> strengra storm J  
zenip swiðor þreade, J ligetu<sup>68</sup> J  
þunorrada<sup>69</sup> eorðan J lyfte breg-  
dan<sup>70</sup> J fyrhtan,<sup>71</sup> ðonne eode he  
to cirican J bihydiglice<sup>71a</sup> (*MS. B, 640*  
*p. 242*) on<sup>46</sup> gebedum J on<sup>46</sup> sealms-  
ange<sup>72</sup> fæstum<sup>73</sup> mōde<sup>73</sup> awu-  
nede,<sup>74</sup> oðþæt þære lyfte smylt-  
nes<sup>74a</sup> eft<sup>6</sup> hwearf<sup>6</sup> J<sup>6</sup> cōm.<sup>75</sup>  
Mid þy hine frunon<sup>76</sup> J acsedon<sup>77</sup> 645  
his zeferan, for hwan<sup>78</sup> he þis dyde,  
ða<sup>5</sup> answarede<sup>79</sup> he J<sup>5</sup> cwæð:<sup>5</sup>  
Ac<sup>6</sup> ze ne leornodon:<sup>80</sup> *Quia in-*  
*tonuit Dominus*<sup>80a</sup> *de celo*<sup>80a</sup> *et*  
*altissimus dedit uocem suam: Misit* 650  
*sagittas suas et dissipavit eos, ful-*  
*gora multiplicavit et conturbavit*  
*eos: Pætte Drihten hleoðrað of*  
*heofonum J se hyhsta*<sup>81</sup> *syleð*<sup>82</sup>  
*hys*<sup>83</sup> *stefne; he sendeð his stræle* 655  
*J hî*<sup>84</sup> *toweorpeð; ligetas*<sup>85</sup> *ge-*  
*manigfealdað*<sup>86</sup> *J hî*<sup>84</sup> *gedrefeð.*

79 zyt. — 80 zif. — 81 strom *O*. —  
82 swyðor. — 82a ligette. — 83 þu-  
norrade on. — 84 behydiglice. —  
84a sealmsonge. — 85 awunode. —  
85a [he] þære. — 86 -nyss[e] [abæd  
J]. — 87 J [ac]s[:]edon *O*, acsodon  
*Ca*. — 88 þa answarede he. —  
89 Ac ze ne leornodon *Ca*; ac *aus-*  
*radiert in O*. — 90 drihten. —  
91 gemonigfealdað.

63a ondwilitan. — 64 in his. —  
64a hleoðrade. — 65 ond. — 66 he  
zen. — 67 zif. — 68 lezete. —  
69 þunorrade. — 70 brægden. —  
71 fyrhten. — 71a bihydiglice. —  
72 sealmsonge. — 73 fæste moode.  
— 74 awunade. — 74a -nis. —  
75 cwom. — 76 frugnon. — 77 asco-  
don. — 78 hwon. — 79 ondswarede.  
— 80 leornodon. — 80a de celo dñs.  
— 81 hehsta. — 82 seleð. — 83 his.  
— 84 heo. — 85 lezetas. — 86 ge-  
monifealdað.

fortior aut nimbus perurgeret, uel etiam corusci ac tonitrua terras et aera  
terrarent, tunc ueniens ad ecclesiam sollicitus orationibus ac psalmis, donec  
serenitas aeris rediret, fixa mente uacaret. Cumque interrogaretur a suis,  
quare hoc faceret, respondebat: 'Non legistis, quia (Psalm. 17, 14. 15) „in-  
tonuit de caelo Dominus, et altissimus dedit uocem suam; misit sagittas  
suas et dissipauit eos, fulgora multiplicauit et conturbauit eos?" Mouet  
enim aera Dominus, uentos excitat, iaculatur fulgora, de caelo intonat, ut



Forðon Dryhten<sup>92</sup> lyfte ontyneð,  
 windas weceð, ligetas sceotað of  
 660 heofonum, hleoðrað, þ he eorð-  
 bigengan awece hine to ondræ-  
 danne; þ he heora heortan on ge-  
 mynd gecyge þæs toweardan<sup>93</sup>  
 domes; þ he heora oferhyd to-  
 665 weorpe J gedyrstignesse drefe, to  
 hiora<sup>94</sup> mode zelæddum þære for-  
 tiendan<sup>95</sup> tide, hwonne he heo-  
 fonum J eorðan byrnendum, to-  
 ward sie<sup>96</sup> on heofenes wolcnum  
 670 on micelre<sup>97</sup> mihte J þrymme to  
 demanne cucum J deadum. Forþon  
 us gedafanað,<sup>98</sup> þ we his heofon-  
 licre monunze mid gedafenlice<sup>99</sup>  
 ege J lufan Iswarige; þ, swa oft  
 675 (*MS. O, fol. 80a*) swa he lyft  
 onstyrige J his hand swa swa  
 us to sleanne beotiende ætyweð,  
 J<sup>100</sup> no hwæpere nu ȝyt slyhþ,<sup>1</sup>  
 þ we sona cleopian J biddan  
 680

Forðon Drihten lyfte<sup>86a</sup> ontyneð  
 J<sup>5</sup> windas weceð, ligetas<sup>87</sup> sceotað  
 of heofonum ond<sup>6</sup> hleoðriað,<sup>88</sup> to<sup>5</sup>  
 þon<sup>5</sup> þæt hi<sup>89</sup> eorðbigengan âweccan<sup>90</sup>  
 him<sup>91</sup> tō ondrædanne; þæt he heortan<sup>92</sup>  
 heora<sup>92</sup> in gemynd gecigan<sup>93</sup> þæs toweardan  
 domes; þæt hi<sup>89</sup> heora oferhyda<sup>94</sup> towurpe<sup>95</sup>  
 J gedyrstignesse<sup>96</sup> gedrife,<sup>96</sup> to hira<sup>97</sup>  
 mode zelæddum<sup>98</sup> ðære forhtigendan<sup>99</sup>  
 tide, hwænne<sup>1</sup> he, heofonum J eorðan  
 byrnendum, toward sy in heofones (*MS. T,*  
*p. 144*) wolcnum on<sup>2</sup> micelre mihte<sup>3</sup>  
 J þrymme to demenne<sup>4</sup> cwicum<sup>5</sup> J  
 deadum.<sup>6</sup> Forþon us gedafenað,  
 þæt we his heofonlicre manunze<sup>7</sup> mid  
 gedafenlicum<sup>8</sup> ege J (*MS. B, p. 243*)  
 lufan Iswarigan;<sup>9</sup> þætte, swa oft<sup>10</sup>  
 swa<sup>10</sup> he lyfte<sup>11</sup> onstyrige<sup>11</sup> J<sup>11a</sup>  
 his hand<sup>12</sup> swa swa he<sup>10</sup> us to sleanne  
 bodigende<sup>13</sup> ætyweð,<sup>14</sup> ne hwæðere<sup>14a</sup>  
 nu ȝȝt sleað,<sup>15</sup> þæt we sona clypigan<sup>16</sup>  
 J biddan<sup>17</sup>

92 drihten. — 93 towardan. — 94 heora. — 95 forhtindan. — 96 si. — 97 mycelre. — 98 gedafenað. — 99 zedefenlice *Ca*; in *O* a *über e* in -def-. — 100 J *übergeschrieben* in *O*. — 1 h *übergeschr. in O*.

86a lyfde *B*. — 87 lezetas. — 88 hleoðrað. — 89 he. — 90 awecce. — 91 hine. — 92 heora heortan. — 93 zeceze. — 94 oferhyzd. — 95 toweorpe. — 96 gebyrstignesse drefe. — 97 heora. — 98 zelæddre. — 99 forhtindan *T*, forhtigan *B*. — 1 hwonne. — 2 in. — 3 meahhte. — 4 demanne. — 5 cwise. — 6 deade. — 7 monunze. — 8 zedefenlice. — 9 ondsvarize. — 10 *fehlt in T*. — 11 lyft onstyrge. — 11a ond. — 12 hond. — 13 beotiende. — 14 æteaweð. — 14a hwæðre. — 15 slæþ. — 16 cleopian. — 17 bidden.

terrigenas ad timendum se suscitet, ut corda eorum in memoriam futuri iudicii reuocet, ut superbiam eorum dissipet, et conturbet audaciam, reducto ad mentem tremendo illo tempore, quando ipse caelis ac terris ardentibus uenturus est in nubibus, in potestate magna et maiestate, ad iudicandos uiuos et mortuos. Propter quod,' inquit, 'oportet nos admonitioni eius caelesti, debito cum timore et amore respondere; ut, quoties aere commoto manum quasi

his mildheortnesse,<sup>2</sup> J geondsmeage<sup>3</sup>  
 ða dygolnesse<sup>3a</sup> ure heortan J ge-  
 clænsian þa unsyfernesse<sup>4</sup> uncysta,  
 J behyðlice<sup>5</sup> don, þ we næfre  
 zeearnien<sup>6</sup> þ we slezene<sup>7</sup> beon<sup>8</sup>  
 scylon. 3epweriað eac<sup>8</sup> swylce  
 þære onwrigennesse<sup>9</sup> J þære ze-  
 syhðe<sup>10</sup> þæs forespreceanan broþor<sup>11</sup>  
 be forðfore þysses bysceopes<sup>12</sup> J  
 eac þ word þæs arwyrðan<sup>13</sup> fæder  
 Ecbyrhtes, be þam we beforan  
 sædon. Se iu ær mid þone ylcan  
 Ceddan<sup>14</sup> on Hibernia Scotta  
 ealande, begen on zeoguþe, on mu-  
 nuclife on zebedum J oforhæfed-  
 nesse<sup>15</sup> J on leornunze haligra  
 gewrita 3ode lifdon. Ac he Ceadda  
 eft æfter fæce on<sup>15a</sup> his eþele<sup>16</sup>  
 hwyrfe on Breotone; se Ec-  
 bryht<sup>17</sup> þær on elpeodinesse<sup>18</sup>  
 fore<sup>19</sup> 3odes naman awunede<sup>20</sup> oð

his mildheortnesse, J geondsmeage  
 ða dygolnesse<sup>18</sup> ðre<sup>19</sup> heortan J  
 zeclænsian<sup>20</sup> þa unsyfernesse<sup>21</sup>  
 uncysta, J bihyðlice<sup>22</sup> do,<sup>23</sup> 685  
 þæt we næfre ne zeearnigen<sup>24</sup>  
 þæt we slezene beon sculon.<sup>25</sup> 3e-  
 þweriaþ<sup>26</sup> eac swylce þære on-  
 wrigenesse J þære zesezene þæs  
 forespreceanan broðor be<sup>27</sup> forðfore 690  
 þysses<sup>28</sup> bisceopes<sup>28</sup> J eac þæt  
 word þæs arweorðan<sup>29</sup> fæder Ec-  
 bryhtes,<sup>30</sup> be<sup>31</sup> ðam<sup>31</sup> we beforan  
 sædon.<sup>31a</sup> Se 3eo ær mid þam<sup>32</sup> yl-  
 can<sup>32</sup> Ceaddan in Hibernia<sup>32a</sup> Scotta 695  
 ealande,<sup>32b</sup> begen in zeoguðe,<sup>32c</sup>  
 on<sup>2</sup> munuclicum<sup>33</sup> life<sup>33</sup> in zebe-  
 dum J on<sup>2</sup> forhæfdnysse<sup>34</sup> J  
 on<sup>2</sup> leornunze haligra gewrita  
 3ode lifdon.<sup>34</sup> Ac he Ceadda 700  
 eft æfter fæce on<sup>2</sup> hys<sup>35</sup> eþel  
 hwyrfe in Brytene;<sup>36</sup> se Ec-  
 briht<sup>37</sup> þær<sup>38</sup> in elðeoðignesse  
 for<sup>38a</sup> 3odes naman<sup>39</sup> awunode oð

2 -nysse. — 3 zondsmeage. —  
 3a -nysse. — 4 -nysse. — 5 behyde-  
 lice. — 6 zeearnian *Ca*, zeearnie[n]  
*O*. — 7 slæzene *Ca*, s[l]ezene *O*. —  
 8 beon scylon. 3e 3epwærian eac  
*Ca*, 3epwaria[ð] *O*. — 9 -nysse. —  
 10 zesezene *C*, zesezene *Smith*. —  
 11 broðer. — 12 bisceopes. — 13 ar-  
 wurðan. — 14 Cefadðan. — 15 for-  
 hæfdnysse *Ca*, [o]for- *O*. — 15a to  
*Ca*, in *C*. — 16 eðle. — 17 ecbyrht.  
 — 18 ælpeodinesse. — 19 for. —  
 20 awunode.

18 deazolnesse. — 19 usse. —  
 20 zeclænsien. — 21 unfyrennesse  
*B*. — 22 bihyðlice. — 23 don. —  
 24 zeearnien. — 25 scylon. — 26 ze-  
 þwærað. — 27 bi. — 28 þisses bisce-  
 pes. — 29 arwyrðan. — 30 Ec3berhtes.  
 — 31 bi þæm. — 31a sæzdon. —  
 32 þone ilcan. — 32a hii-. —  
 32b ealande. — 32c zeoguðe. — 33 mu-  
 nuclife. — 34 forhæfdnesse; *von hier  
 bis lifdon in B am Rande von moder-  
 ner Hand. Der fortlaufende Text hat:*  
 in zebedum J on 3od zelyfdon —  
 35 his. — 36 Breotone. — 37 Ec3berht.  
 — 38 þæs *B*. — 38a fore. — 39 noman.

ad feriendum minitans exerit, nec adhuc tamen percuit, mox inploremus  
 eius misericordiam et discussis penetralibus cordis nostri atque expurgatis  
 uitiorum ruderibus, solliciti, ne umquam percuti mereamur, agamus.

Conuenit autem reuelationi et relationi praefati fratris de obitu huius  
 antistitis etiam sermo reuerentissimi patris Ec3berti, de quo supra diximus,  
 qui dudum cum eodem Ceadda adulescente et ipse adulescens in Hibernia  
 monachicam in orationibus et continentia et meditatione diuinarum scrip-  
 turarum uitam sedulus agebat. Sed illo postmodum patriam reuerso ipse

705 his lyfes<sup>21</sup> ende. Mid þy þa æfter  
langre tide com to him of Breo-  
tone for neosunge intingan se  
halgæsta wer J se forhæfdesta,<sup>22</sup>  
Higebald<sup>23</sup> hatte, se (*MS. Ca*,  
710 p. 109) wæs abbud on Lindese,<sup>24</sup>  
þa spræcon hi be life haligra fæ-  
dora,<sup>25</sup> swa swa halige men<sup>26</sup> ge-  
dafonade,<sup>27</sup> J þ eac onhyrizean<sup>28</sup>  
woldon,<sup>29</sup> betwyh þa com gemynd<sup>30</sup>  
715 þæs arwyrðan<sup>31</sup> bysceopes<sup>32</sup> (*MS. O*,  
fol. 80b) Ceadan.<sup>33</sup> Þa cwæð he  
Ecbyrht: Ic wat sumne mon<sup>34</sup> on  
þeossun<sup>35</sup> ealande<sup>36</sup> nu gyt<sup>36a</sup>  
on lichaman<sup>37</sup> lyfigendne,<sup>38</sup> mid  
720 þy se<sup>39</sup> wer of middangearde<sup>40</sup>  
ferde, þ he geseah Ceddes<sup>41</sup> saule<sup>42</sup>  
his broþor mid engla weorode<sup>43</sup>  
of heofonum astigan; J gefetedon his  
saule<sup>44</sup> J mid him genamon J hwur-  
725 fon to þam heofonlican rice. Hwæper

his lifes ende. Myd þi<sup>39a</sup> da æfter<sup>39b</sup>  
langre tide<sup>39b</sup> côm<sup>40</sup> to him of  
Brytene<sup>36</sup> for<sup>38a</sup> neosia<sup>41</sup> inntingan<sup>41</sup>  
se halegæsta<sup>41a</sup> wer J se forhæfe-  
desta,<sup>42</sup> Higebald<sup>42</sup> hatte, se wæs  
abbud in Lindesege<sup>43</sup> (*MS. B*,  
p. 244), þa spræcon hi<sup>44</sup> be life<sup>44a</sup>  
haligra fædera,<sup>45</sup> swa swa halige  
men gepafedon,<sup>46</sup> J þæt eac on-  
hyrigan<sup>46a</sup> woldon,<sup>47</sup> betweenum<sup>48</sup>  
ðam<sup>10</sup> þa com<sup>49</sup> gemynd þæs ar-  
weorðan<sup>50</sup> bisceopes<sup>50a</sup> Ceaddan.  
Þa cwæð<sup>51</sup> Ecgbriht:<sup>51a</sup> Ic wat  
sumne man<sup>52</sup> on<sup>2</sup> þissum ealande<sup>52a</sup>  
nu gyt<sup>53</sup> in lichaman<sup>54</sup> lifigende,  
myd<sup>54a</sup> þi<sup>54a</sup> se wer of middan-  
earde<sup>55</sup> leorde, þæt he geseah  
Ceaddan sawle his broðor mid  
engla werede<sup>56</sup> (*MS. T*, p. 145) of  
heofonum astigan; J gefetedan<sup>57</sup>  
his sawle J mid him gena-  
mon<sup>58</sup> J æft<sup>58a</sup> hwurfon<sup>59</sup> to  
þam heofonlican<sup>59a</sup> rice. Hwæðer

21 lifes. — 22 forhæfedesta. —  
23 hygebald. — 24 lindesse. —  
25 fædera. — 26 menn. — 27 gedafe-  
node. — 28 onhyrian. — 29 woldan.  
— 30 him gemynd. — 31 arwurðan.  
— 32 bisceopes. — 33 ceaddan. —  
34 monn. — 35 þyssum. — 36 ealonde.  
— 36a gyt. — 37 lichoman. — 38 li-  
figendne. — 39 *übergeschr. in O.* —  
40 -earde. — 41 Ceaddan *Smith.* —  
42 sawle. — 43 weorede. — 44 sawle.

39a þy. — 39b æftre longre tiide.  
— 40 cwom. — 41 neosunge in-. —  
41a halgæsta. — 42 forhæfdesta Higebald. — 43 Lindesse. — 44 heo. —  
44a liife. — 45 fædra. — 46 gedafonode. — 46a onhyrgan. — 47 wolden. — 48 between. — 49 cwom. —  
50 arwyrþan. — 50a bisceopes. —  
51 cwæð he. — 51a Ecgbriht. —  
52 mon. — 52a ealonde. — 53 gena. —  
54 lichoman. — 54a mid þy. —  
55 middangearde. — 56 weorode. —  
57 gefededon. — 58 genoman. —  
58a eft. — 59 hweorfan. — 59a -lecan.

peregrinus pro Domino usque ad finem uitae permansit. Cum ergo ueniret ad eum longo post tempore gratia uisitationis de Britannia uir sanctissimus et continentissimus, uocabulo Hygbald, qui erat abbas in prouincia Lindissi, et ut sanctos decebat, de uita priorum patrum sermonem facerent atque hanc aemulari gauderent, interuenit mentio reuerentissimi antistitis Ceadda, dixitque Ecgbert: 'Scio hominem in hac insula adhuc in carne manentem, qui, cum uir ille de mundo transiret, uidit animam Ceddi fratris ipsius cum agmine angelorum descendere de caelo, et adsumta secum anima eius, ad

he be him sylfum þ̅ cwæde, þ̅  
 he be oþrum men<sup>45</sup> hwylcum, þ̅  
 us is uncw̅. Hwæðere þ̅a swa  
 mycel wer hit gecwæð, we witan  
 þ̅ hit soð wæs. Þ̅a forðferde  
 Ceadda þ̅y syxtan dæge Nonarum  
 Martiarum; J wæs ærest bebyriged  
 bi Sca. Marian cyricean. Ac æfter  
 fæce, þ̅ær<sup>46</sup> zetimbrede cyricean  
 þ̅æs eadigestan<sup>47</sup> ealdres<sup>48</sup> þ̅ara  
 apostola See.<sup>49</sup> Petres, þ̅a wæron  
 on ða his ban zeseted. On ægh-  
 wæþere<sup>50</sup> þ̅ara stowa gewuniað  
 to tacnuncge his mægenes J his  
 halignesse<sup>51</sup> zelomlice wundur<sup>52</sup>  
 hælo geworden beon. Þ̅æt is to  
 tacne, þ̅ niwan<sup>53</sup> sum zebræc-  
 seoc<sup>54</sup> man, mid ðy<sup>55</sup> he þ̅urh  
 monige stowe dwoliende arn J  
 ferde, þ̅a becom he þ̅ider<sup>56</sup> on  
 æfenne, ne witende<sup>57</sup> oþþe no zy-  
 mende<sup>58</sup> þ̅am<sup>59</sup> hirede<sup>59</sup> þ̅ære  
 stowe, J þ̅ær ealle<sup>60</sup> nyht<sup>61</sup> wæs

he þ̅æt be<sup>60</sup> him sylfum<sup>61</sup> cwæde,  
 þ̅e be<sup>60</sup> oðrum men hwilcum,<sup>62</sup> þ̅æt  
 us is uncw̅. Hwæþere<sup>14a</sup> þ̅a swa 730  
 micel wer hit gecwæþ, we<sup>63</sup> witan<sup>63</sup>  
 þ̅æt hit soð wæs. Þ̅a forðferde  
 Ceadda ðy syxtan dæge Nonarum  
 Martiarum; J wæs ærest<sup>63a</sup> bebyr-  
 ged<sup>64</sup> be<sup>60</sup> See.<sup>64a</sup> Marian cirican. 735  
 Ac æfter fæce, þ̅ær<sup>65</sup> zetimbredes<sup>66</sup>  
 cirican þ̅æs eadegan<sup>67</sup> aldres<sup>67a</sup>  
 þ̅ara apostola See.<sup>68</sup> Petres J<sup>10</sup>  
 Paules,<sup>10</sup> ða wæron in þ̅a his ban  
 zeset.<sup>69</sup> In æghwæþere<sup>69a</sup> þ̅ara 740  
 stowa gewuniaþ to tacnunge his  
 mægenes J his halignesse<sup>69b</sup> zelom-  
 lico<sup>70</sup> wundor hælo geworden<sup>70a</sup>  
 beon. Þ̅is<sup>71</sup> is to tæcne, þ̅ætte  
 niwan<sup>71a</sup> sum bræcseoc<sup>72</sup> mann,<sup>72a</sup> 745  
 mid þ̅i<sup>70b</sup> he þ̅urh monige stowe  
 dwoligende<sup>73</sup> (*MS. B, p. 245*)  
 arn<sup>74</sup> J ferde, þ̅a becom<sup>75</sup> h̅e þ̅ider  
 on æfenne, unwitende<sup>76</sup> oððe un-  
 gemynde<sup>77</sup> þ̅æs<sup>78</sup> hyredes<sup>79</sup> þ̅ære 750  
 stowe, J þ̅ær wæs<sup>80</sup> ealle niht

45 menn. — 46 þ̅ære *O*. — 47 eade-  
 gestan. — 48 ealdores. — 49 *Sc*. —  
 50 æghwæðer. — 51 -nysse. —  
 52 wundor. — 53 [ni]wan *O*. —  
 54 zebrocseoc. — 55 þ̅y þ̅e. — 56 ðy-  
 der. — 57 wedendum *Ca*, wedende *O*  
 (ne *fehlt in O*), ne weotendum *Smith*.  
 — 58 gymendum. — 59 þ̅a[::]hirede[:]  
*O*; hyrdum *Ca*. — 60 *bis* 61 eall þ̅a  
 niht.

60 bi. — 61 seolfum. — 62 hwel-  
 cum. — 63 ze weotan. — 63a æræt *B*. —  
 64 bibyrged. — 64a *Sca*. — 65 þ̅ær. —  
 66 zetimbrede. — 67 eadgan. — 67a al-  
 dores. — 68 *fehlt in B*. — 69 zeseted.  
 — 69a æghwæðre. — 69b -nisse. —  
 70 zelomlecu. — 70a geworden. —  
 70b þ̅y. — 71 þ̅æs. — 71a neowan  
*T*; *fehlt in B*. — 72 zebræcseoc. —  
 72a man. — 73 dwoliende. — 74 orn.  
 — 75 biewom. — 76 *bis* 77 ne weoten-  
 dum oððo ne gemendum. — 78 þ̅æm.  
 — 79 heordum. — 80 ealle neaht  
 wæs restende.

caelestia regna redire.' Quod utrum de se an de alio aliquo diceret, nobis  
 manet incertum, dum tamen hoc, quod tantus uir dixit, quia uerum sit, esse  
 non possit incertum.

Obiit autem Ceadda sexto die Nonarum Martiarum, et sepultus est primo  
 quidem iuxta ecclesiam sanctae Mariae; sed postmodum constructa ibidem  
 ecclesia beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri, in eandem sunt eius ossa  
 translata. In quo utroque loco, ad indicium uirtutis illius, solent crebra sani-  
 tatum miracula operari. Denique nuper freneticus quidam, dum per cuncta  
 errando discurreret, deuenit ibi uespere, nescientibus siue non curantibus



restende; J þa on morgenne ge-  
hælede<sup>62</sup> gewitte aras J ut eode.  
þa wundredon ealle men<sup>63</sup> J on  
755 þ gefegon,<sup>64</sup> hwyle wundur<sup>65</sup> þære  
hælo þurh Dryhtnes<sup>66</sup> zyfe<sup>67</sup> æty-  
wed<sup>68</sup> J geworden wæs. Is ofer  
his byrizenne (*MS. O, fol. 81a*)  
stowe<sup>69</sup> treowgeweore on gelic-  
760 nesse<sup>70</sup> medmyceles<sup>71</sup> huses ge-  
worht, mid hrægle<sup>72</sup> gezearwad.<sup>73</sup>  
Ðonne is on þam waze medmy-  
cel<sup>74</sup> ðyrel<sup>75</sup> geworht, þurh þ  
gewuniað þa men,<sup>76</sup> þa<sup>77</sup> ðider for  
765 intingan wilsumnesse<sup>78</sup> cumað,  
heora hand onsendan J dæl þære  
moldan þanon niman.<sup>78a</sup> Mid þy  
hi<sup>79</sup> ða on wæter sendað J un-  
trumum mannum J neatum to byr-  
770 zenne<sup>80</sup> syllað, J hi sona fram  
hefignesse<sup>81</sup> þære untrumnesse ge-  
nerede beoð, J þær<sup>81a</sup> gefean<sup>82</sup>  
þære willendan zesynto onfoð.

restende;<sup>80</sup> J þa on morgonne<sup>81</sup> ge-  
hæledum<sup>82</sup> gewitte<sup>83</sup> ârâs J út  
eode. þa wundredon ealle men<sup>83a</sup>  
J<sup>68</sup> on þæt gefegon,<sup>84</sup> hwilc<sup>84a</sup>  
wundor ðære<sup>85</sup> hælo þurh Driht-  
nes zyfe<sup>85a</sup> ætywed<sup>86</sup> J<sup>86</sup> gewur-  
den<sup>86a</sup> wæs. Is ofer his byrizenne  
stow<sup>87</sup> treowgewore on gelic-  
nesse<sup>88</sup> medmiceles<sup>89</sup> huses ge-  
worht, mid hrægle gezyrwed. Þonne  
is on<sup>90</sup> þan<sup>90</sup> waze<sup>10</sup> medmycel<sup>90a</sup>  
þyrel geworht, þurh þæt gewuniað  
menn,<sup>91</sup> þa þe<sup>92</sup> for intingan wil-  
sumnisse<sup>68</sup> cumað, hira<sup>93</sup> hand<sup>94</sup>  
insendan J dæl þære moldan þanan<sup>95</sup>  
nimap.<sup>96</sup> Mid<sup>96a</sup> þy hy<sup>97</sup> þa on<sup>97</sup>  
wæter sendað<sup>96a</sup> J ûntrumum  
mannum<sup>98</sup> J neatum to beor-  
zenne<sup>99</sup> sillað,<sup>1</sup> J hi<sup>2</sup> sona fram<sup>3</sup>  
hefinesse<sup>4</sup> þære untrumnesse gene-  
rede beoð, J ðær gefean þære wil-  
lendan zesynto<sup>4a</sup> onfoþ.

62 gehælde. — 63 menn. — 64 über  
gefegon steht blissedan in *Ca*, *C* liest  
gesawon. — 65 wundor. — 66 driht-  
nes. — 67 zife. — 68 ætywde. —  
69 fehlt in *Ca*. — 70 [ze]licnyse. —  
71 es von anderer Hand übergeschr.  
in *O*, medmiceles *Ca*. — 72 über  
hlægle (*sic!*) steht hrône von and. Hand  
*O*, hrægele. — 73 gezearwod. —  
74 midmicel *Ca*, medmyced *O*. —  
75 þyrl. — 76 menn. — 77 þe. —  
78 -nyse. — 78a niman geändert von  
anderer Hand zu nimap in *O*. —  
79 hy. — 80 byrizenne. — 81 -nyse.  
— 81a þære. — 82 gef[e]an.

81 morne. — 82 gehælde. —  
83 witte. — 83a nen (*sic*; *Querstrich*  
*über zweitem n*). — 84 zesezon *B*. —  
84a hwylc. — 85 þær. — 85a zife. —  
86 æteawde ond (*T*) fehlt in *B*. —  
86a geworden. — 87 bis 88 stow (stowe  
*T*) geworht treow geworces J gelicnes  
*B*. — 89 medmicles. — 90 [:]on þæm.  
— 90a medmicel. — 91 þa men. —  
92 ðider. — 93 heora. — 94 hond.  
— 95 þanon. — 96 neoman. — 96a mid  
bis sendað am Rande von moderner  
*Hand*. — 97 heo þa in. — 98 mon-  
num. — 99 byrzenne. — 1 sellað. —  
2 heo. — 3 from. — 4 hefignesse. —  
4a [ze]synta; nach onfoð kein Absatz  
in *B*.

loci custodibus, et ibi tota nocte requiescens, mane sanato sensu egressus, mirantibus et gaudentibus cunctis, quid ibi sanitatis Domino largiente consequeretur, ostendit. Est autem locus idem sepulchri tumba lignea in modum domunculi facta coopertus, habente foramen in pariete, per quod solent hi, qui causa deuotionis illo adueniunt, manum suam inmittere, ac partem pulueris inde adsumere; quam cum in aquas miserint atque has infirmantibus iumentis siue hominibus gustandas dederint, mox infirmitatis ablata molestia, cupitae sospitatis gaudia redibunt.

On þæs byscoptes<sup>83</sup> stowe gehal-  
zade<sup>84</sup> Theodorus bysceop<sup>85</sup> Wyn-  
ferð<sup>86</sup> godne wer J gemettfæstne,  
se fore wæs on þenunze byscep-  
hades,<sup>87</sup> swa swa his foregengan,  
Mercna<sup>88</sup> mægþe J Middelenzla J  
Lindesfarena; in eallum þam<sup>89</sup>  
Wulfhere, se ða gena<sup>90</sup> lifzende  
wæs, rices anweald hæfde. Wæs  
se Wynferð of þæs byscoptes<sup>91</sup>  
geferscype, þam he eft æfterfylgde,  
J under him diaconðegnunze<sup>92</sup> my-  
celre tide brucende wæs.

#### Caput IV.

Ðæt Coloman se bisceop, for-  
letenre Breotone, twa myn-  
stro on Scottum geworhte,  
oðer þam Scottum, oðer ðam  
Engliscan, ðe he mid hine  
ðider zelædde.

(*MS. Ca, p. 111*). Betwih þas  
þing þa Colmanus<sup>1</sup> se bysceop,<sup>2</sup> se

On<sup>5</sup> þæs bisceopes<sup>5a</sup> stowe ge-  
halzode Theodor bisceop<sup>5b</sup> Win- 775  
ferð<sup>6</sup> godne wer J gemettfæstne,<sup>6a</sup>  
se fore wæs on<sup>5</sup> þenunze<sup>7</sup> biscep-  
hades,<sup>7a</sup> swa swa his foregengan,  
Myrcna<sup>8</sup> mægþe J Middelenzla  
(*MS. T, p. 146*) J Lindesfarona; 780  
in eallum þam<sup>9</sup> Wulfhere; se þa  
zyt<sup>10</sup> lifzende<sup>11</sup> wæs,<sup>12</sup> rices<sup>12a</sup>  
Jweald<sup>13</sup> hæfde. Wæs se Wyn-  
ferð<sup>6</sup> of þæs bisceopes<sup>5a</sup> gefer-  
scype,<sup>14</sup> þam<sup>9</sup> he eft æfterfylzde, J<sup>15</sup> 785  
(*MS. B, p. 246*) under him diaconþe-  
nunze<sup>15</sup> micelre tide brucende wæs.

#### Caput IV.

Þætte Coleman se bysceop,  
forlætenre Brytene, twa myn-  
stru on Scottum geworhte, 790  
oþer ðam Scottum, oþer ðam  
Engliscum, þe (*MS. B, p. 12*)  
he mid him ðyder lædde.

Betweenan<sup>1</sup> þissum<sup>2</sup> þingum<sup>2</sup>  
ða<sup>3</sup> Coleman<sup>4</sup> se<sup>3</sup> bissceop,<sup>5</sup> se 795

83 bisceopes. — 84 gehalzode. —  
85 arcebisceop. — 86 wynfyrð. —  
87 bisceophades. — 88 myrcna. —  
89 þam þe. — 90 zyt. — 91 bisceopes.  
— 92 ðenunze. — Cap. IV: 1 cole-  
manus. — 2 b'.

5 in. — 5a bisceopes. — 5b bi-  
scop. — 6 Wynnferð. — 6a gemet-  
— 7 þenunze. — 7a biscop. —  
8 Mercna. — 9 þam. — 10 gena.  
— 11 liffende. — 12 wæs B. —  
12a rices. — 13 onweald. — 14 ge-  
ferscipe. — 15 ond. — 16 diacon-  
þegnunze T, þenunze B. — Cap. IV:  
1 betweohn. — 2 þas þing. — 3 fehlt  
in B. — 4 Colmanus. — 5 biscop.

In cuius locum ordinavit Theodorus Uynfridum, uirum bonum ac modestum, qui, sicut predecessores eius, prouinciis Merciorum et Meditteraneorum Anglorum et Lindisfarorum episcopatus officio praesset: in quibus cunctis Uulfheri, qui adhuc supererat, sceptrum regni tenebat. Erat autem Uynfrid de clero eius, cui ipse successerat, antistitis, et diaconatus officio sub eo non pauco tempore fungebatur.

4. Ut Colman episcopus, relicta Brittania, duo monasteria in Scottia, unum Scottis, alterum Angelis, quos secum adduxerat, fecerit.

Interea Colmanus, qui de Scottia erat episcopus, relinquens Britanniā, tulit secum omnes, quos in Lindisfarnensium insula congregauerat Scottos;

of Scottum<sup>2a</sup> com, wæs Breotone  
forlætende, 1 mid him genam  
ealle þa Scottas,<sup>3</sup> þe he on Lindes-  
farena ea zesomnade, swilce<sup>4</sup> eac  
800 þritig<sup>5</sup> manna of Anzelpeode; æghwæpere þara wæron on drohtun-  
tunge<sup>6</sup> munuc lifes zeornlice 1 wel<sup>7</sup>  
zelæred; 1 he forlet on þære cy-  
ricean sumne broþor. Ærest he  
805 com to Hii þam ealande,<sup>8</sup> þanon  
he wæs sendeð Onzolpeode<sup>9</sup> 3odes  
word to bodianne (*MS. O, fol. 81b*)  
1 to læranne. Æfter þon he gewat  
to sumum medmiclum ealande,<sup>10</sup>  
810 þ is feor asceaden fram Hibernia  
to westdæle; is on Scyttisc genem-  
ned Inhisbofinde, þ is ealond hwiter<sup>11</sup>  
heahfore. Þa he ða on þ  
ealond com, þa zetimbrede he þær  
815 mynster 1 þa munecas þær zesta-  
ðolade,<sup>12</sup> þa<sup>12a</sup> he of æghwæperum<sup>13</sup>

of Scottum côm<sup>6</sup> 1<sup>3</sup> ða<sup>3</sup> wæs Bry-  
tene<sup>7</sup> forlætende, 1<sup>8</sup> mid him<sup>9</sup>  
zenam<sup>10</sup> ealle þa Scottas, þe in<sup>11</sup>  
Lindesfarena<sup>12</sup> æ<sup>12</sup> zesamnode<sup>12</sup>  
wæron,<sup>13</sup> swylce<sup>14</sup> eac XXX<sup>15</sup> man-  
na<sup>15</sup> of Anzelpeode;<sup>16</sup> æghwæpere<sup>16a</sup>  
þæra<sup>17</sup> wæron in drohtunge munuc-  
lifes zeornlice 1 wel zelærede;<sup>17a</sup>  
1 he forlet innan<sup>18</sup> þære cirican  
sume þa<sup>13</sup> gebroðor.<sup>19</sup> Ærest he  
côm<sup>20</sup> to Hii þan<sup>21</sup> ealande,<sup>22</sup>  
þanan<sup>23</sup> he wæs sendeð Anzel-  
peode<sup>16</sup> 3odes word to bodigende<sup>24</sup>  
1 to læranne. Æfter þon he ge-  
wât to suman<sup>25</sup> medmicelan<sup>25</sup>  
ealande,<sup>26</sup> þæt is feorr<sup>27</sup> ascadæn<sup>27</sup>  
fram<sup>28</sup> Hibernia to westdæle; þæt<sup>13</sup>  
is on<sup>29</sup> Scyttisc genemned Inis-  
bofinde, þæt is ealond hwiter<sup>30</sup>  
heahfore. Þa he ða in þæt ealand<sup>31</sup>  
côm,<sup>31</sup> þa zetimbræde<sup>31a</sup> he þær  
mynster 1 þa munecas ðær zesta-  
ðelede,<sup>32</sup> þa he of æghwæðerum<sup>32a</sup>

2<sup>a</sup> sceottum. — 3 sceottas. —  
4 swylce. — 5 þritig. — 6 droht-  
nunze. — 7 well. — 8 ealande. —  
9 anzol-. — 10 ealande. — 11 hwiter.  
— 12 zestaðelode. — 12<sup>a</sup> þe. —  
13 æghwæperan.

6 cwom. — 7 Breotone. — 8 ond.  
— 9 hine. — 10 genom. — 11 he on. —  
12 Lindesfarena ea zesomnade. —  
13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 swelce. — 15 þritig  
monna. — 16 onzol-. — 16<sup>a</sup> æghwæðre.  
— 17 þara. — 17<sup>a</sup> zelærde. — 18 in.  
— 19 broðor. — 20 cwom. — 21 þæm.  
— 22 ealande. — 23 ponon. — 24 bo-  
dienne. — 25 sumum medmiclum. —  
26 ealande. — 27 feor ascaden. —  
28 from. — 29 in. — 30 hwitre, *dies*  
*und heahfore in B am Rande von*  
*moderner Hand.* — 31 ealond cwom.  
— 31<sup>a</sup> -ede. — 32 zestaðolode. —  
32<sup>a</sup> æghwæðrum.

sed et de gente Anglorum uiros circiter XXX, qui utrique monachicae con-  
versationis erant studiis inbuti. Et relictis in ecclesia sua fratribus aliquot,  
primo uenit ad insulam Hii, unde erat ad praedicandum uerbum Anglorum  
genti destinatus. Deinde secessit ad insulam quamdam paruam, quae ad  
occidentalem plagam ab Hibernia procul secreta, sermone Scottico Inis-  
boufinde, id est insula uitulæ albae, nuncupatur. In hanc ergo perueniens  
construxit monasterium et monachos inibi, quos de utraque natione collectos

cynne zesomnade<sup>14</sup> J mid him  
brohte.

Ða hi þær zestaþolade<sup>15</sup> J ge-  
sette wæron, þa ne mihte hi be-  
twyh<sup>16</sup> him<sup>17</sup> ȝeþwærian J ȝe-  
weorþan. Forþon þe<sup>18</sup> Scottas<sup>18</sup>  
on sumera J on hærfesttide, þonne  
mon<sup>18a</sup> wæstmas insomnode,<sup>19</sup>  
þonne<sup>18a</sup> forleton hie<sup>19a</sup> þ mynster  
J þurh cuþe stowe swicedon J  
foran,<sup>20</sup> J þonne on wintra eft  
ham hwurfun<sup>21</sup> J willnedon þara  
ȝoda ȝemæneline brucan, þe Engle  
ȝewunnan<sup>22</sup> J ȝegearwedon.<sup>23</sup> Þa  
sohte Colmanus<sup>24</sup> þysse towes-  
nesse<sup>25</sup> J þysse unsibbe læcedom;  
eode þa ymb monize stowe ȝe  
neah ȝe feor; þa ȝemette he sume  
ȝerisenne stowe on Ibernian<sup>26</sup>  
mynster on to timbrianne, þ  
on<sup>26a</sup> Scyttise ȝereorde Maizeo is<sup>27</sup>

cynne zesamnode<sup>33</sup> J mid him<sup>34</sup>  
brohte. 820

Ða<sup>34a</sup> heo<sup>3</sup> þa þær zestaðelede<sup>35</sup>  
J ȝesette wæron, þa ne mihte<sup>36</sup>  
hi<sup>37</sup> betweonan<sup>37</sup> him<sup>37a</sup> ȝewurþan<sup>38</sup>  
J ȝeþwærian<sup>38</sup> (*MS. B, p. 247*).  
Forþon þe Scottas on sumera J on 825  
hærfesttide, ðonne<sup>38a</sup> mon wæst-  
mas insomnode,<sup>38a</sup> þonne<sup>39</sup> forle-  
tan<sup>39</sup> hi<sup>40</sup> þæt mynster J þurh cuþe  
stowe swicedon J foron, J þonne  
on wintra eft ham hwurfon J will- 830  
nedon<sup>40a</sup> þara ȝoda ȝemæneline bru-  
can, þe Anȝel<sup>41</sup> ȝewunnan<sup>42</sup> J ȝe-  
gearwedon. Þa þohte<sup>43</sup> Coleman<sup>43</sup>  
(*MS. T, p. 147*) bisceop<sup>13</sup> to<sup>13</sup>  
þisse<sup>3</sup> wesennesse<sup>44</sup> J þisse un- 835  
sybbe<sup>45</sup> læcedom; eode þa ymb  
monize stowe ȝe<sup>46</sup> feor ȝe neah;<sup>46</sup>  
þa ȝemette he sume ȝerysne<sup>47</sup>  
stowe in Hibernian mynster on to  
timbranne,<sup>48</sup> þæt in<sup>49</sup> Scittisc<sup>50</sup> is 840

14 zesomnode. — 15 zestaðelode.  
— 16 betwih. — 17 fehlt in O. Ca.  
— 18 þa sceottas. — 18a mon bis  
þonne übergeschrieben in O. — 19 in-  
somnode oder tinsomnode O. — 19a hi.  
— 20 foron. — 21 hwurfon. — 22 ȝe-  
wunnon. — 23 ȝegearwedon. — 24 ȝe-  
lemannus. — 25 towisnesse. — 26 hi-  
bernia. — 26a is on. — 27 fehlt in Ca.

33 zesomnade. — 34 hine. —  
34a þeah B. — 35 zestaðolode. —  
36 meahte. — 37 heo betweoh. —  
37a hym (i über y). — 38 ȝeþwæ-  
rian ond ȝeweorðan. — 38a ðonne  
bis insomnod (sic!) von moderner  
Hand am Rande in B. — 39 þon  
forleton. — 40 heo. — 40a wil-  
nedon. — 41 Onȝle. — 42 ȝewun-  
non. — 43 sohte Colmanus. —  
44 ȝewesnisse. — 45 unsibbe. —  
46 ȝe neah ȝe feor. — 47 ȝerisne.  
— 48 timbrenne. — 49 on.

adduxerat, collocavit. Qui cum inuicem concordare non possent, eo quod  
Scotti tempore aestatis, quo fruges erant colligendae, relicto monasterio  
per nota sibi loca dispersi uagarentur, at uero hieme succedente redirent,  
et his, quae Angli praeparauerant, communiter uti desiderarent; quaeiuit  
Colmanus huic dissensionem remedium, et circueiens omnia prope uel longe,  
inuenit locum in Hibernia insula aptum monasterio construendo, qui lingua  
Scottorum Mageo nominatur; emitque partem eius non grandem, ad con-  
stituendum ibi monasterium, a comite, ad cuius possessionem pertinebat; ea  
condicione addita, ut pro ipso etiam, qui eis locum commodaret, consistentes  
ibi monachi Domino preces offerrent. Et constructo statim monasterio, iuuante



nemned; J he gebohte noht micelne<sup>28</sup> dæl þæs landes mynster þær to zetimbrianne æt sumum zesiðe, þe þ land ahte, þære  
 845 arædnisse<sup>29</sup> toætyceddre, þ hi eac swylce for hine, se þe him þa stowe gesealde, a þa standendan mune-  
 cas þær to Dryhtne<sup>30</sup> cleopodon<sup>31</sup> J for hine ðingedan.<sup>32</sup> J he hraðe  
 850 (*MS. O. fol. 82a*) þær mynster zetimbrede, J him se zesið eac fullmade J ealle þa nehmen;<sup>33</sup> J he þær þa Engliscean<sup>35</sup> men<sup>36</sup> zesette J zestapelade,<sup>37</sup> J Scottas  
 855 forlet on þam foresprecenan ealande. Þæt mynster oð zen<sup>38</sup> to dæge Englisce men<sup>36</sup> þær on elpeodignesse<sup>39</sup> habbað.<sup>40</sup> Is þ þæt<sup>41</sup> mynster, þ is nu micel<sup>42</sup> of med-  
 860 miclum<sup>43</sup> zefremed, þe gewunelice is Maigeo<sup>44</sup> nemned; J iu geara þær eallum gehwyrfdum to þam beteran zesetenessum,<sup>45</sup> nu zen<sup>46</sup>

nemned Mageo;<sup>50</sup> J<sup>8</sup> he gebohte<sup>50a</sup> naht<sup>51</sup> micelne dæl þæs landes<sup>52</sup> mynster on<sup>53</sup> to timbranne<sup>53</sup> æt sumon<sup>54</sup> zesiðmenn,<sup>54</sup> ðe þæt land<sup>55</sup> ahte, þære gearadnesse<sup>56</sup> toycdre,<sup>57</sup> þæt hy<sup>58</sup> eac swylce for hine, se þe him þa<sup>3</sup> stowe gesealde, a þa standendan<sup>59</sup> mune-  
 cas þær to Drihtne clypedan<sup>60</sup> J for hyne<sup>61</sup> þingodon.<sup>61</sup> J he hwæðere<sup>62</sup> þær mynster zetimbrede, J him se zesið eac fulltumode<sup>63</sup> J ealle þa neahmenn; J he þær þa Englisscan<sup>64</sup> men zesette J zestapelede,<sup>64a</sup> J<sup>8</sup> Scottas forlêt on<sup>65</sup> þam<sup>65a</sup> foresprecenan ealande.<sup>66</sup> Þæt mynster oð zyt<sup>67</sup> to dæge Englisce menn ðær on<sup>29</sup> elpeodignesse (*MS. B. p. 248*) habbað.<sup>68</sup> Is þæt<sup>68a</sup> mynster nu<sup>68b</sup> swiðe<sup>13</sup> micel of medmiclum zefremed, þe gewunelice is Mageo<sup>69</sup> nemned; J<sup>8</sup> geo geara þær eallum gehwyrfdum<sup>70</sup> to þam<sup>71</sup> beteran<sup>71</sup> zesettnessum,<sup>72</sup> nu zyt<sup>73</sup>

865

28 mycelne. — 29 âre. — 30 drihtne. — 31 cleopedan. — 32 þingodon. — 33 neahmen. — 35 engliscean. — 36 menn. — 37 zestaðelode. — 38 zyt. — 39 ælpeodignysse. — 40 forhabbað. — 41 fehlt in Ca. — 42 mycel. — 43 medmyclum. — 44 mazigeo. — 45 zesetnyssum. — 46 zyt.

50 Scyttisc zereorde Maigeo is nemned. — 50<sup>a</sup> *In B ein r vor o ausradiert.* — 51 noht. — 52 londes. — 53 þær to zetimbrenne. — 54 sumum zesiðe. — 55 lond. — 56 arædnisse. — 57 toætecedre. — 58 heo. — 59 stonden-  
 dan *T*, standedan *B*. — 60 cleopodon. — 61 hine þingodon. — 62 hraðe. — 63 fullmade. — 64 Englescan. — 64<sup>a</sup> zestaðolede. — 65 in *T*, of *B*. — 65<sup>a</sup> þam. — 66 ealande. — 67 zen. — 68 libbaþ J þæt mynster habbað *B*. — 68<sup>a</sup> þæt þæt. — 68<sup>b</sup> þæt is nu. — 69 Muigeo. — 70 zehwerfdum. — 71 þam betran. — 72 zesetenessum. — 73 zen.

etiam comite ac vicinis omnibus, Anglos ibidem locauit, relictis in praefata insula Scottis. Quod uidelicet monasterium usque hodie ab Anglis tenetur incolis. Ipsum namque est, quod nunc grande de modico effectum, Muigeo consue-  
 tae uocatur, et conuersis iamdudum ad meliora instituta omnibus, egregium examen continet monachorum, qui de prouincia Anglorum ibidem

æpele weorod<sup>47</sup> nimeþ<sup>48</sup> muneca,<sup>49</sup>  
þa<sup>50</sup> of Angelcynne þær zesom-  
nade<sup>51</sup> syndon, J to bysene<sup>52</sup> ar-  
wyrðra<sup>53</sup> fædera under regole<sup>54</sup>  
J abbude<sup>55</sup> on mycelre forhæfd-  
nesse<sup>56</sup> J clænnesse<sup>57</sup> lifes be  
heora azenum handgewinne lif-  
geap.

### Caput V.

Be deaðe Oswies J Ecbyrhtes  
þara cyninga; J be þam sinoðe  
þe geworden wæs æt Heort-  
feorda, þam wæs foresittende  
se arcebiscop ðeodorus.

(*MS. Ca, p. 112*). Ða wæs ymb  
syx hund wintra J hundseofontig  
wintra fram Dryhtnes<sup>1</sup> mennisc-  
nesse,<sup>2</sup> þ is þ æfter<sup>3</sup> Ʒer<sup>4</sup> þe  
Theodor byscep<sup>5</sup> on Breotone  
com, þ Oswio Norðanhymbra  
cyning wæs Ʒestanden untrum-  
nesse,<sup>6</sup> on þære he eac forðferde,

to<sup>13</sup> dæƷe<sup>13</sup> æpele werod<sup>74</sup> nimað<sup>75</sup>  
muneca Englisra<sup>13</sup> manna,<sup>13</sup> ðe<sup>76</sup>  
of Angelcynne<sup>77</sup> þyder<sup>13</sup> comon<sup>13</sup>  
J<sup>13</sup> þær zesamnode<sup>78</sup> wæron,<sup>78</sup> on<sup>79</sup>  
bysene årweorðra<sup>80</sup> fædra under  
regole J abbude on<sup>29</sup> micelre for-  
hæfdnesse J clænnesse<sup>81</sup> lifes be<sup>82</sup>  
heora azenum<sup>83</sup> handgewinne<sup>84</sup> li-  
fiað J<sup>13</sup> Ʒode<sup>13</sup> þeowiað.<sup>13</sup>

### Caput V.

Be Oswies deaðe J Ecbyrhtes 875  
þara cyninga; J be ðam si-  
noðe<sup>1</sup> þe Ʒeworden wæs æt  
Heortfeorda, þam wæs fore-  
sittende Theodorus se arce-  
byscep. 880

þa wæs ymb syx hund wintra  
J hundseofontig wintra fram<sup>1a</sup>  
Drihtnes menniscnesse, þæt is þæt  
æftere Ʒear<sup>2</sup> þe Theodor biscop in  
Brytene<sup>3</sup> côm,<sup>3</sup> þætte Osweo<sup>4</sup> 885  
Norðhymbra<sup>5</sup> cininƷ<sup>6</sup> wæs Ʒe-  
standen<sup>7</sup> mid untrumnesse,<sup>8</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 148*) on þære he eac forðferde,<sup>9</sup>

47 weorud. — 48 nimað. — 49 mu-  
necas. — 50 þe. — 51 zesomnode.  
— 52 bysne. — 53 arwurð[r]a. —  
54 reogole. — 55 abbude syndon. —  
56 forhæfednysse. — 57 clænnysse.  
— Cap. V: 1 drihtnes. — 2 -nysse.  
— 3 æftere. — 4 Ʒear þæs. — 5 b'.  
— 6 -nysse.

74 weorod. — 75 nimeð. — 76 þa.  
— 77 OnƷolecynne. — 78 zesomnode  
seondon. — 79 ond to. — 80 arwyr-  
ðra. — 81 clænnesse. — 82 bi. —  
83 azenum. — 84 hondgewinne. —  
Cap. V: 1 *fehitt in B.* — 1a from. —  
2 Ʒer. — 3 Breotone cwom. —  
4 Oswio. — 5 Norðanhymbra. —  
6 cyninƷ. — 7 Ʒestonden. — 8 un-  
trymnesse. — 9 forðƷeleorde.

collecti, ad exemplum uenerabilium patrum sub regula et abbate canonico  
in magna continentia et sinceritate proprio labore manuum uiuant.

5. De morte Osuii et Ecgercti regum, et de synodo facta ad locum Herut-  
forda, cui praesidebat archiepiscopus Theodorus.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXX<sup>mo</sup>, qui est annus secundus, ex  
quo Britanniam uenit Theodorus, Osuii rex Nordanhymbrorum pressus est  
infirmirate, qua et mortuus est anno aetatis suae LVIII. Qui in tantum eo

þa he hæfde ylðo eahta J fiftig  
 wintra. Wæs he se cyning in þa  
 890 tid becumen on swa micle<sup>7</sup> lufan  
 þære Romaniscan<sup>8</sup> cyricean ge-  
 setenness<sup>9</sup> J þære apostolican, þæt  
 gif he fram þære untrumnesse<sup>10</sup>  
 gehæled wære, þæt he wolde to  
 895 Rome feran J þær æt þam hal-  
 gum stowum his lif geendian, J  
 Willferð bysceop<sup>5</sup> bæd, þæt he him  
 þæs siðfætes<sup>11</sup> latteou<sup>12</sup> wære,  
 (MS. O, fol. 82b) J him mycel  
 900 feoh J unlytel wið ðon gebead.  
 Þa forðferde he þy fifeoþeþan<sup>13</sup>  
 dæge Kalendarum Martiarum, J Ecg-  
 ferð<sup>14</sup> his sunu forlet yrfeweard  
 his rices.  
 905 Ðæs cyninges rices þy þridðan  
 geare Þeodor bysceop<sup>15</sup> gesom-  
 nade<sup>16</sup> bisceopa gemot J synoð<sup>17</sup>  
 ætzædere mid monigum mazi-  
 strum<sup>18</sup> cyricean,<sup>18</sup> þa þe þa reo-  
 910 zollican<sup>19</sup> zesetenesse<sup>20</sup> haligra  
 fædora<sup>21</sup> ge lufedon ge<sup>22</sup> cuðon. Ða

þa he hæfde ylðe<sup>10</sup> eahta J fiftig  
 wintra. Wæs he se cining<sup>6</sup> in þa  
 tid becumen in swa micle lufan  
 þære Romaniscan cyrican<sup>11</sup> zeset-  
 nesse<sup>12</sup> J þære apostolican, þæt  
 gif<sup>13</sup> he fram<sup>14</sup> þære untrumnesse<sup>3</sup>  
 gehæled wære, þæt he wolde to  
 Rôme feran J þær æt þam<sup>14</sup> hale-  
 gum<sup>14</sup> (MS. B, p. 249) stowum his  
 lif geendigan, J<sup>15</sup> Willferð<sup>15a</sup> bi-  
 sceop<sup>15a</sup> bæd, þæt he him þæs sið-  
 fates<sup>16</sup> latteow wære, J him micel  
 feoh J unlytel wið þam<sup>17</sup> gebead.  
 Þa forðferde he ðy fiteoðan<sup>18</sup>  
 dæge Kalendarum Martiarum,<sup>18a</sup>  
 J<sup>15</sup> Ecfrið<sup>19</sup> his sunu forlet to<sup>20</sup>  
 yrfewearde<sup>20a</sup> his rices.

Ðæs cininges<sup>21</sup> rices ðy þryddan  
 geare Theodor bissceop<sup>22</sup> gesam-  
 node<sup>23</sup> bisceopa<sup>23</sup> gemot J seonoð  
 ætzædere<sup>24</sup> mid manegum<sup>25</sup> ma-  
 zistrum cyrecyna,<sup>26</sup> ða ðe þære<sup>20</sup>  
 900 zollican<sup>27</sup> zesetenesse<sup>28</sup> haligra fæ-  
 dera<sup>29</sup> lufedon<sup>30</sup> J cuþan.<sup>30</sup> Þa

7 mycle. — 8 romaniscan. — 9 ge-  
 setnysse. — 10 -nysse. — 11 siðes.  
 12 latteow. — 13 fyfteoþeðan. —  
 14 ec[Ʒ]ferð. — 15 arceb' Ca, biscop C.  
 — 16 gesomnode. — 17 sinoð. —  
 18 cyricean mazistrum. — 19 reo-  
 zollican. — 20 zesetnysse. — 21 fæ-  
 dera. — 22 J.

10 ylðo. — 11 cirican. — 12 zesete-  
 nisse. — 13 gif. — 14 þæm halgum.  
 — 15 ond. — 15a wilferð biscop.  
 — 16 siðfætes. — 17 þon. — 18 fiteoþ-  
 eðan. — 18a In B am Rande von  
*moderner Hand* — 19 Ecgferð. —  
 20 fehlt in T. — 20a yrfeweard.  
 — 21 cyninges. — 22 biscop. — 23 ge-  
 somnade bisceopa. — 24 ætzædre. —  
 25 monegum. — 26 cirican. — 27 reo-  
 zollican. — 28 zesetenesse. — 29 fæ-  
 dra. — 30 ge lufedon ge cuðon.

tempore tenebatur amore Romanae et apostolicae institutionis, ut, si ab infirmitate saluaretur, etiam Roman uenire, ibique ad loca sancta uitam finire disponeret, Uilfridumque episcopum ducem sibi itineris fieri, promissa non parua pecuniarum donatione, rogaret. Qui defunctus die XV. Kalendarum Martiarum Ecgrifidum filium regni heredem reliquit; cuius anno regni III<sup>o</sup> Theodorus cogit concilium episcoporum, una cum eis, qui canonica patrum statuta et diligenter et nossent, magistris ecclesiae pluribus. Quibus pariter congregatis, diligenter ea, quae unitati pacis ecclesiasticae con-

hi ða ætǣdere zesomnade<sup>23</sup> wæron, he þa zeornlice onǵan læron<sup>24</sup> to healdanne<sup>25</sup> þy mode, ðe byscoope<sup>26</sup> zedafenade,<sup>27</sup> ða þing ða<sup>28</sup> þe zepwæredon annesse<sup>28a</sup> þære cyriclican sibbe. I þære sinoðlican dæde þysses zemetes zewrit is.

On noman Dryhtnes<sup>28b</sup> 3odes I ures Hælendes Jhū Xrī, ricsiendum on ecnesse<sup>29</sup> I onstyrendum his cyricean þam ylcan<sup>30</sup> Dryhtne<sup>31</sup> Hælendum Criste, licade<sup>32</sup> us efencuman æfter þeawe arwyrðra<sup>33</sup> rihta smeazende be þam nydþearflicum<sup>34</sup> intingum<sup>35</sup> 3odes cyricean. Efencomon<sup>36</sup> we on þa stowe, þe is cweden Heortford, þy twentizðan dæge I þy feorðan Septembris monðes; wæs seo æreste indictio. Ic Peodor,<sup>37</sup> ðeah ic unwyrðe sy,<sup>38</sup> wæs ic fram ðam

hi<sup>31</sup> ða<sup>20</sup> ætǣdere<sup>24</sup> zesamnode<sup>31a</sup> wæron, he þa zeornlice onǵann<sup>32</sup> þa<sup>20</sup> læran to healdanne<sup>33</sup> ðy 915 mōde, þe biscoope<sup>34</sup> zedafenede,<sup>35</sup> þa þing þa þe zepwæredon<sup>36</sup> annesse þære ciriclican sibbe. Pære seonoðlican<sup>36a</sup> dæde þysses<sup>37</sup> zemetes zewit<sup>37a</sup> is. 920

In naman<sup>38</sup> Drihtnes 3odes<sup>39</sup> I<sup>39</sup> ures<sup>39</sup> Hælendes Cristes,<sup>39a</sup> ricsiendum in ecnesse I styrendum<sup>40</sup> his cirican ðam<sup>41</sup> ylcan<sup>41</sup> Drihtne Hælendum Criste, licade<sup>20</sup> 925 us efencumendan<sup>42</sup> æfter ðeawe ârweorðra<sup>43</sup> rihta<sup>43</sup> smeazende be<sup>44</sup> þam nedþearflicum inntingum<sup>44</sup> 3odes ciricum.<sup>45</sup> Efnecōmon<sup>46</sup> we in þa<sup>47</sup> stowæ,<sup>47</sup> ðe is cweden 930 Heortford,<sup>48</sup> þy twentizðan<sup>49</sup> dæge I þy feorðan Septembris<sup>49a</sup> monþes; wæs seo (*MS. B, p. 250*) æreste indictio. Ic Peodor<sup>49b</sup> bisceop,<sup>20</sup> þeah ic ûnwyrþe sy, wæs ic fram<sup>1a</sup> ðam<sup>50</sup> 935

23 zesomnode. — 24 læran. — 25 healdenne. — 26 bisceopa. — 27 zedafenode. — 28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28<sup>a</sup> on annysse. — 28<sup>b</sup> drihtnes. — 29 -nyssse. — 30 ilcan. — 31 drihtne. — 32 licode. — 33 arwurðra. — 34 -lican. — 35 intingan. — 36 efnecoman. — 37 theodorus. — 38 si.

31 heo. — 31<sup>a</sup> -nade. — 32 onzon. — 33 healdenne. — 34 biscope. — 35 zedafonode. — 36 zepwæredon. — 36<sup>a</sup> -lecan. — 37 þeosses. — 37<sup>a</sup> zewrit. — 38 noman. — 39 *fehlt in B.* — 39<sup>a</sup> Jhū Xrī. — 40 steorendum. — 41 þam ilcan. — 42 efencuman. — 43 arwyrðra rehta. — 44 bi þam nedþearflicum intingum. — 45 cirican. — 46 efencwomon. — 47 þas stowe. — 48 Heortford. — 49 twenteozðan. — 49<sup>a</sup> Semp-tembris. — 49<sup>b</sup> theodor. — 50 þam.

gruerent, eo quo pontificem decebat, animo, coepit obseruanda docere. Cuius synodicae actionis huiusmodi textus est:

‘In nomine Domini Dei et saluatoris nostri Iesu Christi, regnante in perpetuum ac gubernante suam ecclesiam eodem Domino nostro Iesu Christo, placuit conuenire nos iuxta morem canonum uenerabilium, tractaturos de necessariis ecclesiae negotiis. Conuenimus autem die XX<sup>o</sup> III<sup>o</sup> mensis Septembris, indictione prima, in loco, qui dicitur Herutford. Ego quidem Theodorus, quamuis indignus, ab apostolica sede destinatus Doruernensis ecclesiae episcopus, et consacerdos ac frater noster, reuerentissimus Bisi, Orientalium Anglorum episcopus; quibus etiam frater et consacerdos noster Uilfrid, Nord-anhybrorum gentis episcopus, per proprios legatarios adfuit. Adfuerunt et



apostolican setle sendeð byscep<sup>39</sup>  
 Cantwaraburze<sup>40</sup> cyricean. J se  
 arwyrðæsta<sup>41</sup> sacerð<sup>41</sup> J ure bro-  
 ðor Bise Eastengla byscep,<sup>5</sup> J  
 940 swylce eac ure broðor<sup>41a</sup> J sacerð  
 (*MS. O, fol. 83a*) Wilferð Norðan-  
 hymbra byscep<sup>5</sup> þurh his agne<sup>41b</sup>  
 ærenddracan ætwæs; eac swylce  
 ætwæron ure broðor<sup>42</sup> J sacerdas  
 945 Putta, Cantwaraburze<sup>43</sup> byscep<sup>5</sup>  
 seo is cweden æt Hrofesceastre,  
 Leutherius<sup>44</sup> Westseaxna biscep<sup>5</sup>  
 J<sup>44a</sup> Wynferð<sup>45</sup> Mercna<sup>45</sup> byscep.<sup>46</sup>  
 Mid ðy we þa togædere coman  
 950 J æfter endebyrdnesse ætsomne  
 sæton, cwæð ic: Ic bidde eow,  
 þa leofestan<sup>47</sup> broþor,<sup>48</sup> for ege  
 J lufan<sup>49</sup> ures Alysendes, þ̅ we  
 ealle gemænelice smeagan<sup>50</sup> for  
 955 urum zeleafan, þæt þa domas  
 J þa zesetenesse,<sup>51</sup> þa ðe fram  
 halgum fæderum J gecorenum

apostolican selde<sup>51</sup> biscep<sup>51a</sup> sen-  
 ded<sup>51a</sup> Cantwaraburze<sup>51b</sup> cirican.  
 J<sup>15</sup> se arweurðesta<sup>52</sup> sacerð J ure<sup>53</sup>  
 broðor Bise<sup>54</sup> Eastengla biscep,<sup>22</sup>  
 J<sup>15</sup> swilce<sup>55</sup> eac ure<sup>53</sup> broðor J  
 sacerð Willferþ<sup>55a</sup> Norðhymbra<sup>56</sup>  
 biscep<sup>22</sup> þurh hys<sup>57</sup> azenne<sup>39</sup>  
 ærendracan<sup>58</sup> ætwæs; <sup>58a</sup> eac swylce  
 ætwæron<sup>58b</sup> ure gebroðor<sup>59</sup> J sa-  
 cerdas Putta, Cantwaraburze<sup>60</sup>  
 biscep<sup>22</sup> seo is gecweden<sup>61</sup> Hrofe-  
 ceaster,<sup>62</sup> Heleutherius<sup>63</sup> West-  
 seaxena<sup>63</sup> biscep,<sup>22</sup> Wynferð  
 Myrcna<sup>64</sup> biscep.<sup>22</sup> Myd<sup>65</sup> þi<sup>66</sup>  
 we þa togædere<sup>67</sup> comon<sup>67</sup> J æfter  
 endebyrdnesse ætsæmne<sup>67a</sup> sæton,  
 þa<sup>20</sup> cwæþ ic: Ic bidde<sup>68</sup> eow,<sup>68</sup>  
 þa leofestan broðor, for ege J lufan  
 ures Hælendes, þæt we ealle ge-  
 mænelice smeagan for ure<sup>69</sup> lufan<sup>20</sup>  
 J<sup>20</sup> zeleafan, þætte<sup>70</sup> þa domas J  
 þa zesetnessa,<sup>70a</sup> ða ðe fram<sup>1a</sup> hale-  
 gum<sup>71</sup> fæderum<sup>71a</sup> J gecorenum

39 bysceope *O*, biscep *Ca*. —  
 40 burhze. — 41 arwurðesta sacer[d].  
 — 41<sup>a</sup> broður. — 41<sup>b</sup> azenne. — 42 broðru.  
 — 43 -burhze. — 44 leowtherius.  
 44<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in O*. — 45 wynfyrd myrcna.  
 46 biscep. — 47 leofostan. — 48 ge-  
 bropro. — 49 lufan. — 50 smeagean.  
 — 51 zesetnysse.

51 seldes *B*, seðle *T*. — 51<sup>a</sup> sendeð  
 biscop. — 51<sup>b</sup> Cont. — 52 arwyr-  
 ðesta. — 53 usser. — 54 be þæ. —  
 55 swelce. — 55<sup>a</sup> Wilferð. — 56 Nor-  
 ðanhymbra. — 57 his. — 58 ærend-  
 wreacan. — 58<sup>a</sup> þæt wæs *T*, *B*. —  
 58<sup>b</sup> þæt wæron *T*, *B*. — 59 broðor.  
 60 Cantwara ceastre. — 61 cweden.  
 — 62 Hrofesceaster. — 63 Leotherius.  
 — 63<sup>a</sup> Westseaxna *T*, wæs seaxena *B*.  
 — 64 Mercna. — 65 Mid. — 66 þy.  
 — 67 togædre cwomon. — 67<sup>a</sup> æt-  
 somne. — 68 biddo eow eac. —  
 — 96 ussum. — 70 þæt. — 70<sup>a</sup> ze-  
 setenese. — 71 halgum. — 71<sup>a</sup> fæde-  
 rum comon *B*.

fratres ac consacerdotes nostri, Putta, episcopus castelli Cantuariorum, quod dicitur Hrofesceastir, Leutherius, episcopus Occidentalium Saxonum, Uynfrid episcopus provinciae Merciorum. Cumque in unum convenientes iuxta ordinem quique suum resedissemus: „Rogo“, inquam „dilectissimi fratres, propter timorem et amorem Redemptoris nostri, ut in commune omnes pro nostra fide tractemus; ut, quaeque decreta ac definita sunt a sanctis et probabilibus patribus, incorrupte ab omnibus nobis seruentur.“ Haec et alia quamplura,

arædde J zesette wæron, þæt<sup>52</sup> ða fram eallum us ungewemmedlice<sup>52a</sup> healdene wæron (*MS. Ca. p. 113*). Þa ic ða ðas J moniz<sup>53</sup> oðer<sup>54</sup> sprecende wæs, ða ðe to 3odes lufan belumpen<sup>55</sup> J to annesse þære halgan cyricean, þa frænz<sup>55a</sup> ic anra gehwilene<sup>56</sup> heora æfter endebyrdnesse, hwæper hi gepafedon ða domas to healdanne,<sup>57</sup> þa ðe geara fram halgum fæderum zesette wæron. J ealle þa bysceopas<sup>58</sup> him Jswæredon<sup>59</sup> J cwædon, þ̅ him ealle þa wel licedon, J hie<sup>60</sup> ealle þa bliðe mode lustlice healdan woldan. Þa ywde ic<sup>61</sup> him sona ða ylcan boc þara regola;<sup>62</sup> J of þam ylcan bocum tyn<sup>63</sup> capitulas,<sup>63</sup> ða ic<sup>64</sup> geond stowe awrat J ic wiste þ̅ swiðust<sup>64a</sup> nyðpearflico wæron, sealde him

arædde<sup>72</sup> J zesette wæron, þætte þa fram<sup>1a</sup> eallum us ungewemmedlice<sup>72a</sup> healdene wæron. Þa ic ða ðas word<sup>20</sup> J manize<sup>72b</sup> oðere<sup>73</sup> sprecende wæs, ða ðe to 3odes lufan belumpan<sup>74</sup> J to annesse þære halgan cirican, þa<sup>75</sup> fræzn<sup>75</sup> 965 ic<sup>89</sup> anra gehwylene heora æfter endebyrdnesse, hwæper hi<sup>81</sup> gepafian<sup>76</sup> woldon<sup>20</sup> (*MS. B. p. 251*) þa dômas to healdanne,<sup>77</sup> þa ðe geara fram<sup>78</sup> heahfæderum J hale- 970 gum<sup>79</sup> zesette wæron. J<sup>15</sup> ealle þa bissceopas<sup>79a</sup> him Jswæredon<sup>80</sup> J cwædon, þæt him ealle<sup>81</sup> þa<sup>81</sup> wel licedon,<sup>82</sup> J<sup>15</sup> hi<sup>83</sup> ealle þa blipe môde lustlice healdan<sup>83a</sup> wol- 975 don. Þa ywde<sup>84</sup> ic him sona<sup>89</sup> ða ylcan bôc þara regola; J of þam ylcum<sup>85</sup> bôcum tyn capitulas, þa ic geond stowa<sup>85a</sup> awrat J ic wiste þætte<sup>86</sup> swiðust<sup>87</sup> nyd- 980 þearflicu<sup>87a</sup> wæron, sealde ic<sup>89</sup> him,

52 þ̅. — 52<sup>a</sup> ungewemmedlice. — 53 monize. — 54 oðre. — 55 belumpon. — 55<sup>a</sup> fræzin. — 56 gehwylene. — 57 heal-  
denne. — 58 bisceopas. — 59 Jswa-  
redon. — 60 hi. — 61 he *O, Ca.* —  
62 reogola. — 63 tynn capitolas. —  
64 *fehlt in O, he Ca.* — 64<sup>a</sup> swyðost.

72 aræddon. — 72<sup>a</sup> [un]ge-. —  
72<sup>b</sup> moniz. — 73 oðer. — 74 belum-  
pon. — 75 J þa fenzon *B.* — 76 ge-  
pafedon. — 77 healdenne. — 78 *bis*  
79 from halgum fædrum. — 79<sup>a</sup> bi-  
scopas. — 80 ondswordon. —  
81 eallum þa *T*, ealle þa biscopas *B.*  
— 82 licodon. — 83 hy. — 83<sup>a</sup> heal-  
don. — 84 eowde. — 85 ilcan. —  
85<sup>a</sup> stowe. — 86 þæt. — 87 swiðost.  
— 87<sup>a</sup> nedþearflicu.

quae ad caritatem pertinebant, unitatemque ecclesiae conseruandam, prosecutus sum. Cumque explessem praelocutionem, interrogauī unumquemque eorum per ordinem, si consentirent ea, quae a patribus canonice sunt antiquitus decreta, custodire. Ad quod omnes consacerdotes nostri respondentes dixerunt: „Optime omnibus placet, quaeque definierunt sanctorum canones patrum, nos quoque omnes alacri animo libentissime seruare.“ Quibus statim protuli eundem librum canonum, et ex eodem libro X capitula, quae per loca notaueram, quia maxime nobis necessaria sciebam, illis coram ostendi, et, ut haec diligentius ab omnibus susciperentur, rogaui.

Ʒ bæd þ̅ hie<sup>65</sup> ealle þa Ʒeornlice heoldon.<sup>66</sup>

(*MS. O, fol. 83b*). Se æresta  
985 capitul: Þæt we ealle Ʒemænlice healdan ðone halƷan dæg Eastrena ðy drihtenlican dæƷe æfter þam feowerteƷeðan<sup>67</sup> monan þæs ærestan monðes.

990 Se æftra<sup>68</sup> is: Þæt<sup>52</sup> nænig bysceop<sup>69</sup> oðres bysceopscire<sup>70</sup> onswoge, ac þ̅ he ðoncfull sie<sup>71</sup> styre him þæs bebodenan folces.

Se þrida is: Þætte þa mynster,  
995 þa þe Ʒode Ʒehalzade<sup>72</sup> sindon,<sup>73</sup> nænigum bisceope<sup>5</sup> alyfed sie<sup>74</sup> in ænigum þinge hie<sup>75</sup> unstillian,<sup>76</sup> ne owiht of heora æhtum þurh nydnæme onƷeneoman.

1000 Se feorþa is: Þætte munucas<sup>77</sup> ne leoren<sup>78</sup> of stowe to oþre, ne of mynstre to oþrum, nemne<sup>79</sup>

Ʒ bæd<sup>88</sup> þæt hi<sup>81</sup> ealle<sup>89</sup> þæt<sup>89</sup> fæstlice<sup>90</sup> heoldon.

Is se æresta capitul: Þætte<sup>70</sup> we ealle Ʒemænlice healdað<sup>91</sup> þone haleƷan<sup>92</sup> dæg Eastrena ðy drihtenlican<sup>93</sup> (*MS. T, p. 150*) dæƷe æfter þam<sup>94</sup> feowertigðan<sup>95</sup> dæƷe<sup>96</sup> ðæs ærestan monðes.<sup>97</sup>

Se æftera is: Þætte nan<sup>98</sup> bisceop<sup>22</sup> oðres bisceopscire<sup>99</sup> Ʒynswoge,<sup>1</sup> ac þæt<sup>1a</sup> he þancfull<sup>2</sup> sy styre<sup>2</sup> him ðam<sup>3</sup> bebodenum<sup>4</sup> folce.<sup>5</sup>

Se þrida is: Þæt<sup>6</sup> þa<sup>7</sup> mynstra,<sup>7a</sup> þa ðe Ʒode Ʒehalzode syndon,<sup>8</sup> nænegum bisceope<sup>9</sup> alyfed<sup>9a</sup> sy<sup>9a</sup> of<sup>10</sup> ænegum<sup>11</sup> þingum<sup>12</sup> hi<sup>13</sup> unstilligenne,<sup>14</sup> ne<sup>15</sup> owiht of heora æhtum<sup>15a</sup> þurh nydnæme<sup>15a</sup> him<sup>16</sup> onƷeniman.<sup>16a</sup>

Se feorða is: Þætte munecas ne faron<sup>17</sup> of stowe to oðre,<sup>18</sup> ne of mynstre to oþrum, nympe<sup>19</sup>

65 hi. — 66 heoldan. — 67 feowerteoðan, *ursprünglich* feowerteoƷeðan (*Ʒe ausradiert*). — 68 æftera. — 69 bisceop. — 70 bisceoprice. — 71 si. — 72 Ʒehalzode. — 73 syndon. — 74 si. — 75 hi. — 76 Ʒeunstillian. — 77 munecas. — 78 leoran *Ca*, *faran C*. — 79 nymðe.

88 bæd. — 89 þa. — 90 Ʒeornlice. — 91 healdan. — 92 halƷan. — 93 drihtenlecan. — 94 þæm. — 95 feowerteoƷðan. — 96 monan. — 97 monstes *B*. — 98 nænig. — 99 bisceopes scire. — 1 inswoƷe. — 1a þætte. — 2 þoncful sy steore. — 3 þæs. — 4 bibodenan. — 5 folces. — 6 þætte. — 7 man þa *B*. — 7a mynster. — 8 syn. — 9 bisceope. — 9a alefed seo. — 10 in. — 11 ængum. — 12 þinge. — 13 heo. — 14 unstillian. — 15 *fehlt in B*. — 15a eahtum þurh nednyme. — 16 *fehlt in T*. — 16a onƷeneman. — 17 leoren. — 18 oðerre. — 19 nemne.

Primum capitulum: „Ut sanctum diem paschae in commune omnes ser- uemus dominica post XIII<sup>am</sup> lunam mensis primi.“

Secundum: „Ut nullus episcoporum parrochiam alterius inuadat, sed con- tentus sit gubernatione creditae sibi plebis.“

Tertium: „Ut, quaeque monasteria Deo consecrata sunt, nulli episcopo- rum liceat ea in aliquo inquietare, nec quicquam de eorum rebus uiolenter abstrahere.“

þurh leafnesse<sup>80</sup> his azenes abbudes; ac ðæt<sup>82</sup> hie<sup>81</sup> awunien<sup>82</sup> in þære hyrsumnesse,<sup>83</sup> þe hie<sup>84</sup> 3ode zehetton<sup>85</sup> in þa<sup>86</sup> tid heora gehwyrnesse.<sup>87</sup>

Donne is se fifta: Pætte nænig 3odes þeowa biscopes<sup>88</sup> zefera forlæte his azenne<sup>89</sup> biscop, J zeond missenlice stowe fere J yrne; ne he ower, þær<sup>90</sup> he cyme, onfonzen sie,<sup>90</sup> butan biscopes<sup>5</sup> tacne oððe gewrite. 3if he<sup>86</sup> æne siðe onfonzen,<sup>91</sup> haten ham hweorfan, ne wile,<sup>91</sup> se þe hine feormede<sup>92</sup> J se ðe zefeormad<sup>93</sup> wæs, sien<sup>94</sup> hie bezen biscopes<sup>95</sup> dome scyldie.<sup>96</sup>

Þonne is se syxta: Pætte elpeodie<sup>97</sup> biscopas<sup>98</sup> J 3odes þeowas sien<sup>99</sup> þoncfulle heora zæstliðnesse (MS. O, fol. 84a) J feorme; J nænigum

þurh leafe<sup>20</sup> his<sup>20</sup> abbudes; 1005 ac þæt hī<sup>13</sup> (MS. B, p. 252) āwunian<sup>21</sup> in þære hyrsumnesse,<sup>21a</sup> þe hī<sup>22</sup> 3ode zehēton<sup>22a</sup> in þa tid heora gehwyrnesse.

Donne is se fifta: Pætte nænig 1010 3odes ðeow biscoepes<sup>23</sup> zefera<sup>23a</sup> forlæte his azenne biscoep,<sup>24</sup> J zeond missenlice stowe fare<sup>25</sup> J yrne;<sup>26</sup> ne he ower, þær he cyme, onfangen<sup>27</sup> sy, butan<sup>28</sup> biscoepes<sup>28</sup> 1015 tacne oððe gewrite. 3if he æne<sup>28a</sup> syþe<sup>28a</sup> onfangen<sup>29</sup> sy,<sup>16</sup> hate<sup>30</sup> hine<sup>16</sup> man<sup>16</sup> ham hweorfan, 3if<sup>16</sup> he<sup>16</sup> ne wille, se þe hine feormige<sup>31</sup> J<sup>31a</sup> se ðe zefeormod<sup>32</sup> wæs,<sup>31a</sup> 1020 ofer<sup>16</sup> þæt<sup>16</sup> syn<sup>33</sup> hī<sup>13</sup> bezen þæs<sup>16</sup> biscoepdōmes<sup>34</sup> wyrðe<sup>16</sup> J<sup>16</sup> scyldize.

Donne is se sixta:<sup>35</sup> Pætte ælpeodize<sup>36</sup> biscoepas<sup>37</sup> J 3odes 1025 þeowas<sup>38</sup> syn<sup>33</sup> þancfulle<sup>38a</sup> heora zæstliðnesse J feorme; J nænægum<sup>39</sup>

80 -nysse. — 81 hī. — 82 awunian. — 83 -nysse. — 84 hī. — 85 beheton. — 86 *fehlt in Ca.* — 87 gehwyrnesse. — 88 biscoepes. — 89 azenes. — 90 onfonzen sie þær he cume. — 91 onfonzen si hate hine man ham hweorfan J 3if he nyle. — 92 feormode. — 93 zefeormod. — 94 syn. — 95 biscoepes. — 96 scyldize. — 97 ælpeodize. — 98 biscoepas. — 99 syn.

20 leafnesse his azenes. — 21 awunien. — 21a her-. — 22 hī. — 22a zehetton. — 23 biscoepes. — 23a *Hiernach noch, aber durchgestrichen* ne biscop in T. — 24 biscop. — 25 fere. — 26 eorne. — 27 onfonzen. — 28 buton biscoepes. — 28a ane siða. — 29 onfonzen. — 30 haten. — 31 feormade. — 31a J *bis* wæs in B am Rande von *moderner Hand.* — 32 zefeormad. — 33 seon. — 34 biscoepes dome. — 35 sexta. — 36 el-. — 37 biscoepas. — 38 þeos. — 38a þonc-. — 39 nænægum.

Quantum: „Ut ipsi monachi non migrent de loco ad locum, hoc est de monasterio ad monasterium, nisi per dimissionem proprii abbatis; sed in ea permaneat oboedientia, quam tempore suae conversionis promiserunt.“

Quintum: „Ut nullus clericorum relinquens proprium episcopum, passim quolibet discurrat, neque alicubi ueniens absque commendaticiis litteris sui praesulis suscipiatur. Quod si semel susceptus noluerit inuitatus redire, et susceptor, et is, qui susceptus est, excommunicationi subiacebit.“

Sextum: „Ut episcopi atque clerici peregrini contenti sint hospitalitatis munere oblato; nullique eorum liceat ullum officium sacerdotale, absque permissu episcopi, in cuius parrochia esse cognoscitur, agere.“



- heora alyfed sie<sup>100</sup> ænige sacerd-  
lice þenunge don buton þæs bi-  
1030 scopes<sup>95</sup> leafe, þe hie<sup>94</sup> on his  
scire zefermade sien.<sup>99</sup>

- Se seofopa is: Þætte tuwa on  
zeare synoð<sup>1</sup> zesomnade.<sup>2</sup> Ac  
forþon missenlice<sup>3</sup> intingan J un-  
1035 æmtan oft zelimpeð, licade ðs  
eallum zemæneline, þætte in Agus-  
tus<sup>3a</sup> Kalende æne siðe in zeare  
synoð zesomnade<sup>4</sup> in stowe,<sup>5</sup> seo  
is nemned Clofeshooh.

- 1040 (*MS. Ca, p. 114*). Se eahteþa  
is: Þætte nænig bysceopa<sup>6</sup> hine  
oprum forebere<sup>7</sup> þurh unrihte  
willunge, ac ealle ongyte þa tyde  
J endebyrdnesse<sup>8</sup> his halgunge.

- 1045 Se nygeþa capitul wæs zemæne-  
lice asmead: Þætte weaxendum  
þam rime zeleafsumra ma by-  
sceopa<sup>9</sup> ætycte wæron.

1050

heora alyfed<sup>40</sup> sy ænige<sup>41</sup> sacerd-  
lice þenunze<sup>42</sup> tō<sup>16</sup> donne<sup>43</sup> bu-  
tan<sup>43a</sup> þæs biscoopes<sup>44</sup> leafe, ðe  
hi<sup>45</sup> on his scire syndon<sup>46</sup> ze-  
feormad.<sup>46</sup>

Se seofeþa<sup>47</sup> is: Þætte twuwa<sup>48</sup>  
on zeare<sup>49</sup> seonop<sup>50</sup> man<sup>16</sup> zesam-  
nize.<sup>51</sup> Ac forþon misenlice<sup>52</sup>  
inntingan<sup>53</sup> J ðnæmettan<sup>54</sup> oft  
zelimpeð,<sup>54a</sup> licade ðs eallum ze-  
mæneline, þætte in Augustus Ka-  
lende æne siðe<sup>55</sup> on zeare<sup>49</sup> seonað<sup>56</sup>  
zesamnode<sup>56</sup> on<sup>57</sup> stowe, seo ys<sup>58</sup>  
nemned Clofeshoh.<sup>58a</sup>

Þonne<sup>16</sup> is<sup>16</sup> seo<sup>59</sup> eahtoðe: <sup>60</sup>  
Þætte nænig (*MS. B, p. 253*)  
bisceopa<sup>61</sup> hine oprum forebere<sup>61a</sup>  
þurh ðnrihtwillunze,<sup>62</sup> ac ealle  
ongytan<sup>62a</sup> þa tīde J endebyrdnesse  
(*MS. T, p. 151*) his halgunge.<sup>63</sup>

Se<sup>63a</sup> nygoða<sup>63b</sup> capitul wæs ze-  
mæneline asmead: Þætte weaxen-  
dum þam<sup>64</sup> zerīme<sup>65</sup> zeleafsumra  
mā bisceopa<sup>66</sup> ætycte<sup>66a</sup> wæron.

100 si. — 1 sinoð. — 2 zesomnode  
beon. — 3 misenlice. — 3<sup>a</sup> azustes.  
— 4 zesomnizen. — 5 þære stowe.  
— 6 biscoep. — 7 forbere. —  
8 -nysse. — 9 bisceopa.

40 alefed. — 41 ænge. — 42 þe-  
nunze. — 43 don. — 43<sup>a</sup> buton.  
— 44 biscoopes. — 45 hy. — 46 zefer-  
mad syn. — 47 seofoda. — 48 twi-  
zea. — 49 zere. — 50 seonoð. —  
51 zesomnode. — 52 missenlice. —  
53 intingan. — 54 unæmtan. — 54<sup>a</sup> -að.  
— 55 siða. — 56 seonoð zesomnode.  
— 57 in. — 58 is. — 58<sup>a</sup> cl[:]ofeshoh.  
— 59 bis 60 Se eahtoða is. — 61 bi-  
scopa. — 61<sup>a</sup> forbære. — 62 unrehte  
willunze. — 62<sup>a</sup> onzete. — 63 hal-  
gu[n]ge. — 63<sup>a</sup> Donne is se B. —  
63<sup>b</sup> neogoða. — 64 þam. — 65 rime.  
— 66 bisceopa. — 66<sup>a</sup> ætecte.

Septimum: „Ut bis in anno synodus congregetur. Sed quia diuersae  
causae impediunt, placuit omnibus in commune, ut Kalendis Augustis in loco,  
qui appellatur Clofeshoch, semel in anno congregemur.“

Octauum: „Ut nullus episcoporum se praeferat alteri per ambitionem  
sed omnes agnoscant tempus et ordinem congregationis suae.“

Se teoþa is for zesynhiwum:<sup>10</sup>  
 þæt nænigum alyfed sy<sup>11</sup> nemne<sup>11</sup>  
 ælicne zesynscype habban; ne  
 nænig mæg hæmed ne unclæne  
 fremme,<sup>12</sup> ne nænig his azen wif  
 forlæte, nemne<sup>13</sup> swa þæt halige  
 Ʒodspell læreð, for intingan Ʒyrne  
 forlignesse.<sup>14</sup> Ʒif hwile<sup>15</sup> mon<sup>15</sup>  
 his azen wif wiðscufe, þ̅ him mid  
 rihte æ forƷyfen<sup>16</sup> sy<sup>16</sup> Ʒ Ʒe-  
 þeoded wæs, Ʒif he rihtlice cristen  
 beon wille, ne ƷezadriƷe<sup>17</sup> he hine  
 to ænigum oðrum, ac swa awunige  
 oððe wið his azen wif Ʒeþwærie.<sup>18</sup>  
 (MS. O, fol. 84b). Wæs<sup>19</sup> þes<sup>19a</sup>  
 synoð Ʒeworden þy Ʒeare ymb  
 syx hund wintra Ʒ þreo Ʒ hund-  
 seofontiz fram Drihtnes mennisc-  
 nesse, þy Ʒeare eac swylce Ec-  
 byrht Cantwara cyning forðferde  
 on Julius monðe; Ʒ Hloðhere his

Se teoþa<sup>67</sup> is for zesamhiwum:<sup>68</sup>  
 þætte nænegum<sup>69</sup> alyfed<sup>70</sup> sy bu-  
 tan<sup>71</sup> ælcne<sup>72</sup> zesynscype<sup>72a</sup> hab-  
 ban; ne nænig<sup>72b</sup> mæg hæmed ne<sup>15</sup> 1055  
 unclæne fremme, ne nænig his  
 azen wif<sup>73</sup> forlæte, butan,<sup>73a</sup> swa  
 þæt halige<sup>74</sup> Ʒodspell<sup>74</sup> læreþ, for  
 inntingan<sup>74a</sup> Ʒyrne<sup>75</sup> forlegenesse.  
 Ʒyf<sup>76</sup> hwile man<sup>76</sup> his azen<sup>77</sup> 1060  
 wif onscunie,<sup>78</sup> þæt him mid<sup>15</sup>  
 rihtum<sup>79</sup> æwe<sup>80</sup> forƷifen sie<sup>16</sup> Ʒ  
 Ʒeþeoded wæs,<sup>15</sup> Ʒif hi<sup>81</sup> rihtlice  
 cristene beon willan,<sup>81a</sup> ne Ʒe-  
 zadriƷe<sup>82</sup> he hine to ænigum<sup>82a</sup> 1065  
 oðrum, ac swa awunige<sup>83</sup> oððe<sup>83</sup>  
 wiþ his azen wif ƷeðwæriƷe.<sup>83a</sup>  
 Wæs<sup>84</sup> ðæs seonoð Ʒeworden  
 ðy Ʒeare ymb syx hund wintra  
 Ʒ þreo Ʒ hundseofontiz fram<sup>85</sup> 1070  
 Drihtnes menniscnisse,<sup>85a</sup> ðy Ʒeare  
 eac swilce<sup>16</sup> EcƷbryht<sup>86</sup> Cantwara<sup>87</sup>  
 ciniz<sup>87</sup> forþferde in Julius monðe;  
 (MS. B, p. 254) Ʒ Hlothere<sup>87a</sup> his

10 zesinhium. — 11 si butan. —  
 12 fremde. — 13 nymðe. — 14 for-  
 ligenesse. — 15 hwylc monn. —  
 16 forƷifen si. — 17 Ʒezaderize. —  
 18 ƷeþwæriƷe. — 19 *Neues Kapitel*  
 (VI. in Ca) in den Mss. — 19a þæs.

67 teoƷoða. — 68 zesinhizum. —  
 69 nænzum. — 70 alefed. — 71 nemne.  
 — 72 ælice. — 72a -scipe. —  
 72b æniz. — 73 wiif. — 73a nemne.  
 — 74 haliz Ʒodspel. — 74a in-. —  
 75 Ʒyrne. — 76 bis 78 Ʒif hwele  
 mon his azzum wife wiðscufe. —  
 79 rehte. — 80 æ. — 81 he. —  
 81a wille. — 82 Ʒezaderie. — 82a æn-  
 zum. — 83 awunie oðþo. — 83a Ʒe-  
 þwærie. — 84 *Kapitel-Absatz in den*  
*Mss. Kolorierte Initiale in T.* —  
 85 from. — 85a -nesse. — 86 EcƷ-  
 berht. — 87 Contwara cyning. —  
 87a hloðhere.

Nonum capitulum in commune tractatum est: „Ut plures episcopi cre-  
 scente numero fidelium augerentur;“ sed de hac re ad praesens siluimus.

Decimum capitulum pro coniugiis: „Ut nulli liceat nisi legitimum habere  
 conubium. Nullus incestum faciat, nullus coniugem propriam, nisi, ut sanc-  
 tum euangelium docet, fornicationis causa, relinquat. Quod si quisquam

1075 broðor feng to his rice, þæt he hæfde preottyne<sup>20</sup> winter J seofon monað.<sup>20</sup>

1080 Þonne wæs Byse Eastengla bysceop,<sup>21</sup> þe we sædon, þ̅ on þam foresprecenan seonoðe<sup>22</sup> wære; wæs he Bonefatus<sup>23</sup> æfterfylgend þæs bysceopes, þæs we beforan gemyndgædon,<sup>23</sup> se wæs micelre<sup>24</sup> halignesse J æfæstnesse<sup>25</sup> mon.<sup>25</sup>

1085 Forþon þa Bonefatus<sup>26</sup> forðferde æfter seofontyne gearum his bysceophades,<sup>27</sup> ða gehalgade Theodor bysceop<sup>27</sup> æfter him þone Byse to bisceope;<sup>28</sup> J þa gena<sup>29</sup> be

1090 him lifigendum, þ̅ he wæs bewered fram þære bysceoppe-nunze<sup>30</sup> mid hefigre untrumnesse, wæron tweegen bysceopas<sup>31</sup> Acce<sup>31</sup> J Beadwine fore<sup>32</sup> him gecorene

1095 J gehalgade.<sup>33</sup> Of þære tide

broþor feng to his rice, J<sup>16</sup> hæfde<sup>88</sup> þæt<sup>88</sup> ðrottyne<sup>88</sup> winter J seofon monað.<sup>88a</sup>

Donne wæs Besa<sup>89</sup> Eastengla bisceop,<sup>90</sup> þe we sædon,<sup>90a</sup> þæt<sup>91</sup> in þam<sup>92</sup> foresprecenan seonoðe wære; wæs he Bonefatus æfterfylgend þæs bisceopes,<sup>23</sup> þe<sup>92a</sup> we beforan gemyngædon,<sup>93</sup> se wæs micelre halignesse J æfestnesse<sup>93</sup> mann.<sup>94</sup> Forþon þa Bonefatus forþferde æfter<sup>16</sup> seofontyne gearum his bisceophâda,<sup>94a</sup> þa gehalgode<sup>94b</sup> Theodor bissceop<sup>90</sup> æfter<sup>94c</sup> him þone Besa<sup>89</sup> to bisceope;<sup>9</sup> J<sup>95</sup> þa gyt<sup>95a</sup> be<sup>95a</sup> him lifigendum,<sup>96</sup> þæt he wæs bewered fram<sup>97</sup> þære bisceoppe-nunze<sup>98</sup> mid hefigre untrumnesse,<sup>99</sup> wæron tweegen bisceopas<sup>99a</sup> Ecce J Beadwine (*MS. T, p. 152*) fore him<sup>100</sup> gecorene J gehalgode. Of þære tide

20 XIII wintra J seofon monað. — 21 b'. — 22 synode. — 23 bonifacius æfterfylgend þæs bisceopes þe we beforan gemyndgædon. — 24 mycelre geeearnunze. — 25 æfestnysse monn. — 26 bonefacius. — 27 bisceophades þa gehalgode theodorus arceb'. — 28 biscope. — 29 *fehlt in Ca.* — 30 bisceop-. — 31 bisceopas ecce. — 32 for. — 33 gehalgode.

88 þæt he hæfde preottyne. — 88a monað. — 89 Biise. — 90 biscop. — 90a sædon. — 91 þætte. — 92 þæm. — 92a þæs. — 93 gemynd-. — 93a æfestnysse. — 94 mon. — 94a biscop-. — 94b ðe halgode B. — 94c æfter. — 95 ond. — 95a gena bi. — 96 lifigendum. — 97 from. — 98 bisceoppe-nunze. — 99 untrymnesse. — 99a biscopas. — 100 hine.

propriam expulerit coniugem legitimo sibi matrimonio coniunctam, si Cristianus esse recte uoluerit, nulli alteri copuletur; sed ita permaneat, aut propriae reconcilietur coniugi.<sup>4</sup>

Facta est autem haec synodus anno ab incarnatione Domini DCLXX tertio, quo anno rex Cantuariorum Ecgberet mense Iulio obierat, succedente in regnum fratre Hlothere, quod ipse annos XI et menses VII tenuit. Bisi autem episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, qui in praefata synodo fuisse perhibetur, ipse erat successor Bonifatii, cuius supra meminimus, uir multae sanctitatis et religionis. Nam Bonifatio post X et VII episcopatus sui annos defuncto, episcopus ipse pro eo, Theodoro ordinante, factus est. Quo adhuc superstite, sed grauissima infirmitate ab administrando episcopatu prohibito,

oð to dæge<sup>34</sup> seo mæẏð hafað<sup>35</sup>  
twezen bysceopas.<sup>36</sup>

### Caput VI.

Ðæt adune asetton of þam  
biscoprice Winfriðe, Seaxulf  
his biscoprice onfeng, 7 Er-  
cenwold Eastseaxum wæs  
biscop seald.

Æfter þyssum na læs micelre  
tide forðaurne, wæs Theodor  
ærceby sceop<sup>1</sup> abolgen fram Wyn-  
fride<sup>2</sup> Myrcna<sup>2a</sup> byscope<sup>3</sup> þurh  
zewyrht sumre unhyrsumnesse;  
þa benam he hine his byscoop-  
scire,<sup>4</sup> 7 on his stowe gehalgade<sup>5</sup>  
Seaxulf byscoop,<sup>3</sup> se wæs timbrend  
7 abbud þæs mynstres, þætte<sup>6</sup>  
cweden<sup>6</sup> is Medeshamstede,<sup>7</sup> on  
ẏyrwan<sup>7</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 85a*) lande.  
Wynfrid<sup>8</sup> hwearf to his mynstre,  
þæt is nemned æt Bearwe, 7 þær  
on ẏodre drohtunce<sup>9</sup> his lif ẏe-  
endade.<sup>9a</sup>

oð ẏyt<sup>101</sup> to dæge seo mæẏð  
hafaf twezen bissceopas.<sup>102</sup>

### Caput VI.

Þætte ofdune asetton of þam  
bysceoprice Winfriðe, Saxulf 1100  
his byscooprice onfeng, 7 Er-  
cenwald wæs Estsexum to  
byscope ẏeseald.

Æfter þissum nales micelre tide  
forðaurne, wæs Theodor arce- 1105  
biscop<sup>1</sup> ẏebolgen<sup>2</sup> fram<sup>3</sup> Wyn-  
ferðe Myrcna<sup>4</sup> bisscope<sup>5</sup> þurh  
zewyrht<sup>6</sup> sumre unhyrsumnesse;<sup>6a</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 255*) 7 þa benam<sup>8</sup>  
he<sup>9</sup> him<sup>9a</sup> his bisceopscire,<sup>9b</sup> 7 on 1110  
his stowe gehalgode Seaxulf<sup>10</sup> bi-  
sceop,<sup>10</sup> se wæs timbrend<sup>10a</sup> 7 âb-  
bud ðæs mynstres, þætte<sup>11</sup> cweden  
is Medeshamstede,<sup>12</sup> in ẏyrwa  
lande.<sup>13</sup> Wynferþ hwearf to his 1115  
mynstre, þæt is nemned æt<sup>14</sup>  
Bearwe,<sup>14</sup> 7 þær on ẏodre drohtunge  
his lif ẏeendode.<sup>14a</sup>

34 ðæg. — 35 hafð. — 36 bi-  
sceopas. — Cap. VI: 1 arceb.' —  
2 *ursprünglich* Wynferðe in O; so Ca.  
— 2a Mercna (y über e). — 3 b.' —  
4 bisceop-. — 5 gehalgode. — 6 þe  
ẏecweden. — 7 medeshamstye on  
ẏyrwan. — 8 *ursprünglich* Wynferðe  
in O; so Ca. — 9 drohtunze. —  
9a ẏeendode.

101 *fehlt in T.* — 102 biscopas. —  
Cap. VI: 1 ærcebiscop. — 2 abolgen.  
— 3 from. — 4 Mercna. — 5 biscope.  
— 6 ẏewrit B. — 6a unhear-. —  
7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 benom. — 9 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 9a hine. — 9b bisceop-. —  
10 Seaxwulf biscop. — 10a timbred  
B. — 11 bis 12 æt Medeshamstede  
is cweden. — 13 londe. — 14 æft-  
bearwe B. — 14a -dade.

duo sunt pro illo, Aecci et Baduini, electi et consecrati episcopi; ex quo  
usque hodie prouincia illa duos habere solet episcopos.

6. Ut deposito Uynfrido, Saexwulf episcopatum eius acceperit, et Earconuald  
Orientalibus Saxonibus sit episcopus datus.

Non multo post haec elapso tempore, offensus a Uynfrido Merciorum  
episcopo per meritum cuiusdam inoboedientiae, Theodorus archiepiscopus  
deposuit eum de episcopatu post annos accepti episcopatus non multos; et



- Da eac swylce Eastseaxum he  
 1120 zesette Ercenwold bysceop<sup>3</sup> on<sup>10</sup>  
 Lundencaestre. Wæron heora cyn-  
 ningas on þa tid Sebbe J Sigehere,  
 þara we beforan gemyngedon.<sup>11</sup>  
 Ðæs bysceopes<sup>3</sup> lif J drohtunge<sup>12</sup>  
 1125 on bysceophade<sup>13</sup> ge<sup>14</sup> ær by-  
 sceophade<sup>14</sup> is sæd þ<sup>15</sup> wære<sup>15</sup>  
 þ<sup>15</sup> halgeste,<sup>15</sup> swa swa eac swylce  
 æfter mid heofonlicra mægena  
 (MS. Ca, p. 115) tacnum gecyþed  
 1130 wæs. J forþon syððan<sup>16</sup> longe<sup>17</sup>  
 his horsbær, þe hine<sup>17</sup> mon<sup>18</sup> un-  
 trumne on bær, wæs fram his disci-  
 pulum gehealden; J monige un-  
 trume, þa ðe on lengtenadle oððe  
 1135 on oþre hefinesse<sup>19</sup> J on untrum-  
 nesse<sup>20</sup> gewergade wæron, þær  
 æt hælo onfengon. Ond na læs  
 þ an þætte þa untruman, þa þe

þa eac swilce<sup>15</sup> Eastseaxum<sup>16</sup>  
 he zesette Eorcenwald in Lunden-  
 ceastre to<sup>7</sup> bisceope.<sup>16</sup> Wæron  
 heora cyningas<sup>16a</sup> in ða tid<sup>17</sup> Sebbe  
 J Sigehere,<sup>18</sup> ðara we beforan ge-  
 myngodon.<sup>18a</sup> Þæs bisceopes<sup>19</sup> lif  
 J drohtung<sup>19a</sup> in bisceophade<sup>20</sup>  
 ge<sup>21</sup> ær bisceophade<sup>22</sup> is sæd<sup>22a</sup>  
 þæt<sup>23</sup> he<sup>7</sup> wære se<sup>24</sup> halgesta,<sup>24</sup>  
 swa swa eac swylce æfter mid  
 heofonlicra mægena tacnum gecyðed  
 wæs. J<sup>25</sup> forþon siððan<sup>25a</sup> lange<sup>26</sup>  
 his horsbær,<sup>27</sup> þæt<sup>28</sup> hine man<sup>29</sup>  
 on<sup>29a</sup> bær untrumne,<sup>29a</sup> wæs fram<sup>30</sup>  
 his discipulum gehealden; J  
 monige untrume, þe<sup>30a</sup> gewer-  
 gade wæron on lengtenadle  
 oððe on oðerre hefinesse J<sup>9</sup>  
 untrumnesse,<sup>9</sup> hi þær<sup>30a</sup> æt  
 hælo onfengon. J<sup>33a</sup> nales þæt  
 an þætte þa untruman, ða ðe

10 fehlt in Ca. — 11 gemynezodan.  
 — 12 drohtunge. — 13 biscop-. —  
 14 ge ærcebysceophade O, ge on ærce-  
 bisceophade Ca (in Ca von späterer  
 Hand Punkte über und unter on ærce).  
 — 15 þæt he wære se halgesta.  
 — 16 fehlt in Ca. — 17 lange his hors  
 syððan þe hine. — 18 man. — 19 he-  
 finysse. — 20 -nyse.

15 swylce. — 16 he zesette East-  
 seaxum Erconwald biscop in Lunden-  
 ceastre. — 16a cynigas B. — 17 tiid.  
 — 18 Sighere. — 18a gemyndzodon.  
 — 19 bisceopes. — 19a drohtunge. —  
 20 bisceophade. — 21 bis 22 ge on ærce-  
 bisceophade (biscop- T). — 22a sægd.  
 — 23 þætte. — 24 þæt halgeste. —  
 25 ond. — 25a seoppon. — 26 longe.  
 — 27 hors B. — 28 þe. — 29 mon.  
 — 29a untrumne on bær. — 30 from.  
 — 30a þa ðe in lenctenadle oðþo in  
 oðerre hefignesse gewergade wæron  
 þær. — 33a ond.

in loco eius ordinavit episcopum Sexuulfum, qui erat constructor et abbas  
 monasterii, quod dicitur Medeshamstedi, in regione Gyruiorum. Depositus  
 uero Uynfrid rediit ad monasterium suum, quod dicitur Adbaruae, ibique in  
 optima uitam conuersatione finiuit.

Tum etiam Orientalibus Saxonibus, quibus eo tempore praefuerunt Sebbi  
 et Sigheri, quorum supra meminimus, Earconwaldum constituit episcopum in  
 ciuitate Lundonia; cuius uidelicet uiri, et in episcopatu, et ante episcopatum,  
 uita et conuersatio fertur fuisse sanctissima, sicut etiam nunc caelestium  
 signa uirtutum indicio sunt. Etenim usque hodie feretrum eius caballarium,  
 quo infirmus uehi solebat, seruatum a discipulis eius, multos febricitantes,

under þa bære oððe to zesette wæron,<sup>21</sup> gehælede wæron, ac swylce eac þa scefðan,<sup>21a</sup> þe þær on ġenumene wæron, ȝ to untruman<sup>21b</sup> mannum ġelædde, hraþe<sup>21c</sup> him læcedom ġebæron<sup>22</sup> ȝ brohton. Þes halga wer, ær þon þe he bysceop<sup>3</sup> ġeworden wære, twa æpele mynster<sup>22a</sup> he ġetimbrade,<sup>23</sup> oþer him sylfum, oþer Æþelburhge<sup>24</sup> his sweoster, ȝ æghwæþer þara reoġollicum<sup>25</sup> þeodscipum<sup>26</sup> wel<sup>27</sup> zesette. Him he ġetimbrede on Suðrigena lande be Temese streame on stowe,<sup>28</sup> seo is cweden<sup>28</sup> Ceortesize, his sweostor,<sup>29</sup> on Eastseaxna mægþe on stowe<sup>30</sup> seo is (*MS. O, fol. 85b*) nemned<sup>30</sup> on Byrcingum, on þære heo mihte ȝode willsumra wifmanna<sup>30a</sup> lareow<sup>30b</sup> ȝ

under þa bære oððe<sup>34</sup> to zesettæ<sup>34a</sup> 1140 wæron,<sup>35</sup> gehælede<sup>35a</sup> wæron, ac swylce<sup>36</sup> eac þa scafeðan<sup>37</sup> (*MS. B, p. 256*), þa<sup>7</sup> þe þær on numene<sup>38</sup> wæron, ȝ to ūtrumum mannum<sup>39</sup> ġelædde, hraðe<sup>39a</sup> him læcedom 1145 ġebæron ȝ onbrohton.<sup>40</sup> Ðæs halega<sup>41</sup> wer, ær þon ðe he bysceop<sup>42</sup> ġewurden<sup>43</sup> wære (*MS. T, p. 153*), twa<sup>44</sup> æpele mynstra<sup>45</sup> he ġetimbrade,<sup>46</sup> oðer him sylfum,<sup>47</sup> oðer 1150 his<sup>48</sup> swyster Æþelburge,<sup>48</sup> ȝ æghwæþer<sup>49</sup> þara reoġollicum<sup>50</sup> þeodscipum wel zesette; ȝ<sup>7</sup> him<sup>9</sup> he<sup>9</sup> ġetimbrede<sup>51</sup> in Suprigena<sup>52</sup> lande<sup>7</sup> be<sup>53</sup> Temese streame in<sup>9</sup> stowe,<sup>9</sup> þæt<sup>54</sup> 1155 is haten<sup>55</sup> Ceortesêġ,<sup>56</sup> his<sup>56</sup> swyster,<sup>56a</sup> on<sup>57</sup> Eastseaxena mægðe on<sup>57</sup> stowe seo is nemned in Bercingum, on<sup>57</sup> þære heo mihte<sup>58</sup> ȝode willsumra<sup>58a</sup> wifmanna<sup>59</sup> lareow ȝ 1160

21 *Müller; fehlt in O, Ca.* — 21<sup>a</sup> scærðan. — 21<sup>b</sup> untrumum. — 21<sup>c</sup> hwæðere *O, fehlt in Ca;* hraþe *Smith.* — 22 bæron. — 22<sup>a</sup> mynstere. — 23 ġetimbrede. — 24 æðelburge. — 25 reoġollicum. — 26 þeodscipum. — 27 well. — 28 þære stowe þe is nemned. — 29 sweoster. — 30 þære stowe seo is cweden. — 30<sup>a</sup> wif-. — 30<sup>b</sup> *fehlt in Ca.*

34 oðþo. — 34<sup>a</sup> zesette. — 35 *fehlt in T, B.* — 35<sup>a</sup> gehældo. — 36 swelce. — 37 scaefþan. — 38 ġenumene. — 39 monnum. — 39<sup>a</sup> hraðe. — 40 [ġe]-brohton. — 41 halga. — 42 biscop. — 43 ġeworden. — 44 tu. — 45 mynster. — 46 ġetimbrede. — 47 seolfum. — 48 æðelburge his sweostor. — 49 æghwæðer. — 50 reoġollecum. — 51 ġetimbrade *T,* ġetimbrede wæron *B.* — 52 Suðri[ġn]a. — 53 bi. — 54 seo. — 55 zecegeð. — 56 Ceorteseiz *T,* Ceortesêġ his mynster eac sealde his *B.* — 56<sup>a</sup> sweoster. — 57 in. — 58 meahte. — 58<sup>a</sup> wilsumra. — 59 wifmonna monna.

uel alio quolibet incommodo fessos, sanare non desistit. Non solum autem subpositi eidem feretro, uel adpositi curantur egroti, sed et astulae de illo abscissae, atque ad infirmos adlatae citam illis solent adferre medellam.

Hic sanè priusquam episcopus factus esset, duo praeclara monasteria, unum sibi, alterum sorori suae Aedilburgae construxerat, quod utrumque regularibus disciplinis optime instituerat; sibi quidem in regione Sudergeona, iuxta fluvium Tamensem, in loco, qui uocatur Cerotaesei, id est Ceroti insula; sorori autem in Orientalium Saxonum prouincia, in loco, qui nuncupatur In Bercecingum, in quo ipsa Deo deuotarum mater ac nutrix posset existere femi-

festermodor<sup>31</sup> ȝestandan. Ða heo  
 þa onfenȝ þam ȝerece þæs mynstres,  
 heo efenwyrðe hi<sup>32</sup> on eallum<sup>33</sup>  
 þingum þam bysceope<sup>34</sup> ȝ hyre<sup>35</sup>  
 1165 breþer on rihtum life ȝ on re-  
 ȝollicum<sup>36</sup> ȝeȝearwade,<sup>37</sup> swa ðæt  
 eac swylce mid heofonlicum wun-  
 drum æfter ȝecyþed wæs.

## Caput VII.

1170 Ðæt on Berceingum þam  
 mynstre mid heofonlice  
 leohte getacnod wæs, hwær  
 ȝesette beon sceoldon þa lic-  
 haman haligra fæmnena.  
 1175 Forðon on þyssum mynstre, þ  
 is on Byrceingum, moniȝ tacen ȝast-  
 licra mæȝena<sup>1</sup> ȝefremed<sup>1</sup> wæron,  
 þa ðe to ȝemynde ȝ to ȝetimbernesse  
 þara æfterfylȝendra<sup>2</sup> fram moneȝum,  
 1180 þa þe hit cupon, awriten<sup>3</sup> hæfd<sup>3</sup>

festermodor ȝestandan.<sup>59a</sup> Þa heo  
 ða onfenȝ þam<sup>60</sup> ȝerece þæs  
 mynstres, heo<sup>61</sup> efenwyrðe hi<sup>61</sup>  
 let<sup>7</sup> on<sup>57</sup> eallum þingum þam<sup>60</sup>  
 bisceope<sup>62</sup> ȝ hyre<sup>62a</sup> breðer on<sup>57</sup>  
 rihtum<sup>63</sup> life ȝ on<sup>57</sup> reȝollicum<sup>64</sup>  
 ȝeȝearwode, swa þæt<sup>64a</sup> eac swylce  
 mid heofonlicum<sup>65</sup> wundrum æfter  
 ȝecyðed wæs.

## Caput VII.

Þætte on Berceingum þam  
 mynstre mid heofonlicum  
 leohte ȝetacnod wæs, hwar<sup>1</sup>  
 ȝesette beon scoldon þa lic-  
 homan ðara haleȝra mynster-  
 fæmnena.

Forþon on<sup>1a</sup> þissum mynstre,  
 þæt is on<sup>1a</sup> Berceingum, manig<sup>2</sup>  
 tacen<sup>2</sup> ȝastlicra mæȝena ȝefremede<sup>2a</sup>  
 wæron, ða ðe to ȝemynde ȝ to  
 timbernesse þara æfterfylȝendra  
 (MS. B, p. 257) fram<sup>3</sup> manegum,<sup>4</sup>  
 þa ðe hit cupan,<sup>5</sup> awriten<sup>6</sup> hæfd<sup>7</sup>

31 -modur. — 32 heo. — 33 ealum  
 O. — 34 bisceope. — 35 hire. —  
 36 reȝollicum. — 37 ȝeȝearwode.  
 — Cap. VII: 1 mæȝna ȝefremede.  
 — 2 æfterfylȝendra. — 3 awriten  
 hæfdon O; awriton ȝ hæfdon Ca,  
 awriton hæfde C.

59a ȝestondan. — 60 þæm. —  
 61 heofonwyrðe heo. — 62 bisceope.  
 — 62a hire. — 63 rehtum. — 64 re-  
 ȝollecum. — 64a þætte. — 65 heofon-  
 lecum. — Cap. VII: 1 har B. —  
 1a in. — 2 moniȝ tacn. — 2a -ed.  
 — 3 from. — 4 moneȝum. — 5 cu-  
 þon. — 6 awritan B. — 7 habbað B.

narum. Quae suscepto monasterii regimine, condignam se in omnibus episcopo  
 fratre, et ipsa recte uiuendo, et subiectis regulariter ac pie consulendo præ-  
 buit; ut etiam caelestia indicio fuere miracula.

7. Ut in monasterio Bericinensi, ubi corpora sanctimonialium feminarum  
 poni deberent, caelesti sit luce monstratum.

In hoc etenim monasterio plura uirtutum sunt signa patrata, quae et ad  
 memoriam aedificationemque sequentium ab his, qui nouere, descripta habentur  
 a multis: e quibus et nos aliqua historiae nostrae ecclesiasticae inserere  
 curauimus. Cum tempestas saepe dictae eladis late cuncta depopulans, etiam

wæron,<sup>3</sup> ða sume þe<sup>4</sup> we nu gym-  
don geþeodan<sup>5</sup> on þis ure cyric-  
lice stær.<sup>6</sup>

Mid þy seo hreownes þæs oft  
cwedenan woles feor J wide eal<sup>7</sup>  
wæs forherziende<sup>8</sup> J forniomende,<sup>9</sup>  
þa becom he eac swylce in<sup>10</sup> þone  
dæl þises<sup>11</sup> mynstres, þe þa wæp-  
nedmen inne wæron; J<sup>12</sup> dæg-  
hwamlice gehwær of worulde to  
Drihtne numene wæron;<sup>12</sup> ða wæs  
seo abbudisse J seo modor þære ge-  
sommunze bihydig J sorziende, in<sup>13</sup>  
hwylce tid ðone dæl þæs mynstres,  
þe se þreat þara 3odes þeowa in wif-  
hade on wæs, þ ilce<sup>14</sup> wite ge-  
hrine, ða ongan heo gelomlice<sup>15</sup>  
on gesommunze þara<sup>15a</sup> sweostra  
secan J acsian, on hwylcere<sup>16</sup> stowe  
þæs mynstres hie<sup>17</sup> woldan,<sup>17a</sup>

wæron,<sup>7a</sup> þa sume<sup>8</sup> we<sup>9</sup> nu gem-  
don geþeodan<sup>10</sup> in þis ure<sup>11</sup> ci-  
riclice<sup>11</sup> stær.<sup>12</sup>

1185

Mid þi<sup>13</sup> seo hreohnys<sup>14</sup> þæs  
oft cwedenan wales<sup>15</sup> feor J wide  
eall<sup>16</sup> wæs forherzege<sup>17</sup> J for-  
nimende,<sup>18</sup> þa becōm<sup>19</sup> he eac  
swilce<sup>20</sup> in þone dæl þysses<sup>21</sup> 1190  
mynstres, ðær<sup>22</sup> ðe<sup>22</sup> wæpned-  
menn inne<sup>22a</sup> wæron; J<sup>22b</sup> dæg-  
hwamlice gehwær of worulde<sup>22c</sup> to  
Drihtne numene<sup>23</sup> wæron; þa wæs  
seo abbudesse<sup>23a</sup> J seo modur þære 1195  
gesammunze byzhydiz and sor-  
ziende, on hwilce tid þæne<sup>23a</sup> dæl  
þæs mynstres, þe se þreat (*MS. T.*  
*p. 154*) þara 3odes þeowa in wif-  
hade<sup>23b</sup> inne<sup>24</sup> wæs, þæt þæt<sup>25</sup> 1200  
ylce<sup>26</sup> wite þær<sup>25</sup> zehrine, þa  
ongann<sup>27</sup> heo gelomlice<sup>27a</sup> in ge-  
sammunze<sup>28</sup> þara geswustrena<sup>29</sup>  
sêcan J acsian, on<sup>1a</sup> hwylcere<sup>30</sup>  
stōwe þæs mynstres hi<sup>31</sup> woldon, 1205

4 fehlt in Ca. — 5 In O ein d aus-  
radiert, geþeod[d]an Ca. — 6 myn-  
ster. In O ::ster (die drei ersten  
Buchstaben von mynster ausradiert  
und e zu æ korrigiert). — 7 eall. —  
8 worizende. — 9 fornimende. — 10 on.  
— 11 þysses. — 12 ond bis wæron  
fehlt in O, Ca. — 13 on. — 14 ylce.  
— 15 gelomelice. — 15a þære. —  
16 hwylcere. — 17 hi. — 17a woldon.

7a wæren. — 8 sumu. — 9 bis 10  
woe[:] etc. T, wunizende J geþeodde  
B. — 11 user ciriclic[e]. — 12 myn-  
ster B. — 13 þy. — 14 hreonis.  
— 15 wooles. — 16 all. — 17 for-  
herzende T, forhergezod B. — 18 for-  
neomende T, fornunen B. — 19 cwom.  
— 20 swylce. — 21 þæs. —  
22 þe ða. — 22a in. — 22b ond. —  
22c weorulde. — 23 zenumene. —  
23a abbudisse J seo modor þære ge-  
sommunze bihyzdig J sorzende in  
hwylce tid þone dæl. — 23b wifhada.  
— 24 in. — 25 fehlt in T. — 26 ilce.  
— 27 onzon. — 27a gelomelice. —  
28 gesommunze. — 29 sweostra. —  
30 hwelcere. — 31 heo.

partem monasterii huius illam, qua uiri tenebantur, inuasisset, et passim  
cotidie raperentur ad Dominum; sollicita mater congregationis, qua hora  
etiam eam monasterii partem, qua ancillarum Dei caterua a uirorum erat  
secreta contubernio, eadem plaga tangeret, crebrius in conuentu sororum  
perquirere coepit, quo loci in monasterio corpora sua poni et cymiterium  
fieri uellent, cum eas eodem, quo ceteros exterminio raptari e mundo con-



- 1210 þ heora lictun<sup>17b</sup> zeseted<sup>18</sup> wære,<sup>18</sup>  
 þ hie<sup>19</sup> mon bebyrizean meahte,<sup>20</sup>  
 (MS. O, fol. 86a) þonne þ ge-  
 lumpe, þ hi of middangearde  
 1215 genumene wæron þy ylcan geh-  
 hrore,<sup>21</sup> þe hie<sup>17</sup> oðre zesawon.  
 Mid ðy hio<sup>19</sup> þa nænige cuðe  
 Isware findan mihte, þeah ðe heo  
 georne sohte æt þam swustrum,  
 1215 ða gelamp, þ heo sylfa mid eallum  
 þam<sup>22</sup> swustrum þa cupestan I-  
 sware þære upplican foreseonesse  
 onfeng. Forþam<sup>23</sup> sumre nihte,  
 þa<sup>23a</sup> se (MS. Ca, p. 115) sealms-  
 1220 sang gefylled wæs þæs uhtlican  
 lofsanges, þa wæron þa Cristes  
 þeowe utgāngende of cyricean to  
 byrigenne<sup>24</sup> para broþra, þa þe  
 hie<sup>25</sup> of ðyssum leohte foreeode,  
 1225 I þær þa gewunelican lofsangas  
 Drihtne sunzan.<sup>26</sup> Þa wæs þær  
 semninga heofonlic leoht onsended  
 I com ofer hie<sup>27</sup> ealle, I swa swa  
 mycel scyte hie ealle oferbrædde, I  
 1230

þæt heora lictun zesett<sup>32</sup> wære,  
 þæt hi<sup>31</sup> man<sup>33</sup> bebyrgan mihte,<sup>34</sup>  
 þonne þæt gelumpe, þæt hi<sup>31</sup> of  
 middangearde genumene wæron  
 ðy ylcan gehrore, ðe hi<sup>31</sup> oðre  
 zesawon.<sup>35</sup> Myd<sup>36</sup> pi<sup>36</sup> heo þa næ-  
 nize<sup>36a</sup> cupe Isware<sup>37</sup> findan  
 mihte,<sup>34</sup> þeah þe heo georne sohte  
 æt þam<sup>38</sup> zeswustrum,<sup>39</sup> þa ge-  
 lamp,<sup>40</sup> þæt heo sylf<sup>41</sup> mid eallum  
 þam<sup>38</sup> (MS. B, p. 258) zeswustrum<sup>39</sup>  
 ða cupestan Isware<sup>39a</sup> þære uppli-  
 can<sup>39b</sup> foreseonesse onfeng. Forþon  
 sumre nihte,<sup>42</sup> ða se sealmsang<sup>43</sup>  
 gefylled wæs þæs uhtlican<sup>43a</sup> lof-  
 sanges,<sup>44</sup> þa wæron þa Cristes  
 þeowena<sup>45</sup> utgāngende,<sup>46</sup> to byr-  
 genne para gebroðra sumne,<sup>25</sup> þa<sup>46</sup>  
 ðe hi of þissum leohte foreeodon,<sup>46</sup>  
 of cirican,<sup>45</sup> I<sup>47</sup> hæfdon heora  
 uhtgebed gefylled,<sup>47</sup> I þær þa ge-  
 wunelican<sup>49</sup> lofsangas<sup>49</sup> Drihtne  
 sunzon. Ða wæs þær semninga  
 heofonlic leoht onsended I com<sup>50</sup>  
 ofer hi<sup>51</sup> ealle, I<sup>52</sup> swa<sup>52</sup> micel  
 scyte<sup>53</sup> hi<sup>53a</sup> ealle oferbrædde, I

17<sup>b</sup> lictum O, lictum, darüber licrest  
 Ca. — 18 wære zeseted. — 19 hi. —  
 20 mihte. — 21 ge[h]rore. — 22 fehlt  
 in Ca. — 23 þæt. — 23<sup>a</sup> þa þa. —  
 24 bebyrizeanne. — 25 hi. — 26 sun-  
 zon. — 27 hi.

32 zeseted. — 33 mon. — 34 meahte.  
 — 35 zesezion. — 36 mid þy. —  
 36<sup>a</sup> nænize. — 37 ondsware. —  
 38 þæm. — 39 swustrum. — 39<sup>a</sup> ond-.  
 — 39<sup>b</sup> up-. — 40 gelomp. — 41 seolfa.  
 — 42 neahte. — 43 sealmsong. —  
 43<sup>a</sup> -lecan. — 44 lofsonges. —  
 45 þeowe utgāngende of cirican to  
 byrgenne para broðro. — 46 þa ðe  
 heo bis foreeodon fehlt in B. — 47 I  
 bis uhtgebed fehlt in T. — 49 wu-  
 nelecan lofsongas. — 50 cwom. —  
 51 heo. — 52 ond swa swa. —  
 53 scete. — 53<sup>a</sup> heo T, I hi B.

tingeret. Cumque nihil certi responsi, tametsi saepius inquirens, a sororibus  
 accepisset, accepit ipsa cum omnibus certissimum supernae prouisionis re-  
 sponsum. Cum enim nocte quadam, expletis matutinae laudis psalmodiis,  
 egressae de oratorio famulae Christi, ad sepulcra fratrum, qui eas ex hac

hi mid swa mycelre fyrhto J wafunze gesloh, þ̅ hie<sup>28</sup> þone sanz, þe hi sunzan,<sup>29</sup> forhtiende<sup>30</sup> forleton.<sup>31</sup> Wæs seo beorhtnes þæs onsendan leottes mare, þonne sunnan leot bið æt middum dæge. Þa wæs æfter medmiclum fæce, þ̅ hit wæs up<sup>32</sup> ahafen of þære stowe J gewat on suðdæl þæs mynstres, þ̅ is be westan þære cyricean; J þær þa sum fæc wunade,<sup>33</sup> J him þa stowe wæs ontynende, þær hi ær ymbþeahtedon; J swa eallum gesendum<sup>34</sup> upp on heofonas gewat, þ̅ nænigum heora twoo wæs, þæt sylfe leot þa saule<sup>35</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 86b*) þara<sup>35</sup> Cristes þeowa wæs zelædende J onfonde on heofonas, þ̅<sup>35a</sup> þ̅<sup>35a</sup> eac<sup>35b</sup> swylce þa stowe him ætywde, þær heora lichaman<sup>36</sup> restan scoldan<sup>37</sup> J æriste dægæs biðan. Þæs leottes scima wæs swa micel,<sup>38</sup> swa swa sum eald broþor on morgene<sup>39</sup> sæde, se ðe on

hi<sup>51</sup> mid swa micelre fyrhto<sup>54</sup> J wafunze gesloh, þæt hi<sup>51</sup> þone sanz,<sup>55</sup> þe hi<sup>51</sup> sungon, mid<sup>56</sup> fyrhtum<sup>56</sup> forlêton. Wæs seo 1235 beorhtnes þæs onsendan leottes mare,<sup>57</sup> þonne<sup>58</sup> sunnan leot bið æt middum<sup>59</sup> dæge. Þa wæs æfter medmiclum fæce, þæt hit wæs upp<sup>60</sup> ahafen<sup>60</sup> of þære stowe J gewât 1240 on<sup>61</sup> suðdæl þæs mynstres, þæt is be westan ðære cirican; J þær þa sum fæc wunede,<sup>62</sup> J him þa stowe wæs ontynende,<sup>63</sup> ðe hi<sup>51</sup> ær ymbðeahtedon; J swa eallum 1245 geseondum upp<sup>64</sup> on<sup>61</sup> heofonas gewat, þætte nænigum<sup>65</sup> heora twoo ne<sup>25</sup> wæs, þætte þæt sylfe<sup>66</sup> leot<sup>66</sup> ða sawle (*MS. B, p. 259*) ðæs<sup>67</sup> Cristes þeowes<sup>68</sup> wæs læ- 1250 dende<sup>69</sup> J onfonde on<sup>1</sup> heofonas, þæt<sup>69a</sup> þæt eac swylce (*MS. T, p. 155*) ða stowe him ætywde,<sup>70</sup> ðær heora lichaman<sup>71</sup> ræstan<sup>72</sup> sceoldon<sup>72</sup> J æriste dægæs onbi- 1255 dān.<sup>73</sup> Þæs leottes scima wæs swa micel, swa<sup>73a</sup> sum eald<sup>74</sup> bro- ðor on morgenne sæde,<sup>75</sup> se ðe in

28 hi. — 29 sungon. — 30 forhti-  
gende. — 31 forlæton. — 32 upp. —  
33 wunode. — 34 geseondum. —  
35 sawule þæra. — 35<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 35<sup>b</sup> J eac. — 36 lichoma. —  
37 sceolde. — 38 mycel. — 39 *über der*  
*Zeile in O, marne Ca.*

54 fyrhtu. — 55 song. — 56 forht-  
tiende. — 57 mara. — 58 þon. —  
59 middan. — 60 up ahæfen. — 61 in.  
— 62 wunode. — 63 ontynede *B.* —  
64 up. — 65 nængum. — 66 seolfle leot  
(*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 67 þara. — 68 þeo-  
wa. — 69 zelædende. — 69<sup>a</sup> þætte.  
70 æteawde. — 71 lichomon. —  
72 restan scoldon. — 73 biðan. —  
73<sup>a</sup> swa swa. — 74 ald. — 75 sægde.

luce praecesserant, solitas Domino laudes decantarent, ecce subito lux emissa caelitus, ueluti linteum magnum, uenit super omnes, tantoque eas stupore perculit, ut etiam canticum, quod canebant, tremefactae intermitterent. Ipse autem splendor emissae lucis, in cuius comparatione sol meridianus uideri posset obscurus, non multo post illo eleuatus de loco, in meridianum monasterii partem, hoc est ad occidentem oratorii, secessit, ibique aliquandiu remoratus et ea loca operiens, sic uidentibus cunctis ad caeli se alta subduxit; ut nulli esset dubium, quin ipsa lux, quae animas famularum Christi

- 1260 8a ylcan tiid<sup>40</sup> on þære cyricean  
mid oþre ȝingran breþer æt ȝe-  
bede wæs, cwæð he, ƿ þæs  
leohtes scima þurh 8a cynan þære  
dura 1 þurh 8a eȝhþyr1<sup>41</sup> ineode,  
ƿ hit ealle beorhtnesse<sup>42</sup> dæg-  
1265 hwamlices leohtes oferswiðde.<sup>43</sup>

## Caput VIII.

- 1270 Ðæt on þam ylcan mynstre  
sum lytel sweltende cniht  
be naman ȝenemde 8a (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 9*) mynsterfæmnan, ðe him  
æfter fyligende wæs; 1 þ oðru  
of lichaman utȝangende<sup>1</sup>  
sumne dæl ȝeseah ðæs heo-  
fonlican leohtes.

- 1275 Wæs on þam ylcan mynstre  
cnihtcyld<sup>1a</sup> sum; ne wæs yldre  
þonne þry wintre, wæs his  
nama Esica,<sup>2</sup> se fore<sup>3</sup> þære cild-  
lican yldo þa ȝena<sup>4</sup> wæs on

þa ylcan<sup>76</sup> tid on<sup>1</sup> þære cirican mid  
oðrum<sup>77</sup> ȝingran breðer æt ȝebede  
wæs, cwæð he, þætte<sup>78</sup> þæs  
leohtes scima ðurh<sup>79</sup> þa cinan  
þære dura 1 þurh þa eazhþyrelu<sup>80</sup>  
inneode,<sup>81</sup> þæt hit eall<sup>82</sup> beorht-  
nesse dæghwamlice<sup>83</sup> leohtes ofer-  
swiðde.

## Caput VIII.

Þætte on ðam ylcan mynstre  
sum lytel cniht sweltende be  
naman ȝenemde 8a mynster-  
fæmnan, þe him æfter fyl-  
gende wæs; 1 ðæt oðru of  
lichaman<sup>1</sup> wæs utȝangende 1  
sumnedæl ȝeseah þæs heofon-  
lican leohtes.

Wæs in þam<sup>1a</sup> ylcan<sup>1a</sup> mynstre  
sum<sup>2</sup> hysecild;<sup>2</sup> ne wæs hyt<sup>3</sup>  
yldre þonne<sup>4</sup> þry wyntre, wæs  
hys<sup>5</sup> nama<sup>6</sup> Aesica, se for<sup>6a</sup> þære  
cildiscan<sup>7</sup> yldo<sup>8</sup> þa ȝyta<sup>9</sup> wæs on<sup>10</sup>

40 tid. — 41 eȝhþyr1a. — 42 -nysse.  
— 43 oferswyðde. — Cap. VIII:  
1 utȝangendum. — 1a -cild. — 2 isica.  
— 3 for. — 4 ȝyt.

76 ilcan. — 77 oðre. — 78 þæt.  
— 79 ður B. — 80 eazhþyrel (a *un-*  
*deutlich* = u). — 81 ineode. — 82 ealle.  
— 83 -lices. — Cap. VIII: 1 licaman  
B. — 1a ðæm ilcan. — 2 cneohtcild  
sum. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 þon. —  
5 his. — 6 noma. — 6a fore. —  
7 cildlecan. — 8 eldo. — 9 ȝena. —  
10 in.

esset ductura uel susceptura in caelis, etiam corporibus earum locum, in quo requietura et diem resurrectionis essent expectatura, monstraret. Cuius radius lucis tantus extitit, ut quidam de fratribus senior, qui ipsa hora in oratorio eorum cum alio iuniore positus fuerat, referret mane, quod ingressi per rimas ostiorum uel fenestrarum radii lucis, omnem diurni luminis uiderentur superare fulgorem.

8. *Ut in eodem monasterio puerulus moriens uirginem, quae se erat secutura, clamauerit; utque alia de corpore egressura, iam particulam futurae lucis aspexerit.*

Erat in eodem monasterio puer trium circiter non amplius annorum, Aesica nomine, qui propter infantilem adhuc aetatem in uirginum Deo dedi-

þara<sup>5</sup> fæmnena mynstre 3ode<sup>6</sup>  
 gehalgadra<sup>6</sup> feded 1 læred. Þa  
 wæs he gehrinen mid ða fore-  
 spreceanan adle. Þa he þa to þam  
 ytemestan<sup>7</sup> dozore becom, þa cly-  
 pode he þriwa, 1<sup>8</sup> ane of þam  
 gehalgedum fæmnum Criste hire  
 azene<sup>9</sup> noman cigde, swa swa he  
 hyre Jweardre to spræce, 1 cwæð:  
 Eadgyð, Eadgyð, Eadgyð; 1 swa  
 wæs zeendiende þis hwilendlice  
 lif, 1 on þæt ece ineode. 1  
 þa sona seo fæmne, þe he swyl-  
 tende cigde, on ðære stowe þe heo  
 wæs, þære ilcan untrumnesse<sup>10</sup> wæs  
 gehrinen, 1 þy sylfan<sup>11</sup> dæge, þe  
 heo gecyged<sup>12</sup> wæs, of þyssum  
 leohte wæs atogen, 1 þone<sup>13</sup> wæs  
 fyligende, se ðe hi cigde,<sup>14</sup> to þam  
 heofonlican rice.

þæra nunnena<sup>11</sup> mynstre 3ode 1280  
 gehalgodra feded 1 læred.<sup>11a</sup> Þa  
 wæs he gehrinen mid þære<sup>12</sup>  
 forespreceanan adle.<sup>12a</sup> Ða he þa  
 on<sup>13</sup> þam<sup>14</sup> ytemestan<sup>15</sup> dozore<sup>15</sup>  
 becôm,<sup>16</sup> þa clypede<sup>17</sup> he þriwa,<sup>18</sup> 1285  
 1 ane<sup>19</sup> of þam<sup>20</sup> gehalgodum<sup>21</sup>  
 fæmnum Cristes<sup>22</sup> hyre<sup>23</sup> azenne<sup>23a</sup>  
 naman<sup>24</sup> cigde,<sup>24</sup> swa swa he hire  
 (MS. B, p. 260) Jweardre to spræc,<sup>24a</sup>  
 1 þus<sup>3</sup> cwæp: Eadgyþ, Eadgyþ, 1290  
 Eadgyþ; 1 swa wæs endiende<sup>25</sup>  
 þis<sup>26</sup> hwylwendlice<sup>26a</sup> lif,<sup>26a</sup> 1 in  
 þæt ece fêrde.<sup>27</sup> 1<sup>28</sup> þa sona<sup>28</sup> seo  
 fæmne, ðe<sup>29</sup> sweltende þæt cild  
 hi clypode,<sup>29</sup> on<sup>10</sup> þære stowe 1295  
 þæt<sup>29a</sup> heo wæs, þære ylcan<sup>30</sup>  
 untrumnesse<sup>31</sup> wæs<sup>26</sup> gehrinen, 1  
 þi<sup>31a</sup> sylfan<sup>32</sup> dæge, ðe<sup>33</sup> þæt cild  
 hi cigde,<sup>33</sup> heo<sup>33a</sup> of þissum<sup>34</sup> leohte  
 wæs atogen, 1 ðam<sup>35</sup> wæs fyl- 1300  
 gende, þe<sup>36</sup> hi<sup>36</sup> cigde,<sup>36a</sup> to þam<sup>37</sup>  
 heofonlican rice.<sup>37</sup>

5 þære. — 6 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 7 ytemæstan. — 8 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 9 azenne. — 10 -nyssse. — 11 seofon-  
 ðan *O, Ca.* — 12 geciged. — 13 ðan.  
 — 14 cygde.

11 fæmnena. — 11a *Nach Miller*  
*læced (?) in MST; in unserer Collation*  
*nicht verzeichnet.* — 12 þa. — 12a adle.  
 — 13 to. — 14 þæm. — 15 ytmæstan  
 dozor. — 16 biowom. — 17 cleopode.  
 — 18 þriða. — 19 ââne. — 20 þæm.  
 — 21 gehalgedum. — 22 Criste. —  
 23 hire. — 23a azene. — 24 noman  
 cezde. — 24a spræce. — 25 zeendien-  
 de. — 26 *fehlt in B.* — 26a wilwend-  
 lice lif. — 27 ineode. — 28 Ond sona  
 þa. — 29 þe he sweltende cezde. —  
 29a þe. — 30 ilcan. — 31 untrym-  
 nesse. — 31a þy. — 32 seolfan. —  
 33 þe heo gecyged wæs. — 33a *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 34 þeossum. — 35 þone. —  
 36 se þe hy. — 36a cezde *T*, ciz-  
 don *B.* — 37 þæm heofonlecan rice.

cataram solebat cella nutriri, ibique meditari. Hic praefata pestilentia tactus,  
 ubi ad extrema peruenit, clamauit tertio unam de consecratis Christo uir-  
 ginibus, proprio eam nomine quasi praesentem alloquens, 'Eadgyd, Eadgyd,  
 Eadgyd'; et sic terminans temporalem uitam, intrauit aeternam. At uirgo



(*MS. O, fol 87a*). Eft sumu  
of þam ylcan 3odes þeowum mid  
1305 ða forespreccenan<sup>15</sup> adle wæs ge-  
swenced 3 to þam ytemestan do-  
gore 3elæded. Þa ongan heo sem-  
ninga on midde niht clypian to  
þam þe hyre<sup>16</sup> þenedon; bæd þ  
1310 hi þ blacern 3 þæt leoht adwæsc-  
ten,<sup>17</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 117*) þ ðær  
inne onbærned<sup>18</sup> wæs.<sup>18</sup> 3 þæs  
heo 3elomlice<sup>19</sup> bæd 3 manode,  
3 heora nænig hwæpere hyre<sup>20</sup>  
1315 hyran wolde. Þa æt nyhstan cwæð  
heo: Ic wat þ 3e wenað, þæt ic  
ungewitige<sup>21</sup> mode sprece. Ac  
hwæpere witað 3e, þ hit swa nis;  
forþon ic eow soð secge, þ ic 3e-  
1320 seo þis hus mid swa micle<sup>22</sup>  
leohte gefylled, þæt<sup>23</sup> þ eower  
blacern 3 leoht me is eallinga  
þystre 3esewen. 3 no þa 3ena,<sup>24</sup>

Eft sumu of þam<sup>14</sup> ylcum<sup>38</sup>  
3odes ðeowum mid þære<sup>39</sup> fore-  
spreccenan adle<sup>12a</sup> wæs 3estanden<sup>40</sup>  
3 to þam<sup>41</sup> ytemestan<sup>42</sup> dogore<sup>42</sup>  
3elæded. Þa ongan<sup>43</sup> heo sem-  
ninga (*MS. T, p. 156*) in<sup>43a</sup> midde  
niht<sup>44</sup> clypian<sup>45</sup> to þam<sup>41</sup> þe  
hyre<sup>45a</sup> ðenodon;<sup>46</sup> bæd þæt hi<sup>47</sup>  
þæt<sup>26</sup> blacern 3 þæt leoht acwenc-  
ton,<sup>48</sup> þæt þær inne onbær-  
ned wæs. 3 þæs hi<sup>49</sup> 3elomlice  
bæd 3 mânode,<sup>50</sup> 3 hyre<sup>45a</sup> nan<sup>51</sup>  
hyra<sup>3</sup> þeah<sup>3</sup> hyran nolde.<sup>52</sup> ða  
æt nyhstan<sup>53</sup> cwæþ heo: Ic wat  
þæt 3e wenaþ, þæt ic ûngewitte<sup>54</sup>  
mode sprece. Ac hwæpere<sup>54a</sup> witaþ  
3e, þæt hit swa nis; forþon ic eow  
soð secge,<sup>55</sup> þæt ic 3eseo þis hus  
mid swa miclum<sup>56</sup> leohte gefylled,  
þætte þæt eower blacern 3 leoht  
me is eallinga þystre<sup>57</sup> 3esewen.<sup>57</sup>  
3<sup>58</sup> þa 3yta<sup>58</sup> (*MS. B, p. 261*),

15 forespreccan *O*. — 16 hire. —  
17 adwæstæn. — 18 wæs onbærned.  
— 19 3elomelice. — 20 *übergeschr.*  
*in O, fehlt in Ca*. — 21 ungewittige.  
— 22 mycele. — 23 *fehlt in Ca*. —  
24 3yta.

38 ilcan. — 39 þa. — 40 3e-  
stonden. — 41 þam. — 42 utmæstan  
dogor. — 43 ongan — 43a on. —  
44 neaht. — 45 cleopian. — 45a hire.  
— 46 þeznodon. — 47 hy. —  
48 adwæstæn. — 49 heo. — 50 mo-  
nade. — 51 nænig hwæðre. — 52 wol-  
de. — 53 nehstan. — 54 ûngewitige.  
— 54a hwæðre. — 55 secgu. —  
56 micle. — 57 þeostre 3esezen. —  
58 Ond ne þa 3ena.

illa, quam moriens uocabat, mox in loco, quo erat, eadem adtacta infirmitate,  
ipso, quo uocitata est, die de hac luce subtracta et illum, qui se uocauit, ad  
regnum caeleste secuta est.

Item quaedam ex eisdem ancillis Dei, cum praefato tacta morbo, atque  
ad extrema esset perducta, coepit subito circa mediam noctem clamare his,  
quae sibi ministrabant, petens, ut lucernam, quae inibi accensa erat, ex-  
tinguerent. Quod cum frequenti uoce repeteret, nec tamen ei aliquis ob-

þeah ðe heo ðus sprece,<sup>25</sup> hire  
 ænig Iswarede<sup>26</sup> oððe ƷeƷafian  
 wolde.<sup>26</sup> Cwæð heo eft: Bærnað  
 nu eower blacern I leoht swa  
 lange swa Ʒe willan;<sup>27</sup> witað Ʒe  
 hwæþere, þæt þæt nis min, forðon  
 min leoht me to cymeð, þonne  
 hit dagian ongyrneð. Ongan him  
 ða secgan, þæt hire ætywde sum  
 halig Ʒodes wer, se þy ylcan Ʒere<sup>28</sup>  
 forðferde, I hyre<sup>29</sup> cwæde to,  
 þonne dagunge tid come, þæt heo  
 wære to þam ecean<sup>30</sup> leohte fe-  
 rende. Ʒære Ʒesyhðe soð wæs  
 hraðe Ʒecyðed I Ʒesêped ymb  
 ðæs dægæs upryne<sup>31</sup> on Ʒære  
 fæmnan deaðe I forðfore.

þeah ðe heo þis<sup>59</sup> spræce, nân<sup>60</sup> 1325  
 hyre ne Iswarede oððe ƷeƷafa  
 beon wolde.<sup>61</sup> Þa<sup>3</sup> cwæþ heo eft:  
 Bærnað<sup>62</sup> eft<sup>62</sup> eower blacern<sup>62a</sup> I  
 eower<sup>3</sup> leoht,<sup>63</sup> swa<sup>26</sup> lange<sup>26</sup> swa<sup>26</sup>  
 Ʒe willan;<sup>63</sup> witað<sup>64</sup> Ʒe hwæðere,<sup>64a</sup> 1330  
 þætte<sup>65</sup> þæt nis min, forþon min  
 leoht me to cymeþ, þonne hyt<sup>66</sup>  
 dagian ongyrneþ.<sup>67</sup> Ongann<sup>68</sup> him  
 ða secgan, þæt hyre<sup>69</sup> ætywde<sup>70</sup>  
 sum halig Ʒodes<sup>3</sup> wer, se ðy 1335  
 ylcan Ʒeare forðferde,<sup>71</sup> se<sup>72</sup> hyre tō  
 cwæde,<sup>72</sup> ðonne dagunge tid  
 cōme,<sup>73</sup> þætte<sup>74</sup> heo wære to  
 þam<sup>75</sup> ecan leohte ferende. Ðære  
 Ʒesihðe<sup>76</sup> soð<sup>77</sup> wæs hraþe Ʒe- 1340  
 cyþed I Ʒesett<sup>78</sup> ymb þæs dægæs  
 uppyrne<sup>79</sup> on<sup>10</sup> Ʒære fæmnan  
 deaðe I forþfore.

25 spræce. — 26 Isware oððe Ʒe-  
 ƷafunƷ Ʒefyllan wolde. — 27 wyllan.  
 — 28 Ʒeare. — 29 hire. — 30 ecean.  
 — 31 upryne *aus* upryne *korrigiert in O.*

59 þus. — 60 *bis* 61 hire ænig  
 ondswarede oðþe ƷeƷafian wolde. —  
 62 Bærnað nu. — 62a blacern. —  
 63 leoht swa lange swa Ʒe willen. —  
 64 weotað. — 64a hwæþere. — 65 þæt.  
 — 66 hit. — 67 ongyrneð. — 68 on-  
 zon. — 69 hire. — 70 æteawde. —  
 71 forde B. — 72 I hire cwæde to.  
 — 73 cwome. — 74 þæt. — 75 þæm.  
 — 76 Ʒesyhðe. — 77 seo B. — 78 Ʒe-  
 seðed. — 79 upryne.

temperaret, ad extremum intulit: 'Scio, quod me haec insana mente loqui  
 arbitramini; sed iam nunc non ita esse cognoscite; nam uere dico uobis,  
 quia domum hanc tanta luce inpletam esse perspicio, ut uestra illa lucerna  
 mihi omnimodis esse uideatur obscura.' Et cum ne adhuc quidem talia  
 loquenti quisquam responderet, uel adsensum praeberet, iterum dixit: 'Accen-  
 dite ergo lucernam illam, quamdiu uultis; attamen scitote, quia non est  
 mea; nam mea lux, incipiente aurora, mihi aduentura est.' Coepitque narrare,  
 quia apparuerit sibi quidam uir Dei, qui eodem anno fuerat defunctus, di-  
 cens, quod adueniente diluculo perennem esset exitura ad lucem. Cuius  
 neritas uisionis cita circa exortum diei puellae morte probata est.

## Caput IX.

Hwylce heofonlica tacna  
 1345 ætywde wæron, þa ða seo mo-  
 dur sylf ðære zesomnunze  
 of middanearde ferde. Þæt<sup>1</sup>  
 Torhtgyð seo 3odes þeowen  
 ðreo gear æfter ðære hlæf-  
 1350 dian forðfore þa zeta on life  
 hæfd wæs.

Mid þy þa eac seo arfæste mo-  
 dor<sup>1a</sup> 3ode þære leofan zesomnunze  
 Æpelburh<sup>1b</sup> abbudisse (*MS. O,*  
 1355 *fol. 87b*) wæs of middangearde  
 zefered,<sup>2</sup> þa ætywde sumre 3odre  
 sweostor<sup>3</sup> wundurlic<sup>4</sup> zesyhð, þære  
 noma wæs Torhtgyð; seo moniz<sup>5</sup>  
 zer<sup>5</sup> on þam ylcan mynstre wu-  
 niende<sup>6</sup> wæs, J heo symble<sup>7</sup> on  
 1360 ealre<sup>8</sup> eaðmodnesse J on hlutter-  
 nesse<sup>8</sup> J on clænnesse zeornlice  
 3ode þeowede<sup>9</sup> J wæs fultu-  
 miend rezolices<sup>10</sup> þeodscypes þære  
 1365 ylcan meder<sup>11</sup> J abbudissan, J

## Caput IX.

Swylce heofonlicu tacnu  
 adeafode wæron, ða þa seo  
 modor sylf ðære zesomnunze  
 of middangearde zelende.  
 Þætte<sup>1</sup> Torhtgið seo 3odes  
 þeowen ðreo gear æfter þære  
 hlæfdian<sup>1a</sup> forðfore þa zita on  
 life hæfd wæs.

Mid þi<sup>1b</sup> þa eac seo arfæste  
 modur<sup>2</sup> 3ode ðære leofan zesom-  
 nunze<sup>3</sup> Æpelburh abbudesse<sup>4</sup> wæs  
 of middangearde to zeleorene,<sup>5</sup> þa  
 ætywde<sup>6</sup> sumre<sup>7</sup> 3odre<sup>7</sup> swyster<sup>8</sup>  
 wundorlic zesihð,<sup>9</sup> þære nama<sup>10</sup>  
 wæs Torhtgiþ;<sup>11</sup> seo maniz<sup>12</sup> gear<sup>12</sup>  
 on<sup>14</sup> þam<sup>15</sup> ylcan<sup>16</sup> mynstre wu-  
 nizende<sup>17</sup> wæs, J heo symle on<sup>14</sup>  
 ealre eaðmodnesse J on<sup>14</sup> hlutor-  
 nesse<sup>17a</sup> J on<sup>14</sup> clænnesse<sup>18</sup> zeorn-  
 lice 3ode þeowode<sup>19</sup> (*MS. T, p. 157*)  
 J<sup>20</sup> wæs fultumiend<sup>21</sup> (*MS. B, p. 262*)  
 rezolices ðeodscypes<sup>21a</sup> þære yl-  
 can<sup>22</sup> modur<sup>22a</sup> J abbudessan,<sup>23</sup> J

Cap. IX: 1 Ða (*hiermit beginnt in Ca die Überschrift eines neuen Capitels*). — 1<sup>a</sup> moder. — 1<sup>b</sup> æðelburh. — 2 to zeleoranne *Smith*. — 3 swuster. — 4 wundorlic. — 5 moni zer *O*, moniz gear *Ca*. — 6 wunizende. — 7 symble. — 8 eallre eaðmodnysse J on hluttornesse. — 9 þeowode. — 10 rezollices. — 11 moder.

Cap. IX: 1 Neue Kapitelüberschrift in *B*. — 1<sup>a</sup> hlyfdian (*æ über y*) *B*. — 1<sup>b</sup> þy. — 2 modor. — 3 zesomnunze. — 4 abbudisse. — 5 zeleoranne. — 6 ateawde. — 7 *fehlt in T*. — 8 sweoster. — 9 zesyhð. — 10 noma. — 11 Torhtgyð. — 12 moniz zer. — 14 in. — 15 þæm. — 16 ilcan. — 17 wunizende. — 17<sup>a</sup> hluttornisse. — 18 clænnisse. — 19 þeodde. — 20 ond. — 21 fultumend. — 21<sup>a</sup> -scipes. — 22 ilcan *T*, ylca *B*. — 22<sup>a</sup> moder. — 23 abbudissan.

9. *Quae sint ostensa caelitus signa, cum et ipsa mater congregationis illius e mundo transiret.*

Cum autem et ipsa mater pia Deo deuotae congregationis Aedilburga esset rapienda de mundo, apparuit uisio miranda cuidam de sororibus, cui nomen erat Toretgyd, quae multis iam annis in eodem monasterio commorata, et ipsa semper in omni humilitate ac sinceritate deo seruire satagebat, et adiutrix disciplinae regularis eidem matri existere, minores docende uel

þa iungran lærde 1 clænsade 2e  
 ge mid hyre<sup>12</sup> lare ge mid lifes by-  
 sene.<sup>13</sup> Þære sweostor<sup>14</sup> mægen  
 þæt æfter þæs apostoles cwide  
 on untrumnesse<sup>15</sup> gefremed wære,  
 wæs heo semninga 3ehrinen mid  
 hefigre untrumnesse lichaman,<sup>16</sup>  
 1 þurh nyzan<sup>17</sup> gear fulle mid þa  
 arfæstan foresynesse<sup>18</sup> ures alysen-  
 des swiðe<sup>19</sup> zeswenced wæs, to  
 ðon þæt, swa hwæt swa on hyre  
 unclænnesse<sup>20</sup> betwih þa mægen  
 þurh ungewisnesse 1<sup>21</sup> þurh un-  
 gymenne 2elumpe, þæt eall þ<sup>22</sup>  
 se ofen þære<sup>22</sup> singalan costunge<sup>23</sup>  
 ofasude. Þeos sweoster sumre  
 nihte, þa hit dazian onzan, wæs  
 utganzende of hyre<sup>24</sup> cleofan, þe  
 heo on wunade;<sup>24a</sup> þa 3eseah  
 heo swutule<sup>25</sup> swa swa monnes

þa zingran<sup>24</sup> lærde 1 clænsode<sup>25</sup>  
 ge mid hire<sup>7</sup> lare ge mid lifes  
 bysene. Ðære swustor<sup>26</sup> mægen  
 þæt æfter þæs apostoles<sup>27</sup> cwyde<sup>28</sup> 1370  
 in untrumnesse<sup>29</sup> gefremed<sup>29a</sup> wære,  
 wæs heo semninga 3ehrinen mid  
 hefigre untrumnesse<sup>29a</sup> lichaman,<sup>30</sup>  
 1 þurh nizan<sup>31</sup> gear<sup>32</sup> fulle<sup>32a</sup> mid  
 þam<sup>33</sup> arfæstan forezesewenness<sup>34</sup> 1375  
 ures alysendes<sup>35</sup> swiwe swenced  
 wæs, to þam<sup>36</sup> þætte, swa hwæt  
 swa in hyre<sup>37</sup> unclænnesse<sup>38</sup> be-  
 twyh<sup>39</sup> þa mægen þurh unwisnesse  
 oppe<sup>39a</sup> þurh ungyminge<sup>40</sup> 2e- 1380  
 lumpe, þætte eall þæt se ofn ðære  
 singalan costunge ofasude.<sup>41</sup> Ðeos  
 swustor<sup>42</sup> sumre nihte,<sup>43</sup> þa hyt<sup>44</sup>  
 dazian onzann,<sup>45</sup> þa<sup>7</sup> wæs heo<sup>7</sup>  
 utganzende<sup>46</sup> of hire clyfan,<sup>47</sup> þe 1385  
 heo inne<sup>48</sup> wunode;<sup>48</sup> þa 3eseah  
 heo swutule<sup>49</sup> swa swa mannes<sup>50</sup>

12 hire. — 13 bysne. — 14 swus-  
 tor. — 15 -nysse. — 16 lichoman.  
 — 17 nizon. — 18 foreseonyss. —  
 19 swyðe. — 20 -nysse. — 21 *Rasur*  
 [:] *hinter 1 in O; oppo Smith.* —  
 22 þæt sar þære. — 23 costunze.  
 — 24 hire. — 24a wunode. —  
 25 swutole.

24 geongran *T*, zingra *B*. — 25 clæn-  
 sade. — 26 sweotor (*statt* sweostor).  
 — 27 apostolis. — 28 cwide. —  
 29 untrymnesse. — 29a gefremed *bis*  
 untrumnesse (-trym-*T*) *fehlt in B.* —  
 30 lichoman. — 31 nizon. — 32 ger.  
 — 32a full. — 33 þa. — 34 foreseo-  
 nisse. — 35 alesendes. — 36 þon. —  
 37 hire. — 38 unclænes. — 39 be-  
 tweoh. — 39a oððo. — 40 ungemænne.  
 — 41 asude. — 42 sweostor. —  
 43 neahte. — 44 hit. — 45 onzon. —  
 46 utganzende. — 47 cleofan. — 48 inn-  
 wunade. — 49 sweotole. — 50 monnes.

castigando curabat. Cuius ut uirtus, iuxta apostolum, in infirmitate perficere-  
 tur, tacta est repente grauissimo corporis morbo, et per annos VIII pia  
 Redemptoris nostri prouisione multum fatigata; uidelicet ut, quicquid in ea  
 uitii sordidantis inter uirtutes per ignorantiam uel incuriam resedisset,  
 totum hoc caminus diutinae tribulationis excoqueret. Haec ergo quadam  
 nocte incipiente crepusculo, egressa de cubiculo, quo manebat, uidit mani-  
 feste quasi corpus hominis, quod esset sole clarius, sindone inuolutum in  
 sublime ferri, elatum uidelicet de domo, in qua sorores pausare solebant.  
 Cumque diligentius intueretur, quo trahente leuaretur sursum haec, quam



lichaman<sup>26</sup> mid scytan bewundenne,  
se wæs beorhtra þonne sunne, on  
1390 heannesse<sup>27</sup> berendne beon. Wæs  
he ærest upp ahafen of þam huse,  
þe ða sweostor<sup>28</sup> on reston.

Mid þy heo ða geornlicor be-  
healdende<sup>29</sup> wæs,<sup>30</sup> hwylcum  
1395 teonde he upp ahafen wære<sup>31</sup> se  
wlite þæs wundurlican<sup>32</sup> (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 88a*) lichaman,<sup>32</sup> þe heo sceaw-  
wiende wæs, þa geseah heo, swa swa  
he mid zyldenum<sup>33</sup> rapum on þa

1400 upplican ahafen<sup>34</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 118*)  
wære, oððæt he openiendum heo-  
fonum in zelæded wæs, J ma from<sup>35</sup>  
hire<sup>36</sup> zesewen beon ne mihte.  
Ða ðohte heo be þære zesyhþe;<sup>37</sup> J

1405 hyre<sup>12</sup> nænig twoo<sup>38</sup> wæs, þ̅ hwylc-  
hugu hraþe of þære zesomnunze  
swyltende wære, þære sawul þurh

lichaman<sup>51</sup> mid scytan<sup>52</sup> bewun-  
denne, se wæs beorhtra þonne<sup>53</sup>  
sunne, in heannesse<sup>54</sup> borende<sup>55</sup>  
beon. Wæs he ærest upp<sup>56</sup>  
ahafen<sup>57</sup> of þam<sup>58</sup> huse, þe þa  
zeswustor<sup>59</sup> inne restan.<sup>59</sup>

Mid ði<sup>60</sup> heo þa georne<sup>61</sup> be-  
healdende<sup>62</sup> wæs, mid<sup>7</sup> hwylcum<sup>64</sup>  
þingum<sup>65</sup> he. upp-tōgen wære<sup>65</sup>  
se wlite þæs wuldorlican<sup>66</sup> licha-  
man,<sup>67</sup> þe heo sceawigende<sup>68</sup> wæs,  
ða geseah heo, swa<sup>69</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 263*) he<sup>70</sup> mid zyldenum rap-  
pum<sup>70</sup> in þa uplican<sup>71</sup> heannesse<sup>63</sup>  
ahafen<sup>72</sup> wære, oðþæt ðe openien-  
dum heofonum in zelæded wæs,  
J m̅a<sup>73</sup> fram<sup>74</sup> hyre<sup>75</sup> zesewen<sup>76</sup>  
beon ne mihte.<sup>77</sup> Þa þohte heo  
be<sup>78</sup> þære zesihðe;<sup>79</sup> þe<sup>80</sup> hyre<sup>75</sup>  
n̅an<sup>81</sup> twoo nære,<sup>82</sup> þætte<sup>83</sup> sum  
heora of þære zesamnunze hraþe  
sweltende wære,<sup>83</sup> ðære sawl þurh

26 lichoman. — 27 -nysse. —  
28 sweostra. — 29 behealdenne *O*.  
— 30 wæs *fehlt in O*. — 31 wæs. —  
32 wundorlican lichaman. — 33 zil-  
denum. — 34 ahafen (*a über erstem e*)  
*O*. — 35 fram. — 36 hyre. — 37 ze-  
sihþe. — 38 tweon.

51 lichoman. — 52 scetan. — 53 þon.  
— 54 hea[ɹ]nisse. — 55 boren. — 56 up.  
— 57 ahafen. — 58 þam. — 59 sweostor  
in reston. — 60 þy. — 61 geornlecor.  
— 62 bi- *T*, bihealdenne *B*. — 63 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 64 hwelcum. — 65 teonde  
up ahafen wære. — 66 wulderlecan.  
— 67 lichoman. — 68 sceawwiende.  
— 69 swa swa. — 70 mid zyldnum  
rapum he. — 71 -lecan. — 72 ahafen.  
— 73 me. — 74 from. — 75 hire.  
— 76 zesezen. — 77 meahhte. — 78 bi.  
— 79 zesyhðe. — 80 J. — 81 nænig.  
— 82 wæs. — 83 þætte hwylchugu hraðe  
of þære zesomnunze sweltende wære.

contemplabatur species corporis gloriosi, uidit, quod quasi funibus auro  
clarioribus in superna tolleretur, donec caelis patentibus introducta, amplius  
ab illa uideri non potuit. Nec dubium remansit cogitanti de uisione, quin  
aliquis de illa congregatione citius esset moriturus, cuius anima per bona,  
quae fecisset, opera, quasi per funes aureos leuanda esset ad caelos: quod  
re uera ita contigit. Nam non multis interpositis diebus, Deo dilecta mater

þa ȝodan weorc 1 þa scinendan,<sup>39</sup>  
 þe heo dyde, swa swa þurh ȝyl-  
 dene<sup>39a</sup> rapas to heofonum ahafen  
 beon sceolde. ꝥ þa soðlice swa  
 ȝelomp.<sup>40</sup> Forðon nales monizum  
 ȝagum betwyh ȝesettum,<sup>40a</sup> ȝode seo  
 leofe modor þære ȝesomnunze of  
 hefnesse<sup>41</sup> lichaman<sup>42</sup> alæded wæs,  
 1 hyre seo halize sawul þæs  
 heofonlican eðeles<sup>43</sup> inganz<sup>44</sup> ȝe-  
 stahz.<sup>45</sup> Swylce eac on þam ylcan  
 mynstre wæs sum æpele nunne  
 æfter þysse worulde wyrðnesse,<sup>45a</sup>  
 1 on lufan þære toweardan worulde  
 micle<sup>46</sup> æpelre; seo monizum<sup>46a</sup>  
 ȝearum swa ealre þenunze<sup>47</sup> hyre  
 lichaman ofȝyfen<sup>47</sup> 1 forlæten  
 wæs, þæt heo næniz lim onstyrian  
 mihte. Þa heo þa ȝeacsade,<sup>48</sup>  
 ꝥ þære arwyrðan<sup>49</sup> abbuddissan<sup>49</sup>  
 lichama<sup>50</sup> wæs on cyricean broht 1

þa ȝodeundan<sup>84</sup> weorc 1 þa scinen- 1410  
 dan, þe heo dyde, swa swa þurh  
 ȝyldene<sup>85</sup> rapas to<sup>69</sup> heofonnum<sup>69</sup>  
 ahafen<sup>86</sup> beon sceolde. Þæt þa  
 soðlice swa ȝelamp.<sup>87</sup> Forþan,<sup>88</sup>  
 nales manezum<sup>89</sup> (MS. T, p. 158) 1415  
 ȝagum betwih<sup>90</sup> ȝesettum, ȝode  
 seo leofe modur<sup>91</sup> ðære ȝesam-  
 nunze<sup>92</sup> of hefnesse<sup>93</sup> lichaman<sup>67</sup>  
 alæded wæs; hire<sup>94</sup> seo halize  
 sawl þæs heofonlican<sup>71</sup> eðles inn- 1420  
 gange<sup>95</sup> stah.<sup>96</sup> Swylce eac in  
 þam<sup>97</sup> ylcan mynstre wæs sum  
 æpele nunne æfter þisse<sup>98</sup> wo-  
 rulde<sup>98a</sup> wyrðnisse,<sup>99</sup> 1 in lufan þære  
 toweardan worulde<sup>99</sup> micle<sup>99a</sup> 1425  
 æpelre; seo manezum<sup>89</sup> ȝearum  
 swa ealre<sup>1</sup> þenunze hire lichaman<sup>1</sup>  
 ofȝyfen<sup>2</sup> 1 forlæten wæs, þæt heo  
 næniz lim astyrgan<sup>3</sup> mihte.<sup>4</sup> Þa  
 heo ða ȝeacsode,<sup>5</sup> þæt þære ar- 1430  
 weorþan<sup>6</sup> abbudessan<sup>7</sup> lichama<sup>8</sup>  
 wæs ȝeorht<sup>9</sup> in cirican<sup>9</sup> 1 þær<sup>10</sup>

39 scinnendan. — 39<sup>a</sup> *In O ur-  
 sprünglich* ȝyldenne (*das erste n aus-  
 radiert*). — 40 ȝelamp. — 40<sup>a</sup> ȝesetum.  
 — 41 hefignesse. — 42 lichoman. —  
 43 eðles. — 44 inganz *Ca (in O das  
 erste ȝ übergeschr.* — 45 ȝestah. *Kein  
 Absatz in O.* — 45<sup>a</sup> wurðnyse. —  
 46 mycle. — 46<sup>a</sup> monezum. — 47 hire  
 lichoman þeninge ofȝifen. — 48 ȝeac-  
 sode. — 49 arwurðan abbudissan. —  
 50 lichoma.

84 ȝodan. — 85 ȝyldne. — 86 to  
 heofonum ahafen. — 87 ȝelomp. —  
 88 Forðon. — 89 monezum. — 90 be-  
 tweoh. — 91 modor. — 92 ȝesom-  
 nunze. — 93 hefignesse. — 94 1 hire.  
 — 95 ingonz. — 96 ȝestāȝ. — 97 þæm.  
 — 98 þeosse. — 98<sup>a</sup> weorulde. —  
 99 wyrðnisse *bis* weorulde (*T*) *fehlt in  
 B.* — 99<sup>a</sup> micle. — 1 eallre þegnunze  
 hire lichoman. — 2 ofȝefen. — 3 on-  
 styrian. — 4 meahte. — 5 ȝeascade.  
 — 6 arwyrðan. — 7 abbudissan. —  
 8 lichoma. — 9 in cirican broht. —  
 10 *fehlt in T.*

congregationis ipsius, ergastulo carnis educta est; cuius talem fuisse constat  
 uitam, ut nemo, qui eam nouerit, dubitare debeat, quin ei exeunti de hac  
 uita caelestis patriae patuerit ingressus.

In eodem quoque monasterio quaedam erat femina sanctimonialis,  
 et ad saeculi huius dignitatem nobilis et in amore futuri saeculi nobilior;  
 quae ita multis iam annis omni corporis fuerat officio destituta, ut ne unum

- geseted, oððæt hine mon byri-  
gean sceolde, þa bæd heo ꝥ hi  
1435 man þider<sup>51</sup> gebære.<sup>51</sup> Ða ꝥ þa  
swa wæs, þa onhyldo heo hi to  
(*MS. O, fol. 88b*) þam lice J on  
gemet<sup>52</sup> þara gebiddendra, swa swa  
heo to hyre lifigendre<sup>53</sup> spræce,<sup>53</sup>  
1440 bæd ꝥ heo funde J abæde æt þæs<sup>53a</sup>  
arfæstan scyppendes<sup>54</sup> mildheort-  
nesse,<sup>55</sup> ꝥ heo fram swa miclum<sup>56</sup>  
cwylnnessum J swa singalum on-  
lysed beon moste. Ne hyre bene  
1445 lator gehyrde wæron þonne æfter  
twelf dagum, ꝥ heo wæs of licha-  
man<sup>57</sup> alæded, J for þam hwil-  
wendlicum zeswenctnesse<sup>57a</sup> ece  
mede J edlean onfeng.  
1450 Mid<sup>58</sup> þy þa seo foresprecene  
Cristes þeowe Torhtgyð preo  
gear<sup>59</sup> þa<sup>60</sup> gena<sup>60</sup> æfter þære  
hlæfdian<sup>61</sup> forðfore on þyssum

1455

gesett,<sup>11</sup> oðþæt hine man<sup>12</sup> byrgan  
sceolde (*MS. B, p. 264*), þa bæd  
heo þæt hy man<sup>12</sup> ðider beran<sup>13</sup>  
sceolde.<sup>13</sup> Ða þæt þa wæs<sup>14</sup> swa,<sup>14</sup>  
þa onhyldo<sup>15</sup> heo to þam lice<sup>16</sup>  
J<sup>17</sup> inn<sup>18</sup> gemet þara gebiddendra,<sup>19</sup>  
swa swa heo to hyre<sup>20</sup> lifigendre<sup>20a</sup>  
spræce, bæd ðæt heo funde J  
abæde<sup>20b</sup> æt<sup>21</sup> þæs arfæstan scyp-  
pendes<sup>22</sup> mildheordnesse, þæt heo  
fram<sup>23</sup> swa miclum cwylnnessum<sup>24</sup>  
J swa singalum onlysed<sup>25</sup> beon  
moste. Ne<sup>26</sup> hyræ<sup>20</sup> bene<sup>27</sup> na<sup>28</sup>  
lator gehyrede<sup>29</sup> næron<sup>30</sup> þonne<sup>31</sup>  
æfter twelf dagum, þæt heo wæs<sup>28</sup>  
of lichaman<sup>32</sup> alæded,<sup>33</sup> J for  
þam<sup>34</sup> hwilwendlicum<sup>35</sup> zeswenc-  
nessum ece mæde J edlean on-  
feng.

Mid<sup>35a</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> ða<sup>2</sup> seo forespre-  
cenæ<sup>3</sup> Cristes ðeowen<sup>4</sup> Torht-  
gyþ preo gear<sup>5</sup> þa gytæ<sup>6</sup> æfter  
þære hlæfdian<sup>7</sup> forþfore on<sup>8</sup> þissum

51 þyder bære. — 52 gemett. —  
53 spræce lifigendre. — 53<sup>a</sup> þær O,  
Ca. — 54 scyppe[n]des O. — 55 -nyse.  
— 56 myclum. — 57 lichoman. —  
57<sup>a</sup> zeswenctnesse in O korrigiert zu  
zeswenctnesse. — 58 Anfang von  
Cap. XII in Ca. — 59 gear. — 60 fehlt  
in Ca. — 61 læfdigean.

11 geseted. — 12 mon. — 13 ge-  
bære. — 14 swa wæs. — 15 onhelde.  
— 16 lice. — 17 ond. — 18 in. —  
19 biddendra. — 20 hire. — 20<sup>a</sup> lifi-  
gende. — 20<sup>b</sup> abæde. — 21 fehlt in  
B. — 22 sceppendes. — 23 from. —  
24 clæmnessum. — 25 onlesed. —  
26 ne T, þæt B. — 27 bena B. —  
28 fehlt in T. — 29 gehyrde. — 30 wæ-  
ron. — 31 þon. — 32 lichoman. —  
33 zelæded. — 34 þam. — 35 -leum.  
— 35<sup>a</sup> Kapitelanfang in B. (*Grosser  
Absatz, grosse Anfangsbuchstaben*). —  
1 ðy. — 2 ða þa. — 3 -ene. —  
4 þeowe. — 5 gear. — 6 gena. —  
7 hlæfdigan. — 8 in.

quidem mouere ipsa membrum ualeret. Haec ubi corpus abbatissae uenerabilis in ecclesiam delatum, donec sepulturae daretur, cognouit, postulauit se illo adferri, et in modum orantium ad illud adclinari. Quod dum fieret, quasi uiuentem adlocuta, rogauit, ut apud misericordiam pii Conditoris inpetraret, se a tantis tamque diutinis cruciatibus absolui. Nec multo tardius

life hæfd<sup>61a</sup> wæs, I heo swa swiðe<sup>62</sup> mid þa untrumnesse<sup>63</sup> þe we forecwædon soden wæs, þ nympe<sup>64</sup> þa ban an<sup>65</sup> to lafe wæron; I æt nyhstan, þa seo tid nealæcte hire tolysnese<sup>66</sup> na læs þ an opera<sup>67</sup> lima, ac swylce eac þære tungan onstyrenesse beswicade. Ða wæron þry dazas I þreo niht fulle, þ heo wæs uncwisse, þa wæs heo semninga<sup>68</sup> mid gastlicre<sup>69</sup> zesyhðe zereted, I hire muð I hire eazan ontynde I locade up<sup>70</sup> on heofon I þus ongan spreca to þære zesyhðe, þe heo behealdende<sup>70a</sup> wæs: Me is, cwæð heo, þin cyme on miclum<sup>71</sup> ðonce; I þu eart leof wilcuma. Ða heo þa ðus cwæþ, þa zeswigade<sup>72</sup> heo hwon,<sup>73</sup> swa swa hio<sup>74</sup> biðende<sup>74a</sup> wære his Isware, (MS. O, fol. 89b) þone þe heo zeseah I þam þe heo to sprecende wæs. Eft

life hæfd wæs, I<sup>9</sup> heo þa<sup>10</sup> swa swiþe mid þære<sup>11</sup> untrumnesse<sup>12</sup> þe beforan<sup>13</sup> cweden wæs,<sup>13</sup> soden (MS. T, p. 159) wæs, þætte na<sup>14</sup> þa ban<sup>14a</sup> an<sup>14a</sup> to lafe wæron; I æt 1460 nehstan, ða seo tid nealæcte<sup>15</sup> hire<sup>14</sup> tôleornesse,<sup>16</sup> nales þæt an opera<sup>17</sup> leoma,<sup>17</sup> ac swylce eac ðære tungan onstyrenesse<sup>18</sup> beswicode.<sup>19</sup> Ða wæron þry<sup>20</sup> dazas (MS. B, 1465 p. 265) I þryo<sup>20</sup> niht<sup>21</sup> fulle, þæt heo wæs uncwysse,<sup>22</sup> þa wæs heo semninga mid gastlicre zesyhðe<sup>23</sup> zereted,<sup>24</sup> I hire muð I hire eazan ontynde I heo<sup>10</sup> locode<sup>25</sup> upp<sup>26</sup> 1470 on<sup>27</sup> heofonas<sup>28</sup> I þus ongan<sup>29</sup> spreca to þære zesihðe, þe heo behealdende<sup>30</sup> wæs: Me is, cwæð heo, þin cyme on miclum ðonce; I þu eart leof wilcuma. Ða heo 1475 þa<sup>30</sup> þis<sup>30a</sup> gecweden hæfde,<sup>30a</sup> þa zeswigode<sup>30b</sup> heo hwon, swa swa heo wære<sup>30c</sup> biddende<sup>30c</sup> his Isware,<sup>31</sup> ðæs þe he<sup>31</sup> zeseah<sup>31a</sup> I þam þe heo<sup>31a</sup> tō sprecende wæs. Eft<sup>14</sup> 1480

61<sup>a</sup> hæfed. — 62 swyðe. — 63 -nyse. — 64 na (nympe steht über Rasur [::] in O). — 65 bân Ca, banan O. — 66 tō lyfnese. — 67 oðra. — 68 fehlt in Ca. — 69 gaslicre O. — 70 upp. — 70<sup>a</sup> behealden[de] O. — 71 myclum. — 72 zeswigode. — 73 lythwon. — 74 heo. — 74<sup>a</sup> i in bidende auf Rasur in O.

9 ond. — 10 fehlt in T. — 11 þa. — 12 untrymnesse. — 13 we forecwædon. — 14 fehlt in B. — 14<sup>a</sup> baan an. — 15 nealecte. — 16 tolesnesse. — 17 oðerra leoma. — 18 ontyrgnesse B. — 19 biswicade. — 20 þreo. — 21 neaht. — 22 uncwisse. — 23 zesihðe. — 24 zereced B. — 25 locade. — 26 up. — 27 in. — 28 heofon. — 29 ongon. — 30 bihealde (T) bis heo þa fehlt in B. — 30<sup>a</sup> ðis cwæð. — 30<sup>b</sup> zeswigade. — 30<sup>c</sup> bidende. — 31 ondsware, þone þe heo. — 31<sup>a</sup> zeseah bis heo fehlt in B.

exaudita est; nam post dies duodecim et ipsa educta ex carne temporales afflictiones aeterna mercede mutauit.

Cum uero praefata Christi famula Torctgyd tres adhuc annos post obitum dominae in hac uita teneretur, in tantum ea, quam praediximus, infirmitate decocta est, ut uix ossibus haereret; ad ultimum, cum tempus iam resolutionis eius instaret, non solum membrorum ceterorum, sed et



heo, swa swa heo leohtlice gebyl-  
zed wære, æfter þon heo cwæð:  
Nænige þinga ic þas bliðe aberan  
mæg. Eft heo medmycel<sup>75</sup> fæc  
1485 geswigade.<sup>76</sup> Cwæð þa<sup>77</sup> ðriddan  
siðe: 3if hit nænige þinga to  
dæge<sup>78</sup> beon mihte (*MS. Ca, p. 119*),  
ic halsize þ ne sie<sup>79</sup> lang fæc  
betweenum. Swigade<sup>80</sup> þa eft  
1490 hwon, swa swa heo ær dyde, I þa  
þus þæt word betynde I geendade:<sup>81</sup>  
3if hit eallinga þus aræded sie,<sup>82</sup>  
I þes cwide onwendend beon ne  
mote, ic bidde I halsie,<sup>83</sup> þ ne  
1495 sie<sup>79</sup> mare fæc betweenum,<sup>84</sup> þonne  
þeos nyhste niht an.<sup>85</sup> Þa heo ða  
þis cwæð, þa frunan<sup>86</sup> hi þa ymbsit-  
tendan, mid hwone<sup>87</sup> heo sprecende  
wære. Cwæð hio:<sup>88</sup> Mid mine þa  
1500 leofestan modor<sup>89</sup> Æþelburge. Þa

heo,<sup>14</sup> swa swa heo leohtlice<sup>31b</sup>  
gebylzed<sup>14</sup> wære,<sup>14</sup> æfter<sup>31b</sup> þon  
heo cwæð: Nænigum<sup>32</sup> þingum<sup>32</sup>  
ic þas bliðe aberan mæg. I<sup>10</sup> þa<sup>10</sup>  
eft heo<sup>14</sup> medmicel fæc geswy-  
gode.<sup>33</sup> I<sup>10</sup> þa<sup>33a</sup> cwæþ<sup>33a</sup> ðryd-  
dan<sup>34</sup> siðe: 3yf<sup>35</sup> hit nænigum<sup>32</sup>  
þinga<sup>32</sup> to dæge<sup>36</sup> beon ne<sup>10</sup> mægge,  
ic halsize<sup>37</sup> þæt<sup>38</sup> þær<sup>10</sup> ne si<sup>39</sup>  
lang<sup>40</sup> fæc betweenum.<sup>41</sup> I<sup>10</sup> þa<sup>42</sup>  
swygode<sup>42</sup> eft hwon, swa swa heo  
ær dide,<sup>43</sup> I<sup>9</sup> þa þus þæt word be-  
tynde I geendode:<sup>44</sup> 3yf<sup>35</sup> hyt<sup>45</sup>  
eallinga þus aræd<sup>46</sup> sy,<sup>47</sup> I þæs<sup>48</sup>  
cwyde<sup>49</sup> onwend<sup>50</sup> beon ne<sup>14</sup> mote,  
ic bidde<sup>51</sup> I halsize,<sup>37</sup> þæt<sup>37a</sup> þær<sup>10</sup>  
ne sie<sup>89</sup> mare fæc betweenan,<sup>52</sup>  
þonne<sup>53</sup> þeos nyhste<sup>54</sup> niht<sup>21</sup> an.  
Ða heo þa ðis cwæð, ða frunan<sup>55</sup>  
hi<sup>56</sup> þa ymbsittendan,<sup>57</sup> wiþ<sup>58</sup>  
hwæne<sup>59</sup> heo sprecende wære. Þa<sup>10</sup>  
cwæþ heo: Wið<sup>58</sup> mine ða leofos-  
tan<sup>60</sup> modur<sup>61</sup> Æþelburge. Þa

75 medmicel. — 76 geswigode. —  
77 heo þa. — 78 dæg. — 79 si. —  
80 swigode. — 81 geendode. — 82 si.  
— 83 halsize. — 84 betweenan. —  
85 *fehlt in Ca.* — 86 frunon. —  
87 hwæne. — 88 heo. — 89 moder.

31b leohtlice spræc æfter B. —  
32 Nænige þinga. — 33 geswigode.  
— 33a Cwæð þa. — 34 ðriddan. —  
35 3if. — 36 dæge. — 37 halsio. —  
37a þæt[te]. — 38 þætte. — 39 sy.  
— 40 long. — 41 bitweonum. —  
42 Swigade þa. — 43 dyde. — 44 geen-  
dade. — 45 hit. — 46 aræded. —  
47 seo. — 48 þes. — 49 cwide. —  
50 onwendend. — 51 biddo. — 52 be-  
tweonum. — 53 þon. — 54 nehste.  
— 55 frunon. — 56 heo. — 57 ymb-  
sittendan. — 58 mid. — 59 hwone.  
— 60 leofestan. — 61 modor.

linguae motu caruit. Quod dum tribus diebus et totidem noctibus ageretur, subito uisione spiritali recreata, os et oculos aperuit; aspectansque in caelum, sic ad eam, quam intuebatur, uisionem coepit loqui: 'Gratus mihi est multum aduentus tuus, et bene uenisti.' Et hoc dicto parumper reticuit, quasi responsum eius, quem uidebat et cui loquebatur, expectans. Rursumque, quasi leuiter indignata, subiunxit: 'Nequaquam hoc laeta ferre queo.' Rursumque modicum silens, tertio dixit: 'Si nullatenus hodie fierie potest, obsecro, ne sit longum spatium in medio.' Dixit, et, sicut antea, parum silens, ita sermonem conclusit: 'Si omnimodis ita definitum est, neque hanc sententiam

onȝeaton hi on þon, ꝥ heo to þon  
pider com, ꝥ heo hire sæde þa  
nehtide<sup>90</sup> hyre<sup>91</sup> ȝeleornesse.<sup>92</sup> J  
eac swa wæs, swa swa heo bæd;  
þa se dæg J seo niht forðȝewat,  
ꝥ heo wæs alysed fram bendum  
hire lichaman<sup>93</sup> untrumnesse,<sup>94</sup> J  
to ȝefean ineode ecre<sup>95</sup> hælo.

## Caput X.

Ðæt æt þam lictune ðæs  
mynstres<sup>1</sup> an blind wif hire  
wæs ȝebiddende; J forðam  
onfenȝ þam beorhte hire  
eagena.

Þa æfterfylȝde<sup>2</sup> Æpelburhȝe on  
abbudyssan<sup>3</sup> ðenunȝe seo will-  
sumeste<sup>3a</sup> ȝodes ðeowen,<sup>4</sup> þære  
nama<sup>4a</sup> wæs Hildehlið. J heo mo-  
niȝ ȝer,<sup>5</sup> ꝥ is oð ða ytemestan  
ylde hyre,<sup>6</sup> þam ylcan mynstre

onȝeton hi<sup>62</sup> on<sup>8</sup> þam,<sup>63</sup> þætte<sup>64</sup>  
heo to þam<sup>63</sup> côm,<sup>65</sup> þæt heo hyre<sup>66</sup> 1505  
sæde<sup>67</sup> þa neah tide hyre<sup>66</sup> forð-  
fore<sup>68</sup> (*MS. B, p. 266*). J eac swa  
wæs, swa<sup>68a</sup> heo bæd; ða se  
dæg J seo niht forþȝewat, þæt  
heo wæs onlysed<sup>69</sup> fram<sup>70</sup> bendum 1510  
hyre<sup>66</sup> lichaman<sup>71</sup> J untrumnesse,<sup>72</sup>  
J to ȝefean inneode<sup>73</sup> ecre<sup>74</sup> hælo.

## Caput X.

Þætte æt ðam lictune þæs  
mynstres an blind wif hire  
wæs ȝebiddende; J forðam on 1515  
fenȝ ðam lechte hire eagena.

(*MS. T, p. 160*). Þa æfter-  
fylȝde Æpelburhȝe<sup>1</sup> inn<sup>2</sup> abbodes-  
san<sup>3</sup> þenunȝe<sup>4</sup> seo willsume<sup>5</sup> ȝodes  
þeowen,<sup>6</sup> þære nama<sup>7</sup> was<sup>8</sup> Hilde- 1520  
liþ.<sup>9</sup> J<sup>10</sup> heo maniȝ<sup>11</sup> ȝear,<sup>12</sup>  
þæt is oð ða<sup>13</sup> ytemestan<sup>14</sup> ylde<sup>15</sup>  
hyre,<sup>16</sup> on<sup>17</sup> þam ylcan<sup>18</sup> mynstre

90 neah-. — 91 hire. — 92 forð-  
ferednesse *C.* — 93 lichoman J *Ca*  
(*in O J ausradiert*). — 94 -nyse. —  
95 ecre. — Cap. X: 1 mystres. —  
2 -fylȝde. — 3 abbudissan. —  
3a -e[ste] *O*, wilsume *Ca*, wilsumnes *C.*  
— 4 þeowe. — 4a noma. — 5 ȝear.  
— 6 hire.

62 hy. — 63 þon. — 64 þæt. — 65 cwom.  
— 66 hire. — 67 sæȝde. — 68 ȝeleor-  
nesse. — 68a swa swa. — 69 onlesed. —  
70 from. — 71 lichoman. — 72 un-  
trymnesse. — 73 ineode. — 74 ecre.  
— Cap. X: 1 Æðelburȝe. — 2 in. —  
3 abbudissan. — 4 þeȝnunȝe. — 5 wil-  
sume. — 6 þeowe. — 7 noma. —  
8 wæs. — 9 Hildelid. — 10 Ond. —  
11 moniȝ. — 12 ȝer. — 13 oð ða.  
— 14 ytmæstan. — 15 elde. — 16 hire.  
— 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 ilcan.

licet 'inmutari, obseero, ne amplius quam haec solummodo proxima nox  
intersit.' Quibus dictis, interrogata a circumsedentibus, cum quo loqueretur:  
'Cum carissima' inquit 'mea matre Aedilburge.' Ex quo intellexere, quod  
ipsa ei tempus suae transmigrationis proximum nuntiare uenisset. Nam et  
ita, ut rogabat, transacta una die et nocte, soluta carnis simul et infirmi-  
tatis uinculis ad aeternae gaudia salutis intrauit.

10. *Ut ad cymiterium eiusdem monasterii orans caeca lumen receperit.*

Successit autem Aedilburgi in officio abbatisssae deuota Deo famula, no-  
mine Hildilid, multisque annis, id est usque ad ultimam senectutem, eidem

- framlice fore wæs, æghwæper ȝe  
 1525 on ðara þinga foresceawunȝe, þa  
 þe to (*MS. O, fol. 89b*) ȝemænum  
 weorcum belumpon, ȝe eac in ȝe-  
 hylde ȝeollices<sup>7</sup> þeodscipes. Þa  
 licade<sup>8</sup> hyre<sup>9</sup> fore<sup>10</sup> nearnesse  
 1530 þære stowe, þe þæt mynster on  
 ȝetimbred is, þ̅ heo wolde þa ban  
 up<sup>11</sup> adon þære<sup>12</sup> Cristes þeowa,  
 þe þær bebyrȝede wæron, ȝ on  
 cyricean ȝesettan þære eadigan  
 1535 fæmnan Sca' Marian ȝ þær on  
 anre stowe ȝehealdan. ȝ ðær  
 swiðe<sup>13</sup> oft syððan beorhtnes<sup>14</sup>  
 heofonlices leohtes ætywde; ȝ eac  
 oft micel<sup>15</sup> swetnes wundar-  
 1540 lices<sup>15</sup> stences becom, ȝ moniȝ  
 oþer tacn<sup>16</sup> ȝ wundur<sup>16</sup> ætywdon,  
 þa mæȝ on þære bec ȝemetan,  
 swa hwylc swa hie rædeð, þe we  
 þas of alæson.<sup>17</sup>  
 1545

fromlice<sup>19</sup> fore wæs, æghwæper ȝe  
 in þara ðinga foresceawunȝa,<sup>20</sup>  
 ða ðe to ȝemænum<sup>21</sup> brocum be-  
 lumpon,<sup>22</sup> ȝe eac in ȝehæledum<sup>23</sup>  
 ȝeollices ðeodscypes.<sup>24</sup> Ða li-  
 code<sup>25</sup> hyre<sup>16</sup> for<sup>26</sup> nearwnesse<sup>27</sup>  
 þære stowe, þe þæt mynster on  
 ȝetimbred is, þæt heo wolde þa  
 bân<sup>28</sup> upp<sup>29</sup> adon ðara Cristes  
 þeowena,<sup>30</sup> ðe þær bebyrȝed<sup>31</sup>  
 wæron, ȝ hi<sup>17</sup> het<sup>17</sup> in<sup>32</sup> cyrican<sup>33</sup>  
 asettan<sup>34</sup> þære eadeȝan<sup>35</sup> fæmnan  
 Sca' Marian ȝ þær on<sup>36</sup> anre stowe  
 ȝehealdan.<sup>37</sup> ȝ<sup>10</sup> þær swiþe oft  
 syþþan<sup>38</sup> beorhtnes heofonlices  
 leohtes ætywde;<sup>39</sup> ȝ eac oft micel  
 swetnes wundorlices stences be-  
 côm,<sup>40</sup> ȝ moniȝ oþer tacn ȝ wun-  
 dor ætywdon,<sup>41</sup> þa man<sup>17</sup> mæȝ  
 on<sup>36</sup> þære bêc ȝemetân (*MS. B,*  
*p. 267*), swa hwylc swa hi<sup>43</sup> ræ-  
 deþ, þe we ðas of alæsan.<sup>44</sup>

7 reoȝollices. — 8 licode. — 9 hire.  
 — 10 for. — 11 upp. — 12 þære.  
 — 13 swiðe. — 14 -nys. — 15 mycel  
 swetnys wundorlices. — 16 tacen  
 wundor. — 17 alesan *Ca*; kein Absatz  
 in *O*.

19 fehlt in *B*. — 20 -unȝe. — 21 ȝe-  
 mænum. — 22 belumpun *T*, belupon *B*.  
 — 23 ȝehælde. — 24 -scipes. — 25 li-  
 cade. — 26 fore. — 27 nearonisse.  
 — 28 baan. — 29 up. — 30 þeowa.  
 — 31 -ȝede. — 32 a *B*. — 33 cirican.  
 — 34 ȝesettan. — 35 eadigan. —  
 36 in. — 37 healdan. — 38 seoððan.  
 — 39 æteawde. — 40 becwom. —  
 41 æteawdon. — 43 heo. — 44 alæ-  
 son.

monasterio strenuissime, in obseruantia disciplinae regularis, et in earum,  
 quae ad communes usus pertinent, rerum prouidentia praefuit. Cui cum  
 propter angustiam loci, in quo monasterium constructum est, placuisset, ut  
 ossa famulorum famularumque Christi, quae ibidem fuerant tumulata, tolle-  
 rentur, et transferrentur omnia in ecclesiam beatae Dei genetricis, unoque  
 conderentur in loco; quoties ibi claritas luminis caelestis, quanta saepe  
 flagrantia mirandi apparuerit odoris, quae alia sint signa ostensa, in ipso  
 libro, de quo haec excerpsumus, quisque legerit, inueniet.

Sane nullatenus praetereundum arbitror miraculum sanitatis, quod ad  
 ipsum cymiterium Deo dicatae congregationis factum idem libellus refert.

Þonne is sum wundur<sup>17a</sup> hælo,  
 þe us nis to<sup>18</sup> to forlættanne, þe  
 seo ylce boc sazað, þæt æt<sup>19</sup> lic-  
 tune geworden wære 3ode þære  
 leofan zesomnunge. Wæs sum  
 zesið þær on neaweste; þa zestod  
 his wif untrumnes on hyre<sup>20</sup> eagan;  
 I þa þurh dazas þ hi hefezadan<sup>21</sup>  
 I þystredon,<sup>22</sup> þ heo æt nyhstan  
 nænigne<sup>23</sup> dæl leottes sciman zeseon  
 mihte. Mid þy heo ða sum fæc  
 on<sup>24</sup> blindnesse wæs,<sup>25</sup> þa wæs  
 sumre nihte, þær heo betyned wu-  
 nade,<sup>26</sup> þ hire<sup>26a</sup> becom on mod,  
 gif heo to þam mynstre zelæded  
 wære 3ode<sup>27</sup> para halizodra<sup>28</sup>  
 fæmnena, I heo þær æt para<sup>29</sup>  
 halizra reliquium hyre zebæde, þ  
 heo mihte þ forlorene leocht eft  
 (MS. O, fol. 90a) onfon. Ne heo  
 þa ne ylde; ac sona zefylde þ  
 hyre<sup>30</sup> on mod becom. Þa wæs  
 heo zelæded fram hyre<sup>31</sup> ðeowum

Þonne is sum wundor hælo, þe  
 us nis tō forlættenne, þe seo ylce<sup>45</sup>  
 boc<sup>46</sup> sæzð,<sup>47</sup> þæt<sup>48</sup> æt þam<sup>17</sup> lic-  
 tune<sup>49</sup> .gewurdon<sup>50</sup> wære 3ode  
 þære leofan zesammunze.<sup>51</sup> Wæs 1550  
 sum zesiþ<sup>52</sup> þær on neaweste; þa  
 zestod his wif<sup>53</sup> untrumnes<sup>54</sup> on  
 hyre<sup>16</sup> eazum; I þa ðurh dazas  
 þæt hi<sup>43</sup> hæfedon<sup>55</sup> I þystredon,<sup>56</sup>  
 þæt heo æt nyhstan<sup>57</sup> nænigne 1555  
 dæl leottes sciman zeseon ne<sup>17</sup>  
 mihte.<sup>58</sup> Myd<sup>59</sup> þi<sup>60</sup> heo ða sum  
 fæc on þisse blindnesse<sup>61</sup> wæs,  
 þa wæs sumre nihte,<sup>62</sup> þær heo  
 betyned wunode,<sup>63</sup> þæt<sup>64</sup> hire be- 1560  
 cōm<sup>40</sup> on mōd, 3yf<sup>65</sup> heo to þan<sup>66</sup>  
 mynstre zelæded wære 3ode para  
 zehalizodra<sup>67</sup> fæmnena (MS. T,  
 p. 161), J<sup>10</sup> heo<sup>19</sup> þær<sup>19</sup> æt para hali-  
 zra reliquium hyre<sup>16</sup> zebæde,<sup>68</sup> þæt 1565  
 heo mihte<sup>58</sup> þæt forlorene<sup>69</sup> leocht  
 eft onfōn. Ne heo þa ne ylde,<sup>70</sup>  
 ac sona zefylde þæt hire on mōd  
 becōm.<sup>40</sup> Þa wæs heo<sup>19</sup> zelæded  
 þæt<sup>17</sup> wif<sup>17</sup> fram<sup>73</sup> hyre<sup>16</sup> þeowum 1570

17a wundor. — 18 no to. — 19 æt  
 þam. — 20 hire. — 21 hefizodan.  
 — 22 þystrodan. — 23 næniz. —  
 24 on þisse *Smith*. — 25 wunode,  
*darüber was in Ca.* — 26 wunode.  
 — 26a hyre. — 27 zodes. — 28 hali-  
 z[od]ra *O*, halizra *Ca.* — 29 þæra.  
 — 30 hire. — 31 hire.

45 ilce. — 46 booc. — 47 sazað.  
 — 48 þætte. — 49 licitune. — 50 ze-  
 worden. — 51 zesomnunze. — 52 ze-  
 siið. — 53 wiif. — 54 -trymnesse.  
 — 55 hofezedan. — 56 þeostrodan.  
 — 57 nehstan. — 58 meachte. —  
 59 Mid. — 60 þy. — 61 -isse. —  
 62 neachte. — 63 wunode. — 64 þætte.  
 — 65 gif. — 66 þæm. — 67 -zedra.  
 — 68 -da *B*, zebede *T*. — 69 forleore.  
 — 70 ælde. — 71 *fehlt in B.* —  
 73 from.

Erat quippe in proximo comes quidam, cuius uxor ingruente oculis caligine subita, tantum per dies eadem molestia crebrescente grauata est, ut ne minimam quidem lucis alicuius posset particulam uidere. Cui, dum aliquandiu caecitatis huius nocte clausa maneret, repente uenit in mentem, quia, si ad monasterium delata uirginum sanctimonialium ad reliquias sanctorum peteret, perditam posset recipere lucem. Nec distulit, quin continuo, quod mente conceperat, expleret. Perducta namque a puellis suis ad monasterium, quia



J pinenum to þam mynstre, þe  
 þær neah wæs; <sup>32</sup> þær heo wæs  
 andettende, <sup>33</sup> þ heohæfde on wealhne  
 geleafan hire hælo. Ða wæs heo  
 1575 gelæded to lictune <sup>33</sup> þara 3odes  
 þeowa; J mid þy heo þær lange  
 gebigðum cneowum hyre <sup>31</sup> gebæd,  
 J sona gecearnade <sup>34</sup> þ hyre <sup>31</sup> bene  
 (MS. Ca, p. 120) gehyrede wæron.  
 1580 Ond sona þæs þe heo fram ðam  
 gebede aras, ær þon þe heo of  
 þære stowe eode, þ heo onfeng  
 zyfe þæs abedenan leohtes. J seo  
 ær hyre <sup>31</sup> ðeowa handum þider <sup>35</sup>  
 1585 gelæded wæs, heo þa freo on  
 hyre <sup>31</sup> fota gangum bliðe ham  
 wæs hweorfende, efne þon gelicost,  
 swa swa heo to ðon þ he wilend-  
 lice leoht an forlete, <sup>36</sup> þ heo on  
 1590 hyre <sup>31</sup> hælo ætywde, hu micel  
 leoht Cristes þa halgan on heofon-  
 um ahten, <sup>37</sup> J hwylc zyfu heora  
 mægenes wære.

1595

J <sup>19</sup> pinenum <sup>75</sup> to þam <sup>76</sup> mynstre,  
 þe þær <sup>76a</sup> neah wæs; þær heo wæs  
 Jettende, <sup>77</sup> þæt heo hæfde an-  
 wealhne <sup>78</sup> geleafan hire hælo. Þa  
 wæs heo gelæded to þam <sup>17</sup> lic-  
 tune <sup>80</sup> þara 3odes þeowa; J mid  
 þy heo þær lange <sup>81</sup> gebigedum <sup>82</sup>  
 cneowum <sup>83</sup> (MS. B, p. 263) hi <sup>84</sup>  
 gebæd, J sona gecearnode þæt  
 hyre <sup>16</sup> bēna <sup>86</sup> gehyrede <sup>87</sup> wæron.  
 J <sup>10</sup> sona þæt <sup>17</sup> zelamp <sup>17</sup> þæs þe  
 heo fram þam gebede <sup>89</sup> aras, ær  
 þon þe heo of þære stowe eode,  
 þæt heo onfeng zyfe <sup>90</sup> þæs abede-  
 nan <sup>91</sup> leohtes. J <sup>10</sup> hi <sup>92</sup> ær hire  
 ðeowen <sup>93</sup> be <sup>17</sup> handum <sup>94</sup> þyder  
 zelædde, <sup>95</sup> heo þa freo on hire  
 fota gangum <sup>97</sup> bliðe ham wæs <sup>98</sup>  
 hweorfende, <sup>98</sup> efne þam <sup>99</sup> gelicost,  
 swa swa heo to þam <sup>99</sup> þæt hwyl-  
 wendlice <sup>100</sup> leoht <sup>101</sup> an forlete,  
 þæt heo on <sup>102</sup> hyre <sup>84</sup> hælo ætywde, <sup>99</sup>  
 hu micel <sup>102a</sup> leoht Cristes þa  
 halegan <sup>103</sup> in heofonum ahton, <sup>104</sup>  
 J hwylc zyfu heora mægenes wære.

32 wæs J heo þær andettende. —  
 33 þam lictune, *darüber* licreste. —  
 34 gecearnode. — 35 þyder. — 36 for-  
 let[e] O. — 37 ahton.

75 pignenum. — 76 þam. — 76a þær.  
 — 77 ondettende. — 78 onwalzne. —  
 80 liictune. — 81 lonze. — 82 zebezðum.  
 — 83 cneom. — 84 hire. — 86 bene.  
 — 87 zeherde. — 89 bede. — 90 zife.  
 — 91 bedenān. — 92 seo. — 93 þeo-  
 wa. — 94 hondum. — 95 zelæded  
 wæs. — 97 zongum. — 98 hweor-  
 fende wæs. — 99 þon. — 100 wil-  
 wendlice. — 101 *fehlt in B.* — 102 in.  
 — 102a m[icel]. — 103 halgan. —  
 104 ahten.

in proximo erat, ubi fidem suae sanationis integram se habere professa est,  
 introducta est ad cymiterium; et, cum ibidem diutius flexis genibus oraret,  
 nihilo tardius meruit exaudiri. Nam exurgens ab oratione, priusquam exiret  
 de loco, petita lucis gratiam recepit; et quae famularum manibus adducta  
 fuerat, ipsa libero pedum incessu domum laeta reuersa est; quasi ad hoc  
 solummodo lucem amitteret temporalem, ut, quanta sanctos Christi lux in  
 caelis, quae gratia uirtutis possideret, sua sanatione demonstraret.

## Caput XI.

Ðæt se cyning ðære ylcan  
mægðe Sebbe on munuclicum  
drohtnunge his lif geendode.

Ðære<sup>1</sup> tide Eastseaxna rice fore  
wæs, swa swa seo ylce boc sazað,  
þode se willsuma wer, þæs noma  
wæs Sebbe,<sup>1a</sup> þæs þe we beforan  
gemyngedon.<sup>2</sup> Wæs he se mon  
æfæst<sup>2a</sup> on his dædum J zelome  
J halgum gebedum J swiðe<sup>3</sup> georn-  
full on arfæstum wæstmum æl-  
messena;<sup>4</sup> J he sundurlif<sup>5</sup> J mu-  
nuclif wæs foreberende eallum  
þam welum<sup>5a</sup> J arum þæs (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 90b*) eorðlican rices; þ̅ lif he oft  
J geara wolde geceosan J þ̅ eorðlice  
rice forlætan, gif him ne wiðstode þ̅  
wiðerwearde<sup>6</sup> mod his wifes. Ðo-  
non<sup>6a</sup> monigum wæs gesewen J oft

## Caput XI.

Þætte se cinig þære ilcan  
mægðe Sebbi on munuclicum  
drohtoðe his lif geendode.

Ðære tide Eastseaxena<sup>1</sup> rice  
fore wæs, swa swa þeos<sup>2</sup> ylce<sup>3</sup> 1600  
bec sezd,<sup>4</sup> þode se willsuma<sup>5</sup> wer,  
þæs nama<sup>6</sup> wæs Sebbe, J<sup>7</sup> þæs  
we beforan gemyngeodon.<sup>7a</sup> Wæs  
he se man<sup>8</sup> æwfæst<sup>9</sup> on<sup>10</sup> his  
dædum J zelomlic<sup>11</sup> on<sup>10</sup> hale- 1605  
zum<sup>12</sup> gebedum J swiþe georn-  
full<sup>13</sup> in arfæstum wæstmum æl-  
messena; J<sup>14</sup> he sundorlif<sup>15</sup> J  
munuclif<sup>16</sup> wæs foreberende<sup>17</sup> eal-  
lum<sup>18</sup> þam welum<sup>19</sup> J arum ðæs 1610  
eorþlican<sup>20</sup> rices;<sup>21</sup> þæt lif he  
oft J geara wolde geceosan J þæt  
eorðlice rice forlætan, gif<sup>22</sup> him  
ne wiþstode þæt (*MS. T, p. 162*)  
wiperwearde<sup>23</sup> (*MS. B, p. 269*) 1615  
mōd his wifes.<sup>24</sup> Ðanon<sup>25</sup> ma-  
nezum<sup>26</sup> was<sup>27</sup> gesewen J oft

1 Ða þære *C*. — 1<sup>a</sup> sibbe. —  
2 -gedan. — 2<sup>a</sup> ærest *C*, æfest *Ca*. —  
3 swyðe. — 4 ælmesena. — 5 sun-  
dor. — 5<sup>a</sup> weolum. — 6 wiðerwarde.  
— 6<sup>a</sup> þanon.

Cap. XI: 1 Eastseaxna. — 2 seo. —  
3 ilce. — 4 sazað. — 5 wilsuma. —  
6 noma. — 7 *fehlt in T*. — 7<sup>a</sup> gemynd.  
— 8 mon. — 9 æfest. — 10 in. — 11 zel-  
lōm. — 12 halzum. — 13 -ful. — 14 ond.  
— 15 sundorliif. — 16 munucliif.  
— 17 -beorende. — 18 allum. — 19 weo-  
lum. — 20 -lecan. — 21 riices. —  
22 gif. — 23 -worde. — 24 wiifes.  
— 25 þanon. — 26 monezum. —  
27 wæs.

11. *Ut rex eiusdem provinciae Sebbi in monachica uitam conuersatione finierit.*

Eo tempore praeerat regno Orientalium Saxonum, ut idem etiam libellus docet, uir multum Deo deuotus, nomine Sebbi, cuius supra meminimus. Erat enim religiosus actibus, crebris precibus, piis elemosynarum fructibus plurimum intentus; uitam priuatam et monachicam cunctis regni diuitiis et honoribus praeferens, quam et olim iam, si non obstinatus coniugis animus diuortium negaret, relicto regno subisset. Unde multis uisum et saepe dictum est, quia talis animi uirum, episcopum magis quam regem ordinari deceret.

cweden, þ swylces modes wer ma  
 gedafonade<sup>7</sup> beon to bysceope<sup>7a</sup>  
 1620 gehalƷad,<sup>8</sup> þonne he cƷyning wære.  
 Mid þy he ða þritiz<sup>9</sup> wintra on  
 þam rice awunade<sup>10</sup> J wæs cempa  
 þæs heofonlican rices, þa wæs he  
 licumlicre<sup>11</sup> untrumnesse micelre<sup>12</sup>  
 1625 swiðe<sup>13</sup> þread, J on þære<sup>14</sup> forð-  
 ferde. Ða monade he his wif þæt  
 hi þa Ʒena<sup>15</sup> ætƷædere Ʒode þeow-  
 den,<sup>16</sup> þa hi ma ætƷædere ne  
 mihton middangeard<sup>17</sup> lufian ne  
 1630 middangearde þeowian. Ða he  
 þ þa for his untrumnesse uneaðe  
 þurhteah, þa com he to Lunden-  
 ceastre bysceope,<sup>18</sup> þæs nama wæs  
 Waldhere, se wæs Eorcenwaldes  
 1635 bysceopes<sup>19</sup> æfterfylƷend;<sup>20</sup> J þurh  
 his bletsunƷe<sup>21</sup> þone æfæstan<sup>22</sup>  
 hād underfenƷ, ðone he<sup>23</sup> longe<sup>23a</sup>  
 ær willnode.<sup>24</sup> Swylce he brohte

1640

cweden, þætte swylces<sup>28</sup> modes  
 wær<sup>29</sup> mā gedafenade,<sup>30</sup> þæt<sup>31</sup> he<sup>31</sup>  
 wære<sup>31</sup> to bisceope<sup>32</sup> gehalƷod,<sup>33</sup>  
 þonne he<sup>7</sup> cƷyning<sup>35</sup> wære. Myd<sup>36</sup> þy  
 he þa XXX<sup>36a</sup> wintra in þam<sup>37</sup> rice  
 wunode<sup>38</sup> J wæs cempa ðæs heo-  
 fonlicean<sup>39</sup> rices, þa wæs he lic-  
 umlicre<sup>40</sup> untrumnesse<sup>41</sup> micelre  
 swiþe þread, J on<sup>7</sup> þære forð-  
 ferde. Ða manode<sup>43</sup> he his wif  
 þæt<sup>44</sup> hi<sup>45</sup> ða Ʒyta<sup>46</sup> ætƷædere<sup>47</sup>  
 Ʒode þeowdon,<sup>48</sup> þa<sup>49</sup> heo ma  
 ætƷædere<sup>47</sup> ne mihton<sup>49a</sup> middan-  
 geard lufian ne middangearde  
 þeowian.<sup>49</sup> Ða he þæt þa<sup>50</sup> for  
 his untrumnesse<sup>41</sup> uneaðe þurh-  
 teah, þa com<sup>51</sup> he to Lunden-  
 ceastre bisceope,<sup>32</sup> þæs nama<sup>52</sup> wæs  
 Waldere,<sup>53</sup> se wæs Eorcenwaldes<sup>54</sup>  
 bisceopes<sup>55</sup> æfterfylƷend; J<sup>14</sup> þurh  
 his bletsunƷe þone æwfæstan<sup>56</sup>  
 hād underfenƷ, ðone þe<sup>7</sup> he longe<sup>58</sup>  
 ær willnode.<sup>59</sup> Swylce he brohte

7 gedafenode. — 7a b.' — 8 ge-  
 halƷod. — 9 þritiz. — 10 awunode.  
 — 11 lichomlicre. — 12 mycelre. —  
 13 swyðe. — 14 þære he. — 15 Ʒyt  
*Ca*; Ʒena, *darüber* Ʒyt *O*. — 16 þeow-  
 don *Ca*, þeowde[n] *O*. — 17 middan-  
 eard. — 18 b.' — 19 bisceopes. —  
 20 -fylizend. — 21 bletsunƷa. —  
 22 ærfæstan *Ca*, æfæstnesse *Smith*.  
 — 23 *fehlt in Ca*. — 23a lange. —  
 24 wilnode.

28 swelces. — 29 wer. — 30 ge-  
 dafonade. — 31 beon. — 32 bisceope.  
 — 33 -Ʒad. — 35 cƷyning. — 36 Mid.  
 — 36a þritiz. — 37 þæm. — 38 awun-  
 ade. — 39 -lecan. — 40 lichomlicre. —  
 41 untrymnesse. — 43 monade. — 44 J  
*B*. — 45 heo. — 46 Ʒena. — 47 -Ʒædre.  
 — 48 þeowde. — 49 þa heo (*T*) *bis*  
*þeowian fehlt in B*. — 49a meah-ton.  
 — 50 *fehlt in B*. — 51 cwom. —  
 52 noma. — 53 waldhere. — 54 ær-  
 conwaldes. — 55 bisceopes. — 56 æfest-  
 nesse. — 58 *fehlt in B*. — 59 wil-  
 node.

Cumque annos XXX in regno miles regni caelestis exegisset, correptus est corporis infirmitate permaxima, qua et mortuus est: ammonuitque coniugem, ut uel tunc diuino se seruitio pariter mancipient, cum amplius pariter mundum amplecti, uel potius mundo seruire non possent. Quod dum aegre inpetraret ab ea, uenit ad antistitem Lundoniae ciuitatis, uocabulo Ualdheri, qui Erconualdo successerat; et per eius benedictionem habitum religionis, quem diu desiderabat, accepit. Attulit autem eidem et summam pecuniae

ðam ylcan bysceope<sup>18</sup> micel<sup>25</sup> feoh  
 J unlytel þearfum to dælanne; J  
 þæs ealles nowiht him sylfum wæs  
 gehealdende, ac he ma wilnode  
 þearfan gaste wunian for heofona  
 rices lufan. Mid þy he þa hefigad  
 wæs mid ða foresprecenan untrum-  
 nesse,<sup>26</sup> J he ongezæt þ him deapes  
 dæg toweard wæs, þa ongan þæs  
 cynelican modes man<sup>27</sup> him on-  
 drædan (*MS. O, fol. 91a*), ðone<sup>28</sup>  
 he to deape (*MS. C, fol. 7a*) cu-  
 mende<sup>29</sup> wære J<sup>30</sup> mid miclum  
 sarum gewæced,<sup>31</sup> þy læs he owiht  
 unwyrðes oððe ungerisnes<sup>32</sup> dyde  
 mid his muðe, oððe mid his oþra<sup>33</sup>  
 leoma<sup>34</sup> styrenesse.<sup>35</sup> Jæhet him  
 þa to þære foresprecenan Lunden-  
 ceastre bysceop,<sup>18</sup> on þære he þa  
 wunode;<sup>36</sup> bæd hine þ he him for-  
 geafe, þonne he forðferan sceolde,  
 þ<sup>37</sup> þær ma monna inne ne<sup>38</sup>  
 wære,<sup>38</sup> þonne se bysceop<sup>18</sup> J  
 twezen his þegna.

þam<sup>37</sup> ylcan<sup>60</sup> bissceope<sup>32</sup> micell<sup>61</sup>  
 feoh J unlytel þearfum to gedæ-  
 lenne;<sup>62</sup> J<sup>14</sup> þæs ealles nowiht him  
 sylfum<sup>63</sup> wæs<sup>50</sup> gehealdende,<sup>64</sup> ac  
 he ma willnode<sup>59</sup> þearfum<sup>65</sup> gaste 1645  
 wunigan<sup>66</sup> for heofona<sup>67</sup> rices lu-  
 fan. Mid þy he þa hefezag<sup>68</sup>  
 wæs mid þære<sup>69</sup> foresprecenan un-  
 trumnesse,<sup>41</sup> J he ongezæt<sup>70</sup> þæt  
 him deapes dæg toweard wæs, þa 1650  
 ongan<sup>71</sup> þæs cynelican<sup>72</sup> modes  
 man<sup>73</sup> him andrædan,<sup>74</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 270*) þonne he to deaðe cu-  
 mende wære J mid miclum<sup>75</sup> sære  
 weht,<sup>76</sup> þy læs he owiht unwur- 1655  
 þes<sup>77</sup> oððe ungerisnesse<sup>78</sup> ge-  
 dyde<sup>79</sup> myd<sup>80</sup> his muþe, oððe mid  
 oþra<sup>81</sup> lima styrenessum.<sup>82</sup> Jæhet  
 hine<sup>83</sup> ða to þære foresprecenan  
 Lundenceastre bisceop,<sup>84</sup> in þære 1660  
 he þa wunode;<sup>85</sup> ða<sup>7</sup> bæd he<sup>7</sup> him<sup>86</sup>  
 þæt<sup>50</sup> he<sup>50</sup> him<sup>50</sup> forgeafe,<sup>88</sup> þonne he  
 forðferan sceolde,<sup>89</sup> ðæt þær ma  
 manna<sup>90</sup> (*MS. T, p. 163*) inne nære,<sup>91</sup>  
 buton<sup>92</sup> se bisceop,<sup>84</sup> J<sup>93</sup> þæt 1665  
 hit swa wære,<sup>93</sup> J twezen his þegna.

25 mycel. — 26 -nyse. — 27 mann.  
 — 28 þonne. — 29 cumen *O, Ca,*  
 cumende *C.* — 30 ond *C.* — 31 wæ-  
 ced *C.* — 32 ungerisenes. — 33 oþra  
*Ca,* oþerra *C.* — 34 lima. — 35 sty-  
 renessa *Ca,* styrenesse *C.* — 36 wu-  
 node *Ca,* wunade *C.* — 37 þætte. —  
 38 nære.

60 ilcan. — 61 micel. — 62 gedæ-  
 lanne, gedælende *B.* — 63 seolfum.  
 — 64 gehaldende. — 65 þearfan.  
 — 66 wunian. — 67 heora *B.* — 68 hef-  
 zag. — 69 þa. — 70 onzet. — 71 on-  
 zon. — 72 -lecan. — 73 monn. —  
 74 ondrædan. — 75 micle. — 76 wæ-  
 ced. — 77 -wyrpes. — 78 ungerisnes.  
 — 79 dyde. — 80 mid. — 81 oðerra.  
 — 82 -nesse. — 83 him. — 84 biscop.  
 — 85 -nade. — 86 hine. — 88 -gæfe.  
 — 89 scolde. — 90 monna. — 91 ne  
 wære. — 92 buto *B,* þonne *T.* — 93 J  
*bis* wære *fehlt in T.*

non paruum pauperibus erogandam, nil omnimodis sibi reservans; sed pauper  
 spiritu magis propter regnum caelorum manere desiderans.

Qui cum ingraescente praefata egritudine, diem sibi mortis imminere  
 sensisset, timere coepit homo animi regalis, ne ad mortem ueniens tanto ad-  
 fectus dolore aliquid indignum suae personae uel ore proferret, uel aliorum  
 motu gereret membrorum. Unde accito ad se praefato urbis Lundoniae, in  
 qua tunc ipse manebat, episcopo, rogauit, ne plures eo moriente quam ipse



Ða gehet se bysceop,<sup>39</sup> þ he  
 luflice swa dyde,<sup>39a</sup> swa (*MS. Ca*,  
*p. 121*) he hine bæd, þa wæs  
 1670 æfter medmiclum<sup>40</sup> fæce, þæt se  
 ylca<sup>41</sup> 3odes wer his<sup>42</sup> lima<sup>43</sup> on<sup>44</sup>  
 stillnesse<sup>42</sup> zesette J hine ze-  
 restan<sup>45</sup> wolde J onslæpte.<sup>46</sup> Ða  
 zeseah he frefrende<sup>47</sup> zesyhðe,<sup>49</sup>  
 1675 seo<sup>50</sup> him ealle þa nearonesse þære  
 gemyndedan sorge<sup>50a</sup> afyrde,<sup>51</sup> J eac  
 swylce<sup>52</sup> him ætywde,<sup>53</sup> hwylce<sup>53</sup>  
 dæge he sceolde þis willendlice<sup>54</sup>  
 lif zeendian. Zeseah he, swa swa  
 1680 he sylfa<sup>55</sup> eft æfter þon sæde,  
 þry wæpnedmen<sup>56</sup> to him cuman  
 mid beorhtum hrægum<sup>57</sup> zegy-  
 rede,<sup>58</sup> þara wæs an zesittende<sup>59</sup>  
 beforan his reste, J stodon<sup>60</sup> his  
 1685 zeferan oðre<sup>61</sup> ða ðe mid him  
 comon.<sup>62</sup> Ða frunon<sup>63</sup> hi<sup>63</sup> ðone  
 sittendan be<sup>61</sup> his<sup>61</sup> stealle,<sup>61</sup> hu  
 be him geworþan<sup>64</sup> sceolde, þone<sup>61</sup>  
 þe hi<sup>65</sup> untrumne neosian<sup>66</sup> coman.  
 1690

Ða gehet se bisceop,<sup>84</sup> þæt hit<sup>94</sup>  
 swa beon sceolde,<sup>94</sup> swa he hine  
 bæd, þa wæs æfter medmiclum  
 fæce, þætte se ylca<sup>95</sup> 3odes wer  
 his limu<sup>96</sup> on<sup>97</sup> stillnesse<sup>97</sup> ze-  
 sette J hine zerestan wolde J  
 lythwōn<sup>98</sup> slep.<sup>98</sup> Ða zeseah  
 he frefrigende<sup>99</sup> zesihðe, seo him  
 ealle þa nearanesse<sup>1</sup> ðære zemyn-  
 zodan<sup>2</sup> sorge afgyrde,<sup>3</sup> J<sup>4</sup> eac  
 swylce<sup>5</sup> him ætywde,<sup>6</sup> hwylce<sup>7</sup>  
 dæge he sceolde ðis hwyllwendlice<sup>8</sup>  
 lif zeendian. Zeseah he, swa swa  
 he seolfa<sup>9</sup> eft sæde<sup>10</sup> æfter,<sup>10</sup> þry  
 wæpnedmenn<sup>11</sup> to him cuman mid  
 beorhtum hrægum<sup>12</sup> zegyrede;  
 ðara wæs an sittende<sup>13</sup> beforan  
 his ræste,<sup>14</sup> J stodon his zeferan  
 oðere<sup>15</sup> þa ðe mid him cōmon.<sup>16</sup>  
 (*MS. B, p. 271*). Ða frunon<sup>17</sup>  
 hi<sup>18</sup> þone sittendan be<sup>18a</sup> his  
 stealle,<sup>18a</sup> hu be him geworþan  
 sceolde,<sup>19</sup> ðam<sup>20</sup> þe hi<sup>21</sup> to<sup>22</sup> un-  
 trumum<sup>23</sup> ðyder<sup>22</sup> neosian cōmon.<sup>16</sup>

39 bisceop. — 39a zedyde. —  
 40 medmyclum *C*. — 41 ilca *C*. —  
 42 on stillnesse his lima. — 43 limo  
*C*. — 44 in *C*. — 45 [ze]restan. —  
 46 onslap *C*. — 47 frefre[n]de *O*, fre-  
 frizende *Ca*, frefriende *C*. — 49 ze-  
 sihðe. — 50 sio *C*. — 50a sorhge.  
 — 51 afirde *C*. — 52 wilce *C*. —  
 53 æteowde hwelce *C*. — 54 hwilend-  
 lice *Ca*, hwilrendlice (?) *C*. — 55 seolfa  
*C*. — 56 -men. — 57 hrægum. —  
 58 zegerede *C*. — 59 sittende *C*. —  
 60 ston *C*. — 61 *fehlt in Ca*. — 62 co-  
 man. — 63 fruznon hic *C*. — 64 ze-  
 weorðan. — 65 hic *C*. — 66 neos[i]an *O*.

94 he leoflice swa zedyde. —  
 95 ilca. — 96 leomu. — 97 in stil-  
 nessee. — 98 onslapte. — 99 frefrende.  
 — 1 nearonesse. — 2 zemyndzadan.  
 — 3 afyrde. — 4 ond. — 5 swelce.  
 — 6 æteawde. — 7 hwelce. —  
 8 hwilwendlice. — 9 *fehlt in B*. —  
 10 æfter sægde. — 11 -men. — 12 hræg-  
 lum. — 13 zesittende. — 14 reste.  
 — 15 *fehlt in B*, oðre *T*. — 16 cwo-  
 mon. — 17 fruznon. — 18 heo. —  
 18a be (*T* bi) his stealle *fehlt in B*.  
 — 19 scolde. — 20 pone. — 21 hy.  
 — 22 *fehlt in T*. — 23 untrumne.

episcopus et duo sui ministri adessent. Quod dum episcopus libentissime  
 se facturum promitteret, non multo post idem uir Dei, dum membra sopori  
 dedisset, uidit uisionem consolatoriam, quae omnem ei anxietatem memoratae  
 sollicitudinis auferret, insuper et, qua die esset hanc nitam terminaturus,  
 ostenderet. Uidit enim, ut post ipse referebat, tres ad se uenisse uiros claro  
 indutos habitu; quorum unus residens ante lectulum eius, stantibus his, qui  
 secum aduenierant, comitibus, et interrogantibus de statu eius, quem lan-

Cwæð he, þæt<sup>67</sup> his sawwl<sup>68</sup> butan<sup>61</sup> ænigum<sup>69</sup> sare J<sup>69a</sup> mid micle<sup>70</sup> beorhtnesse<sup>70</sup> leohtes wære utgāngende of lichaman;<sup>71</sup> J him eac cyððe<sup>72</sup> J sæde,<sup>73</sup> þ he þy ðriddan dæge forðferan<sup>74</sup> sceolde. Æghwæper (*MS. O, fol. 91b*) para þinga swa gefylled wæs, swa he of þære gesyhþe<sup>75</sup> geleornade.<sup>76</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 7b*). Forðon<sup>77</sup> æfter ðy þriddan dæge, gefylledre nontide,<sup>78</sup> þa<sup>79</sup> semninga wæs, swa swa he leohtlice onslæpte,<sup>80</sup> butan ænigre gefelnesse<sup>81</sup> sares þone gast onsende J forðferde. Ða gearwedon<sup>82</sup> hie<sup>82</sup> his lichaman<sup>82a</sup> to bebyrizenne<sup>83</sup> stænenne þurh.<sup>83</sup> Ða hi<sup>84</sup> Ða ongunnan<sup>85</sup> þone lichaman<sup>82a</sup> þær onsettan,<sup>86</sup> þa wæs se lichama<sup>87</sup> spanne<sup>87a</sup> lengra þære þryh.<sup>88</sup> Ða heowon<sup>89</sup> hi<sup>84</sup> þone stan, swa swiðe<sup>90</sup> swa hi<sup>84</sup> mihton,<sup>91</sup> J toætætton

þa<sup>22</sup> hi gefrunon hæddon, þa<sup>22</sup> cwæþ he, þæt<sup>24</sup> his sawl butan ænigum<sup>25</sup> sære J mid micelre<sup>26</sup> beorhtnesse leohtes wære utgāngende<sup>27</sup> of lichaman;<sup>28</sup> J him eac 1695 cyððe J sæde,<sup>29</sup> þæt he þy þryddan<sup>30</sup> dæge forþferan sceolde. Æghwæper þara þinga swa gefylled wæs, swa he of þære gesihðe<sup>31</sup> geleornode.<sup>32</sup> Forþon æfter þy þryddan dæge, gefylledre<sup>33</sup> nontide; Ða sæmnunga<sup>34</sup> wæs, swa swa he leohtlice slepe,<sup>35</sup> J<sup>22</sup> butan<sup>35a</sup> ænigre gefelnesse<sup>36</sup> sares Ðone gast onsende J forðgewat.<sup>37</sup> Ða gearwe- 1705 don<sup>38</sup> hi<sup>18</sup> his lichaman<sup>28</sup> to bebyrizenne<sup>39</sup> on<sup>22</sup> stænenre<sup>40</sup> þryh.<sup>41</sup> Ða hi<sup>18</sup> Ða ongunnon þæne<sup>42</sup> lichaman<sup>28</sup> þær onsettan,<sup>43</sup> þa wæs se lichama<sup>44</sup> spanne<sup>45</sup> lengra 1710 þonne<sup>46</sup> seo<sup>46</sup> þryh.<sup>46</sup> Ða heowon hi<sup>18</sup> þone stan, swa swiðe swa hi<sup>18</sup> mihton,<sup>47</sup> J toætætton<sup>48</sup>

67 þætte *C.* — 68 sawul. — 69 ænigum *C.* — 69a ac. — 70 mycle beorhtnysse. — 71 lichoman *C.* — 72 cyððe. — 73 sægde. — 74 forþferan *C.* — 75 gesihðe. — 76 geleornode. — 77 Ðone *C.* — 78 nonu- *C.* — 79 *fehlt in Ca.* — 80 onslæpe *C.* — 81 yfelnesse. — 82 gearwodan hi. — 82a lichoman. — 83 byrizenne on stænenre þruh. — 84 hie *C.* — 85 ongunnon. — 86 insettan *C.* — 87 lichoma. — 87a spanne *korrigiert aus sponne in O.* — 88 þruh *C.* — 89 hiowon *C.* — 90 swyðe. — 91 meahton *C.*

24 þætte. — 25 ængum. — 26 micle. — 27 utgāngende. — 28 lichoman. — 29 sægde. — 30 þriddan. — 31 gesyhðe. — 32 geleornade. — 33 gefylledre. — 34 semninga. — 35 onslæpte. — 35a buton. — 36 -nisse. — 37 forðgeleorde. — 38 gearwodon. — 39 byrizenne. — 40 stænenne. — 41 þruh. — 42 þone. — 43 insettan. — 44 lichoma. — 45 sponne. — 46 þære þryh. — 47 meahton. — 48 toætætton.

guentem uisitare uenerant, dixit, quod anima eius, et sine ullo dolore, et cum magno lucis splendore esset egressura de corpore; sed et tertium exinde diem, quo esset moriturus, insinuauit. Quod ita utrumque, ut ex uisione didicit, completum est. Nam die dehinc tertio, completa hora nona, subito quasi leuiter obdormiens, sine ullo sensu doloris emisit spiritum.

Cuius corpori tumulando praepraeuauerant sarcophagum lapideum; sed cum huic corpus inponere coepissent, inuenerunt hoc mensura palmi longius esse sarcophago. Dolantes ergo lapidem in quantum ualebant, addiderunt longitudini sarcophagi quasi duorum mensuram digitorum. Sed nec sic quidem

- lengeo<sup>92</sup> þære ðryh twezra fingra  
 1715 zemet; ac ne<sup>93</sup> þa zen<sup>93</sup> swa þ  
 hi<sup>79</sup> þone lichaman<sup>94</sup> nyoman mihton.  
 Þa<sup>94</sup> wæs micel<sup>95</sup> unaplycnes<sup>96</sup>  
 geworden be his byrignesne, þa  
 1720 ðohton hi<sup>97</sup> J spræcon, þ hi  
 oððe oþre ðruh<sup>98</sup> sohton oððe þone  
 lichaman<sup>99</sup> on cneowum<sup>100</sup> bigde,<sup>100</sup>  
 to þon þ hie hine þær on<sup>1</sup> zedon  
 mihton.<sup>2</sup> Ac þa wundurlic<sup>3</sup> wise  
 J efne heofonlic wæs geworden, þ<sup>4</sup>  
 1725 bewerede þ<sup>4</sup> nowhwæper<sup>5</sup> þyssa  
 beon<sup>6</sup> sceolde. Stod se byscep<sup>6a</sup> J  
 þæs cyninges suna twezen æt þam<sup>7</sup>  
 lice, Sigeheard J Swæfred,<sup>8</sup> ða æfter  
 him to rice fenzon, J eac micel<sup>9</sup>  
 1730 menigo<sup>10</sup> manna. Ða wæs<sup>11</sup> sem-  
 nunga zemeted seo<sup>12</sup> þruh<sup>11</sup> zeri-  
 senlicre<sup>13</sup> lengo<sup>13</sup> to zemetes þæs  
 lichaman,<sup>14</sup> to ðon þæt<sup>4</sup> fram<sup>15</sup>  
 dæle þæs heafdes eac swylce<sup>16</sup>  
 1735

lengo<sup>49</sup> þære þryh twezera<sup>50</sup> fing-  
 ra<sup>9</sup> zemet; ac ne<sup>52</sup> þa zyt<sup>53</sup>  
 (MS. T, p. 164) swa þæt<sup>54</sup> hi<sup>18</sup>  
 þone lichaman<sup>28</sup> niman<sup>55</sup> mihton.<sup>56</sup>  
 Þa<sup>56a</sup> wæs micel unyðnes<sup>57</sup> ze-  
 wurden<sup>58</sup> be<sup>59</sup> his byrgenne,<sup>60</sup>  
 ða ðohton hi<sup>18</sup> J spræcon, þæt  
 hi<sup>61</sup> oðre ðurh<sup>62</sup> fundon<sup>63</sup> (MS. B,  
 p. 272) oððe þone lichaman<sup>28</sup> on  
 cneowum<sup>64</sup> bigdon,<sup>65</sup> to þam<sup>66</sup> þæt  
 hi<sup>18</sup> hine þær inn<sup>67</sup> zædon<sup>68</sup> mihton.<sup>47</sup>  
 Ac þa wundorlic wise J  
 efne heofonlic wæs geworden,<sup>58</sup>  
 þæt<sup>54</sup> bewerede þæt<sup>54</sup> naper<sup>69</sup>  
 ðyssa<sup>70</sup> beon sceolde. Stod se  
 biscep<sup>71</sup> J þæs cinges<sup>72</sup> suna  
 twezen æt þan<sup>73</sup> lice, Sigeheard J  
 Swæfred,<sup>74</sup> þa æfter him to rice  
 fenzon, J eac micle<sup>75</sup> mænigeo<sup>76</sup>  
 manna. Ða wæs semnunga zemeted  
 seo þurh<sup>62</sup> zerisenlicre<sup>77</sup>  
 lengo<sup>78</sup> fundon<sup>22</sup> to zemetes þæs  
 lichaman,<sup>28</sup> to þam<sup>80</sup> þætte fram<sup>81</sup>  
 dæle þæs heafdes<sup>82</sup> eac swilce<sup>83</sup>

92 lenzio C. — 93 no þa zyt. —  
 94 lichoman þær on don. Ða. —  
 95 mycel. — 96 unþyldlicnes Ca,  
 unædelicnes C, unedelicnes Smith.  
 97 hie C. — 98 þryh. — 99 lichoman.  
 — 100 cneowum zebizde C, cneowum  
 bezde Ca. — 1 in C. — 2 meah-  
 ton C. — 3 wundorlic. — 4 þætte C.  
 — 5 nohwæder C. — 6 ne sceolde.  
 — 6a b'. — 7 þæm C. — 8 swæfred.  
 — 9 mycel — 10 mengeo Ca, menzio C.  
 — 11 wæs seo þryh semnunga zemeted.  
 — 12 sio C. — 13 zerisenre lengeo  
 C. — 14 lichoman. — 15 from C. —  
 16 swilce.

49 lengeo. — 50 twezra. — 52 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 53 zen. — 54 þætte. —  
 55 neoman. — 56 meahte. — 56a Ða  
*später hinzugefügt in T.* — 57 un-  
 edelicnes. — 58 geworden. — 59 bi.  
 — 60 byrgennesse. — 61 hy oðþe.  
 — 62 þruh. — 63 sohton. — 64 cneom.  
 — 65 zebezde. — 66 þon. — 67 in.  
 — 68 zedon. — 69 nohwæper. —  
 70 pissa. — 71 biscop. — 72 cy-  
 ninges. — 73 þæm. — 74 Swæfred.  
 — 75 micelu. — 76 mengeo.  
 77 zerisenre. — 78 lenge. — 80 þon.  
 — 81 from. — 82 heafdes. — 83 swilce.

corpus capiebat. Unde facta difficultate tumulandi, cogitabant aut aliud  
 quaerere loculum, aut ipsum corpus, si possent, in genibus inflectendo bre-  
 uiare, donec ipso loculo caperetur. Sed mira res et non nisi caelitus facta,  
 ne aliquid horum fieri deberet, prohibuit. Nam subito adstante episcopo,  
 et filio regis eiusdem ac monachi Sighardo, qui post illum cum fratre Sue-  
 fredo regnauit, et turba hominum non modica, inuentum est sarcophagum illud  
 congruae longitudinis ad mensuram corporis, adeo ut a parte capitis etiam  
 cervical posset interponi; a parte uero pedum mensura IIII digitorum in

mihte<sup>17</sup> wongere<sup>17</sup> betwih gese-  
ted<sup>18</sup> beon; J<sup>19</sup> fram<sup>15</sup> dæle (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 92a*) para fota feower fingra<sup>20</sup>  
gemet<sup>21</sup> seo<sup>22</sup> þruh wæs þam<sup>23</sup>  
lichaman lengre. Ða wæs se 3odes  
man<sup>24</sup> bebyriged on<sup>24</sup> Sce' Paulas  
cyricean<sup>25</sup> þæs apostoles, ðæs  
monungum he zelæred<sup>25a</sup> wæs J  
zeleornade,<sup>26</sup> þ he þa heofonlican  
eadinessse<sup>27</sup> gehyhte.

### Caput XII.

Ðæt Westseaxna biscop had  
for Eleutherio Hædde wæs  
onfonde, J ðone æt Hrofe-  
ceastre for Puttan Cwichelm  
onfeng, J for him 3ifmund;  
J eac hwylce ða wæron Norð-  
anhymbra biscoepas. Ðæt se  
steorra ætywde, se is cometa  
nemned, J þreo monað wæs  
wuniende, J symble on uhta-  
tid wæs upyrnende; on þam  
ylcan zeare Ecfrið Norðan-  
hymbra cyning adræfde Wil-  
frið, þone arwyrðan biscop.

Se<sup>1</sup> feorða biscoep<sup>2</sup> West-  
seaxna<sup>1</sup> Leutherius<sup>3</sup> wæs haten.

mihte<sup>56</sup> wangere<sup>84</sup> betweoh zeset<sup>85</sup>  
beon; J fram<sup>81</sup> dæle þæra<sup>86</sup> fota  
feower fingra gemet þætte<sup>22</sup> seo 1740  
þurh<sup>62</sup> wæs þam<sup>73</sup> lichaman<sup>28</sup>  
lengere.<sup>88</sup> Ða wæs se 3odes wer<sup>89</sup>  
bebyrged on<sup>67</sup> Sce' Paulas cirican  
þæs apostoles, þæs<sup>90</sup> manegum<sup>91</sup>  
he zelæred wæs J zeleornode,<sup>92</sup> þæt 1745  
he ða heofonlican<sup>93</sup> eadignesse ze-  
stāh<sup>22</sup> J<sup>22</sup> gehyhtæ<sup>95</sup> J<sup>22</sup> inneode.<sup>22</sup>

### Caput XII.

(*MS. B, p. 13*). Ðæt Wæsseaxena  
bysceophād for Eleutherio  
Hædde wæs funden, J þone 1750  
æt Hrofeceastre for<sup>1</sup> Puttan  
Cuichelm onfeng, J for him  
3ifmund; J swylce ða wæron  
Norþhimbra bysceopas. Ðæt  
se steorra ætyude, se is nem- 1755  
ned cometa, J ðry monaþ wæs  
wuniende, J symle on uhttiid<sup>1a</sup>  
wæs yrnende; J ði ilcan zeare  
Ecfrið<sup>1b</sup> Norþhymbra cining  
adræfde Pilferð út, þone ar- 1760  
wyrðan byscep.

Se feorþa biscoep<sup>2</sup> West-  
seaxena<sup>2a</sup> Heleutherius<sup>3</sup> wæs haten.

17 meahte wangere *C.* — 18 gese-  
tæd. — 19 ond *C.* — 20 fingre *C.* —  
21 gemett. — 22 sio *C.* — 23 þæm *C.*  
— 24 mon bebyrged in *C.* — 25 ci-  
ricean. — 25a zeræred. — 26 zeleor-  
node. — 27 eadignysse. — Cap. XII:  
1 Se feorða westseaxna b'. — 2 biscoep  
*C.* — 3 leutherius *Ca,* eleutherius *C.*

84 wongere. — 85 zeseted. — 86 para.  
— 88 lengre. — 89 mon. — 90 fehlt  
in *B.* — 91 monungum. — 92 -nade.  
— 93 -lecan. — 95 gehyhte. *Hier kein*  
*Absatz in T, wie in den anderen Mss.,*  
*sondern nur folgender grosser An-*  
*fangsbuchstabe (Se) in derselben Zeile.*  
— Cap. XII: 1 fehlt in *B.* — 1a hut-  
tiid *B.* — 1b etfrið *B.* — 2 biscop.  
— 2a Westseaxna *T,* wæs West-  
seaxena *B.* — 3 Leutherius.

sarcophago corpus excederet. Conditus est autem in ecclesia beati doctoris  
gentium, cuius edoctus monitis caelestia sperare didicerat.

12. Ut episcopatum Occidentalium Saxonum pro Leutherio Haeddi, episco-  
patus Hrofensis ecclesiae pro Putta Cuichelm, et pro ipso Gefnund acceperit:  
et qui tunc Nordanhymbrorum fuerint episcopi.

Quartus Occidentalium Saxonum antistes Leutherius fuit. Siquidem  
primus Birinus, secundus Agilbertus, tertius exstitit Uini. Cumque mortuus



Se æresta wæs Birinus; se æfra<sup>4</sup>  
 1765 wæs Ægelbyrht,<sup>5</sup> ðridra wæs  
 Wine. Ða Collenwealh<sup>6</sup> se cyning  
 (*MS. C, fol. 8a*) forðferde, on<sup>7</sup>  
 þæs rice se ylca<sup>8</sup> Leutherius<sup>8a</sup> wæs  
 bysceop<sup>9</sup> geworden, þa fengon  
 1770 ealdormen<sup>10</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 122*) to  
 þam<sup>11</sup> rice þære þeode, J<sup>12</sup> betwih  
 him gedældon J<sup>12</sup> tyn winter heold-  
 don. J on<sup>7</sup> heora<sup>13</sup> rice Leuthe-  
 rius<sup>8a</sup> se bysceop<sup>14</sup> forðferde; J  
 1775 Theoder bysceop<sup>9</sup> for hine ge-  
 halgade<sup>15</sup> Hædde<sup>16</sup> to bysceope<sup>9</sup>  
 on<sup>7</sup> Lundenceastre. J<sup>16a</sup> þæs<sup>17</sup>  
 bysceopes<sup>9</sup> tide wæron oferswiðde  
 J geflymde þa ealdormen, J<sup>12</sup> Cead-  
 1780 wald<sup>18</sup> feng to Westseaxna rice.  
 J mid þy he twa<sup>19</sup> winter rice  
 hæfde J cyning wæs, þa wæs he  
 onbryrd<sup>20</sup> mid lufan þæs upplican<sup>21</sup>  
 rices J<sup>12</sup> þ eorðlice rice forlet  
 1785 on<sup>7</sup> þæs ylcan<sup>22</sup> bysceopes<sup>22a</sup> tide,  
 J<sup>12</sup> to Rome ferde J þær his lif

Se æresta was<sup>4</sup> haten<sup>5</sup> Birinus;  
 se æftera wæs haten<sup>5</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 273*) Ægelbriht,<sup>6</sup> se<sup>5</sup> þridra  
 wæs haten<sup>5</sup> Wine. Ða Cenwalh  
 se<sup>7</sup> cyning forþferde, in þæs rice  
 se ylca<sup>8</sup> Heleutherius<sup>3</sup> wæs bi-  
 sceop<sup>2</sup> geworden, þa fengon eal-  
 dormenn<sup>9</sup> to þam<sup>10</sup> rice þære  
 þeode, J betwyh<sup>11</sup> him todæl-  
 don<sup>11a</sup> J tyn winter<sup>12</sup> hæfdon. J  
 on<sup>13</sup> heora rice Heleutherius<sup>3</sup>  
 se bissceop<sup>2</sup> forðferde; J<sup>14</sup> Theo-  
 dor bisceop<sup>2</sup> for hine gehalgode  
 Hædde to bissceope<sup>15</sup> on<sup>18</sup> Lun-  
 denceastre. On<sup>15a</sup> þæs bissceopes<sup>16</sup>  
 tide wæron oferswiðede<sup>17</sup> — J  
 feng (*MS. T, p. 165*) to Westseaxena  
 rice Cadwalla cining — J þa ealdor-  
 menn wæron geflymde.<sup>17</sup> J mid  
 þi<sup>18</sup> þe<sup>5</sup> he tu winter<sup>12</sup> rice heold<sup>19</sup>  
 J cining<sup>20</sup> wæs, Ða wæs he inn-  
 bryrde<sup>21</sup> mid lufan Ðæs upplican<sup>22</sup>  
 rices J þæt eorþlice rice<sup>5</sup> forlet  
 in þæs ylcan<sup>23</sup> bisceopes<sup>16</sup> tide,<sup>24</sup>  
 J to Rome ferde J þær his lif

4 æfterra *C.* — 5 ægelberht *C.* —  
 6 collenwealh *O, Ca, cenwealh C.* —  
 7 in *C.* — 8 ilca *C.* — 8<sup>a</sup> eleu-  
 therius *C.* — 9 b'. — 10 ealdormenn.  
 — 11 þæm *C.* — 12 ond *C.* —  
 13 hiora. — 14 bisceop *Ca, C.* — 15 ge-  
 halgad *O, gehalgod Ca, gehalgode*  
*C.* — 16 hæfde *O, hæfde Hædde Ca.*  
 — 16<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in C.* — 17 on þæs. —  
 18 ceadwalla *C.* — 19 tu *C.* — 20 in-  
 bryrde *C.* — 21 uplican. — 22 il-  
 can *C.* — 22<sup>a</sup> bisceopes *Ca, bisceopes C.*

4 wæs. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 Ægel-  
 berht. — 7 *fehlt in B.* — 8 ilca. —  
 9 aldormen. — 10 þæm. — 11 be-  
 tweoh. — 11<sup>a</sup> t *auf ausradiertem z.*  
 — 12 zer. — 13 in. — 14 ond. —  
 15 bisceope. — 15<sup>a</sup> Ond. — 16 bi-  
 scopes. — 17 oferswiðde J geflymde  
 þa aldormen ond Ceadwalla feng to  
 Westseaxna rice. — 18 þy. —  
 19 hæfde. — 20 cyning. — 21 in-  
 bryrde. — 22 uplican. — 23 ilcan.  
 — 24 tid.

esset Coinualch, quo regnante idem Leutherius episcopus factus est, acceperunt subreguli regnum gentis, et diuisum inter se tenuerunt annis circiter X; ipsisque regnantibus defunctus est ille, et episcopatu functus est Haeddi pro eo, consecratus a Theodoro in ciuitate Lundonia. Cuius episcopatus tempore deuictis atque amotis subregulis, Caedwalla suscepit imperium, et, cum duobus annis hoc tenuisset, tandem superni regni amore conpunctus reliquit, eodem adhuc praesule ecclesiam gubernante; ac Romam abiens, ibi uitam finiuit, ut in sequentibus latius dicendum est.

geendade, swa swa heræfter is sweotollicor<sup>24</sup> tō secgeanne.

Da wæs ymb syx hund wintra J syx J hund seofontig æfter Drihtnes menniscnesse, þ æpelred Myrcna<sup>25</sup> cyning zelædde wærge<sup>26</sup> weorod, J Cent forhergode, J cyricean (*MS. O, fol. 92b*) J mynster butan zesyhðe arfæstnesse oððe 3odes egesan<sup>27</sup> hwyrfde J fornam; J Hrofeceastre eac swylce,<sup>30</sup> on þære<sup>29</sup> wæs Putta bysceop,<sup>30a</sup> þeah ðe he on þa tid þær Jweard<sup>31</sup> ne wære, he mid gemæne hergunge fornam. Þa he þa þ onfunde, þ his cyrice<sup>32</sup> eallum hyre<sup>33</sup> æhtum wæs bereafod J forhergod, þa cyrde he to Seaxulfe Mercna<sup>34</sup> bysceope;<sup>35</sup> J he him gesealde sumre cyricean<sup>36</sup> æhta J medmicel<sup>37</sup> land. J he on<sup>38</sup> þære cyricean<sup>36</sup> 3ode þeowode,<sup>39</sup> J

geendode,<sup>25</sup> swa swa heræfter is<sup>27</sup> sweotollicor<sup>27</sup> to secgeanne.<sup>28</sup> 1790

Da wæs ymb syx hund J syx J hund seofontig wintra<sup>29</sup> æfter Drihtnes menniscnesse, þætte æpelred Myrcna<sup>30</sup> cining<sup>20</sup> zelædde wærge<sup>31</sup> werod,<sup>32</sup> J Cent 1795 (*MS. B, p. 274*) forheregode,<sup>33</sup> J cirican J mynstra<sup>34</sup> bûtan<sup>35</sup> zesihðe arfæstnesse oððe 3odes egesan<sup>36</sup> bærnde<sup>37</sup> J fornam;<sup>38</sup> J<sup>14</sup> Hrofeceastre<sup>39</sup> eac<sup>39a</sup> swylce,<sup>40</sup> 1800 Putta<sup>41</sup> in þære bisceop<sup>2</sup> wæs,<sup>41</sup> ðeah þe he on<sup>13</sup> þa tid þær Jweard<sup>42</sup> ne wære, he<sup>43</sup> mid gemæne hergunge fornam.<sup>43</sup> Þa he þa þæt anfunde,<sup>44</sup> þæt his cirice eallum 1805 hire<sup>45</sup> æhtum wæs bereafod J forheregod,<sup>46</sup> þa cyrde<sup>47</sup> he to Seaxulfe<sup>48</sup> Myrcna<sup>30</sup> bisceope;<sup>15</sup> J he him sealde<sup>49</sup> sumre cirican æhte<sup>50</sup> J medmicel land.<sup>51</sup> J<sup>14</sup> he in 1810 þære cirican 3ode<sup>45</sup> þeowode,<sup>52</sup> J

24 swutollicor *Ca*, sweofollicor *C*. — 25 mercna. — 26 mycel. — 27 bis 29 egsan J hwyrfde he eac swylce to Hrofeceastre on ðære *Ca*. — 30 swilce *C*. — 30a bisceop *C*. — 31 Jwea[r]ld *O*, ondweard *C*. — 32 cirice *C*. — 33 hire. — 34 myrcna *Ca*, mercna *C*. — 35 b'. — 36 ciricean *C*. — 37 medmycel. — 38 in *C*. — 39 þeowde.

25 -ade. — 27 is swutolecor. — 28 secgeanne. — 29 in *T* nach hund. — 30 mercna. — 31 wærge. — 32 weorod. — 33 forhergode. — 34 mynster. — 35 buton. — 36 egsan. — 37 hwyrfde. — 38 fornorn. — 39 Hrofes-. — 39a J eac *B*. — 40 swelce. — 41 in þære wæs Putta bisceop. — 42 ondweard. — 43 he *bis* fornorn (*T*), *fehlt in B*. — 44 onfond. — 45 *fehlt in B*. — 46 forhergad. — 47 cerde. — 48 Seaxwulfe. — 49 gesealde. — 50 eahte. — 51 lond. — 52 -wode.

Anno autem dominicae incarnationis DCLXXVI, cum Aedilred rex Merciorum, adducto maligno exercitu, Cantiam uastaret et ecclesias ac monasteria sine respectu pietatis uel diuini timoris fedaret, ciuitatem quoque Hrofi, in qua erat Putta episcopus, quamuis eo tempore absens, comuni clade absumsit. Quod ille ubi comperiit, ecclesiam uidelicet suam rebus ablatis omnibus depopulatam, diuertit ad Sexuulfum Merciorum antistitem, et accepta ab eo possessione ecclesiae cuiusdam et agelli non grandis,

swa hwider<sup>40</sup> ymb swa he beden  
wæs, ferde J cyricsanz lærde; J  
þær on<sup>41</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 8b*) sibbe  
1815 his lif zeendade.<sup>42</sup> For þam<sup>43</sup>  
Theodor bysceop<sup>35</sup> on<sup>38</sup> Hrofe-  
ceastre<sup>44</sup> Quichelm to bysceope<sup>35</sup>  
zehalzade;<sup>45</sup> ac he æfter medmi-  
celre<sup>46</sup> tide fore<sup>47</sup> wæþelnysse<sup>48</sup>  
1820 woruldzoda fram<sup>49</sup> þam<sup>49</sup> by-  
sceopsetle<sup>50</sup> zewat; he þa 3efmund  
for hine to bysceope<sup>35</sup> zesette.

þa wæs ymb tu<sup>51</sup> gear, þæs þe  
Æþelheard Mercna<sup>52</sup> cyning Cent-  
1825 land forhergode, þ is þ nygoþe<sup>53</sup>  
gear Ecgfrides rices þæs cyninges,  
þa ætywde on Augustus monðe niwe  
steorra, se is cweden cōmeta;<sup>54</sup>  
J<sup>55</sup> þry<sup>56</sup> monað wæs awuniende,  
1830 J on uhtide<sup>57</sup> wæs uppyrnende<sup>58</sup>  
J<sup>59</sup> mycelne sciman wæs be-  
rende<sup>59</sup> swa swa scinendes lezes.<sup>60</sup>

swa hwyder ymb<sup>45</sup> swa<sup>53</sup> þonne  
þearf wæs,<sup>54</sup> ferde J ciricsanz<sup>55</sup>  
lærde; J þær on<sup>13</sup> sibbe lifde<sup>5</sup>  
his lif eac<sup>5</sup> zeendode. For þam<sup>10</sup>  
Theodor bissceop<sup>2</sup> inn<sup>13</sup> Hrofe-  
ceastre<sup>39</sup> Cwichelm<sup>57</sup> to bissceope<sup>15</sup>  
zehalzode; ac he æfter medmicelre  
tide for 3iferneesse<sup>58</sup> woruldzōda<sup>59</sup>  
fram<sup>60</sup> þam<sup>10</sup> bisceopeselde<sup>61</sup> ze-  
wāt; J<sup>5</sup> he þa 3yfmund<sup>62</sup> for  
hine to bissceope<sup>15</sup> zehalzode.<sup>63</sup>

þa wæs ymbe<sup>64</sup> tu gear,<sup>12</sup> ðæs  
þe Æþelred<sup>65</sup> Myrcna<sup>30</sup> cining<sup>20</sup>  
Centland<sup>65a</sup> forhergode,<sup>66</sup> þæt is  
þæt nizgoþe gear<sup>12</sup> Ecgferðes<sup>67</sup>  
rices ðæs cyninges, ða ætywde<sup>68</sup>  
(*MS. T, p. 166*) in Augustus monþe  
niwe<sup>69</sup> steorra, se is haten<sup>70</sup> co-  
meta; J þry<sup>71</sup> monop<sup>72</sup> āwuni-  
zende<sup>73</sup> wæs,<sup>73</sup> J on<sup>13</sup> uhtid<sup>74</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 275*) wæs yrnende<sup>75</sup>  
J micelre<sup>76</sup> sciman wæs berende<sup>76a</sup>  
swa<sup>76b</sup> swa scinendes lezes.<sup>76b</sup>

40 hwyder. — 41 in *C*. — 42 ze-  
endode. — 43 forðæm *C*. — 44 hrofe-  
ceastre *C*. — 45 zehēalzode *Ca*, zeh-  
alzode *C*. — 46 medmyclere. —  
47 for. — 48 seoðelnesse *C*. — 49 from  
þæm *C*. — 50 bisceopsetle. — 51 twa.  
— 52 myrcna. — 53 nizgoðe. —  
54 commēta. — 55 ond *C*. — 56 þri  
*C*. — 57 uhtan-. — 58 uppyrnynde.  
— 59 ond *bis* berende *fehlt in Ca*.  
— 60 dægæs *Ca*, dages *C*.

53 *bis* 54 swa he beden wæs. —  
55 ciricsanz. — 56 -dade. — 57 quic-  
helm. — 58 wæðelnesse. — 59 weo-  
ruldzoda. — 60 from. — 61 biscop-  
sedle. — 62 3efmund. — 63 zesette.  
— 64 ymb. — 65 Æþelred *T*, Æþe-  
red *B*. — 65a -lond. — 66 forher-  
gode. — 67 Ecgfrides. — 68 æteawde.  
— 69 neowe. — 70 cweden. — 71 þreo.  
— 72 -nap. — 73 wæs awuniende. —  
74 uhtide. — 75 upeornende. — 76 mi-  
celne. — 76a beorende. — 76b swa  
*bis* lezes *fehlt in B*.

ibidem in pace uitam finiuit, nil omnino de restaurando episcopatu suo  
agens; quia, sicut et supra diximus, magis in ecclesiasticis quam in mundanis  
rebus erat industrius; sed in illa solum ecclesia Deo seruiens, et ubicumque  
rogabatur, ad docenda ecclesiae carmina diuertens. Pro quo Theodorus in  
ciuitate Hrofi Cuihelmum consecrauit episcopum. Sed illo post non multum  
temporis prae inopia rerum ab episcopatu decedente, atque ad alia loca  
secedente, Gebmundum pro eo substituit antistitem.

Anno Dominicae incarnationis DCLXX<sup>o</sup>VIII, qui est annus imperii  
regis Ecgfridi VIII, apparuit mense Augusto stella, quae dicitur cometa;

ƿy ylcan geara wæs towesnes<sup>61</sup>  
 J unsibb<sup>62</sup> geworden betwih Ecg-  
 fripe<sup>63</sup> cyninge J<sup>64</sup> ðone<sup>65</sup> arwyr-  
 þan<sup>66</sup> bysceop<sup>67</sup> Wilferð.<sup>68</sup> J se  
 ylca<sup>69</sup> bisceop<sup>35</sup> wæs ascufen<sup>70</sup>  
 J adrifen of his bysceopsetle,<sup>71</sup>  
 (MS. O, fol. 93a) J twezen byscep-  
 pas<sup>72</sup> on his stowe gesette, þa ðe  
 Norðanhymbra þeode fore wæron,  
 þ̅ wæs Bosa, se styrde<sup>72a</sup> Dære<sup>73</sup>  
 mægþe, J Eata Beornicea. Hæfde  
 Bosa on Eoforwicceastre bisceop-  
 setl,<sup>73a</sup> J Eata on Heagostaldes ea J  
 on Lindesfarona<sup>74</sup> ea; wæron hi  
 begen of munuchade<sup>74a</sup> on by-  
 sceophade<sup>75</sup> gecorene. Mid ðam  
 wæs eac Eadhæð on Lindesse  
 mægðe to byscope<sup>76</sup> gehalgad,<sup>76</sup>  
 þa niwan<sup>76b</sup> Ecfrið se cyninc<sup>77</sup>  
 geeode, þa he oferswiðde J geflymde  
 Wulfhere on gefeohte. J seo ylce<sup>77a</sup>  
 mægð<sup>78</sup> ærest þysne bysceop<sup>35</sup>

ƿy ylcan geara<sup>77</sup> wæs towestnis<sup>77a</sup> 1835  
 J<sup>77a</sup> unsibb<sup>78</sup> geworden<sup>78</sup> betwyh<sup>11</sup>  
 Ecgferðe<sup>79</sup> cining<sup>20</sup> J þam<sup>80</sup> arweor-  
 þan<sup>81</sup> bisscope<sup>2</sup> Wilferþe.<sup>82</sup> J  
 se ylca<sup>8</sup> bisceop<sup>2</sup> wæs ascufen J  
 adrifen of his bisceopselde,<sup>61</sup> J<sup>14</sup> 1840  
 twezen bisceopas<sup>83</sup> on his stowe  
 sette<sup>63</sup> wæron,<sup>5</sup> þa ðe Norðhym-  
 bra<sup>84</sup> ðeode ræddan<sup>85</sup> J<sup>85</sup> lærdon,<sup>85</sup>  
 þæt wæs Bosa,<sup>86</sup> se styrde  
 Dera<sup>86a</sup> mægþe, J Eata Beornica<sup>87</sup> 1845  
 mægðe.<sup>5</sup> Hæfde sē<sup>5</sup> Bosa in  
 Eoforwicceastre<sup>88</sup> bisceopseld,<sup>89</sup> J<sup>14</sup>  
 Eata inn<sup>90</sup> Hægstealdes<sup>90</sup> eā J  
 inn<sup>13</sup> Lindesfarona<sup>91</sup> eā; wæron  
 hi<sup>92</sup> begen of munuchade on<sup>13</sup> 1850  
 bisceophad<sup>92a</sup> gecorene. Mit þam<sup>10</sup>  
 wæs Eadhæð<sup>93</sup> eac<sup>93</sup> inn<sup>13</sup> Lin-  
 desege<sup>94</sup> landes<sup>95</sup> to biscope<sup>15</sup>  
 gehalgode,<sup>96</sup> þa niwan<sup>97</sup> Ecgferð<sup>97</sup>  
 se cining<sup>20</sup> geeode, þa he ofer- 1855  
 swiðde J geflymde Wulfhere on<sup>13</sup>  
 gefeohte. J<sup>14</sup> seo ylce<sup>98</sup> mægð  
 ærest<sup>7</sup> þysne<sup>99</sup> bisscope<sup>1</sup> to<sup>2</sup>

61 towesnes, *darüber* toworpednysse  
*in Ca.* — 62 unsibbe *Ca.*, unsib *C.* —  
 63 ecgfrid[e] *O.* — 64 on *C.* — 65 þan.  
 — 66 arwurðan. — 67 bisceope *Ca.*, bi-  
 sceop *C.* — 68 Wilferðe. — 69 ilca *C.* —  
 70 asceofen. — 71 biscop-. — 72 biscep-  
 pas. — 72a steorde *C.* — 73 þære *Ca.*, *O.*  
*C.*, *darüber* Dære *in O.* — 73a b.'setl.  
 — 74 lindesfarono *O.*, lindesfarena *Ca.*  
 — 74a mununc- *O.* — 75 bisceop-. —  
 76 biscope. — 76a -ade *O.*, -od *Ca.* —  
 76b neowan *C.* — 77 cyning. — 77a ilce  
*C.* — 78 mægð.

77 gere. — 77a e *aus æ korrigiert in*  
*T*; towestnis J *fehlt in B.* — 78 unsib  
 geworden. — 79 Etferðe *B.*, Ecgfrid *T.*  
 — 80 þone. — 81 árwyrdan *T.*, arweor-  
 þam *B.* — 82 Wilferð. — 83 bisceop-  
 pas. — 84 Norðanhymbra. — 85 fore  
 wæron. — 86 Boosa. — 86a þære. —  
 87 Beornicea. — 88 Eoforwicceastre.  
 — 89 seðl. — 90 in in eazostaldes.  
 — 91 Lindisf-. — 92 heo. — 92a bi-  
 scop-. — 93 eac Eadhæd. — 94 Lin-  
 disse. — 95 mægðe. — 96 gehalgod.  
 — 97 neowan Ecgfrid. — 98 ilce. —  
 99 þeosne. — 1 biscop. — 2 *fehlt in T.*

et tribus mensibus permanens, matutinis horis oriebatur, excelsam radiantis  
 flammæ quasi columnam præferens. Quo etiam anno orta inter ipsum  
 regem Ecgridum et reuerentissimum antistitem Uilfridum dissensione, pulsus  
 est idem antistes a sede sui episcopatus, et duo in locum eius substituti  
 episcopi, qui Nordanhymbrorum genti præessent; Bosa uidelicet, qui Derorum,  
 et Eata, qui Berniciorum provinciam gubernaret; hic in ciuitate Eburaci,  
 ille in Hagustaldensi siue in Lindisfarnensi ecclesia cathedram habens epis-  
 copalem, ambo de monachorum collegio in episcopatus gradum adsciti. Cum



- agenne onfenz. Se æftera<sup>79</sup> wæs  
 1860 Æpelwine; se þrida Eadgar; se  
 feorða Cynebyrht<sup>80</sup> (*MS. Ca*,  
*p. 123*). Hæfde seo mæzð ær  
 Eadhæðe Seaxulf bysceop,<sup>81</sup> se  
 eac swylce wæs Mercna<sup>82</sup> by-  
 1865 sceop<sup>85</sup> J Middelenzla. Ac he  
 wæs of Lindesse adrifen, þa Ec-  
 frið heo<sup>83</sup> zeeode, J on þara  
 oþerra<sup>84</sup> mæzða zerece awunade.<sup>85</sup>  
 Wæron zehalgade<sup>86</sup> on Eoforwic-  
 1870 ceastre Eadhæð J Bosa J Eata  
 fram<sup>87</sup> Theodore bysceope.<sup>88</sup> J he  
 þa eac swylce<sup>89</sup> æfter þrim zear-  
 um Willfredes onwezzewitenesse,<sup>90</sup>  
 þyssa rime twezen bysceopas<sup>72</sup> to-  
 1875 ætycte,<sup>91</sup> Trumbryht to cyricean  
 Heagostaldes<sup>92</sup> ea, J Eata hwearf  
 to Lindesfarena ea, J Trumwine  
 to Pehta mæzþe, seo<sup>93</sup> on<sup>93</sup> þa  
 tid wæs Ongeleynnes<sup>94</sup> rice under-  
 1880 þeoded. Eadhæð he zesette to by-  
 sceope<sup>35</sup> Hrypsættna (*MS. O, fol. 93b*)

agenum<sup>2a</sup> onfenzon.<sup>3</sup> Se æftera  
 wæs Æpelwine haten;<sup>4</sup> se þrida  
 Eadgar;<sup>5</sup> se feorþa Cynebriht.<sup>6</sup>  
 Hæfde seo mæzþ ær<sup>7</sup> Eadethe<sup>8</sup>  
 Saxulf<sup>9</sup> bissceop,<sup>1</sup> se eac swylce<sup>10</sup>  
 wæs Myrcna<sup>11</sup> bissceop<sup>1</sup> J Middelenzla  
 (*MS. B, p. 276*). Ac he  
 was<sup>12</sup> of Lindeseze<sup>13</sup> adrifen, þa  
 Ecgfrið hi<sup>14</sup> zeeode, J in þara  
 oðera<sup>14a</sup> mæzða zerece zewunode.<sup>15</sup>  
 Wæron zehalgode on<sup>16</sup> Eoforwic  
 Eadhæð<sup>17</sup> J<sup>4</sup> Bosa<sup>18</sup> J Eahta<sup>19</sup>  
 fram<sup>20</sup> Theodore bisceope.<sup>21</sup> J<sup>22</sup>  
 he þa eac swylce æfter þrym<sup>23</sup>  
 zearum Willferðes<sup>24</sup> onwezzewite-  
 nesse þyssum<sup>25</sup> zerime<sup>26</sup> twezen  
 bisceopas<sup>27</sup> toætycte,<sup>28</sup> Trum-  
 bryht<sup>29</sup> hwearf<sup>4</sup> tō þære<sup>4</sup> cir-  
 can tō<sup>4</sup> Hægestealdes<sup>30</sup> ea, J  
 Eata hwearf to Lindesfarona ea, J  
 Trumwine to Peohta mæzðe, seo  
 in þas<sup>31</sup> tid wæs Angeleynne<sup>32</sup>  
 underðeoded. Eadhæð<sup>17</sup> he ze-  
 sette tō bisceope<sup>21</sup> Hreopsættna<sup>33</sup>

79 æresta *O, Ca*, æftera *Smith*. —  
 80 cyneberht *C*. — 81 bisceop. —  
 82 myrcna *C*. — 83 hie *C*. — 84 oðra.  
 — 85 awunode. — 86 zehalgode. —  
 87 from *C*. — 88 bisceope. — 89 swil-  
 ce *C*. — 90 awez-. — 91 ætecte. —  
 92 heagostea[l]des *O*. — 93 sio in *C*.  
 — 94 angel.

2<sup>a</sup> azenne. — 3 onfenz. — 4 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 5 zeadgar *B*. — 6 Cyneberht.  
 — 7 *fehlt in B*. — 8 Eadhæðe. —  
 9 Seaxulf. — 10 swelce. — 11 Mer-  
 cna. — 12 wæs. — 13 Lindesse. —  
 14 heo. — 14<sup>a</sup> oðerra. — 15 awunade.  
 — 16 in. — 17 Ealdhæð *B*. — 18 Boosa.  
 — 19 Eata. — 20 from — 21 bi-  
 scope. — 22 ond. — 23 þrim. —  
 24 Wilferðes. — 25 pissa. — 26 rime.  
 — 27 biscopas. — 28 toætecte. —  
 29 Trumberht. — 30 Heagostaldes.  
 — 31 þa. — 32 Ongeleynrice. —  
 33 Hrypsetna.

quibus et Eadhaed in provinciam Lindisfarorum, quam nuperrime rex Ecg-  
 frid, superato in bello et fugato Uulphere, obtinuerat, ordinatur episcopus.  
 Et hunc primum eadem provincia proprium accepit praesulem, secundum  
 Ediluini, tertium Eadgarum, quartum Cyniberctum, quem in praesenti habet.  
 Habebat enim ante Eadhaedum, antistitem Sexuulfum, qui etiam Merciorum  
 et Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul episcopus fuit; unde et expulsus de Lin-  
 dissi, in illarum provinciarum regimine permansit. Ordinati sunt autem

cyricean,<sup>95</sup> ða he of Lindesse hwearf, forðon þa<sup>96</sup> Æþelred Mercna<sup>97</sup> cyninȝ þa mæȝþe onfenȝ J beȝet.<sup>98</sup>

### Caput XIII.

Ðæt Willferð biscop Suð-seaxna mæȝðe to Criste ȝe-cyrde, seo hwæðere, him ðanon ȝewitendum, for ðære grimman feonda ofðrycnesse aȝenne biscop habban ne mihte.

Ða Willferð<sup>1</sup> bysceop<sup>2</sup> adrifen wæs of his bysceopscire,<sup>3</sup> J he longe ȝeond moniȝe stowa ferende wæs, J he Rome ȝesohte J eft hwearf to Brytone.<sup>4</sup> J þeah þe he fore<sup>5</sup> feondscype<sup>5</sup> þæs ȝemynȝedan<sup>6</sup> cyninȝes on his eþel oððe on his bysceopscyre<sup>7</sup> onfangen beon ne mihte,<sup>9</sup> ne mihte<sup>9</sup> he hwæpere fram þære þenunȝe<sup>10</sup> bewered beon ȝodspel<sup>11</sup> to

cyrican,<sup>34</sup> þa he of Lindesēȝe<sup>13</sup> fōr,<sup>35</sup> forþon þa (*MS. T, p. 167*) Æþelred Myrcna<sup>12</sup> cyninȝ þa 1885 mæȝðe onfenȝ J beȝeat.<sup>36</sup>

### Caput XIII.

Þætte Wilferð bysceop Suð-sexena mæȝðe to Criste ȝe-cirde, seo hwæðere, þanan him ȝewitendum, for ðære 1890 þrynnesse ȝrimra feonda aȝenne<sup>1</sup> bysceop habban ne mihton.

Þa Wilferþ bissceop<sup>1a</sup> adrifen wæs of his bisceopscire<sup>1b</sup> J he<sup>2</sup> 1895 lange<sup>3</sup> ȝeond manige<sup>4</sup> stowe ferende wæs, J he Rome ȝesohte J eft hwearf to Brytene.<sup>5</sup> J<sup>6</sup> þeah þe he for feondscype<sup>7</sup> ðæs ȝemynȝodan<sup>8</sup> cyninȝes on<sup>9</sup> his eþel 1900 (*MS. B, p. 277*) J<sup>10</sup> on<sup>9</sup> his bisceopscire<sup>1b</sup> onfangen<sup>11</sup> beon ne mihte,<sup>12</sup> he<sup>12</sup> þa<sup>2</sup> hwæðere<sup>13</sup> fram<sup>14</sup> þære þenunȝe<sup>15</sup> bewered<sup>16</sup> beon<sup>16</sup> ne<sup>17</sup> mihte<sup>17</sup> ȝodspell<sup>17a</sup> to 1905

95 ciricean *C.* — 96 þe. — 97 myrcna. — 98 beȝæt. — Cap. XIII: 1 wilferð *C.* — 2 b'. — 3 bisceop-. — 4 breotone *C.* — 5 for freondscipe. — 6 ȝemyneȝodan. — 7 bisceopscire. — 9 meahte *C.* — 10 þenunȝe *O.* — 11 ȝodspell *Ca*, ȝodspelles *C.*

34 cirican. — 35 hwearf. — 36 beȝet. — Cap. XIII: 1 azende *B.* — 1<sup>a</sup> biscop. — 1<sup>b</sup> bisceop-. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 longe. — 4 moniȝe. — 5 Breotone. — 6 Ond. — 7 freondscipum *B.* — 8 ȝemyndȝedan. — 9 in. — 10 oððe. — 11 onfangen. — 12 meahte ne meahte he. — 13 hwæðere. — 14 from. — 15 þeȝnunȝe. — 16 beon bewered. — 17 ne *fehlt in B.* ne mihte *fehlt hier in T.* — 17<sup>a</sup> ȝodspel.

Eadhaed, Bosa, et Eata Eboraci ab archiepiscopo Theodoro; qui etiam post tres abscissionis Uilfridi annos, horum numero duos addidit antistites, Tunberctum ad ecclesiam Hagustaldensem, remanente Eata ad Lindisfarnensem, et Trumuini ad provinciam Pictorum, quae tunc temporis Anglorum erat imperio subiecta. Eadhaedum de Lindissi reuersum, eo quod Aedilred provinciam recepisset, Hrypensi ecclesiae praefecit.

13. *Ut Uilfrid episcopus provinciam Australium Saxonum ad Christum conuerterit.*

Pulsus est autem ab episcopatu suo Uilfrid, et multa diu loca peruagatus, Romam adiit, Brittaniam rediit; et si propter inimicitias memorati regis

- læranne.<sup>12</sup> Ac he cyrde<sup>13</sup> to Suð-seaxna mægþe, seo<sup>14</sup> æfter Cantwarum<sup>15</sup> suð J west belimpeð to Westseaxna gemaere. Is þæs landes  
 1910 seofen þusendo hida,<sup>16</sup> J hi þære tide þa gena<sup>17</sup> hæpenum biganzum þeowdon. Þysse þeode se bysceop<sup>2</sup> Cristes zeleafan word J fullwihte-  
 bæð<sup>18</sup> þenade. Wæs Æpelwalh<sup>19</sup>  
 1915 (*MS. C, fol. 9b*) þære þeode cyning noht<sup>20</sup> micelre<sup>21</sup> tide ær on<sup>22</sup> Mercum<sup>23</sup> gefullad<sup>24</sup> þurh Wulheres lare J geornfullnesse,<sup>25</sup>  
 Mercna<sup>26</sup> cyninges.<sup>26a</sup> J se cyning<sup>27</sup> eac swylce<sup>27</sup> þa he æt fullwihte<sup>28</sup> bæðe apwezen wæs, him  
 1920 to godsuna onfeng, J<sup>29</sup> to tacne þære sibbe him twa mægþe forgeaf, þ is Wiht<sup>30</sup> ealand,<sup>31</sup> J<sup>29</sup>  
 1925 Meanwara<sup>32</sup> mægþe on<sup>22</sup> Westseaxna þeode.

læranne.<sup>17a</sup> Ac he cyrde<sup>18</sup> on<sup>19</sup> Suðseaxena<sup>20</sup> mægðe, seo<sup>21</sup> æfter Cantwarum<sup>21a</sup> suð J west belimpeð to Westseaxna<sup>21</sup> gemaere. Is þæs landes<sup>22</sup> seofon þusendo hyda,<sup>2</sup> J<sup>23</sup> hi<sup>24</sup> þære tide þa gyt<sup>25</sup> hæðenum<sup>26</sup> bezange<sup>27</sup> þeowodon.<sup>28</sup> Þysse<sup>29</sup> þeode se bissceop<sup>1a</sup> Cristes zeleafan mid<sup>2</sup> wordum<sup>30</sup> J fullwihtes<sup>31</sup> bæðe<sup>31</sup> þenode.<sup>32</sup> Wæs Æpelwalh þære þeode cyning naht<sup>33</sup> micelre tide ær on<sup>9</sup> Myrcum<sup>34</sup> gefullad<sup>35</sup> þurh Wulheres lare J geornfullnesse,<sup>36</sup> Myrcna<sup>37</sup> cyninges. J<sup>2</sup> se<sup>2</sup> cining<sup>37a</sup> eac swylce<sup>38</sup> þa he æt fulwihtes<sup>38a</sup> bæðe<sup>39</sup> aðwezen<sup>40</sup> wæs, him to godsuna onfeng, J<sup>23</sup> to tacne þære sibbe him twa mægða<sup>40a</sup> forgeaf, þæt is Wihtland<sup>41</sup> J Meonwære<sup>43</sup> mægðe, þæt<sup>2</sup> is<sup>2</sup> on<sup>9</sup> Westseaxena<sup>44</sup> mægðe<sup>2</sup> J<sup>2</sup> þeode.

12 lærenne C. — 13 cirde C. — 14 sio C. — 15 contwarum C. — 16 fehlt in O. — 17 gyt. — 18 fulhte- Ca, fulwihte- C. — 19 ædelwealh. — 20 naht C. — 21 mycelre. — 22 in C. — 23 myrcum. — 24 gefullod Ca, gefulwad C. — 25 -nysse. — 26 myrcna. — 26a cyningæs O. — 27 swilce C. — 28 fullhte. — 29 ond C. — 30 rihte C. — 31 ealand. — 32 meanware C.

17a lærenne. — 18 cerde. — 19 to. — 20 Suðseaxna. — 21 seo bis Westseaxna fehlt in B. — 21a cont. — 22 londes. — 23 ond. — 24 heo. — 25 gena. — 26 hæðnum. — 27 bigonzum. — 28 þeowdon. — 29 þisse. — 30 word. — 31 fulwihtebæþ. — 32 þegnade. — 33 noht. — 34 Mercum. — 35 gefulwad T, gefullad wæs B. — 36 geornfulnisse. — 37 Mercna. — 37a ciniz B, fehlt in T. — 38 swelce (T) fehlt in B. — 38a fulwihte. — 39 bæðe. — 40 onþwezen. — 40a mægðe. — 41 Wihte ealand. — 43 -ware. — 44 -seaxna.

in patria siue parrochia sua recipi non potuit, non tamen ab euangelizandi potuit ministerio cohiberi: siquidem diuertens ad prouinciam Australium Saxonum, quae post Cantuarios ad austrum et ad occidentem usque ad Occidentales Saxones pertingit, habens terram familiarum VII milium, et eo adhuc tempore pagani cultibus seruiebat; huic uerbum fidei et lauacrum salutis ministrabat. Erat autem rex gentis ipsius Aedilualch, non multo ante baptizatus in prouincia Merciorum, praesente ac suggerente rege Uulhere, a quo etiam egressus de fonte, loco filii susceptus est: in cuius signum adoptionis duas illi prouincias donauit, Uectam uidelicet insulam et Meanwarum prouinciam in gente Occidentalium Saxonum. Itaque episcopus, con-

Wæs he se cyning swiðe ge-  
feonde<sup>33</sup> on (*MS. O, fol. 94a*) þæs  
byscopes<sup>34</sup> cyme. J<sup>29</sup> he ærest  
ealdormen þære mægðe J cyninges  
þeƷnas mid ða halƷan wyllan aþwoh  
fullwihte<sup>35</sup> bæþes. J mæsse-  
preostas Eappa J Padda J Burghelm<sup>36</sup>  
J Eoddi<sup>37</sup> þ oþer folc Ʒe þa  
Ʒe æfterfylgendre<sup>38</sup> tyde<sup>39</sup> fulwadan.<sup>40</sup>  
Seo<sup>41</sup> cwen þonne, þære  
nama<sup>42</sup> wæs Æbbe, on<sup>22</sup> hyre<sup>43</sup>  
mægðe, þ is on<sup>22</sup> Hwycum,<sup>44</sup> wæs  
Ʒefullad.<sup>45</sup> Wæs heo<sup>46</sup> Eanfriðes  
dohtor Enheres<sup>47</sup> broþor,<sup>48</sup> þa beƷen  
wæron cristenne<sup>49</sup> mid heora  
folce. J<sup>29</sup> eall seo<sup>41</sup> mægð Suð-  
seaxna wæs unwis þæs Ʒodeundan  
naman<sup>50</sup> J Ʒeleafan.

Wæs þær sum munuc of Scotta  
cynne, se wæs Dicol<sup>51</sup> haten;  
hæfde he medmicel<sup>52</sup> mynster sum  
on<sup>22</sup> þære stowe, þe is nemned  
Bosanham; wæs mid wuda J mid

Wæs he se cininƷ<sup>45</sup> swiþe  
bliðe<sup>46</sup> on<sup>9</sup> þæs bisceopes<sup>47</sup> cyme.  
J<sup>6</sup> he ærest ealdormenn<sup>48</sup> on<sup>2</sup> 1930  
ðære mægðe J cyninges þeƷnas mid  
þam<sup>49</sup> haleƷan<sup>50</sup> welan<sup>51</sup> aðwoh<sup>52</sup>  
fulwihtes bæðes.<sup>53</sup> J<sup>6</sup> mæsse-  
preostas Eoppa<sup>54</sup> J Padda<sup>55</sup> J Burghelm<sup>56</sup>  
J Idde<sup>57</sup> (*MS. B, p. 278*) þa<sup>2</sup> 1935  
þæt oðer folc Ʒe<sup>58</sup> þa<sup>58</sup> Ʒe<sup>58</sup> æfter-  
fylgendre tide fullodon.<sup>59</sup> Seo  
cwæn<sup>60</sup> þonne, þære nama<sup>61</sup> wæs  
Æbbe,<sup>62</sup> in hyre<sup>63</sup> mægþe, þæt is  
on<sup>9</sup> Hwycum,<sup>64</sup> Ʒefullwad<sup>65</sup> wæs.<sup>65</sup> 1940  
Wæs heo Eanfriðes dohtor Ean-  
heres broðor, þa beƷen wæron  
cristene<sup>66</sup> mid heora folcum.<sup>67</sup>  
Eac<sup>68</sup> eall<sup>69</sup> seo mægð Suðseaxena<sup>70</sup>  
(*MS. T, p. 168*) wæs unwis þæs 1945  
Ʒodeundan naman<sup>70</sup> J Ʒeleafan.

Wæs þær sum munuc of Scotta  
cynne, se wæs Dicul hāten; hæfde  
he medmicel mynster sum<sup>71</sup> on<sup>9</sup>  
þære stowe, þe is nemned Bosan- 1950  
hamm;<sup>72</sup> J<sup>2</sup> wæs mid wuda J mid

33 Ʒefionde *C.* — 34 bisceopes *Ca*,  
bisceopes *C.* — 35 fulluhte *Ca*, ful-  
wihte *C.* — 36 burhelm. — 37 eode *Ca*,  
oidde *C.* — 38 -fylƷentre *O*, fylƷendre  
*C.* — 39 tide J hi. — 40 Ʒefullodan  
*Ca*, fulwadon *C.* — 41 sio *C.* —  
42 noma *C.* — 43 hire. — 44 hric-  
cum *C.* — 45 Ʒefulwad *C.* — 46 hio  
*C.* — 47 eanheres *C.* — 48 broðer.  
— 49 cristene *Ca*, cristne *C.* —  
50 noman *C.* — 51 dicul *C.* *In O*  
dicol *aus dicul korrigiert.* — 52 med-  
mycel.

45 cyninƷ. — 46 Ʒefeonde. —  
47 bisceopes. — 48 ealdormen. —  
49 þa. — 50 halƷan. — 51 wyllan.  
— 52 þwoh. — 53 bæðes. — 54 eappa.  
— 55 peadda. — 56 burhƷelm *B.* —  
57 oidde. — 58 *fehlt in B.* — 59 ful-  
wadon. — 60 quæn. — 61 noma. —  
62 æbbe. — 63 hire. — 64 hwiccum  
*T*, hwylcum *B.* — 65 wæs Ʒefulwad  
*T*, þæt heo Ʒefullwad wæs *B.* —  
66 cristne. — 67 folce. — 68 *Ac.*  
— 69 eal. — 70 noman. — 71 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 72 -ham.

cedente, immo multum gaudente rege, primos prouinciae duces ac milites  
sacrosancto fonte abluebat; uerum presbyteri Eappa et Padda et Burghelm  
et Oiddi ceteram plebem, uel tunc uel tempore sequente, baptizabant. Porro  
regina, nomine Eabae, in sua, id est Huicciorum prouincia fuerat baptizata.  
Frat autem filia Eanfridi fratris Aenheri, qui ambo cum suo populo Christiani  
fuere. Ceterum tota prouincia Australium Saxonum diuini nominis et fidei  
erat ignara.



sæ ymbseald, J on<sup>22</sup> þam<sup>53</sup> wæron  
fif broþer<sup>54</sup> oððe syxe on þearf-  
endum life J on earmlicum Drihtne  
1955 þeowiende.<sup>55</sup> Ac nænig mon on  
þære mægþe ne<sup>56</sup> heora<sup>57</sup> (*MS. Ca.*  
*p. 124*) lif onhyrigean<sup>58</sup> wolde ne  
heora<sup>57</sup> lare gehyran.

Ono<sup>59</sup> ða<sup>60</sup> Willferð<sup>61</sup> bysceop<sup>2</sup>  
1960 on<sup>22</sup> þære þeode zodcunde<sup>62</sup> lare  
lærde, na<sup>63</sup> læs<sup>63</sup> þ an þ<sup>64</sup> he hi  
fram yrmþum<sup>64</sup> eere nyþerunze,<sup>64a</sup>  
ac swylce<sup>65</sup> eac fram þam<sup>53</sup> man-  
fullan wæle hwilwendlicre for-

1965 wyrde generede. Forðon þrim  
gearum ær his cyme on<sup>22</sup> þa  
mægþe, þ þær nænig renz on<sup>22</sup>  
þam<sup>53</sup> stowum ne (*MS. O, fol. 94b*)  
com (*MS. C, fol. 10a*); J þanon<sup>66</sup>

1970 se grimmeþa hungur<sup>67</sup> þæt folc  
wæs wæcende, J hi mid arleasre<sup>68</sup>  
cwale fylde.<sup>69</sup> Þæs is to tacne,  
secgeap<sup>69a</sup> men, þ oft feowertig<sup>70</sup>  
manna oððe fiftig somod, þa ðe

sæ ymbseald,<sup>73</sup> J on<sup>9</sup> ðam<sup>74</sup> wæ-  
ron fif gebroðor oððe syxe on<sup>9</sup>  
þearfendum life J on<sup>2</sup> earmlicum<sup>75</sup>  
Dryhtne<sup>76</sup> ðeowigende.<sup>77</sup> Ac næni<sup>78</sup>  
mann<sup>79</sup> on<sup>9</sup> þære mægþe ne<sup>71</sup>  
heora lif onhyrigean<sup>80</sup> wolde ne  
heora lare gehyran.

J<sup>6</sup> þa Willferð<sup>61</sup> bisceop<sup>1a</sup> on<sup>9</sup>  
þære þeode zodcunde lare lærde,  
nales þæt an þæt<sup>82</sup> he<sup>2</sup> fram<sup>83</sup>  
yrmðum eere nyþerunze,<sup>84</sup> ac  
swylce eac fram<sup>83</sup> ðam<sup>74</sup> mân-  
fullan wale<sup>85</sup> hwilwendlican<sup>86</sup> for-  
wyrde generede. Forþon þrim<sup>87</sup>  
gearum ær hys<sup>88</sup> cyme in þa  
mægðe, þæt þær nænig rên<sup>89</sup> in  
þam<sup>74</sup> stowum ne<sup>2</sup> com;<sup>90</sup> J þanon<sup>91</sup>  
se grimma<sup>92</sup> hungor þæt folc<sup>92a</sup>  
wæs wæcende,<sup>92a</sup> J hi<sup>24</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 279*) mid arleasre cwale fylde  
J<sup>2</sup> cwylmde<sup>2</sup> wæron.<sup>71</sup> Þæt is to  
tacne, secgað menn,<sup>93</sup> þæt<sup>82</sup> oft XL  
manna<sup>94</sup> oððe fiftig somod,<sup>95</sup> þa þe

53 þæm *C.* — 54 broðra *C, Ca.* —  
55 þeowigende *C.* — 56 fehlt in *Ca.*  
— 57 hiora *C.* — 58 onhyrian *Ca,*  
onhyrgean *C.* — 59 fehlt in *Ca,* ond  
*C.* — 60 þa þa *Ca.* — 61 wilfreþ *C.*  
— 62 zodcundde. — 63 næs *C.*  
— 64 þætte (he fehlt in *C, O*) hie  
from ermðum *C.* — 64a niferunze.  
— 65 swilce *C.* — 66 ðonon *C.*  
— 67 hungor. — 68 arlease. —  
69 felde *C.* — 69a sæcgeað. —  
70 feofertig *C, XL Ca.*

73 -sald. — 74 þæm. — 75 -lecum.  
— 76 Drihtne. — 77 þeowiende. —  
78 nænig. — 79 mon. — 80 onhyr-  
zan. — 81 Wilferð. — 82 þætte. —  
83 from. — 84 niðrunze. — 85 wæle.  
— 86 hwilwendlicre. — 87 þrym. —  
88 his. — 89 rezn. — 90 cwom. —  
91 þonon. — 92 grimmeþa. —  
92a wæs folc weaxende. — 93 men.  
— 94 monna. — 95 somed.

Erat autem ibi monachus quidam de natione Scottorum, uocabulo Dicul, habens monasterium permodicum in loco, qui uocatur Bosanhamm, siluis et mari circumdatum, et in eo fratres V siue VI, in humili et paupere uita Domino famulantes. Sed prouincialium nullus eorum uel uitam aemulari, uel praedicationem curabat audire.

Euangelizans autem genti episcopus Ulfrid, non solum eam ab erumna perpetuae damnationis, uerum et a clade infanda temporalis interitus eripuit. Siquidem tribus annis ante aduentum eius in prouinciam nulla illis in locis pluuiæ ceciderat, unde et fames acerbissima plebem inuadens impia nece

mid þy hungre gewæcte wæron,  
 þ hi<sup>70a</sup> earmlice be handum<sup>71</sup>  
 naman<sup>72</sup> J ealle ætgedere of  
 sæes<sup>73</sup> ofre<sup>74</sup> ut feollan, J<sup>75</sup> wol-  
 don hi sylfe oððe offyllan<sup>75</sup> oððe  
 adrencan.<sup>75</sup> J<sup>76</sup> þa ðy<sup>76</sup> sylfan<sup>77</sup>  
 dæge, þe seo þeod Cristes ȝeleafan  
 J fullwihte<sup>78</sup> onfeng, þa astag<sup>79</sup>  
 J com smylte<sup>80</sup> renȝ,<sup>80</sup> J micel<sup>81</sup>  
 J<sup>82</sup> ȝenihtsum; J þa land ȝreo-  
 wan<sup>83</sup> J blostmedon,<sup>84</sup> J<sup>85</sup> æfter  
 com ȝod ȝer<sup>86</sup> J wæstmberende.  
 J swa awurpan<sup>87</sup> þa ealdan dysi-  
 nesse<sup>88</sup> J deofolȝyld<sup>89</sup> onscunedon,  
 J<sup>90</sup> eallra heora<sup>90</sup> heortan J licha-  
 man<sup>91</sup> wynsumedon on<sup>92</sup> þone li-  
 fȝendan<sup>93</sup> ȝod; J ðone onȝetan,<sup>94</sup>  
 se ðe soð ȝod is, J þ hi<sup>95</sup> sylfe<sup>95</sup>  
 wæron ȝe on þam<sup>96</sup> inneran<sup>96</sup> ȝo-  
 dum, ȝe on þam<sup>97</sup> uttran<sup>97</sup> mid

myd<sup>96</sup> þy hungre gewæcte wæ- 1975  
 ron, þæt hi<sup>96a</sup> earmlice be<sup>97</sup> han-  
 dum<sup>98</sup> namon<sup>99</sup> J ealle ætgedere<sup>1</sup>  
 of sæs ofre ut feollon,<sup>2</sup> J woldon  
 hi<sup>3</sup> sylfe oððe offeallan<sup>4</sup> oððe  
 ādrencan. J<sup>5</sup> þa ðy sylfan dæge, 1980  
 ðe seo ðeod Cristes ȝeleafan on-  
 fengon<sup>6</sup> J fullwihte,<sup>7</sup> ða āstah J  
 cōm<sup>8</sup> smylte<sup>9</sup> rēn<sup>10</sup> J micel ȝe-  
 nihtsumnes;<sup>11</sup> J ða land<sup>12</sup> ȝreo-  
 wan<sup>13</sup> J<sup>14</sup> blostmedon<sup>14</sup> J æfter þam<sup>15</sup> 1985  
 cōm<sup>8</sup> ȝod ȝear J westmberende.<sup>16</sup>  
 J hi<sup>15</sup> ða<sup>15</sup> swā āwurpon þa eal-  
 dan<sup>17</sup> dysȝnesse J deofolȝyld<sup>18</sup>  
 onscunedon, J<sup>5</sup> eallra<sup>19</sup> heora  
 heortan J lichaman<sup>20</sup> wynnsu- 1990  
 medon<sup>21</sup> inn<sup>22</sup> þone lifȝendan<sup>23</sup>  
 ȝod; J þone ongeaton,<sup>24</sup> se þe  
 soð ȝod is, J<sup>5</sup> þæt hi<sup>3</sup> sylfe<sup>25</sup>  
 wæron ȝe on þam<sup>26</sup> inneran<sup>27</sup>  
 ȝōdum, ȝe on þam<sup>26</sup> uttran<sup>28</sup> mid 1995

70a hi hi. — 71 hondum C. — 72 no-  
 man Ca, C. — 73 sæs Ca, C. — 74 fore  
 C. — 75 J bis offyllan *fehlt in O, C*,  
 woldon bis adrencan (adruncon O) *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 76 oððe þy C. — 77 seo-  
 fōpan O, seolfan C. — 78 fulluht Ca,  
 fulwihte C. — 79 stah Ca, astah C.  
 — 80 smolt rien C. — 81 mycel. —  
 82 *fehlt in Ca.* — 83 ȝreowon C. —  
 84 blostmodan Ca, blostmedon C. —  
 85 ond C. — 86 ȝear C. — 87 awurpon  
 Ca, C. — 88 dysȝnesse Ca, C. —  
 89 deofolȝeld C. — 90 ond ealra hiora  
 C. — 91 lichoman Ca, C. — 92 in C.  
 — 93 lifȝendan C. — 94 ongeaton C,  
 Ca. — 95 hie selfe C. — 96 ðæm  
 innerram C. — 97 ðæm uteran C.

96 mid. — 96a heo T, is B. —  
 97 bi. — 98 hondum. — 99 nōman.  
 — 1 ætȝædre. — 2 feollan. — 3 heo.  
 — 4 offyllan. — 5 ond. — 6 onfeng.  
 — 7 fulwihte. — 8 cwom. — 9 smolt.  
 — 10 regn. — 11 J ȝenihtsum. —  
 12 lond. — 13 ȝreowon. — 14 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 westm-  
 beorende. — 17 aldan. — 18 -ȝild. —  
 19 ealra. — 20 lichoman. — 21 wyns-  
 — 22 in. — 23 lifȝendan. — 24 on-  
 ȝeton. — 25 seolfe. — 26 þæm. —  
 27 nearran. — 28 utteran.

prostrauit. Denique ferunt, quia saepe XL simul aut L homines inedia ma-  
 cerati procederent ad praecipitium aliquod siue ripam maris, et iunctis  
 misere manibus, pariter omnes aut ruina perituri, aut fluctibus obsorbendi  
 deciderent. Uerum ipso die, quo baptisma fidei gens suscepit illa, descendit  
 pluuia serena, sed copiosa, reffloruit terra, rediit uiridantibus aruis annus  
 laetus et frugifer. Sicque abiecta prisca superstitione, exsufflata idolatria,  
 cor omnium et caro omnium exultauerunt in Deum uiuum: intellegentes eum,

heofonlice ȝyfe<sup>98</sup> ȝewelegade.<sup>99</sup>  
 Forðon se bysceop,<sup>99a</sup> mid þy þe<sup>100</sup>  
 he on<sup>1</sup> þa mæȝðe com ȝ swa  
 micel<sup>2</sup> wite hungres þær ȝeseah,  
 2000 lærde he þa ꝥ hi<sup>3</sup> on fiscade<sup>4</sup> him  
 ȝlyfene<sup>5</sup> sohton; forþon þe æȝ-  
 hwæper ȝe seo<sup>6</sup> sæ ȝe heora<sup>7</sup>  
 ea fiscum ȝenihtsumade.<sup>8</sup> Ac seo<sup>6</sup>  
 2005 þeod þone cræft þæs<sup>10</sup> fyscapes,  
 ne cupe,<sup>10</sup> nemne<sup>11</sup> to ælum<sup>12</sup>  
 anum.<sup>13</sup> Þa ȝesomnedon þa<sup>14</sup> by-  
 sceopes<sup>15</sup> men<sup>16</sup> þa ælnet æȝ-  
 hwonon<sup>17</sup> þe hi mihton,<sup>18</sup> ȝ sendon  
 on<sup>19</sup> þone sæ; ȝ seo<sup>6</sup> ȝodcunde  
 2010 ȝyfu<sup>20</sup> him ȝefultumade ꝥ hie<sup>20a</sup>  
 sona ȝefenzon (*MS. O, fol. 95a*)  
 þreo hund fixa<sup>21</sup> missenlicra cynna.  
 ȝ þa on<sup>22</sup> þreo todældan:<sup>23</sup> hund-  
 teontig hi<sup>3</sup> sealdon þearfum; hund-  
 2015 teontig þam<sup>24</sup> þe þa-net ahton;<sup>24a</sup>  
 hund teontig hi<sup>25</sup> him sylfum<sup>26</sup>  
 to nytte dydon. Þære fremsum-  
 nes se sebysceop<sup>26a</sup> eallra<sup>27</sup> heora<sup>7</sup>

heofonlicre<sup>29</sup> ȝife ȝewelegode.<sup>30</sup>  
 Forþon se bisceop,<sup>31</sup> mid þy þe<sup>15</sup>  
 he in þa mæȝðe côm<sup>8</sup> ȝ swa<sup>32</sup>  
 micel wite hungres þær ȝeseah,  
 þa lærde he þæt hi on fisceode  
 him ȝlyfne sohton; forþon þe  
 æȝhwæðer ȝe seo sæ ȝe seo  
 eâ fiscum ȝenihtsumode. Ac<sup>33</sup>  
 seo þeod þone cræft þæs fisc-  
 ades ne cuðe, nymðe<sup>33</sup> to ælum<sup>34</sup>  
 anum. Ða ȝesamnodon þæs bis-  
 sceopes menn Ða ælnet æȝhwa-  
 none (*MS. B, p. 280*) þe hi mihton,  
 ȝ sendon in þone sæ; ȝ seo ȝod-  
 cunde ȝyfo him ȝefultmode þæt  
 hi sona ȝefenzon þreo hund fisca  
 missenlicra cynna. ȝ þa on þreo  
 todældon: hundteontig hi sealdon  
 þearfum; hundteontig þam þe þa  
 nett ahton; ȝ hundteontig hi him  
 sylfum to nytte dydon. Þære frem-  
 sumnesse se bisceop ealra heora

98 ȝife *Ca, C.* — 99 ȝewelȝode *Ca, ȝe-  
 weologode C.* — 99a b. — 100 *fehlt  
 in C.* — 1 in *C.* — 2 *mycel.* — 3 *hie  
 C.* — 4 *fiscnade.* — 5 *ȝlyfne Ca, ond-  
 lifene C.* — 6 *sio C.* — 7 *hiora C.* —  
 8 *ȝenihtsumede Ca, ȝenyhtsumade C.*  
 — 10 *ne cupe ðæs fiscopes.* —  
 11 *nymðe Ca, ne C.* — 12 *bis 13 æl-  
 cum eanum.* — 14 *þæs.* — 15 *b',  
 bisceopas C.* — 16 *menn.* — 17 *æȝ-  
 hwonon C.* — 18 *meahton C.* —  
 19 in *C.* — 20 *ȝeofu C.* — 20a *hi.  
 — 21 fisca C.* — 22 in *C.* —  
 23 *todældon.* — 24 *þam C.* —  
 24a *eahton Ca, C.* — 25 *hy C.* —  
 26 *selfum C.* — 26a b. — 27 *ealra C.*

29 -lice. — 30 ȝewelȝade. —  
 31 *biscop.* — 32 *Mit swa endet zu-  
 nächst wieder der Text in T, wo hier  
 ein Blatt fehlt. Die Lücke reicht  
 bis Cap. XVI, Z. 2100: on in onfenz.*  
 — 33 *Ac bis nymðe fehlt in B.* —  
 34 *ælcum B.*

qui uerus est Deus, et interioribus se bonis et exterioribus caelesti gratia  
 ditasse. Nam et antistes cum uenisset in prouinciam, tantamque ibi famis  
 poenam uideret, docuit eos piscando uictum quaerere. Namque mare et flu-  
 mina eorum piscibus abundabant; sed piscandi peritia genti nulla nisi ad  
 anguillas tantum inerat. Collectis ergo undecumque retibus anguillaribus,

heortan (*MS. C, fol. 10b*) on<sup>22</sup> his lufan gecyrde;<sup>28</sup> J<sup>29</sup> þy neodlicor<sup>30</sup> þurh his lare þa heofonlican god gehyhton,<sup>31</sup> þæs þenunze<sup>32</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> þa hwilendlican<sup>33</sup> god naman<sup>33a</sup> J onfenzon.

Þære tide Æpelwalh se cyning zeaf J sealde þam<sup>24</sup> arwyrþan<sup>34</sup> bysceope<sup>34a</sup> Willferðe<sup>35</sup> seofon J hundeahtatiz<sup>35</sup> hida landes,<sup>36</sup> þæs nama<sup>36a</sup> is Sylese, þi hi<sup>37</sup> mihton<sup>38</sup> his men<sup>39</sup> on gehabban<sup>39</sup> þa ðe mid<sup>40</sup> him wunedon.<sup>40</sup> Is seo<sup>41</sup> stow æghwanon mid sæ ymbseald butan westan; þanon mann hæfð inngang, swa micelre<sup>45</sup> brædo swa mon mæge<sup>46</sup> mid liðeran geworpan.<sup>47</sup> Mid þy he þa se bysceop<sup>34a</sup> þa stowe onfenz, þa gestapolade<sup>48</sup> he þær mynster J þ to reozollife<sup>49</sup> zesette, swiðust<sup>50</sup> of þam broþrum, þe he mid him

heortan on hys lufan gecyrde; J þy neodlicor þurh his lare þa 2020 heofonlican god gehyhton, þæs þenunze hi þa hwilwendlican god naman ond<sup>14</sup> onfenzon.

Eac þære tide þe Æpelwalh se cining hym zeaf J sealde þam 2025 weorþan bisceope Willferðe seofon J hundehtatiz hida landes, þæs nama is Seolesiz, þæt he mihte hys menn on gehabban þe þe mid him wracenodon. Is seo stow 2030 æghwanon mid sæ ymbseald butan westan; þanon mann hæfð inngang, swa micelre brædo swa man mæg mid liðeran geweorpan. Mid þy he þa se bisceop þa stowe underfenz, þa gestapolode he þær mynster J 2035 þæt regollice zesette swyðust of þam gebroðrum, þe he mid him

2040

28 zecerde *C*. — 29 ond *C*. — 30 nydlicor. — 31 zehyhten. — 32 þenunze *C, Ca*. — 33 hwilwendlican *C*. — 33a namon *C, Ca*. — 34 arwurðan. — 34a b'. *Ca, bi. C*. — 35 Wilferðe *C*. — 35a -eahtiz *Ca*. — 36 londes *C*. — 36a noma *C*. — 37 he *C*. — 38 meahthe *C*. — 39 menn on habban *Ca*. — 40 mid him spracedon (?) *C* (wracedon *Smith*, wracedon *Miller*). — 41 sio *C*. — 42 æghwonan *C*. — 43 þon[on] *O*, þanon *Ca*, ðonan *C*. — 44 hit hafað *C*. — 45 mycelre. — 46 mæg. — 47 geweorpan *C*. — 48 gestapolode *C, Ca*. — 49 reozollife. — 50 swyðost.

homines antistitis miserunt in mare, et diuina se iuuante gratia, mox cepere pisces diuersi generis CCC. Quibus trifariam diuisis, C pauperibus dederunt, centum his, a quibus retia acceperunt, centum in suos usus habebant. Quo beneficio multum antistes cor omnium in suum conuertit amorem, et libentius eo praedicante caelestia sperare coeperunt, cuius ministerio temporalia bona sumserunt.

Quo tempore rex Aedilualch donauit reuerentissimo antistiti Uilfrido terram LXXXVII familiarum, ubi suos homines, qui exules uagabantur, recipere posset, uocabulo Selaeseu, quod dicitur Latine insula uituli marini.



brohte. ꝥ gen<sup>51</sup> to dæge<sup>52</sup> his  
 æfterfylgend<sup>53</sup> byssceopas<sup>54</sup> hab-  
 bað J<sup>55</sup> azon.<sup>55</sup> Þegnode<sup>56</sup> se  
 2045 arwyrþa<sup>57</sup> bysceop<sup>58</sup> (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 125*) Willferð<sup>59</sup> on<sup>22</sup> þam<sup>24</sup>  
 dælum þa bysceopþenunge<sup>58</sup> ar-  
 wyrðlice<sup>60</sup> fif gear, ꝥ is oð Ec-  
 ferðes<sup>60a</sup> deað þæs cyninges. Ond  
 forþon him Æþelwalh se cyning  
 2050 mid æhte þære foresprecean stowe  
 ealle þa spede þe þær on wæron  
 mid londe<sup>61</sup> J<sup>29</sup> mid monnum  
 sealde J forzeaf, J<sup>29</sup> he ealle on  
 Cristes geleafan zesette J mid full-  
 2055 wihte<sup>62</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 95b*) bæþe  
 aþwoh. Betwih þa tu<sup>63</sup> hund  
 teontig J fiftig þara<sup>64</sup> monna<sup>65</sup>  
 esna<sup>66</sup> J<sup>66</sup> mennena<sup>66</sup> zefullade;<sup>67</sup>  
 J ealle þa swa swa he þurh full-  
 2060 wihte<sup>68</sup> fram<sup>69</sup> deofles þeowdome  
 gehælde, J eac swylce<sup>70</sup> mennisce

pyder brohte. Þæt mynster oð  
 zyt to dæge (*MS. B, p. 281*) hys  
 æfterfylgend bisceopas habbað. Þa  
 þenode sê arweorða bisceop Will-  
 ferð in þam dælum þa bisceop-  
 þenunge arweorðlice fif gear, þæt<sup>35</sup>  
 is oð Ecferðes deað þæs cininges.  
 J forþon him Æþelwalh se cy-  
 ning mid æhte þære foresprecean  
 stowe ealle þa speda þe þar inne  
 wæron mid lande J mid mannum  
 forzeaf, J he ealle on Cristes ge-  
 leafan zesette J mid fullwihtes  
 baðe aðwoh. Betwih<sup>36</sup> ða twa<sup>36</sup>  
 hund teontig J fiftig ðara man-  
 na esna J mennena wæron zeful-  
 lode; J ealle þa swa swa he þurh  
 fullwihte fram deofles þeowdome  
 gehælde,<sup>37</sup> J eac swilce mennisce

51 zyt *Ca*, zit *C*. — 52 dæg. —  
 53 æfterfylgend. — 54 bisceopas *C*,  
*Ca*. — 55 *fehlt in Ca*. — 56 þenode  
*C*. — 57 arwurða. — 58 bisceop-*C*,  
*Ca*. — 59 wilferð *C*. — 60 arwurð-  
 lice. — 60a Ec- *C*. — 61 lande *C*.  
 — 62 fulluht. — 63 twa *Ca*, twa  
 J *C*. — 64 þære. — 65 manna *Ca*, *C*.  
 — 66 *fehlt in Ca*. — 67 zefullode *Ca*,  
 zefulwade *C*. — 68 fulluhte *Ca*,  
 fulwihte *C*. — 69 from *C*. —  
 70 swilce *C*.

35 þæs *B*. — 36 Betwih *bis twa*  
*fehlt in B*. — 37 gehælde *bis þeow-*  
*dome fehlt in B*.

Est enim locus ille undique mari circumdatus praeter ab occidente, unde  
 habet ingressum amplitudinis quasi iactus fundae: qualis locus a Latinis  
 paeninsula, a Graecis solet cherronesos uocari. Hunc ergo locum cum acce-  
 pisset episcopus Uilfrid, fundauit ibi monasterium, ac regulari uita instituit,  
 maxime ex his, quos secum adduxerat, fratribus; quod usque hodie successores  
 eius tenere noscuntur. Nam ipse illis in partibus annos V, id est usque ad  
 mortem Ecgfridi regis, merito omnibus honorabilis, officium episcopatus et  
 uerbo exercebat et opere. Et quoniam illi rex cum praefata loci possessione  
 omnes, qui ibidem erant, facultates cum agris et hominibus donauit, omnes  
 fide Christi institutos, unda baptismatis abluit; inter quos, seruos et ancillas

þeowdome onlȳsde<sup>71</sup> ȳ<sup>29</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> ȳe-  
freode.<sup>72</sup>

### Caput XV.

Betwyh<sup>1</sup> þas þing þa wæs cumen<sup>1a</sup>  
Ceadwalla mid weorode,<sup>2</sup> West-  
seaxna æþeling, ȳeong ȳ from,<sup>3</sup> þa  
he wrecca<sup>4</sup> wæs, ȳ<sup>5</sup> ofsloh Æþel-  
walh<sup>6</sup> þone cyning ȳ þa mægþe  
(*MS. O, fol. 11a*) mid grimme  
wæle ȳ herige<sup>6a</sup> ongebræc.<sup>7</sup> Ac  
he wæs sona ðanon<sup>7a</sup> adrifan from  
ðæs cyninges ealdormonnum<sup>8</sup>  
Berhthune ȳ Hune,<sup>8a</sup> þa syððan  
þære mægþe rice hæfdon;<sup>9</sup> þara  
se ærra wæs fram<sup>9a</sup> þam<sup>10</sup> ylcan<sup>11</sup>  
Ceadwala ofslegen,<sup>12</sup> þa he West-  
seaxna cyning wæs, ȳ þa mægþe  
mid hefigran þeowdome ȳe-  
hnægde.<sup>12a</sup> Swylce<sup>13</sup> eac Ine,  
se ðe æfter Ceadwalan to rice  
feng, ȳelicre ȳeswencednesse<sup>14</sup>

þeowdome<sup>37</sup> onlȳsde ȳ hi ȳe-  
freode.<sup>38</sup>

### Caput XV.

Betwyh þas þing þa wæs cu-  
mende Cadwalla mid werede, Wes- 2065  
seaxena æþeling, ȳeong ȳ fromsum,  
þa he wrecca wæs, ȳ ofsloh Æðel-  
walh þone cing ȳ þa mægðe  
mid grimmm wale ȳ hereganze  
abræc. ȳ he wæs sona þanon 2070  
adrifan fram þæs cininges ealdor-  
mannum Bryhthune ȳ<sup>1</sup> Hune, þa  
syððan þære mægðe rice hæf-  
don; þara se ærra wæs æfter  
þam ylcan Cadwala ofslegen, þa 2075  
he Westseaxena cyning wæs, ȳ  
þa mægðe mid (*MS. B, p. 282*) he-  
fegeran þeowdome ȳenætte. Swylce  
eac Ine, se þe æfter Cadwallan to  
rice feng, ȳelicre ȳeswencednesse 2080

71 alyse *Ca*, onlesde *C*. — 72 ȳe-  
friþode *O* (þ ganz und i teilweise  
radiert). — *Cap. XIV* fehlt und  
ebenso die Überschrift dazu. —  
*Cap. XV*: 1 betwih *C*, *Ca*. — 1a cu-  
mende *C*. — 2 weorede. — 3 fram. —  
4 wræcca *Ca*, wrecca *C*. — 5 ond  
*C*. — 6 æðelwealh. — 6a her[i]ȳe  
*O*. — 7 ȳebræc *C*. — 7a ðanon. —  
8 ealdor- *C*, -mannum *Ca*. — 8a [ȳ]  
hune *O*. — 9 hæfde. — 9a from *C*.  
— 10 ðæm *C*. — 11 ilcum *C*. —  
12 ofslægen. — 12a ȳehende *C* (*Smith*).  
— 13 swilce *C*. — 14 ȳeswencednysse  
*Ca*, ȳeswencednesse *C*.

38 Kein Absatz und keine Ma-  
juskel hier in *B*. — *Cap. XV*: 1 ȳ  
fehlt in *B*.

ducentos quinquaginta; quos omnes ut baptizando a seruitute daemonica  
saluauit, etiam libertate donando humane iugo seruitutis absoluit.

15. Ut Caedwalla rex Geuissorum, interfecto rege Aedilualch, prouinciam  
illam saeua caede ac depopulatione attriuerit.

Interea superueniens cum exercitu Caedwalla, iuuenis strenuissimus de  
regio genere Geuissorum, cum exularet a patria sua, interfecit regem Aedil-  
ualch, ac prouinciam illam saeua caede ac depopulatione attriuit; sed mox  
expulsus est a ducibus regis, Berethuno et Andhuno, qui deinceps regnum

monigra<sup>15</sup> geara tide þa mægþe  
 yfelade. For þære wisan wæs  
 geworden, þ eallre<sup>16</sup> þære tide  
 2085 hi azenne bysceop<sup>17</sup> habban ne<sup>18</sup>  
 mihton.<sup>19</sup> Ac þa Willferð by-  
 sceop<sup>17</sup> wæs eft ham gelaðad,<sup>20</sup>  
 heora se<sup>21</sup> æresta<sup>21</sup> bysceop,<sup>22</sup>  
 syððan hie<sup>23</sup> Westseaxna by-  
 2090 sceopum<sup>24</sup> underþeodde wæron, þa  
 þe wæron<sup>25</sup> on Wintaceastre.<sup>25</sup>

## Caput XVI.

Dæt þ ealand Wiht onfeng  
 cristene bigengan, þæs twe-  
 gen cynelice cnihtas æfter  
 2095 þon onfangenan fulluhtes  
 bæðe sona wurden ofslegene.

Æfter þon þa þe Ceadwala wæs  
 gemægenad J gestrongod<sup>1</sup> on West-  
 seaxna rice, þa geeode he eac J  
 2100 onfeng (*MS. O, fol. 96a*) Wiht  
 þ ealand,<sup>2</sup> þ eall wæs oð ða

manigra geara tide þa<sup>2</sup> mægðe<sup>2</sup>  
 yflade. For þære wisan wæs ge-  
 worden, þætte ealre þære tide hi  
 azenne bisceop habban ne mihton.  
 Ac þa Willferþ bisceop wæs æft  
 ham gelaþod, heora se æresta  
 bisceop, syþþan hi Westseaxena  
 bisceopum underðeodde wæron,  
 þa ðe wæron on Wintceastre.

## Caput XVI.

Þætte þæt ealand Wiht on-  
 feng cristene bigengan, ðær  
 twegen cynelice cnihtas æf-  
 ter ðon onfengon fulluhtes  
 bæðe J sona wurden ofslegene.

Æfter þon ða ða Cadwalla  
 wæs gemægenod J gestrangod on<sup>1</sup>  
 Wesseaxena rice, ða geeode he<sup>2</sup>  
 (*MS. T, p. 169*) J eac onfeng<sup>3</sup>  
 Wihtland,<sup>10</sup> þæt eall<sup>10a</sup> wæs oð ða

15 monigra. — 16 ealre. — 17 b'.  
 — 18 *fehlt in O, übergeschrieben in*  
*Ca.* — 19 *meahton C.* — 20 *gelaðod.*  
 — 21 *þam ærestan O, þone ærestan*  
*Ca.* — 22 *bysceope O, bisceop Ca.*  
 — 23 *hi.* — 24 *bisceopum.* — 25 *on*  
*wintaceastre wæron Ca, on wint[a]-*  
*ceastre O.* — Cap. XVI: 1 *gestrongad.*  
 — 2 *ealand.*

2 þa mægðe. — Cap. XVI: 1 J B.  
 — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 9 *fehlt in T.* —  
 9a *Mit feng in onfeng beginnt Ms.*  
*T wieder.* — 10 *Wiht þæt ealand.* —  
 10a *eal.*

provinciae tenuerunt; quorum prior postea ab eodem Caedwalla, cum esset rex Geiissorum, occissus est, et provincia grauiore seruitio subacta. Sed et Ini, qui post Caedwallan regnauit, simili provinciam illam afflictione plurimo annorum tempore mancipauit. Quare factum est, ut toto illo tempore episcopum proprium habere nequiret; sed reuocato domum Uilfrido primo suo antistite, ipsi episcopo Geiissorum, id est Occidentalium Saxonum, qui essent in Uenta ciuitate, subiacerent.

16. *Ut Uecta insula Christianos incolas suscepit, cuius regii duo pueri statim post acceptum baptisma sint intererint.*

Postquam ergo Caedwalla regno potitus est Geiissorum, cepit et insulam Uectam, quae eatenus erat tota idolatriae dedita, ac stragica caede omnes in-

tid deofolgyldum<sup>2a</sup> geseald;<sup>3</sup> J  
 he gelice þy treoiescan<sup>3a</sup> wæle  
 ealle þa londbigengan<sup>4</sup> wolde  
 utamæran J his aænra leoda  
 mannum zesettan. Secgað men, þ  
 he eac wære mid gehate hine  
 sylfne bindende, þeah ðe he<sup>5</sup> þa  
 gena<sup>5a</sup> in<sup>6</sup> Criste ne<sup>6</sup> wære<sup>6</sup>  
 eft<sup>7</sup> acenned þurh fullwihtes<sup>8</sup>  
 bæð, þ gif he þ ealand<sup>9</sup> zegan  
 mihte, þ he his þone feorðan dæl  
 J þære herehyðe fore<sup>10</sup> 3ode<sup>11</sup>  
 gesealde. J<sup>12</sup> he þ swa gelæste,  
 þ he þone dæl<sup>11</sup> Willferðe by-  
 sceope<sup>13</sup> fore 3ode gesealde to  
 brucanne, se<sup>14</sup> on þa tid of his  
 þeode þyder com J þær Jweard  
 wæs. Is þæs ylcan<sup>15</sup> ealandes<sup>16</sup>  
 gemet<sup>16a</sup> æfter Angelcynnes<sup>17</sup>  
 æhte twelf hund hida; J he þa  
 þam bysceope<sup>18</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 11b*)  
 gesealde on<sup>19</sup> æht<sup>20</sup> þreo<sup>21</sup> hund  
 hida J þær eac yhte to.<sup>21</sup> J he

tid deofolgyldum<sup>11</sup> geseald; J<sup>12</sup>  
 he gelice ðy treiscan<sup>13</sup> wale<sup>14</sup>  
 ealle þa landbigengan<sup>15</sup> wolde út-  
 amærian J mid<sup>9</sup> hys<sup>16</sup> aænra leoda 2105  
 mannum<sup>17</sup> zesettan. Secgað menn,<sup>18</sup>  
 þæt he eac wære mid gehate hyne<sup>19</sup>  
 sylfne<sup>20</sup> bindende,<sup>21</sup> þeah ðe he  
 þa gyt<sup>22</sup> in Criste ne wære eft  
 acenned þurh fullwihtes<sup>23</sup> bæð, 2110  
 ðæt gyt<sup>24</sup> he þæt ealand<sup>25</sup> zegan  
 mihte,<sup>26</sup> þæt he his þonne<sup>27</sup> ðone  
 feorþan dæl J<sup>28</sup> þære herehyðe for  
 3odes<sup>28a</sup> lufan<sup>27</sup> gesealde. J he  
 þæt swa gelæste (*MS. B, p. 283*), 2115  
 þæt he<sup>28a</sup> þone dæl Willferðe<sup>28a</sup>  
 bisceope<sup>29</sup> for 3ode gesealde to  
 brucenne, se in þa tid of his þeode  
 þyder<sup>30</sup> côm<sup>31</sup> J þær Jweard<sup>32</sup>  
 wæs. Is þæs ylcan<sup>33</sup> ealandes<sup>34</sup> 2120  
 gemet æfter Angelcynnes<sup>35</sup> æhte<sup>36</sup>  
 twelf hund hyda;<sup>37</sup> J he<sup>38</sup> þa þam  
 bisceope<sup>29</sup> gesealde in æht þreo  
 hund hida J þær<sup>38</sup> æhta<sup>40</sup> tō. J<sup>41</sup> he

2<sup>a</sup> deofolgyld. — 3 seald. —  
 3<sup>a</sup> troiescan. — 4 land-. — 5 hi O,  
*Ca.* — 5<sup>a</sup> gyt. — 6 uncristene wæ-  
 ron O, *Ca.* — 7 hi wæron eft O, *Ca.*;  
 hi wæron *überschrieben in O, fehlt*  
*bei Smith.* — 8 fullhtes. — 9 ea-  
 lond. — 10 for. — 11 3ode bis dæl  
*fehlt in C.* — 12 ond. — 13 b'. —  
 14 J se. — 15 ilcan C. — 16 ealon-  
 des. — 16<sup>a</sup> gemen. — 17 onzel-. —  
 18 b'. *Ca.*, bisceope C. — 19 in C. —  
 20 æhte C. — 21 þreo bis to *fehlt in*  
*C.*, eac *fehlt in O, Ca.*, ycte *Ca.*

11 -gildum. — 12 Ond. — 13 trois-  
 can. — 14 wæle. — 15 lond-. —  
 16 his. — 17 monnum. — 18 men.  
 — 19 hine. — 20 seolfne. — 21 bid-  
 dende B. — 22 gena. — 23 fulwihtes.  
 — 24 gif. — 25 ealand. — 26 meah-  
 te. — 27 *fehlt in T.* — 28 *fehlt in B.* —  
 28<sup>a</sup> 3ode. — 28<sup>a</sup> þone dæl he Wil-  
 ferðe. — 29 bisceope. — 30 þider. —  
 31 cwom. — 32 ondweard. — 33 il-  
 can. — 34 ealandes. — 35 Onzol-  
 cynnes. — 36 eahte. — 37 hida. —  
 38 he bis þær *fehlt in B.* — 39 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 40 eahta. — 41 Ond.

digenas exterminare, ac suae provinciae homines pro his substituere contendit,  
 noto se obligans, quamvis necdum regeneratus, ut ferunt, in Christo, quia,  
 si cepisset insulam, quartam partem eius simul et praedae Domino daret.  
 Quod ita soluit, ut hanc Ulfrido episcopo, qui tunc forte de gente sua super-  
 ueniens aderat, utendam pro Domino offerret. Est autem mensura eiusdem  
 insulae, iuxta aestimationem Anglorum, mille ducentarum familiarum; unde  
 data est episcopo possessio terrae trecentarum familiarum. At ipse partem,



- 2125 þa þone dæl, þe he onfeng, bebead  
sumum his preoste,<sup>22</sup> þæs nama<sup>23</sup>  
wæs Byrhtwine,<sup>24</sup> se wæs his  
sweostor sunu. J he sealde him  
mæssepreost, þæs nama<sup>23</sup> wæs  
2130 Hiddila, se eallum þam<sup>25</sup> þa<sup>26</sup> þe  
woldon<sup>27</sup> gehælede beon Ʒodes  
word J fullwihtes<sup>28</sup> bæð þenade.<sup>29</sup>

Nis þonne<sup>30</sup> to foreswizianne,<sup>31</sup>  
þ<sup>33</sup> on<sup>19</sup> fruman (*MS. Ca, p. 126*)

- 2135 ða ðe of þam<sup>25</sup> ylcan<sup>15</sup> ealonde  
þurh geleafan gehælde<sup>34</sup> wæron,  
twezen cynelice cnihtas þa mid  
syndriglicre Ʒodes zyfe wæron  
gesigefæste, þa wæron Arwaldes  
2140 broþor<sup>35</sup> þæs (*MS. O, fol. 96b*)  
ealandes<sup>36</sup> cyninges. Þa Cead-  
wala se cyning mid þy here on  
þ ealand<sup>37</sup> for, þa flugon þa cnihtas  
ut of þam ealande,<sup>38</sup> J wæron  
2145 zelædde on þa nehmægþe,<sup>39</sup> seo  
is Ʒecyd Eota land,<sup>40</sup> on sume stowe  
seo is nemned Ætstane. Woldon

þa<sup>8</sup> þone dæl, þe he onfeng, Ʒe-  
bead<sup>42</sup> sumum his preosta, þæs  
nama<sup>43</sup> wæs Byrhtwine,<sup>44</sup> se wæs  
his swustur<sup>45</sup> sunu. J<sup>41</sup> he sealde  
him mæssepreost,<sup>46</sup> þæs nama<sup>43</sup>  
wæs Hiddila, se eallum þam<sup>47</sup>  
þa<sup>2</sup> ðe woldon gehælede<sup>48</sup> beon  
Ʒodes wurd<sup>49</sup> J fullwihtes<sup>50</sup> bæð  
þenode.<sup>51</sup>

Nis þæt<sup>9</sup> þonne no<sup>2</sup> to forswi-  
zienne, þætte in fruman ða ðe  
of ðam ylcan<sup>52</sup> ealande<sup>53</sup> þurh  
geleafan gehælede<sup>54</sup> wæron, twe-  
zen cynelice cnihtas<sup>55</sup> ða myd<sup>56</sup>  
syndrilicre<sup>57</sup> Ʒodes zyfe<sup>58</sup> wæron  
gesigefæste, þa wæron Arwaldes<sup>59</sup>  
broðra<sup>60</sup> þæs ealandcininges.<sup>62</sup>  
Þa Cadwalla<sup>63</sup> se cyning myd<sup>56</sup>  
þi<sup>64</sup> here in þæt izland<sup>65</sup> fôr, ða  
flugon þa cnihtas<sup>55</sup> út of þam<sup>66</sup>  
izlande,<sup>53</sup> J wæron zelædde inn<sup>67</sup>  
þa nehmægðe, seo is Ʒenemned<sup>68</sup>  
Ytena<sup>69</sup> land,<sup>70</sup> on<sup>67</sup> sume stowe se<sup>71</sup>  
is Ʒenemned<sup>72</sup> Ætstane. Woldon

22 preosta *C.* — 23 noma *C.* —  
24 berhtwine *C.* — 25 þæm *C.* —  
26 *fehlt in Ca.* — 27 woldan *C, Ca.* —  
28 fulluhtes *Ca.*, fulwihte *C.* — 29 þe-  
node. — 30 þæt. — 31 forswizienne  
*C.*, forswyzianne *Ca.* — 33 þætte *C.*  
— 34 gehælede. — 35 broðra. —  
36 ealondes. — 37 ealand. — 38 ealande.  
— 39 neah-. — 40 lond *C.*

42 bebead. — 43 noma. — 44 Berht-  
wine. — 45 sweostor. — 46 ðær to  
mæssepreoste *B.* — 47 þæm. — 48 ge-  
hælde. — 49 word. — 50 fulwihte. —  
51 þegnede. — 52 ilcan. — 53 ealande.  
— 54 gehælde. — 55 cnehtas. —  
56 mid. — 57 synderlicre. — 58 zife.  
— 59 Aar-. — 60 broðor. — 62 ealon-  
des cyninges. — 63 Ceadwalla. —  
64 þy. — 65 ealand. — 66 þæm.  
— 67 in. — 68 ƷeceƷd. — 69 Eota.  
— 70 lond. — 71 seo. — 72 nemned.

quam accepit, commendauit cuidam de clericis suis, cui nomen Bernuini, et erat filius sororis eius, dans illi presbyterum nomine Hiddila, qui omnibus, qui saluari uellent, uerbum ac lauacrum uitae ministraret.

Ubi silentio praetereundum non esse reor, quod in primitias eorum, qui de eadem insula credendo saluati sunt, duo regii pueri fratres uidelicet Arualdi regis insulae, speciali sunt Dei gratia coronati. Siquidem imminetibus insulae hostibus, fuga lapsi sunt de insula, et in proximam litorum prouinciam translati; ubi, cum delati in locum, qui uocatur Ad Lapidem, oculendos se a facie regis uictoris credidissent, proditi sunt atque occidi

hie<sup>41</sup> J wendon, ꝥ hi þær mihton digle  
J beholene<sup>41a</sup> beon fram onsyne<sup>42</sup>  
þæs unholdan cyninges. Him<sup>42a</sup>  
þa wæron hi þær gemeldade;<sup>43</sup>  
J se cyning hi ofslean het. Þa ꝥ  
þa gehyrde sum abbud J mæsse-  
preost, þæs nama wæs Cynebyrht,<sup>44</sup>  
se hæfde ðonon<sup>45</sup> noht feor sum  
mynster on þære stowe, þe is ge-  
cized Hreodford, þa com he to  
þam cyninge, se þa on þam ylcan  
dælum digolice lacnad<sup>46</sup> wæs fram  
his wundum, þa ðe him gedone  
wæron, þa he feht<sup>47</sup> J won on  
Wiht ꝥ ealand;<sup>47a</sup> J hine bæd, gif  
þa cnihtas æninga<sup>48</sup> ofslegene beon  
sceoldon,<sup>49</sup> ꝥ he him alyfde J for-  
geafe, ꝥ he moste hi zelæran þa ze-  
ryne<sup>50</sup> þæs cristenan geleafan. Þa  
forgeaf se cyning him ꝥ J lyfde. J

hi<sup>73</sup> J wendon, þæt hi<sup>73</sup> þær miht-  
tou<sup>74</sup> digle<sup>75</sup> J beholene beon fram<sup>76</sup> 2150  
(*MS.B, p.284*) Jsyne<sup>77</sup> (*MS.T, p.170*)  
þæs unholdan cyninges. Him þa  
wæron hi<sup>73</sup> þær gemeldode; J se  
cyning hi<sup>73</sup> þær<sup>9</sup> ofslean het. Þa<sup>8</sup>  
þæt þa gehyrde sum abbud<sup>78</sup> J 2155  
mæssepreost, þæs nama<sup>79</sup> wæs  
Cynebryht,<sup>80</sup> se hæfde þanan<sup>81</sup>  
naht<sup>82</sup> feorr<sup>83</sup> mynster<sup>84</sup> sum<sup>84</sup> in  
þære stowe, þe is nemned<sup>85</sup> Hreod-  
ford, þa côm<sup>85</sup> he to þam<sup>86</sup> cy- 2160  
ninge, se þe<sup>86</sup> in þam<sup>86</sup> ylcan<sup>87</sup>  
dælum digol<sup>87</sup> wæs J lacnod<sup>88</sup> fram<sup>89</sup>  
his wundum, þa ðe him gedône<sup>90</sup>  
wæron, þa he flat<sup>91</sup> J wann<sup>92</sup> on  
Wihtland;<sup>92a</sup> J<sup>41</sup> hine bæd, gif<sup>24</sup> 2165  
þa cnihtas<sup>55</sup> aninga ofslegene beon  
sceoldon,<sup>93</sup> þæt he him alyfde<sup>94</sup> J  
forgeafe,<sup>95</sup> þæt he moste hi<sup>73</sup> ze-  
læran in þa zeryno<sup>96</sup> þæs cristen-  
nan<sup>97</sup> geleafan. Þa forgeaf<sup>98</sup> se 2170  
cining<sup>99</sup> him þæt J alyfde<sup>94</sup>. J<sup>12</sup>

41 hi. — 41<sup>a</sup> geholene. — 42 J-  
syne. — 42<sup>a</sup> him *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 amel-  
dode *Ca.*, gemeldode *C.* — 44 cyne-  
berht *C.* — 45 þanon. — 46 lacnod.  
— 47 feaht. — 47<sup>a</sup> ealand. —  
48 aninga *C.* — 49 sceoldan. —  
50 zeryno *Ca.*, zerynu *C.*

73 heo. — 74 meahon *T.*, mihto *B.*  
— 75 deazle. — 76 from. — 77 onsyne.  
— 78 abb[ud] *B.* — 79 noma. — 80 -berht.  
— 81 þonon. — 82 noht. — 83 feor.  
— 84 sum mynster. — 85 cwom. —  
86 ða. — 87 *bis* 88 deazollice læcnod  
wæs *T.*, leonod *B.* — 89 from. —  
90 gedonne. — 91 feaht. — 92 wonn.  
— 92<sup>a</sup> Wiht ðæt ealand. — 93 seol-  
don *B.* — 94 alyfde. — 95 forgef. —  
96 zerynu. — 97 cristan. — 98 -gef.  
— 99 cyning.

iussi. Quod cum audisset abbas quidam et presbyter uocabulo Cyniberet, habens non longe ab inde monasterium in loco, qui uocatur Hreutford, id est uadum harundinis, uenit ad regem, qui tunc eisdem in partibus occultus curabatur a uulneribus, quae ei inflictæ fuerant proelianti in insula Vecta; postulauitque ab eo, ut, si necesse esset pueros interfici, prius eos liceret fidei Christianae sacramentis inui. Concessit rex, et ipse instructos uerbo ueritatis, ac fonte Saluatoris ablutos, de ingressu regni aeterni certos reddidit. Moxque illi instante carnifice mortem laeti subiere temporalem, per quam se ad uitam animae perpetuam non dubitabant esse transituros. Hoc ergo ordine, postquam omnes Britanniarum prouinciae fidem Christi susceperant, suscepit et insula Uecta, in quam tamen ob erumnam externae sub-

- he þa hie<sup>51</sup> intimbrade<sup>52</sup> J ȝelærde  
mid soðfæstnesse (*MS. C, fol. 12a*)  
worde<sup>53</sup> J mid fullwihte<sup>54</sup> bæðe  
2175 hi<sup>55</sup> hi<sup>56</sup> fram synnum aþwoh;<sup>57</sup>  
J hi<sup>55</sup> ȝewisse ȝedyde J ȝelærde  
be ingonȝe þæs ecean<sup>58</sup> rices.  
J se cwellere him oferstod; J hi  
sona unforhte J bliðe underhnigon  
2180 þone hwilendlican<sup>59</sup> deað, þurh  
þone hi ne tweodon ferende beon  
to þam ecan<sup>60</sup> life heora<sup>61</sup> saula.<sup>62</sup>  
Ono<sup>63</sup> þysse<sup>64</sup> endebyrdnesse,  
æfter þon þe (*MS. O, fol. 97a*)  
2185 ealle Breotone mægþe Cristes ȝe-  
leafan onfengon, onfeng eac Wiht  
þ̅ ealand.<sup>65</sup> Hwæþere on<sup>66</sup> þam<sup>67</sup>  
for yrmþo<sup>68</sup> þære uhtlican under-  
þeodnesse<sup>69</sup> nænig onfeng by-  
sceoplicre<sup>70</sup> þenunȝhad<sup>71</sup> ær Da-  
2190 niele,<sup>72</sup> se þa wæs Westseaxna by-  
sceop.<sup>13</sup> Is ðis ealand<sup>74</sup> ȝeseted  
onȝen<sup>75</sup> midle Suðseaxna J West-  
seaxna; is<sup>75a</sup> sæ betweoh<sup>76</sup>  
2195

he þa hī<sup>73</sup> intimbrede J ȝelærde  
mid soðfæstnesse worde J mid  
fullwihtes<sup>1</sup> bæðe<sup>1a</sup> hī<sup>2</sup> fram<sup>3</sup> syn-  
num aðwoh; J hi<sup>2</sup> ȝewisse ȝedyde  
J ȝelærde be<sup>4</sup> inganȝe<sup>5</sup> ðæs ecan  
lifes<sup>6</sup> J<sup>6</sup> rices. J<sup>7</sup> se cwellere<sup>8</sup>  
him oferstod; J hi<sup>2</sup> sōna unforhte  
J bliðe underhnigon<sup>9</sup> þone<sup>10</sup> hwil-  
wendlican<sup>11</sup> deað, þurh þōne hi<sup>2</sup>  
ne tweodan<sup>12</sup> færende<sup>13</sup> beon to  
þan<sup>14</sup> ecan life<sup>15</sup> heora<sup>10</sup> sawle.<sup>10</sup>  
On<sup>16</sup> þisse endebyrdnesse, æfter  
þon þe ealle Brytene<sup>17</sup> mægðe<sup>10</sup>  
Cristes ȝeleafan onfengon, Jfen-  
gon<sup>18</sup> eac þa to ȝeleafan (*MS. B,*  
*p. 285*) Wihtsæte.<sup>20</sup> J<sup>6</sup> hwæþere<sup>21</sup>  
on<sup>22</sup> þam<sup>14</sup> fōr yrmþum<sup>23</sup> þære  
ūtlican<sup>24</sup> underþeodnesse<sup>24a</sup> nā-  
nig<sup>6</sup> onfeng bisceoplicre<sup>25</sup> þe-  
nunȝe<sup>26</sup> hād ær Daniel,<sup>27</sup> se þa  
wæs Westseaxena<sup>28</sup> bisceop.<sup>29</sup>  
Is<sup>30</sup> ðis eāland<sup>32</sup> ȝesett<sup>33</sup> on-  
ȝean<sup>34</sup> midle Suðseaxena<sup>35</sup> J West-  
seaxena;<sup>28</sup> J<sup>6</sup> is sē betwunan<sup>36</sup>

51 hi. — 52 intimbrede *C*. —  
53 forde *C*. — 54 fulluht. — 55 hie  
*C*. — 56 *fehlt in Ca*. — 57 aþwoh. —  
58 ecan. — 59 hwilwendlican *C*. —  
60 ecean *C*. — 61 hiora *C*. — 62 sawla.  
— 63 ond *C*, Mid *Ca*. — 64 þisse *C*.  
— 65 ealand. — 66 in *C*. — 67 ðæm *C*.  
— 68 yrmþo *Ca*, ermðo *C*. — 69 -nysse.  
— 70 bisceoplicre. — 71 þenunȝe  
hade. — 73 danihele. — 74 ealand. —  
75 onȝean. — 75a J is. — 76 betwih.

1 fulwihts *B*. — 1a bæðe. — 2 heo.  
— 3 from. — 4 bi. — 5 ingonȝe. —  
6 *fehlt in T*. — 7 Ond. — 8 queller. —  
9 under *B* (hnigon *fehlt in B*). — 10 *fehlt*  
*in B*. — 11 wilwendlecan. — 12 -don.  
— 13 ferende. — 14 þæm. — 15 rice.  
— 16 Ono. — 17 Breotone. — 18 *bis*  
20 onfeng eac Wiht þæt ealand. —  
21 Hwæðre. — 22 *bis* 23 in þæm nā-  
nig for ermþo. — 24 utlecan. —  
24a underþeodnes nænig. — 25 biscop-  
licre. — 26 þeȝnunȝe. — 27 Daniele.  
— 28 Westseaxna. — 29 biscop. —  
30 *bis* 32 J on his ealande *B*. —  
33 ȝeseted. — 34 onȝean. — 35 Suð-  
seaxna. — 36 betweoh.

iectionis nemo gradum ministerii ac sedis episcopalis ante Danihelem, qui  
nunc Occidentalium Saxonum est episcopus, accepit.

Sita est autem haec insula contra medium Australium Saxonum et  
Geuissorum, interposito pelago latitudinis trium milium, quod uocatur So-  
luente; in quo uidelicet pelago bini aestus oceani, qui circum Britanniam

geseted<sup>77</sup> preora mila brad, se<sup>77a</sup> is gecyð<sup>78</sup> Solente. On þam sæ beoð twegen sæflodas, þa þe ymb<sup>79</sup> Breotene of þam ungeendodan norð-garsecege becumað J astigað; J dæghwamlice him betuh<sup>80</sup> feohtende ongen<sup>81</sup> cumað, J zeendade<sup>82</sup> þy compe on þone sæ eft tozotene<sup>83</sup> hweorfað, ðanon<sup>84</sup> hi ær coman.

### Caput XVII.

Be þam sinoðe se wæs geworden on þam felda, se wæs genemned Hæðfeld, Jwearðan þam ærcebisceop Theodore.

Dyssum tidum gehyrde<sup>1</sup> Theodor bysceop<sup>2</sup> þone zeleafan þære cyricean<sup>3</sup> Constantinopoli þurh gedwolan Eutycetis swiðe<sup>4</sup> gedrefede beon. J he þa willnade,<sup>5</sup> þ he Angelpeode<sup>7</sup> cyricean,<sup>8</sup> þam<sup>9</sup> he<sup>10</sup> þa fore wæs, fram

gesett<sup>33</sup> preora mila brād, se is geciged<sup>37</sup> Solwente.<sup>38</sup> On<sup>39</sup> ðam<sup>14</sup> sæ beoð twegen sæflodas, ða ðe ymb Brytene<sup>17</sup> of þam<sup>14</sup> ungeendodan<sup>40</sup> norðgarsecege becumað J 2200 astigaþ; J dæghwamlice him betweonan<sup>36</sup> feohtende ongean<sup>41</sup> cumað, J zeendode<sup>42</sup> (MS. T, p. 171) ðy campe<sup>43</sup> in þone<sup>10</sup> sæ eft togene<sup>44</sup> hweorfað, þanan<sup>45</sup> hi<sup>2</sup> ær 2205 comon.<sup>46</sup>

### Caput XVII.

Be þam sinoðe þe wæs geworden on felda gene, se wæs genemned Hæþfeld, J Jwearðan þam arcebyseope Theodore.<sup>1</sup> 2210

Dyssum<sup>1a</sup> tidum gehyrde Theodor bisceop<sup>2</sup> þone zeleafan ðære cirican on<sup>3</sup> Constantinopoli þurh gedwolan Eutycetis<sup>4</sup> swiðe gedrefede<sup>5</sup> beon. J<sup>6</sup> he þa wilnode,<sup>7</sup> þæt he þa<sup>3</sup> Angelpeode<sup>8</sup> cirican, þam<sup>9</sup> þe<sup>3</sup> he ða fore wæs, fram<sup>10</sup> 2215

77 *fehlt in Ca.* — 77<sup>a</sup> seo. — 78 gecygd. — 79 ymb *C*, on *O*, *Ca.* — 80 betuh. — 81 ongean. — 82 zeendode *Ca*, zeendade *C.* — 83 tozotone *O.* — 84 ðonon. — Cap. XVII: 1 gehirde *C.* — 2 b'. — 3 cirican *C.* — 4 swyðe. — 5 wilnode. — 6 ongel- *C.* — 7 -peodes. — 8 cirican *C.* — 9 þam *Ca*, þam ðe *C.* — 10 *fehlt in C.*

37 zecegd. — 38 Soluente. — 39 In. — 40 -dedan. — 41 ongen. — 42 -dade. — 43 compe. — 44 tozotene. — 45 þonon. — 46 cwomon. — Cap. XVII: 1 Theore *B.* — 1<sup>a</sup> Pissum. — 2 biscop. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 Euticetis. — 5 gedrefde. — 6 Ond. — 7 -nade. — 8 Onzolpeode. — 9 þam. — 10 from.

ex infinito oceano septentrionali erumpunt, sibimet inuicem cotidie conpugnantes occurrunt ultra ostium fluminis Homelea, quod per terras Iutorum, quae ad regionem Geuissorum pertinent, praefatum pelagus intrat; finitoque conflictu in oceanum refusi, unde uenerant, redeunt.

### 17. De synodo facta in campo Haethfelda, praesidente archiepiscopo Theodoro.

His temporibus audiens Theodorus fidem ecclesiae Constantinopoli per haeresim Eutychetis multum esse turbatam, et ecclesias Anglorum, quibus



pysses<sup>10a</sup> gemetes wole clæne awu-  
 2220 nade.<sup>11</sup> J zesomnadum<sup>12</sup> preate  
 arwyrþra<sup>13</sup> bysceopa<sup>14</sup> J monigra  
 larþeowa<sup>14a</sup> on<sup>15</sup> syndryge<sup>15</sup> fræng<sup>16</sup>  
 J acsade,<sup>17</sup> hwylces zeleafan hi<sup>18</sup>  
 wæron; J mid ânmodre gepafunze  
 2225 eallra hi (*MS. Ca, p. 127*) on rihtum  
 zeleafan gemette;<sup>18a</sup> J þysne<sup>19</sup> ze-  
 leafan he gymde (*MS. C, fol. 12b*) be-  
 beodan J gefæstnian mid sinoðlicum  
 stafum to intimbernesse J to gemyn-  
 2230 de þara<sup>20</sup> æfterfylgendra.<sup>21</sup> Ðara  
 stafa J gewrita<sup>22</sup> is þæs fruma.<sup>23</sup>

*In nomine Domini nostri Ihsu  
 Christi<sup>23a</sup> Salvatoris,<sup>24</sup> þ<sup>24</sup> is:<sup>24</sup> On  
 naman ures<sup>25</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 97b*)*

2235 Dryhtnes<sup>26</sup> Hælendes Cristes, ric-  
 siendum ussum þam æfæstan hlafor-  
 dum Ecfrið Norðanhymbra cyning  
 þy teoþan<sup>27</sup> zeare his rices, under  
 þam fiteoþeþan<sup>28</sup> dæge Kalendarum  
 2240 Octobris, þy eahteþan indictione,<sup>28a</sup>

pysses<sup>11</sup> gemetes wale<sup>12</sup> clæne  
 awunode.<sup>13</sup> J<sup>6</sup> zesamnedum<sup>14</sup>  
 preate årweorðra<sup>15</sup> bisceopa<sup>16</sup> J  
 monigra lareowa on<sup>17</sup> sindrige<sup>17</sup>  
 frægn J acsode, hwilces<sup>18</sup> (*MS. B,  
 p. 286*) zeleafan hi<sup>19</sup> wæron;<sup>20</sup> J<sup>6</sup>  
 mid anmodre gepafunze eallra<sup>21</sup>  
 he<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>19</sup> on rihtum<sup>22</sup> zeleafan ze-  
 mette; J þysne<sup>23</sup> zeleafan he be-  
 gymde<sup>24</sup> bebeodan J gefæstnigan<sup>25</sup>  
 mid seonoðlicum<sup>26</sup> stafum to in-  
 byrdnesse<sup>27</sup> J to gemynde þara  
 æfterfylgendra. Þara<sup>28</sup> stafa J  
 gewriten<sup>29</sup> is þæs<sup>30</sup> fruma.

*In nomine Domini<sup>31</sup> nostri  
 Ihesu Christi Salvatoris:<sup>31</sup> On<sup>32</sup>  
 naman<sup>33</sup> ures<sup>34</sup> Drihtnes Hælendes  
 Cristes, ricsiendum úrum<sup>35</sup> þam  
 æfæstan<sup>36</sup> hlafordum Ecfrið<sup>37</sup> Norð-  
 hymbra<sup>38</sup> cyninge þy teoðan<sup>39</sup>  
 zeare<sup>40</sup> his rices,<sup>28</sup> under þam<sup>9</sup>  
 fiteoðan<sup>41</sup> dæge Kalendarum Oc-  
 tobris, ðy eahtoðan<sup>42</sup> indictione,*

10a pysses. — 11 awunode. — 12 ze-  
 samnodum C. — 13 arwurðra. — 14 bi-  
 sceopa. — 14a lareowa. — 15 J C, O,  
 Ca, syndrygne Ca, C. — 16 frægn C,  
 frægin Ca. — 17 acsode Ca, ahsode  
 C. — 18 hie C. — 18a gemit[te] O. —  
 19 þisne C. — 20 þare O, þære Ca.  
 — 21 æfterfylgendra. — 22 gewrita  
 Ca, gewriten C. — 23 fruman C. —  
 23a Dnī nrī Ihū Xrī O, Ca. —  
 24 salvatoris Ca, (þæt is feht in Ca).  
 — 25 usses C. — 26 drihtnes. —  
 27 teoþeðan. — 28 fiteðan Ca, fitti-  
 zeþan C. — 28a indict O, Ca.

11 pisses. — 12 woole. — 13 awu-  
 nade. — 14 zesomn-. — 15 årwyr-  
 ðra. — 16 biscepa. — 17 J syndrige.  
 — 18 hwylces. — 19 heo. —  
 20 wæren. — 21 ealra. — 22 rehtum.  
 — 23 þeosne. — 24 zemde. —  
 25 -nian. — 26 seonoðlecum. —  
 27 intimbernesse. — 28 feht in B.  
 — 29 gewrites. — 30 þes. —  
 31 Dnī nrī Ihū Xrī Saluatoris. —  
 32 in. — 33 noman. — 34 usses.  
 — 35 ussum. — 36 årf-. — 37 Ecgfriðe.  
 — 38 Norðan-. — 39 teoðan.  
 — 40 gere. — 41 fiteoðan. — 42 eah-  
 teðan.

praeerat, ab huiusmodi labe immunes perdurare desiderans, collecto uenera-  
 bilium sacerdotum doctorumque plurimorum coetu, cuius essent fidei singuli,  
 sedulus inquirebat, omniumque unanimum in fide catholica repperit consensum;  
 et hunc synodalibus litteris ad instructionem memoriamque sequentium com-  
 mendare curauit, quarum uidelicet litterarum istud exordium est:

'In nomine Domini nostri Iesu Christi Saluatoris, imperantibus Dominis  
 piissimis nostris Ecgfrido rege Hymbronensium, anno X<sup>mo</sup> regni eius, sub

J Æpelrede Mercna<sup>29</sup> cýninge þy  
syxtan<sup>30</sup> zere<sup>31</sup> his rices, J Eal-  
dulse Eastengla cýninge þy seo-  
fonteogþan<sup>32</sup> zeare<sup>32</sup> his rices, J  
Hlothere<sup>33</sup> Cantwara cýninge his  
rices þy seofþan zeare; foresitten-  
dum Theodore mid 3odes zyfe  
arcebysceopes<sup>34</sup> Brytone ealandes  
and<sup>34</sup> Cantwara burhze ceastre;  
ætzædere mid him sittendum<sup>35</sup>  
oprum bysceopum<sup>36</sup> Breotone ealan-  
des<sup>37</sup> arwyrþum<sup>37</sup> werum; J fore-  
zesettum<sup>38</sup> þam swiþe<sup>39</sup> hal-  
zum<sup>39</sup> godspellum on þære stowe,  
þe is nemned Hæðfeld; ætzæ-  
dere we wæron smeazende rihtne  
zeleafan J rihtwuldriende. We  
asetton,<sup>40</sup> swa swa ure Drihten  
Hælenda Crist on menniscum

J<sup>43</sup> Æpelrede<sup>44</sup> Myrcna<sup>45</sup> cýninge  
þy syxtan zeare his rices,<sup>46</sup> J<sup>47</sup>  
Ealdwulfe Eastengla cýninge þy  
seofonteodan zeare his rices,<sup>48</sup> J<sup>43</sup> 2245  
Hloðhere<sup>49</sup> Cantwara<sup>50</sup> cininge<sup>51</sup>  
his rices þy seofodan<sup>52</sup> zeare;  
foresittendum Theodore mid 3odes  
zyfe<sup>53</sup> ærcebisceope<sup>54</sup> Brytene<sup>55</sup>  
ealandes<sup>56</sup> J Cantwara<sup>50</sup> burhze<sup>57</sup> 2250  
ceastre; ætzædere<sup>58</sup> mid hine sit-  
tendum<sup>59</sup> oðrum bisceopum<sup>60</sup>  
Brytene<sup>55</sup> eālandes<sup>56</sup> (MS. B,  
p. 287) arwurðum<sup>61</sup> werum;  
J<sup>43</sup> forezesettum þam<sup>9</sup> swiðe ha- 2255  
legum<sup>62</sup> godspellum (MS. T, p. 172)  
on<sup>32</sup> þære stowe, þe is nemned  
Hæðfeld; þæt<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> ætzædere<sup>58</sup>  
wæron<sup>63</sup> smeazende rihtne<sup>64</sup> ze-  
leafan J rihtwuldrizende.<sup>65</sup> We 2260  
asettan,<sup>66</sup> swa swa ure<sup>67</sup> Drihten  
Hælende Crist on<sup>32</sup> menniscum

29 myrcna. — 30 sextan C. — 31 zeare.  
— 32 seo:fe::: þan ze[a]re O. —  
33 hloþere. — 34 -bisceopes breo-  
tene ealandes J. — 35 sittende O, sit-  
tendum Ca. — 36 bisceopum. — 37 eal-  
landes arwurðum. — 38 forezesitten-  
dum O, forezesettendum Ca. —  
39 swyðe halzan. — 40 asettan.

43 ond. — 44 Æðelrede. —  
45 Mercna. — 46 riices. — 47 bis  
48 J bis rices fehlt in T. — 49 Hlo-  
there. — 50 Contwara. — 51 cýninge.  
— 52 seofonteodan B. — 53 zife. — 54 ær-  
cebisceope. — 55 Breotone. — 56 ealan-  
des. — 57 burge. — 58 ætzædre  
— 59 sittende T, B. — 60 biscopum.  
— 61 árwyrdum T; J cantwaraburze  
ceastre ætzædere (*irrtümlich wieder-  
holt*) J arwurðum B. — 62 halzum.  
— 63 we wæron. — 64 rehtne. —  
65 rehtwuldriende T, rihtwuldrizenne  
B. — 66 asetton. — 67 usser.

die XV. Kalendas Octobres, indictione VIII.; et Aedilredo rege Mercinensium, anno sexto regni eius; et Alduulfo rege Estranglorum, anno XVII<sup>o</sup> regni eius; et Hlothario rege Cantuariorum, regni eius anno VII<sup>o</sup>; praesidente Theodoro, gratia Dei archiepiscopo Britanniae insulae et ciuitatis Doruuernis; una cum eo sedentibus ceteris episcopis Britanniae insulae uiris uenerabilibus, praepositis sacrosanctis euangelis, in loco, qui Saxonico uocabulo Haethfelth nominatur, pariter tractantes, fidem rectam et orthodoxam exposuimus; sicut Dominus noster Iesus Christus incarnatus tradidit discipulis suis, qui praesentialiter uiderunt, et audierunt sermones eius, atque sanctorum patrum tradidit symbolum, et generaliter omnes sancti et uniuersales synodi, et om-

lichaman sealde his discipulum, þa  
 2265 ðe hine Jweardlice zesawon J  
 gehyrdon his word. J he sealde  
 haligra fædera<sup>41</sup> herebeacen, *id*<sup>42</sup>  
*est*<sup>42</sup> *Credo*; <sup>42</sup> J gemænlice ealle  
 halige<sup>43</sup> J ealle synopas<sup>44</sup> J eall  
 2270 þreat gecorenra lareowa þære riht-  
 zelyfedan cyricean.<sup>44a</sup> Þas we  
 syndon arfæstlice fyligende J  
 ryhtwuldriende;<sup>45</sup> æfter heora lare  
 þa þe wæron (*MS. O, fol. 98a*)  
 godcundlice onbryrde,<sup>46</sup> gepwær-  
 2275 lice we zelyfað her nu ondettende.  
 J we ondettað<sup>47</sup> æfter halgum<sup>48</sup>  
 fæderum swæslice J soðlice, Fæder  
 J Sunu J Haligne 3ast, þrynnesse<sup>49</sup>  
 in annesse efenspedelice,<sup>50</sup> J an-  
 2280 nesse on þære þrynnesse,<sup>49</sup> þ is ana  
 3od on ðrim<sup>51</sup> astondnessum oððe  
 hadum efnespedelicum efenlices  
 wuldres J are. J ðysses gemetes

2285

lichaman<sup>68</sup> sealde hys<sup>69</sup> discipu-  
 lum, þa ðe hine Jweardlice<sup>70</sup> ze-  
 sawon<sup>71</sup> J gehyrdon his word. J<sup>6</sup>  
 he sealde haligra fædera<sup>72</sup> here-  
 beacen him,<sup>3</sup> *id est*<sup>72a</sup> *Credo*; J<sup>43</sup>  
 gemænlice<sup>72b</sup> ealle halige J ealle  
 seonoðas J ealle þret<sup>73</sup> gecorenra  
 larowa<sup>74</sup> ðære rihtzelyfedan<sup>75</sup> cy-  
 rican.<sup>76</sup> Þære<sup>77</sup> we syndon<sup>78</sup>  
 ârfæstlice fylgende J rihtwuldri-  
 zende;<sup>79</sup> æfter heora lare<sup>28</sup> ða ðe  
 wæron godeundlice inbryrde, J<sup>3</sup>  
 geðwærellice · we zelyfað andet-  
 tende.<sup>80</sup> J<sup>6</sup> we andettað<sup>81</sup> æfter  
 halegum<sup>62</sup> fæderum<sup>82</sup> swæslice J  
 soðlice, Fæder J Sunu J Haligne  
 3ast, ðrynnesse<sup>83</sup> on<sup>32</sup> annesse<sup>84</sup>  
 efenspedelice, J<sup>43</sup> annesse<sup>84</sup> in þære  
 þrynnesse,<sup>86</sup> þæt is an<sup>87</sup> 3od in  
 þrym<sup>88</sup> âstandnessum<sup>89</sup> oððe<sup>90</sup>  
 hadum efenspedelicum<sup>91</sup> J<sup>3</sup> efen-  
 lices wuldres oððe<sup>92</sup> âre.<sup>93</sup> J<sup>6</sup>  
 þysses<sup>94</sup> gemetes (*MS. B, p. 288*)

41 fædora *O*. — 42 *fehlt in O, C, Ca.* — 43 hal[i]ze *O*. — 44 sino-  
 ðas *Ca*, sionoðas *C*. — 44a ciricean  
*C*. — 45 riht-. — 46 onbry[r]de *O*.  
 — 47 andettað. — 48 haligum. —  
 49 þry[n]nesse *O*. — 50 efenspedig-  
 lice. — 51 þrym.

68 lichoman. — 69 his. — 70 ond-  
 w-. — 71 zesezon. — 72 fædra. —  
 72a e *T*. — 72b nach gemænlice  
*steht in T* fylgende, aber durchge-  
 strichen. — 73 þreat. — 74 lareowa.  
 — 75 rehtzelefdan. — 76 cirican. —  
 77 Ðas. — 78 seondon. — 79 -wul-  
 driende. — 80 ondett-. — 81 ondettað.  
 — 82 fædrum. — 83 þrynnisse. —  
 84 annisse. — 86 þrynnisse. — 87 æn-  
 ne. — 88 þreom *T*, þrymme *B*. —  
 89 astondnessum. — 90 oðþo. —  
 91 -spedelecum. — 92 J. — 93 aare.  
 — 94 pisses.

nis probabilium catholicae ecclesiae doctorum chorus. Hos itaque sequentes, nos pie atque orthodoxe, iuxta diuinitus inspiratam doctrinam eorum professi credimus consonanter, et confitemur secundum sanctos patres, proprie et ueraciter Patrem et Filium et Spiritum Sanctum trinitatem in unitate consubstantiali et unitatem in trinitate, hoc est unum Deum in tribus subsistentiis, uel personis consubstantialibus, aequalis gloriae et honoris.' Et post multa huiusmodi, quae ad rectae fidei confessionem pertinebant, haec quoque sancta

men æfter setton J spræcon, þa þe belumpun<sup>52</sup> to Jdetnesse rihtes geleafan; J þa swylce eac toætȳcte se halga synoð<sup>53</sup> his stafum: We onfengon þa halgan fif seonopas<sup>54</sup> J þa rihtgelyfedon eadigra fædra<sup>55</sup> J Ʒode<sup>56</sup> Jfengra: þ̅ is þa þe on Nicena<sup>57</sup> Ʒesomnade<sup>58</sup> wæron, þreo hund<sup>59</sup> bysceopa<sup>60</sup> J eahtatyne wið ðam arleassestan Arrium<sup>61</sup> eretice J his lare; J on Constantinopoli wæron Ʒesomnade<sup>58</sup> hundteontig J fiftig bysceopa<sup>62</sup> wið wedenheortnesse Macedones J Eudoxe J heora lare; J on Effesum<sup>64</sup> tū<sup>64</sup> hund<sup>65</sup> bysceopa<sup>67</sup> wið ðone wyrrestan<sup>68</sup> Nestorium J his lare; J on Calcidone<sup>69</sup> syx<sup>70</sup> hund bysceopa<sup>71</sup> J þritig wið Euticen<sup>72</sup> J Nestorium eft J heora lare; ond eft on Constantinopoli se fifta (*MS. Ca, p. 128*) synoð wæs Ʒesomnad,<sup>73</sup> on Justinianes tide

menn<sup>95</sup> æfter setton J spræcon, þa ðe belumpon to Jdetnesse<sup>96</sup> rihtes geleafan; J þa<sup>97</sup> swylce<sup>98</sup> eac toætȳcte<sup>99</sup> se haliga<sup>1</sup> seonoð his stafum: We onfengon þa hale- 2290 gan<sup>2</sup> fif seonoðas J þa rihtgelyfedon<sup>3</sup> eadigra fædera<sup>4</sup> J Ʒode onfengra:<sup>5</sup> Þæt is ða ðe in Nicena Ʒesamnode<sup>6</sup> wæron, þreo<sup>7</sup> hundteontig<sup>7a</sup> bisopa<sup>8</sup> J eahtatyne 2295 wið<sup>8a</sup> þam<sup>9</sup> årleasestan<sup>10</sup> Arreum<sup>11</sup> eritice<sup>12</sup> J his lare; J<sup>13</sup> in Constantinopoli wæron Ʒesamnode<sup>6</sup> hundteontig J fiftig bisceopa<sup>8</sup> wið wendendheortnesse<sup>14</sup> Mæcedones<sup>15</sup> 2300 J Eodoxe<sup>16</sup> J heora lare; J<sup>13</sup> in Effessum<sup>16a</sup> tū<sup>17</sup> hundteontig bisceopa<sup>8</sup> wið þone wyrrestan Nestorium J his lare; J<sup>13</sup> in Calcidone syx hund biscepa<sup>8</sup> J dritig wiþ (*MS. T, p. 173*) Eoticem<sup>18</sup> J Nestorium eft<sup>19</sup> J heora<sup>19a</sup> lare; J<sup>13</sup> eft on<sup>20</sup> Constantinopoli se fifta seonoð wæs Ʒesamnod,<sup>21</sup> in Justinianes tide

52 belumpon. — 53 sinoð. — 54 syneðos. — 55 fædera. — 56 Ʒod[e] O. — 57 nicea. — 58 Ʒesomnode. — 59 hundteontig Ca; teontig *fehlt in O (ausradiert)*. — 60 bisceopa. — 61 aureum. — 62 bisceopa. — 63 eodoxe. — 64 efessum twa J. — 65 hundteontig Ca; teontig *fehlt (ausradiert) in O*. — 67 bisceopa. — 68 wyrestan. — 69 calcedone. — 70 six. — 71 b'. — 72 eoticem. — 73 Ʒesomnod.

95 men. — 96 ondetnesse. — 97 þas. — 98 swelce. — 99 toætecte. — 1 halga. — 2 halgan. — 3 rehtgelefdan. — 4 fædra. — 5 ondf. — 6 Ʒesomnade. — 7 þreo J B. — 7a hund. — 8 biscepa. — 8a þa þe wið B. — 9 þæm. — 10 arleasum. — 11 arreum T, aarrum B. — 12 eretici. — 13 Ond. — 14 wedenheortnisse. — 15 macedonies. — 16 eodoxæ. — 16a efessum. — 17 tu J B. — 18 eoty-cem. — 19 *fehlt in T*. — 19a his. — 20 in. — 21 Ʒesomnad.

synodus suis litteris addit: 'Suscepimus sanctas et uniuersales quinque synodos beatorum et Deo acceptabilium patrum; id est, qui in Nicaea congregati fuerunt CCCX et VIII contra Arrium impiissimum et eiusdem dogmata; et in Constantinopoli CL contra uesaniem Macedonii et Eudoxii et eorum dogmata; et in Efeso primo ducentorum contra nequissimum Nestorium et eiusdem dogmata; et in Calcedone DCrum et XXX contra Eutychem et Nestorium et eorum dogmata; et iterum in Constantinopoli quinto congregati sunt concilio in tempore Iustiniani minoris contra Theodorum et Theodoretum et Ibae epistulas et eorum dogmata contra Cyrillum'. Et paulo post: 'Et syno-



- 2310 þæs giungran<sup>73a</sup> caseres wið þeodorum J þeodorete J Iba þam ereticum J (*MS. O, fol. 98b*) heora larum. J we onfengon eac þone sinoþ;<sup>74</sup> se wæs geworden on
- 2315 Romebyrig on Martynes<sup>74a</sup> tid þæs eadigan papan, þy nizeþan<sup>75</sup> zere<sup>76</sup> Constantines<sup>77</sup> rice þæs arfæstan caseres. J we<sup>78</sup> wuldriað urne Dryhten<sup>79</sup> Hælendne<sup>80</sup> Crist,<sup>80</sup> swa
- 2320 swa þas wuldredon, noht toætŷcende oððe onweġ ateðnde<sup>81</sup> þæs þe hi wuldredon. J we amænsumiað<sup>82</sup> mid heortum<sup>83</sup> J mid muþe, þa ðe hie<sup>84</sup> amænsumedan;<sup>85</sup>
- 2325 J þa þe hi onfengon, we eac swylce onfoð, wuldriende Ʒod Fæder butan fruman, J his Sunu þone ancennedan<sup>86</sup> of Fæder, acennedne<sup>87</sup> ær worulde,<sup>88</sup> J Halizne Ʒast forðferedne<sup>89</sup> of Fæder J Suna<sup>90</sup>
- 2330 unasecġendlice, swa swa þa
- ðæs giungran<sup>22</sup> caseres wið Theodorum<sup>23</sup> J Theodoreti J Iba<sup>24</sup> ðam<sup>25</sup> æreticum<sup>26</sup> J heora larum.<sup>27</sup> J<sup>13</sup> we onfengon eac þone seonð, se wæs geworden<sup>27a</sup> on<sup>20</sup> Romebirig<sup>28</sup> in Martines<sup>29</sup> tide<sup>30</sup> þæs eadigan<sup>31</sup> papan, þi<sup>32</sup> nigoðan zeare<sup>33</sup> Constantines<sup>34</sup> rices<sup>34</sup> þæs arfæstan caseres. J<sup>13</sup> we<sup>35</sup> wuldriað urne Drihten Hælende<sup>37</sup> Crist, swa swa ða<sup>38</sup> wuldredan,<sup>39</sup> nan<sup>40</sup> wiht<sup>40</sup> tōætlicende<sup>41</sup> oþþe onweġ awurpende<sup>42</sup> þæs þe hi<sup>43</sup> wuldredan.<sup>39</sup> J<sup>13</sup> we amænsumiað mid ūrum<sup>19</sup> heortum J muþe,<sup>44</sup> þa þe hi<sup>43</sup> amænsumedan;<sup>45</sup> J<sup>46</sup> ða þe hi<sup>43</sup> onfengon, we eac swylce<sup>47</sup> þa<sup>19</sup> onfoð, wuldriġende<sup>48</sup> Ʒod Fæder butan<sup>49</sup> fruman, J his Sunu ðone acennedan of Fæder,<sup>49</sup> cennedne<sup>49a</sup> ær worulde, J Halizne Ʒast forðlerendne<sup>50</sup> of Fæder J Suna unasecġendlice, swa swa þa

73a giunran O. — 74 sinað O. —  
 74a martines. — 75 nizeðan. —  
 76 zeare. — 77 constantinus. —  
 78 fehlt in O, Ca. — 79 drihten. —  
 80 fehlt in Ca. — 81 atynde. —  
 82 amansumiað. — 83 heortan. —  
 84 hi. — 85 amansumedan. — 86 acennedan. — 87 acennedne. — 88 weorulde. — 89 Ueber forþferedne steht stæpende in O. — 90 of suna.

22 geongran. — 23 peodorum. —  
 24 iiba. — 25 þam. — 26 ereticum. —  
 — 27 lara larum B. — 27a geworden. —  
 — 28 byrig. — 29 martinus. —  
 30 tiide. — 31 eadzan. — 32 þy. —  
 33 zere. — 34 rice. — 35 ze B. —  
 36 usserne. — 37 hælendne. —  
 38 þas. — 39 -don. — 40 noht. —  
 41 ætecende. — 42 ateonde. — 43 heo. —  
 — 44 mid muþe. — 45 amænsumedan. — 46 ond. — 47 swelce. —  
 — 48 wuldriende T, wuldriġend B. —  
 — 49 butan bis fæder fehlt in T. —  
 49a acennedne T, cennende B. —  
 50 forðleorendne.

dum, quae facta est in urbe Roma in tempore Martini papae beatissimi, in dictione VIII<sup>a</sup>, imperante Constantino piissimo anno nono, suscipimus. Et glorificamus Dominum nostrum Iesum, sicut isti glorificauerunt; nihil addentes uel subtrahentes; et anathematizamus corde et ore, quos anathematizarunt; et quos susceperunt, suscipimus: glorificantes Deum Patrem sine initio, et Filium eius unigenitum ex patre generatum ante saecula, et Spiritum Sanctum procedentem ex Patre et Filio inenarrabiliter, sicut praedicauerunt

bodedon J lærdon, þa we bufan  
 ȝemyngedon,<sup>92</sup> þa halȝan aposto-  
 les<sup>93</sup> J witeȝan J lareowas. J<sup>93a</sup>  
 we ealle mid Cristes rode tacne  
 fæstnedon J underwritan, we<sup>94</sup>  
 ðe asettan<sup>95</sup> þone allican ȝeleafan  
 J þone rihton mid Theodore arce-  
 bysceope.<sup>96</sup>

### Caput XVIII.

Be Johanne þam heahsean-  
 gere þæs apostolican setles,  
 se for lare com to Breotone.

Wæs eac swylce on þyssum  
 synoðe J ætȝædere trymede þa  
 domas þæs allican ȝeleafan se ar-  
 wyrða<sup>1</sup> wer Johannes, Sce' Petres  
 cyricean þæs apostoles heahsan-  
 gere J abbud<sup>2</sup> Sce' Martines  
 mynstres,<sup>2a</sup> se niwan com fram  
 Rome þurh hæse Agathones þæs  
 papan; wæs his latpeow<sup>3</sup> se  
 arwyrða<sup>1</sup> abbud, þe mon het

bodedon<sup>51</sup> J lærdon, þa we<sup>51a</sup>  
 bufan ȝemyngedon,<sup>52</sup> þæt<sup>19</sup> wæ- 2335  
 ron<sup>19</sup> ða haleȝan<sup>2</sup> apostolas<sup>53</sup> J  
 witeȝan<sup>54</sup> J lareowas. J<sup>13</sup> we  
 ealle mid Cristes rode tacne fæst-  
 nedon<sup>55</sup> J ûnderwritan,<sup>56</sup> we<sup>56a</sup>  
 ða<sup>56a</sup> þe asetton þone ylcan<sup>57</sup> 2340  
 ȝeleafan J þone rihtan mid Theo-  
 dore arcebisceope<sup>58</sup> Anglorum.<sup>19</sup>

### Caput XVIII.

Be Johanne þam heahsangere  
 ðæs apostolican setles, se for  
 lâre com to Brytene. 2345

Wæs eac swylce on<sup>1</sup> þyssum<sup>2</sup>  
 seonoðe J<sup>3</sup> ætȝædere<sup>4</sup> trymede  
 ða dômas ðæs ârlican<sup>5</sup> ȝeleafan  
 se ârwurða<sup>6</sup> wêr Johannes, Sce'  
 Petres<sup>7</sup> cirican ðæs apostoles<sup>8</sup> 2350  
 heahsangere<sup>9</sup> J abbud Sce' Mar-  
 tines (*MS. B, p. 290*) mynster,<sup>11</sup>  
 se niwan<sup>12</sup> côm<sup>13</sup> fram<sup>14</sup> Rome  
 þurh Agathones<sup>15</sup> hæse<sup>15</sup> ðæs pa-  
 pan; wæs his<sup>16</sup> latteôw se âr- 2355  
 wurða<sup>6</sup> abbud, þe<sup>17</sup> man het<sup>17</sup>

92 ȝemynezodan. — 93 apostolas.  
 — 93a *fehlt in Ca.* — 94 þa. —  
 95 aset[t]an *O.* — 96 arceb'. —  
 Cap. XVIII: 1 arwurða. — 2 abbu-  
 des *O.* — 2a myntres. — 3 latteow.

51 bebodenan *B.* — 51a þe we.  
 — 52 ȝemyndȝodon. — 53 apostoles.  
 — 54 witȝan. — 55 fæstnodon. —  
 56 -wreoton. — 56a we ðone J ða.  
 57 allican. — 58 ærcebisceope. —  
 Cap. XVIII: 1 in. — 2 þæm. —  
 3 *fehlt in B.* — 4 ætȝædre. — 5 ilcan.  
 — 6 arwyrða. — 7 petre. — 8 aposto-  
 lis. — 9 -songere. — 11 mynstres. —  
 12 neowan. — 13 cwom. — 14 from.  
 — 15 hæse agothones. — 16 him.  
 — 17 þe mon heht *T; fehlt in B.*

hi, quos memorauimus supra, sancti apostoli et prophetae et doctores. Et nos omnes subscripsimus, qui cum Theodoro archiepiscopo fidem catholicam exposuimus<sup>1</sup>.

18. *De Iohanne cantatore sedis apostolicae, qui propter docendum Britanniam uenerit.*

Intererat huic synodo, pariterque catholicae fidei decreta firmabat uir uenerabilis Iohannes archicantator ecclesiae sancti apostoli Petri, et abbas

Benedictus. Mid þy he se ylca  
 Benedictus mynster ȝetymbrede<sup>4</sup>  
 on Breotone on âre Scs. Petrus<sup>5</sup>  
 2360 þæs ealdorapostoles (*MS. O, fol. 99a*)  
 on þære stowe, ðe mon hateð  
 Æt Wiremuþan, þa com he to  
 Rome mid his efenwyrhtan J  
 ȝeferan þæs ylcan weorces Ceol-  
 2365 ferð, se æfter him þæs ylcan  
 mynstres abbud wæs. Wæs his  
 ȝewuna, þ he eac ôft ær on þære  
 fôre wæs; J he arwyrðlice<sup>6</sup> fram  
 þære eadigan ȝemynde Agathones  
 2370 þæs papan onfangen wæs. J he  
 bæd J onfeng fram him on tryme-  
 nesse<sup>7</sup> þæs mynstres freodomes,<sup>8</sup>  
 þe he ȝeworhte, privilegium of  
 þære apostolican ealdorlicnesse ȝe-  
 2375 trymede, æfter þon þe he wiste þ  
 Ecȝferþes willa þæs cyninges J his  
 lyfnes wæs. Forðon ðe he him þa lan-  
 dare forgeaf J sealde, þe he þ mynster  
 on ȝetimbrade. Ða onfeng he  
 2380

Benedictus. Mid þy he<sup>18</sup> se ylca<sup>19</sup>  
 Benedictus mynster ȝetimbrede<sup>20</sup>  
 in Brytene<sup>21</sup> in âre Sce' Petres  
 ðæs aldorapostoles on<sup>1</sup> þære stowe,  
 þe man<sup>22</sup> hateð Æt Wiramuðan,  
 ða côm<sup>13</sup> he to Rôme<sup>23</sup> mid hys<sup>24</sup>  
 efenwyrhtan<sup>25</sup> J ȝeferan þæs yl-  
 can<sup>26</sup> weorces Ceolferð, se æfter  
 him ðæs ylcan<sup>26</sup> mynstres abbud  
 wæs. Wæs his ȝewuna, þæt he  
 eac oft ær on þære fôre wæs;  
 J<sup>27</sup> he ârwurðlice<sup>28</sup> fram<sup>14</sup> þæs<sup>29</sup>  
 eadeȝan<sup>30</sup> ȝemynde Agathones<sup>31</sup>  
 ðæs papan onfangen<sup>32</sup> wæs. J<sup>27</sup>  
 he bæd J onfeng<sup>33</sup> fram him in  
 trumnesse<sup>33</sup> ðæs mynstres freodô-  
 mes, þe<sup>34</sup> he ȝeworhte, privilegium  
 of þære apostolican ealdorlicnesse  
 ȝetrymede, æfter ðon þe he wiste<sup>35</sup>  
 þæt Ecȝferðes<sup>36</sup> willa ðæs cy-  
 ninges J<sup>37</sup> his leaf<sup>38</sup> wæs. For-  
 ðon þe he him ða landâre<sup>39</sup> for-  
 ȝeaf J sealde, þe he þæt mynster  
 on ȝetimbrede.<sup>40</sup> Þa onfeng he

4 ȝetimbrede. — 5 scees petres. —  
 6 arwyrðlice. — 7 trymnesse. —  
 8 freodomas *O, Ca.*

18 *fehlt in T.* — 19 *ilca.* —  
 20 *-brode.* — 21 *breotone.* — 22 *mon.*  
 — 23 *roome.* — 24 *his.* — 25 *efn-*  
*wyrhtan.* — 26 *ilcan.* — 27 *Ond.*  
 — 28 *arwyrðlice.* — 29 *þære.* —  
 30 *eadȝan.* — 31 *agathones.* —  
 32 *onfongen T, onfanges B.* — 33 *bis*  
 34 *onfeng in trymnesse ðæs mynstres*  
*freodômes from him þe.* — 35 *wisse.*  
 — 36 *ecȝfriðes.* — 37 *ond.* —  
 38 *leafnes.* — 39 *londare.* — 40 *ȝe-*  
*timbrade.*

monasterii beati Martini, qui nuper uenerat a Roma per iussionem papae Agathonis, duce reuerentissimo abbate Biscopo cognomine Benedicto, cuius supra meminimus. Cum enim idem Benedictus construxisset monasterium Brittaniae in honorem beatissimi apostolorum principis, iuxta ostium fluminis Uiri, uenit Romam cum cooperatore ac socio eiusdem operis Ceolfrido, qui post ipsum eiusdem monasterii abbas fuit, quod et ante saepius facere consueuerat, atque honorifice a beatae memoriae papa Agathone susceptus est; petiitque et accepit ab eo, in munimentum libertatis monasterii, quod fecerat, epistolam priuilegii ex auctoritate apostolica firmatam; iuxta quod Ecȝ-

eac þone foresprecenan abbud Johannem<sup>9</sup> J on Brytone<sup>10</sup> ȝelædde, þ̅ he<sup>10a</sup> sceolde on his mynstre þone sang læran to twelf monþum, þe he æt Sce' Petre ȝeleornade.<sup>11</sup> Þa dyde he Johannes, swa þæs papan bebod wæs; endebyrdnesse<sup>12</sup> J þeau<sup>13</sup> þæs sanges cwicre stefne<sup>14</sup> þæs foresprecenan mynstres sangeras lærde; J þa þe se hring ealles ȝeares on wurþunge symbeldaga abædde,<sup>15</sup> eac<sup>16</sup> swylce stafum awrat J on bec ȝesette, seo on þam (*MS. Ca, fol. 129*) ylean mynstre oð ðis is ȝehealden, J fram moniȝum syððan oft<sup>17</sup> ȝehwider ymb awriten wæs.

Swylce he<sup>18</sup> Johannes eac<sup>18</sup> oþer (*MS. O, fol. 99b*) bebod fram þam apostolican papan onfeng, þ̅ he þ̅ sceolde

eac þone foresprecenan abbod<sup>41</sup> Johannem J on<sup>1</sup> Brytene<sup>21</sup> ȝelædde, þæt he sceolde (*MS. B, p. 291*) on<sup>1</sup> his mynstre þone sang<sup>41a</sup> læran to twelf monðum, þe he 2385 æt Sce' Petre ȝeleornode.<sup>42</sup> Ða dyde he Johannis,<sup>43</sup> swa þæs papan bebod wæs; mid<sup>18</sup> endebyrdnesse J þeawe<sup>44</sup> þæs sanges<sup>45</sup> cwicre stefne<sup>46</sup> þæs foresprecenan 2390 mynstres sangeras<sup>46a</sup> lærde<sup>47</sup> herunȝe<sup>48</sup> ealles ȝeares in weorðunge symbeldaga ȝedihte,<sup>49</sup> J<sup>18</sup> eac swylce<sup>50</sup> mid<sup>18</sup> stafum awrāt J on bēc sette,<sup>51</sup> seo in þam yl- 2395 can<sup>5</sup> mynstre oð ðis is ȝehealden, J fram<sup>14</sup> manegum<sup>52</sup> syððan<sup>53</sup> oft ȝehwyder<sup>54</sup>. ymbe<sup>55</sup> āwriten<sup>56</sup> wæs.

Swylce he Johannes eac oþer 2400 bebod fram<sup>14</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> apostolican papan onfeng, þæt he þæt sceolde

9 iohannum. — 10 breotene. — 10a *fehlt in O.* — 11 ȝeleornode. — 12 endebyrdnesse *O.* — 13 þeau. — 14 stæfne. — 15 abæde. — 16 he eac. — 17 of. — 18 he eac iohannes.

41 abbud. — 41a song. — 42 -nade. — 43 iohannes. — 44 þeau. — 45 songes. — 46 stæfne. — 46a sangeras. — 47 *bis* 48 lærde J þa þe se hring. — 49 abædde. — 50 swilce. — 51 ȝesette. — 52 moneȝum. — 53 siððan. — 54 ȝehwider. — 55 emb. — 56 writen.

fridum regem uoluisse ac licentiam dedisse nouerat, quo concedente et possessionem terrae largiente, ipsum monasterium fecerat.

Accepit et praefatum Iohannem abbatem Britanniam perducendum; quatenus in monasterio suo cursum canendi annum, sicut ad sanctum Petrum Romae agebatur, edoceret; egitque abba Iohannes, ut iussionem acceperat pontificis, et ordinem uidelicet ritumque canendi ac legendi uiua uoce praefati monasterii cantores edocendo, et ea, quae totius anni circulas in celebratione dierum festorum posebat, etiam litteris mandando; quae hactenus in eodem monasterio seruata et a multis iam sunt circumquaque transscripta. Non solum autem idem Iohannes ipsius monasterii fratres docebat, uerum de omnibus pene eiusdem prouinciae monasteriis ad audiendum eum, qui cantandi erant periti, confluabant. Sed et ipsum per loca, in quibus doceret, multi inuitare curabant.

Ipse autem excepto cantandi uel legendi munere, et aliud in mandatis ab apostolico papa acceperat, ut, cuius esset fidei Anglorum ecclesia, dili-



geornlice gewitan J geleornian,  
 hwylces<sup>19</sup> geleafan Angelcynnes  
 2405 cyrice wære, J him þ̅ gesæde,  
 þonne he eft to Rome hwurfe. For  
 þære wisan wæs se synoð gesom-  
 nad<sup>20</sup> on Breotone, þe we ær sæg-  
 don. J<sup>21</sup> þa wæs gemeted on eal-  
 2410 lum ungewemmed geleafa J riht;  
 J him wæs seald seo bysen on  
 gewrite þæs synopes, þ̅ he sceolde  
 to Rome lædan. J he þa wæs  
 to his eple<sup>22</sup> hweorfende, þa æfter  
 2415 medmiclum<sup>23</sup> fæce þæs þe he sæ  
 oferfaren hæfde, þa wæs he ge-  
 hrinen mid untrumnesse J forð-  
 ferde. J his lichoma<sup>24</sup> fram his  
 freondum J fore<sup>25</sup> Sce' Mar-  
 2420 tynes<sup>26</sup> lufan wæs to Turnum  
 gelæded, J þær arwyrdlice<sup>27</sup>  
 bebyriged on þam mynstre, þe

geornlice gewitan J geleornian,  
 hwylces geleafan Angelcynnes<sup>57</sup>  
 cirice<sup>58</sup> wære, J hym<sup>59</sup> þæt ge-  
 sæde,<sup>60</sup> þonne he eft to Rome  
 hwurfe. For þære wisan wæs se  
 seonoð gesamnod<sup>61</sup> on<sup>1</sup> Brytene,<sup>21</sup>  
 þe we ær (*MS. T, p. 175*) sædon.<sup>62</sup>  
 J þa wæs gemeted on<sup>1</sup> eallum  
 ungewemmed geleafa J riht; J<sup>37</sup>  
 hym<sup>59</sup> wæs seald seo bysen on  
 gewrite ðæs seonoðes, ðæt he  
 sceolde to Rome lædan. Þa he  
 þa wæs to hys<sup>63</sup> eðle<sup>64</sup> hweor-  
 fende,<sup>65</sup> þa æfter medmiclum fæce  
 þæs þe he ofer<sup>18</sup> þære<sup>18</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 292*) sæ gefaren<sup>66</sup> hæfde, þa  
 wæs he gehrinen mid untrum-  
 nessee<sup>67</sup> J forðferde. J his licha-  
 ma<sup>68</sup> mid<sup>14</sup> his freondum J for  
 Sce' Martines lufan wæs to Tur-  
 num<sup>69</sup> gelæded, J þær årweorðlice<sup>23</sup>  
 bebyrged on<sup>1</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> mynstre, þe

19 hwylces. — 20 gesomnod. —  
 21 *fehlt in Ca.* — 22 eðel. — 23 med-  
 myelum. — 24 lichoma. — 25 for.  
 — 26 martines. — 27 arwurðlice.

57 ongolcynnes. — 58 rice *B.* —  
 59 him. — 60 gesægde. — 61 ge-  
 somnad. — 62 sægdon. — 63 his. —  
 64 ylde. — 65 hfeorfende *B.* — 66 ofer-  
 faren. — 67 untrymnesse. — 68 li-  
 choma. — 69 turnan.

genter edisceret Romamque rediens referret. Nam et synodum beati papae Martini, centum quinque episcoporum consensu non multo ante Romae celebratam, contra eos maxime, qui unam in Christo operationem et uoluntatem praedicabant, secum ueniens adtulit; atque in praefato religiosissimi abbatis Benedicti monasterio transscribendam commodauit. Tales namque eo tempore fidem Constantinopolitanae ecclesiae multum conturbauerunt; sed Domino donante proditi iam tunc et uicti sunt. Unde uolens Agatho papa, sicut in aliis prouinciis, ita etiam in Brittaniam qualis esset status ecclesiae, quam ab haereticorum contagiis castus, ediscere, hoc negotium reuerentissimo abbati Iohanni Brittaniam destinato iniunxit. Quamobrem collecta pro hoc in Brittaniam synodo, quam diximus, inuenta est in omnibus fides inuiolata catholica; datumque illi exemplar eius Romam perferendum.

Uerum ille patriam reuertens, non multo postquam Oceanum transiit, arreptus infirmitate ac defunctus est; corpusque eius ab amicis propter amorem sancti Martini, cuius monasterio praeerat, Turonis delatum atque honorifice sepultum est. Nam et benigno ecclesiae illius hospitio, cum Brittaniam

he fore wæs on abbuddome. J  
 þeah þe he<sup>28</sup> on þam siðfate<sup>29</sup>  
 forðferde, nohte þon læs seo by-  
 sen þæs rihtan ȝeleafan Angelec-  
 rican to Rome ȝelæded<sup>30</sup> wæs,  
 J fram þam apostolican papan J  
 eallum þe hine ȝehyrdon oððe  
 reordedon, þancweorðlices<sup>31</sup> wæs  
 onfangen.

### Caput XIX.

Ðæt seo cwen Æðeldryð clæ-  
 ne fæmne þurhwunode, þære  
 lichama on byrigenne ȝewem-  
 med beon ne mihte; J be þam  
 hymene þe we be hire ȝe-  
 worhton.

Onfeng Ecfrið se cyning ȝe-  
 mæccan J wif, þære nama wæs  
 Æþeldryð, Annan dohtor East-  
 engla cyninges, þæs we oft ær  
 ȝemyngedon.<sup>2</sup> Wæs se mon  
 ȝod J æfæst, J þurh eall ȝe on

he fore wæs on<sup>1</sup> abbuddôme. J<sup>27</sup> 2425  
 þeah þe he on<sup>1</sup> þam siðfate<sup>70</sup> forð-  
 ferde, forþon<sup>71</sup> na<sup>71</sup> þe<sup>71</sup> læs seo  
 bysen þæs rihtan ȝeleafan Angelec-  
 rican<sup>72</sup> to Rome<sup>73</sup> ȝelæded wæs,  
 J<sup>37</sup> fram<sup>14</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> apostolican papan 2430  
 J eallum<sup>74</sup> þam,<sup>74</sup> þe him<sup>75</sup> ȝehyrdon  
 oððe ȝeleornodon,<sup>76</sup> he<sup>18</sup> þanc-  
 wurðlice<sup>77</sup> wæs onfangen.<sup>32</sup>

### Caput XIX.

Þæt seo cwen Æðeldriþ clænu  
 fæmne þurhwunode, ðære lic- 2435  
 hama on byrgenne ȝewem-  
 med<sup>1</sup> beon ne mihte; J be  
 ðam ymene þe we be hire  
 ȝeworhton.

Onfeng Ecȝferð<sup>2</sup> se cyning ȝe- 2440  
 mæccan J wif, ðære nama<sup>3</sup> wæs  
 Æþeldryþ, Annan dohtor East-  
 engla cyninges, þæs we oft<sup>4</sup> ær  
 ȝemyngodon.<sup>4a</sup> Wæs se mann<sup>5</sup>  
 ȝod J æfæst, J þurh eall<sup>6</sup> ȝe on 2445

28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 29 siðfæte. —  
 30 ȝelæd. — 31 þancwurðlices. —  
 Cap. XIX: 1 noma. — 2 ȝemyneȝo-  
 don.

70 siðfæte. — 71 nohte þon. —  
 72 onȝelciran. — 73 me *B.* —  
 74 allum þe. — 75 hine. — 76 reor-  
 dan. — 77 -wyrðlice. — Cap. XIX:  
 1 J ðær ȝewemmed *B.* — 2 ecȝfrið.  
 — 3 noma. — 4 eft *B.* — 4a ȝemynd-  
 ȝodon. — 5 mon. — 6 eal.

iret, exceptus est rogatusque multum a fratribus, ut Romam reuertens, illo  
 itinere ueniret atque ad eam diuenteret ecclesiam; denique ibidem adiutores  
 itineris et iniuncti operis accepit; qui etsi in itinere defunctus est, nihilo-  
 minus exemplum catholicae fidei Anglorum Romam perlatum est, atque ab  
 apostolico papa omnibusque, qui audire uel legere, gratantissime susceptum.

19. *Ut Edilthryd regina uirgo perpetua permanserit, cuius nec corpus in  
 monumento corrumpi potuerit.*

Accepit autem rex Ecȝfrid coniugem nomine Aedilthrydam, filiam Anna  
 regis Orientalium Anglorum, cuius saepius mentionem fecimus, uiri bene  
 religiosi ac per omnia mente et opere egregii; quam et alter ante illum  
 uir habuerat uxorem, princeps uidelicet Australium Gyruiorum uocabulo Tond-

mode ge on dædum æþele. Hæf-  
 de<sup>3</sup> hi ær him (*MS. O, fol. 100a*)  
 oþer wer to wife Suðgyrwa eal-  
 dorman,<sup>4</sup> þæs noma<sup>5</sup> wæs Tond-  
 2450 byrht. Ac æfter medmiclum<sup>6</sup> fæce,  
 þæs þe he hie<sup>7</sup> to wife onfeng;  
 he forðferde. Ða wæs heo seald  
 I forgyfen<sup>8</sup> þam foresprecenan cy-  
 ninge. Ðæs gemanan mid þy þe  
 2455 heo wæs twelf winter<sup>9</sup> brucende,  
 hwæþere heo mid ecre onwalh-  
 nesse mægþhades wundurlice<sup>10</sup>  
 awunode;<sup>11</sup> swa swa me sylfum  
 frinendum,<sup>12</sup> mid þy sumum mon-  
 2460 num com on tweon hwæþer hit  
 swa wære, þa þære eadigan ge-  
 mynde Willferð bysceop<sup>13</sup> sæde;  
 I cwæþ, þ he wære se cuþesta  
 gewita hyre<sup>14</sup> clænnesse I hyre<sup>14</sup>  
 2465 mægþhades, to þon þte Ec-  
 frið se cyning him gehet ge

mode ge on dædum æþele. Brohte  
 hi<sup>7</sup> ær him<sup>8</sup> oðer<sup>8</sup> wer<sup>8</sup> to  
 wife, se<sup>9</sup> wæs<sup>9</sup> Suðgyrwa ealdor-  
 mann,<sup>10</sup> þæs nama<sup>3</sup> wæs Teoð-  
 bryht.<sup>11</sup> Ac æfter medmiclum  
 fæce, þæs ðe he hi<sup>12</sup> to wife on-  
 fanzen<sup>13</sup> hæfde,<sup>14</sup> he forðferde.  
 Ða wæs heo seald I forgyfen<sup>15</sup>  
 ðam<sup>16</sup> foresprecenan<sup>16</sup> cyninge. Ðæs  
 gemanan (*MS. B, p. 293*) myd  
 þam<sup>17</sup> heo wæs twelf winter bry-  
 cende,<sup>18</sup> hwæðere<sup>19</sup> heo mid ecre  
 onwalhnesse mægþhades wuldor-  
 lice awunode;<sup>20</sup> swa swa me syl-  
 fum<sup>21</sup> frinendum, mid þam<sup>17</sup> su-  
 mum mannum<sup>22</sup> cōm<sup>23</sup> in tweon<sup>24</sup>  
 hwæðer hit swa wære, þa þære  
 eadegan<sup>25</sup> gemynde Willferð<sup>26</sup> bi-  
 sceop<sup>27</sup> sæde;<sup>28</sup> I cwæþ, (*MS. T,*  
*p. 176*) þæt he wære se cuþesta  
 wita<sup>29</sup> hyre<sup>30</sup> clænnesse<sup>31</sup> I hire  
 mægðhades, to þon þætte Ec-  
 ferð<sup>31a</sup> se cyning him gehet<sup>32</sup>

3 brohte. — 4 ealdorman. — 5 na-  
 ma. — 6 medmyclum. — 7 hi. —  
 8 forgyfen. — 9 wintra. — 10 wul-  
 dorlice. — 11 awunode. — 12 frin-  
 endum. — 13 b'. — 14 hire.

7 heo. — 8 oðer wer him. —  
 9 *fehlt in T.* — 10 aldorman. —  
 11 tondberht. — 12 hy. — 13 on-  
 feng. — 14 *fehlt in B, T.* — 15 for-  
 gyfen. — 16 þam foresprecenan. —  
 17 þy. — 18 brucende. — 19 hwæðre.  
 — 20 -ade. — 21 seolfum. — 22 mon-  
 num. — 23 cwom. — 24 tweon. —  
 25 eadgan. — 26 wilferð. — 27 bi-  
 scop. — 28 sægde. — 29 geweota. —  
 30 hire. — 31 clænnesse. — 31a ec-  
 frið *T,* ecgbriht *B.* — 32 geheht ge.

berct. Sed illo post modicum temporis, ex quo eam accepit. defuncto, data  
 est regi praefato; cuius consortio cum XII annis uteretur, perpetua tamen  
 mansit uirginitatis integritate gloriosa; sicut mihimet sciscitanti, cum hoc,  
 an ita esset, quibusdam uenisset in dubium, beatae memoriae Uilfrid epis-  
 copus referebat, dicens se testem integritatis eius esse certissimum; adeo  
 ut Ecgfridus promiserit se ei terras ac pecunias multas esse donaturum, si  
 reginae posset persuadere eius uti conubio, quia sciebat illam nullum uiro-  
 rum plus illo diligere. Nec diffidendum est nostra etiam aetate fieri po-

lond 7e micel<sup>15</sup> feoh to 7esyllanne,  
 gif he 7a cwene 7espannan<sup>16</sup> 7 7e-  
 læran mihte, 7 heo brucan wolde  
 his 7esynscypes;<sup>17</sup> forþon he 7eare  
 wiste 7 heo nænigne wæpnedmon<sup>18</sup>  
 ma lufade<sup>19</sup> þonne hine.

Nis 7 to 7eortrywanne,<sup>20</sup> 7 on  
 ure ylde 7 beon mihte, 7 forð-  
 7ongendre ylde oft 7eworden 7e-  
 treowe<sup>21</sup> spell cyþað 7 sec7að,  
 þurh anes Dryhtnes<sup>22</sup> 7yfe<sup>23</sup> 7  
 7æs ylcan, se 7e hine 7ehatende  
 wæs mid usic<sup>24</sup> wunian ā<sup>25</sup> oþ  
 worulde<sup>26</sup> ende. Wæs eac swylce  
 7æs 7odcundan wundres sweetoll<sup>27</sup>  
 tacnun7, 7 7ære ylcan fæmnan  
 lichoma bebyriged brosnian ne<sup>28</sup>  
 mihte, 7<sup>29</sup> heo (*MS. O, fol. 100b*)  
 fram werlicre<sup>30</sup> hrinenesse unge-  
 wemmed awunade.<sup>31</sup> (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 130*). Bæd heo swiðe lange

land<sup>34</sup> 7<sup>35</sup> micel feoh to 7esyl-  
 lende,<sup>36</sup> 7yfe<sup>37</sup> he 7a cwēne aspa- 2470  
 nan<sup>38</sup> 7 7elæran mihte,<sup>39</sup> 7æt<sup>40</sup>  
 heo brucan wolde hys 7esyn-  
 scypes; forþon he 7eare wiste<sup>40</sup>  
 7æt heo nænne<sup>41</sup> wæpnedmann<sup>42</sup>  
 ne<sup>43</sup> lufode<sup>44</sup> buton<sup>45</sup> hine.<sup>45a</sup> 2475

Nis 7æt to 7eortrywenne,<sup>46</sup> 7æt  
 in ūre<sup>47</sup> ylde<sup>48</sup> 7æt beon mihte,<sup>39</sup>  
 7ætte forð7angendre<sup>49</sup> ylde<sup>48</sup> oft  
 7ewurden<sup>50</sup> 7etrywe<sup>51</sup> spell cy-  
 meþ<sup>52</sup> 7 sec7aþ, þurh anes Dryht- 2480  
 nes<sup>53</sup> 7yfe<sup>54</sup> 7 7æs ylcan,<sup>55</sup> se 7e  
 him<sup>56</sup> 7ehatende wæs mid us  
 wunian<sup>57</sup> ā<sup>57</sup> oþ worulde<sup>58</sup> ende.  
 Wæs eac swylce<sup>59</sup> 7es<sup>60</sup> 7odcun-  
 dan wundres sweetul<sup>61</sup> tacnun7, 2485  
 7æt 7ære ylcan<sup>55</sup> fæmnan licha-  
 ma<sup>62</sup> bebyrged wæs<sup>9</sup> 7<sup>9</sup> brosnian  
 ne mihte,<sup>39</sup> 7æt heo fram<sup>63</sup> wer-  
 licre 7ehrinenesse<sup>64</sup> ūn7ewemmed  
 āwunode.<sup>65</sup> Bæd heo swiþe lange<sup>66</sup> 2490

15 mycel. — 16 7espannan *Ca*,  
 7espan[n]an *O* (n *ausradiert*). —  
 17 7esynscipes. — 18 mon (wæpned  
*fehlt*). — 19 lufode. — 20 7eortry-  
 wianne. — 21 wæs 7 7etreowe. —  
 22 drihtnes. — 23 7ife. — 24 us. —  
 25 *fehlt in Ca*. — 26 weorulde. —  
 27 sweetol. — 28 *übergeschr. in O*. —  
 29 7 7æt. *Über 7 heo steht in O von*  
*anderer Hand*: on 7ā wæs swutol. —  
 30 werelice. — 31 awunode.

34 lond. — 35 7e. — 36 7esyllenne.  
 — 37 gif. — 38 7esponan. —  
 39 meahte. — 40 7æt he (*B*) *bis* wiste  
*fehlt in T*. — 41 nænigne. — 42 wæp-  
 nedmon. — 43 ma. — 44 -ade. —  
 45 þonne. — 45a *Kein Absatz in B*.  
 — 46 7eortrywanne. — 47 usse. —  
 48 eldo. — 49 -7ongendre. — 50 7e-  
 worden. — 51 7etreow. — 52 cyðað.  
 — 53 drihtnes. — 54 7ife. — 55 ilcan.  
 — 56 hine. — 57 eac wunien[:]*a*. —  
 58 weorulde. — 59 swelce. — 60 7æs.  
 — 61 sweetol. — 62 lichoma *T*,  
 lichaman *B*. — 63 from. — 64 hrine-  
 nesse. — 65 āwunade. — 66 longe.

tuisse, quod aeo praecedente aliquoties factum fideles historiae narrant;  
 donante [uno eodemque Domino, qui se nobiscum usque in finem saeculi  
 manere pollicetur. Nam etiam signum diuini miraculi, quo eiusdem feminae  
 sepulta caro corrumpi non potuit, indicio est, quia uirili contactu incorrupta  
 durauerit.

Quae multum diu regem postulans, ut saeculi curas relinquere atque  
 in monasterio, tantum uero regi Christo seruire permetteretur; ubi uix ali-



þone cyning,<sup>32</sup> ꝥ heo moſte woruldsorȝe<sup>33</sup> I ȝymenne forlætan, I ꝥ he hi forlête<sup>34</sup> on mynstre þam soþan cyninge Criste þeowian; 2495 ꝥ heo þa æt nyhstan<sup>35</sup> wenunga<sup>35</sup> þurhteah.<sup>36</sup> Ða eode heo on Æbban mynstre þære abbuddissan,<sup>37</sup> seo wæs Ecfriðes faþu þæs cyninges; ꝥ is ȝeseted on þære stowe, þe 2500 mon nemneð Coludes burh. I heo þær halizryfte onfenz I ȝodes þeowhade fram þam foresprecean bysceope<sup>13</sup> Willferðe. Ða wæs ymb an ȝer æfter þyssum ꝥ heo 2505 wæs abbudyse<sup>38</sup> ȝeworden on þam þeodlande þe is ȝecyged<sup>39</sup> Hælige,<sup>40</sup> þær heo mynster ȝetimbrade ȝode willsumra fæmnena.<sup>41</sup> I heo fæmne<sup>42</sup> monigra modor<sup>43</sup> 2510 onȝan beon, ȝe mid bysenum heofonlices lifes ȝe eac mid monunȝum.<sup>44</sup>

ðone cyning, þæt heo moste (*MS. B*, p. 294) woruldsorȝe<sup>67</sup> I beȝyminge<sup>68</sup> forlætan, I lete<sup>68a</sup> hī<sup>68a</sup> on<sup>69</sup> mynster<sup>70</sup> þam<sup>71</sup> soðan cyninge<sup>72</sup> Criste þeowian; þæt heo þa æt nyhstan<sup>72a</sup> ūneaðe<sup>73</sup> abæd.<sup>73</sup> Ða ferde<sup>74</sup> heo in Aebban mynster þære abbodessan,<sup>75</sup> seo wæs Ecȝferðes<sup>76</sup> faðu<sup>77</sup> þæs cyninges; þæt mynster<sup>9</sup> is ȝeset<sup>78</sup> on<sup>79</sup> þære stowe, ðe man<sup>80</sup> nemneð Columdes<sup>81</sup> burh.<sup>82</sup> I heo þær halizryfte<sup>83</sup> onfenz I ȝodes ðeowhade fram<sup>63</sup> þam<sup>71</sup> foresprecean bi-sceope<sup>84</sup> Willferðe.<sup>85</sup> Ða wæs<sup>86</sup> ymb<sup>87</sup> ān ȝear<sup>88</sup> æfter þissum þæt heo wæs abbudesse<sup>89</sup> ȝeworden on<sup>69</sup> ðam<sup>71</sup> þeodlande<sup>90</sup> þe is ȝecized<sup>91</sup> Ælæȝ,<sup>92</sup> ðær heo mynster<sup>83</sup> ȝetimbrede<sup>93</sup> ȝode wilsumra<sup>94</sup> fæmnena. I seo<sup>7</sup> fæmne manigra<sup>95</sup> modor onȝan<sup>96</sup> beon, ȝe mid bysenum heofonlices lifes ȝe eac mid monunȝum.<sup>97</sup>

32 cyninge. — 33 weorulde. — 34 forlæte. — 35 wenunge ætnyhstan. — 36 þurhteah. — 37 abbuddissan. — 38 abbuddisse *Ca*; abbu[:disse] *O*. — 39 ȝecy[e]d *O*, ȝecyzed *Ca*. — 40 elize. — 41 fæmnana *O*. — 42 *fehlt in Ca*. — 43 moder. — 44 mon[un]ȝum *O*.

67 weoruld. — 68 ȝemænne. — 68a heo forlete. — 69 in. — 70 mynstre. — 71 þæm. — 72 *fehlt in B*. — 72a æt nehstan. — 73 ma þurhteah. — 74 eode. — 75 abbuddissan. — 76 ecȝfriðes. — 77 fáðe. — 78 ȝeseted. — 79 in. — 80 mon. — 81 Coludis. — 82 byriz. — 83 halizrefte. — 84 biscope. — 85 wilferðe. — 86 wæs. — 87 emb. — 88 ȝer. — 89 abbudisse. — 90 -londe. — 91 ȝeceȝed. — 92 æl æȝ *B*, lize *T*. — 93 ȝetimbrode. — 94 wilsumra *T*, wilra *B*. — 95 monigra. — 96 onȝon. — 97 monunȝum *T*, manizum *B*.

quando inpetrauit, intrauit monasterium Aebbae abbatissae, quae erat amita regis Ecgfridi, positum in loco, quem Coludi urbem nominant, accepto uelamine sanctimonialis habitus a praefato antistite Uilfrido. Post annum uero ipsa facta est abbatissa in regione, quae uocatur Elge; ubi constructo monasterio uirginum Deo deuotarum perplurium mater uirgo, et exemplis uitae caelestis esse coepit et monitis. De qua ferunt, quia, ex quo monasterium petiit, numquam lineis, sed solum laneis uestimentis uti uoluerit;

Secgað men be hyre, syððan  
 heo mynster zesohhte, ꝥ heo næfre  
 linenum<sup>44a</sup> hræglum brucan wolde  
 ac wyllenum; J seldon on hatum  
 baþum heo baðian wolde, butan  
 þam hyhstan<sup>45</sup> symbelnessum J  
 tidum æt Eastrum J æt Pente-  
 costen J þy twelftan dæge ofer  
 zeohol.<sup>46</sup> J þonne heo ærest þurh  
 hyre<sup>47</sup> þenunge J hyre<sup>47</sup> þinenna  
 þa opre Cristes þeowas, þa þe þær  
 onþwegene<sup>48</sup> wæron (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 101a*), þonne wolde heo eallra  
 nyhst hi baþian J þwean. J sel-  
 don, butan maran symbelnesse<sup>49</sup>  
 J<sup>49a</sup> tidum oððe maran nydþearfe,  
 ma þonne æne siðe on dæge ꝥ  
 heo wolde mete þicgan. J symble,  
 gif hire hefigre untrumnesse<sup>50</sup>  
 ne<sup>51</sup> bewerede, of þære tide uht-  
 sanges oð hlutterne<sup>52</sup> dæg on  
 eyricean on halgum gebedum stod.

Secgaþ menn<sup>98</sup> be hyre,<sup>90</sup> syð- 2515  
 ðan<sup>99</sup> heo mynster zesohhte, ꝥæt heo  
 næfre<sup>72</sup> linenum<sup>100</sup> hræglum bru-  
 can wolde ac willenum;<sup>1</sup> J<sup>2</sup> sel-  
 dan<sup>3</sup> on<sup>4</sup> hatum (*MS. T, p. 177*)  
 baþe<sup>5</sup> baþede,<sup>6</sup> buton þam<sup>7</sup> heah- 2520  
 tidum<sup>8</sup> to<sup>9</sup> Eastron<sup>10</sup> J æt Pen-  
 tæcosten<sup>11</sup> J þy twelftan dæge<sup>11a</sup>  
 ofer zeohhel.<sup>11a</sup> J þonne heo ærest  
 þurh hyre<sup>12</sup> þenunge<sup>13</sup> J hyre<sup>12</sup>  
 þinenna þa opre Cristes þeowas, 2525  
 þa þe þær wæron (*MS. B, p. 259*)  
 onþwegene,<sup>14</sup> þonne wolde heo  
 ealra nyhst hi<sup>15</sup> baþian J þwean.  
 J seldon, buton<sup>16</sup> maran symbel-  
 nessum J tidum oððe maran 2530  
 nydþearfe,<sup>17</sup> ma þonne æne siðe<sup>18</sup>  
 on dæge ꝥæt<sup>19</sup> heo wolde<sup>19</sup> mete  
 þicgan<sup>20</sup> J<sup>21</sup> fram sange of hlut-  
 turne dæg on cirican æt hyre ge-  
 bedum standan, buton hyre þe 2535  
 mare þearf J untrumnes wære.<sup>21</sup>

44a hlinenum. — 45 hyhstnum. —  
 46 ze[o]h[o]l *O*. — 47 hire. — 48 að-  
 wæzene. — 49 -nyse. — 49a on *O, Ca*.  
 — 50 -nyse. — 51 *fehlt in O*. —  
 52 lutterne.

98 men. — 99 seoðþan. — 100 lin-  
 num. — 1 wyllenum. — 2 Ond. —  
 3 seldon. — 4 in. — 5 baðum. —  
 6 heo baðian wolde. — 7 *bis* 8 þam  
 hyhstan symbelnessum J tidum. —  
 9 æt. — 10 eastan. — 11 pente-  
 costen. — 11a dege ofer zeochol. —  
 12 hire. — 13 þegnunge. — 14 on-  
 þwegne. — 15 hy. — 16 *bis* 17 buton  
 symnessum ðy mæran tidum oððe ðy  
 maran nydþearfe *B*. — 18 *fehlt in B*.  
 — 19 ꝥæt heo wolde, *fehlt in B*.  
 — 20 þycgan *T*, þincgan *B*. — 21 J  
 symle, gif hire hefigre untrymnesse  
 ne bewere, of þære tide uhtsanges  
 oð hlutterne dæg in cirican in hal-  
 gum gebedum stod.

raroque in calidis balneis, praeter imminentibus sollemnibus maioribus, uerbi  
 gratia paschae, pentecostes, epifaniae, lauari uoluerit; et tunc nouissima  
 omnium, lotis prius suo suarumque ministrarum obsequio ceteris, quae ibi  
 essent, famulis Christi; raro praeter maiora sollemnia, uel artorem necessi-  
 tatem, plus quam semel per diem manducauerit; semper, si non infirmitas  
 grauior prohibuisset, ex tempore matutinae synaxeos, usque ad ortum diei,  
 in ecclesia precibus intenta persteterit. Sunt etiam, qui dicant, quia per

Sume men eac swylce sægdon,  
 þ̅ heo þurh witedomes g̅ast þa  
 adle forecwede, þe heo on forð-  
 2540 ferde; J swilce<sup>53</sup> eac þara 3odes  
 þeowa rim,<sup>54</sup> þa þe of hyre<sup>47</sup>  
 mynstre of middangearde wæron  
 to zeferanne, þ̅ heo sweetollice<sup>55</sup>  
 eallum cyðde.<sup>56</sup> Ða zeleorde heo  
 2545 to Dryhtne<sup>57</sup> on middum hyre<sup>47</sup>  
 hiwum after seofon gearum, þæs  
 þe heo abboddyssan<sup>58</sup> hade onfeng.  
 J þa, zelice swa swa heo<sup>59</sup> behead,  
 nales on oþre stowe butan  
 2550 middum hyre<sup>47</sup> hiwum æfter ende-  
 byrdnesse, þe heo zeferde, on  
 treowenre<sup>60</sup> þryh<sup>61</sup> wæs bebyriged.  
 Ða feng æfter hyre<sup>47</sup> on þa  
 þenunge abbudissan Seaxburh  
 2555 hire<sup>47</sup> sweostor,<sup>62</sup> þa hæfde to  
 wife Erconbyrht Cantwara cy-  
 ning. J mid þy<sup>63</sup> Æþelþryð<sup>63</sup>  
 wæs syxtyne<sup>64</sup> gear bebyriged,

2560

Sume menn<sup>22</sup> eac swylce secgað,<sup>23</sup>  
 þæt heo ðurh<sup>23a</sup> witedomes g̅ast þa  
 adle beforan<sup>24</sup> cwæde,<sup>24</sup> þe heo  
 on forðferde; J<sup>25</sup> swylce<sup>26</sup> heo<sup>27</sup>  
 eac þara 3odes þeowa<sup>27a</sup> rim,<sup>27a</sup> ða  
 ðe of hyre<sup>28</sup> mynstre of middan-  
 gearde wæron to zeleoranne,<sup>29</sup>  
 þæt heo<sup>30</sup> swutullice<sup>31</sup> eallum  
 cyðde. Ða zeleorde<sup>32</sup> heo to  
 Drihtne on middum hyre<sup>12</sup> hi-  
 wum<sup>18</sup> æfter seofon gearum, þæs  
 þe heo abbodessan<sup>33</sup> hād under-  
 feng,<sup>34</sup> J<sup>2</sup> þa, zelice swa swa  
 heo behead,<sup>34a</sup> nales in<sup>18</sup> oþre  
 stowe butan on<sup>4</sup> middum hyre<sup>12</sup>  
 hiwum æfter endebyrdnesse, þe  
 heo zeleorde, in tynenre<sup>35</sup> þryh  
 wæs bebirged.<sup>36</sup>

Ða feng æfter hyre<sup>12</sup> on<sup>4</sup> þa  
 þenunge<sup>13</sup> abbudessun<sup>37</sup> hādes<sup>27</sup>  
 Seaxburh hyre<sup>12</sup> swustur,<sup>38</sup> þa  
 hæfde to wife Ærconbriht<sup>39</sup> Cant-  
 wara<sup>40</sup> cyning. J<sup>2</sup> mid þy Æþel-  
 dryð wæs XIII<sup>41</sup> gear bebyriged,

53 swylce. — 54 sum *O, Ca.* —  
 55 swutollice. — 56 cyðde. —  
 57 drihtne. — 58 abbuddissan. —  
 59 he[fo] *O.* — 60 treowene. — 61 þruh.  
 — 62 sweostor. — 63 þy þe æðel-  
 dryð. — 64 sixtene.

22 men. — 23 sægdon. — 23a for  
*durchgestrichen und darüber þurh in T.*  
 — 24 forecwæde. — 25 ond. —  
 26 swelce. — 27 *fehlt in T.* —  
 27a þeawa sum. — 28 heora. —  
 29 zeleorene *T*; zeleornizanne *B.* —  
 — 30 he *B.* — 31 sweetolice. — 32 ze-  
 leornode *B.* — 33 abbudessan. —  
 34 onfeng. — 34a [be]head. —  
 35 treowenre. — 36 bebyrged. —  
 37 abbudissan. — 38 sweostor. —  
 39 ærconbyrht. — 40 contwara. —  
 41 syxtyne.

prophetiae spiritum et pestilentiam, qua ipsa esset moritura, praedixerit, et numerum quoque eorum, qui de suo monasterio hac essent de mundo rapiendi, palam cunctis praesentibus intimauerit. Rapta est autem ad Dominum in medio suorum, post annos VII, ex quo abbatisae gradum susceperat; et aequae, ut ipsa iusserat, non alibi quam in medio eorum, iuxta ordinem, quo transierat, ligneo in locello sepulta.

Cui successit in ministerium abbatisae soror eius Sexburg, quam habuerat in coniugem Earconberet rex Cantuariorum. Et cum sedecim annis

þa licade<sup>65</sup> þære abbuddissan<sup>66</sup>  
hyre<sup>47</sup> magan,<sup>66a</sup> þ heo hyre<sup>47</sup>  
ban up<sup>67</sup> adyde J on niwe þruh  
asette J on cyricean gedyde. Ða  
het heo sume þa (*MS. O, fol. 101b*)  
broþor<sup>68</sup> feran J þone stan secan,  
þæt mon mihte þa þruh of Ʒe-  
heawan J Ʒewyrcean. Ða eodan  
hi on scyp,<sup>69</sup> forþon Heliga land  
is æghwanon<sup>70</sup> mid wæterum J  
mid fennum ymbseald, ne hit  
micle<sup>71</sup> stanas hafað.<sup>72</sup> Ða comon  
hi to sumre cestre<sup>73</sup> Ʒehrorenre  
noht feor þanon, seo is on Eng-  
lesc<sup>74</sup> Ʒrantaceastre<sup>74a</sup> Ʒecied<sup>75</sup>  
(*MS. Ca, p. 131*), J hi sona Ʒe-  
metton be þære cestre<sup>76</sup> weallum  
þruh of hwitum stane fægere Ʒe-  
worhte, J seo wæs swylce eac Ʒe-  
risenlice Ʒehlidad mid Ʒelice stâne.  
Ða onƷeton<sup>77</sup> hie<sup>78</sup> sona, þ heora

ða licode ðære<sup>41a</sup> abbudessan<sup>37</sup>  
hyre<sup>12</sup> (*MS. B, p. 296*) mæƷen,<sup>42</sup>  
J<sup>43</sup> heo hyre<sup>12</sup> bân upp<sup>44</sup> adyde  
J on<sup>4</sup> niwe<sup>45</sup> þurh<sup>46</sup> Ʒesette J on<sup>4</sup>  
cirican gedyde. Ða het<sup>47</sup> heo þa<sup>27</sup> 2565  
Ʒebroðor<sup>48</sup> sume<sup>48</sup> feran<sup>49</sup> J þone  
stan secan, þe<sup>43</sup> man<sup>50</sup> mihte<sup>51</sup> þa  
þruh of âheawan<sup>52</sup> J<sup>18</sup> Ʒewyrcean.<sup>18</sup>  
Ða eodan<sup>54</sup> hi<sup>54</sup> on<sup>4</sup> scyp,<sup>55</sup> for-  
þon<sup>56</sup> Eliða<sup>57</sup> land is æghwa- 2570  
nan<sup>59</sup> mid wæterum<sup>60</sup> J myd<sup>61</sup>  
fennum ymbseald, ne hyt<sup>62</sup> micle<sup>63</sup>  
stanas hafaþ. Ða comon<sup>64</sup> hi<sup>64</sup>  
to<sup>65</sup> sumre ceastre Ʒehrorenre  
(*MS. T, p. 178*) noht feor þa- 2575  
non,<sup>65a</sup> seo is on Englisc Ʒranta-  
ceaster ƷeceƷed,<sup>65</sup> J hi<sup>65b</sup> sona Ʒe-  
metton be<sup>66</sup> þære<sup>67</sup> ceastre<sup>67</sup>  
weallum<sup>68</sup> þurh<sup>46</sup> of hwitum  
stane fægere Ʒeworhte, J seo wæs 2580  
swilce<sup>18</sup> eac<sup>18</sup> Ʒerisenlice Ʒehli-  
dod<sup>69</sup> mid Ʒelicum<sup>70</sup> stane. Ða  
onƷeaton<sup>71</sup> hi<sup>71</sup> sona, þæt heora

65 licode. — 66 abbudissan. —  
66a mag[an] *O*. — 67 upp. — 68 bro-  
ðry. — 69 scip. — 70 æghwanan. —  
71 mycle. — 72 hafað. — 73 ceastre.  
— 74 englisc. — 74a *Am Rande*  
*von O steht in moderner Hand* (Whe-  
loc's??): Ʒrantacestre. — 75 Ʒecied.  
— 76 ceastre. — 77 onƷeaton. —  
78 hi.

41a þær[e]. — 42 mæƷan *Miller*. —  
43 þæt. — 44 up. — 45 neowe —  
46 þruh. — 47 heht. — 48 sume bro-  
ðor. — 49 faran. — 50 mon. —  
51 meahte. — 52 Ʒeheawan. —  
54 eodon heo. — 55 bis 59 scíp forðon  
elia lond is æghwonan *T*; scyp J fo-  
ron on eliza land þæt is æghwa-  
nan *B*. — 60 wætrum. — 61 mid.  
— 62 hit. — 63 micle. — 64 cwo-  
mon heo. — 65 to bis ƷeceƷed *fehlt*  
*in B, welches liest: to Ʒrantanstreame*  
*J hi etc.* — 65a þonon. — 65b heo.  
66 bi. — 67 þæs streames. — 68 wal-  
lum. — 69 Ʒehleodad. — 70 Ʒelice.  
— 71 onƷeton heo.

esset sepulta, placuit eidem abbatissae leuari ossa eius, et in locello nouo posita in ecclesiam transferri; iussitque quosdam e fratribus quaerere lapidem, de quo locellum in hoc facere possent; qui ascensa naui, ipsa enim regio Elge undique est aquis ac paludibus circumdata, neque lapides maiores habet, uenerunt ad ciuitatulam quandam desolatam, non procul inde sitam, quae lingua Anglorum Grantacaestir uocatur; et mox inuenerunt iuxta muros



ærende J heora siðfæt wæs from<sup>79</sup>  
 2585 Drihtne sylfum gehradad<sup>80</sup> J ge-  
 fyrðrad; J hie<sup>78</sup> þæs 3ode þanc  
 sædon,<sup>81</sup> J þa þruh to þæm<sup>82</sup>  
 mynstre zelæddon.

Mid þy þa se lichoma þære hal-  
 2590 ȝan fæmnan J þære Cristes bryde  
 openre þære byrigenne wæs forð  
 on lecht zelæded, þa wæs he ge-  
 meted swa ungebrotnod J swa  
 ungewemmed, swa heo þy ylcan  
 2595 dæge forðfered J bebyriged wære,  
 swa swa se foresæda biscop<sup>83</sup> Wil-  
 ferð<sup>84</sup> J monize oþre, þa þe hit  
 cuðon, cyðdon<sup>85</sup> J sægdon. Ac  
 hwæpere cuðran ȝewitnesse Cyne-  
 2600 ferð læce, se æt hire wæs, þa heo  
 forðferde J eft þa<sup>86</sup> hire lichoman  
 mon of byrigenne<sup>86</sup> up hof. Wæs  
 his ȝewuna þ he sægde, (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 102a*) þa þa heo untrumu<sup>87</sup>  
 2605 wæs, þæt heo hæfde mycelne swile

ærende<sup>71a</sup> J heora siðfæt wæs<sup>27</sup>  
 fram<sup>72</sup> 3ode<sup>73</sup> gehradod J<sup>18</sup> ge-  
 syndgad;<sup>18</sup> J hi<sup>74</sup> ðæs Drihtne<sup>74a</sup>  
 sylfum<sup>27</sup> þanc sædon,<sup>23</sup> J þa þurh<sup>46</sup>  
 to þam<sup>75</sup> mynstre zelæddon.

Myd<sup>61</sup> þi<sup>75a</sup> þa se lichoma<sup>76</sup>  
 þære halȝan fæmnan J þære Cristes  
 bryde openre ðære byrigenne wæs  
 forð on lecht zelæded, ða wæs he  
 gemeted swa ungebrotnod<sup>77</sup> J swa  
 ungewemmed, swa heo þy ylcan  
 dæge forðfered<sup>77a</sup> wære J bebyr-  
 ȝed,<sup>77a</sup> swa swa<sup>16</sup> se foresprecena  
 bisceop<sup>78</sup> Willferð<sup>79</sup> J manize<sup>80</sup>  
 oðre, þa þe<sup>81</sup> hit cuðon, cyðdon<sup>18</sup>  
 J<sup>18</sup> sædon.<sup>23</sup> Ac hwæðere<sup>82</sup> cuð-  
 ran ȝewitnesse Cyneferð læce, se  
 æt hyre<sup>12</sup> wæs, þa heo forðferde  
 J eft þa hire<sup>82a</sup> lichoman<sup>18</sup> mann<sup>50</sup>  
 upp<sup>82b</sup> āhof of byrigenne<sup>82b</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 297*). Wæs his ȝewuna þæt  
 he sæde,<sup>83</sup> þa heo untrum<sup>84</sup> wæs,  
 þæt heo hæfde micelne swyle<sup>85</sup>

79 fram. — 80 gehradod. — 81 sægdon. — 82 þam. — 83 b'. — 84 willferð. — 85 cyddan. — 86 þa mon lichoman hire of byrigenne. — 87 untrum.

71a ærende wæs. — 72 from. — 73 drihtne seolfum. — 74 heo. — 74a zode. — 75 þæm. — 75a þy. — 76 lichoma. — 77 nad. — 77a forðfered J bebyrzed wære. — 78 biscop. — 79 wilferð. — 80 monize. — 81 he B. — 82 hwæðre. — 82a hine B. — 82b of byrigenne uphof. — 83 sægde. — 84 untrumu. — 85 swile.

ciuitatis locellum de marmore albo pulcherrime factum, operculo quoque similis lapidis aptissime tectum. Unde intellegentes a Domino suum iter esse prosperatum, gratias agentes rettulerunt ad monasterium.

Cumque corpus sacrae uirginis ac sponsae Christi aperto sepulchro esset prolatum in lucem, ita incorruptum inuentum est, ac si eodem die fuisset defuncta, siue humo condita; sicut et praefatus antistes Uilfrid et multi alii, qui nouere, testantur. Sed certiori notitia medicus Cynifrid, qui et morienti illi, et eleuatae de tumulo adfuit; qui referre erat solitus, quod illa infirmata habuerit tumorem maximum sub maxilla. 'Iusseruntque me', inquit, 'incidere tumorem illum, ut efflueret noxius umor, qui inerat; quod

on hire sweoran. Ða heht<sup>88</sup> mec<sup>88</sup> mon; cwæð he, ꝥ ic þone swile zesticade,<sup>89</sup> þætte seo sceppende<sup>90</sup> wæta út fleowe, sio<sup>91</sup> þer<sup>91a</sup> inne wæs. Mid þy ic þæt ða dyde, þa wæs heo zesewen þurh twezen dagas, þæt hiere<sup>92</sup> leohtor J swa<sup>93</sup> well<sup>93</sup> wære, swa þætte monize teal-ton, þæt heo gehæled beon meahte<sup>94</sup> from þære untrumnesse. Ða þy þridan dæge wæs heo eft hefigod<sup>95</sup> mid þam<sup>96</sup> ærran saarum,<sup>97</sup> J sona wæs zehrinen<sup>97a</sup> J zenumen of middangearde,<sup>98</sup> J eal<sup>98</sup> þæt sar J þone deað mid ecre hælo J life onwende. Mid þy æfter swa monegum<sup>99</sup> gearum hire lichoma wæs up of byrigenne ahafen, þa aþenedon<sup>99a</sup> hi J aslogan zeteld ofer,

on hyre<sup>12</sup> sweoran.<sup>86</sup> Ða het<sup>47</sup> me man,<sup>50</sup> cwæð<sup>18</sup> he,<sup>18</sup> þæt ic ðone swile tosticode,<sup>87</sup> þæt se<sup>88</sup> sceððenda<sup>89</sup> wæta<sup>90</sup> út flowan.<sup>91</sup> 2610 Mid þy ic<sup>92</sup> ða dyde þæt,<sup>92</sup> ða wæs heo zesewen<sup>93</sup> þurh twezen dagas, þæt<sup>94</sup> hire zeolhstor út fleow, ðæt hire bet wæs,<sup>94</sup> swa þætte manize<sup>80</sup> menn<sup>27</sup> cwædon<sup>27</sup> 2615 J<sup>27</sup> tealton, þæt heo gehæled wære<sup>95</sup> fram<sup>18</sup> þære<sup>18</sup> untrumnesse.<sup>18</sup> Ða þy ðryddan<sup>96</sup> dæge wæs<sup>97</sup> heo<sup>97</sup> eft zehefegod<sup>98</sup> mid ðam<sup>75</sup> ærran<sup>98a</sup> sarum, J sona 2620 wæs<sup>99</sup> zehrinen<sup>1</sup> J zenumen of middangearde, J eall<sup>2</sup> þæt sâr J ðone deað mid ecre hælo J life<sup>3</sup> onwende.<sup>4</sup> Myd<sup>5</sup> ðy ða æfter swa manegum<sup>6</sup> gearum hyre<sup>7</sup> lic- 2625 hama<sup>8</sup> wæs<sup>8</sup> of byrigenne upp ahafen,<sup>9</sup> þa aþenedon hi<sup>10</sup> J slozon<sup>11</sup> zeteld ofer (MS. T, p. 179),

88 het mon mec. — 89 zesticode. — 90 scæððende. — 91 seo. — 91a þær. — 92 hire. — 93 swa well Ca, sawel O. — 94 mihte. — 95 hefigod. — 96 þam — 97 sarum. — 97a h *übergeschrieben in O.* — 98 -earde J eall. — 99 monigum. — 99a aþenodon.

86 sweoran. — 87 zesticade. — 88 seo. — 89 sceððende. — 90 wæte. — 91 fleowe seo þær in wæs. — 92 ic ꝥ ða dyde. — 93 zesezen. — 94 þæt hire leohtor J sêl (*nicht wel, wie Miller liest*) wære. — 95 beon meahte. — 96 þridan. — 97 heo wæs. — 98 hefigod. — 98a ærrum T, *fehlt in B.* — 99 wæs. — 1 zerisen. — 2 eal. — 3 liife. — 4 onwænde. — 5 Mid. — 6 monegum. — 7 hire. — 8 lichoma næs (*n geändert von späterer Hand zu w*). — 9 up ahæfen. — 10 heo. — 11 aslôgon.

dum facerem, uidebatur illa per biduum aliquanto leuius habere; ita ut multi putarent, quia sanari posset a languore. Tertia autem die prioribus adgrauata doloribus, et rapta confestim de mundo, dolorem omnem ac mortem perpetua salute ac uita mutauit. Cumque post tot annos eleuanda essent ossa de sepulchro, et extento desuper papilione, omnis congregatio, hinc fratrum, inde sororum, psallens circumstaret; ipsa autem abbatiſſa intus cum paucis ossa elatura et dilutura intrasset, repente audiuiſſus abbatiſſam intus

2630 J eall seo zesomnung broðra J sweostra on twa healfe<sup>100</sup> singende ymbstodon. J seo abbudisse in þæt zeteld eode J feawa men mid hie,<sup>1</sup> þ hie<sup>1</sup> þa ban woldon upp<sup>2</sup> adon<sup>3</sup> J onþwean J zeformian æfter monna  
2635 gewunan.<sup>4</sup> Ða semninga hyrdon<sup>5</sup> we þa abbudissan inne hludre<sup>6</sup> stefne<sup>7</sup> cleopian: Seo wuldur,<sup>8</sup> cwæð heo,<sup>8a</sup> Dryhtnes<sup>9</sup> noman. Ða æfter medmiclum<sup>10</sup> fæce þa cleo-  
2640 pode me mon J cigde inn onwreon þa duru þæs zeteldes; þa zeseah ic lichoman þære halzan Jodes fæmnan upp ahafenne of byrgenne<sup>11</sup> J ðn bedde zesetedne; J  
2645 wæs slæpendum men zelicra þonne deadum (*MS. O, fol. 102b*). Ða onwruzon<sup>12</sup> hie<sup>1</sup> eac hire ondwliton

2650

J eall<sup>2</sup> seo zesamnung<sup>12</sup> þara<sup>13</sup> zebroðra<sup>14</sup> J zeswustra<sup>15</sup> on twa healfa<sup>16</sup> singende ymbstodon. J<sup>17</sup> seo abbodesse<sup>18</sup> on<sup>19</sup> þæt zeteld inneode<sup>20</sup> J fæmnan<sup>21</sup> mid hire,<sup>10</sup> þæt hi<sup>10</sup> þa ban woldon upp<sup>22</sup> adon J aþwean<sup>23</sup> J zeformian æfter<sup>24</sup> manna<sup>24</sup> gewunan.<sup>24</sup> Þa sæmninga<sup>25</sup> gehyrdon we þa abbodessan<sup>26</sup> inne hludre<sup>27</sup> stefne clipigan<sup>28</sup> J<sup>13</sup> ðus<sup>13</sup> cweðan:<sup>13</sup> Sy wuldor Dryhtnes naman.<sup>29</sup> Ða æfter (*MS. B, p. 298*) medmiclum<sup>30</sup> fæce þa clypode<sup>31</sup> me man in, þæt ic sceolde onwreon ða<sup>34</sup> duru þæs zeteldes; Ða zeseah ic ðone<sup>13</sup> lichaman<sup>35</sup> þære halezan<sup>36</sup> fæmnan<sup>37</sup> Jodes<sup>37</sup> upp<sup>22</sup> ahāfenne<sup>38</sup> of byrgenne J on bedd<sup>39</sup> zesettne;<sup>40</sup> J wæs slæpendum mēnn<sup>41</sup> zelicra þonne deadum. Þa onwruzon<sup>42</sup> hi eac hyre Jwlitan<sup>42</sup>

100 halfe. — 1 hi. — 2 up. — 3 [a]don. — 4 gewunan. — 5 gehyrdon. — 6 hludre. — 7 stefne. — 8 wuldur. — 8a heo *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 9 drihtnes. — 10 medmiclum. — 11 byrigenne *Ca*, byr[i]genne *O*. — 12 onwruzon.

12 zesomnung. — 13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 broðra. — 15 sweostra. — 16 healfe. — 17 Ond. — 18 abbudisse. — 19 in. — 20 eode. — 21 fea monna. — 22 up. — 23 inþwean. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 semninga. — 26 abbudissan. — 27 hluttre *B.* — 28 bis 29 cleopian: seo wuldor, cwæð heo, drihtnes noman. — 30 -miclum. — 31 bis 34 cleopode me mon J cegde in; onwreozon þa etc. — 35 lichoman. — 36 halzan. — 37 Jodes fæmnan. — 38 ahāfenne. — 39 bedde. — 40 zesetedne. — 41 men. — 42 onwreozon heo eac hire ondwlitan.

uoce clara proclamare: „Sit gloria nomini Domini“. Nec multo post clamauerunt me intus, reserato ostio papilionis; uidique eleuatum de tumulo et positum in lectulo corpus sacrae Deo uirginis quasi dormientis simile. Sed est discooperto uultus indumento, monstauerunt mihi etiam uulnus incisurae, quod feceram, curatum; ita ut mirum in modum pro aperto et hiante uulnere, cum quo sepulta erat, tenuissima tunc cicatricis uestigia parerent. Sed et linteamina omnia, quibus inuolutum erat corpus, integra apparuerunt, et ita

J eowodon<sup>13</sup> me þa wunde þæs snides, þe ic gjo<sup>13a</sup> ær dyde. Þa wæs heo swa fæstlice gehalad,<sup>14</sup> þætte wundurlice<sup>15</sup> gemete fore openre wunde J geoniendre, mid þa heo bebyrged<sup>16</sup> wæs, þa<sup>16a</sup> seo þynneste dolhswaþo J seo læste ætywde; ge eac ealle þa scytan, þe se lichoma mid bewunden wæs, swa onwealge J swa niwe J swa clæne ætywdon, swa swa þy seolfan dæge hire þæm<sup>17</sup> clænum leomam<sup>18</sup> hi ymbseald<sup>19</sup> wæron. Secgað eac men, þa heo þrycceed wæs J swenced mid swyle J mid sare hire sweoran, þæt heo wære swiðe<sup>20</sup> lustfulliende þysse untrumnesse cynne, J heo (*MS. Ca. p. 132*) oft gewunalice<sup>21</sup> cwæde: Ic wāt cuðlice, þæt ic be gewyrhtum on minum sweoran bere þa byrþenne þysse adle J þysse untrumnesse, in þæm<sup>22</sup> ic

J ywdon<sup>43</sup> me þa wunde ðæs snides,<sup>43a</sup> þe ic gēo ær dyde. Þa wæs heo fæstlice gehalod,<sup>44</sup> þætte wundorlicum<sup>45</sup> gemetum<sup>46</sup> for openre ðære<sup>43</sup> wunde J ziniendre,<sup>47</sup> mid 2655 þære<sup>48</sup> heo bebyrged wæs, þa seo ðynniste<sup>49</sup> dolhswaþu<sup>50</sup> J seo læste<sup>51</sup> ætywde;<sup>52</sup> ge eac ealle ða scytan, þe se lichama<sup>52a</sup> mid bewunden wæs, swa onwalgh<sup>53</sup> 2660 J swa niwe<sup>54</sup> J swa clæne ætywdon,<sup>55</sup> swa<sup>55</sup> þy sylfan<sup>56</sup> dæge hyre<sup>7</sup> ðam<sup>57</sup> clænum lichaman<sup>18</sup> J<sup>13</sup> limum<sup>58</sup> ymbseald wæron. Secgað eac menn,<sup>41</sup> ða ða<sup>13</sup> 2665 heo ðrycceed wæs, J swenced mid swyle<sup>59</sup> J myd<sup>13</sup> sære hire swūran,<sup>60</sup> þæt heo wære swiðe lustfulligende<sup>61</sup> ðysse<sup>62</sup> untrumnesse,<sup>63</sup> J heo oft<sup>64</sup> gewunlice 2670 cwæð:<sup>65</sup> Ic wāt cuðlice, þæt ic be gewyrhtum on minum sweoran<sup>66</sup> byrne<sup>13</sup> J<sup>13</sup> ðas<sup>67</sup> byrðenne bere þysse adle<sup>68</sup> J<sup>69</sup> þisse untrumnesse,<sup>69</sup> on<sup>19</sup> þam<sup>57</sup> ic<sup>70</sup> 2675

13 eowodon. — 13<sup>a</sup> geo. — 14 gehalod. — 15 wundorlice. — 16 bebyrged. — 16<sup>a</sup> þ. — 17 þam. — 18 limum. — 19 ymbsealde. — 20 swyðe. — 21 gewunolice. — 22 þam.

43 eowdon. — 43<sup>a</sup> snides. — 44 gehalad *T*, gehalod *B*. — 45 -lice. — 46 gemete. — 47 geoniendre. — 48 þa. — 49 -este *T*, -isce *B*. — 50 dolhswæð. — 51 læsseste. — 52 æteawde. — 52<sup>a</sup> lichoma. — 53 onwalge. — 54 neowe. — 55 æteawdon swa swa. — 56 seolfan. — 57 þæm. — 58 leomum. — 59 swile. — 60 swiran. — 61 lustfulliende. — 62 þisse. — 63 untrumnesse cynne. — 64 *bis* 65 gewunalice cwæde oft. — 66 sweoran. — 67 *bis* 68 bere þa byrðenne þisse adle. — 69 J *bis* untrumnesse (untrumnesse *T*) *fehlt in B*. — 70 ic zemon mec geo beran.

noua, ut ipso die uiderentur castis eius membris esse circumdata.' Ferunt autem, quia, cum praefato tumore ac dolore maxillae siue colli premeretur, multum delectata sit hoc genere infirmitatis, ac solita dicere: 'Scio certissime, quia merito in collo pondus languoris porto, in quo iuueniculum me memini superuacua moniliorum pondera portare; et credo, quod ideo me superna pietas



me ȝemon ȝeo beran, ȝa ic ȝiung<sup>23</sup>  
wæs, þa idlan<sup>24</sup> byrþenne ȝyldenra  
sigla; J ic ȝelyfe,<sup>25</sup> þætte me for-  
þon seo uppllice arfæstnes wolde  
2680 me<sup>25a</sup> hefȝade<sup>26</sup> beon mid sare  
mines sweoran, þæt ic swa wære  
onlysed<sup>27</sup> from<sup>27</sup> þære scylde þære  
swiðe<sup>28</sup> idlan leasnesse, mid þy  
me nu fore<sup>29</sup> ȝolde J fore<sup>29</sup> ȝim-  
2685 mum of sweoran forðhlifað<sup>30</sup> seo  
readnes J bryne ȝæs swyles J  
wærce.

Hwæt þa ȝelomp<sup>31</sup> mid þy ȝe-  
hrinenesse (*MS. O, fol. 103a*) þære<sup>32</sup>  
2690 ylçena<sup>33</sup> ȝeȝyrlena, þe mon of  
hyre<sup>34</sup> lichaman<sup>35</sup> dyde, þ̅ deofull-  
seoce<sup>36</sup> men<sup>38</sup> J moniȝra oþerra<sup>39</sup>  
untrumnessa oft ȝehælde<sup>40</sup> wæron.  
Swilce<sup>41</sup> eac seo þruh, in þære  
2695 heo<sup>43</sup> ærest bebyrȝed wæs,<sup>43</sup> mo-  
niȝum monna,<sup>44</sup> þe heora eazan  
sargedon J hefeȝodon,<sup>45</sup> wearð to  
hæle, þonne hi heora heafud<sup>46</sup> J heora

mec (*MS. B, p. 299*) ȝeseah iū be-  
ran,<sup>70</sup> ȝa ic ȝeongre<sup>71</sup> wæs, þa  
idlan<sup>72</sup> byrðenne ȝyldenra sigella;<sup>73</sup>  
J<sup>17</sup> ic ȝelyfe,<sup>74</sup> þæt<sup>75</sup> me forðan<sup>76</sup>  
seo uppllice<sup>77</sup> arfæstnesse<sup>78</sup> wolde  
me<sup>79</sup> befylȝende<sup>80</sup> beon mid sa-  
ræ<sup>81</sup> mines swuran,<sup>66</sup> þæt ic swa  
wære ðnlysed<sup>82</sup> fram<sup>13</sup> ȝære scylde  
þære swyðe<sup>83</sup> (*MS. T, p. 180*) idlan  
leasnesse,<sup>84</sup> mid þi<sup>85</sup> me nu for ȝolde  
J for ȝimmum of sweoran<sup>60</sup> forð-  
hlifaþ seo reðnes<sup>86</sup> J bryne þæs  
swyles<sup>87</sup> J weorces.<sup>88</sup>

Hwæt ȝa ȝelamp<sup>89</sup> mid þære<sup>43</sup>  
ȝehrinennesse<sup>90</sup> þara ylçra<sup>91</sup> ȝe-  
ȝyrela,<sup>92</sup> ȝe man<sup>93</sup> of hyre<sup>7</sup> licha-  
man<sup>35</sup> dyde, þætte deofulseoce men  
J maniȝe<sup>93a</sup> oðere<sup>94</sup> untrumnesse<sup>94</sup>  
oft ȝehælde wæron. Swylce<sup>95</sup>  
eac seo þruh,<sup>96</sup> on<sup>19</sup> þære heo  
ærest bebyrȝed wæs, manegum<sup>6</sup>  
menn,<sup>97</sup> þe heora eazan sargedon  
J hefeȝodon,<sup>98</sup> wearþ to hæle,<sup>98a</sup>  
þonne hi<sup>10</sup> heora heafod J heora

23 ȝeong. — 24 yðlan. — 25 ȝe-  
lyfde *O, Ca.* — 25<sup>a</sup> ma *O, Ca.* —  
26 hefȝad. — 27 alysed fram. —  
28 swyðe *Ca.*, swiðe *O.* — 29 for.  
30 forðhlifað. — 31 ȝelamp. —  
32 þære. — 33 ilçena. — 34 hire. —  
35 lichoman. — 36 deofolseoce. —  
38 *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 oðra. —  
40 ȝehælede. — 41 swylce. — 43 heo  
wæs ærest bebyrȝed. — 44 monnum.  
— 45 hefeȝodon. — 46 heafod.

71 ȝeong. — 72 iðlan. — 73 si-  
gila. — 74 ȝelyfo. — 75 þætte. —  
76 forðon. — 77 uplice. — 78 arfæst-  
nis. — 79 mec. — 80 hefȝade. —  
81 sare. — 82 onlesed. — 83 swiðe.  
— 84 leasnis. — 85 þy. — 86 read-  
nis. — 87 swiles. — 88 wærce *T*; *kein*  
*Absatz in B.* — 89 ȝelomp. — 90 ȝe-  
hrinenisse. — 91 ilçena. — 92 ȝe-  
ȝyrelena. — 93 mon. — 93<sup>a</sup> moniȝe.  
— 94 oðerre untrym. — 95 Swelce.  
— 96 þruh. — 97 monna. — 98 hefi-  
ȝodon; *hierauf folgt in T, aber durch-*  
*gestrichen*: J him to ȝebædon. —  
98<sup>a</sup> hælo.

dolore colli uoluit grauari, ut sic absoluar reatu supernacuae leuitatis; dum  
mihi nunc pro auro et margaritis, de collo rubor tumoris ardorque promineat.  
Contigit autem tactu indumentorum eorundem et daemonia ab obsessis effu-  
gata corporibus et infirmitates alias aliquoties esse curatas. Sed et loculum,  
in quo primo sepulta est, nonnullis oculis dolentibus salutis fuisse perhibent;  
qui cum suum caput eidem loculo adponentes orassent, mox doloris siue  
caliginis incommodum ab oculis amouerent. Lauerunt igitur uirgines corpus

eagan to onhyldon J him to gebædon; J sona seo ungescreopnes<sup>47</sup> þæs sares J þære hefignesse fram heora eazum gewat. Ono<sup>48</sup> hwæt hi þa þwogan J bapædon þone lichaman<sup>49</sup> þære halgan fæmnan, J mid niwum<sup>50</sup> hræglum<sup>51</sup> gegyredon J in cyricean bæron J on þa stænenan þruh zesetton,<sup>52</sup> þe þider zelæded wæs; J þær nu gena<sup>53</sup> oð þisne Jweardan dæg on micelre<sup>54</sup> arwyrðnesse<sup>55</sup> is hæfd.<sup>56</sup> Wæs þ eac micel<sup>57</sup> wundor, þ seo þruh wæs swa zescreope<sup>58</sup> þære fæmnan lichaman<sup>59</sup> gemeted, swa swa heo synderlice hyre<sup>60</sup> gegearwod wære. Swylce eac seo heafodstow<sup>60a</sup> sundurcræftiglice<sup>61</sup> geworht J zescropelice<sup>62</sup> gehiwad ætywde to þam gemete hyre heafdes.

Is Helig<sup>63</sup> ealond<sup>65</sup> on Eastengla mægþe<sup>66</sup> huhugu<sup>66a</sup> syx hund

eagan to anhliden<sup>99</sup> J him to ge- 2700  
bædon; J<sup>1</sup> sona þæt sar J seo hefignes fram<sup>24</sup> heora<sup>24</sup> eagan<sup>24</sup> onwez gewât. Hwæt hi<sup>1</sup> þa ðwozon J baðædon<sup>2</sup> þone lichaman<sup>3</sup> þære halegan<sup>4</sup> fæmnan, J mid 2705  
niwum<sup>5</sup> hræglum zgyredon<sup>6</sup> J inn<sup>7</sup> to<sup>8</sup> cirican bæron J on<sup>7</sup> ða stænenan<sup>7a</sup> þruh æledon,<sup>9</sup> (*MS. B, p. 300*) þe ðyder zelæded wæs; J þær nu zyta<sup>10</sup> oð ðysne<sup>11</sup> Jweardan<sup>12</sup> dæg 2710  
on<sup>7</sup> micelre arweorþnesse<sup>13</sup> is hæfd. Wæs þæt eac micel wundor, þæt seo þruh wæs swa gemæte<sup>14</sup> þære fæmnan lichaman,<sup>3</sup> swylce<sup>16</sup> heo hyre<sup>17</sup> synderlice<sup>17</sup> 2715  
zeworht<sup>18</sup> wære. Swylce<sup>19</sup> eac seo heafodstow sundorcræfte<sup>20</sup> gemeten<sup>8</sup> J<sup>8</sup> zeworht<sup>20a</sup> J zescyrcpendlice<sup>21</sup> gehiwod<sup>22</sup> ætywde<sup>23</sup> to þam gemete hyre<sup>24</sup> heafdes. 2720

Is Ælig<sup>25</sup> þæt<sup>8</sup> land<sup>26</sup> on<sup>7</sup> Eastengla mægðe þæt<sup>27</sup> is<sup>27</sup> six<sup>27a</sup> hund

47 ungescreopnes *O*, gewemmednes *Ca*. — 48 ond. — 49 lichoman. — 50 niwan. — 51 hrægelum. — 52 zesettan. — 53 zyta. — 54 mycelre. — 55 arwyrðnesse. — 56 hæfd *Ca*; e *ausradiert in O*. — 57 mycel. — 58 gemete *Ca*, zescre[o]pe *O*. — 59 lichoman. — 60 hire. — 60a hafod- *Ca*. — 61 sunder-. — 62 gesceaplice. — 62a þæt ætywde. — 63 eliz. — 65 þæt ealand. — 66 mægða. — 66a hwæt hweza *C*.

99 onheldon. — 1 J sona seo ungescrepnes þæs sares J þære hefignesse fram heora eagan gewat. Ono hwæt heo. — 2 baðodon. — 3 lichoman. — 4 halgan. — 5 neowum. — 6 gegyredon. — 7 in. — 7a stænum. — 8 *fehlt in T*. — 9 zesetton. — 10 gena. — 11 þisne. — 12 onweardan. — 13 arwyrðnesse. — 14 zescrepe *T*. — 15 *fehlt in B*. — 16 swa swa. — 17 synderlice hire. — 18 gegearwad. — 19 Swelce. — 20 sundorcræftigle, *nach Miller*: wundorcræftigle; *nach Miller liest B* wundorcræfte. — 20a zeworht[.]. — 21 zescrepelice. — 22 zeheowod. — 23 æteowde. — 24 hire. — 25 elia. — 26 lond. — 27 huhugu. — 27a syx.

et nouis indutum uestibus intulerunt in ecclesiam, atque in eo, quod adlatum erat, sarcophago posuerunt, ubi usque hodie in magna ueneratione habetur. Mirum uero in modum ita aptum corpori uirginis sarcophagum inuentum est, ac si ei specialiter praeparatum fuisset; et locus quoque capitis seorsum fabrefactus ad mensuram capitis illius aptissime figuratus apparuit.

hida on ealandes<sup>67</sup> ȝelicnesse; is  
eall, swa swa we cwædon, mid  
2725 fenne J mid wætere ymbseald; J  
fram ȝenihtsumnesse æla, þa þe  
on þam ylcan (*MS. O, fol. 103b*)  
fennum fonȝenne<sup>67a</sup> beoð, hit na-  
mon<sup>68</sup> onfeng. Þær willnade<sup>69</sup>  
2730 mynster habban seo ȝemynȝade<sup>70</sup>  
Cristes þeowa, forþon heo of þære  
ylcan mæȝþe Eastenȝla lichaman<sup>71</sup>  
frymðe lædde, swa swa we fore-  
sprecende wæron.

2735

## Caput XXI.

Ðæt se bisceop<sup>1</sup> Ðeodorus  
betweox Ecȝferðe<sup>2</sup> J Æðel-  
rede þam cyningum sibbe  
ȝeworhte.

2740 Þa þy niȝepan ȝeare Ecfrides  
rice þæs cyninges wæs ȝeþeoded  
J onȝunnen hefiȝ ȝewin J micel<sup>3</sup>  
ȝefeoht betweoh hine J Æþelrede

hida in ealandes<sup>28</sup> ȝelicnesse; J<sup>8</sup> is  
eall,<sup>29</sup> swa<sup>30</sup> swa we cwædon,<sup>30</sup>  
mid fenne J mid wætere<sup>31</sup> ūtan<sup>8</sup>  
ymbseald;<sup>32</sup> J<sup>33</sup> fram<sup>34</sup> ȝenihtsum-  
nesse æla,<sup>35</sup> þa þe on<sup>7</sup> þam<sup>36</sup> yl-  
cum<sup>37</sup> fennum ȝefanȝene<sup>38</sup> beoð,  
ða<sup>8</sup> hyt<sup>39</sup> naman<sup>40</sup> onfeng. Þa<sup>8</sup>  
þær willnode<sup>41</sup> mynster to<sup>8</sup> hab-  
banne<sup>41a</sup> seo ȝemynȝode<sup>42</sup> Cristes  
þeowen,<sup>43</sup> forþon heo of þære yl-  
can mæȝðe Eastenȝla lichaman<sup>3</sup>  
frymðe lædde, swa swa we ær<sup>8</sup>  
beforan<sup>44</sup> specende<sup>44</sup> wæron.

## Caput XXI.

Þæt se bysceop Ðeodorus be-  
tweox Ecȝferð (*MS. B, p. 14*)  
J Æðelred þa tweȝen cinin-  
ȝas sybbe ȝesette.

(*MS. T, p. 181*). Ðy niȝoðan  
ȝeare Ecȝferðes<sup>1</sup> rices þæs cy-  
ninges wæs ȝeþeoded J onȝun-  
nen<sup>2</sup> hefiȝ ȝewinn J micel ȝe-  
feoht betwih<sup>3</sup> him<sup>4</sup> J Æþelrede<sup>5</sup>

67 ealondes. — 67a fonȝene *Ca*. —  
68 naman. — 69 ȝewilnode. — 70 ȝe-  
myndȝade. — 71 lichoman. — Cap. XXI:  
1 b'. — 2 ec[ȝ]ferðe. — 3 mycel.

28 ealondes. — 29 eal. — 30 swa  
*bis* cwædon *fehlt in B*. — 31 wætre.  
— 32 ymbseald. — 33 ond. — 34 mid.  
— 35 ælo. — 36 þæm. — 37 ilcan.  
— 38 fonȝne. — 39 [hit]. — 40 no-  
man. — 41 wilnode. — 41a habban.  
42 ȝemyndȝode. — 43 þeowe. —  
44 foresprecende. — Cap. XXI: 1 ecȝ-  
frides. — 2 onȝunnon *B*. — 3 betweoh.  
— 4 hine. — 5 Æþelred.

Est autem Elge in provincia Orientalium Anglorum regio familiarum  
circiter sexcentarum, in similitudinem insulae uel paludibus, ut diximus, cir-  
cumdata uel aquis; unde et a copia angularum, quae in eisdem paludibus  
capiuntur, nomen accepit; ubi monasterium habere desiderauit memorata  
Christi famula, quoniam de provincia eorundem Orientalium Anglorum ipsa,  
ut praefati sumus, carnis originem duxerat.

21. Ut Theodorus episcopus inter Ecgrifidum et Aedilredum reges pacem fecerit.

Anno regni Ecgrifridi nono, conserto gravi proelio inter ipsum et Aedil-  
redum regem Merciorum iuxta fluuium Treanta, occisus est Aelfuini frater

Myrcna cyning.<sup>4</sup> Þa wæs ofslagen on þam zefeohhte be Treontan<sup>4a</sup> þære ea<sup>4a</sup> Ælfwine Ecgfrīðes<sup>4b</sup> broþor þæs<sup>5</sup> cyninges,<sup>5</sup> zeonȝ<sup>6</sup> æþeling eahtatȝne winter;<sup>7</sup> se wæs swiðe<sup>8</sup> lufiendlic<sup>9</sup> ȝ leof æghwæþerre þeode; forþon þe his sweoster, seo wæs Osprȝð<sup>10</sup> haten, hæfde Æþelred Myrcna cyning him to wife. Mid þȝ þa grimran<sup>10</sup> zefeohhtes<sup>10</sup> ȝ lengran feondscȝpes<sup>11</sup> timber<sup>11a</sup> betwih þa reþan cyningas ȝ þa folc wæs zesewen upp cumende (*MS. Ca, p. 133*), þa Theodor ȝode se leofa bysceop<sup>12</sup> mid ȝodecunde ȝȝfe<sup>13</sup> ȝ fultume mid his halwendre trymenesse<sup>14</sup> ȝ lare þa onȝunnenan<sup>15</sup> bernesse swa micelre<sup>16</sup> frecenesse<sup>16a</sup> eallinȝa adwæsete, to þon þ he ȝesibbade þa cyningas betwyh<sup>17</sup> ȝ þa folc, þætte næniges monnes<sup>18</sup> feorh<sup>19</sup> to lore

Myrcna<sup>6</sup> cyninge<sup>7</sup> (*MS. B, p. 301*). 2745  
 Þa wæron<sup>8</sup> ofslagen<sup>9</sup> on<sup>10</sup> þam<sup>11</sup> zefeohhte be Treontan þære eā Ælfwine Ecgfrīðes broðor þæs cyninges, wæs<sup>12</sup> zeonȝ æþeling eahtatȝne wintre; se wæs swiþe lu- 2750  
 uendlic<sup>13</sup> ȝ leof æghwæðere<sup>14</sup> þeode; forðon þe his swustor,<sup>15</sup> seo wæs<sup>16</sup> Ostryð<sup>16a</sup> haten, hæfde Æþelred Myrcna<sup>17</sup> cyning him tō wife. Mid þi<sup>18</sup> þa þæs<sup>12</sup> grim- 2755  
 man<sup>19</sup> zefeohhtes ȝ lengran feondscȝpes<sup>20</sup> ontimber<sup>21</sup> betweoh þa reþan cyningas ȝ þa folc wæs zesæwen<sup>22</sup> upp<sup>23</sup> cumende, þa<sup>16</sup> Theodor<sup>24</sup> bisceop ȝode se leofa 2760  
 wer<sup>25</sup> mid ȝodecundre<sup>26</sup> ȝȝfe<sup>27</sup> ȝ fultume mid his halwendre trumnesse<sup>28</sup> ȝ lare ða onȝunnenan<sup>29</sup> bernesse<sup>30</sup> swa micelre fræcenesse<sup>31</sup> eallinȝa<sup>32</sup> adwæste,<sup>33</sup> to 2765  
 þon þæt he ȝesibbode þa cyningas betwyh<sup>34</sup> him<sup>12</sup> ȝ þa folc, þætte næniges mannes<sup>35</sup> feorh to lore<sup>36</sup>

4 cyninge. — 4<sup>a</sup> trentan streame þære ea. — 4<sup>b</sup> ecfrīðes. — 5 *fehlt in Ca.* — 6 wæs he zeonȝ. — 7 wintra. — 8 swyðe. — 9 lufiendlic. — 10 grimman zefeohht. — 11 -scipes. — 11<sup>a</sup> andtimber. — 12 b'. — 13 ȝife. — 14 trymenesse. — 15 onȝunnan *O.* — 16 mycelre. — 16<sup>a</sup> frecednesse *Ca.* — 17 betwih. — 18 mannes. — 19 fe[o]rh *O.*

6 merena *T*; *fehlt in B.* — 7 cyning. — 8 wæs. — 9 ofslagen. — 10 in. — 11 þam. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 13 lufiendlic. — 14 -erre. — 15 sweostor. — 16 *fehlt in B.* — 16<sup>a</sup> osprȝð. — 17 merena. — 18 þȝ. — 19 grimran. — 20 -scipes. — 21 ontimbredon *B.* — 22 zeseȝen. — 23 up. — 24 *bis* 25 ðeodor ȝode se leofa biscop. — 26 ȝodecunde. — 27 ȝife. — 28 trymenesse. — 29 onȝunnon. — 30 færnisse *B.* — 31 frecernisse. — 32 allinȝa. — 33 adwæsete. — 34 betweohn. — 35 monnes. — 36 lose.

regis Ecgfridi, iuuenis circiter X et VIII annorum, utrique prouinciæ multum amabilis. Nam et sororem eius, quæ dicebatur Osthyrd, rex Aedilred habebat uxorem. Cumque materies belli acrioris et inimicitiae longioris inter reges populosque feroces uideretur exorta, Theodorus Deo dilectus antistes, diuino functus auxilio, salutifera exortatione coeptum tanti periculi funditus extinguit incendium; adeo ut, pacatis alterutrum regibus ac populis, nullius



wearð, ne mara<sup>19a</sup> blodgyte wæs  
 2770 for þam ofslegenan<sup>20</sup> cyninges bre-  
 þer; ac he mid feo (*MS. O, fol. 104a*)  
 wið hine gepingade,<sup>21</sup> þ heora sib<sup>22</sup>  
 wæs. Þære sibbe wære mycelre<sup>23</sup>  
 tide æfter þon betwyh þa ylcan  
 2775 cyningas J heora rice awunadon.<sup>23</sup>

## Caput XXII.

Ðæt ða benda sumes gehæf-  
 tes tolysende wæron, þonne  
 for him mæssan sungene  
 wæron.

2780 On þam foresprecenan gefeohte,  
 þe Ælfwine þæs cyninges broþor<sup>1</sup>  
 ofslegen<sup>2</sup> wæs, sum<sup>3</sup> zymendelic<sup>4</sup>  
 wise wæs geworden, seo nis no<sup>5</sup>  
 to<sup>5</sup> forswizienne,<sup>6</sup> ac hi brycað<sup>7</sup>  
 2785 monigra hælo, gif heo asæd bið.  
 Wæs þær ofslegen<sup>8</sup> on þam ge-  
 feohte betwyh<sup>9</sup> oþre sum zeonȝ

wearð, ne mǣra blodgyte wæs for  
 ðæs<sup>11</sup> ofslegenan<sup>37</sup> cyninges bre-  
 ðer; ac he mid feo<sup>38</sup> wið hine  
 gepingode,<sup>39</sup> þæt heora sibb<sup>40</sup> wæs.  
 Ðære sibbe wære micelre tide  
 æfter þon betwyh<sup>3</sup> ða ylcan<sup>41</sup> cy-  
 ningas J heora rice awunadon.

## Caput XXII.

Þætte þa bendas sumes ge-  
 hæftes toslitene wæron,<sup>1</sup>  
 ðonne fore him mæssan sun-  
 gene wæron.

In þam<sup>1a</sup> dagum<sup>2</sup> J<sup>2</sup> on<sup>2</sup> þam<sup>2</sup>  
 foresprecenan (*MS. B, p. 302*) ge-  
 feohte, þe<sup>3</sup> Ælfwine þæs cyninges  
 broðor ofslegen wæs,<sup>4</sup> sum ge-  
 myndelic wise wæs geworden,  
 monigra hælo heo bricsað, gif heo  
 asæd bið, J heo nis to forswizianne.<sup>5</sup>  
 Wæs þær ofslegen on<sup>6</sup> ðam<sup>1a</sup> ge-  
 feohte betwyh<sup>7</sup> oðre<sup>7</sup> sum zeonȝ

19a mare. — 20 ofslægenan. —  
 21 gepingode. — 22 sib wæs syððan  
 seah J sib mycelre. — 23 awunode.  
 Cap. XXII: 1 broðer. — 2 ofslægen.  
 — 3 þæt sum. — 4 zemyndelic. —  
 5 no *übergeschrieben in O*. — 6 for-  
 swyziianne. — 7 brecað *O*, brecð *Ca*.  
 — 8 ofslægen. — 9 betwih.

37 ofslegenan. — 38 fea. —  
 39 -ade. — 40 sib. — 41 ilcan. —  
 Cap. XXII: 1 *fehlt in B*. — 1a þæm.  
 — 2 *fehlt in T*. — 3 þa. — 4 *bis* 5  
 wæs, wæs sum zemyndelic wise ge-  
 worden, seo nis to forswizienne, ac  
 heo brycað monigra hælo, gif heo  
 asægd bið. — 6 in. — 7 betweoh  
 oðere.

anima hominis pro interfecto regis fratre, sed debita solummodo multa pe-  
 cuniae regi ultori daretur. Cuius foedera pacis multo exinde tempore inter  
 eosdem reges eorumque regna durarunt.

22. Ut uincula cuiusdam captiui, cum pro eo missae cantarentur, soluta sint.

In praefato autem proelio, quo occisus est rex Aelfuini, memorabile  
 quiddam factum esse constat, quod nequaquam silentio praetereundum arbi-  
 tror, sed multorum salutis, si referatur, fore proficuum. Occisus est ibi inter  
 alios de militia eius iuuenis, uocabulo Imma, qui cum die illo et nocte se-  
 quenti inter cadauera occisorum similis mortuo iaceret, tandem recepto spi-

cyninges<sup>10</sup> ðeng<sup>11</sup> Ecfriðes, þæs nama wæs Imma. Mid þy he þa þy dæge J þære æfterfylgendan<sup>12</sup> nihte betwih þara ofslendra<sup>13</sup> zelic deadum læg, ða æt nyhstan onfeng he gaste J wearð geedwyrped J up asæt J sylfa his wunde<sup>14</sup> awrað, swa swa he meahte. J æfter þon he hine zereste medmicel<sup>15</sup> fæc, þa ahof he hine upp J ongan onweg<sup>15a</sup> gan, gif he hwær ænigne freond<sup>16</sup> metan meahte,<sup>16</sup> þe his gymenne dyde J his wunde<sup>17</sup> lacnian wolde. Þa he þa þ dyde, þa wæs he gemeted J genumen from<sup>18</sup> þæm<sup>19</sup> monnum þæs feondlican werodes;<sup>20</sup> J þa læddon<sup>21</sup> hine to hyra<sup>22</sup> hlafurde,<sup>23</sup> þet wæs Æþelredes gesið þæs cyninges. Ða frægn hine se, hwæt he wære, þa ondred<sup>24</sup> he ondettan,<sup>25</sup> þ he cyninges

cyninges (MS. T, p. 182) þegn Ecfriðes, þæs nama<sup>8</sup> wæs Imma. 2790 Myd<sup>9</sup> þy he ða ðy dæge J<sup>10</sup> þære æfterfylgendan nihte betweoh þam<sup>11</sup> ofslegenum<sup>11</sup> zelic<sup>11</sup> deadum læg, þa æt nehstan<sup>12</sup> onfeng he gaste J wearð geedwyrped<sup>13</sup> J upp<sup>14</sup> 2795 asæt J him<sup>2</sup> sylf<sup>15</sup> his wunda<sup>16</sup> wrað, swa swa he mihte.<sup>17</sup> J<sup>18</sup> æfter ðon þe<sup>2</sup> he hine zereste medmicel fæc, þa ahof he<sup>2</sup> hine upp<sup>14</sup> J ongan<sup>19</sup> awez<sup>20</sup> gan,<sup>20</sup> 2800 gyf<sup>21</sup> he hwær ænigne freond gemetan<sup>22</sup> mihte,<sup>17</sup> ðe his gyman<sup>23</sup> dyde<sup>24</sup> J his wunde<sup>25</sup> lacnian<sup>26</sup> wolde.<sup>1</sup> Þa he þa þæt dyde, þa wæs he gemeted J genumen fram<sup>27</sup> 2805 ðam<sup>1a</sup> mannum<sup>28</sup> ðæs feondlican<sup>29</sup> werodes;<sup>30</sup> J þa læddon hi<sup>2</sup> hine to heora hlaforde, þæt wæs Æþelredes gesið<sup>31</sup> þæs cyninges. Þa frægn hine se, hwæt he wære, þa 2810 ne<sup>32</sup> dorste<sup>32</sup> he andettan,<sup>33</sup> hwæt<sup>33a</sup> he wære, nolde he na cyþan,<sup>33a</sup> þæt he cyninges (MS. B, p. 303)

10 þæs cyninges. — 11 þegin. — 12 æfterfylgendan. — 13 ofslægenra. — 14 wunda. — 15 medmycel. — 15<sup>a</sup> awez. — 16 freond (freon O) meahte gemeten. — 17 wunda. — 18 fram. — 19 þam. — 20 weoredes. — 21 læddan. — 22 heora. — 23 hlaforde. — 24 ondredædde. — 25 andettan.

8 noma. — 9 Mid. — 10 on. — 11 þara oðerra ofslegendra zeliic; *Miller ergänzt* lic vor zeliic. — 12 nyhstan. — 13 geedwerped. — 14 up. — 15 seolfa. — 16 wunde. — 17 meahte. — 18 Ond. — 19 ongan. — 20 hine weccan B. — 21 gif. — 22 metan. — 23 gymenne. — 24 wolde B. — 25 wunda. — 26 læcnian. — 27 from. — 28 monnum. — 29 -lecan. — 30 weorodes. — 31 gesið. — 32 ondred. — 33 ondettan. — 33<sup>a</sup> hwæt bis cyðan *fehlt in T.*

ritu reuixit, ac residens sua uulnera, prout potuit, ipse alligauit; dein modicum requietus leuauit se et coepit abire, sicubi amicos, qui sui curam agerent, posset inuenire. Quod dum faceret, inuentus est et captus a uiris hostilis exercitus, et ad Dominum ipsorum, comitem uidelicet Aedilredi regis, adductus. A quo interrogatus, quis esset, timuit se militem fuisse confiteri; rusticum se potius et pauperem, atque uxoreo uinculo conligatum fuisse re-

- þegen wære, ac<sup>26</sup> sægde, ꝥ he  
 2815 folclie mon<sup>27</sup> wære J þearfende  
 J gewifad hæfde; J þæt he forþon  
 in þa (*MS. O, fol. 104b*) fyrð  
 come, ꝥ he sceolde cyninges þeg-  
 num heora Jlyfene J mete lædan  
 2820 mid<sup>27a</sup> heora heafudgemacum.<sup>28</sup>  
 Ða onfeng se gesið hine J his  
 gymenne dyde J his wunde het  
 lacnian. Ða he þa ongan trumian  
 J haligean,<sup>29</sup> þa bebead he ꝥ hine  
 2825 mon gebunde, þy læs he on niht  
 onweƷ fluge J bestæle. Ða ne<sup>30</sup>  
 mihte hine mon<sup>31</sup> gebindan; for-  
 þon þe sona þæs þe hi onweƷ  
 eodan, þa þe hine bundon,<sup>32</sup> þonne  
 2830 toslupan þa bendas J tolysde<sup>33</sup>  
 wæron.

- Hæfde he aƷenne broþor<sup>34</sup>  
 mæssepreost, þæs nama<sup>34a</sup> wæs  
 Tunna, se wæs abbud on þam  
 2835 mynstre J on þære ceastre, seo  
 nu oð ðis fram his noman  
 is nemned Tunnancester.<sup>35</sup> Mid

þegn wæs,<sup>34</sup> ac he<sup>2</sup> sæde, þæt he  
 folclie mann<sup>35</sup> wære J þearfende  
 J gewifad<sup>36</sup> hæfde; J þæt<sup>37</sup> he  
 forðon in þa fyrð cōme,<sup>38</sup> þæt he  
 sceolde þæs<sup>2</sup> cyninges þenunƷe<sup>39</sup>  
 J<sup>2</sup> heora Jleofan<sup>40</sup> J heora<sup>2</sup> mete  
 lædan mid hys<sup>41</sup> heafodgemæccum.  
 Ða onfeng se gesiþ<sup>31</sup> hine J his  
 gyminge<sup>42</sup> dyde J his wunda<sup>16</sup>  
 het lacnian.<sup>26</sup> Ða he trumian<sup>43</sup>  
 angann<sup>43</sup> J<sup>1</sup> haligan,<sup>1</sup> þa bebead he  
 þæt hine mann<sup>35</sup> gebunde, þe<sup>45</sup>  
 læs he on nyht<sup>45</sup> onweƷ fluge J  
 bestæle. Ða ne mihte<sup>17</sup> hine man<sup>35</sup>  
 gebindan; forðon þa<sup>2</sup> sona þæs þe  
 hi<sup>46</sup> aweƷ<sup>47</sup> eodon, þa þe hine  
 bundon, ðonne toslupon þa bendas  
 J<sup>1</sup> tolesde<sup>1</sup> wæron.<sup>1</sup>

Hæfde he aƷenne broðor, se<sup>2</sup>  
 wæs<sup>2</sup> mæssepreost, þæs nama<sup>48</sup>  
 wæs Tunna,<sup>49</sup> se wæs abbod<sup>50</sup> on<sup>6</sup>  
 ðam<sup>1a</sup> mynstre J on<sup>6</sup> þære ceastre,  
 seo nū oð ðis fram<sup>51</sup> his naman  
 is nemned<sup>51</sup> Tunnancester. Mid

26 ah *O, Ca.* — 27 man. —  
 27a J mid. — 28 heafod-. — 29 ha-  
 ligan. — 30 *fehlt in Ca.* — 31 man.  
 — 32 bundan. — 33 tolysde. —  
 34 broðer. — 34a noma. — 35-ceastre.

34 wære. — 35 mon. — 36 ge-  
 wiifad. — 37 þætte. — 38 cwome.  
 — 39 þegnum. — 40 ondlifen. —  
 41 heora. — 42 Ʒyman. — 43 ða ongan  
 trumian. — 45 þy læs he on niht. —  
 46 heo. — 47 onweƷ. — 48 *T hat*  
*ma zu Ende einer Zeile, (wo noch*  
*Raum für zwei Buchstaben), während*  
*die nächste wieder mit ma beginnt.*  
 — 49 tuna. — 50 abbud. — 51 is  
 nemned from his noman.

spondit; et propter uictum militibus adferendum in expeditionem se cum suis  
 similibus uenisse testatus est. At ille suscipiens eum, curam uulneribus egit;  
 et ubi sanescere coepit, noctu eum, ne aufugeret, uinciri praecepit. Nec tamen  
 uinciri potuit; nam mox, ut abihere, qui uinxerant, eadem eius sunt uincula  
 soluta.

Habebat enim germanum fratrem, cui nomen erat Tunna, presbyterum  
 et abbatem monasterii in ciuitate, quae hactenus ab eius nomine Tunnacaestir  
 cognominatur; qui cum eum in pugna peremtum audiret, uenit quaerere, si  
 forte corpus eius inuenire posset, inuentumque alium illi per omnia similli-

þy he hine hyrde on þam gefeohte ofslægene,<sup>36</sup> þa com he 1 sohte on þam wæle his lic. hwæper he hit findan mihte. Ða funde he oþerne þurh eall þing him þone gelicestan; þa tealde he þ he<sup>37</sup> hit wære; bær hine<sup>38</sup> þa to his mynstre, 1 arlice bebyrigde, 1 fore<sup>39</sup> alysnesse his saule gelomlice mæssesang dyde. Ðære mærsunge (*MS. Ca, p. 134*) wæs geworden, þ ic ær cwæþ<sup>40</sup> þ hine nænig mon<sup>41</sup> mihte gebindan, ac sona instæpe þa bendas toslupan<sup>41</sup> 1 he onlysed<sup>42</sup> wæs.

Betwyh þa þing þa eac se gesið, se þe hine hæfde, ongan wundrian 1 hine frinan, for hwon hine mon gebindan ne mihte; 1 hine acsade, hwæper he þa alysendlican rune (*MS. O, fol. 105a*) cuþe, 1 þa stafas mid hine awritene hæfde, be swylcum menn leasspel<sup>42a</sup>

þy he hine<sup>52</sup> hyrde on<sup>6</sup> þam<sup>1a</sup> gefeohte ofslægene,<sup>53</sup> þa com<sup>54</sup> he 1 sohte on<sup>6</sup> þam<sup>1a</sup> wæle<sup>55</sup> his lic, 2840 hwæpere<sup>56</sup> he hit findan mihte.<sup>57</sup> Ða funde he oðerne<sup>58</sup> (*MS. T, p. 183*) him swiþe gelicne;<sup>59</sup> þa tealde he þæt he hit wære; 1<sup>2</sup> bær hine þa to (*MS. B, p. 304*) 2845 his mynstre, 1 hine<sup>2</sup> arlice bebyrigde,<sup>60</sup> 1<sup>61</sup> for<sup>61</sup> alysnesse his sâwle gelomlice mæssansang<sup>62</sup> dyde. Myd<sup>2</sup> þære mærsunge wæs gewurden,<sup>63</sup> þæt ic ær cwæð, ðæt 2850 hine nænig mann<sup>65</sup> mihte<sup>67</sup> gebindan, ac sona instæpe<sup>64</sup> þa bendas toslupon<sup>64</sup> 1<sup>1</sup> he<sup>1</sup> onlysed<sup>1</sup> wæs.<sup>1</sup>

Betwyh<sup>65</sup> þas<sup>66</sup> þing þa eac se gesið, se ðe hine hæfde, on- 2855 gann<sup>67</sup> wundrian 1 hine frinan,<sup>68</sup> for<sup>69</sup> hwon hine mon gebindan ne meahte,<sup>69</sup> 1<sup>70</sup> acsian,<sup>70</sup> hwæðer he þa alysendlican<sup>71</sup> rune cuðe, 1 þa stanas<sup>72</sup> mid him hæfde,<sup>72a</sup> 2860 be swylcum menn<sup>73</sup> leasspell<sup>74</sup>

36 ofslægene. — 37 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 38 he hine. — 39 for. — 40 cuþe *O, Ca; [cwæð] Smith.* — 41 toslupon. — 42 onlysed (*e über dem y*) *Ca.* — 42a læaspel.

52 hi *B.* — 53 ofslægene. — 54 cwom. — 55 wæle. — 56 hwæðer. — 57 meahte. — 58 *bis* 59 oðerne þurh eall þing him þone gelicestan. — 60 bebyrgde. — 61 ond fore. — 62 mæssesong. — 63 geworden. — 64 instepe. — 65 Betweoh. — 66 þa. — 67 ongon. — 68 friznan. — 69 for *bis* mihte (meahte *T*) *fehlt in B.* — 70 1 hine ascode. — 71 alysedlecan *T, alyfedlican B.* — 72 stafas. — 72a awritene hæfde. — 73 men. — 74 -spel.

mum, putauit ipsum esse; quem ad monasterium suum deferens, honorifice sepeliuit et pro absolutione animae eius saepius missas facere curauit. Quarum celebratione factum est, quod dixi, ut nullus eum posset uincire, quin continuo solueretur. Interea comes, qui eum tenebat, mirari et interrogare coepit, quare ligari non posset, an forte litteras solutorias, de qualibus fabulae ferunt, apud se haberet, propter quas ligari non posset. At ille respondit nil se talium artium nosse: 'Sed habeo fratrem', inquit, 'presbyterum in mea prouincia, et scio, quia ille me interfectum putans pro me missas crebras facit; et si nunc in alia uita essem, ibi anima mea per intercessionem eius



secgað J sprecað, þ hine mon  
forðon gebindan ne mihte. Þa  
Jswarode<sup>43</sup> he, þ he noht swylcra  
2865 cræfta cuþe. Ac ic hæbbe, cwæð  
he, on minre mægþe minne bro-  
þor<sup>44</sup> mæssepreost; J ic wat, þ  
he me ofslezenne<sup>45</sup> talað J for me  
zelomlice mæssað; J gif ic nu on  
2870 oþrum life wære, þonne wære min  
saul þær þurh his þingunþe fram  
þam ecum bendum J witum alysed.  
Mid þy he þa hwylce hugu tiid<sup>46</sup>  
mid þone zesip hæfd<sup>47</sup> wæs, þa  
2875 onþeaton hi, þa þe hine zeornlice  
sceawodon, of his Jwlitan J on ge-  
bærum J eac swylce on his wordum,  
þ he ne wæs of þearfendum folce,  
swa swa he sæde,<sup>48</sup> ac þ he wæs  
2880 æþelre strynde. Þa gecyðde se zesið

secgað J sprecað,<sup>75</sup> þæt hine  
mann<sup>76</sup> forþam<sup>77</sup> gebindan ne  
mihte.<sup>78</sup> Ða Jswarode<sup>79</sup> he J<sup>2</sup>  
cwæð,<sup>2</sup> þæt he naht<sup>81</sup> swylcra  
cræfta ne cuþe. Ac ic hæbbe,  
cwæð he, on<sup>82</sup> minre mægðe minne  
broðor, is<sup>2</sup> mæssepreost;<sup>84</sup> nū<sup>85</sup>  
wat ic,<sup>85</sup> þæt he me<sup>86</sup> ofslezenne<sup>87</sup>  
talað J for me<sup>86</sup> zelome<sup>88</sup> mæssan  
deð; J gif ic nū on<sup>82</sup> oðrum life  
wære, þonne wære min sawl þær  
þurh his þingnunþe<sup>90</sup> fram<sup>91</sup> þam<sup>92</sup>  
ecum bendum J witum onlysed.  
Mid þy he þa sune<sup>93</sup> hwile<sup>93</sup> mid  
þone zesið<sup>94</sup> hæfd wæs, ða on-  
þeaton,<sup>95</sup> þa þe<sup>2</sup> hine zeorn-  
licost<sup>98</sup> sceawodon,<sup>99</sup> of his Jwlitan<sup>1</sup>  
J of<sup>2</sup> his<sup>3</sup> gebærum J eac  
swylce on his wordum (*MS. B,*  
*p. 305*), þæt he ne wæs of þear-  
fendum folce, swa<sup>4</sup> he ær<sup>8</sup> sæde,<sup>6</sup>  
ac þæt<sup>7</sup> he wæs æþeles<sup>8</sup> ze-  
streones.<sup>9</sup> Þa gecyðde<sup>10</sup> se zesið

43 Jswarede. — 44 broþer. —  
45 ofslæzennne. — 46 tiid. — 47 hæ-  
fed — 48 sægde.

75 spreocað. — 76 mon. — 77 for-  
þon. — 78 meahte. — 79 ondswarede.  
— 81 noht. — 82 in. — 84 mæsse-  
preost. — 85 ond ic wat. — 86 mec.  
— 87 ofslezene. — 88 zelomlice. —  
90 þingunþe. — 91 from. — 92 þæm.  
— 93 hwylce hugu tiid. — 94 zesið.  
— 95 ongunnon *B*, onþeton *hy T*. —  
— 98 zeornlecor. — 99 sceawodon.  
— 1 ondwlitan. — 2 on. — 3 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 4 swa swa. — 6 sægde. —  
7 *fehlt in B*. — 8 æðele. — 9 strynde.  
— 10 zecegde.

solueretur a poenis.' Dumque aliquanto tempore apud comitem teneretur, animaduenterunt, qui eum diligentius considerabant, ex uultu et habitu et sermonibus eius, quia non erat de paupere uulgo, ut dixerat, sed de nobilibus. Tunc secreto aduocans eum comes, interrogauit eum intentius, unde esset, promittens se nihil ei mali facturum pro eo, si simpliciter sibi, quis fuisset, proderet. Quod dum ille faceret, ministrum se regis fuisse manifestans, respondit: 'Et ego per singula tua responsa cognoueram, quia rusticus non eras, et nunc dignus quidem es morte, quia omnes fratres et cognati mei in

hine dygolllice<sup>49</sup> to him; frægn  
hine þa geornlice, hwanon he wære  
I hwæt he wære; I him wæs ge-  
hatende, þ he him naht lapes ne  
yfeles gedon wolde, gif he him  
þ hlutturlice gecyþan wolde, hwæt  
he wære. Ða dyde he swa: on-  
dette him I sæde,<sup>50</sup> þ he wære  
cyninges ðenȝ. Ða Iswarode<sup>51</sup> he  
him I cwæð: Ðurh syndrie<sup>52</sup> þine  
Iswaro<sup>53</sup> ic onȝeat I oncneow, þ  
þu ne wære swa folclie mon swa  
þu sædest; I ic þe nu secȝe, þ þu  
eart wið me deapen scyldiȝ, for-  
þon ealle mine broþor<sup>54</sup> I mine  
maȝas on ðam (*MS. O, fol. 105b*)  
gefehte wæron ofslegene;<sup>55</sup> I  
hwæþere ic þe ne wille ofslean,  
þy læs ic min ȝehat oððe mine  
treowe forleose.

Ða he þa fullice ȝetrumad<sup>56</sup>  
wæs, þa bebohte he hine on

hine digolllice<sup>11</sup> to him; I<sup>3</sup> frægn 2885  
hine þa geornlice, hwanon<sup>13</sup> he  
wære; I<sup>14</sup> him ȝehet,<sup>15</sup> þæt he  
him nānwilt<sup>16</sup> laðes<sup>7</sup> ne<sup>7</sup> yfeles  
don<sup>18</sup> nolde,<sup>19</sup> ȝyf<sup>20</sup> he him þæt  
hlutturlice gecyþan wolde, hwæt 2890  
he wære. Ða dyde he swa: an-  
dette<sup>21</sup> him I sæde,<sup>22</sup> þæt he<sup>7</sup>  
wære cyninges þegn. Ða (*MS. T,*  
*p. 184*) Iswarede<sup>24</sup> he<sup>24</sup> I cwæð:  
Synderlice<sup>26</sup> ic onȝeat on þi- 2895  
num wisum þæt þu swa folclie  
mann ne wære swa þu sædest;<sup>26</sup>  
I<sup>27</sup> ic þe nū secȝe, þæt þu eart<sup>28</sup>  
min<sup>3</sup> ȝefa<sup>3</sup> I eart<sup>29</sup> deaðe scyl-  
diȝ, forðam<sup>30</sup> ealle mine broðor 2900  
I mine maȝas on<sup>31</sup> þam<sup>32</sup> ȝe-  
fehte wæron<sup>33</sup> ofslegene;<sup>33</sup> I<sup>27</sup>  
hwæðere<sup>34</sup> ic ðe<sup>35</sup> nelle<sup>36</sup> ofslean,  
þy læs ic min ȝehat ond<sup>7</sup> mine  
trywa<sup>38</sup> forleose.<sup>38</sup> 2905

Ða he þa<sup>3</sup> fullice ȝetrymed<sup>40</sup>  
wæs, þa ȝesealde<sup>42</sup> he hine on<sup>42</sup>

49 digolllice. — 50 sæȝde. —  
51 Iswarede. — 52 syndrige. —  
53 Isware. — 54 broðro. — 55 of-  
slægene. — 56 ȝetruman.

11 deaȝolllice. — 13 hwanon. —  
14 ond. — 15 wæs ȝehatende. —  
16 noht. — 18 gedon. — 19 wolde.  
— 20 gif. — 21 ondette. — 22 sæȝde.  
— 24 ondswarede he him. — 26 þurh  
syndrige þine ondsware ic onȝet  
ond oncneow, þæt þu ne wære swa  
folclie mon swa þu sæȝdest. —  
27 ond. — 28 ȝeart *B*. — 29 eart wið  
mec. — 30 forþon. — 31 in. — 32 þæm.  
— 33 ofslegene wæron. — 34 hwæðre.  
— 35 þec. — 36 ne wille. —  
38 treowe forleose (*kein Absatz in*  
*B*). — 40 ȝetrumad. — 41 bebohte.  
— 42 in.

illa sunt pugna interemti; nec te tamen occidam, ne fidem mei promissi  
præuaricer.

Ut ergo conualuit, uendidit eum Londoniam Freso cuidam; sed nec ab  
illo, nec cum illuc duceretur, ullatenus potuit alligari. Uerum cum alia atque  
alia uinculorum ei genera hostes inponerent, cumque uidisset, qui emerat,  
uinculis eum non potuisse cohiberi, donauit ei facultatem sese redimendi, si  
posset. A tertia autem hora, quando missae fieri solebant, saepissime uin-

- Lundenne<sup>57</sup> to sumum<sup>57</sup> Frysan.<sup>58</sup>  
 2910 Þa wolde se hine bindan, ac he  
 ne<sup>59</sup> from him, ne þa he<sup>60</sup>  
 þider læded wæs, mihte ænize<sup>61</sup>  
 þinga gebunden beon, þeah ðe  
 his feond him<sup>63</sup> onsetzen<sup>64</sup> oþer<sup>65</sup>  
 benda cynn J eft oþer; J<sup>65a</sup>  
 2915 oftost<sup>65a</sup> his bende<sup>66</sup> toslupan  
 J onlyside<sup>66a</sup> wæron fram undern<sup>67</sup>  
 tide, þonne mon mæssan oftust<sup>68</sup>  
 singeð. Ða þ þa zeseah se þe hine  
 zebohte,<sup>69</sup> þ he mid bendum ne  
 2920 mihte zeheaporad<sup>70</sup> beon, forzeaf<sup>71</sup>  
 him þa lyfnesse, þ he moste  
 mid feo hine alysan, gif he mihte.  
 J he him aþas<sup>72</sup> sealde,<sup>72</sup> þ he  
 hine eft zesochte oððe his feoh  
 2925 him onsende.<sup>73</sup> Þa com he to  
 Cent to Hlothere<sup>74</sup> þam cyninge,  
 se wæs sweostor<sup>75</sup> sunu Æpeldryþe  
 þære cwene, be þære bufan sæd wæs,  
 forþon he<sup>75a</sup> iu þære ylcan cwene  
 2930 ðegn<sup>76</sup> wæs. Bæd hine þa, þ he him

Lundene<sup>43</sup> sumum<sup>44</sup> Frysan. Þa  
 wolde se hine bindan, ac he<sup>45</sup> ne  
 from<sup>45</sup> him, ne ða he þyder læded  
 wæs, mihte ænize þinga gebunden  
 beon,<sup>46</sup> þeah<sup>47</sup> his fynd on hym  
 setton oðer benda cynn, hwæ-  
 ðere hi symle toslupon on undern-  
 tid, þonne mann mæssan oftost  
 singeð.<sup>47</sup> Þa<sup>48</sup> þæt þa zeseah se  
 þe hine bohte,<sup>49</sup> þæt he mid ben-  
 dum ne mihte<sup>50</sup> (*MS. B, p. 306*)  
 beon zehaðerod,<sup>50</sup> forzeaf<sup>51</sup> him  
 þa leafe,<sup>52</sup> þæt he moste hine<sup>53</sup>  
 myd feo<sup>53</sup> alysan, zyf<sup>54</sup> he mihte.<sup>55</sup>  
 J he him aðas sealde, þæt he hine  
 eft zesochte oððe his feoh him  
 onsende. Ða com<sup>56</sup> he to Cent-  
 lande<sup>57</sup> to Hlothere þam<sup>58</sup> cyninge,  
 se wæs Æðeldryðe<sup>59</sup> swustor su-  
 nu<sup>59</sup> ðære cwene, be<sup>60</sup> þære bu-  
 fan sæd<sup>61</sup> wæs, forþam<sup>62</sup> he zeo  
 ðære ylcan<sup>63</sup> cwene þegn wæs.  
 Ða<sup>64</sup> bæd he hine,<sup>64</sup> þæt he him

57 lundenne J hine sealde sumum.  
 — 58 fresan. — 59 bis 60 ne mihte ne  
 þa þa he. — 61 æniz. — 63 In  
 O him *korrigiert* aus hine; in *Ca* h1.  
 — 64 onsettan. — 65 on oðer. —  
 65a J þeah oftost. — 66 benda *Ca*.  
 — 66a onlyside. — 67 underne. —  
 68 oftost. — 69 zebohte. — 70 ze-  
 haðerod. — 71 forze[af] O. —  
 72 sealde aðas. — 73 him onsende.  
 — 74 hloðhere. — 75 sweoster. —  
 75a þe he. — 76 þenz.

43 lundenne. — 44 to sumum. —  
 45 hī *B*. — 46 from *bis* beon *fehlt* in  
*B*, *welches liest*: ac hi ne mihton. —  
 47 þeah þe his feond hine onsette  
 oðer benda cyn ond eft oðer; ond  
 oftost his bendas toslupon ond onlesde  
 wæron from underntide, þonne mon  
 mæssan oftost singeð. — 48 þa þa.  
 — 49 zebohte. — 50 meahte zehaðrod  
 beon. — 51 forzeaf. — 52 lyfnesse. —  
 53 mid feo hine. — 54 gif. —  
 55 meahte. — 56 cwom. — 57 cent.  
 — 58 þæm. — 59 sweostor sunu  
 æðeldryðe. — 60 bi. — 61 sægd.  
 — 62 forðon. — 63 ilcan. — 64 Bæd  
 hine ða.

cula soluebantur. At ille dato iure iurando, ut rediret, uel pecuniam illi  
 pro se mitteret, uenit Cantiam ad regem Hlotheri, qui erat filius sororis  
 Aedilthrydae reginae, de qua supra dictum est, quia et ipse quondam eius-  
 dem reginae minister fuerat; petiitque et accepit ab eo pretium suae redem-  
 tionis, ac suo Domino pro se, ut promiserat, misit.

þ weorð his alysnese (*MS. Ca, p. 135*) gesealde; J he him zetipade, J his hlaforde for hine <sup>76a</sup> onsende, swa swa he gehet.

J he þa æfter þyssum wæs hweorfende to his eþele; <sup>77</sup> J to his breþer (*MS. C, fol. 106a*) becom, J him eall æfter endebyrdnesse sæde, ge hwylce wiperweardnesse <sup>78</sup> ge eft hwylce frofre on þam wiperweardnessum <sup>79</sup> him becoman. <sup>80</sup> Ond he oncneow þurh his zesegene, <sup>81</sup> þ þam tidum swyðust <sup>82</sup> þa bende onlysede wæron, <sup>83</sup> þam þe fore <sup>83</sup> hine þa symbelnesse <sup>84</sup> mæssena mærsade wæron. Ze eac fela oþerra <sup>85</sup> zescreopa <sup>86</sup> J zesynto, þa þe him tealtriende <sup>86a</sup> zelumpan, <sup>87</sup> þurh þa broþorlican þingunze J þurh lac þære halwendan onsægdnesse he oncneow J ongeat heofonlice

þæt weorð his alysnese <sup>65</sup> foregesealde; <sup>66</sup> J he him zetiðode, <sup>67</sup> J his hlaforde for him <sup>68</sup> asende, <sup>69</sup> swa micel <sup>3</sup> swa he him <sup>3</sup> gehet. <sup>72</sup>

J he þa æfter þyssum <sup>73</sup> wæs 2935 hweorfende to his eðle; J to his breþer becom, <sup>7</sup> J <sup>75</sup> him eall <sup>76</sup> æfter endebyrdnesse his <sup>3</sup> sip <sup>3</sup> asæde, <sup>77</sup> ge <sup>78</sup> hwylce wiðerweardnesse <sup>78a</sup> ge eft hwylce frofre in þæm 2940 wiðerweardnessum <sup>78a</sup> hine becom. <sup>78</sup> J <sup>79</sup> he oncneow <sup>80</sup> þurh his segne, <sup>81</sup> þætte ðam <sup>82</sup> tidum, <sup>83</sup> ðe ða bendas swyðust tolysede (*MS. T, p. 185*) wæron on þam gemete, þe 2945 he þa mærsunze mæssena for hine dyde. Ze <sup>84</sup> eac fela <sup>84a</sup> oðerra zescrepa J zesynto, <sup>84b</sup> ða þe him taltriendum zelumpon, þurh þa broþorlican þingunze <sup>84</sup> J þurh lac 2950 þære halwendan onsegednesse <sup>84c</sup> he oncneow J ongeat heofonlice

76<sup>a</sup> him. — 77 eðle. — 78 wiðerwardnesse. — 79 wiðer *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 80 becom. — 81 zesæzene. — 82 swyðost. — 83 wæron þonne for. — 84 symbelnessa. — 85 oðera. — 86 *Das o in zescreopa übergeschr. in O.* — 86<sup>a</sup> *Das erste e in tealtriende gleichfalls.* — 87 zelumpon.

65 alesnesse. — 66 gesealde. — 67 zetiðade. — 68 hine. — 69 onsende. — 72 geheht. — 73 þissum. — 75 ond. — 76 eal. — 77 sæzde. — 78 *ge bis becwm (T) fehlt in B.* — 78<sup>a</sup> wiðerword-. — 79 Ond. — 80 zecneow. — 81 zeseazone. — 82 þæm. — 83 tidum swiðust þa bende onlesde wæron, þam þe for hine þa symbelnesse mæssena mærsode wæron. — 84 *Ze bis þingunze fehlt in B.* — 84<sup>a</sup> feola. — 84<sup>b</sup> zesynta. — 84<sup>c</sup> onsægdnesse.

Qui post haec patriam reuersus, atque ad suum fratrem perueniens, replicauit ex ordine cuncta, quae sibi aduersa, quaeue in aduersis solacia prouenissent; cognouitque, referente eo, illis maxime temporibus sua fuisse uincula soluta, quibus pro se missarum fuerant celebrata sollemnia. Sed et alia, quae periclitanti ei commoda cognouissent et prospera, per intercessionem fraternali et oblationem hostiae salutaris caelitus sibi fuisse donata intellexit. Multique haec a praefato uiro audientes, accensi sunt in fide ac deuotione pietatis ad orandum, uel ad elimosynas faciendas, uel ad offerendas Deo uictimas sacrae oblationis, pro ereptione suorum, qui de sae-



- him forgyfen<sup>88</sup> wesan.<sup>89</sup> J monize  
men,<sup>90</sup> þa þe þas þing gehyrdon  
2955 secgan from þæm<sup>90a</sup> foresprecenan  
were, wæron byrnende in geleafan  
J in arfæstnesse willan to gebid-  
denne ge ælnessan to sylle,ne,  
ge 3ode asægdnesse<sup>91</sup> to berenne<sup>92</sup>  
2960 þæs halgan laces, fore<sup>93</sup> zenered-  
nesse<sup>93</sup> heora freonda þara þe of  
worolde<sup>93a</sup> leordon.<sup>94</sup> Forþon hi  
onzeaton, þætte seo halwende  
asægdnes<sup>95</sup> to ecre alysnesse swið-  
2965 rade J fromade<sup>96</sup> ge lichoman  
ge<sup>97</sup> sawle. Dis spell me sume  
þara sægdon, þa þe hit from þæm<sup>98</sup>  
sylfan were gehyrdon, in<sup>99</sup> ðæm<sup>100</sup>  
hit geworden wæs. J ic hit forþon  
2970 hlutturlice J untweogendlice gelyfde  
ussum<sup>101</sup> þæm<sup>90a</sup> cyriclican<sup>102</sup> stære  
to geþeodenne J in to zesettenne.<sup>103</sup>

him forgyfen<sup>85</sup> wesan.<sup>85</sup> J<sup>85a</sup> mo-  
nize menn,<sup>86</sup> ða ðe ðas þing  
gehyrdon secgan fram<sup>87</sup> þam<sup>87</sup>  
foresprecenan<sup>88</sup> were, wæron  
bærnde (*MS. B, p. 307*) on<sup>89</sup> ge-  
leafan J on<sup>89</sup> ârfæstnesse<sup>90</sup> willan  
to gebiddanne<sup>91</sup> J<sup>91a</sup> ælnessan to  
syllane<sup>92</sup> ge<sup>93</sup> 3ode onsegednesse<sup>94</sup>  
to beranne þæs halgan laces, for<sup>95</sup>  
zenerednesse<sup>96</sup> heora freonda þara  
ðe<sup>97</sup> of worulde<sup>98</sup> leordon.<sup>99</sup> For-  
þam<sup>1</sup> þe hi onzeatan,<sup>1</sup> þætte<sup>2</sup> seo  
halwende onsegdnesse<sup>3</sup> to ecre  
onlysnesse<sup>4</sup> swyðde<sup>4</sup> J fremade<sup>5</sup>  
ge lichaman<sup>6</sup> ge sawle. Þis spell<sup>7</sup>  
me sume ða<sup>8</sup> sædon,<sup>8</sup> ðe<sup>9</sup> hit  
fram þam sylfan<sup>9</sup> were gehyrdon,  
on<sup>10</sup> ðam<sup>10</sup> hit<sup>10a</sup> geworden wæs.  
J<sup>11</sup> ic hyt forðam<sup>11</sup> hlutturlice J  
untweogendlice<sup>12</sup> gelyfde urum<sup>13</sup>  
þam<sup>14</sup> cyriclican<sup>14</sup> stære to ge-  
ðydenne<sup>15</sup> J<sup>16</sup> in to zesettene.<sup>16</sup>

88 forgyfen. — 89 beon, *darüber*  
wasan in *Ca.* — 90 menn. — 90<sup>a</sup> þam.  
— 91 onsegdnesse. — 92 beranne. —  
93 for zenerednesse. — 93<sup>a</sup> weorulde.  
— 94 leordan. — 95 onsegednesse.  
— 96 feormode. — 97 J sawle. —  
98 þam. — 99 on. — 100 þam. —  
101 urum. — 102 cyriclican. —  
103 zesettanne.

85 forgyfen weosan. — 85<sup>a</sup> Ond *T*,  
J on *B.* — 86 men. — 87 from þæm.  
— 88 foresprecenan. — 89 in. —  
90 arfæstnisse. — 91 gebiddene *T*,  
gebindanne *B.* — 91<sup>a</sup> ge. — 92 sel-  
lenne. — 93 *fehlt in B.* — 94 asægd-  
nesse. — 95 fore. — 96 -nisse. —  
97 ðe *fehlt in B.* — 98 weorulde. —  
99 ge-. — 1 Forðon heo onzeaton. —  
2 þæt. — 3 onsegdnis. — 4 alysn-  
esse swiðade. — 5 fromade. —  
6 lichoman. — 7 spel. — 8 þara  
sægdon. — 9 þa ðe hit from þæm  
seolfan. — 10 in þæm. — 10<sup>a</sup> *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 11 Ond ic hit forðon. —  
12 untweondlice. — 13 *fehlt in T.*  
— 14 þam. — 14<sup>a</sup> cyriclecan *T*, cy-  
riclan *B.* — 15 geþeodenne. — 16 ond  
(*T*) bis zesettene *fehlt in B.*

culo migrauerant; intellexerunt enim, quia sacrificium salutare ad redem-  
tionem ualeret et animae et corporis sempiternam.

Hanc mihi historiam etiam quidam eorum, qui ab ipso uiro, in quo  
facta est, audiere, narrarunt; unde eam, quia liquido comperi, indubitanter  
historiae nostrae ecclesiasticae inserendam credidi.

## Caput XXIII.

Be life J forðfore Hilde þære  
abbudissan.

Wæs ymb syx<sup>1</sup> hund wintra  
J hundeahtatiz from<sup>2</sup> (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 106b*) þære drihtenlican men-  
niscnesse, þætte seo æfeste<sup>3</sup> Cristes  
þeowe Hild<sup>4</sup> abbudisse þæs myn-  
stres, þe is cweden Streoneshalh,  
swā swā we beforan<sup>5</sup> sædon, æfter  
monizum heofonlicum dædum, þe  
heo on eorþan dyde, to onfonne  
þæs heofonlican lifes mede, J heo  
of eorþan alædded<sup>6</sup> leorde þy fif-  
teoþan dæge Kalendarum Decem-  
brium, mid þy heo hæfde syx J  
syxtiz wintra. Þam<sup>7</sup> wintrum to-  
dældum<sup>8</sup> efenlice dæle, þreo J þrit-  
tiz ðam<sup>9</sup> ærestum<sup>9</sup> heo æpellice gef-  
fylde in woruldhade<sup>10</sup> drohtiende;  
J efen feola þa æfterfylzendan<sup>11</sup> heo

## Caput XXIII.

Be life J forðfore Hilde ðære 2975  
abbedessan.

Þa<sup>1</sup> wæs ymbe<sup>2</sup> syx hund  
wintra J hundeahtatiz fram<sup>4</sup> þære  
drihtenlican<sup>5</sup> menniscnesse, þætte  
seo æfeste Cristes þeowen<sup>6</sup> Hild 2980  
abbodesse<sup>7</sup> þæs mynstres, þe is  
cweden Streoneshealh, swa swa  
we<sup>8</sup> beforan cweden,<sup>9</sup> is<sup>1</sup> æfter  
manegum<sup>11</sup> heofonlicum<sup>12</sup> dædum,  
þe heo on eorðan dyde, to onfonne 2985  
þæs heofonlican<sup>13</sup> lifes mēde, J<sup>14</sup>  
heo (*MS. B, p. 308*) of eorþan alæd-  
ded<sup>15</sup> leorde þy fifeoþan<sup>16</sup> dæge  
Kalendarum Decembrium, mid þy  
þe<sup>1</sup> heo hæfde (*MS. T, p. 186*) syx 2990  
J syxti<sup>17</sup> wintra. Þam<sup>18</sup> wintrum  
todældum<sup>19</sup> efenlice dæle, þreo  
J þrittiz<sup>20</sup> þam<sup>18</sup> ærestum heo  
æpellice<sup>22</sup> gefyllde<sup>23</sup> on<sup>24</sup> woruld-  
hade<sup>25</sup> drohtizende;<sup>26</sup> J<sup>14</sup> efen<sup>28</sup> 2995  
fela þam<sup>29</sup> æfterfylzendan heo<sup>30</sup>

Cap. XXIII: 1 six. — 2 fram. —  
3 arfæste. — 4 hilde. — 5 fore. —  
6 alæded. — 7 þam. — 8 todæle-  
dum. — 9 þa: ærestu: (*das erste m*  
*ganz und das zweite halb ausradiert*)  
O. — 10 weoruld-. — 11 æfterfylzendan.

Cap. XXXIII: 1 *fehlt in T.* —  
2 ymb. — 4 from. — 5 drihtenlecan.  
— 6 þeowe. — 7 abbudisse. — 8 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 9 sæzdon. — 11 monezum.  
— 12 heofonlecan. — 13 heofonlecan.  
— 14 ond. — 15 alæded. — 16 fif-  
teozepan. — 17 s[:]yxti. — 18 þam.  
— 19 todældum. — 20 þritiz. —  
22 æðelice. — 23 gefylde. — 24 in.  
— 25 weoruldhade. — 26 drohtiende.  
— 28 efn. — 29 þa. — 30 in munuc-  
life heo æðellicor T, cyðellicor B,  
*doch c ausradiert.*

## 23. De uita et obitu Hildae abbatisae.

Anno post hunc sequente, hoc est anno Dominicae incarnationis DCmo  
LXXXmo, religiosissima Christi famula Hild, abbatisa monasterii, quod  
dicitur Strenaeshalc, ut supra rettulimus, post multa, quae fecit in terris,  
opera caelestia, ad percipienda praemia uitae caelestis de terris ablata  
transiit die XV. Kalendarum Decembrium, cum esset annorum LXVI; quibus

- æpellicor<sup>11a</sup> in munuclife Drihtne  
 gehalgade.<sup>12</sup> Wæs heo eac swylce  
 æpele in weoruldgebyrdum, þ̅ heo  
 3000 wæs Edwines þæs cyninges nefan  
 dohtor, se wæs Hereric haten. Mid  
 þ̅ cyninge he to bodunge J to lare  
 þære eadezan<sup>12a</sup> gemynde Pauli-  
 nus<sup>13</sup> þæs ærestan<sup>14</sup> bisceopes<sup>15</sup>  
 3005 Norpanhymbra Cristes geleafan J  
 geryno<sup>16</sup> onfeng, J þone unwemme  
 geheold, oð þæt þe he geearnode,  
 þ̅ he to his gesihðe becom.  
 (*MS. C, fol. 13a*). Ða heo<sup>17</sup> þa  
 3010 Hilde<sup>18</sup> weoruldhad<sup>18</sup> forleort<sup>19</sup>  
 J 3ode anum geteohode<sup>20</sup> þeowian,<sup>21</sup>  
 Ða gewat heo<sup>17</sup> in Eastengla mægþe,  
 forþon heo<sup>17</sup> wæs þæs cyninges  
 mæge;<sup>22</sup> wilnade<sup>23</sup> þanon,<sup>24</sup> (*MS. O,*  
 3015 *fol. 107a*) gif heo meahte, þ̅ heo<sup>17</sup>  
 wolde hire eþel forlætan J eal<sup>25</sup>  
 þæt heo<sup>17</sup> for<sup>26</sup> worulde<sup>26</sup> hæfde, J  
 wolde cuman (*MS. Ca, p. 136*) in  
 3allia rice J in Cale<sup>27</sup> þam<sup>28</sup> mynstre

yðellicor on munuclife<sup>30</sup> Drihtne  
 gehalgode. Wæs heo eac swylce  
 æpele on<sup>24</sup> woruldgebyrdum, þæt  
 heo wæs Eadwines<sup>36</sup> cyninges<sup>36</sup>  
 nefan<sup>37</sup> dohtor, se wæs Hereric  
 haten. Mid þam<sup>38</sup> cyninge he to  
 bodunge J to lāre þære<sup>39</sup> eadezan<sup>40</sup>  
 gemynde Paulinus þæs ærestan  
 bisceopes<sup>41</sup> Norðhymbra<sup>42</sup> Cristes  
 geleafan J geryno onfeng, J þone  
 unwemme geheold, oð þæt<sup>43</sup> ðe<sup>1</sup>  
 he geearnode, ðæt<sup>44</sup> he to his ge-  
 sihðe becōm.<sup>45</sup>

Þa heo Ða Hild woruldhād<sup>46</sup>  
 forlēt J 3ode anum þeowude,<sup>47</sup>  
 þa gewāt heo in Eastengla mægþe,  
 forþon heo wæs þæs cyninges  
 mæge;<sup>50</sup> heo<sup>1</sup> willnode<sup>52</sup> þanon,<sup>53</sup>  
 3yf<sup>54</sup> heo mihte,<sup>55</sup> þæt heo wolde  
 æþel<sup>56</sup> hyre<sup>56</sup> forlætan J eall<sup>57</sup> þæt  
 heo for worulde ahte,<sup>58</sup> J wolde  
 cuman in 3allia rīce<sup>59</sup> J in Cale<sup>60</sup>  
 þam<sup>18</sup> (*MS. B, p. 309*) mynstre

11a æpellicor. — 12 gehalgode. —  
 12a eadizan. — 13 paulines. — 14 ar-  
 fæstan. — 15 b'. — 16 geryne. —  
 17 hio C. — 18 hild woruld- C. —  
 19 forlet. — 20 geteo[ho]de O. —  
 21 ongan þeowian C. — 22 mæge. —  
 23 wilnode. — 24 þanon C. — 25 eall.  
 — 26 on weorulde. — 27 calle  
 C. — 28 þam C.

36 þæs cyninges eadwines. —  
 37 nefan. — 38 þ̅. — 39 þæs. —  
 40 eadzan. — 41 bisceopes. — 42 nor-  
 panhymbra. — 43 þæs. — 44 þa. —  
 45 becwm (*kein Absatz in B*). —  
 46 woruldhad. — 47 geteode þeowi-  
 zan. — 49 eastengla. — 50 mæge.  
 — 52 willade. — 53 þanon. — 54 gif.  
 — 55 meahte. — 56 hire eðel. —  
 57 eal. — 58 hæfde. — 59 rīce. —  
 60 caale.

aequa portione diuisis, XXXIII primos in saeculari habitu nobilissime conuer-  
 sata compleuit et totidem sequentes nobilius in monachica uita Domino con-  
 secrauit. Nam et nobilis natu erat, hoc est filia nepotis Eduini regis, uocabulo  
 Hererici; cum quo etiam rege, ad praedicationem beatae memoriae Paulini  
 primi Nordamhymbrorum episcopi, fidem et sacramenta Christi suscepit, atque  
 haec, usquedum ad eius uisionem peruenire meruit, intemerata seruauit.

Quae cum, relicto habitu saeculari, illi soli seruire decreuisset, secessit  
 ad prouinciam Orientalium Anglorum, erat namque propinqua regis illius,  
 desiderans exinde, siquo modo posset, derelicta patria et omnibus, quae-  
 cumque habuerat, Galliam peruenire, atque in monasterio Cale peregrinam

in elpeodignesse<sup>29</sup> for (*MS. C, fol. 13a, Ende*) Dryhtne<sup>30</sup> lifian, þ heo þy eð meahthe þæt ece<sup>31</sup> epel<sup>31</sup> in heofenum<sup>32</sup> ȝeearnian. Forþon þe in þæm<sup>33</sup> ylcan mynstre hire sweostor<sup>33a</sup> Hereswyð, seo wæs Aldwulfes<sup>34</sup> modor<sup>34</sup> Eastengla cyninges, reȝollicum<sup>35</sup> þeodscypum<sup>35</sup> underþeoded in þa tid bað<sup>35a</sup> þone ecan sige. Ðære bysene<sup>36</sup> heo wæs onhyrȝende<sup>37</sup> in foresetnesse elpeodunȝe,<sup>38</sup> J eal<sup>39</sup> ȝer<sup>40</sup> in þære forespreccenan mæȝþe Eastengla hæfd<sup>41</sup> wæs, op þæt heo eft from Aidane þæm<sup>42</sup> biscope<sup>43</sup> wæs ham ȝelapod J ȝesponen.<sup>43</sup> Þa onfeng heo anes hiwscipes stowe to norðdæle Wire þære ea, J þær efenlice an ȝear munclif dyde mid feawum hire

on<sup>24</sup> ælpeodignesse<sup>63</sup> for<sup>64</sup> ȝodes 3020 lufan<sup>1</sup> lifȝan,<sup>67</sup> þæt heo ðe<sup>68</sup> eað mihte<sup>69</sup> þone<sup>70</sup> ecan<sup>71</sup> eðel in heofonum ȝeearnian.<sup>73</sup> Forðam<sup>74</sup> þe on<sup>24</sup> ðam<sup>18</sup> ylcan<sup>77</sup> mynstre hyre<sup>78</sup> swustor<sup>79</sup> Hereswyð,<sup>80</sup> seo 3025 wæs Ealdulfes<sup>81</sup> modor Eastengla cyninges, reȝollicum þeodscipum underðeoded in<sup>83</sup> þære<sup>84</sup> tide<sup>85</sup> ȝebâd<sup>86</sup> þone ecan sige. Þære<sup>87</sup> bysene<sup>88</sup> heo wæs onhyrȝende<sup>89</sup> 3030 in forsetenesse<sup>90</sup> elpeodignesse,<sup>91</sup> J eall<sup>92</sup> ȝear<sup>93</sup> on<sup>24</sup> þære forespreccenan<sup>95</sup> mæȝðe Eastengla hæfd wæs, oð þæt heo eft fram<sup>97</sup> Aidane þam<sup>18</sup> biscope<sup>99</sup> wæs hām ȝelapod<sup>1</sup> J<sup>2</sup> ȝesponen.<sup>2</sup> Þa onfeng heo anes hiwscypes<sup>3</sup> stowe to norðdæle Wire<sup>4</sup> þære (*MS. T, p. 187*) eā, J ðær efenlice an ȝear<sup>5</sup> munclif fordyde<sup>6</sup> mid feawum hyre<sup>7</sup> 3040

29 ælpeodignesse. — 30 drihtne. — 31 ece rice J eðel. — 32 heofonum. — 33 þam. — 33a sweoster. — 34 aldulfes modor. — 35 reȝollicum þeodscipum. — 35a heo bað. — 36 bysene. — 37 onhyrȝende. — 38 ælpeodunȝe. — 39 eall. — 40 ȝear. — 41 hæfed. — 42 þam. — 43 ȝesponnen.

63 elpeodignesse. — 64 bis 67 fore drihtne lifȝean. — 68 þy. — 69 meahthe. — 70 þæt. — 71 ece T, ecan J B. — 73 ȝeearnizean. — 74 Forþon. — 77 ilcan. — 78 hire. — 79 sweostor. — 80 hereswið. — 81 aldulfes. — 83 J in B. — 84 þa. — 85 tid. — 86 baad. — 87 þær. — 88 bysene. — 89 inhyrȝende. — 90 foresetenesse. — 91 elpeodȝunȝe. — 92 eal. — 93 ȝere. — 95 spreccenan B. — 97 from. — 99 biscope. — 1 ȝelaðad. — 2 fehlt in B. — 3 heowscipes. — 4 wiire. — 5 ȝer. — 6 dyde. — 7 hire.

pro Domino uitam ducere, quo facilius perpetuam in caelis patriam posset mereri. Nam et in eodem monasterio soror ipsius Heresuid, mater Aldulfi regis Orientalium Anglorum, regularibus subdita disciplinis, ipso tempore coronam expectabat aeternam; cuius aemulata exemplum et ipsa proposito peregrinandi annum totum in praefata provincia retenta est; deinde ab Aidano episcopo patriam reuocata accepit locum unius familiae ad septentrionalem plagam Uiri fluminis, ubi aequae anno uno monachicam cum perpaucis sociis uitam agebat.



zeferum.<sup>44</sup> Æfter þyssum heo  
 wæs geworden abbudisse in þæm<sup>45</sup>  
 mynstre þe is geciged<sup>46</sup> Heorte.  
 3045 Þæt mynster wæs geworden 1 ge-  
 timbred noht micle ær from<sup>47</sup> Hezu  
 þære ærestan Cristes þeowe, seo  
 ærest wifa is sægd<sup>48</sup> in Norþan-  
 hymbra mægþe, þ heo munuchade  
 1 haligrefte<sup>49</sup> onfenge þurh hal-  
 3050 gunge Aidanes (*MS. O, fol. 107b*)  
 þæs biscopes.<sup>15</sup> Ac (*MS. C, fol. 13b*)  
 heo<sup>17</sup> nalæs æfter medmicelre<sup>50</sup>  
 tide, þæs þe þ<sup>51</sup> mynster getim-  
 bred wæs, gewat to þære ceastre,  
 3055 þe in Englisc is haten Kalcacester,<sup>52</sup>  
 1<sup>53</sup> hire<sup>53</sup> þær wic aþette, þ heo  
 3ode inlifde.<sup>54</sup> Ða feng to þæs  
 mynstres gerece Hild<sup>55</sup> seo Cristes  
 þeowe, 1 heo þ sona mid re-  
 3060 gollice<sup>56</sup> life gesette 1 geende-  
 byrdade,<sup>57</sup> swa swa heo æt ge-  
 læredum wæpnedmonnum<sup>58</sup> ge-  
 leornian mihte. Forþon þe Aidan

zeferum. Æfter þyssum<sup>8</sup> heo wæs  
 geworden abbodesse<sup>9</sup> on<sup>10</sup> þam<sup>11</sup>  
 mynstre þe is cweden<sup>12</sup> Heorotea.<sup>13</sup>  
 Þæt mynster wæs geworden 1 ge-  
 timbred naht<sup>14</sup> micle<sup>15</sup> ær fram<sup>16</sup>  
 Heziu<sup>17</sup> þære æfestan<sup>18</sup> Cristes  
 þeowenne,<sup>20</sup> seo<sup>20</sup> ærest wæs on  
 Norðhymbra mægðe<sup>2</sup> munuchade  
 onfonde 1 haligryfte<sup>25</sup> þurh hal-  
 gunge (*MS. B, p. 310*) Aidanes  
 þæs bysceopes.<sup>27</sup> Ac heo nales  
 æfter micelre tide, þæs þe<sup>28</sup> þæt  
 mynster getimbred wæs, gewat to  
 þære ceastre, se<sup>29</sup> in<sup>2</sup> Englisc<sup>2</sup> is  
 haten<sup>31</sup> Cealcaceaster,<sup>32</sup> 1 hyre<sup>33</sup>  
 þær<sup>34</sup> wic<sup>35</sup> aþette, þæt heo 3ode  
 þeowode.<sup>36</sup> Ða feng to ðæs myn-  
 stres gerece Hild seo Cristes þeo-  
 wen,<sup>37</sup> 1 heo þæt<sup>2</sup> sona<sup>2</sup> mid  
 reogollicum<sup>39</sup> life gesette 1<sup>2</sup> geende-  
 byrdade,<sup>2</sup> swa<sup>41</sup> heo æt gelære-  
 dum<sup>42</sup> wæpnedmannum<sup>43</sup> geleor-  
 node.<sup>44</sup> Forðan<sup>45</sup> þe<sup>34</sup> Aidan<sup>47</sup>

44 [ze]ferum *Ca.* — 45 þam. —  
 46 gecyged *Ca.*, gecweden *C.* —  
 47 fram. — 48 sæd. — 49 -rifte. —  
 50 -mycelre *Smith.* — 51 þæs *C.* —  
 52 kalkaceaster. — 53 ond hiere  
*C.* — 54 inlifede. — 55 hilde. —  
 56 reogollice. — 57 geendebyrde  
*Ca.*, ge.....dade *C.* — 58 wep-  
 mannum.

8 þissum. — 9 abbudisse. — 10 in.  
 — 11 þam. — 12 zeceged. — 13 heo-  
 roteae. — 14 noht. — 15 micle. —  
 16 from. — 17 heahgyfe *B.* —  
 18 ærestan *T, B.* — 19 þeowe. —  
 20 bis 25 seo ærest wiifa is sægd in  
 norðanhymbra mægðe þæt heo mu-  
 nuchade 1 haligryfte onfenge. —  
 27 biscopes. — 28 þæ. — 29 þe. —  
 31 gehaten. — 32 kwelcaceaster. —  
 33 hire. — 34 *fehlt in T.* — 35 wiic.  
 — 36 inlifde. — 37 þeowe. — 39 re-  
 gollice. — 41 swa swa. — 42 ge-  
 lærdum. — 43 wæpnedmonnum. —  
 44 geleornian meahte. — 45 Forðon.  
 — 47 adian *B.*

Post haec facta est abbatissa in monasterio, quod uocatur Heruteu;  
 quod uidelicet monasterium factum erat non multo ante a religiosa Christi  
 famula Hein, quae prima feminarum fertur in prouincia Nordanhymbrorum  
 propositum uestemque sanctimonialis habitus, consecrante Aidano episcopo,  
 suscepisse. Sed illa post non multum tempus facti monasterii secessit ad  
 ciuitatem Calcariam, quae a gente Anglorum Kælcacestir appellatur, ibique

se biscop<sup>15</sup> J<sup>59</sup> monize oþre æfeste  
 weras J gode, þa þe hie<sup>60</sup> cuþon,  
 for hire snystro J wisdome J fore<sup>61</sup>  
 lufan þæs godcundan þeowdomes  
 hi gelomlice neosedon<sup>62</sup> J sohton; J  
 hie<sup>63</sup> georne lufodon J hie<sup>63</sup>  
 geornlice tydon J lærdon.

Mid þy heo þa feala<sup>64</sup> geara  
 þyssum mynstre in regollices lifes  
 lare swiðe<sup>65</sup> geornful<sup>66</sup> fore wæs,  
 ða gelomp,<sup>67</sup> þ heo onfeng myn-  
 ster to timbrienne<sup>67a</sup> J to ende-  
 byrdienne in stowe,<sup>67b</sup> seo is ge-  
 cyged<sup>68</sup> Streoneshalh; J heo þæt  
 weorc, þe hire þa to geþeoded  
 wæs, unaswundenlice gefyllde.<sup>69</sup>  
 Forþon þa sylfan, þe ær þæt myn-  
 ster heoldon<sup>70</sup> J rihton, heo mid  
 þeodscipum regollices<sup>70a</sup> lifes insette  
 J trymede. J<sup>71</sup> hie<sup>71a</sup> eac swylce  
 þær<sup>72</sup> soþfæstnesse<sup>73</sup> J arfæst-  
 nesse J<sup>73a</sup> clænnesse<sup>73a</sup> (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 108a*) J oþera<sup>74</sup> gastlicra

se bisceop<sup>48</sup> J monize oþre<sup>49</sup>  
 æfeste wêras J gôðe, ða ðe hi<sup>50</sup> 3065  
 cuðon,<sup>51</sup> for hyre<sup>52</sup> snytero<sup>53</sup> J  
 wisdôme<sup>54</sup> J for lufan ðæs god-  
 cundan þeowdomes hi<sup>50</sup> gelomlice  
 neosodon J sohton; J hi<sup>50</sup> georne  
 lufodon J hi<sup>50</sup> geornlice<sup>58</sup> tydan<sup>59</sup> 3070  
 J lærdon.

Mid þy heo þa fela<sup>60</sup> geara on<sup>34</sup>  
 ðissum mynstre on<sup>10</sup> regollices  
 lifes lare swiðe geornfull<sup>63</sup> wæs,  
 þa gelamp,<sup>65</sup> þæt heo onfeng myn- 3075  
 ster to timbranne<sup>66</sup> J to endebyrd-  
 ienne<sup>67</sup> on<sup>10</sup> stowe, seo is cweden<sup>69</sup>  
 Streoneshealh;<sup>70</sup> J heo þæt weorc,  
 þæt<sup>71</sup> hyre<sup>72</sup> ða to<sup>2</sup> geðeoded wæs,  
 ûnaswundenlice gefyllde.<sup>74</sup> Forþon 3080  
 ða sylfan,<sup>75</sup> þe ær þæt mynster  
 heoldon J rihton,<sup>76</sup> heo mid ðeod-  
 scipum regollices lifes zesette<sup>77</sup>  
 (*MS. B, p. 311*) J getrymede.<sup>78</sup>  
 J<sup>79</sup> heo eac swylce þær<sup>80</sup> soðfæst- 3085  
 nesce J<sup>2</sup> arfæstnesse<sup>2</sup> J clænnesse  
 J oðera<sup>82</sup> (*MS. T, p. 188*) gastlicra

59 ond C. — 60 hi Ca. Die Les-  
 arten beziehen sich von hier an zu-  
 nächst nur noch auf O und Ca. —  
 61 for. — 62 neosedo O; neosodan  
 Ca. — 63 hi. — 64 fe[al]la O; fela  
 Ca. — 65 swyðe. — 66 geornfull.  
 — 67 zelamp. — 67a timbrienne. —  
 67b þære stowe. — 68 gecy[ge]d O. —  
 69 gefylde. — 70 heoldan. — 70a reo-  
 gollices. — 71 ond. — 71a hi. —  
 72 on (þær fehlt in Ca). — 73 -nysse.  
 — 73a fehlt in C (Smith). — 74 oðra.

48 biscop. — 49 oðere. — 50 heo.  
 — 51 cuðan. — 52 hire. — 53 snytro.  
 — 54 wiisdome. — 58 eornlice. —  
 59 tydon. — 60 feola. — 63 georn-  
 ful. — 65 zelomp. — 66 timbrenne.  
 — 67 endebyrdnesse B. — 69 geceged.  
 — 70 strineshalz. — 71 þe. — 72 hire.  
 — 74 gefylde. — 75 seolfan. —  
 76 rehton. — 77 insette. — 78 try-  
 mede T, getryme B. — 79 ond. —  
 80 þære B. — 82 oðerra.

sibi mansionem instituit. Praelata autem regimini monasterii illius famula Christi Hild, mox hoc regulari uita per omnia, prout a doctis uiris discere poterat, ordinare curabat; nam et episcopus Adian et quique nouerant eam religiosi, pro insita ei sapientia et amore diuini famulatus, sedulo eam uisitare, obnixè amare, diligenter erudire solebant.

Cum ergo aliquot annos huic monasterio regularis uitae institutioni multum intenta praeesset, contigit eam suscipere etiam construendum siue ordinandum monasterium in loco, qui uocatur Streaneshalch, quod opus sibi iniunctum non segniter impleuit. Nam eisdem, quibus prius monasterium,

- mægena gehyld<sup>75</sup> J swipust<sup>78</sup> sibbe  
J 3odes lufan geornlice lærde, þætte  
3090 in<sup>79</sup> bysene þære frympelican ciricean<sup>80</sup> nænig þær welig wæs  
ne nænig wædla; ac eallum wæron<sup>81</sup> eal<sup>82</sup> gemæne, noht<sup>83</sup> agnes  
ænigum gesewen wæs. Wæs heo  
3095 swa micelre<sup>84</sup> snytro J wisdomes, þætte nalæs þ an þætte þa mætran<sup>85</sup> men ymb heora nedþearfnesse wæron, ac eac swylce cyningas J ealdormen oft from hire  
3100 geþeaht J wisdom sohton, J hine þær gearone (*MS. Ca, p. 137*) gemetton.<sup>86</sup> J<sup>87</sup> hie<sup>88</sup> swa swiþe<sup>85</sup> leornunge<sup>89</sup> 3odcundra gewrita J soðfæstnesse<sup>90</sup> weorcum hire under-  
3105 þeodde<sup>91</sup> dyde to biggonzenne,<sup>92</sup> þætte þær eþelice monige mihton gemette beon, þa þe to ciriclicum<sup>93</sup> hade, þ is to wizbedes þegnunge

mægena geheold<sup>83</sup> J swyððost<sup>84</sup> sibbe J 3odes lufan geornlice lærde, þætte in bysene<sup>85</sup> ðære frymðlican<sup>86</sup> cirican<sup>87</sup> nænig þær welig wæs J<sup>88</sup> nænig wædla; ac eallum wæron eall<sup>89</sup> gemæne,<sup>90</sup> J naht<sup>91</sup> agenes<sup>92</sup> ænegum<sup>93</sup> 3esewen<sup>94</sup> wæs. Wæs heo swa micelre snitero<sup>95</sup> J wisdomes, þætte nalæs<sup>96</sup> þæt an þæt<sup>97</sup> þa mætteran<sup>98</sup> menn<sup>99</sup> ymb<sup>1</sup> heora nydþearfe<sup>2</sup> wæron, J<sup>3</sup> eac swylce ciningas<sup>4</sup> J ealdormenn<sup>5</sup> oft fram<sup>6</sup> heora<sup>7</sup> geþeahte<sup>8</sup> J wisdom<sup>9</sup> sohton, J hine þær gearone<sup>10</sup> gemetton.<sup>11</sup> J<sup>12</sup> heo swa<sup>10</sup> swiðe leornunge 3odcundra gewrita<sup>14</sup> J soðfæstnesse<sup>15</sup> weorcum hyre<sup>7</sup> underþeodde dyde<sup>10</sup> to begonzenne,<sup>18</sup> þætte þær æþellice<sup>19</sup> manige<sup>20</sup> mihton<sup>21</sup> gemette<sup>22</sup> beon,<sup>22</sup> ða<sup>23</sup> ðe<sup>23</sup> ciriclicum hāde<sup>23a</sup> comon, þæt is to weofodes þenunze.<sup>23</sup>

75 geheold. — 78 swyðost. — 79 on. — 80 cyricean. — 81 wære. — 82 eall. — 83 J noht. — 84 mycelre. — 85 metrumen. — 86 gemettan. — 87 J. — 88 heo. — 89 on leornunge. — 90 -nyse. — 91 underþeoddan. — 92 begonzenne. — 93 cyriclicum.

83 gehæld. — 84 swipost. — 85 bysene. — 86 frymþelican. — 87 ciricean. — 88 ne. — 89 eal. — 90 gemæno. — 91 noht. — 92 agnes. — 93 ængum. — 94 gesezen. — 95 snytro. — 96 nales. — 97 þætte. — 98 mætran. — 99 men. — 1 ymb. — 2 nydþearfnisse. — 3 ac. — 4 cyningas. — 5 -men. — 6 from. — 7 hire. — 8 geþeaht. — 9 wisdom. — 10 fehlt in B. — 11 gemittan B. — 12 ond. — 14 gewreota. — 15 soðfæstnisse. — 18 biggonzenne. — 19 bis 23 eadlice monige meahon beon gemette þætte to ciriclicum hade þæt is to wizbedes þegnunge gepunzne wæron.

etiam hoc disciplinis uitae regularis instituit; et quidem multam ibi quoque iustitiae, pietatis et castimoniae ceterarumque uirtutum, sed maxime pacis et caritatis custodiam docuit; ita ut in exemplum primitiuae ecclesiae nullus ibi diues, nullus esset egens, omnibus essent omnia communia, cum nihil cuiusquam esse uideretur proprium. Tanta enim erat ipsa prudentiae, ut non solum mediocres quique in necessitatibus suis, sed etiam reges ac principes nonnumquam ab ea consilium quaerent et inuenirent. Tantum lectioni

geþunzen<sup>94</sup> wæron. Ðæt is to tacne, ꝥ we gesegon æfter þan<sup>95</sup> fif biscopas, þa þe of þæm<sup>96</sup> ylcan mynstre comon J þær zelærde<sup>97</sup> wæron; J þa wæron<sup>98</sup> ealle<sup>98</sup> micelre<sup>99</sup> geearnunge J halignesse weras. Ða wæron þus hatene J nemde:<sup>100</sup> Bosa, Ætla, Oftfor, Johannes J Wilfrið. Biȝ þæm<sup>1</sup> ærestan we bufan cwædon, ꝥ he wære in Eoforwicceastre to biscope<sup>2</sup> gehalȝad.<sup>3</sup> Bi<sup>4</sup> ðæm<sup>5</sup> æftran<sup>6</sup> is hrædlice to witanne, ꝥ he wæs (*MS. O, fol. 108b*) in<sup>7</sup> Dorceceastre to biscope<sup>2</sup> gehalȝad.<sup>8</sup> Biȝ<sup>9</sup> þæm<sup>5</sup> neahstan<sup>10</sup> twam her is æfter to cweþenne,<sup>11</sup> ꝥ heora se ærra wæs æt Heagostaldes<sup>12</sup> ea, J se æftra<sup>13</sup> wæs in Eoforwicceastre to biscope<sup>2</sup> gehalȝad.<sup>14</sup>

Be þæm<sup>5</sup> midlestan<sup>15</sup> is nu tō secgenne; þa he in æȝhwæperum mynstre Hilde þære

Ðæt is to tæcne, þæt we gesawon 3110 æfter þon fif<sup>24</sup> biscopas, ða ðe of þan<sup>25</sup> ylcan<sup>26</sup> mynstre comon<sup>27</sup> J þær zelærede<sup>28</sup> wæron; J þa wæron ealle micelre gearnunge<sup>29</sup> J halige<sup>30</sup> weras. Ða wæron þus 3115 hātene<sup>31</sup> J nemned:<sup>32</sup> Bosa J<sup>33</sup> Ætla (*MS. B, p. 312*), Oftfor, Johannes, Wilferð.<sup>35</sup> Be<sup>36</sup> þam<sup>36</sup> ærestan we<sup>38</sup> beufan<sup>39</sup> cwædon, þæt he wære in Eoforwicceastre<sup>40</sup> to biscope<sup>41</sup> gehalȝod.<sup>42</sup> Be þam<sup>43</sup> æfteran is hrædlice to witanne, þæt he wæs on<sup>44</sup> Dorceceastre<sup>45</sup> to biscope<sup>46</sup> gehalȝod. Be<sup>47</sup> þam nyhstan twam 3125 her is<sup>50</sup> æfter to cweðanne, þæt heora se ærra<sup>51</sup> wæs æt<sup>52</sup> Hægestealdes<sup>53</sup> eā, J<sup>54</sup> se æftera wæs in Eoforwicceastre<sup>55</sup> to biscope<sup>56</sup> gehalȝod.<sup>57</sup> 3130

Be<sup>36</sup> þam<sup>36</sup> midemestan<sup>60</sup> is nū<sup>60a</sup> to secganne;<sup>61</sup> þa he in æȝhwæperum mynstre Hilde<sup>62</sup> þære

94 geþunzene. — 95 þon. — 96 þam. — 97 zelærede. — 98 ealle wæron. — 99 mycelre. — 100 zenemde. — 1 þam. — 2 b'. — 3 gehalȝod. — 4 be. — 5 þam. — 6 æfteran. — 7 on. — 8 gehalȝod. — 9 be. — 10 mæstan *O, Ca.* — 11 cweþanne. — 12 heagostealdes. — 13 æftera. — 14 gehalȝod. *Kein Absatz in O.* — 15 *In midlæstan ist in O æ zu e radiert worden.*

24 fiif. — 25 þam. — 26 ilcan. — 27 cwomon. — 28 zelærde. — 29 leornunge. — 30 halignesne. — 31 hatne. — 32 nemde. — 33 *fehlt in T.* — 35 ond wilfrið. — 36 bi þæm. — 38 þe we *B.* — 39 bufan. — 40 eoforwicceastre. — 41 biscope. — 42 gehalȝad. — 43 þæm. — 44 in. — 45 dorcetceastre. — 46 biscope. — 47 *bis* 50 bi þæm neahstan twæm heris *T.* beðam nyhstan trum heres *B.* — 51 æresta. — 52 at *Miller.* — 53 heagostealdes. — 54 ond. — 55 eoforwicceastre. — 56 biscope. — 57 gehalȝad (*kein Absatz in B.*) — 60 midlestan. — 60a no (*u übergeschr.*) *T.* — 61 secgenne. — 62 hyrde *B.*

diuinarum scripturarum suos uacare subditos, tantum operibus iustitiae se exercere faciebat, ut facillime uiderentur ibidem, qui ecclesiasticum gradum, hoc est altaris officium, apte subirent, plurimi posse reperiri.

Denique V ex eodem monasterio postea episcopos uidimus, et hos omnes singularis meriti ac sanctitatis uiros, quorum haec sunt nomina, Bosa, Aetla, Oftfor, Iohannes et Uilfrid. De primo supra diximus, quod Eboraci fuerit



- abbudissan <sup>63</sup> zeornlice his leornunge  
 3135 ætfalh<sup>16</sup> J<sup>17</sup> gehælde haligra zewrita, ða æt nyhstan wilnode he on his mōde ða fulfremedan ðinȝ. Cwom ða to Cent to ðære eadȝan zemynde Theodore ærce-  
 3140 biscope. Æfter ðon ðe he ðær sum fæc halȝum leornungum befealh,<sup>17</sup> þa wolde he eac swilce<sup>18</sup> Rome zesecan, þ̅ in<sup>19</sup> þa tid wæs<sup>19</sup> micles<sup>20</sup> mæȝenes teald J zelyfed.  
 3145 Ða he þanon<sup>21</sup> eft hwearf, þa zesohhte he eft Breotone; ferde ða in Hwicca<sup>22</sup> mæȝþe; þær<sup>22a</sup> wæs þa Osric cyning; J he þær ȝodes word J þæs halȝan zeleafan bodade  
 3150 J lærde, J somod ætȝædere lifes bysene on him seolfum<sup>23</sup> zezearwade<sup>24</sup> eallum þam þe hine zesegon J gehyrdon; J he micle tide þær wunade.<sup>25</sup> In þa ilcan<sup>26</sup> tid se  
 3155 biscop<sup>2</sup> þære mæȝþe, se wæs Bosel

abbodessan<sup>63</sup> zeornlice hys<sup>64</sup> leornunge (*MS. T, p. 189*) ætfealh<sup>64a</sup> J gehælde haligra zewrita,<sup>65</sup> þa æt nihstan<sup>66</sup> wilnode<sup>67</sup> he on his mōde þa fullfremedan<sup>68</sup> þinȝ. Com<sup>69</sup> þa to Centlande<sup>70</sup> to þære eadȝan<sup>71</sup> zemynde Theodores<sup>72</sup> arcebisceopes.<sup>73</sup> Æfter þon þe he þa<sup>33</sup> þær sum fæc halȝum leorningum<sup>75</sup> befealh,<sup>75a</sup> þa wolde he eac swylce Rome zesecan, þæt in þa tid wæs micel<sup>76</sup> mæȝen<sup>77</sup> zeteald<sup>78</sup> J zelyfed.<sup>79</sup> Þa he þanon<sup>80</sup> eft hwearf, þa zesohhte he eft Brytene<sup>81</sup> (*MS. B, p. 313*); ferde þa eft<sup>83</sup> in Hwicca mæȝðe; J<sup>33</sup> þær wæs<sup>82</sup> Osric cyning; J he þær ȝodes word J<sup>85</sup> þæs halȝan zeleafan<sup>85</sup> bodode<sup>86</sup> J lærde, J sōmod ætȝædere<sup>87</sup> lifes bysene on him sylfum<sup>88</sup> zezearowode<sup>89</sup> eallum þam<sup>43</sup> þe hine zesawon<sup>91</sup> J gehyrdon; J he micle tide ðær wunode.<sup>92</sup> In þa ylcan<sup>93</sup> tid se biscoep<sup>94</sup> þære mæȝðe, se wæs Bosel

16 ætfealh. — 17 J *bis* befealh *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 18 swylce. — 19 wæs in þa tid. — 20 mycles. — 21 þanon. — 22 hwicca. — 22a þe þær *O (Smith)*. — 23 sylfum. — 24 zezearwode. — 25 wunode. — 26 ylcan.

63 abbudissan. — 64 his. — 64a ætfealh. — 65 zewreota. — 66 nyhstan. — 67 wilnade. — 68 fulfremedan. — 69 Cwom. — 70 cent. — 71 eadȝan. — 72 theodore. — 73 ærcebiscope. — 75 leornungum *T*, leornizum *B.* — 75a zefealh. — 76 micles. — 77 mæȝenes. — 78 tald. — 79 zelefed. — 80 þanon. — 81 breotone. — 82 wæs þa. — 85 J (ond *T*) *bis* zeleafan *fehlt in B.* — 86 bodade. — 87 ætȝædre. — 88 seolfum. — 89 zezearwode. — 91 zeseȝon. — 92 wunade. — 93 ilcan. — 94 biscop.

consecratus antistes; de secundo breuiter intimandum, quod in episcopatum Dorciccaestrae fuerit ordinatus; de ultimis infra dicendum est, quod eorum primus Hagustaldensis, secundus Eboracensis ecclesiae sit ordinatus episcopus. De medio nunc dicamus, quia, cum in utroque operam dedisset, tandem perfectiora desiderans uenit Cantiam ad archiepiscopum beatæ recordationis Theodorum; ubi postquam aliquandin lectionibus sacris uacauit, etiam Romam adire curauit,

haten, wæs mid swâ micle<sup>27</sup> un-  
trumnesse his lichoman hefigad,<sup>28</sup>  
þæt he ða biscoppeninge<sup>30</sup> þurh  
hine þenian<sup>31</sup> ne meahte.<sup>32</sup> For-  
þon þa ealra heora dome<sup>33</sup> se  
foresprecena wer for hine in bi-  
scophad<sup>34</sup> wæs gecoren; J þa þurh  
Æpelrædes<sup>35</sup> hæse Myrcna cy-  
ninges þære eadegan<sup>36</sup> gemynde  
Wilfrið biscop<sup>37</sup> hine to biscope  
(*MS. O, fol. 109a*) gehalgade,<sup>38</sup> se  
on þa tid þone bysceophad<sup>39</sup> þe-  
nade Middelenzla; forðon þe se  
arcebysceop<sup>40</sup> Theodor wæs þa  
forðfered, J nænig oþer bysceop<sup>37</sup>  
þa gena<sup>41</sup> fore<sup>42</sup> hine gehalgad<sup>43</sup>  
wæs. On þære ylcan mægþe  
hwene ær, þ is ær þam fore-  
sprecenan 3odes men<sup>44</sup> Boosle,  
wæs of þære ylcan abbudissan  
mynstre sum from wer J wel<sup>45</sup>

haten J<sup>33</sup> swa<sup>33</sup> he<sup>33</sup> wæs mid  
swa micelre<sup>96</sup> untrumnesse<sup>97</sup> his 3160  
lichaman<sup>98</sup> hefigad,<sup>99</sup> þæt he þa  
biscoppenunge<sup>1</sup> þurh hine ðenian<sup>2</sup>  
ne mihte.<sup>3</sup> Forþon þa ealra heora  
dome se foresprecena wær for hine  
on<sup>4</sup> biscoephad<sup>5</sup> wæs gecoren; 3165  
J<sup>6</sup> þa þurh Æpelredes hæse  
Myrcna<sup>7</sup> cyninges þære<sup>8</sup> eadegan<sup>9</sup>  
gemynde Willferð<sup>10</sup> biscoep<sup>11</sup> hine  
to biscope<sup>12</sup> gehalgode, se in þa  
tid þone biscoephad<sup>13</sup> þenode<sup>14</sup> 3170  
Middelenzlum;<sup>15</sup> forþon se arce-  
biscoep<sup>16</sup> Theodor<sup>17</sup> wæs þa forð-  
fered, J nænig oðer<sup>17</sup> biscoep<sup>11</sup>  
þa 3yta<sup>20</sup> næs<sup>21</sup> for hine gehal-  
god.<sup>22</sup> On<sup>24</sup> þære ylcan<sup>25</sup> mægþe 3175  
hwene ær, þæt is ær þam<sup>26</sup> fore-  
sprecenan 3odes menn<sup>27</sup> Bosele,<sup>28</sup>  
þa<sup>21</sup> wæs of ðære (*MS. B, p. 314*)  
ylcan<sup>30</sup> abbodessan<sup>31</sup> mynstre sum  
from<sup>17</sup> wer,<sup>32</sup> se<sup>21</sup> wæs<sup>21</sup> wel<sup>34</sup> 3180

27 mycelre. — 28 gehēfigad. —  
30 biscoep- *Ca*; þeninge *übergeschrie-*  
*ben in O, fehlt in C.* — 31 sylfne  
þenian. — 32 mihte. — 33 doma. —  
34 b'hade. — 35 æðelredes. — 36 eadi-  
gan. — 37 b'. — 38 gehalgode. —  
39 biscop-. — 40 arceb'. — 41 3yt.  
— 42 for. — 43 gehalgod. — 44 menn.  
— 45 well.

96 micle. — 97 untrymnesse. —  
98 lichoman. — 99 hefigad. — 1 bi-  
scoppegnunge. — 2 *bis* 3 þe3uan  
meahte (ne *fehlt in T*). — 4 in.  
— 5 biscopphade. — 6 ond. — 7 merena.  
— 8 þær. — 9 eadgan. — 10 wil-  
ferð. — 11 biscop. — 12 biscope. —  
13 biscopphad. — 14 þegnade. —  
15 midelenzla. — 16 ærcebiscop. —  
17 *fehlt in B.* — 20 gena. — 21 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 22 gehalgad wæs. — 24 In.  
— 25 ilcan. — 26 þæm. — 27 men.  
— 28 bosle. — 30 ilcan. — 31 ab-  
budissan. — 32 *bis* 34 wer ond.

quod eo tempore magnae uirtutis aestimabatur; et inde cum rediens Britta-  
niam adisset, diuertit ad prouinciam Huiccorum, cui tunc rex Osric praefuit;  
ibique uerbum fidei praedicans, simul et exemplum uiuendi sese uidentibus  
atque audientibus exhibens, multo tempore mansit. Quo tempore antistes  
prouinciae illius, uocabulo Bosel, tanta erat corporis infirmitate depressus,  
ut officium episcopatus per se implere non posset; propter quod omnium  
iudicio praefatus uir in episcopatum pro eo electus, ac iubente Aedilredo rege  
per Uilfridum beatae memoriae antistitem, qui tunc temporis Mediterraneorum  
Anglorum episcopatum gerebat, ordinatus est; pro eo, quod archiepiscopus  
Theodorus iam defunctus erat et necdum alius pro eo ordinatus episcopus.

3185 *gelæred J scearpre gleawnesse,<sup>46</sup> wæs<sup>47</sup> to<sup>47</sup> biscope<sup>37</sup> gecoren, þæs noma<sup>48</sup> wæs Taatfrið. Ac ær þon þe he gehadad<sup>49</sup> beon<sup>49</sup> mihte, þ*  
*he wæs mid hrædlice deaðe for-*  
*gripen. J<sup>50</sup> seo foresprecene Cristes*  
*þeowe Hild<sup>51</sup> abbudisse, ealle<sup>52</sup>*  
*þa þe hie<sup>53</sup> cuþon,<sup>54</sup> for arfæst-*  
*nesse tacne J 3odes zyfe<sup>55</sup> ge-*  
 3190 *wunadon<sup>56</sup> hi modor<sup>57</sup> cyzan<sup>58</sup> J*  
*nemnan;<sup>59</sup> J na læs þ an þ heo*  
*in<sup>60</sup> hire mynstre þæm<sup>61</sup> Jweardum*  
*lifes bysene<sup>62</sup> gestode, ac eac*  
*swylce monigum feor<sup>63</sup> wunien-*  
 3195 *dum,<sup>64</sup> to þæm<sup>65</sup> þe se gesæliða*  
*hlisa hire geornfulnessse J hire<sup>66</sup>*  
*mægenes becom, þ him zodre<sup>67</sup>*  
*rece<sup>67</sup> J hælo intingan ðenade.<sup>67a</sup>*  
 (MS. Ca, p. 138). Wæs þ eac ge-  
 3200 *defenlic,<sup>68</sup> þætte<sup>69</sup> þæt swefen ge-*  
*fyllad wære, þætte Breȝoswið<sup>70</sup> hire*  
*modor<sup>71</sup> Jeseah on hire cildhade. Þa*

*gelæred J wæs<sup>21</sup> scearpre gleaw-*  
*nesse,<sup>36</sup> J for hi to biscope ge-*  
*halȝod beon sceolde, ðæs nama<sup>38</sup>*  
*wæs Tatfryð.<sup>39</sup> Ac ær þon þe he ge-*  
*halȝod<sup>40</sup> beon mihte,<sup>41</sup> þæt he*  
*wæs mid hrædlice<sup>17</sup> deaðe for-*  
*gripen. Hwæt<sup>43</sup> seo foresprecene*  
*Cristes þeowen<sup>44</sup> Hild abbudesse,<sup>45</sup>*  
*ealle þa þe hi<sup>46</sup> cuðon (MS. T,*  
*p. 190), for<sup>48</sup> arfæstnesse<sup>48</sup> tacne J*  
*3odes zyfe<sup>49</sup> þæt<sup>21</sup> hi<sup>21</sup> gewune-*  
*don<sup>51</sup> hi<sup>52</sup> modor to<sup>21</sup> hatenne<sup>54</sup>*  
*J to<sup>21</sup> nemnenne;<sup>56</sup> J nales þæt*  
*æn þæt heo in hyre<sup>57</sup> mynstre*  
*þam<sup>26</sup> Jweardum lifes bysene<sup>60</sup>*  
*gestode, J<sup>61</sup> eac swylce manegum<sup>62</sup>*  
*fyr<sup>63</sup> wunizendum,<sup>64</sup> to þam<sup>26</sup> þe*  
*se gesæliða<sup>66</sup> hlisa hyre<sup>57</sup> georn-*  
*fulnessse<sup>68</sup> J hyre<sup>57</sup> mægenes be-*  
*côm,<sup>70</sup> þæt him ȝoð ȝerêc<sup>72</sup> J*  
*hælo intingan ðenode.<sup>73</sup>*

Wæs ðæt eac gedafenlic,<sup>74</sup> þætte  
 þæt swefen<sup>75</sup> gefyllad wæs,<sup>76</sup>  
 þæt<sup>77</sup> Breȝoswyð<sup>78</sup> hyre<sup>57</sup> modor  
 Jeseah on hyre<sup>57</sup> cildhade. Þa

3205

46 -nysse. — 47 [se] wæs Miller.  
 — 47<sup>a</sup> eac to. — 48 nama. — 49 ge-  
 hadod wære oððe beon. — 50 ond.  
 — 51 hilde. — 52 þæt ealle. —  
 53 hi. — 54 cuðan. — 55 zife.  
 — 56 gewunedon. — 57 moder. —  
 58 cyzean. — 59 nemnian. — 60 in.  
 — 61 þam. — 62 bysne. — 63 fe[o]r O.  
 — 64 wunizendum. — 65 þam. —  
 66 fehlt in Ca. — 67 seo *ausradiert*,  
*ferner das letzte e in rece und ein w*  
*vor hælo in O; seo zodre rece J Ca;*  
*se ȝoð rædde J C. — 67<sup>a</sup> peȝnade Ca.*  
 — 68 gedafenlic. — 69 þætt O;  
 þæt Ca. — 70 breȝoswiðe. — 71 moder.

36 bis 38 gleawnesse wæs to bi-  
 scope gecoren þæs noma. — 39 tat-  
 frið. — 40 gehadad. — 41 meahthe.  
 — 43 Ono. — 44 þeowe. — 45 ab-  
 budisse. — 46 hy. — 47 fore. —  
 48 fore arfæstnesse. — 49 zife. —  
 51 gewunedan. — 52 heo. — 54 cēzean.  
 — 56 nemnan. — 57 hire. — 59 ond-  
 weardum. — 60 bysen. — 61 ac. —  
 62 monegum. — 63 feor. — 64 wu-  
 niendum. — 66 gesælza. — 68 georn-  
 fulnesse. — 70 becom. — 72 se zodre  
 ræce. — 73 ðeȝnade T; kein Absatz in B.  
 — 74 gedefenlic; nach Miller zedefen.  
 — 75 swefn. — 76 wære. — 77 þætte.  
 — 78 breȝoswið.

In quam uidelicet prouinciam paulo ante, hoc est ante praefatum uirum Dei Boselum, uir strenuissimus ac doctissimus atque excellentis ingenii uocabulo Tatfrid, de eiusdem abbatisae monasterio electus est antistes; sed, priusquam ordinari posset, morte inmatura praereptus est.

Non solum ergo praefata Christi ancilla et abbatisa Hild, quam omnes, qui nouerant, ob insigne pietatis et gratiae matrem uocare consueverant, in

Hereric hire wer wracade under  
Cerdice Bretta<sup>62</sup> cyninge, J þær  
wæs mid atre<sup>63</sup> acweald, þa ge-  
seah heo þurh swefn,<sup>64</sup> swa swa  
he semninga from hire (*MS. O.*  
*fol. 109b*) ahafen J<sup>65</sup> alæded wære.<sup>65</sup>  
Þa sohte heo hine mid eallre<sup>66</sup>  
geornfulnessse J nænige swaþe his  
owwern<sup>67</sup> ætywdon.<sup>68</sup> Þa heo þa  
hine bihydilice<sup>69</sup> J geornlice<sup>70</sup>  
sohte, þa gemette heo semninga  
under hyre<sup>71</sup> hrægle<sup>72</sup> zyldene<sup>73</sup>  
sizele swiðe<sup>74</sup> deorwyrðe.<sup>75</sup> Þa  
heo þa geornlice hi sceawode J  
beheold, þa wæs heo gesawen mid  
swa micle<sup>76</sup> beorhtnesse leohtes sci-  
man,<sup>77</sup> þæt<sup>78</sup> heo eal Breotene ge-  
mæro mid hire leohtes sciman gefyll-  
de.<sup>78</sup> Þæt<sup>78a</sup> swefen<sup>77</sup> wæs soðlice  
gefylled on hyre<sup>71</sup> dehter, be þære

Hereric hyre<sup>57</sup> wer wracnode<sup>82</sup>  
under Cerdice Brytta<sup>83</sup> cyninge,  
J þær wæs mid attre acweald, þa  
geseah heo þurh swefen,<sup>84</sup> swa  
swa he semnunga<sup>85</sup> fram<sup>86</sup> hyre<sup>57</sup> 3210  
ahafen<sup>88</sup> J alæded wære. Þa  
sohte heo hine mid eallre<sup>89</sup> (*MS. B.*  
*p. 315*) geornfulnessse<sup>90</sup> J næ-  
nige swaþe<sup>91</sup> hower<sup>92</sup> funde.<sup>93</sup>  
Þa heo hine<sup>94</sup> biþhygdiglice<sup>95</sup> 3215  
sohte<sup>96</sup> J geornlice,<sup>96</sup> þa mette<sup>97</sup>  
heo sæmninga<sup>98</sup> under hyre<sup>57</sup>  
hrægle zyldene<sup>1</sup> sizelan<sup>2</sup> swyðe<sup>3</sup>  
deorwyrðe. Þa heo þa geornlice  
hī<sup>4</sup> sceawode J beheold, þa wæs 3220  
heo gesewen<sup>5</sup> mid swa<sup>6</sup> micelre  
beorhtnesse leohtes sciman,<sup>7</sup> þæt  
heo eall<sup>8</sup> Brytene<sup>9</sup> gemæro mid  
hire leohtes sciman gefylde. Þæt<sup>10</sup>  
swefen<sup>11</sup> wæs<sup>12</sup> soðlice gefylled 3225  
on<sup>13</sup> hyre<sup>14</sup> dehter,<sup>15</sup> be<sup>16</sup> þære

. 62 brytta. — 63 attre. — 64 swefen.  
— 65 wære J alæded. — 66 ealre.  
— 67 owhwær. — 68 ætywde. — 69 bi-  
hydilice. — 71 hire. — 72 hrægele.  
— 73 zylde. — 74 swyðe. —  
75 deorwurðe. — 76 mycele. —  
77 sciman J gefylled þæt swefen. —  
78 þæt *bis* gefyllde *fehlt in Ca, C;*  
þæt *bis* sciman *fehlt in O.* — 78a þ *O.*

82 wracade. — 83 bretta. —  
84 swefn. — 85 semninga. — 86 from.  
— 88 ahafen. — 89 ealre. — 90 georn-  
fulnessse. — 91 swaðe his. — 92 owern.  
— 93 æteowdon. — 94 hine ða.  
— 95 bihygdilice. — 96 J georn-  
lice sohte. — 97 gemette. — 98 sem-  
ninga. — 1 zylde. — 2 sizele. —  
3 swiðe. — 4 heo. — 5 gesezen. —  
6 swiðe. — 7 scinan *Miller.* — 8 eal. —  
9 breotene. — 10 þa heo þa georn-  
lice hī sceawode J beheold (*irrtüm-  
lich wiederholt vom vorhergehenden  
Satz*) þæt swefen etc. *B.* — 11 swefn.  
— 12 wæs *fehlt hier in B.* — 13 in.  
14 hire. — 15 deahter. — 16 bi.

suo monasterio uitae exemplo praesentibus exitit; sed etiam plurimis longe  
manentibus, ad quos felix industriae ac uirtutis eius rumor peruenit, occasio-  
nem salutis et correctionis ministravit. Oportebat namque impleri somnium,  
quod mater eius Bregusuid in infantia eius uidit. Quae cum uir eius Hereric  
exularet sub rege Brettonum Cerdice, ubi et ueneno periit, uidit per somnium,  
quasi subito sublatum eum quaesierit cum omni diligentia, nullumque eius  
uspian uestigium apparuerit. Uerum cum sollertissime illum quaesierit,  
extemplo se reperire sub ueste sua monile pretiosissimum; quod, dum atten-  
tius consideraret, tanti fulgore luminis refulgere uidebatur, ut omnes Britta-



we nu sprecað. Forþan hyre lif  
nalæs hyre<sup>71</sup> anre J hyre<sup>71</sup> under-  
þeoddum wæs leohtes bysen, ac  
3230 swiðe<sup>79</sup> monigum wide þam<sup>80</sup> þe  
woldan 3ode wel<sup>81</sup> leofizean.<sup>82</sup>

Ono<sup>83</sup> mid ðy heo þa moniz  
zer<sup>84</sup> þyssum mynstre, þ is æt  
Streonesheale, on abbuddissan<sup>85</sup>  
3235 þegnunge<sup>86</sup> fore wæs, þa licade<sup>87</sup>  
þam arfæstan foreseonde ure hælo<sup>88</sup>  
hyre<sup>71</sup> þa halgan saule eac swylce  
mid longre<sup>89</sup> untrumnesse licha-  
man ademde J asodene beon, þ  
3240 æfter<sup>89</sup> þæs apostoles bysene hyre<sup>71</sup>  
mægen on untrumnesse gefremed  
J getrymed wære. Þa wæs heo ge-  
standen mid hefigre untrumnesse<sup>90</sup>  
lichaman<sup>91</sup> J þurh syx singal  
3245

we nû sprecað. Forþan<sup>17</sup> hyre<sup>14</sup> lif  
nales hyre<sup>14</sup> ânre ac<sup>20</sup> hyre<sup>14</sup> un-  
derþeoddum<sup>21</sup> wæs leohtes bysen,<sup>22</sup>  
ac<sup>23</sup> swiþe mænigum<sup>24</sup> wide ðam<sup>25</sup>  
þe woldon 3ode wel þeowizean.<sup>26</sup>

Hwæt<sup>27</sup> mid þy heo þa mæniz<sup>28</sup>  
zeâr<sup>29</sup> on<sup>30</sup> þyssum mynstre wæs,<sup>30</sup>  
þæt is æt Streonesheale, on<sup>32</sup>  
abbudessan<sup>33</sup> þenunge<sup>34</sup> wæs, þa  
licode<sup>36</sup> þam<sup>25</sup> arfæstan fore-  
seonde ure<sup>38</sup> hælo<sup>39</sup> hyre<sup>14</sup> þa  
halgan saule<sup>41</sup> J<sup>30</sup> eac swylce<sup>43</sup>  
mid langre<sup>43</sup> ûntrumnesse<sup>44</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 191*) lichaman<sup>45</sup> ademde<sup>23</sup> ond<sup>23</sup>  
asodenne<sup>47</sup> beon, þæt æfter þæs  
apostoles bysene<sup>48</sup> hyre<sup>14</sup> mægen<sup>23</sup>  
in ûntrumnesse lichaman<sup>51</sup> ge-  
fremed J getrymed wære (*MS. B,*  
*p. 316*). Þa wæs heo gestanden<sup>52</sup>  
mid hefigere<sup>53</sup> ûntrumnesse<sup>54</sup> lic-  
haman<sup>55</sup> J þurh<sup>23</sup> syx synzal<sup>58</sup>

79 ac eac swylce. — 80 þa. —  
81 well. — 82 leofian *Ca*, zelyfan *C*.  
— 83 *fehlt in Ca*, ond *C*. — 84 gear.  
— 85 abbudissan. — 86 þenunge. —  
87 licode. — 88 hælende. — 89 longre  
untrumnesse wæs asoden J gehæfegod  
þæt æfter. — 90 -nysse. — 91 li-  
choman.

17 Forþan. — 20 ond. — 21 -þeo-  
dum. — 22 bisen. — 23 *fehlt in B*.  
— 24 monezum *T*, *fehlt in B*. —  
25 þæm. — 26 leofizean (*in B kein*  
*Absatz*). — 27 Ono. — 28 moniz.  
— 29 zer. — 30 *fehlt in T*. — 32 in.  
— 33 abbudissan. — 34 þegnunge  
fore. — 36 licede. — 38 usse. —  
39 hæle. — 41 sawle. — 43 swylcere mid  
longre. — 44 untrymnesse. — 45 lich-  
homan. — 47 asodene. — 48 bisene.  
— 51 *Auf lichaman folgt in B: J syx*  
*synzal gear ycan hefignesse, also in*  
*Ms. B hier irrtümlich aus dem Fol-*  
*genden, aber nicht wörtlich, entnommen;*  
*fehlt in T ausser lichoman.* — 52 ge-  
stonden. — 53 hefigre. — 54 untrym-  
nesse. — 55 lichoman. — 57 singal.  
— 58 zer.

niae fines illius gratia splendoris impleret. Quod nimirum somnium ueraciter  
in filia eius, de qua loquimur, expletum est; cuius uita non sibi solummodo,  
sed multis bene uiuere uolentibus exempla operum lucis praeibuit.

Uerum illa cum multis annis huic monasterio praesesset, placuit pio  
prouisorii salutis nostrae sanctam eius animam longa etiam infirmitate carnis  
examinari, ut iuxta exemplum apostoli, uirtus eius in infirmitate perficeretur.

Ʒear<sup>92</sup> þære ylcan hefinesse<sup>93</sup> adle  
unblinnendlice<sup>94</sup> won. I on ealre  
þære tide heo næfre blan hyre<sup>71</sup>  
scyppendde<sup>95</sup> ælmihtigum Ʒode  
(*MS. C, fol. 110a*) ƷancunƷe<sup>96</sup> don,  
Ʒe eac þa bebodenan heorde hyre<sup>71</sup>  
manian<sup>97</sup> I læran, I<sup>98</sup> hi ealle Ʒe-  
myndige wæron hyre bysene, þ  
hi on þam Ʒesundlican<sup>99</sup> þingum  
I on þære onfangenan hælo licha-  
man<sup>100</sup> heo Ʒeornlice Drihtne  
þeowde I hyrde; I on þam wiðer-  
weardum þingum oððe on licha-  
man<sup>1</sup> untrumnessum þ hi<sup>2</sup> symble<sup>3</sup>  
Ʒetreowlice Dryhtne<sup>4</sup> þancunƷe  
dyde.

Ða wæs þy seofþan Ʒeare  
hyre<sup>5</sup> untrumnesse,<sup>5a</sup> þ seo  
adl<sup>6</sup> I þ sar hwyrfd<sup>7</sup> on  
hyre<sup>5</sup> innopas; I heo becom to

Ʒear<sup>59</sup> þære ylcan<sup>60</sup> hefinesse<sup>61</sup>  
þære<sup>23</sup> adle unblinnendlice<sup>63</sup>  
wann.<sup>63</sup> I<sup>20</sup> on<sup>13</sup> eallre<sup>66</sup> þære 3250  
tide heo næfre ne<sup>30</sup> blann<sup>68</sup> hyre<sup>14</sup>  
scyppende<sup>70</sup> ælmihtigum<sup>71</sup> Ʒode<sup>23</sup>  
þancunƷe<sup>73</sup> dōn, Ʒe eac<sup>74</sup> þa be-  
bodenan heorde hyre manian<sup>75</sup>  
I læran, þæt hi<sup>76</sup> ealle Ʒemyndige 3255  
wæron hyre<sup>14</sup> bysene,<sup>78</sup> Ʒæt hi<sup>79</sup>  
on<sup>13</sup> þam<sup>25</sup> Ʒesundlicum<sup>82</sup> þingum  
I on<sup>13</sup> þære onfangenan<sup>84</sup> hælo  
lichaman<sup>55</sup> Ʒeornlice<sup>85</sup> Drihtne  
þeowedon I hyrdon; I on þam 3260  
wiðerweardum þingum oððe on  
lichaman<sup>89</sup> untrumnessum<sup>90</sup> þæt  
hi<sup>91</sup> symle Ʒetrywlice<sup>92</sup> Drihtne<sup>23</sup>  
þancunƷe<sup>94</sup> dydan.<sup>95</sup>

þa wæs þy seofþan<sup>96</sup> Ʒeare 3265  
hyre<sup>14</sup> untrumnesse,<sup>98</sup> Ʒætte seo  
adl I þæt sār hwyrfd<sup>99</sup> innan<sup>99</sup>  
hyre innoð;<sup>1</sup> I heo becōm<sup>3</sup> to

92 Ʒear. — 93 hefignesne. —  
94 unablinndlice. — 95 scyppende.  
— 96 þancunƷe. — 97 manigan. —  
98 [þæt] *Smith*. — 99 Ʒesundlican. —  
100 lichoman. — 1 lichoman. —  
2 heo *korrigiert zu hi in O. (Das o*  
*ausradiert)*. — 3 symle. — 4 drihtne.  
— 5 hire. — 5a -nyse. — 6 *In O*  
*ist über dem d ein wegradiertes o sicht-*  
*bar.* — 7 hwyrfd[e].

60 ilcan. — 61 hefignesne. — 63 un-  
blinnedlice won. — 66 ealre. — 68 blon.  
— 70 sceppende. — 71 ælmehteƷum.  
— 73 þancunƷe. — 74 Ʒe eac (*in B*  
*wiederholt*). — 75 monian. — 76 heo.  
— 78 bisene. — 79 hy. — 82 Ʒe-  
syndeƷecum. — 84 onfangnon. —  
— 85 bis 89 Ʒeornlice bis þy licha-  
man (*B*) *fehlt in T nach Miller; doch*  
*notierten wir die Varianten: in þam*  
*widerweardan þingum oððe in lich-*  
*homan.* — 90 untrumnessum. —  
91 heo. — 92 Ʒetreowlice. — 94 þan-  
cunƷe. — 95 dyde (*kein Absatz in B*).  
— 96 seofōðan. — 98 untrumnesse.  
— 99 in. — 1 innoðas. — 3 becwom.

Percussa etenim febribus acri coepit ardore fatigari, et per sex continuos annos eadem molestia laborare non cessabat; in quo toto tempore numquam ipsa uel conditori suo gratias agere uel commissum sibi gregem et publice et priuatim docere praetermittebat. Nam suo praedocta exemplo, monebat omnes et in salute accepta corporis Domino obtemperanter seruendum et in aduersis rerum siue infirmitatibus membrorum fideliter Domino esse gratias semper agendas. Septimo ergo suae infirmitatis anno, conuerso ad interanea dolore, ad diem peruenit ultimum, et circa galli cantum, percepto uatico sacrosanctae communionis, cum arcessitis ancellis Christi, quae erant in eodem monasterio, de seruanda eas inuicem, immo cum omnibus pace euangelica

- þam ytemestan<sup>8</sup> dæge; J ymb  
 3270 hancred utan heo onfeng wegnyste<sup>8a</sup>  
 þære swiðe<sup>9</sup> halgan gemænsum-  
 nesse<sup>10</sup> Cristes lichaman<sup>11</sup> J his  
 blode. Ðo gehet heo þa 3odes  
 þeowas to hyre,<sup>5</sup> þa þe on þam  
 3275 ylcan mynstre wæron; J heo<sup>12</sup> þa  
 3yt hi manade<sup>12</sup> J lærde, þ hi  
 betweoh him<sup>13</sup> heoldon<sup>14</sup> J eallum  
 3odes mannum sibbe J lufan. J  
 betweoh þa word hyre<sup>5</sup> trymnesse  
 3280 J lare heo blipe deað geseah; J  
 zen<sup>15</sup> soðre þæt ic Drihtnes wor-  
 dum<sup>16</sup> sprece, þ heo of deaðe  
 ferde to life.  
 Ða (*MS. Ca, p. 139*) wæs on  
 3285 þære sylfan nihte, þ se ælmihtiga  
 Drihten hyre<sup>5</sup> forðfore on oþrum  
 mynstre fyr<sup>17</sup> zesettum, þ heo þy  
 ylcan 3eare ær 3etimbrade,<sup>18</sup> J is  
 3290

þam<sup>4</sup> ytemestan<sup>5</sup> dæge; J ymb  
 hancred<sup>6</sup> utan heo onfeng wegn-  
 nyste<sup>7</sup> þære swyðe<sup>8</sup> halegan<sup>9</sup> ge-  
 mænsumnesse Cristes lichaman<sup>10</sup>  
 J his blodes.<sup>11</sup> Ða het<sup>12</sup> heo þa  
 3odes þeowas to hyre<sup>13</sup> feccan,<sup>14</sup>  
 þa ðe on<sup>15</sup> ðam<sup>4</sup> ilcan<sup>17</sup> mynstre  
 wæron; J heo ða 3yt hi<sup>18</sup> ma-  
 nede<sup>19</sup> J lærde, þæt hi<sup>18</sup> betwyh<sup>21</sup>  
 him<sup>22</sup> heoldon J eallum 3odes  
 mannum<sup>23</sup> sibbe J lufan (*MS. B,*  
*p. 317*). J<sup>24</sup> betwyh<sup>25</sup> þam<sup>26</sup> wor-  
 dum<sup>27</sup> hyre<sup>17</sup> trymenesse<sup>17</sup> J ðære<sup>14</sup>  
 lare<sup>31</sup> heo bliðe deað þrowode;<sup>32</sup>  
 J 3yt<sup>33</sup> soðre þæt ic Drihtnes  
 wordum sprece,<sup>34</sup> þæt heo of deaðe  
 aras<sup>35</sup> J<sup>14</sup> to life 3ewende.<sup>14</sup>  
 Ða wæs on<sup>36</sup> ðære sylfan<sup>37</sup>  
 nihte, þætte se ælmihtiga<sup>38</sup> Drihten  
 hyre<sup>39</sup> forðfore on<sup>40</sup> oðrum mynstre  
 fyrr zesettum, þæt heo ðy ylcan  
 3eare ær 3etimbrede, þæt<sup>41</sup> is

8 ytemæstan. — 8a wægnyste.  
 — 9 *fehlt in Ca.* — 10 -nyse. —  
 11 lichoman. — 12 heo hi þa 3yt  
 monade. — 13 heom sylfum. —  
 14 heoldan. — 15 3yt. — 16 word.  
 — 17 feor. — 18 3etimbrode.

4 þam. — 5 ytemæstan. — 6 hon-  
 cred. — 7 wegneste. — 8 swiðe. —  
 9 halgan. — 10 lichoman. — 11 blode.  
 — 12 geheht. — 13 hire. — 14 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 15 in. — 17 *fehlt in B.* —  
 18 hy. — 19 monade. — 21 betweoh.  
 — 22 hym. — 23 monnum. — 24 ond.  
 — 25 betweohn. — 26 þa. — 27 word.  
 — 31 laare. — 32 geseah. —  
 33 3ean. — 34 spreco. — 35 leorde.  
 — 36 in. — 37 seolfan. — 38 æl-  
 mihtiga. — 39 hire. — 40 in. —  
 41 ond.

ammoneret; inter uerba exhortationis laeta mortem uidit, immo, ut uerbis Do-  
 mini loquar, de morte transiuit ad uitam.

Qua uidelicet nocte Dominus omnipotens obitum ipsius in alio longius  
 posito monasterio, quod ipsa eodem anno construxerat et appellatur Hacanós,  
 manifesta uisione reuelare dignatus est. Erat in ipso monasterio quaedam  
 sanctimonialis femina nomine Begu, quae XXX et amplius annos dedicata  
 Domino uirginitate, in monachica conuersatione seruiebat. Haec tunc in  
 dormitorio sororum pausans audiuit subito in aere notum campanae sonum,  
 quo ad orationes excitari uel conuocari solebant, cum quis eorum de saeculo

nenmed Hacanos,<sup>19</sup> mid sweotolre  
 zesyhðe wæs zeeaðmodad to on-  
 wronne<sup>20</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 110b*).  
 Wæs on þam sylfan mynstre sum  
 halig<sup>21</sup> nunne, þære nama wæs  
 Bezu,<sup>22</sup> seo wæs Dryhtne<sup>23</sup>  
 gehalgad<sup>24</sup> on clænum mægðhade  
 ma þonne XXX<sup>25</sup> wintra; J heo  
 þær on munuchade Dryhtne<sup>26</sup>  
 ðeowade.<sup>27</sup> Þa wæs heo restende  
 on sweostra slæperne,<sup>28</sup> þa ge-  
 hyrde heo semninga on þære lyfte  
 uppeundne<sup>29</sup> sweg J hleoþor heora  
 clucgzan,<sup>30</sup> þære hi gewunodon to  
 gebedum gecigde J awehte beon,  
 þonne heora hwylc of worulde<sup>31</sup> ge-  
 fered wæs. Ða zeseah heo openum  
 eazum, þæs þe hyre<sup>5</sup> þuhte, of  
 þæs huses hrofe ufan micel<sup>32</sup> leoht  
 cuman; J eall þ hus gefyllde.<sup>33</sup> Þa

zenemned<sup>42</sup> Heacanos,<sup>43</sup> (*MS. T, p. 192*) mid sweotulre<sup>44</sup> ze-  
 sihðe<sup>45</sup> wæs<sup>46</sup> zeeaðmodad to on-  
 wronne.<sup>46</sup> Wæs on<sup>47</sup> þam<sup>47</sup> myn-  
 stre sum<sup>50</sup> nunne swiðe<sup>14</sup> halig,<sup>51</sup> 3295  
 þære nama<sup>53</sup> wæs Bêzu, seo  
 wæs Drihtne gehalgod<sup>54</sup> on<sup>15</sup>  
 clænum mægðhade;<sup>55</sup> þa wæs  
 heo þritig wintre<sup>60</sup> mæden; J  
 heo þær on<sup>15</sup> munuchade, þa<sup>61</sup> 3300  
 heo wæs þritig wintre,<sup>61</sup> Drihtne  
 þeowude.<sup>62</sup> Þa wæs heo restende  
 on<sup>15</sup> hyre<sup>14</sup> zeswustrena<sup>65</sup> slæp-  
 erne, þa gehyrde heo sæmnunga<sup>66</sup>  
 in þære lyfte uppe cuðne sweg J 3305  
 hleoðor heora bellan,<sup>67</sup> þær hi<sup>2</sup>  
 gewunodon<sup>69</sup> to gebedum gecig-  
 gede<sup>70</sup> J awehte beon, þonne<sup>71</sup>  
 hyra<sup>72</sup> hwylc of<sup>17</sup> worulde<sup>17</sup> ge-  
 leored wæs. Ða zeseah heo 3310  
 openum eazum, þæs þe hyre<sup>74</sup>  
 þuhte, of þæs huses hrofe ufan  
 micel leoht cuman; J eall<sup>75</sup> þæt  
 hus gefylde (*MS. B, p. 318*). Þa

19 heacanos. — 20 onwronne. —  
 21 halig. — 22 bezu[swyð] *O, Ca*;  
 beza *Ca*. — 23 drihtne. — 24 ge-  
 halgod. — 25 þritig. — 26 drihtne.  
 — 27 þeowde. — 28 slæperne. —  
 29 upcundne. — 30 clucgzan. —  
 31 weorulde. — 32 mycel. — 33 ge-  
 fylde.

42 nemned. — 43 [onwreah] *in B*  
*von anderer Hand über heacanos*  
*hinzugefügt, fehlt in T.* — 44 sweo-  
 tolre. — 45 zesyhðe. — 46 wæs  
 zeeaðmeded (*T*) *bis onwronne fehlt in*  
*B.* — 47 in þam seolfan. — 50 *bis*  
 51 sumu haligu nunne. — 53 no-  
 ma. — 54 gehalgad. — 55 *bis* 60 mægð-  
 hade ma þonne þritig wintra. — 61 þa  
 heo wæs þritig wintre *fehlt in T.*  
 — 62 þeowade. — 65 sweostra. —  
 66 semninga. — 67 cluczan. —  
 69 wunodon. — 70 zecegde. —  
 71 þon. — 72 heora. — 74 hire. —  
 75 eal.

fuisse euocatus; apertisque, ut sibi uidebatur, oculis aspexit, detecto domus  
 culmine, fusam desuper lucem omnia repleuisse; cui uidelicet luci dum solli-  
 cita intenderet, uidit animam praefatae Dei famulae in ipsa luce, comitanti-  
 bus ac ducentibus angelis, ad caelum ferri. Cumque somno excussa uideret  
 ceteras pausantes circa se sorores, intellexit uel in somnio, uel in uisione  
 mentis ostensum sibi esse, quod uiderat. Statimque exsurgens, nimio timore  
 perterrita, cucurrit ad uirginem, quae tunc monasterio abbatisae uice prae-  
 fuit, cui nomen erat Frigyd, fletuque ac lacrimis multum perfusa, ac suspiria



- 3315 heo þa on ƿ leoht behyðilice<sup>34</sup>  
locade 1 hit Ʒeorne beheold, þa  
Ʒeseah heo Ʒære foresprecenan  
Ʒodes Ʒeowe sawle<sup>35</sup> Hilde Ʒære  
abbudissan on þam sylfan leohte  
3320 engla weredum Ʒelædendum to  
heofonum upƷeborene<sup>35a</sup> beon.

- Mid ðy heo þa Ʒy slæpe to-  
bræd, þa Ʒeseah hio<sup>36</sup> oƷre  
sweostor<sup>36a</sup> ymb hi restende. Ʒa  
3325 onƷet<sup>37</sup> heo Ʒe on þam swefne  
Ʒe on hyre<sup>5</sup> modes Ʒesyhðe hyre<sup>5</sup>  
ætywed beon, ƿ heo Ʒeseah; 1 heo  
sona aras mid micle<sup>38</sup> eƷe afyrht-  
ted<sup>39</sup> 1 arn to Ʒære fæmnan Ʒe  
3330 þa Ʒæs<sup>39a</sup> mynstres abbudyse<sup>40</sup>  
wæs,<sup>41</sup> Hylde<sup>42</sup> Ʒeongra, Ʒære  
nama<sup>43</sup> wæs FreoƷyð.<sup>44</sup> 1 heo mid  
wope 1 (MS. O, fol. 111a) mid  
tearum wæs swiðe<sup>45</sup> ƷeondƷoten, 1  
3335 longe sweorettunƷe<sup>46</sup> wæs teonde; 1  
hire sæƷde ealra heora modor Hilde

heo þa on<sup>76</sup> Ʒæt leoht behyƷdig-  
lice<sup>77</sup> locode<sup>78</sup> 1<sup>79</sup> hit Ʒeorne  
beheold,<sup>79</sup> þa Ʒeseah heo ðære<sup>80</sup>  
abbodessan sawle Hilde in þam  
sylfan leohte upplædan to heofonum  
mid Engla werede.<sup>84</sup>

Mid Ʒy heo þa slæpe<sup>86</sup> to-  
bræd,<sup>86</sup> þa Ʒeseah heo oðre<sup>87</sup>  
swustor<sup>88</sup> ymb hi<sup>89</sup> restende. Ʒa  
onƷeat<sup>90</sup> heo Ʒe on<sup>91</sup> þam<sup>92</sup>  
swefne 1<sup>93</sup> on hyre<sup>94</sup> mōdes Ʒe-  
syhðe hyre<sup>94</sup> ætywde<sup>96</sup> wean,<sup>97</sup>  
Ʒæt<sup>98</sup> heo Ʒeseah; 1 heo sona aras  
mid miclum<sup>99</sup> eƷe afyrhted 1 arn<sup>100</sup>  
to Ʒære fæmnan Ʒe þa ðæs<sup>1</sup>  
mynstres abbodesse<sup>2</sup> wæs, Hilde  
Ʒingre, Ʒære nama<sup>3</sup> wæs FreoƷyð.<sup>4</sup>  
1 heo<sup>5</sup> mid wōpe 1 mid tearum  
wæs swyðe<sup>5a</sup> ƷeondƷoten, 1<sup>6</sup> lange<sup>7</sup>  
sworetunƷe<sup>8</sup> wæs teonde; 1 hire  
sæde<sup>9</sup> ealra heora modur Hilde

34 behyðiglice. — 35 saule. —  
35a 1 up-. — 36 heo. — 36a sweoster.  
— 37 onƷeat. — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
39 afyrht. — 39a wæs. — 40 abbu-  
disse. — 41 1 wæs. — 42 hilde. —  
43 noma. — 44 freoƷið. — 45 swyðe.  
— 46 sworetunƷe.

76 in. — 77 bihyƷdelice. — 78 lo-  
cade. — 79 ond (*T*) *bis* beheold *fehlt in B.* — 80 *bis* 84 Ʒære foresprecenan  
Ʒodes Ʒeowe sawle hilde Ʒære abbu-  
dissan in þam seolfan leohte, engla  
weorodum Ʒelædendum, to heofonum  
up borenne beon. — 86 Ʒy slæpe to-  
bræd. — 87 oðere. — 88 sweostor.  
— 89 heo. — 90 onƷet. — 91 in.  
— 92 þam. — 93 Ʒe. — 94 hire. —  
96 æteawed. — 97 weosan. —  
98 Ʒætte. — 99 micle. — 100 orn.  
— 1 *nicht* wæs, *wie Miller liest,*  
*sondern* Ʒæs. — 2 abbudisse. — 3 no-  
ma. — 4 freoƷið. — 5 *fehlt in T.*  
— 5a swiðe. — 6 ond. — 7 longe.  
— 8 sworetunƷe. — 9 sæƷde.

longa trahens nuntiauit matrem illarum omnium Hild abbatissam iam mi-  
grasse de saeculo, et se aspectante cum luce immensa, ducibus angelis ad  
aeternae limina lucis et supernorum consortia ciuium ascendisse. Quod cum  
illa audisset, suscitauit cunctas sorores et in ecclesiam conuocatas orationi-  
bus ac psalmis pro anima matris operam dare monuit. Quod cum residuo  
noctis tempore diligenter agerent, nenerunt primo deluculo fratres, qui eius  
obitum nuntiarent, a loco, ubi defuncta est. At illae respondentes dixerunt  
se prius eadem cognouisse; et, cum exponerent per ordinem, quomodo haec

abbudissan<sup>47</sup> ða<sup>48</sup> of weorolde<sup>49</sup> ge-  
leorān, J hyre<sup>50</sup> geseondre mid  
micele leohte J mid engla preatum  
to þām<sup>51</sup> ecan leohte heofona rices  
wuldres J to gemanan þara uplicra<sup>52</sup>  
ceasterwerena<sup>53</sup> astigan. Ða heo  
þa þæt gehyrde, þa awehte<sup>54</sup> heo  
ealle þa sweostor<sup>55</sup> J het<sup>56</sup> to  
cyrca<sup>57</sup> ȝan; J in ȝebedum J on  
sealmsonge for heora modor<sup>58</sup>  
sawle ȝeorne þingodon.<sup>59</sup> Ða hie<sup>60</sup>  
þæt þa ȝeorne dydon þa lafe þære  
nihte tide, þa comon<sup>61</sup> swyðe<sup>61</sup> ær  
in dagunge sume broðor,<sup>62</sup> þa þe  
hire forðfore sægdon, from þære  
stowe þe heo forðfered wæs.  
Jsweredon<sup>63</sup> hie<sup>60</sup> J cwædon, ꝥ hi  
ꝥ ilce<sup>64</sup> ær wisten<sup>65</sup> J ongeaton.  
J mid ðy<sup>66</sup> hie<sup>60</sup> þa<sup>67</sup> þurh  
endebyrdnesse þām broðrum  
aræhton,<sup>67</sup> hu hie<sup>60</sup> þas þing J  
hwænne<sup>68</sup> hie<sup>69</sup> ȝeleornoden,<sup>70</sup> J

abbodessan<sup>10</sup> þa of worulde ȝe-  
leorān, J hyre geseondre mid mic-  
lum<sup>11</sup> leohte J mid engla preatum  
to þām<sup>12</sup> ecan<sup>13</sup> leohte heofona 3340  
rices wuldres J (*MS. T, p. 193*)  
to þām<sup>5</sup> gemanan þara uplicra<sup>14</sup>  
ceasterwara<sup>15</sup> astigan. Þa heo þa  
þæt gehyrde,<sup>15a</sup> þa wehte<sup>16</sup> heo  
ealle þa ȝeswustor<sup>17</sup> J het<sup>18</sup> to cy- 3345  
rican<sup>19</sup> ȝān;<sup>20</sup> J ōn<sup>21</sup> ȝebedum J  
on (*MS. B, p. 319*) sealmsange<sup>22</sup>  
for heora modor sawle ȝeorne  
þingodan.<sup>23</sup> Ða hi<sup>24</sup> þæt<sup>25</sup>  
ȝeornlice dydon þa lafe þære 3350  
nihte<sup>26</sup> tide, þa comon<sup>27</sup> swiðe ær  
on<sup>21</sup> dagunge sume ȝebroðra,<sup>29</sup> þa  
ðe hire<sup>30</sup> forðfore sægdon,<sup>31</sup> fram<sup>32</sup>  
ðære stowe þe heo on<sup>5</sup> forð- 3355  
ferde.<sup>35</sup> Jsworetton<sup>37</sup> hi<sup>38</sup> J cwæ-  
don, þæt hi<sup>24</sup> þæt<sup>39</sup> ær wiston<sup>41</sup>  
J ongeaton. J mid þy hi<sup>24</sup> ða þurh  
endebyrdnesse þām<sup>12</sup> ȝebroðrum<sup>44</sup>  
aræhton, hu hi<sup>24</sup> ðas ðing J  
hwænne<sup>46</sup> hi<sup>24</sup> ȝeleornoden, J<sup>48</sup> 3360

47 abbudissan *O.* — 48 *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 49 weorolde. — 50 hire. — 51 þām.  
— 52 uplicra. — 53 ceasterwarena.  
— 54 awæhte. — 55 sweostera. —  
56 hi het. — 57 cyricean. — 58 moder.  
— 59 þingian. — 60 hi. — 61 coman  
swyðe. — 62 broðra. — 63 þa Jswa-  
redon. — 64 ylce. — 65 wiston. —  
66 mid *fehlt in O*, mid þy (*Smith*)  
*fehlt in Ca.* — 67 þa þām broðrum  
þurh endebyrdnesse aræhton. —  
68 hwo[n]non (*das eingeklammerte n*  
*ausradiert in Ca.*) — 69 *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 70 ȝeleornoden.

10 abbudissan. — 11 micle. —  
12 þām. — 13 ecan. — 14 uplicra.  
— 15 ceasterwarena. — 15a gehyr-  
don (e über on). — 16 weahte. —  
17sweostor *T*, ȝeswu[s]tor *B.* —  
18 heht. — 19 cirican. — 20 ȝanȝan.  
— 21 in. — 22 sealmsonge. —  
23 þingodon. — 24 heo. — 25 þæt  
þa. — 26 neahte. — 27 cwomon *T*,  
com *B.* — 29 broðor. — 30 hyre.  
— 31 *fehlt in B.* — 32 f[...:]om. —  
35 forðfered wæs. — 37 þa ond-  
swaredon. — 38 heo *T*, *fehlt in*  
*B.* — 39 þæt ilce. — 41 wisten. —  
44 broðrum. — 46 hwo[n]ne. — 48 ond.

uel quando didicissent, inuentum est, eadem hora transitum eius illis osten-  
sum esse per uisionem, qua illam referebant exisse de mundo. Pulchraque  
rerum concordia procuratum est diuinitus, ut, cum illi exitum eius de hac  
uita uiderent, tunc isti introitum eius in perpetuam animarum uitam cognos-  
cerent. Distant autem inter se monasteria haec XIII ferme milibus passuum.

Ferunt autem, quod eadem nocte, in ipso quoque monasterio, ubi prae-  
fata Dei famula obiit, cuidam uirginum Deo deuotarum, quae illam immenso  
amore diligebat, obitus illius in uisione apparuerit, quae animam eius cum

hie<sup>60</sup> him sædon, in hwylice tid  
 heo of middangearde<sup>71</sup> leorde,<sup>71a</sup>  
 þa wæs gemeted, þætte hire ge-  
 leornes wæs in þa ylcan<sup>72</sup> tid, þe  
 3365 hire<sup>73</sup> þurh þa zesihðe ætywed  
 wæs. I<sup>74</sup> mid fægerre geþwær-  
 nesse þara wisena wæs godcund-  
 lice (*MS. C, fol. 14a*) foresewen,<sup>75</sup>  
 þ̅ mid þy hie<sup>60</sup> hire utzonȝ ge-  
 3370 sawon of þyssum life, þ̅ ða<sup>75a</sup> up<sup>76</sup>  
 hire inzonȝ onȝeton<sup>77</sup> in þ̅ (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 111b*) ece lif haligra sawla.<sup>78</sup>  
 Þær syndon betweonon<sup>79</sup> þam  
 twam mynstrum þreottȝne mila  
 3375 ametene.

## Caput XXIV.

Ðæt on hire mynstre wæs  
 sum broðor, þam godcundlice  
 forgifen wæs seo ȝifu to  
 singanne.

3380 On þysse abbudissan mynstre  
 wæs sum broðor synderlice mid

71 -earde. — 71<sup>a</sup> forðferde *C.* —  
 72 ilcan. — 73 hi[r]e (*r übergeschr.*).  
 — 74 *fehlt in Ca.* — 75 foreseȝen *C.*  
 — 75<sup>a</sup> þa þa *O?* (*Smith.*) — 76 upp.  
 — 77 onȝeaton. — 78 sawla. —  
 79 betweonan. *In Ms. O ist das erste*  
*o übergeschrieben.*

hi<sup>24</sup> him sædon,<sup>50</sup> on<sup>21</sup> hwylice  
 tid<sup>52</sup> heo of middangearde leorde,  
 þa wæs gemeted, þæt hyre ge-  
 leornes wæs in þa ylcan<sup>53</sup> tid,  
 þe hire<sup>54</sup> ða<sup>5</sup> þurh ða zesyhðe<sup>56</sup>  
 ætywed<sup>57</sup> wæs. I mid fægerre<sup>58</sup>  
 geþwærnesse<sup>59</sup> ðara wisena wæs  
 godcundlice zesewen,<sup>60</sup> þæt mid  
 þi<sup>61</sup> hi<sup>62</sup> hire<sup>80</sup> utzange<sup>64</sup> ge-  
 sawon<sup>65</sup> of ðissum<sup>66</sup> life, þa ðe<sup>67</sup>  
 upp<sup>68</sup> hyre inzanȝ onȝeaton on  
 ðæt ece lif<sup>68</sup> haligra sawla. Þar<sup>69</sup>  
 syndon<sup>70</sup> betwyh<sup>71</sup> þam<sup>12</sup> twam<sup>72</sup>  
 mynstrum<sup>72</sup> þreottȝne mila ame-  
 tenra.<sup>73</sup>

## Caput XXIV.

Þæt on hire mynstre wæs  
 sum broðor, þam godcundlice  
 forgifen wæs seo ȝifu to  
 singene.

[O]n<sup>1</sup> þysse<sup>2</sup> abbodessan<sup>3</sup> mynstre  
 wæs sum broðor synderlice<sup>4</sup> mid<sup>5</sup>

50 sædon. — 52 tiid. — 53 ilcan. —  
 54 hire *T*, him *B.* — 56 zesyhð. —  
 57 æteawed. — 58 fæȝre. — 59 ge-  
 þwærnisse. — 60 foreseȝen. — 61 þy.  
 — 62 heo *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 64 uut-  
 zonȝ. — 65 zeseȝon. — 66 þeossum.  
 — 67 ða. — 68 uppe onȝeton hire  
 inzonȝ in þæt ece lif. — 69 þær. —  
 70 seondon. — 71 betweoh. — 72 myn-  
 strum twæm. — 73 ametene. — Cap.  
 XXIV: 1 *In.* — 2 ðeosse. — 3 abbu-  
 dissan. — 4 syndriglice. — 5 *fehlt in B.*

angelis ad caelum<sup>1</sup> ire conspexerit, atque hoc ipsa, qua factum est, hora his,  
 quae secum erant, famulis Christi manifeste narrauerit, easque ad orandum  
 pro anima eius, etiam priusquam cetera congregatio eius obitum cognouisset,  
 excitauerit. Quod ita fuisse factum mox congregationi mane facto innotuit.  
 Erat enim haec ipsa hora cum aliis nonnullis Christi ancillis in extremis  
 monasterii locis seorsum posita, ubi nuper uenientes ad conuersionem fe-  
 minae solebant probari, donec regulariter institutae in societatem congre-  
 gationis susciperentur.

24. Quod in monasterio eius fuerit frater, cui donum canendi sit diuinitus  
 concessum.

In huius monasterio abbatissae fuit frater quidam diuina gratia specia-  
 liter insignis, quia carmina religioni et pietati apta facere solebat; ita ut,

zodcundre<sup>1</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 14b, Ende*)  
 zyfe gemæred<sup>2</sup> J zeweorþað; for-  
 þon he zewunade<sup>3</sup> zærisenlice leoð  
 wyrcean, þa þe to æfestnesse<sup>3a</sup>  
 J to arfæstnesse belumpon, swa  
 þte swa hwæt swa he of zod-  
 cundum (*MS. Ca, p. 140*) stafum  
 þurh boceras zelearnade,<sup>4</sup> þ he  
 æfter medmiclum fæce in scop-  
 gereorde<sup>5</sup> mid þa mæstan swet-  
 nesse J inbrydnesse zeglencde<sup>6</sup>  
 J in Engliscgereorde wel gehwær  
 forðbrohte. J for his leoðsongum  
 monizra monna mod oft to worolde<sup>7</sup>  
 forhohnesse<sup>8</sup> J to zepeodnesse þæs  
 heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron.  
 J eac swylce monize oðre æfter  
 him in Onzelpæode<sup>9</sup> ongunnon  
 æfeste leoð wyrcan;<sup>10</sup> ac nænig  
 hwæpere him þæt zelice don ne  
 meahte.<sup>11</sup> Forþon he nalæs from<sup>12</sup>  
 monnum ne þurh mon zelæred wæs,

zodcundre<sup>5</sup> zyfe<sup>6</sup> zemærsad<sup>7</sup> J  
 (*MS. B, p. 320*) zewurðod;<sup>8</sup> for-  
 ðon he zewunode<sup>9</sup> zærisenlice<sup>10</sup>  
 leoð wyrcan, þa ðe to æfestnesse<sup>11</sup> 3385  
 J<sup>5</sup> to<sup>5</sup> arfæstnesse<sup>5</sup> belumpon,<sup>13</sup>  
 swa þætte swa<sup>5</sup> hwæt<sup>5</sup> swa<sup>5</sup> hē  
 of zodcundum stafum þurh boceras  
 zelearnode, þæt he æfter med-  
 miclum fæce on<sup>15</sup> scopgereorde 3390  
 (*MS. T, p. 194*) mid þære<sup>16</sup> mæstan  
 swetnesse<sup>17</sup> J onbrydnesse<sup>18</sup> ze-  
 glenzde<sup>19</sup> J on<sup>15</sup> Englisce<sup>20</sup> reorde<sup>20</sup>  
 wel zeworht forþbrohte.<sup>5</sup> J<sup>22</sup> for  
 his leoðsangum<sup>23</sup> manizra<sup>24</sup> man- 3395  
 na<sup>25</sup> mōd oft to worulde forho-  
 zodnesse<sup>26</sup> J to zeðeodnesse<sup>27</sup> þæs  
 heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron.  
 J<sup>22</sup> eac swylce<sup>28</sup> mænize<sup>29</sup> oðre<sup>5</sup>  
 æfter him on Angelðeode<sup>31</sup> on- 3400  
 gunnon æfeste<sup>31a</sup> leoð wyrcan; ac  
 nænig hwæðere<sup>32</sup> him þæt ze-  
 liche don mihte.<sup>33</sup> Forðam<sup>34</sup> nales  
 fram<sup>36</sup> mannum he zelæred næs,<sup>39</sup>

Cap. XXIV: 1 zodcunde. — 2 ze-  
 mærsad. — 3 zewunode. — 3<sup>a</sup> æfæst-  
 nesse. — 4 zelearnode. — 5 scop-  
 gereorde. — 6 zeglencde *O*. —  
 7 worulde. — 8 forhohnesse. —  
 9 anzol-. — 10 wyrcean. — 11 mihte.  
 — 12 þæt an from.

6 zife. — 7 zemæred. — 8 ze-  
 weorðad. — 9 zewunode. — 10 ze-  
 risenlice. — 11 æfestnisse. — 13 be-  
 lumpen. — 15 in. — 16 þa. — 17 swetnisse.  
 — 18 inbryrdnisse. — 19 zeglænzde  
*T*, zeglænzende *B*. — 20 Englisc-  
 gereorde. — 22 ond. — 23 leopson-  
 zum. — 24 monizra. — 25 monna.  
 — 26 forhohznisse. — 27 zepeod-  
 nisse. — 28 swelce. — 29 monize.  
 — 31 Onzelpæode. — 31<sup>a</sup> æfæste. —  
 32 hwæðre. — 33 ne meahte. — 34 þor-  
 þon he. — 36 *bis* 38 from monnum  
 ne þurh mon zelæred wæs.

quicquid ex diuinis litteris per interpretes disceret, hoc ipse post pussillum  
 uerbis poeticis maxima suauitate et compunctione compositis, in sua, id est  
 Anglorum, lingua proferret. Cuius carminibus multorum saepe animi ad  
 contentum saeculi, et appetitum sunt uitae caelestis accensi. Et quidem et  
 alii post illum in gente Anglorum religiosa poemata facere temtabant; sed  
 nullus eum aequiparare potuit. Namque ipse non ab hominibus, neque per  
 hominem institutus, canendi artem didicit, sed diuinitus adiutus gratis ca-  
 nendi donum accepit. Unde nil unquam friuoli et superuacui poematis



3405 þæt he þone leoðcræft geleornade,<sup>13</sup> ac he wæs ȝodcundlice ȝefultumod<sup>14</sup> J þurh ȝodes ȝyfe<sup>15</sup> þone songcræft<sup>16</sup> onfenȝ. J he forþon næfre noht leasunȝe,<sup>17</sup> ne  
3410 idles<sup>17a</sup> leoþes<sup>18</sup> wyrcean<sup>19</sup> meahthe,<sup>19</sup> ac efne þa an þa þe to æfæstnesse<sup>19a</sup> belumpon, J his þa æfestan tunȝan ȝedafenode singan.

(*MS. O, fol. 112a*). Wæs he se  
3415 mon<sup>20</sup> in (*MS. C, fol. 14b*) weoruldhade ȝeseted oð ða tide þe he wæs ȝelyfedre ylde, J he næfre ænig leoð geleornade;<sup>20a</sup> J he forþon oft in ȝebeorscipe, þonne þær  
3420 wæs blisse intinȝa ȝedemed, þæt hi ealle sceolden<sup>21</sup> þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, ðonne he ȝeseah þa hearpan him nealæcan,<sup>22</sup> þonne aras he for scome<sup>23</sup>  
3425 from<sup>24</sup> þæm<sup>25</sup> symble<sup>26</sup> J ham eode to his huse. Þa he þæt þa sumre<sup>26a</sup> tide dyde, þæt he forlēt þa hus þæs ȝebeorscipes,

þæt he þone leoðcræft leornode,<sup>40</sup> ac he wæs ȝodcundlice ȝefultomod<sup>41</sup> J þurh ȝodes ȝyfe<sup>6</sup> þone sangcræft<sup>42</sup> onfenȝ. J<sup>22</sup> he forþon næfre naht<sup>43</sup> leasunȝe, ne ideles<sup>44</sup> leoðes wyrcean wolde<sup>45</sup> ne<sup>45</sup> ne<sup>45</sup> mihte,<sup>46</sup> ac efne þa<sup>47</sup> ðe to æfestnesse belumpon, J his þa æfestan tunȝan ȝedafenade<sup>48</sup> singan.<sup>49</sup>

Wæs se<sup>50</sup> mann<sup>51</sup> on<sup>1</sup> woruldhade<sup>52</sup> (*MS. B, p. 321*) ȝeseted oð ða tide þe he wæs ȝelyfedre<sup>53</sup> ylde,<sup>54</sup> J he<sup>45</sup> næfre nænig leoð ne<sup>45</sup> leornode;<sup>57</sup> J<sup>22</sup> he forðon oft in ȝebeorscipe,<sup>59</sup> þonne þær wæs blisse intinȝan<sup>60</sup> ȝedemed, þæt hi<sup>61</sup> ealle sceolden<sup>62</sup> þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne he ȝeseah ða hearpan him ȝe nealæcan,<sup>63</sup> he<sup>64</sup> þonne aras<sup>64</sup> for<sup>65</sup> scame<sup>65</sup> fram<sup>66</sup> þæm<sup>67</sup> symlum<sup>68</sup> J ham eode to his huse. Þa he ðæt ða sumre tide dyde,<sup>5</sup> þæt he forlēt þæt hus þæs ȝebeorscipes,<sup>70</sup>

13 geleornode. — 14 ȝefultumod. — 15 ȝife. — 16 sang-. — 17 leasunȝa. — 17<sup>a</sup> ideles. — 18 *fehlt in Ca.* — 19 wyrcean ne mihte. — 19<sup>a</sup> æfest-. — 20 man. — 20<sup>a</sup> geleornode *Ca.* — 21 sceoldan. — 22 nealæcan. — 23 sceome. — 24 fram. — 25 þæm. — 26 symle. — 26<sup>a</sup> sumere.

40 leornade. — 41 ȝefultumed. — 42 songcræft. — 43 noht. — 44 idles. — 45 *fehlt in T.* — 46 mihte. — 47 þa an þa. — 48 ȝedeofanade. — 49 *kein Absatz in B.* — 50 he se. — 51 mon. — 52 weoruldhade. — 53 ȝelyfdre. — 54 ylde. — 57 geleornade. — 59 ȝebeorscipe. — 60 intinȝa. — 61 heo. — 62 sealde (*sic!*). — 63 nealecan. — 64 þonne aras he. — 65 for forscome. — 66 from. — 67 þæm. — 68 symble. — 70 ȝebeorscipes.

facere potuit, sed ea tantummodo, quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant. Siquidem in habitu saeculari usque ad tempora prouectioris aetatis constitutus, nil carminum aliquando didicerat. Unde nonnumquam in conuiuio, cum esset laetitiae causa decretum, ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent, ille, ubi adpropinquare sibi citharam cernebat, surgebat a media caena, et egressus ad suam domum repedabat.

Quod dum tempore quodam faceret, et relictā domū conuiuii egressus esset ad stabula iumentorum, quorum ei custodia nocte illa erat delegata,

J ut wæs gongende<sup>26b</sup> to neata  
 scypene, þara<sup>27</sup> heord<sup>28</sup> him wæs  
 þære nihte beboden, ða he þa þær  
 in<sup>29</sup> gelimplice<sup>30</sup> tide his limo on  
 reste (*MS. C, fol. 14b, Ende*) ge-  
 sette J onslæpte, þa stod him sum  
 mon æt þurh swefn<sup>31</sup> J hine ha-  
 lette J grette J hine be his naman  
 nemde: Cedmon, sing me hwæt-  
 hweġu.<sup>32</sup> Ða Jswarode<sup>33</sup> he J  
 cwæð: Ne con ic noht<sup>34</sup> singan,  
 J ic forþon of þyssum gebeorscipe  
 ut eode J hider ġewat, forþon ic  
 noht<sup>35</sup> cupe.<sup>35</sup> Eft he cwæð se ðe  
 mid<sup>36</sup> him sprecende wæs: Hwæ-  
 ðere þu meaht me singan. Cwæð  
 he: Hwæt seal ic singan? Cwæð  
 he: Sing me frumsceaft. Þa he  
 þa þas Jsware onfeng, ða ongan  
 he sona singan in herenesse 3odes  
 scyppendes<sup>36a</sup> þa fers J þa word, þe

J út wæs gongende<sup>71</sup> to ðara<sup>45</sup>  
 neata scypene,<sup>73</sup> þara heord him 3430  
 wæs þære nihte<sup>74</sup> beboden, þa  
 he þa þær in gelimplice tide his  
 limu<sup>75</sup> bigde<sup>45</sup> J<sup>45</sup> on reste ge-  
 sette J slep,<sup>77</sup> þa stod him sum  
 mann<sup>78</sup> ætforan<sup>79</sup> þurh swefen<sup>80</sup> 3435  
 J hine halette J grette J hine be  
 his naman<sup>81</sup> nemde:<sup>82</sup> Ceadmann,<sup>83</sup>  
 J<sup>45</sup> cwæð:<sup>45</sup> Sing me hwæthweġ<sup>85</sup>  
 (*MS. T, p. 195*). Þa Jswarode<sup>86</sup>  
 he J cwæð: Ne can<sup>87</sup> ic nan<sup>88</sup> 3440  
 wiht<sup>88</sup> singan; J ic forþam<sup>90</sup> of  
 ðam<sup>91</sup> gebeorscype<sup>59</sup> ut eode J  
 hider ġewat, forþam<sup>90</sup> ic<sup>92</sup> singan  
 ne cupe. Eft he cwæð se ðe mid<sup>93</sup>  
 him<sup>94</sup> sprecende wæs: Hwæðere<sup>95</sup> 3445  
 þu me<sup>45</sup> miht<sup>97</sup> singan. Þa<sup>98</sup>  
 Jswarode<sup>45</sup> he<sup>45</sup> J<sup>45</sup> cwæð:<sup>98</sup>  
 Hwæt seal ic (*MS. B, p. 322*)  
 singan? Ða<sup>45</sup> cwæð he: Sing me  
 frumsceaft. Þa he ða þas Jsware 3450  
 onfeng, þa ongan<sup>1</sup> he sona singan  
 on<sup>2</sup> herunge<sup>3</sup> 3odes scyppendes  
 þa uers<sup>4</sup> J þa word 3odes,<sup>5</sup> þe

26b gongende *C*. — 27 þære. —  
 28 heorde. — 29 on. — 30 gelimplicre.  
 — 31 swefen. — 32 wæthweġu  
*O, Ca*. — 33 Jswarede. — 34 nan  
 þinz *Ca*, ic can naht *C*. — 35 noht  
 [singan ne] cuðe *Smith*. — 36 wið. —  
 36a J scyppendes.

71 gongende. — 73 scipene. —  
 74 neahte. — 75 leomu. — 77 on-  
 slepte. — 78 mon. — 79 æt.  
 — 80 swefn. — 81 noman. —  
 82 nemnde. — 83 Cedmon. —  
 85 hwæthwazu. — 86 ondswarede.  
 — 87 con. — 88 noht. — 90 forþon.  
 — 91 þeossum. — 92 ic naht. —  
 93 wið. — 94 hine. — 95 Hwæðre.  
 — 97 meaht. — 98 þa cwæð he. —  
 1 ongon. — 2 in. — 3 herenesse. —  
 4 fers. — 5 fehlt in *T*.

ibique hora competenti membra dedisset sopori, adstitit ei quidam per  
 somnium, eumque salutans, ac suo appellans nomine: 'Caedmon,' inquit, 'canta  
 mihi aliquid.' At ille respondens: 'Nescio,' inquit, 'cantare; nam et ideo  
 de conuiuiu egressus huc secessi, quia cantare non poteram.' Rursum ille,  
 qui cum eo loquebatur, 'Attamen', ait, 'mihi cantare habes.' 'Quid', inquit,  
 'debeo cantare?' At ille, 'Canta', inquit, 'principium creaturarum.' Quo ac-  
 cepto responso, statim ipse coepit cantare in laudem Dei conditoris uersus,

he næfre ne gehyrde (*MS. O*,  
3455 *fol. 112b*), þara endebyrdnes<sup>37</sup> ðis is:

Nu we<sup>37a</sup> sculan<sup>37b</sup> herian<sup>37b</sup>  
heofonrices weard, || metodes mihte  
J his modgeþanc,<sup>38</sup> || weorc<sup>39</sup> wul-  
dorfæder, swa he wundra<sup>40</sup> ge-  
3460 hwæs, || ece Dryhten,<sup>41</sup> oôrd<sup>42</sup> on-  
stealde. || He ærest gesceop<sup>43</sup> eorðan  
bearnum, || heofon to hrofe,<sup>44</sup> halig  
scyppend; || ða middongeard<sup>45</sup> mon-  
cynnes weard, || ece Dryhten,<sup>46</sup>  
3465 æfter teode || firum foldan,<sup>47</sup> frea  
æلميhtig.<sup>47a</sup> ||

Ða aras he from þæm<sup>48</sup> slæpe,  
J eall<sup>48a</sup> þa þe he<sup>48a</sup> slæpende song,  
(*MS. C, fol. 15a*) fæste in<sup>49</sup> ge-  
3470 mynde hæfde; J<sup>50</sup> þæm<sup>48</sup> wordum  
sona monig word in þæt ylce gemet  
Jode wyrpes songes<sup>51</sup> togeþeodde<sup>52</sup>  
(*MS. Ca, p. 141*). Þa com he on  
morgene<sup>53</sup> to þam tungerefan, se þe  
3475 his ealdormon wæs,<sup>54</sup> sæde him<sup>54</sup>  
hwylce<sup>55</sup> zyfe<sup>56</sup> he onfeng, J<sup>50</sup> he

he næfre ær<sup>5</sup> ne<sup>5</sup> gehyrde, ne<sup>7</sup>  
heora endebyrdnesse.<sup>7</sup>

Nu we<sup>5</sup> herigan<sup>9</sup> sculon<sup>9</sup> heo-  
fonrices weard, || metodes<sup>10</sup> mihte<sup>11</sup>  
J his modgeþanc, || weorc wuldor-  
zodes,<sup>12</sup> swa he wundra fela,<sup>13</sup> ||  
ece Drihten, ord<sup>15</sup> astealde.<sup>16</sup>  
He ærest sceop eorðan bearnum,  
heofon to hrofe, halig scyppend; ||  
þe<sup>17</sup> middangeard manncynnes<sup>18</sup>  
weard, || ece Drihten, æfter teode ||  
fyrum<sup>19</sup> foldan, frea æلميhtig.<sup>20</sup> ||

Þa aras he fram<sup>66</sup> þam<sup>67</sup> slæpe,  
J eall,<sup>21</sup> ðæt<sup>22</sup> he slæpende sang,<sup>23</sup>  
he<sup>5</sup> hyt<sup>5</sup> fæste on<sup>2</sup> gemynde hæfde;  
J þam<sup>67</sup> wordum sona monig word  
in þæt ylce<sup>25</sup> gemet Jode<sup>26</sup> wyr-  
pes sanges<sup>26</sup> þær<sup>5</sup> togeþeodde.  
Þa com he on morgen<sup>28</sup> to þam<sup>67</sup>  
tungerefan, se<sup>5</sup> þe his ealdorman<sup>30</sup>  
wæs, sæde<sup>31</sup> him hwylce zyfe<sup>32</sup>  
he onfangen<sup>33</sup> hæfde,<sup>33</sup> J he

37 endebyrdnesse. — 37<sup>a</sup> fehlt  
in *C* (übergeschr. in *O*). — 37<sup>b</sup> sceo-  
lan herizean. — 38 -geþanc. — 39 wera  
*O, Ca*, [weorc] (*Smith*). — 40 wuldres.  
— 41 drihten. — 42 ord *Ca*, oôrd[d] *O*.  
— 43 zescop. — 44 rofe. — 45 mid-  
dan-. — 46 drihtne. — 47 folda[n] *O*.  
— 47<sup>a</sup> Bezüglich der northumbrischen  
Fassung des Hymnus in dem latei-  
nischen Moore-Ms. vgl. die Anm. zu  
dieser Stelle. — 48 þam. — 48<sup>a</sup> eall  
þæt he *Ca*, eall þe he *C*. — 49 on.  
— 50 ond *C*. — 51 sanges *C*. —  
52 togeþeod[d]e *O*, togeþeode *C*. —  
53 morgene *Ca*, morgenne *C*, marne *O*.  
— 54 wæs J him sæde. — 55 hwelce  
*C*. — 56 zyfe.

7 þære endebyrdnesse þis is *T*; kein  
Absatz in *B*. — 9 sculon herizean.  
— 10 meotodes. — 11 mehte. —  
12 wuldorfæder. — 13 zehwæs. —  
15 ór. — 16 onstealde. — 17 þa. —  
18 monncynnes. — 19 firum. —  
20 æلميhtig (*Absatz in B*). Bezüg-  
lich der Überlieferung des Hymnus  
in sonstigen lateinischen Ms. vergl.  
die Anm. zu dieser Stelle. — 21 eal.  
— 22 þa þe. — 23 song. — 25 ilce.  
— 26 zodes wordes songes. —  
28 morgenne. — 29 þe. — 30 eal-  
dormon. — 31 sægde. — 32 zyfe. —  
33 onfeng.

quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus: 'Nunc laudare debemus auctorem regni caelestis, potentiam Creatoris et consilium illius, facta Patris gloriae. Quomodo ille, cum sit aeternus Deus, omnium miraculorum auctor extitit, qui primo filiis hominum caelum pro culmine tecti, dehinc terram custos humani generis omnipotens creauit.' Hic est sensus, non autem ordo ipse uerborum, quae dormiens ille caneabat; neque enim possunt carmina,

hine sona to þære abbudyssan<sup>57</sup> ȝe-  
lædde<sup>58</sup> ȝ hire ȝ cyððe<sup>59</sup> ȝ sæȝde.<sup>60</sup>  
Ða het heo ȝesomnian ealle þa ȝe-  
lærdestan<sup>61</sup> men ȝ þa leorneras, ȝ  
him ȝweardum<sup>62</sup> het secȝan þæt  
swefn<sup>63</sup> ȝ þæt leoð sinȝan, þætte  
ealra heora dome ȝecoren wære,  
hwæt oððe hwonon ȝ cumen  
wære. Ða wæs him eallum ȝe-  
seȝen,<sup>64</sup> swa swa hit wæs, þæt  
him wære fram<sup>65</sup> Dryhtne<sup>66</sup> syl-  
fum<sup>67</sup> heofonlic ȝyfo<sup>68</sup> forȝyfen.<sup>69</sup>  
Ða rehton hie<sup>70</sup> him ȝ sæȝdon<sup>71</sup>  
sum halig spel ȝ ȝodcundre lare  
word; bebudan him þa, ȝif he  
mihte,<sup>71a</sup> þæt he in swinsunȝe<sup>72</sup>  
leoðsonges<sup>73</sup> þæt ȝehwyrðe (*MS.*  
*O, fol. 113a*). Ða he þa hæfde  
þa wisan onfangene,<sup>74</sup> þa eode  
he ham to his huse, ȝ com eft  
on morgen, ȝ þy betstan leoðe  
ȝeȝlenȝed him asonȝ, ȝ aȝeaf, þæt  
him beboden wæs.

hyne<sup>34</sup> sona to þære abbodessan<sup>36</sup>  
ȝelædde ȝ hyre<sup>36</sup> þæt<sup>37</sup> cyððe ȝ  
sæde.<sup>31</sup> Þa het<sup>38</sup> heo ȝesamnian<sup>39</sup>  
ealle þa ȝelæredestan (*MS. B, 3480*  
*p. 223*) menn<sup>40</sup> ȝ þa leorneras,  
ȝ him ȝwyrdom<sup>41</sup> het secȝan þæt  
swefen<sup>41a</sup> ȝ þæt leoð sinȝan, þætte<sup>42</sup>  
ealra heora dome ȝecoren wære,  
hwæt oððe hwanone<sup>43</sup> þæt cymen<sup>44</sup> 3485  
wære. Þa wæs him eallum ȝe-  
sewen,<sup>45</sup> swa swa hit wæs, þæt  
him wære fram<sup>46</sup> Drihtne sylfum<sup>47</sup>  
heofonlic ȝyfu<sup>48</sup> forȝyfen.<sup>49</sup> Þa  
rehton hi<sup>50</sup> him ȝ sædon<sup>51</sup> sum 3490  
halig ȝodes<sup>5</sup> spell ȝ ȝodcundre  
lare word; bebudan<sup>53</sup> him þa, ȝyf<sup>54</sup>  
he mihte,<sup>55</sup> þæt he in swinsunȝe  
leoðsanges<sup>56</sup> þæt ȝehwyrðe. Þa  
he þa hæfde ða wisan onfangenne,<sup>57</sup> 3495  
ða eode he hām to his hūse, ȝ  
com<sup>58</sup> eft on morgen,<sup>59</sup> ȝ þy bet-  
stan leoðe ȝeȝlenȝed (*MS. T, p. 196*)  
him aȝeaf<sup>60</sup> ȝ asanȝ,<sup>60</sup> þæt him be-  
boden wæs.<sup>61</sup>

3500

57 abbodissan *C*, abbudissan *Ca*. —  
58 lædde. — 59 cydde. — 60 sæde  
*C*. — 61 ȝelæredestan *Ca, C*. — 62 ond-  
weardum *C*. — 63 swefen. — 64 ȝe-  
sewen *Ca*, ȝesæd *C*. — 65 fram *C*.  
— 66 drihtne *Ca, C*. — 67 seolfum *C*. —  
68 ȝifu *Ca*, ȝeofu *C*. — 69 forȝifen  
*Ca, C*. — 70 hi *Ca*, hy *C*. — 71 sædon  
*C*. — 71a mehte *C*. — 72 [in swin-  
sunȝe] *Smith*, him sum sunȝe (asunȝe  
*Ca*) ȝ (*fehlt in C*) *Ca, C, O*. — 73 leoð-  
sanges. — 74 onfangene *C*, onfan-  
genne *Ca*.

34 hine. — 35 abbudissan. —  
36 hire. — 37 þa. — 38 heht. —  
39 ȝesomnian. — 40 men. — 41 ond-  
weardum. — 41a swefn. — 42 þæt.  
— 43 hwonon. — 44 cumen. —  
45 ȝeseȝen. — 46 from. — 47 *fehlt*  
*in B*. — 48 ȝifu. — 49 forȝifen. —  
— 50 heo. — 51 sæȝdon. — 53 be-  
budon. — 54 ȝif. — 55 mehte. —  
56 leoþsonges. — 57 onfonȝne. —  
58 cwom. — 59 morgenne. — 60 asonȝ  
ond aȝeaf. — 61 *kein Absatz in B*.

quamuīs optime composita, ex alia in aliam linguam ad uerbum sine de-  
cumento sui decoris ac dignitatis transferri. Exurgens autem a somno,  
cuncta, quae dormiens cantauerat, memoriter retinuit, et eis mox plura in  
eundem modum uerba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.

Ueniensque mane ad uilicum, qui sibi praeerat, quid doni percepisset,  
indicauit, atque ad abbatissam perductus, iussus est, multis doctioribus uiris  
praesentibus, indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut uniuersorum iudicio,  
quid uel unde esset, quod referebat, probaretur. Uisumque est omnibus  
caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam. Exponebantque illi quen-



Da onzan seo<sup>75</sup> abbudyse<sup>76</sup>  
 clyppan<sup>76a</sup> J lufian þa 3odes 3yfe<sup>77</sup>  
 in þæm men; J<sup>78</sup> heo<sup>79</sup> hine þa  
 monode<sup>80</sup> J lærde, ꝥ he weorold-  
 3505 had<sup>81</sup> forlete<sup>82</sup> J<sup>78</sup> munuchade  
 onfenge. J he þæt well þafode.  
 J<sup>78</sup> heo<sup>79</sup> hine in þæt mynster  
 onfeng mid his 3odum, J hine ge-  
 þeodde to 3esomnunge þara 3odes  
 3510 þeowa; J het hine læran þæt ge-  
 tæl þæs halzan stæres J spellas.  
 J he eall, þa he in 3ehernesse<sup>83</sup>  
 3eleornian mihte,<sup>84</sup> mid hine 3e-  
 mynzade;<sup>85</sup> J swa swa clæne  
 3515 neten<sup>86</sup> eodorcende<sup>87</sup> in þæt swe-  
 teste leoð 3ehwyrfe; J<sup>78</sup> his  
 song J his leoð wæron swa wyn-  
 sum<sup>88</sup> to 3ehyrenne,<sup>89</sup> ðæt ða  
 sylfan<sup>90</sup> his lareowas (*MS. C,*  
 3520 *fol. 15a, Ende*) æt his muðe writon  
 J<sup>78</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 15b*) leornodan.  
 Song he ærest be middangeardes

þa onzann<sup>62</sup> seo abbodessæ<sup>63</sup>  
 clíþian<sup>64</sup> J lufian<sup>65</sup> þa 3odes 3yfe<sup>66</sup>  
 on<sup>67</sup> þam<sup>68</sup> menn; <sup>69</sup> J heo hine  
 þa manode<sup>70</sup> J lærde, þæt he wo-  
 ruldhād forlete<sup>71</sup> J munuchāde<sup>72</sup>  
 onfenge. J he þæt well<sup>73</sup> 3eþafode.<sup>74</sup>  
 J<sup>75</sup> heo hine in þæt mynster onfeng  
 mid his 3ōdum, J heo<sup>5</sup> hine ge-  
 þeodde to 3esamnunze<sup>76</sup> þara 3odes  
 þeowa; J het<sup>77</sup> hine læran þæt  
 getæl þæs halezan<sup>78</sup> stæres J  
 spellas. J<sup>79</sup> he ealle,<sup>80</sup> þa þe<sup>5</sup>  
 he in 3eherenesse<sup>82</sup> 3eleornian  
 mihte,<sup>85</sup> mid him<sup>83</sup> 3emyndzade;  
 J swa swa clæne (*MS. B, p. 324*)  
 nyten<sup>84</sup> oðercende<sup>85</sup> in<sup>85a</sup> þæt  
 swetteste<sup>86</sup> leoð 3efremede;<sup>87</sup> æc<sup>87a</sup>  
 his sang<sup>88</sup> J his leoð wæron swa  
 wynsume<sup>89</sup> to 3ehyrenne,<sup>90</sup> þætte  
 þa<sup>91</sup> sylfan lareowas<sup>91</sup> æfter<sup>91a</sup>  
 his muðe writon<sup>92</sup> J leornodon.<sup>93</sup>  
 Sang<sup>94</sup> he ærest be middangeardes

75 sio *C.* — 76 abbudisse *Ca.* ab-  
 bodesse *C.* — 76<sup>a</sup> clyp[p]an *O.* —  
 77 3ife *Ca, C.* — 78 ond *C.* — 79 hio  
*C.* — 80 monede *Ca,* monade *C.*  
 — 81 weoruldhad *Ca, C.* — 82 for-  
 læte. — 83 [3e]hernesses *Ca.* —  
 84 mehte *C.* — 85 3emynezode *Ca,*  
 3emyndzade *C.* — 86 nyten. —  
 87 oðercende. — 88 wynsume *Ca,*  
*C.* — 89 3ehyranne. — 90 seolfan *C.*

62 onzan. — 63 abbudisse. —  
 64 clyppan. — 65 lufzcan. — 66 3ife.  
 — 67 in. — 68 þæm. — 69 men. —  
 70 monade. — 71 ānforlete. — 72 munu-  
 chad. — 73 wel. — 74 þafode. — 75 ond.  
 — 76 3esomnunze. — 77 heht. — 78 hal-  
 zan. — 79 ond. — 80 eal. — 82 3e-  
 hyrnesse. — 83 hine. — 84 neten. —  
 85 eodorcende. — 85<sup>a</sup> [in]. — 86 swe-  
 teste. — 87 3ehwerfde. — 87<sup>a</sup> J. —  
 88 song. — 89 wynsumu. — 90 3e-  
 hyranne. — 91 seolfan þa his lareo-  
 was. — 91<sup>a</sup> æt. — 92 wreoton. —  
 93 leornodon. — 94 song.

dam sacrae historiae siue doctrinae sermonem, praecipientes eum, si posset, hunc in modulationem carminis transferre. At ille suscepto negotio abiit, et mane rediens, optimo carmine, quod iubebatur, compositum reddidit. Unde mox abbatisa amplexata gratiam Dei in uiro, saeculare illum habitum relinquere, et monachicum suscipere propositum docuit, susceptumque in monasterium cum omnibus suis fratrum cohorti adsociavit, iussitque illum seriem sacrae historiae doceri. At ipse cuncta, quae audiendo discere poterat, rememorando secum, et quasi mundum animal ruminando, in carmen dulcissi-

gesceape J be fruman moncynnes  
J eal<sup>91</sup> þæt stær 3enesis, þæt is  
seo æreste Moises<sup>92</sup> boc, J eft<sup>93</sup>  
be utzonze Israela<sup>93a</sup> folces of  
Ægypta<sup>94</sup> londe<sup>95</sup> J be inzonze  
þæs gehatlondes; J be oðrum  
monigum spellum þæs halgan ge-  
writes canones<sup>96</sup> boca;<sup>96a</sup> J be  
Cristes menniscnesse; J be his  
ðrowunze; (*MS. O, fol. 113b*) J be  
his upastignesse<sup>97</sup> on heofonas; J<sup>78</sup>  
big<sup>98</sup> þæs halgan 3astes cyme,  
J<sup>78</sup> þara<sup>99</sup> apostola lare; J eft bi<sup>98</sup>  
þam ege þæs toweardan domes,  
J<sup>78</sup> be fyrhto þæs tintreglican<sup>100</sup>  
wites, J be swetnesse þæs heofon-  
lican rices he<sup>1</sup> monig leoþ ge-  
weorhte;<sup>2</sup> J<sup>3</sup> swylce eac oþer  
monig be þam godcundum fremsum-  
nessum J domum he geworhte. On<sup>4</sup>  
eallum þam<sup>5</sup> he geornlice gymde,  
þ he men atuze fram<sup>e</sup> synna lu-  
fan J mândæda,<sup>7</sup> J to lufan J to  
geornfulnessse<sup>8</sup> awehte godra dæda.

gesceape J be<sup>95</sup> fruman mann-  
cynnes<sup>96</sup> J eall<sup>97</sup> þæt stær 3ene-  
sis, þæt is seo æreste Moises<sup>98</sup> 3525  
boc,<sup>99</sup> J eft be<sup>95</sup> utzange<sup>1</sup> Isra-  
hela<sup>2</sup> folces of Aegyta lande<sup>2a</sup> J be<sup>95</sup>  
inzange<sup>2</sup> þæs gehatlandes; J be<sup>95</sup>  
oðrum manegum<sup>3</sup> spellum þæs  
halegan<sup>78</sup> gewrites canones boca; 3530  
J<sup>79</sup> be<sup>95</sup> Cristes menniscnisse;<sup>4</sup> J  
be<sup>95</sup> his þrowunze; J be<sup>95</sup> his  
ûppastignesse<sup>5</sup> in heofonas; J be<sup>95</sup>  
þæs halgan 3astes 3yfe,<sup>6</sup> J þara  
apostola lare; J eft be<sup>95</sup> þam<sup>68</sup> 3535  
ege<sup>7</sup> þæs toweardan domes, J  
be<sup>95</sup> fyrhto<sup>8</sup> þæs tintregan<sup>9</sup> lizes<sup>10</sup>  
wites,<sup>10a</sup> J be<sup>95</sup> wæstmnesse<sup>11</sup> þæs  
heofonlican<sup>12</sup> rices he manig<sup>13</sup>  
leoð geworhte; J<sup>14</sup> swylce<sup>15</sup> eac 3540  
oðer manig<sup>13</sup> be þam<sup>68</sup> godcundan  
fremsumnesse<sup>16</sup> J domum he ge-  
worhte. On<sup>67</sup> eallum ðam<sup>68</sup> he  
geornlice gymde,<sup>17</sup> þæt he menn<sup>69</sup>  
ātuze fram<sup>46</sup> synna lufan J mân- 3545  
dædum,<sup>18</sup> J to lufan J to georn-  
fulnessse awehte<sup>19</sup> godra dæda.

91 eall *Ca, C.* — 92 moyses *Ca, C.*  
— 93 *fehlt in Ca.* — 93a israhela *Ca,*  
*C.* — 94 ægypta *C.* — 95 lande. —  
96 cano[n]les *O,* canoses *Ca.* — 96a boc  
*Ca.* — 97 uppastiz- *Ca.* — 98 be *C,*  
big *Ca.* — 99 þara. — 100 tintreg-  
[lic]an *O,* tinterlican (?) *C* (*hinter dem*  
*r ist eine kleine Falte im Ms*). — 1 hu  
*C.* — 2 geworhte *Ca, C.* — 3 ond *C.*  
— 4 in *C.* — 5 þam *C.* — 6 from *C.*  
— 7 mândædum. — 8 geornfulnessse  
*Ca, C.*

95 bi. — 96 moncynnes. — 97 eal.  
*T,* zeall *B.* — 98 Moyses. — 99 booc.  
— 1 útzonze. — 2 Israhela *bis* in-  
zonze (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 2a londe. —  
3 monegum. — 4 menniscnesse. —  
5 upastignesse. — 6 cyme. — 7 dæge.  
— 8 fyrhtu. — 9 tintreglican. —  
10 *fehlt in T.* — 10a wiites. —  
11 swetnesse. — 12 heofonlecan. —  
13 monig. — 14 ond. — 15 swelce. —  
16 fremsumnessum. — 17 zemde. —  
18 mândæda. — 19 awehte.

mum conuertebat; suauiusque resonando doctores suos uicissim auditores sui faciebat. Canebat autem de creatione mundi et origine humani generis et tota genesis historia, de egressu Israel ex Aegypto et ingressu in terram repromissionis, de aliis plurimis sacrae scripturae historiis, de incarnatione dominica, passione, resurrectione et ascensione in caelum, de Spiritus Sancti aduentu et apostolorum doctrina. Item de terrore futuri iudicii et horrore poenae gehennalis, ac dulcedine regni caelestis multa carmina faciebat; sed

Forþon he wæs se mon swiðe<sup>9</sup>  
 æfæst<sup>10</sup> J reȝollicum<sup>11</sup> þeodscy-  
 3550 pum<sup>12</sup> eaðmodlice<sup>13</sup> underþeoded.  
 J<sup>3</sup> wið ðam<sup>5</sup> þa ðe on<sup>14</sup> oþre  
 wisan don woldon, he wæs mid<sup>15</sup>  
 wylme<sup>16</sup> micelre<sup>17</sup> ellenwodnesse  
 onbærned. J he forþon fægere ende  
 3555 his lif betynde J ȝeendade.<sup>18</sup>

Forþon þa<sup>19</sup> þære<sup>19</sup> tide nealecte<sup>20</sup>  
 his ȝewitenesse J forðfore (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 142*), þa wæs he feowertyne<sup>21</sup>  
 3560 dagum ær þæt he wæs licumlicre<sup>22</sup>  
 untrymnesse<sup>23</sup> prycced J hefigad,<sup>24</sup>  
 hwæpere to ðon ȝemetlice, þ he  
 ealle þa tid mihte ȝe sprecan ȝe  
 zangan.<sup>25</sup> Wæs þær on<sup>26</sup> neaweste  
 untrumra manna hus, on<sup>26</sup> þam<sup>5</sup>  
 3565 hyra þeaw wæs, þ he þa untruman

Forþam<sup>20</sup> he wæs<sup>21</sup> se mann<sup>22</sup>  
 swiðe æfæst J reȝollicum<sup>23</sup> þeod-  
 scipum (*MS. B, p. 325*) eaðmod-  
 lice underþeoded. J<sup>24</sup> wiþ þam<sup>25</sup>  
 þe<sup>26</sup> hi<sup>27</sup> on<sup>28</sup> oðre wisan don  
 woldon, he wæs myd<sup>29</sup> wylme<sup>30</sup>  
 micelre<sup>21</sup> ellenwodnesse<sup>32</sup> onbær-  
 ned. J<sup>24</sup> he forþam<sup>33</sup> fægernes<sup>34</sup>  
 ende<sup>35</sup> hæfde,<sup>27</sup> þa<sup>27</sup> he<sup>36</sup> his lif  
 ȝeendode.<sup>38</sup>

Forþon þære<sup>39</sup> tide nealæcte  
 (*MS. T, p. 197*) his ȝewitenesse<sup>40</sup> J  
 forðfore, þa wæs he feowertyne<sup>41</sup>  
 dagum ær ðæt he wæs lichum-  
 licre<sup>42</sup> untrumnesse<sup>43</sup> ðricced<sup>44</sup> J  
 hefigad,<sup>45</sup> hwæpere<sup>46</sup> to þan<sup>47</sup> ȝe-  
 metlice, þæt he ealle þa tid mihte<sup>48</sup>  
 sprekan<sup>49</sup> J<sup>50</sup> zangan.<sup>51</sup> Þa<sup>27</sup>  
 wæs þær on<sup>28</sup> neaweste untrumra  
 manna<sup>53</sup> hus, on<sup>28</sup> þam<sup>25</sup> heora  
 þeaw wæs, þæt hi<sup>54</sup> þa untruman<sup>55</sup>

9 swiðe *Ca, C.* — 10 æfest *Ca, C.*  
 — 11 reȝollicum *Ca, C.* — 12 þeod-  
 scipum *Ca, C.* — 13 eadmodlice. —  
 14 *fehlt in C.* — 15 *fehlt in C.* —  
 16 welme *C.* — 17 mycelre. — 18 ȝe-  
 endode *Ca, C.* — 19 þa þe þære. —  
 20 nealæhte. — 21 *XIII Ca,* feofer-  
 tyne *C.* — 22 lichomlicre. — 23 un-  
 trumnesse *Ca, C.* — 24 hefigod. —  
 25 zangan. — 26 in *C.*

20 Forþon. — 21 *fehlt in B.* —  
 22 mon. — 23 reȝollecum. — 24 ond.  
 — 25 þam. — 26 þa þe. — 27 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 28 in. — 29 mid. — 30 welme.  
 — 32 ellenwodnisse. — 33 forþon.  
 — 34 fægere. — 35 *bis 38* ænde his  
 lif betynde J ȝeendade *T;* *kein Ab-*  
*satz in B.* — 39 þa þære. — 40 ȝe-  
 witenesse. — 41 feowertynum. —  
 42 lichomlicre. — 43 untrymnesse.  
 — 44 prycced. — 45 hefigad. —  
 46 hwæðre. — 47 þon. — 48 mehte.  
 — 49 ȝe sprekan. — 50 ȝe. — 51 zongan.  
 53 monna. — 54 heo. — 55 untrum-  
 ran.

et alia perplura de beneficiis et iudiciis diuinis, in quibus cunctis homines ab amore scelerum abstrahere, ad dilectionem uero et solertiam bonae actionis excitare curabat. Erat enim uir multum religiosus et regularibus disciplinis humiliter subditus; aduersum uero illos, qui aliter facere uolebant, zelo magni feruoris accensus; unde et pulchro uitam suam fine conclusit.

Nam propinquantē hora sui decessus, XIII diebus praeueniente corpore infirmitate pressus est, adeo tamen moderate, ut et loqui toto eo tem-  
 pore posset et ingredi. Erat autem in proximo casa, in qua infirmiores et qui prope morituri esse uidebantur, induci solebant. Rogauit ergo ministrum

Ʒ þa þe æt forþfore wæron, in-  
lædan sceoldan Ʒ him þær ætsomne  
þenian.<sup>27</sup> Ða bæd he his (MS. O,  
fol. 114a) þenȝ<sup>28</sup> on æfenne þære  
nihte, þe he of worulde gangende<sup>29</sup>  
wæs, þæt he him on þam huse  
stowe<sup>30</sup> ȝegearwade,<sup>31</sup> þæt he  
restan mihte (MS. C, fol. 15b,  
Ende). Ða wundrade se þenȝ, for  
hwon he þæs bæde, forþon him  
þuhte ꝥ his forðfore swa neh<sup>32</sup>  
ne wære; dyde hwæpere swa swa  
he cwæð Ʒ bebead. Ʒ<sup>33</sup> mid þy  
he þa þær on reste<sup>34</sup> eode, Ʒ he  
ȝefeonde<sup>35</sup> mode sumu<sup>36</sup> þinȝ æt-  
ȝædere mid him sprecende Ʒ  
ȝleowiende wæs, þe þær ær inne  
wæron, þa wæs ofer midde  
niht ꝥ he frægn, hwæper hi ænig  
husl<sup>37</sup> þærinne hæfdon. Ða Ʒswa-  
rodon<sup>38</sup> hie<sup>38</sup> Ʒ cwædon: Hwile<sup>39</sup>  
pearf is þe husles? Ne þinre  
forðfore swa neh<sup>40</sup> is, nu þu

Ʒ þa ðe æt forþfore wæron,  
þæt<sup>56</sup> hi þa þider<sup>56</sup> innelæddon<sup>57</sup> 3570  
Ʒ him þær ætsamne<sup>59</sup> þeno-  
don.<sup>60</sup> Ða bæd he his þen<sup>61</sup>  
on æfen<sup>62</sup> þære nihte,<sup>63</sup> þe he of  
worulde ȝewāt,<sup>64</sup> þæt he on<sup>28</sup>  
þam<sup>25</sup> huse him stowe ȝegear- 3575  
wode, þæt he hine<sup>27</sup> ȝerestan  
mihte.<sup>66</sup> Ða wundrode se þen,<sup>61</sup>  
for hwan<sup>67</sup> he þæs bæde, forþon  
him þuhte þæt his forðfore<sup>68</sup>  
þa<sup>27</sup> ȝyt<sup>27</sup> swa neah ne<sup>27</sup> wære; 3580  
dyde hwæðere<sup>70</sup> swa<sup>71</sup> he hine  
bæd Ʒ het.<sup>74</sup> Ʒ<sup>24</sup> mid þi<sup>75</sup> þe<sup>27</sup>  
he þa þær<sup>21</sup> on reste eode, Ʒ he  
ȝefeonde mōde sum<sup>78</sup> þinȝ æt-  
ȝædere<sup>79</sup> mid him sprecende<sup>79</sup> 3585  
Ʒ<sup>21</sup> ȝleowiende<sup>21</sup> wæs, þe þær  
ær inne wæron, þa wæs ofer midde  
niht<sup>81</sup> þæt he (MS. B, p. 326)  
frægn, hwæper hi<sup>82</sup> ænig husl  
inne mid<sup>27</sup> him<sup>27</sup> hæfdon. Ða and- 3590  
swaredon<sup>84</sup> hi<sup>82</sup> Ʒ cwædon: Hwylc  
pearf is þe husles? Ne þin<sup>85</sup>  
forþfor<sup>86</sup> nis<sup>87</sup> swa neah,<sup>87</sup> nu<sup>88</sup> þu

27 þenizean Ca, C. — 28 þegn C. —  
29 ȝongende C. — 30 him stowe O.  
— 31 ȝegearwode. Von hier an  
wieder eine Lücke in C. Daher be-  
ziehen sich die folgenden Lesarten  
nur auf Ca. — 32 neah. — 33 ond.  
— 34 resten. — 35 ȝefe[o]nde O. —  
36 sum[u] O. — 37 husel. — 38 Ʒswa-  
don hi. — 39 hwylc. — 40 neah.

56 þæt bis þider fehlt in T. —  
57 inlædon sceoldon. — 59 ætsomne.  
— 60 þegnian. — 61 þegn. —  
62 æfenne. — 63 neahste. — 64 ȝon-  
gende wæs. — 66 meahte. — 67 hwon.  
— 68 forþfor. — 70 bis 74 hwæðre  
swa swa he cwæð Ʒ bibead. — 75 þy.  
— 78 sumu. — 79 mid him sprecende  
ætȝædre. — 81 neaht. — 82 heo. —  
84 ondswardon. — 85 þinre. —  
86 forþfore. — 87 swa neah is. —  
88 Nu B.

sum uespere incumbente, nocte qua de saeculo erat exiturus, ut in ea sibi  
locum quiescendi praepararet; qui miratus, cur hoc rogaret, qui nequaquam  
adhuc moriturus esse uidebatur, fecit tamen, quod dixerat. Cumque ibidem  
positi uicissim aliqua gaudente animo, una cum eis, qui ibidem ante inerant,  
loquerentur ac iocarentur et iam mediae noctis tempus esset transcendensum,  
interrogauit, si eucharistiam intus haberent. Respondebant: 'Quid opus est



- þus rotlice J þus glædlice to us  
 3595 sprecende eart. Cwæð he eft:  
 Berað me hwæpere husl<sup>37</sup> to. Þa  
 he hit þa<sup>41</sup> on handa hæfde, þa  
 fræng<sup>42</sup> he, hwæper hi ealle  
 smylte mod J butan eallum incan  
 3600 bliðe to him hæfdon. Þa Jswaro-  
 don<sup>43</sup> hi ealle J cwædon, þ hi  
 nænigne incan to him wistan,<sup>44</sup>  
 ac hi ealle<sup>45</sup> him<sup>45</sup> swiðe<sup>46</sup> bliðe-  
 mode wæron; J hi wrixendlice  
 3605 hine bædon, þ he him eallum  
 bliðe wære. Þa Jswarode<sup>47</sup> he  
 J cwæð: Mine broþro<sup>48</sup> þa<sup>49</sup> leo-  
 fan,<sup>50</sup> ic eom swiðe<sup>51</sup> bliðmod<sup>52</sup>  
 to eow J to eallum Jodes mon-  
 3610 num.<sup>53</sup> J he swa wæs hine ge-  
 trymmende<sup>54</sup> mid þy heofonlicam<sup>55</sup>  
 wegneste,<sup>56</sup> J him oþres lifes in-  
 gang gearwade.<sup>57</sup> Ða ȝyt he frægn  
 (MS. O, fol. 114b), hu neh<sup>58</sup> þære  
 3615 tide wære, þætte þa broþor<sup>59</sup> ari-  
 san sceoldon,<sup>60</sup> J Jodes lof<sup>61</sup>  
 ræran<sup>62</sup> J heora uhtsang singan.  
 Jswæradon<sup>63</sup> hi: Nis hit feor<sup>64</sup>

þus rotlice J<sup>21</sup> þus<sup>21</sup> glædlice<sup>21</sup>  
 tō ūs sprecende eart. Þa<sup>27</sup> cwæð  
 he eft: Beraþ me hwæpere<sup>27</sup> þæt<sup>27</sup>  
 husl tō. Þa he hit<sup>91</sup> on handa<sup>92</sup>  
 hæfde, þa frægn he, hwæper  
 hi<sup>82</sup> ealle smyltmode<sup>93</sup> J<sup>21</sup> butan  
 ælcum<sup>96</sup> incan bliþe to him wæ-  
 ron.<sup>97</sup> Þa Jswæradon<sup>98</sup> hi<sup>99</sup> ealle  
 J cwædon, þæt hi<sup>82</sup> nænie<sup>1</sup> incan  
 to hym<sup>2</sup> nyston,<sup>3</sup> ac hi<sup>82</sup> ealle  
 him swiðe<sup>4</sup> bliðemode wæron;  
 J hi<sup>5</sup> ȝeorne<sup>5a</sup> hine bædon, þæt  
 he him eallum bliðe wære. Þa  
 Jswarode<sup>6</sup> he J cwæð: Mine broðor  
 þa<sup>7</sup> leofan, ic eom swiþe blið-  
 mōð<sup>8</sup> tō eow J to<sup>9</sup> eallum Jodes  
 mannum.<sup>10</sup> J<sup>11</sup> he<sup>12</sup> swa wæs<sup>9</sup>  
 hine ȝetrymmende mid þære<sup>14</sup>  
 heofonlican<sup>15</sup> wægnyste,<sup>16</sup> J hym<sup>17</sup>  
 oðres lifes ingang<sup>18</sup> ȝegearowode.<sup>19</sup>  
 Þa ȝyt he frægn, hu neah þære  
 tide hit<sup>12</sup> wære, þætte þa broðor  
 ārisan sceoldon<sup>21</sup> J Jodes lof ræran  
 J heora uhtsang<sup>22</sup> singan. Ða  
 Jswæradon<sup>23</sup> hi<sup>24</sup> J<sup>12</sup> cwædon:<sup>12</sup>  
 (MS. T, p. 198) Nis hit feorr<sup>25</sup>

41 *fehlt in Ca.* — 42 frægn. —  
 43 Jswæradon. — 44 wiston. —  
 45 him ealle. — 46 swiðe. — 47 J-  
 swærade. — 48 broðru. — 49 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 50 leofan. — 51 swiðe. —  
 52 bliðemode *Ca*, blið[:]mod[:]*O* (*zwei*  
*e ausradiert in O*). — 53 mannum.  
 — 54 trymmende. — 55 heofonlicum.  
 — 56 wægneste. — 57 ȝegearwode.  
 — 58 neah. — 59 broðru. — 60 sceol-  
 den (*o über dem letzten e*). — 61 folc  
*O, Ca*; lof *Smith*. — 62 læran *O, Ca*;  
 ræran *C, Smith*. — 63 þa Jswæradon.  
 — 64 lang *Ca*, feor *übergeschr. in Ca.*

91 hit þa. — 92 honda. — 93 smolt  
 mod. — 96 butan eallum. — 97 hæfdon.  
 — 98 ondswardon. — 99 hy. —  
 1 nænigne. — 2 him. — 3 wiston.  
 — 4 *fehlt in B.* — 5 heo. — 5a wri-  
 xendlice. — 6 ondswardade. — 7 mine  
 þa. — 8 bliðemod. — 9 *fehlt in B.*  
 — 10 monnum. — 11 ond. — 12 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 14 þy. — 15 -lecan. —  
 16 wegneste. — 17 him. — 18 in-  
 gang. — 19 ȝegearwode. — 21 scol-  
 den. — 22 -song. — 23 ondswardon.  
 — 24 heo. — 25 feor.

eucharistia? neque enim mori adhuc habes, qui tam hilariter nobiscum uelut  
 sospes loqueris.' Rursus ille: 'Et tamen', ait, 'afferte mihi eucharistiam.'  
 Qua accepta in manu, interrogauit, si omnes placidum erga se animum et  
 sine querela controuersiae ac rancoris haberent. Respondebant omnes placi-  
 dissimam se mentem ad illum et ab omni ira remotam habere, eumque  
 uicissim rogabant placidam erga ipsos mentem habere. Qui confestim re-

to þon. Cwæð he: Tela, utan we  
wel<sup>65</sup> þære tide bidan; J þa him  
gebæd J hine zesenede mid Cristes  
rode tacne, J his heafod onhylde  
to þam bolstre, J medmycel fæc  
onslæpte; J swa mid stillnesse<sup>66</sup>  
his lif zeendade.<sup>67</sup> J swa wæs ge-  
worden, þætte, swa swa he hluttre<sup>68</sup>  
mode J bylewite<sup>69</sup> J smyltre will-  
sumnesse Dryhtne<sup>70</sup> þeowde, þ he  
eac swylce swa smylte deaðe mid-  
dangeard wæs forlætende, J to his  
zesyhðe becom. J seo tunge, þe  
swa moniz halwende word on þæs  
scyppendes lof zesette, he þa  
swylce eac þa ytemestan word on  
his herenesse, hine sylfne seniende  
J his gæst in<sup>71</sup> his handa beheodende,  
betynde. Eac swylce þæt is zesægd,

to þam.<sup>26</sup> Ða<sup>12</sup> cwæð he: Teala,<sup>9</sup> 3620  
uton<sup>29</sup> we wel þære tide gebidan;<sup>30</sup>  
J þa hine<sup>31</sup> gebæd J hine zese-  
node<sup>32</sup> mid Cristes (*MS. B, p. 327*)  
rôde tæcne, J<sup>11</sup> his heafod on-  
hylde<sup>32a</sup> to þam bolstre, J med- 3625  
micel fæc slep;<sup>33</sup> J swa mid stil-  
nesse his lif zeendode.<sup>34</sup> J<sup>11</sup> swa  
wæs geworden, þæt<sup>35</sup> he,<sup>12</sup> swa<sup>37</sup>  
heahhlutrum<sup>38</sup> mode J bilewitung<sup>39</sup>  
J smyltre willsumnesse<sup>40</sup> Drihtne 3630  
þeowode,<sup>41</sup> þæt he eac swilce<sup>42</sup>  
swa smyltum<sup>43</sup> deaðe of<sup>12</sup> mid-  
dangearde<sup>45</sup> gewât,<sup>46</sup> J to his  
zesihðe becom.<sup>47</sup> J<sup>11</sup> seo tunge,  
ðe swa maniz<sup>48</sup> halwende word 3635  
on<sup>49</sup> þæs scyppendes lof zesette, he  
þa swylce<sup>50</sup> eac þa ytemestan<sup>51</sup>  
word on<sup>49</sup> his herunge,<sup>52</sup> hin esylf-  
ne<sup>53</sup> senigende<sup>54</sup> J his gæst on<sup>49</sup> his  
handa<sup>55</sup> beheodende, betynde. J<sup>12</sup> 3640  
eac swylce<sup>50</sup> þæt is zesewen,<sup>57</sup>

65 well. — 66 stilnesse. — 67 zeen-  
dode. — 68 hluttre. — 69 bylehwite.  
— 70 drihtne. — 71 J O.

26 þon. — 29 wuton. — 30 bidan.  
— 31 him. — 32 zeseznode. —  
32a ohhylde (*Miller*). — 33 onslæpte.  
— 34 zeendade. — 35 þætte. —  
37 swa swa. — 38 hluttre. — 39 bil-  
witre. — 40 wil-. — 41 þeode. —  
42 swylce. — 43 smylte. — 45 -geard.  
— 46 wæs forlætende. — 47 becwom.  
— 48 moniz. — 49 in. — 50 swelce.  
— 51 ytmæstan. — 52 herenisse.  
— 53 seolfne. — 54 seznende. —  
55 honda. — 57 zesezen.

spondit: 'Placidam ego mentem, filioli, erga omnes Dei famulos gero.' Sicque se caelesti muniens uiatico, uitae alterius ingressui parauit; et interrogauit, quam prope esset hora, qua fratres ad dicendas Domino laudes nocturnas excitari deberent. Respondebant: 'Non longe est.' At ille: 'Bene, ergo expectemus horam illam.' Et signans se signo sanctae crucis reclinauit caput ad ceruical, modicumque obdormiens ita cum silentio uitam finiuit. Sicque factum est, ut, quomodo simplici ac pura mente tranquillaque deuotione Domino seruierat, ita etiam tranquilla morte mundum relinquens ad eius uisionem ueniret, illaque lingua, quae tot salutaria uerba in laudem Condiditoris conposuerat, ultima quoque uerba in laudem ipsius, signando sese

þ he wære gewis his sylfes forð-  
fore, of þam þe we nu seczan  
hyrdon.

## Caput XXV.

3645 Hwile gesihð sumum 3odes  
were ætywde, ær þam ðe þ  
mynster æt Coludes byrig  
mid bryne fornumen wære.

Pyssum tidum þæt nunmynster,  
3650 þ mon nemneð Coludes burh,  
þæs we beforan gemynzedon,<sup>1</sup>  
þurh unzymenne synne fyres lige  
wæs fornumen. þ hwæpere (*MS.*  
*Ca, p. 143*) eapelice ongyton mih-  
3655 ton ealle þa<sup>2</sup> þ cuþon, þ ðæt ge-  
lomp<sup>3</sup> for wean J for yfelnesse  
þara eardiendra þær on þære by-  
rig, J in þara<sup>4</sup> swipust<sup>5</sup> þe þær  
ealdormen wæron (*MS. O, fol. 115a*).  
3660 Ac him hwæpere wona<sup>6</sup> ne wæs  
seo monunz þære godcundan arfæst-  
nesse, þ hi heora synna witnade J

þæt he wæs<sup>58</sup> gewiss<sup>59</sup> his silfes<sup>60</sup>  
forðfôre, of þam<sup>61</sup> þe<sup>12</sup> we nu  
seczan gehyrdon.<sup>63</sup>

## Caput XXV.

Swyle gesyhð sumum 3odes  
were ætywed wæs, ær ðam  
þe ðæt mynster æt Coludes  
byrig mid byrne fornumen  
wære.

Pyssum tidum þæt mynster,  
þe<sup>1</sup> mon nemneð Colundes<sup>2</sup> burh,<sup>2</sup>  
þæs we beforan gemynzodon,<sup>3</sup> ðurh  
ungemanne synne fyre ond<sup>4</sup> lige<sup>5</sup>  
wæs fornumen. J<sup>6</sup> þæt hwæðere<sup>7</sup>  
æpelice ongyton<sup>8</sup> mihton<sup>9</sup> ealle þa  
ðe<sup>6</sup> þæt cuðon, þæt<sup>11</sup> þæt ge-  
lamp<sup>12</sup> for wean J for yfele<sup>13</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 328*) þara eardiendra  
þær in þære byrig, J<sup>14</sup> on<sup>6</sup> þæra<sup>15</sup>  
swiðust þe þær ealdormenn<sup>16</sup>  
wæron.<sup>17</sup> Ac him hwæðere<sup>7</sup>  
wana<sup>18</sup> ne wæs seo manunz<sup>19</sup>  
þære<sup>20</sup> godcundan arfæstnesse, þæt  
hi<sup>21</sup> heora synn<sup>22</sup> witnode<sup>23</sup> J

Cap. XXV: 1 gemynezodan. — 2 þe.  
— 3 zelamp. — 4 þæra. — 5 swy-  
ðost. — 6 won.

58 wære. — 59 gewis. — 60 seol-  
fes. — 61 þæm. — 63 hyrdon. —  
Cap. XXV: 1 þæt. — 2 æt Coludes  
burz. — 3 gemyndzodon. — 4 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 5 leze. — 6 *fehlt in T.* —  
7 hwæðre. — 8 onzetan. — 9 meah-  
ton. — 11 þætte. — 12 zelomp. —  
13 yfelnesse. — 14 ond. — 15 þærea  
*B, in þara T.* — 16 aldormen. —  
17 wæran. — 18 won. — 19 monunz.  
— 20 þær. — 21 heo. — 22 synne.  
— 23 witnade.

et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando clauderet; qui etiam praescius  
sui obitus extitisse ex his, quae narrauimus, uidetur.

25. *Qualis uisio cuidam uiro Dei apparuerit, priusquam monasterium Co-  
ludanae urbis esset incendio consumtum.*

His temporibus monasterium uirginum, quod Coludi Urbem cognomi-  
nant, cuius et supra meminimus, per culpam incuriae flammis absumtum est.

bette þurh fæsten J þurh wopas J þurh ȝebedo, J yrre fram him acyrde þæs soðfæstan deman, on þa ȝelicnesse Niniuitwarona.<sup>8</sup>

Wæs on þam ylcan mynstre sum wer of Scotta<sup>9</sup> þeode, se wæs Adamnanus haten. Lifde se mon<sup>10</sup> his lif on micelre<sup>11</sup> forhæfdnesse J on halgum ȝebedum ȝode swiðe<sup>12</sup> willsumlice, swa þ he næfre mete onfeng ne swæsende<sup>13</sup> þeah, butan þy dryhtenlican<sup>14</sup> dæge J þy fiftan wicdæge, J oft onwalhge nihte þurh wæccan on halgum ȝebedum astod J awunade.<sup>15</sup> Seo þearlwisnes þæs heardan lifes him ærest of nyde becom fore<sup>16</sup> bote his synna; ac forðȝangendre tide þ he þ nyd on ȝewunan<sup>17</sup> ȝecyrde. Ȝelomp him on his ȝioȝaðhade,<sup>18</sup> þ he sume mandæde ȝefremede.

bette þurh fæsten J<sup>6</sup> þurh wopas 3665 J<sup>6</sup> þurh ȝebeda,<sup>25</sup> J þæt<sup>6</sup> hi<sup>6</sup> yrre<sup>27</sup> fram<sup>28</sup> him awurpon<sup>29</sup> þæs soðfæstan deman, on<sup>30</sup> þa ȝlicnesse<sup>31</sup> Nineuitwarona.<sup>32</sup>

Wæs on<sup>30</sup> þam<sup>33</sup> ylcan mynstre 3670 sum wer of Scotta þeode, Adamnanus<sup>34</sup> wæs haten.<sup>34</sup> Lifde he<sup>35</sup> his lif<sup>36</sup> on<sup>30</sup> micelre forhæfednesse<sup>37</sup> ond<sup>4</sup> in halegum<sup>39</sup> ȝebedum ȝode swyðe<sup>40</sup> willsumlice,<sup>41</sup> swa þæt he 3675 næfre mete onfeng ne swæsendo þeah,<sup>4</sup> buton<sup>42</sup> þi<sup>43</sup> drihtenlican<sup>44</sup> dæge J þy fiftan wicdæge,<sup>45</sup> J<sup>46</sup> oft onwalge niht<sup>47</sup> þurh wæccan on<sup>30</sup> halgum ȝebedum (*MS. T.* 3680 *p.* 199) āstōd J awunode.<sup>48</sup> Seo þearlwisnes<sup>49</sup> þæs heardan lifes him ærest of nyde<sup>50</sup> becom<sup>51</sup> for bote his synna; ac forðȝangenðre<sup>52</sup> tide þæt he þæt nyd<sup>53</sup> in ȝe- 3685 wunan<sup>54</sup> ȝecyrde. Þa<sup>6</sup> ȝelamp<sup>56</sup> him on<sup>30</sup> hys<sup>57</sup> ȝioȝoðhade,<sup>57</sup> þæt he sume mândæde<sup>60</sup> ȝefremede.

7 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 8 *niniven-warena.* — 9 *sceotta.* — 10 *man.* — 11 *mycelre.* — 12 *swyðe.* — 13 *swæsendo.* — 14 *drihtenlican.* — 15 *awunode.* — 16 *for.* — 17 *ȝewunon.* — 18 *ȝeoȝoðhade.*

25 ȝebedo. — 27 eorre. — 28 from. — 29 acyrde. — 30 in. — 31 onlicnesse. — 32 Niniuitwarena. — 33 þæm. — 34 se wæs Adamnanus haten. — 35 se mon. — 36 liif. — 37 -nisse. — 39 halgum. — 40 swiðe. — 41 wil-. — 42 buton[:]. — 43 þy. — 44 -lecan. — 45 wiicdæge. — 46 ond. — 47 neahte. — 48 āwunode. — 49 -nis. — 50 nede. — 51 becwom. — 52 forðȝongendre. — 53 ned. — 54 wunan. — 56 ȝelomp. — 57 ȝeoȝoðhade his. — 60 maandæde.

Quod tamen a malitia inhabitantium in eo et praecipue illorum, qui maiores esse uidebantur, contigisse, omnes, qui nouere, facillime potuerunt aduertere. Sed non defuit puniendis admonitio diuinae pietatis, qua correcti per ieiunia, fletus et preces iram a se, instar Nineuitarum, iusti Iudicis auerterent.

Erat namque in eodem monasterio uir de genere Scottorum, Adamnanus uocabulo, ducens uitam in continentia et orationibus multum Deo deuotam, ita ut nil umquam cibi uel potus, excepta die dominica et quinta sabbati



- Da seo scyld þa to his heortan  
 3690 hwearf, þa onscunade<sup>19</sup> he hi hefe-  
 lice<sup>19</sup> J him ondred, ꝥ he for þære  
 stranglice witnad beon sceolde fram  
 þam þearlwisan deman. Eode þa  
 to sumum mæssepreoste, fram þam  
 3695 he wende, ꝥ him hælo weȝ ætywed  
 beon mihte; andette him þa his  
 scylde J bæd, ꝥ he him ȝeþeaht  
 sealde, hu he mihte befeon fram  
 þam toewardan (*MS. O, fol. 115b*)  
 3700 yre. Þa he þa his scylde ȝe-  
 hyrde, ða cwæð he: Micel<sup>20</sup> wund<sup>21</sup>  
 behofað micles<sup>21a</sup> læcedomes; J  
 forþon, swa swiðe<sup>22</sup> swa þu mæȝe,  
 ætfeolh þu þinum fæstenum J sealms-  
 3705 sangum J ȝebedum, ꝥ þu sie<sup>23</sup> fore-  
 cumende Dryhtnes<sup>24</sup> onsyne<sup>25</sup> in  
 andetnesse, J þu ȝeearnie<sup>26</sup> hine þe  
 mildne<sup>27</sup> ȝemetan. J he þa, þone þe

3710

Da seo scyld þa<sup>61</sup> to<sup>61</sup> his heor-  
 tan hwearf, þa onscunode<sup>62</sup> he hi<sup>63</sup>  
 hefiglice J him (*MS. B, p. 329*)  
 ondred, þæt he for þære strang-  
 lice<sup>64</sup> ȝewitnod<sup>65</sup> beon sceolde  
 fram<sup>66</sup> þam<sup>63</sup> þearlwisan deman.  
 Eode þa to sumum mæssepreoste,  
 for<sup>68</sup> þam<sup>63</sup> he wende,<sup>69</sup> þæt him  
 þanan<sup>6</sup> hælo<sup>71</sup> weȝ ætywde<sup>72</sup> beon  
 sceolde;<sup>73</sup> Jette<sup>74</sup> ða<sup>75</sup> him<sup>75</sup> his  
 scylda<sup>76</sup> J bæd, þæt he him ȝe-  
 þeaht sealde, hu he mihte<sup>78</sup> be-  
 feon fram<sup>79</sup> ðæt<sup>80</sup> toeward<sup>81</sup>  
 yre.<sup>82</sup> Þa he þa his scylda<sup>76</sup>  
 ȝehyrde, þa cwæð he: Micel  
 wund behofað micles<sup>83</sup> læcedomes;  
 J forþam,<sup>84</sup> swa swiðe swa þu  
 mæȝe,<sup>85</sup> ætfeolh<sup>86</sup> þu ðinum fæste-  
 num J sealmsangum<sup>87</sup> J ȝebedum,<sup>88</sup>  
 þæt<sup>89</sup> þu sie<sup>90</sup> cumen<sup>91</sup> beforan<sup>91</sup>  
 Drihtnes ânsine<sup>92</sup> on<sup>93</sup> Jetnesse,<sup>94</sup>  
 J þu ȝeȝearnige<sup>95</sup> hine þe mildne  
 ȝemêtân. J<sup>96</sup> he þa, þône<sup>97</sup> ðe

19 onscunode *Ca*, hi[::] *O*, onscu-  
 nade hie þa hefiglice *C*. — 20 mycel.  
 — 21 wund *O* (*nach dem d noch ein*  
*ausradiertes or sichtbar*). — 21a mycles.  
 — 22 swyðe. — 23 si. — 24 drihtnes.  
 — 25 onsyn[e] *O*. — 26 ȝeearnize.  
 — 27 milde beon J eac ȝemetan.

61 to þa *B*. — 62 onscunede. —  
 63 heo þa. — 64 stronglice. — 65 wit-  
 nad. — 66 from. — 68 from. — 69 ȝe-  
 wende. — 71 hælu. — 72 æteawed.  
 — 73 meahhte. — 74 ondette. — 75 him  
 þa. — 76 scylde. — 78 meahhte. —  
 79 from *T*, fehlt in *B*. — 80 þam.  
 — 81 toewardan. — 82 eorre. —  
 83 micles. — 84 forþon. — 85 mæȝȝe.  
 — 86 ætfealh. — 87 -songum. —  
 88 ȝebedum. — 89 þætte. — 90 seo.  
 — 91 recumende. — 92 onsyne. —  
 93 in. — 94 ondetnisse. — 95 ȝeearnie.  
 — 96 ond. — 97 þæne.

perciperet, saepe autem noctes integras peruigil in oratione transigeret. Quae quidem illi districtio uitae artioris, primo ex necessitate emendandae suae prauitatis obuenerat, sed procedente tempore necessitatem in consuetu-  
 dinem uerterat.

Siquidem in adulescentia sua sceleris aliquid commiserat, quod com-  
 missum, ubi ad cor suum rediit, grauissime exhorruit, et se pro illo pu-  
 niendum a districto Iudice timebat. Accedens ergo ad sacerdotem, a quo

þ unmæte sar nam J hefezade<sup>28</sup> his scylde gewitnesse, J he willnade, þ he hraðe onlysed wære fram þam inlicum bendum þara synna, þe he<sup>29</sup> hefigad<sup>29</sup> wæs; cwæð he to þam mæssepreoste: Ic eom giungre<sup>30</sup> ylðo J hal on minum lichaman;<sup>31</sup> swa hwæt swa þu me onstetst<sup>32</sup> J bebeodest to donne, þ ic hal<sup>34</sup> sie<sup>34</sup> on þam Dryhtnes<sup>35</sup> dæge,<sup>36</sup> eall ic þ<sup>36</sup> eapelite<sup>36a</sup> abere, þeah þu me hate ealle niht wæccende on gebedum standan, J þeah þe ic scyle ealle wucan fæstan, ic þæt leoflice do. Cwæð he: Micel<sup>37</sup> þ is, þ þu ealle wucan butan Jlyfene<sup>38</sup> lichaman<sup>31</sup> awunne; ac twadæglic fæsten oððe preodæglic is genoh to healdanne.<sup>39</sup> Do þis, cwæð he, oð<sup>40</sup> þ<sup>40</sup>

þæt unmæte<sup>4</sup> sâr nam<sup>99</sup> J hefezode<sup>1</sup> his scylde gewitnesse,<sup>2</sup> J he willnode,<sup>3</sup> þæt he<sup>4</sup> hraðe onlysed<sup>5</sup> wære fram<sup>6</sup> þam miclum<sup>7</sup> 3715 bendum þara synna, þe he mid<sup>8</sup> zehefezad<sup>9</sup> wæs; þa<sup>8</sup> cwæþ he to þam mæssepreoste: Ic eom zeongre ylðo J hâl in minum lichaman;<sup>11</sup> swa hwæt swa þu me onstetst<sup>12</sup> J 3720 bebeodest to donne, þæt ic hal sy<sup>13</sup> on<sup>14</sup> þæm<sup>14</sup> Drihtnes (*MS. B. p. 330*) dæge, eall<sup>15</sup> ic þæt eapelite onbere,<sup>16</sup> þeah þe<sup>17</sup> þu me<sup>18</sup> hate ealle niht wæccende on<sup>19</sup> ge- 3725 bedum standan,<sup>20</sup> J þeah ðe ic scyle<sup>21</sup> ealle wucan<sup>22</sup> fæstan,<sup>22a</sup> ic þæt leoflice do. Cwæð he: Micel þæt is, þæt þu ealle wucan<sup>22a</sup> butan<sup>23</sup> Jlyfene lichaman<sup>23</sup> awunize; 3730 ac twyðæglic fæsten oððe þrydæglic<sup>23a</sup> fæsten is genoh to healdanne. Do þæt,<sup>24</sup> cwæþ he, oð þæt

28 hefig his. — 29 he mid zehefigad. — 30 zungre. — 31 lichoman. — 32 onstetst. — 34 hal size. — 35 drihtnes. — 36 dæge þæt ic eall. — 36a e[a]pelic *O.* — 37 mycel. — 38 Jlyfne. — 39 healdenne. — 40 J þæt *Ca*; oð *fehlt in O*; *Rasur* [:] *vor þ.*

99 nom. — 1 hefigode. — 2 gewitnes. — 3 wilnode. — 4 *fehlt in B.* — 5 alysed. — 6 from. — 7 inlicum. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 9 hefigod. — 11 lichoman. — 12 onstetst. — 13 halsize. — 14 in þæm *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 15 al. — 16 abere. — 17 þea[h] þe (*h über þ*). — 18 mec. — 19 in. — 20 stondan. — 21 sceole. — 22 wican. — 22a fæstan *bis* wucan (*wican T*) *fehlt in B.* — 23 buton ondleofone lichoman awunize. — 23a preo-. — 24 þis.

sibi sperabat iter salutis posse demonstrari, confessus est reatum suum, petiitque, ut consilium sibi daret, quo posset fugere a uentura ira. Qui audito eius commisso dixit: 'Grande uulnus grandioris curam medellae desiderat; et ideo ieiuniis, psalmis et orationibus, quantum uales, insiste, quo praeoccupando faciem Domini in confessione propitium eum inuenire merearis.' At ille, quem nimius reae conscientiae tenebat dolor, et internis peccatorum uinculis, quibus grauabatur, oculus desiderabat absolui: 'Adulscentior,' inquit, 'sum aetate et uegetus corpore; quicquid mihi inposueris agendum, dummodo saluus fiam in die Domini, totum facile feram, etiam si totam noctem stando

- ic eft æfter tide fæce to þe cume  
 3735 J þe þonne fullicur<sup>41</sup> ætywde,<sup>42</sup>  
 hwæt þu don sceole,<sup>43</sup> J hu lanze<sup>44</sup>  
 þu on hreowe awunian sceole. Ða  
 ferde se mæssepreost fram him.  
 Ða zelamp for sumum (*MS. O*,  
 3740 *fol. 116a*) intingan, þ he semninga  
 gewat on Hibernia Scotta ealande,<sup>45</sup>  
 þanon<sup>46</sup> he ær com; ne he<sup>46a</sup> ma eft  
 to him hwearf æfter heora ge-  
 cwyde<sup>47</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 144*). Wæs  
 3745 he hwæpere gemyndig his bebodes  
 J eac his gehates; J he on hreowum  
 tearum J on halzum wæccum<sup>48</sup> on  
 mycelre forhæfdnesse<sup>49</sup> Dryhtne<sup>49a</sup>  
 þeowode,<sup>50</sup> swa þ he næfre oftor  
 3750 gereorde<sup>51</sup> ne swæsendo þeah,<sup>52</sup>  
 þonne þy dryhtenlican<sup>53</sup> dæge J  
 þy fiftan wicdæge, swa ic fore  
 cwæð; oþrum dagum he swa  
 fæstende awunade.<sup>54</sup> Mid þy he  
 3755

ic eft æfter tide fæce<sup>8</sup> to þe  
 cume<sup>26</sup> J þe þonne fullicor ætywde,<sup>27</sup>  
 hwæt þu don scyle, J hu lanze  
 þu on hreowe wunian<sup>28</sup> scyle. Ða  
 ferde se mæssepreost fram<sup>6</sup> him;  
 J<sup>29</sup> zelamp,<sup>30</sup> þæt<sup>31</sup> he for sumum  
 intingan<sup>31</sup> semninga<sup>4</sup> gewât in Hi-  
 berna Scotta ealand,<sup>33</sup> þanon<sup>34</sup> he  
 ær côm;<sup>35</sup> ne he na<sup>8</sup> eft ma<sup>4</sup>  
 to him hwearf æfter heora cwyde;<sup>38</sup>  
 J<sup>8</sup> wæs he<sup>4</sup> hwæðere<sup>41</sup> gemyndig<sup>42</sup>  
 heora<sup>43</sup> cwydes<sup>43</sup> J<sup>43</sup> his bebodes  
 J eac his gehatis;<sup>44</sup> J he in hreowe  
 tearum J on<sup>19</sup> halzum<sup>44a</sup> wæc-  
 cum<sup>45</sup> J on<sup>19</sup> micelre forhæfed-  
 nesse<sup>46</sup> Drihtnes<sup>47</sup> þeowode,<sup>48</sup> swa  
 þæt he næfre oftor gereorde ne  
 swæsendo þeah,<sup>49</sup> þonne ðy drihten-  
 lican<sup>50</sup> dæge J þy fiftan wic-  
 dæge, swa<sup>51</sup> ic ær<sup>8</sup> beforan<sup>53</sup>  
 cwæð; oðrum dagum he swa  
 fæstende awunode.<sup>54</sup> Mid þy he

41 fullicor. — 42 ætywde. — 43 scyle.  
 — 44 lanze. — 45 ealande. — 46 þon-  
 nan. — 46a [he] *Ca*. — 47 gecwide.  
 — 48 wæccan. — 49 forhæfdnesse.  
 49a drihtne. — 50 þeowde. — 51 ge-  
 hreorde. — 52 þeah. — 53 drihten-  
 lican. — 54 awunode.

26 cyme. — 27 æteawe. — 28 awu-  
 nian. — 29 þa. — 30 zelomp. —  
 31 for sumum intingan þæt he. —  
 33 ealand. — 34 þanon. — 35 cwom.  
 — 38 gecwide. — 41 hwæðre. —  
 42 gemyndi. — 43 heora cwydes J  
*fehlt in T*. — 44 gehates. — 44a hal-  
 zegum *B*. halzum *T*. — 45 wæcce-  
 num. — 46 forhæfdnesse. — 47 Drihtne.  
 — 48 þeowade *T*, þeowettes *B*. —  
 49 þah. — 50 drihtenlican. — 51 swa  
 swa. — 53 fore. — 54 awunode.

in precibus peragere, si integram septimanam iubeas abstinendo transigere.' Qui dixit: 'Multum est, ut tota septimana absque alimento corporis perdures; sed biduanum uel triduanum sat est obseruare ieiunium. Hoc facito, donec post modicum tempus rediens ad te, quid facere debeas et quamdiu paenitentiae insistere tibi plenius ostendam.' Quibus dictis et descripta illi mensura paenitendi, abiit sacerdos, et ingruente causa subita secessit Hiberniam, unde originem duxerat, neque ultra ad eum iuxta suum conductum rediit. At ipse memor praecepti eius, simul et promissi sui, totum se lacrimis paenitentiae, uigiliis sanctis et continentiae mancipauit; ita ut quinta solum sabbati et dominica, sicut praedixi, reficeret, ceteris septimanae diebus

þa zehyrde þone mæssepreost zewitan on Hibernia J þær forðferedne<sup>55</sup> beon, he symble<sup>56</sup> of þære tide þ̅ zemyngade<sup>57</sup> zemet<sup>58</sup> þære forhæfdnesse<sup>59</sup> heold J læste; J þ̅ for intingan þæs zodecundan eges æne siðe for his scylde onbryrðed ongan,<sup>60</sup> swa he eft<sup>60a</sup> for intingan þære zodecundan lufan lustfulliende<sup>61</sup> þam ecum medum fæstlice forðlæste.

Mid ðy he þæt þa langre tide forðheold J dyde, þa zelamp sume<sup>61a</sup> dæge, þ̅ he wæs fram þam<sup>62</sup> mynstre for sumum þingum feor zangende; J wæs an<sup>62a</sup> þara<sup>63</sup> broþra his zefera J hine mid eode. Þa hi þa hæfdon heora siðfæt zeferedne, þa hwurfan<sup>64</sup> hi eft to hame; J mid þy hi þa þam mynstre nealæctan, J hi zesawon þa zetimbrow (MS. O, fol. 116b) healice areht<sup>65</sup> J ahafen, þa zesweare se

þa zehyrde þone mæssepreost zewitan in Hibernia<sup>55</sup> J þær forðferedne<sup>56</sup> beon, he symle of ðære tide (MS. B, p. 331) þæt zemyngode<sup>57</sup> zemet<sup>57</sup> þære forhæfed- 3760 nesse<sup>46</sup> heold J zelæste;<sup>58</sup> J þæt<sup>59</sup> for intingan þæs zodecundan eges<sup>60</sup> æne siðe for his scylde onbryrðed ongan, swa he eft for intingan þære zodecundan<sup>60</sup> lufan lustfulli- 3765 zende<sup>61</sup> þam ecum medum fæstlice forðzelæste.<sup>62</sup>

Mid þi<sup>63</sup> he þa<sup>64</sup> langre tide þæt forðheold, þa<sup>67</sup> zelamp<sup>30</sup> sume dæge, þæt he wæs fram<sup>6</sup> 3770 þam<sup>68</sup> mynstre for sumum þinge fyrr<sup>69</sup> zangende;<sup>70</sup> J wæs an ðara zebroþra<sup>71</sup> his zefera J him mid eode. Ða hi<sup>72</sup> þa hæfdon heora siðfæt zeferedne, þa hwur- 3775 fon hi<sup>72</sup> eft to hame;<sup>73</sup> J mid þy þe<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>72</sup> þa þam<sup>68</sup> mynstre zenealæcton,<sup>75</sup> J hi<sup>72</sup> zesawon<sup>76</sup> þa zetimbrow<sup>77</sup> healice areht J ahafene<sup>78</sup> beon,<sup>8</sup> þa zesweare se 3780

55 forðferendne. — 56 symle. — 57 zemynezode *Ca*, *Rasur zwischen n3 in O*. — 58 zemet. — 59 forhæfednesse. — 60 wæs. — 60a eac eft. — 61 lustfullizende. — 61a sum[e] *Ca*. — 62 þa. — 62a an *O*. — 63 þæra. — 64 hwurfon. — 65 ahreht.

55 hiibernia. — 56 forþferende. — 57 zemyndzade [ze]met. — 58 læste. — 59 þætte. — 60 eges *bis* zodecundan *fehlt in B*. — 61 lustfulliende. — 62 forðlæste. — 63 þy. — 64 *bis* 66 *bis* 67 þæt þa longre tide forðheold J dyde þa. — 68 þæm. — 69 fyr. — 70 zongze[nde]. — 71 broðra. — 72 heo. — 73 ham. — 75 nealecton. — 76 zesezon. — 77 zetimbrow. — 78 ahæfen.

ieiunus permaneret. Cumque sacerdotem suum Hiberniam secessisse ibique defunctum esse audisset, semper ex eo tempore, iuxta conductum eius memoratum, continentiae modum obseruabat; et, quod causa diuini timoris semel ob reatum compunctus coeperat, iam causa diuini amoris delectatus praemiis indefessus agebat.

Quod dum multo tempore sedulus exsequeretur, contigit, eum die quadam de monasterio illo longius egressum, comitante secum uno de fratribus, peracto itinere redire. Qui cum monasterio propinquarent et aedificia illius



- 3odes man semninga J ongan heard-  
 lice J bitterlice<sup>66</sup> wepan, J þa un-  
 rotnesse his heortan mid his Jwli-  
 tan tacnunge ypte<sup>67</sup> J cyðde.<sup>68</sup>  
 3785 Þa þ þa his zefera zeseah J on-  
 zeat, þa frænz<sup>69</sup> he hine J acsade,  
 hwæt him wære J forhwon he  
 swa gebærde. Cwæð he: Eal<sup>70</sup>  
 þas zetimbro, þe þu her zesyxst  
 3790 J sceawast, ze þa maran ze þa  
 mætran,<sup>71</sup> neh<sup>72</sup> is þ hi ealle fyr  
 fornimeð J on axsan zehwirfeð.<sup>73</sup>  
 Þa se broþor þ þa<sup>74</sup> zehyrde, sona  
 þæs þe hie<sup>75</sup> on þ mynster eodon,  
 3795 þa cyðde<sup>76</sup> he hit J sæde þære  
 meder þære zesomnunge<sup>77</sup> þære<sup>78</sup>  
 abbuddissan,<sup>79</sup> seo wæs Æbbe  
 haten. Þa wæs heo be zewyrh-  
 tum swiðe<sup>80</sup> gedrefed be swil-  
 cum<sup>81</sup> witedome J forht ze-  
 worden, zehet þa to hyre<sup>82</sup>  
 3800 þone 3odes man<sup>83</sup> J zeornlice  
 hine frænz<sup>84</sup> J acsade, hwonan<sup>85</sup>  
 3805

3odes mann<sup>80</sup> semnunga<sup>81</sup> J on-  
 zann<sup>82</sup> hatlice J bitterlice wepan, J  
 ða unrotnesse his heortan mid his  
 tearum<sup>8</sup> J<sup>8</sup> mid<sup>8</sup> his<sup>8</sup> andwlitan<sup>83a</sup>  
 tacnunge<sup>83</sup> ypte J zecyðde.<sup>84</sup> Þa  
 þæt his<sup>85</sup> zefera zeseah J ongeat,  
 þa fræzn he hine J acsode,<sup>85a</sup> hwæt  
 him wære J forhwam<sup>86</sup> he swa  
 gebærde. Þa cwæþ he: Ealle<sup>87</sup>  
 þas zetimbro,<sup>77</sup> þe þu her zesihst<sup>88</sup>  
 J zesceawast,<sup>89</sup> ze þa maran ze  
 þa mættan,<sup>90</sup> þæt<sup>8</sup> is<sup>91</sup> neah<sup>91</sup> þæt  
 hi<sup>92</sup> ealle<sup>87</sup> fyr fornymeð<sup>93</sup> J on<sup>19</sup>  
 asan<sup>94</sup> zehweorfað.<sup>95</sup> (*MS. B.*  
*p. 332*). Þa se broþor þæt<sup>96</sup>  
 zehyrde, sona þæs þe hi<sup>72</sup> in þæt  
 mynster eodan,<sup>97</sup> þa cyðde he<sup>98</sup> hit<sup>4</sup>  
 him eallum J sægde þære me-  
 der þæs hiredes, seo<sup>99</sup> wæs Aebbe  
 haten. Þa wæs heo be zewyrhton<sup>3</sup>  
 swiðe<sup>4</sup> gedrefed be<sup>5</sup> swylcum<sup>6</sup>  
 witedome, wæs<sup>7</sup> forht geworden,  
 zehet<sup>8</sup> þa tō hyre<sup>9</sup> ðone 3odes  
 mann<sup>10</sup> zelædan<sup>11</sup> J hine<sup>12</sup> zeorn-  
 lice<sup>12</sup> fræzn J acsode,<sup>13</sup> hwænne<sup>14</sup>

66 bitterlice. — 67 yppan *O. Ca.* —  
 68 cydde. — 69 fræzn. — 70 eall.  
 — 71 mættan. — 72 neah. — 73 ze-  
 hwyrfeð. — 74 *fehlt in Ca.* — 75 hi.  
 — 76 cydde. — 77 zesomnunge.  
 — 78 J. — 79 abbudissan. — 80 swyðe.  
 — 81 swylcum. — 82 hire. —  
 83 mann. — 84 fræzn. — 85 hwon[an]  
*in O, hwanon Ca.*

80 mon. — 81 semninga. — 82 on-  
 gan. — 83 tac[.]nunge. — 83a ond-.  
 — 84 cyðde. — 85 þa[.] (h *ausradiert*)  
 se his. — 85a ascade. — 86 forhwon.  
 — 87 eal. — 88 zesyhst. — 89 sceaw-  
 wast. — 90 mætran. — 91 neah is.  
 — 92 hy. — 93 nimeð. — 94 ascan.  
 — 95 zehwyrfað. — 96 þæt þa. —  
 97 eodon. — 98 bis 99 he hit J sægde  
 þære meder þære zesomnunga þære  
 abbudissan seo. — 3 zewyrhte. — 4 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 5 bi. — 6 swelcum. — 7 ond.  
 — 8 zehet. — 9 hire. — 10 mon. —  
 11 *fehlt in T.* — 12 zeornlice hine.  
 — 13 ascade. — 14 hwonan.

sublimiter erecta aspicerent, solutus est in lacrimas uir Dei et tristitiam  
 cordis uultu indice prodebat. Quod intuens comes, quare faceret, inquisiuit.  
 At ille: 'Cuncta', inquit, 'haec, quae cernis, aedificia publica uel priuata, in  
 proximo est, ut ignis absumens in cinerem conuertat.' Quod ille audiens,  
 mox ut intrauerunt monasterium, matri congregationis, uocabulo Aebbae,  
 curauit indicare. At illa merito turbata de tali praesagio uocauit ad se

he þa wisan cupe J ongeate. Cwæð  
 he: Ic wæs ungeara on niht aby-  
 segad<sup>86</sup> on wæccum J on sealm-  
 sange J on gebedum; þa geseah  
 ic semninga me ætstandan sumne  
 monnan<sup>87</sup> uncupes Jwlitan; þa wæs  
 ic<sup>88</sup> for his Jweardnesse swiðe  
 afyrhted,<sup>88</sup> þa frefrede he me J  
 cwæð, þ̅ ic me ne ondrede.<sup>90</sup> J  
 swa swa he cuðre stefne<sup>91</sup> wæs  
 to me sprecende: Wel þu dest,  
 cwæp he, þ̅ þu on þysse<sup>92</sup> tide  
 nihtlicre stillnesse nalæs þ̅ slæpe  
 forgeafe, ac ma woldest wæccum<sup>93</sup>  
 J gebedum ætfeolan. Cwæð<sup>94</sup> ic:  
 ic wat þ̅ me þæs is micel pearf  
 þ̅ ic halwendum wæccum æt-  
 feole,<sup>94</sup> J for minum<sup>95</sup> gedwolum  
 J synnum (*MS. O, fol. 117a*) georn-  
 lice Dryhtne<sup>96</sup> bensie.<sup>97</sup> Cwæð<sup>98</sup>  
 he se þe mid<sup>98</sup> me spræc: Soð þu sa-  
 gast, cwæð he; æghwæper ge þe þæs

he þa wisan cupe J ongeate.<sup>15</sup> þa<sup>11</sup>  
 cwæp he: Ic wæs ungeara on  
 niht<sup>17</sup> abisgod<sup>18</sup> on wæccum<sup>19</sup>  
 J on sealmsange J<sup>20</sup> gebedum;  
 þa geseah ic sæmnunga<sup>22</sup> me æt- 3810  
 standan<sup>23</sup> sumne man<sup>24</sup> uncudes  
 Jwlitan;<sup>25</sup> ða wæs ic for his J-  
 weardnesse<sup>26</sup> swiðe afyrhted, þa  
 frefrede he me<sup>27</sup> J cwæp, þæt ic me  
 ne ondredde.<sup>28</sup> J<sup>29</sup> swa swa he<sup>29a</sup> 3815  
 cuðre stefne wæs to me sprecende:  
 Wel ðu dydest,<sup>30</sup> cwæp he, þæt  
 þu on<sup>31</sup> þysse<sup>31</sup> tide nihtlicre<sup>32</sup>  
 stilnesse<sup>33</sup> nales<sup>34</sup> ðe<sup>35</sup> slæpe  
 forgyfan,<sup>36</sup> ac<sup>37</sup> ma woldest wæc- 3820  
 cum<sup>19</sup> J gebedum ætfeolan. þa<sup>11</sup>  
 cwæp ic,<sup>38</sup> þæt me þæs wære<sup>40</sup>  
 micel pearf þæt ic halwendum  
 wæccum<sup>19</sup> ætfeole, J for minum  
 gedwolum J synnum geornlice 3825  
 Drihten<sup>41</sup> herian.<sup>42</sup> þa<sup>11</sup> cwæð  
 he se ðe me<sup>43</sup> wiðspræc:<sup>43</sup>  
 Soð ðu sægst;<sup>44</sup> æghwæper  
 (*MS. B, p. 333*) ge þe<sup>44a</sup>

86 abysegod. — 87 mannan. —  
 88 ic swyðe for his Jweardnesse  
 afyrhted. — 90 ondredde. — 91 stæfne.  
 — 92 þisse. — 93 wæccan. — 94 cwæð  
*bis ætfeole fehlt in O, Ca.* — 95 þi-  
 num *in O korrigiert aus minum (þ auf*  
*Rasur)*; minum *Smith.* — 96 drihten.  
 — 97 be[n]sia[n] *O*, bensian *Ca.* —  
 98 cwæð ic to þam þe mid.

15 onzete. — 17 neaht. — 18 abis-  
 gad. — 19 weacenum. — 20 sealm-  
 songe J on. — 22 somninga. — 23 æt-  
 stondan. — 24 monnan. — 25 ond-  
 wleotan. — 26 ondweardnisse. —  
 27 mec. — 28 ondrede. — 29 ond.  
 — 29a hio *nach Miller.* — 30 dest.  
 — 31 in ðisse. — 32 neahtlicre. —  
 33 -nisse. — 34 nalæs. — 35 ðec.  
 — 36 forgeofan. — 37 ah. — 38 he  
 ic wat. — 40 is. — 41 dryhten. —  
 42 bensie. — 43 mid mec spræc. —  
 44 sagast cwæð he. — 44a þe þæs.

uirum, et diligentius ab eo rem, uel unde hoc ipse nosset, inquirebat. Qui  
 ait: 'Nuper occupatus noctu uigiliis et psalmis, uidi adstantem mihi subito  
 quendam incogniti uultus; cuius praesentia cum essem exterritus, dixit mihi,  
 ne timerem; et quasi familiari me uoce alloquens, 'Bene facis,' inquit 'qui  
 tempore isto nocturnae quietis non somno indulgere, sed uigiliis et orationi-  
 bus insistere maluisti.' At ego: 'Noui', inquit 'multum mihi esse necesse  
 uigiliis salutaribus insistere, et pro meis erratibus sedulo Dominum depre-  
 cari.' Qui adiciens 'Uerum', inquit, 'dicis, quia et tibi et multis opus est

- 3830 is þearf ge monigum, þæt hi heora synne<sup>99</sup> mid zodum weorcum alysen,<sup>100</sup> J þonne hi blinnen fram gewinnum hwilendlicra þinga, ꝥ hi þonne for gewillnunge þara
- 3835 eca zoda (*MS. Ca, p. 145*) þy freolicor winnen.<sup>1</sup> Ac þis hwæþere fea ana doð. Soð ic secge, ꝥ ic nu eall þis mynster þurh endebyrdnesse geondferde<sup>2</sup> J syndrigra
- 3840 hus J bed<sup>3</sup> zeseah; J nænigne of eallum nu<sup>3a</sup> butan þe ic gemette<sup>4</sup> ymb his saule hælo abysegad<sup>5</sup> beon; ac ealle ge wæpnedmen<sup>6</sup> ge wifmenn oððe hefige slæpe swundon,<sup>7</sup> oððe to synnum<sup>8</sup> wacedon. J
- 3845 þa hus þa þe on to gebiddenne J to leornianne<sup>9</sup> zeworhte wæron, þa syndon nu on hus gehwyrfed
- 3850

þearf<sup>47</sup> ys<sup>47</sup> ge oðrum<sup>11</sup> manegum,<sup>49</sup> þæt hi<sup>50</sup> heora<sup>51</sup> synna myd<sup>52</sup> zodum weorcum alysen,<sup>53</sup> J hi<sup>54</sup> þonne<sup>54</sup> ablinnen<sup>55</sup> fram<sup>56</sup> gewinnum<sup>57</sup> hwilwendlicra<sup>58</sup> þinga, þæt hi<sup>59</sup> þonne for<sup>60</sup> willunge<sup>60</sup> þara<sup>61</sup> eca zoda þy freolslicor zewinne.<sup>62</sup> Ac<sup>63</sup> þis hwæðre<sup>64</sup> feawa<sup>65</sup> doð. Soð ic secge, þæt ic nu eall<sup>67</sup> þis mynster þurh endebyrdnesse<sup>68</sup> geondferde J syndrigra hūs J bedd zeseah; J nænigne of eallum buton<sup>69</sup> þe ic gemette ymb þinre<sup>70</sup> sawle<sup>71</sup> hælo abysgodne<sup>72</sup> beon; ac<sup>63</sup> ealle<sup>72a</sup> ge wæpnedmen<sup>73</sup> ge wimnen<sup>74</sup> hefegum slæpe swundon,<sup>77</sup> oððe to synnum wacedon. J<sup>7</sup> þa hūs þa ðe in to biddende<sup>78</sup> J to leornigenne<sup>79</sup> zeworhte wæron, þa syndon nū in hūs gehwyrfed<sup>80</sup>

99 synna. — 100 alyse *O*, alysan *Ca*. — 1 winne[n] *O*. — 2 zeo[nd]-ferde *O*. — 3 bedd. — 3a *fehlt* (?) *in O nach Smith*. — 4 gemet[t]e *O*. — 5 abysegod. — 6 wæpnedmenn. — 7swu[n]don. — 8 synne. — 9 leornigenne.

47 is þearf. — 49 mongum. — 50 hio. — 51 hiora. — 52 mid. — 53 alése *T*, alysan *B*. — 54 þonne hio. — 55 blinne *T*, ablinnan *B*. — 56 from. — 57 winne. — 58 hwil. — 59 hio. — 60 fore willunga. — 61 ðeara. — 62 winne. — 63 ah. — 64 hwæðre *T*, hwære *B*. — 65 fea ane. — 67 eal. — 68 -nisse. — 69 butan. — 70 his. — 71 saule. — 72 abisgodne. — 72a alle. — 73 -menn. — 74 *bis* 77 wifmenn oððo hefige slæpe syndon. — 78 gebiddenne. — 79 leornienne. — 80 zehwerfed.

peccata sua bonis operibus redimere, et, cum cessant a laboribus rerum temporalium, tunc pro appetitu aeternorum bonorum liberius laborare; sed hoc tamen paucissimi faciunt. Siquidem modo totum hoc monasterium ex ordine perlustrans, singulorum casas ac lectos inspexi, et neminem ex omnibus praeter te erga sanitatem animae suae occupatum repperi; sed omnes prorsus, et uiri et feminae, aut somno torpent inertes, aut ad peccata uigilant. Nam et domunculæ, quæ ad orandum uel legendum factæ erant, nunc in comessionum, potationum, fabulationum, et ceterarum sunt inlecebrarum cubilia conuersæ, uirgines quoque Deo dicatae, contenta reuerentia suae professionis, quotiescumque uacant, texendis subtilioribus indumentis operam

oferæta J druncennesse J leas-  
spellunze<sup>10</sup> J oþerra<sup>11</sup> unalyfed-  
licra seylda. J swylce þa fæmnan,  
þa þe 3ode gehalgade<sup>12</sup> wæron,  
forhogodre<sup>13</sup> are heora Jdetnesse,  
swa<sup>13a</sup> oft swa swa hi æmtan hab-  
bað, þ hi smalo hrægl<sup>14</sup> wefað J  
wyrceað, mid þam hie<sup>15</sup> oððe hie<sup>15</sup>  
sylfe frætwiad<sup>16</sup> on bryda onlic-  
nesse on frecenesse<sup>17</sup> heora steal-  
les, oððe utwæpnedmonna freond-  
scypes<sup>18</sup> him ceapiað. Forþon be  
zewyrhtum þysse<sup>19</sup> stowe J hyræ<sup>20</sup>  
eardiendum<sup>21</sup> hefig wræc of heo-  
fonum grimsiende ligum is ge-  
gearwad.<sup>22</sup> Cwæð heo seo ab-  
buddysse<sup>23</sup> to him: Forhwon  
ne woldest þu sona (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 117b*) hraðe þa digolnesse me

ofermettas<sup>81</sup> J druncennesse<sup>82</sup> J<sup>83</sup>  
leasspellunze J oðerra unalefed-  
licra<sup>83</sup> seylda. J eac swylce<sup>84</sup> þa  
fæmnan, þe ðe 3ode gehalgode  
wæron,<sup>85</sup> (*MS. T, p. 202*) forho- 3855  
godre<sup>86</sup> âre heora<sup>87</sup> Jdetnesse,<sup>88</sup> J  
swa oft swa hi<sup>89</sup> æmettan<sup>89</sup> hab-  
baþ, þæt hi<sup>89</sup> smale<sup>90</sup> hrægl<sup>91</sup>  
wefað<sup>92</sup> J wyrceað, mid þam<sup>93</sup> hi  
hi sylfe<sup>95</sup> frætwiad<sup>96</sup> on<sup>97</sup> bry- 3860  
da anlicnesse<sup>98</sup> in frecenessa<sup>99</sup>  
heora<sup>1</sup> stealles,<sup>2</sup> oððe utwæp-  
nedmanna<sup>3</sup> freondscypes<sup>4</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 334*) him<sup>5</sup> ceapiþaþ.<sup>6</sup> Forðon  
be<sup>7</sup> zewyrhtum<sup>8</sup> þysse stowe J 3865  
hyre<sup>9</sup> eardigendum<sup>10</sup> hefig wræc  
of heofonum<sup>11</sup> grimsigendum<sup>12</sup>  
lêgum is zegearwod.<sup>13</sup> Þa<sup>14</sup>  
cwæð heo<sup>15</sup> seo<sup>16</sup> abbodesse<sup>17</sup> to  
him: Forhwan<sup>18</sup> ne woldest<sup>18</sup> þu 3870  
sona hraþe þa dygolnessa<sup>19</sup> me

10 leasspellunza. — 11 oðra. —  
12 gehalgode. — 13 forhogedre. —  
13a J swa *Ca*; in *O* J *ausradiert vor*  
swa. — 14 hrægel. — 15 hi. —  
16 frætwi[i]að *O*. — 17 fræcenesse.  
— 18 freondscipes. — 19 pisse. —  
20 heora. — 21 eardigendum. —  
22 zegearwad *O*, zegearwod *Ca*. —  
23 abbudisse.

81 oferæt. — 82 druncennesse. —  
83 ond (*T*) *bis* unalefedlicra (*T*) *fehlt*  
*in B*. — 84 swelce. — 85 *fehlt in B*.  
— 86 forhogdre. — 87 heara. —  
88 ondetnisse. — 89 æmtan. —  
90 smaelo. — 91 hrægel. — 92 weo-  
fað. — 93 *bis* 95 þam hio oððo hio  
siolfe. — 96 frætwað. — 97 in. —  
98 onlicnesse. — 99 frecenesse. —  
1 hiora. — 2 stalles. — 3 hwæt  
wæpned monna. — 4 friondscipes. —  
5 *fehlt in B*. — 6 ceapiað. — 7 bi.  
— 8 zewyrhte. — 9 hire. — 10 ear-  
diendum. — 11 hiofenum. — 12 grim-  
siendum. — 13 zegearwad. — 14 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 15 hio. — 16 sio. — 17 ab-  
budisse. — 18 Forhwon ne woldes.  
— 19 deazgolnisse.

dant, quibus aut se ipsas ad uicem sponsarum in periculum sui status adorn-  
nent, aut externorum sibi uiorum amicitiam comparent. Unde merito loco  
huic et habitatoribus eius grauis de caelo uindicta flammis saeuientibus  
praeparata est.' Dixit autem abbatissa: 'Et quare non citius hoc conpertum  
mihi reuelare uoluisti?' Qui respondit: 'Timui propter reuerentiam tuam, ne  
forte nimium conturbareris; et tamen hanc consolationem habes, quod in



cyþan I secgan? Ða Iswarode<sup>24</sup> he I cwæð: Ic ondred<sup>25</sup> for þinre arwyrdnesse<sup>26</sup> ꝥ þu sceoldest to  
 3875 swiðe<sup>27</sup> gedrefed I<sup>28</sup> afyrhted beon;<sup>28</sup> I hwæpere þas frofre þu hafast,<sup>29</sup> ꝥ on þinum dagum þis wite ofer þas burh ne cymeð.

Ða þeos zesyhð þa wæs ge-  
 3880 mæred, þa wæs hwylchugu fæc, ꝥ þa bigengan þære stowe, ꝥ is feawum dagum, ongunnan<sup>30</sup> him ondrædan I hy<sup>31</sup> sylfe clænsian I mândæde<sup>32</sup> forlætan. I eft sona  
 3885 æfter þære abbuddissan<sup>33</sup> forðfore hi hwurfun<sup>34</sup> to þam ærran unsyfernessum, I eac micle<sup>35</sup> manfullran<sup>35a</sup> fremedon. I mid þy hi cwædon: Nu is sib<sup>36</sup> I orsorhnes: hie<sup>15</sup> þa instæpe, þa hie<sup>37</sup> læst<sup>37</sup> wendon,<sup>37</sup> mid þy wite þæs foresprecenan wræces sle-gene<sup>38</sup> wæron. Eall þas þing

cyþan I secgan? Ða Iswarode<sup>20</sup> he I cwæð: Ic ondred for þinre arweorðnesse<sup>21</sup> þæt þu sceoldest<sup>22</sup> to swyþe<sup>23</sup> beon<sup>24</sup> gedrefed I afyrhted; I hwæðere<sup>25</sup> ða<sup>26</sup> frofre þu hafast, þæt<sup>27</sup> on ðinum dagum þis wite þisse<sup>29</sup> burge<sup>30</sup> ne becimeð.<sup>31</sup>

Ða ðeos<sup>32</sup> zesihð<sup>33</sup> wæs gemæred, þa wæs sum<sup>35</sup> fæc, þæt þa bigengan þære stowe, ðæt is feawum<sup>36</sup> dagum, ongunnon him ondrædan I hi<sup>15</sup> sylfe<sup>37</sup> clænsian I mândæde forlætan.<sup>38</sup> I<sup>39</sup> eft sona æfter ðære abbodessan<sup>40</sup> forðfore hi<sup>15</sup> hwurfon to þam ærran unsyfernessum,<sup>41</sup> I eac<sup>42</sup> micle mánfulran fremedon. I mid þi<sup>43</sup> hi<sup>14</sup> cwædon: Nu is sibb<sup>45</sup> I orsorhnes: hi þa instæpe,<sup>46</sup> þa hi<sup>47</sup> læst<sup>48</sup> wendon, mid þi<sup>49</sup> wite<sup>50</sup> ðæs foresprecenan weorces<sup>51</sup> sle-gene wæron. Ealle<sup>52</sup> þas þing

24 Iswarede. — 25 ondrædde. — 26 arwyrðnesse. — 27 swyðe. — 28 beon I afyrhted. — 29 hafost. — 30 ongunnon. — 31 hi. — 32 mândæda. — 33 abbudissan. — 34 hwurfon. — 35 mycle. — 35a mannfullran. — 36 sibb. — 37 hi læst wendan *Ca*, hie selest wendon *C*. — 38 slægene.

20 ondswarede. — 21 arwyrðnisse. — 22 sceolde. — 23 swiðe. — 24 beon *nach* afyrhted *in T*. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 ðas. — 27 þæt hit. — 29 ofer ðas. — 30 burz. — 31 cymeð (*kein Absatz in B*). — 32 ðios. — 33 zesiehð ða. — 35 hwelchugu. — 36 feaum. — 37 seolfe. — 38 forleton. — 39 ond. — 40 abbudissan. — 41 unse-. — 42 ec. — 43 þy. — 45 sib. — 46 instepe. — 47 hie. — 48 læsest. — 49 þy. — 50 wiite. — 51 wræces. — 52 all.

diebus tuis haec plaga non superueniet.' Qua diuulgata uisione, aliquantum loci accolae paucis diebus timere, et se ipsos intermissis facinoribus castigare coeperunt. Uerum post obitum ipsius abbatisae redierunt ad pristinas sordes, immo sceleratiora fecerunt. Et cum dicerent, 'Pax et securitas', extimplo praefatae ultionis sunt poena multati.

Quae mihi cuncta sic esse facta reuerentissimus meus compresbyter Aedgils referebat, qui tunc in illo monasterio degebat. Postea autem, dis-

me þus geworden<sup>39</sup> se arwyrd<sup>40</sup>  
 min efenmæssepreost Edgyls<sup>40a</sup>  
 sæde, se þa in þam<sup>41</sup> mynstre  
 eardode J drohtade,<sup>42</sup> J eft in  
 ussum<sup>43</sup> mynstre longre<sup>44</sup> tide  
 lifde J þær forðferde, æfter þon  
 monize þara bizengena þanon<sup>45</sup>  
 gewiton<sup>46</sup> for þære<sup>47</sup> burge<sup>48</sup> to-  
 lysesse.<sup>49</sup> Þis spel<sup>50</sup> we forþon  
 setton on ure bec, þæt we men  
 monaden,<sup>51</sup> þ hi zesawen<sup>52</sup> Dryht-  
 nes<sup>53</sup> weorc, hu egesfullic he is  
 in geþeahtingum<sup>54</sup> ofer monna  
 bearn (*MS. O, fol. 118a*), þy læs  
 we ænige tiide<sup>55</sup> urum licumli-  
 cum<sup>55a</sup> unalyfednessum syn ðeo-  
 wiende,<sup>56</sup> J læs to 3odes dome for-  
 tigen<sup>57</sup> J us ondræden,<sup>58</sup> þonne we  
 scylen, J his semninga<sup>58a</sup> yrre us-  
 ic<sup>59</sup> þreage J us oððe hwilendlicum  
 yrmþum rihtlice swence J wæce,

me þus geworden<sup>53</sup> se arweorð<sup>54</sup> 3895  
 min (*MS. B, p. 335*) efenmæsse-  
 preost Eadgyls<sup>55</sup> sæde,<sup>56</sup> se<sup>57</sup> on<sup>58</sup>  
 ðam mynstre eardode<sup>59</sup> J droh-  
 tode, J eft in urum mynstre<sup>59</sup>  
 lange<sup>60</sup> tid<sup>61</sup> lifde J þær forðferde, 3900  
 æfter þon monize<sup>62</sup> þara bizen-  
 gena þanon<sup>63</sup> gewiton<sup>64</sup> for ðære  
 burhge<sup>65</sup> tolysesse.<sup>66</sup> Þis spell<sup>67</sup>  
 we forþon setton on<sup>58</sup> ðre bēc,  
 þæt we menn<sup>68</sup> manedon,<sup>69</sup> ðæt 3905  
 hi<sup>70</sup> zesawon<sup>71</sup> Drihtnes<sup>72</sup> weorc,  
 hu egesfull<sup>73</sup> he is<sup>73a</sup> on geþeahhte<sup>74</sup>  
 ofer manna<sup>75</sup> (*MS. T, p. 203*) bearn,  
 þy læs we ænige tide urum<sup>76</sup> li-  
 cumlicum unalyfednessum<sup>77</sup> synd<sup>78</sup> 3910  
 þeowigende,<sup>79</sup> J<sup>80</sup> læs<sup>80</sup> 3odes dōm  
 forhtige J we us ondræden,<sup>81</sup>  
 ðonne<sup>82</sup> we<sup>83</sup> sceolon,<sup>83</sup> J his yrre  
 samnunga<sup>84</sup> us<sup>85</sup> eac<sup>85</sup> geþreage<sup>86</sup>  
 J us<sup>87</sup> hwilwendlicum yrm- 3915  
 þum rihtlice swence J wæce,<sup>89</sup>

39 gewordenē. — 40 arwyrða. —  
 40<sup>a</sup> eadgyls. — 41 þam. — 42 droht-  
 [n]ade. — 43 urum. — 44 langre. —  
 45 þonan. — 46 gewitan. — 47 þær[e]  
 O. — 48 burhge. — 49 tolysednesse.  
 — 50 spell. — 51 monedan *Ca. Das*  
*d in O kaum sichtbar (Rasur?)*. —  
 52 ähnlich *das w in* zesawe[n] O;  
 zesawon *Ca.* — 53 drihtnes. — 54 ge-  
 þe[a]htingum. — 55 tide. — 55<sup>a</sup> urum  
 licum. — 56 þeowigende. — 57 for-  
 htigan *Ca.* forhtige[n] O. — 58 ondræ-  
 dan *Ca.* ondræde[n] O. — 58<sup>a</sup> sem-  
 ni[n]ga *Ca.* — 59 us.

53 gewurden. — 54 arwyrða. —  
 55 eadgyls. — 56 sægde. — 57 se ða.  
 — 58 in. — 59 eardade ond droh-  
 tode J eft in ussum mynstre, *wie*  
*T liest, fehlt in B.* — 60 [::]longe. —  
 61 tide. — 62 monze. — 63 ðonon.  
 — 64 gewitan. — 65 burge. — 66 to-  
 lesnesse. — 67 spel. — 68 men. —  
 69 monede. — 70 hio. — 71 ge-  
 seze. — 72 dryhtnes. — 73 eges-  
 fullic. — 73<sup>a</sup> his *B.* — 74 geðeahtin-  
 gum. — 75 monna. — 76 ussum. —  
 77 unalefednessum. — 78 sion. —  
 79 þeowiende. — 80 ond læs *T*, þy  
 læs *B.* — 81 ondræde *T*, ondrædan  
*B.* — 83 scylen. — 84 semninga. —  
 85 usic (eac *fehlt in T*). — 86 ðreage.  
 — 87 usic of þam. — 89 wecce.

cedentibus inde ob desolationem plurimis incolarum, in nostro monasterio plurimo tempore conversatus, ibidemque defunctus, est. Haec ideo nostrae historiae inserenda credidimus, ut admoneremus lectorem operum Domini, quam terribilis in consiliis super filios hominum; ne forte nos tempore aliquo carnis inlecebris seruiantes, minusque Dei iudicium formidantes, repen-

oððe to ecre forwyrd heardwend-  
lice gedeme.<sup>60</sup>

## Caput XXVI.

Be deaðe þara twegea cyninga  
3920 Ecferðes J Hloðheres.

Ða wæs ymb syx hund wintra  
J feower J hundeahtetiġ<sup>1</sup> æfter  
þære dryhtenlican<sup>2</sup> menniscnesse,  
þy geare, þ<sup>2a</sup> Ecġfrið Norþanhym-  
3925 bra cyning sende wered J fyrð  
(*MS. Ca, p. 146*) on Hibernia  
Scotta ealande, þære wæs Beorht  
ladteow J heretoza, J hi þa  
unsceððendan<sup>3</sup> þeode J symble  
3930 Angelcynne þa holdestan earm-  
lice forhergedon,<sup>4</sup> swa þ ne cyri-  
cum ne mynstrum seo herehand  
ne sparode ne arade.<sup>5</sup> J þa  
seolfan<sup>6</sup> landleode, swa swiðe<sup>7</sup>  
3935 swa hi mihton, hi weredon J  
him<sup>8</sup> wiðcompedon, J him on<sup>9</sup>

oððe<sup>90</sup> to ecre forwyrd heardlice<sup>91</sup>  
gedême.

## Caput XXVI.

Be deaþe ðara twegea cininga  
Ecferðes J Loþheres.

[Ð]a<sup>1</sup> wæs ymb syx hund win-  
tra J feower J hundeahtatiġ æfter  
ðære drihtenlican<sup>2</sup> menniscnesse,  
þy geare, þa<sup>3</sup> Ecġfrið cyning,<sup>4</sup> se<sup>4</sup>  
wæs<sup>4</sup> Norðhymbra<sup>5</sup> cyning, sende  
wered<sup>6</sup> (*MS. B, p. 336*) J fyrde<sup>7</sup>  
on<sup>8</sup> Hibernia<sup>9</sup> Scotta ealand,<sup>10</sup>  
þære<sup>11</sup> wæs Beorht ladteow<sup>12</sup> J  
heretoza, J hi<sup>13</sup> þa unsceððedan<sup>14</sup>  
þeode J<sup>15</sup> symle<sup>16</sup> Angelcynne<sup>17</sup>  
þa holdestan earmlice forherge-  
don,<sup>17</sup> swa þætte<sup>18</sup> ne<sup>4</sup> ciricum<sup>20</sup>  
ne mynstrum seo<sup>21</sup> herehand spa-  
rode<sup>22</sup> ne ne arode. J<sup>23</sup> ða syl-  
fan<sup>24</sup> landleode,<sup>25</sup> swa swiðe  
swa hi mihton,<sup>26</sup> hi<sup>27</sup> hi<sup>28</sup> we-  
redon J wiðcampedon,<sup>30</sup> J him on

60 gedeman. — Cap. XXVI: 1 -eah-  
tatiġ. — 2 drihtenlican. — 2<sup>a</sup> þ *fehlt*  
*in O (ausradiert)*. — 3 unsceððendan.  
— 4 forhergodon. — 5 arode. —  
6 sylfan. — 7 swyðe. — 8 hi. —  
9 *fehlt in Ca*.

90 oðe *B*. — 91 heardwendlice. —  
Cap XXVI: 1 þa. — 2 -lecan. —  
3 þætte. — 4 *fehlt in T*. — 5 norð-  
anhymbra. — 6 weorod. — 7 fyrð.  
— 8 in. — 9 hiibernia. — 10 ealand.  
— 11 þær. — 12 latteow. — 13 heo.  
— 14 unsceððendan. — 15 *fehlt in*  
*B*. — 16 symledon *B*. — 17 on-  
zolcynne þa holdoston earmlice for-  
hergodon (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 18 ðæt. —  
20 cyricum. — 21 se. — 22 sparode.  
— 23 ond. — 24 seolfe. — 25 land-  
leodan. — 26 meahton. — 27 heo. —  
28 hy. — 30 him wiðcompodon.

tina eius ira corripiat, et uel temporalibus damnis iuste saeuens affligat,  
uel ad perpetuam perditionem destitutus examinans tollat.

## 26. De morte Ecġfridi et Hlothari regum.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXXXIII. Ecġfrid rex Nordanhym-  
brorum, misso Hiberniam cum exercitu duce Bercto, uastauit misere gen-  
tem innoxiam et nationi Anglorum semper amicissimam, ita ut ne ec-

fultum gecigdon<sup>10</sup> þa godcundan  
 ârfæstnesse,<sup>11</sup> J singalum benum  
 lange bædon, þ̅ hie<sup>11a</sup> heofonlice  
 gewrecene wæron. J<sup>12</sup> þeah þe  
 wyricwydole<sup>13</sup> Jodes rice gesit-  
 tan ne mazon,<sup>13a</sup> hwæðre<sup>13a</sup> is  
 gelyfed, þ̅ þa þe be gewyrhtum  
 wyrgede wæron for heora arleas-  
 nesse, þ̅ hi hraþe þurh Dryhtnes<sup>14</sup>  
 wræc heora scylde wite þrowa-  
 den.<sup>15</sup>

Forþon þe soðlice þy nyhstan  
 geare æfter þyssum (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 118b*), mid þy se ylca cyning  
 gedyrstelice here lædde to forher-  
 zienne<sup>15a</sup> Pehta mægþe, J him  
 swiðe<sup>16</sup> þ̅ his frynd beweredon J  
 eallra<sup>17</sup> swiðost<sup>18</sup> þære eadigan ge-  
 mynde Cuðberhte,<sup>19</sup> se þa niwan  
 to byscope<sup>20</sup> gehalgad wæs, þa  
 gelædde he hwæþere here on

fultum gecigdon<sup>31</sup> ða godcundan  
 ârfæstnesse,<sup>32</sup> J<sup>23</sup> singalum on-  
 benum lange<sup>33</sup> bædon, þæt hi<sup>27</sup> 3940  
 heofonlice gewrecene wæron. J<sup>23</sup>  
 þeah ðe ða<sup>4</sup> wyrzgewydelan<sup>35</sup> Jodes  
 rice gesittan ne mazon,<sup>36</sup> hwæ-  
 ðere<sup>37</sup> is gelyfed, þætte ða be  
 gewyrhtum<sup>38</sup> awyrgede<sup>39</sup> wæron 3945  
 for heora arleasnesse, þæt hi<sup>27</sup>  
 hraðe<sup>40</sup> þurh Drihtnes wrace heora  
 scylda wite þrowedon.<sup>41</sup>

Forðon þe<sup>41a</sup> soðlice þy neah-  
 stan<sup>42</sup> gearæ<sup>43</sup> æfter þissum,<sup>44</sup> 3950  
 mid ði<sup>45</sup> þa<sup>4</sup> se cyning<sup>46</sup> ðe<sup>4</sup>  
 swa<sup>4</sup> drystiglice<sup>49</sup> þone<sup>4</sup> here  
 lædde to forherzienne<sup>51</sup> Peohta  
 mægðe,<sup>52</sup> J him þæt<sup>53</sup> swiðe<sup>53</sup>  
 hys<sup>54</sup> frynd<sup>55</sup> beweredon J ealra 3955  
 swiðost<sup>56</sup> ðære eadezan<sup>57</sup> gemynde  
 Cuðbrihtus,<sup>58</sup> se ða niwan<sup>59</sup> to  
 biscope gehalgod<sup>60</sup> wæs, þa ge-  
 lædde he hwæðere<sup>37</sup> here in<sup>15</sup>

10 cygdon. — 11 ærfæstnesse O. —  
 11a hi. — 12 ond. — 13 wyrzgewy-  
 dole. — 13a mazon hwæðere. —  
 14 drihtnes. — 15 þrowedon. —  
 15a forherzienne. — 16 swyðe. —  
 17 ealra. — 18 swyðost. — 19 cuð-  
 berht. — 20 biscope.

31 ceigdon. — 32 aarfæstnesse. —  
 33 longe. — 35 wærgeweodole. —  
 36 mæzen. — 37 hwæðre. — 38 ge-  
 wyrhte. — 39 wyrzde. — 40 hraðe.  
 — 41 kein Absatz in B. — 41a he  
 B. — 42 nyhstan. — 43 geare. —  
 44 ðeossun. — 45 þy. — 46 ylca  
 cyning. — 49 gedyrstiglice. — 51 for-  
 herzienne. — 52 mægðe [ferde] B. —  
 53 swiðe þæt. — 54 his. — 55 freond.  
 — 56 swiðust. — 57 eadigan. —  
 58 cuðbrihtes (u über e) B, cuðberhte.  
 — 59 neowan. — 60 gehalgad.

clesiis quidem aut monasteriis manus parceret hostilis. At insulani et,  
 quantum ualere, armis arma repellebant, et inuocantes diuinæ auxilium  
 pietatis, caelitus se uindicari continuis diu inprecationibus postulabant. Et  
 quamuis maledici regnum Dei possidere non possint, creditum est tamen,  
 quod hi, qui merito impietatis suae maledicebantur, ocius Domino uindice  
 poenas sui reatus luerent. Siquidem anno post hunc proximo idem rex, cum  
 temere exercitum ad uastandam Pictorum prouinciam duxisset, multum pro-  
 hibentibus amicis, et maxime beatae memoriae Cudberto, qui nuper fuerat  
 ordinatus episcopus, introductus est, simulantibus fugam hostibus, in an-



- 3960 Pyhtas,<sup>21</sup> þa licettan<sup>21a</sup> hi fleam fore<sup>22</sup> him, I hine betelldon<sup>23</sup> in nearo<sup>23</sup> fæsten micel ungeferedra mora. I he mid þy mæstan dæle his werodes<sup>24</sup> ofslegen<sup>25</sup> wæs þy
- 3965 feowertygeþan gere<sup>26</sup> his ylðo,<sup>27</sup> ðy fitegeþan geare his<sup>27</sup> rices, þy þreotegeþan<sup>28</sup> dæge Kalendarum Juniarum. I swa swa ic ær cwæð, beweredon his frynd him, þ he þ
- 3970 gefeoht ne ongunne. Ac forþon þe he ne<sup>29</sup> wolde þy ærran geare gehyran þone arwyrdan<sup>30</sup> fæder Ecbyrht, þ Scottas hine noht sceððende ne afuhton, þa wæs him
- 3975 seald þurh wite þære synne, þ he eft þa ne gehyrde, þa þe hine willnedon from his forwyrd<sup>31</sup> acygean.<sup>32</sup>

Of þære tide ongan se hyht  
3980 I mægen Angelcynnes rices

(MS. B, p. 337) Peohtas, ða<sup>62</sup> ge-liccetton<sup>63</sup> hi<sup>27</sup> fleam for<sup>64</sup> him,<sup>64</sup> I hine<sup>65</sup> betylldon<sup>66</sup> on<sup>8</sup> nearo<sup>66a</sup> fæsten (MS. T, p. 204) micel ungeferedra mōra. I<sup>23</sup> he mid þy mæstan dæle his werodes<sup>67</sup> ofslagen<sup>68</sup> wæs þy feowertigoðan<sup>69</sup> geare hys<sup>70</sup> ylðo, I<sup>4</sup> ðy fiteoðan<sup>72</sup> geære his rices, I<sup>4</sup> þy ðrytteoðan<sup>73</sup> dæge Kalendarum Juniarum.<sup>74</sup> I swa swa ic ær cwæð, beweredon<sup>75</sup> hys<sup>70</sup> frynd<sup>55</sup> him, þæt he þæt gefeoht ne ongan.<sup>76</sup> Ac forðon þe he ne wolde þy ærran geare gehyran ðam<sup>77</sup> arwyrdan fæder Ecgbrihte,<sup>78</sup> þæt he Scottas<sup>79</sup> naht ne<sup>4</sup> sceððede ne ne grette,<sup>85</sup> þa wæs him seald þurh wite þære synne, þæt he eft ðam<sup>86</sup> ne<sup>15</sup> gehyrde, ðe<sup>87</sup> hine<sup>89</sup> wilnodon<sup>90</sup> fram<sup>91</sup> his forwyrd acigan.<sup>92</sup>

Of ðære tide ongan<sup>93</sup> se hiht<sup>94</sup>  
I ðæt<sup>4</sup> mægen Angelcynnes<sup>96</sup> rices

21 peohtas. — 21<sup>a</sup> licettan. — 22 beforan. — 23 betilldon in an nearo. — 24 werodes. — 25 ofslægen. — 26 geare. — 27 ylðo *bis* his *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 28 þreotte[geð]an. — 29 no. — 30 arwurðan. — 31 forwyr[de] O. — 32 cizean.

62 I ða B. — 63 licetton. — 64 for [beforan] him *fehlt in T.* — 65 hi B. — 66 betyndon B. — 66<sup>a</sup> neara. — 67 weorodes. — 68 ofslegen. — 69 feowerteoðan. — 70 his. — 72 fiteoðan. — 73 þreotteoþan. — 74 januarium B. — 75 bewered B. — 76 ongunne. — 77 þone. — 78 ecgberht. — 79 *bis* 85 scottas hine noht sceððende ne afuhte. — 86 þa. — 87 þa ðe. — 89 he B. — 90 wilnadon. — 91 from. — 92 zecegean. — 93 ongan. — 94 hyht. — 96 onzolcynnes.

gustias inaccessorum montium, et cum maxima parte copiarum, quas secum adduxerat, extinctus anno aetatis suae XL., regni autem XV., die XIII. Kalendarum Iuniarum. Et quidem, ut dixi, prohibuerunt amici, ne hoc bellum iniret; sed, quoniam anno praecedente noluerat audire reuerentissimum patrem Ecgeberctum, ne Scottiam nil se laedentem inpuget, datum est illi ex poena peccati illius, ne nunc eos, qui ipsum ab interitu reuocare cupiebant, audiret.

toflowan J zewanad<sup>33</sup> beon. For-  
 þon þe Peohtas heora æhte land  
 eft onfengon, þte Engle<sup>34</sup> ær  
 hæfdon J Scottas, þa ðe on Bry-  
 tene<sup>35</sup> wæron, swa;<sup>36</sup> J Brytta<sup>37</sup>  
 eac swylce mycel<sup>38</sup> dæl freedom  
 onfengon. Þa<sup>39</sup> betweoh monize  
 Onzelpæode,<sup>40</sup> þa<sup>36</sup> þe<sup>36</sup> oððe  
 mid sweorde ofslægene<sup>42</sup> wæron  
 oððe (*MS. O, fol. 119a*) þeow-  
 dome betæhte, oððe of Pyhta<sup>43</sup>  
 lande onweg flugan,<sup>44</sup> J eac swylce  
 se arwyrða<sup>45</sup> ȝodes mon<sup>46</sup> Trum-  
 wine, se þe heora bysceop<sup>47</sup> wæs,  
 gewat mid<sup>48</sup> his zeferan, þa þe  
 wæron on þam mynstre Æbber-  
 curnig, þ is zeseted on Engla  
 lande, ac hwæpere neah þam sæ,  
 þe (*MS. C, fol. 16a*) Engla land J  
 Pehta land tosceadeð; J he þa se by-  
 sceop<sup>49</sup> his zeferan, swa hwær swa  
 he mihte, þurh mynster his freon-  
 dum wæs<sup>50</sup> befæstende; J he him

toflowan J zewanod<sup>97</sup> beon. For-  
 ðam<sup>98</sup> þe Peohtas heora æhte  
 land<sup>99</sup> eft onfengon, þæt we<sup>1</sup> 3985  
 Angle<sup>2</sup> ær hæfdon J<sup>3</sup> Scottas,<sup>4</sup> ða  
 ðe on<sup>5</sup> Brytene<sup>6</sup> wæron, swa;<sup>7</sup>  
 J<sup>8</sup> Bryttas<sup>8</sup> eac swylce<sup>9</sup> micel  
 dæl on<sup>1</sup> freedom onfengon. Þær  
 (*MS. B, p. 338*) betwyh<sup>11</sup> mo- 3990  
 nize Angelpæode,<sup>13</sup> þa ðe mid<sup>14</sup>  
 sweorde ofslægene wæron oððe  
 þeowdome<sup>15</sup> betyhte, oððe of  
 Peohta lande<sup>17</sup> onweg flugon, J<sup>8</sup>  
 eac swylce se arwyrða ȝodes 3995  
 wer<sup>18</sup> Trumwine, se ðe heora bi-  
 scop wæs, gewāt mid his zefer-  
 um, þe<sup>19</sup> mid<sup>1</sup> him<sup>1</sup> wæron on<sup>5</sup>  
 ðam<sup>21</sup> mynstre Ebbercurnig,<sup>22</sup> þæt  
 is zeset<sup>23</sup> on<sup>5</sup> Engla lande,<sup>24</sup> ac<sup>7</sup> 4000  
 hwæðre<sup>7</sup> neah þam<sup>21</sup> sæ, þe Engla  
 land<sup>25</sup> J Peohta tosceadep;<sup>26</sup> J<sup>8</sup> he ða  
 se biscop his zeferan, swa hwær swa  
 he mihte,<sup>27</sup> on<sup>28</sup> mynster his freon-  
 dum wæs<sup>7</sup> oðfæstende;<sup>29</sup> J<sup>8</sup> he him 4005

33 zewanod. — 34 angle. — 35 breo-  
 tone. — 36 *fehlt in Ca.* — 37 bryttas.  
 — 38 micel. — 39 [þær] *Smith.* —  
 40 on onzelpæode. — 42 ofslægene.  
 — 43 pehta. — 44 flugon. — 45 ar-  
 wurða. — 46 man. — 47 bisceop. —  
 48 onweg mid. — 49 b'. — 50 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.*

97 zewanad. — 98 Forðon. —  
 99 lond. — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 on  
 engle. — 3 ond. — 4 sceottas. —  
 5 in. — 6 breotone. — 7 *fehlt in B.*  
 — 8 bretta. — 9 swelce. — 11 be-  
 tweoh. — 13 onzelpæode. — 14 oððe  
 mid. — 15 þeodome. — 16 betæhte.  
 — 17 londe. — 18 wer. — 19 þa þe.  
 — 21 þæm. — 22 æbbercurni. —  
 23 zeseted. — 24 londe. — 25 lond.  
 — 26 tosceadap. — 27 meahte. —  
 28 þurh. — 29 wæs befæstende *T.*  
 oðfæstan *B.*

Ex quo tempore spes coepit et uirtus regni Anglorum fluere ac retro  
 sublapsa referri (cf. *Verg. Aen. II, 169*). Nam et Picti terram possessionis  
 suae, quam tenuerunt Angli; et Scotti, qui erant in Britannia; Bretonum  
 quoque pars nonnulla libertatem receperunt; quam et hactenus habent per  
 annos circiter XLVI; ubi inter plurimos gentis Anglorum, uel interemtos  
 gladio, uel seruitio addictos, uel de terra Pictorum fuga lapsos, etiam reueren-  
 tissimus uir Domini Trumuini, qui in eos episcopatum acceperat, recessit  
 cum suis, qui erant in monasterio Aebbercurnig, posito quidem in regione  
 Anglorum, sed in uicinia freti, quod Anglorum terras Pictorumque distermi-  
 nat; eosque, ubicumque poterat, amicis per monasteria commendans, ipse in

sylfum<sup>51</sup> wununesse J wic zeceas  
 on þam oft cwedenan mynstre, þ  
 is<sup>51a</sup> zecyged<sup>51a</sup> Streoneshealh. J he  
 þær mid<sup>52</sup> feawa his zeferena in  
 4010 heardnesse munuclifes nales him  
 sylfum anum ac swiðe monegum  
 bryce monegra geara tide lifde.  
 Ond he þær<sup>53</sup> eac swylce<sup>53</sup> forð-  
 ferde, J on cyricean Sce. Petres  
 4015 þæs apostoles æfter zerisenre are  
 his lifes J his hada bebyriged<sup>54</sup>  
 wæs. Wæs þæs ylcan mynstres  
 abbuddysse<sup>55</sup> on<sup>56</sup> þa tid seo  
 (MS. Ca, p. 147) cynelice<sup>57</sup> fæmne  
 4020 Ælflæd<sup>57a</sup> ætgedere mid Ean-  
 flæde hire meder,<sup>58</sup> þære we be-  
 foran gemynqedon.<sup>59</sup> Ac þa se  
 bysceop<sup>60</sup> þider<sup>61</sup> com, micelne  
 fultom zereces J somod hyre<sup>62</sup>  
 4025 lifes frofre 3ode seo<sup>63</sup> willsume<sup>64</sup>  
 fæmne on<sup>56</sup> him gemette. Þa  
 fenz Ealdfrið<sup>65</sup> æfter Ecgfriðe to  
 rice. Se mon wæs se zelæredesta  
 on<sup>56</sup> gewritum; se wæs sæd,<sup>66</sup> þ  
 4030

sylum<sup>30</sup> wununesse J<sup>31</sup> wic ze-  
 ceas on<sup>5</sup> ðam<sup>21</sup> oft cwedenan  
 mynstre, þe<sup>32</sup> is nemned<sup>33</sup> Streones-  
 healh. J<sup>3</sup> he ðær mid feawum<sup>34</sup>  
 his zeferum<sup>35</sup> on<sup>5</sup> heardnesse mu-  
 nuclifes nales him sylfum<sup>30</sup> anum  
 ac swiðe manegum<sup>36</sup> bryce ma-  
 nigra<sup>37</sup> geara tide<sup>7</sup> lifde. J<sup>3</sup> he  
 þær<sup>39</sup> eac swylce<sup>40</sup> forðferde, J on<sup>5</sup>  
 Sce.<sup>41</sup> Petres cyrican<sup>41</sup> þæs aposto-  
 les æfter<sup>42</sup> zerysenre are his lifes  
 J his hades<sup>43</sup> bebyrged wæs. Wæs  
 þæs ylcan<sup>44</sup> mynstres (MS. T,  
 p. 205) abbodesse on<sup>5</sup> þa tid  
 (MS. B, p. 339) seo cynelice fæmne  
 Ælffled<sup>45</sup> ætgedere mid Eanflæde  
 hyre<sup>46</sup> meder, þære we beforan  
 gemynqedon.<sup>46a</sup> Ac<sup>47</sup> þa se biscop  
 dyder<sup>48</sup> com, micelne<sup>49</sup> fultom<sup>50</sup>  
 zereces J somod<sup>51</sup> hyre<sup>46</sup> lifes  
 frofre 3ode seo willsume<sup>52</sup> fæmne  
 on<sup>5</sup> him gemette. Ða fenz Eald-  
 frið æfter Ecgfriðe to rice. Se  
 mann<sup>53</sup> wæs se zelæredesta<sup>54</sup> on<sup>5</sup>  
 gewritum;<sup>55</sup> se wæs sæd,<sup>56</sup> þæt

51 seolfum C. — 51a i[s] zecy[ze]d  
 O. — 52 mid *bis* þær *fehlt in O, Ca,*  
 C. — 53 swylce Ca, swilce C. —  
 54 bebyrged C. — 55 abbudisse Ca,  
 abbodisse C. — 56 in C. — 57 cy-  
 nellice. — 57a ælflæd Ca, C. —  
 58 medder C. — 59 gemynezodan Ca,  
 gemyndzodan C. — 60 b. Ca, bisceop  
 C. — 61 þyder Ca. — 62 hire Ca.  
 — 63 sio C. — 64 wilsume C. —  
 65 aldfrið C. — 66 sægd C.

30 seolfum. — 31 on B. — 32 þæt.  
 — 33 zeceged. — 34 feawa. —  
 35 zeferena. — 36 monegum. —  
 37 monegra. — 39 þær. — 40 swelce  
 T, *fehlt in B.* — 41 cirican *see. petres.*  
 — 42 *bis* 43 æfter *bis* hades *fehlt in*  
 T. — 44 ilcan. — 45 ælflæd. —  
 46 hire. — 46a -odan. — 47 Ah. —  
 48 þider. — 49 mycelne. — 50 ful-  
 tum. — 51 somed. — 52 wilsume.  
 — 53 man. — 54 zelæredesta. —  
 55 gewreotum. — 56 sægd.

saepedicto famulorum famularumque Dei monasterio, quod uocatur Streanaes-  
 halch, locum mansionis elegit; ibique cum paucis suorum in monachica di-  
 strictione uitam non sibi solummodo, sed et multis utilem, plurimo annorum  
 tempore duxit; ubi etiam defunctus, in ecclesia beati Petri apostoli iuxta  
 honorem et uita et gradu eius condignum conditus est. Praeerat quidem  
 tunc eidem monasterio regia uirgo Aelfled, una cum matre Eanflæde, quar-  
 um supra fecimus mentionem. Sed, adueniente illuc episcopo, maximum

his broþor wære Oswies<sup>67</sup> sunu þæs cyninges. J he þone toworpenan steal<sup>68</sup> þæs rices, þeah þe hit wære binnan<sup>69</sup> nearwum gemærum, æþellice<sup>69a</sup> geedniwade.<sup>70</sup>

Þy geare þa,<sup>71</sup> þ is<sup>71</sup> ymb syx hund wintra J<sup>72</sup> fif J hundeah-tatiz (MS. O, fol. 119b) fram<sup>73</sup> þære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þæt Hlophere Cantwara<sup>74</sup> cyning þis deadlice lif geendade<sup>75</sup> J forðferde, se æfter Ecbyrhte<sup>76</sup> his breþer, se<sup>77</sup> eahta<sup>78</sup> winter<sup>79</sup> ricsade;<sup>80</sup> þa fenz he to rice J þæt hæfde XII. winter.<sup>79</sup> Wæs he gewundad<sup>81</sup> on<sup>56</sup> Suðseaxena<sup>82</sup> gefeohte, þe<sup>83</sup> wið hine Eadric Ecbyrhtes<sup>84</sup> sunu zesomnade;<sup>85</sup> J þa (MS. C, fol. 16a, Ende) betwyh þon þe hine (MS. C, fol. 16b) mon lacnade,<sup>86</sup> he forðferde. J þa æfter him se ylca Eadric oþer healf<sup>87</sup> gear þ rice hæfde. Þa<sup>88</sup> he þa forðferde, þa<sup>89</sup> þæt rice sum<sup>89a</sup> fæc tide tweogende cyningas J frempe

he his broðor wære Osweos sunu ðæs cyninges. J he ðone tōworpenan<sup>57</sup> steall<sup>58</sup> þæs rices, þeah ðe hit wære binnan nereswum<sup>59</sup> gemærum, eadlice geedniwode.<sup>60</sup> 4035

Þy geare þa,<sup>61</sup> þ<sup>62</sup> is<sup>62</sup> ymb syx hund wintra J fif J hundeah-tatiz<sup>63</sup> fram<sup>64</sup> þære drihtenlican<sup>65</sup> menniscnesse, þæt Hlothere<sup>66</sup> Cantwara cyning þis deaðlice<sup>66a</sup> lif geen- 4040 dode J forðferde, se æfter<sup>67</sup> Ecg-brihte<sup>68</sup> his breðer, se eahta<sup>69</sup> winter ricsade; ða fenz he to rice J þæt hæfde XII. winter. Wæs he gewundad on<sup>5</sup> Suðseaxe- 4045 na<sup>70</sup> gefeohte, ða wið hine Eadric Ecgbrihtes<sup>71</sup> sunu zesamnode;<sup>72</sup> J<sup>73</sup> þa betweoh þam<sup>75</sup> þe hine man lacnode,<sup>76</sup> (MS. B, p. 340), he forðferde. J ða æfter him se 4050 ylca<sup>77</sup> Eadric oðer healf gear þæt rice hæfde. Þa he ða forðferde, þa þæt rice sumre<sup>79</sup> tide fæc<sup>79</sup> teonde<sup>80</sup> cyningas J fremde

4055

67 osweos C. — 68 stal. — 69 bin-non. — 69a æþel(l)ice O. — 70 geed-niwode Ca, geedneowade C. — 71 þa þæt is fehlt in Ca, þæt is fehlt in O, is fehlt in C. — 72 ond C. — 73 from C. — 74 cantwarena C. — 75 geen-dode. — 76 ecgbryhte C. — 77 aus-radiert, aber noch sichtbar in O. — 78 VIII C. — 79 wintra. — 80 rix-sade C. — 81 gewunad O. — 82 -seax-na Ca, C. — 83 þæ Ca, þa C. — 84 ecgbrihtes C. — 85 zesomnode Ca, C. — 86 lacnode. — 87 half Ca, C. — 88 J. — 89 fehlt in Ca, C. — 89a þa sum Ca, C.

57 toworpan. — 58 steal. — 59 nearwum. — 60 geedneowade. — 61 þaá. — 62 þis B. — 63 ehtatiz. — 64 from. — 65 dryhtenlican. — 66 hlophere. — 66a dead-. — 67 æf-tera. — 68 ecbyrhte. — 69 ehta. — 70 supseaxena. — 71 ecgbyrhtes. — 72 zesomnade. — 73 ond. — 75 ðon. — 76 lacnade. — 77 ilca. — 79 sum fæc tide. — 80 tweonde.

regendi auxilium, simul et suae uitae solacium deuota Deo doctrix inuenit. Successit autem Ecgrido in regnum Aldfrid, uir in scripturis doctissimus, qui frater eius et filius Osuii regis esse dicebatur; destructumque regni statum, quamuis intra fines angustiores, nobiliter recuperauit.

Quo uidelicet anno, qui est ab incarnatione dominica DCLXXXV., Hlothari Cantuariorum rex, cum post Ecgerctum fratrem suum, qui VIII



forluran J towurpan,<sup>90</sup> oð ðæt heora  
riht cyning Wihtred, þæt wæs Ecg-  
byrhtes<sup>91</sup> sunu, wæs on<sup>56</sup> rice  
gestrangad.<sup>92</sup> J he þa somod æt-  
4060 zædere mid æfæstnesse<sup>93</sup> ze mid  
zeornfullnesse his þeode fram<sup>94</sup>  
utlicre hergunge<sup>94a</sup> zenerede J  
alysde.

## Caput XXVII.

(MS. Ca, p. 10). Ðæt se Driht-  
4065 nes wer Cuðbryht wæs bi-  
scop geworden; J þ he ða  
zyt on munuclicum life gese-  
ted lærde J bodade.

Ono<sup>1</sup> þy sylfan<sup>2</sup> zeare þe Ecfrið<sup>3</sup>  
4070 cyning lifes ende onfeng, zedyde  
he þ mon þone halzan wer J þone  
arwyrðan<sup>4</sup> Cuðbryht<sup>5</sup> to byscope<sup>6</sup>  
zehalgade<sup>6a</sup> þære cyricean<sup>7</sup> æt Lin-  
desfarena<sup>8</sup> ea. Se ær on<sup>9</sup> medmiclum  
4075

forluron J towurpon, oð þæt heora  
riht cyning Wihtred, þæt wæs Ecg-  
brihtes<sup>73</sup> sunu, wæs on<sup>5</sup> rice ze-  
strangod,<sup>81</sup> J<sup>73</sup> he þa somod æt-  
zædere<sup>82</sup> ze<sup>83</sup> mid ærestnesse<sup>84</sup> ze  
mid zeornfullnesse<sup>85</sup> his ðeode  
fram utlicre heregungunge<sup>86</sup> ze-  
nerede J alydde.

## Caput XXVII.

Þæt se Dryhtnes wer Cuð-  
bryhtus wæs bysceop ze-  
worden; J þæt he ða zit on  
muneclicum life wæs zeseted  
J lærde J bodode.

Þa<sup>1</sup> sylfan zeare þe Ecg-  
frið<sup>3</sup> cyning lifes ende onfeng,  
zedyde he þæt mon<sup>4</sup> þæne<sup>5</sup> ha-  
lezan<sup>6</sup> wer J ðone arweorðan<sup>7</sup>  
Cuðbryht<sup>8</sup> to biscope<sup>9</sup> zehalgode  
ðære cyricean<sup>10</sup> æt Lindesfarona  
eā.<sup>11</sup> Se ær<sup>12</sup> on<sup>13</sup> medmiclum<sup>14</sup>

90 towurpon. — 91 ecgbrehtes  
C, ecgbryhtes Ca. — 92 gestrangod  
Ca, gestrongad C. — 93 æfestnysse  
Ca, æfæstnesse C. — 94 from C. —  
94a herunge O. — Cap. XXVII: 1 Ond  
C, fehlt in Ca. — 2 seolfan C. —  
3 ecgferð C. — 4 arwurðan. — 5 cuð-  
breht C. — 6 b. Ca, biscope C. —  
6a zehalgode Ca, C. — 7 ciricean C.  
— 8 lindesfearena C. — 9 in C.

81 gestrongad. — 82 ætzædre. —  
83 fehlt in T. — 84 so nach unserer  
Collation B und T, nicht æfestnesse  
in B, wie Müller angiebt. — 85 zeorn-  
fulnessse. — 86 hergunge. — Cap.  
XXVII: 1 Ono þy T, [p]a B. —  
3 ecgferð. — 4 man. — 5 ðone. —  
6 halzan. — 7 árwyrdan. — 8 cup-  
bryht. — 9 biscope. — 10 cirican.  
— 11 æ. — 12 ær wæs B. — 13 in. —  
14 medmyclum.

annis regnauerat, ipse XII annis regnasset, mortuus erat VIII. Idus Fe-  
bruarias. Uulneratus namque est in pugna Australium Saxonum, quos contra  
eum Edric filius Ecgbercti adregarat, et inter medendum defunctus. Ac  
post eum idem Edric anno uno ac dimidio regnauit; quo defuncto, regnum  
illud aliquod temporis spatium reges dubii uel externi disperdiderunt;  
donec legitimus rex Uictred, id est filius Ecgbercti, confortatus in regno,  
religione simul et industria gentem suam ab extranea inuasionem liberaret.

27. Ut uir Domini Cudberct sit episcopus factus: utque in monachica adhuc  
uita positus uixerit uel docuerit.

Ipsa etiam anno, quo finem uitae accepit rex Ecgrid, episcopum, ut  
diximus, fecerat ordinari Lindisfarnensium ecclesiae uirum sanctum et uene-

ealande,<sup>10</sup> þ is Farne nemned, ancorlif<sup>11</sup> lædde þurh moniz gear on<sup>9</sup> micelre forhæfednesse<sup>12</sup> lichaman<sup>13</sup> J modes. Is þ ealand<sup>14</sup> fram þære ylcan<sup>15</sup> cyricean<sup>16</sup> feor ut (*MS. O, fol. 120a*) on<sup>9</sup> zarsecege seted, huhugu<sup>17</sup> on<sup>18</sup> nyzan<sup>19</sup> milum. J he se halga 3odes man<sup>20</sup> fram<sup>20a</sup> þære ærestan ylðo cnihtades symble<sup>21</sup> barn<sup>22</sup> on<sup>9</sup> zeleafan<sup>23</sup> J in zeornfullnesse<sup>24</sup> æfestes<sup>25</sup> lifes. Ac þa he gewexen<sup>26</sup> wæs, þa wilnade<sup>27</sup> he J onfeng munuchade.<sup>28</sup>

J ærest eode in Mailros<sup>29</sup> þæt mynster, þæt is zeseted in ofre Twides<sup>30</sup> streames. Þæt mynster þa heold J rehte<sup>31</sup> Eata abbud,<sup>32</sup> se wæs milde wer J monþwære, J se æfter wæs biscop geworden in Heagostaldes<sup>33</sup> ea J in Lindesfearona<sup>34</sup> ea, swa swa we beforan gemyngeðon. Þæs mynstres

ealande,<sup>15</sup> þæt is Farene<sup>16</sup> nemned, ancorlif lædde þurh moniz gear on<sup>13</sup> micelre<sup>17</sup> forhæfednesse<sup>18</sup> lichaman J<sup>19</sup> modes. Is þæt izland<sup>20</sup> fram<sup>21</sup> ðære ylcan<sup>22</sup> cyrican 4080 feorr<sup>23</sup> út on zarsecege<sup>24</sup> zeset,<sup>25</sup> huru<sup>26</sup> on nizon<sup>27</sup> milum. J he se halega<sup>28</sup> 3odes mann<sup>4</sup> fram<sup>21</sup> ðære ærestan ylðo cnihtades (*MS. B, p. 341*) symle<sup>29</sup> barn<sup>30</sup> 4085 in<sup>31</sup> zelise<sup>31</sup> J<sup>19</sup> in zeornfulnesse æwfæstes lifes. Ac ða he wæs<sup>32</sup> zeweaxen,<sup>32</sup> þa willnode<sup>33</sup> he J onfeng munuchade.<sup>34</sup>

J ærest eode in Mailros þæt 4090 mynster, þæt is zeseted<sup>31</sup> in<sup>31a</sup> ofre Tíde<sup>36</sup> streames. Þæt mynster ða heold J rihte Eata biscop, se wæs milde wer J mannþwære,<sup>37</sup> J se æfter wæs biscop<sup>38</sup> geworden<sup>38</sup> 4095 in Hægestealde<sup>40</sup> J on<sup>13</sup> Lindesfearona eā,<sup>40</sup> swa swa we beforan gemyngeðon.<sup>41</sup> Þæs mynstres

10 ealande. — 11 oncor- *C.* — 12 forhæfdnesse *C.* — 13 lichoman *C.* — 14 ealand *Ca, C.* — 15 ilcan *C.* — 16 ciricean *C.* — 17 huhweza *C.* — 18 ðn *C.* — 19 nizon *C.* — 20 mon *C.* — 20<sup>a</sup> from *C.* — 21 symle *Ca,* simle *C.* — 22 born *C.* — 23 zelse *C,* zelise *Smith.* — 24 zeornfulnesse *Ca, C.* — 25 æfæstes *Ca, C.* — 26 geweaxen *Ca, C.* — 27 wilnode. — 28 muc hade *C.* — 29 mailras *Ca, C.* — 30 tweode. — 31 rihte *C.* — 32 abbod *C.* — 32<sup>a</sup> b' *Ca,* bisceop *C.* — 33 heagostaldes *Ca, C.* — 34 lindesfearona *Ca, C.*

15 ealande. — 16 farne. — 17 mycelre. — 18 forhæfdnesse. — 19 ond. — 20 ealand. — 21 from. — 22 ilcan. — 23 feor. — 24 zarsecege. — 25 zeseted. — 26 huhugu. — 27 nizen. — 28 halga. — 29 simle. — 30 beorn *T,* beeode *B.* — 31 *fehlt in B.* — 31<sup>a</sup> on. — 32 gewexen wæs. — 33 wilnode. — 34 *kein Absatz in B.* — 36 tuidon. — 37 monðwære *T,* mannhwære *B.* — 38 zewarden biscop. — 40 hæzstealdes æ. — 41 gemyngeðon.

rabilem Cudbertum, qui in insula permodica, quae appellatur Farne, et ab eadem ecclesia nouem ferme milibus passuum in Oceano procul abest, uitam solitariam per annos plures in magna corporis et mentis continentia duxerat. Qui quidem a prima aetate pueritiae studio religiosae uitae semper ardebat, sed ab ineunte adulescentia monachicum et nomen adsumsit et habitum. Intrauit autem primo monasterium Mailros, quod in ripa Tuidi fluminis positum tunc abbas Eata, uir omnium mansuetissimus ac simplicissimus, regebat, qui postea episcopus Hagustaldensis siue Lindisfarnensis ecclesiae factus

prafast<sup>35</sup> J regolweard<sup>36</sup> wæs in  
 4100 þa tid Boisel, se wæs mycelre<sup>37</sup>  
 mægena<sup>38</sup> mæssepreost J wite-  
 domes gastes. Pyses<sup>39</sup> disciplu-  
 hade<sup>40</sup> Cuðberht wæs eaðmodlice<sup>41</sup>  
 underpeoded; J wisdom haligra ge-  
 4105 writa J zodra weorca bysene (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 16b, Ende*) (*MS. C, fol. 17a*)  
 fram<sup>42</sup> him nom.<sup>43</sup>

Æfter þon þe he þa to Dryhtne<sup>44</sup>  
 geleorde,<sup>45</sup> þa wæs Cupberht<sup>46</sup> þæs  
 4110 ylcan<sup>47</sup> mynstres regolweard ge-  
 worden; J he monige æghwæper  
 ge mid ealdorlicnesse (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 148*) his lareowdome ge mid  
 bysene<sup>48</sup> his gesewenlicra dæda  
 4115 to regollicum<sup>49</sup> life zesette J in-  
 timbrede. J nales þ he ðam  
 mynstre anum<sup>49</sup> regollices<sup>50</sup> (*MS.*  
*O, fol. 120b*) lifes monunge<sup>51</sup>  
 J<sup>52</sup> somod<sup>53</sup> his lifes<sup>54</sup> bysene<sup>55</sup>  
 4120 gearwade,<sup>56</sup> ac swylce<sup>57</sup> eac  
 þæt ymbzesetene<sup>58</sup> folc feor J

prauost<sup>42</sup> J regolweard wæs on<sup>13</sup>  
 þa tid Boisel, se wæs micelra<sup>43</sup>  
 mægena mæssepreost<sup>44</sup> J wite-  
 domes gastes. Pysse<sup>45</sup> disciplu-  
 hādes<sup>46</sup> Cuðbriht<sup>47</sup> wæs eaðmod-  
 lice<sup>48</sup> underpeoded; J wisdom  
 (*MS. T, p. 207*) haligra gewrita  
 J zodra gewurca<sup>49</sup> bysna<sup>50</sup> fram  
 him nam.<sup>51</sup>

Æfter<sup>52</sup> ðon þe he ða to Driht-  
 ne<sup>53</sup> geleorde, þa wæs Cuðbriht<sup>47</sup>  
 ðæs ylcan<sup>52</sup> mynstres regolweard  
 geworden; J he monige æghwæðer  
 ge mid aldorlicnesse his lareow-  
 domes<sup>53a</sup> ge mid bysene<sup>54</sup> his  
 gesewenlicra<sup>55</sup> dæda to regollicum  
 life zesette J<sup>19</sup> ontimbrede.<sup>56</sup> J<sup>19</sup>  
 nales<sup>57</sup> þæt he on<sup>58</sup> ðam<sup>59</sup> mynstre  
 anum regollices<sup>60</sup> (*MS. B, p. 342*)  
 lifes manunge J somod<sup>61</sup> his by-  
 sene zegearwode,<sup>62</sup> ac swiðe<sup>63</sup> eac  
 þæt ymbesette<sup>64</sup> folc feorr<sup>23</sup> J

35 profast *C.* — 36 reogolweard  
 — 37 micelre *C.* — 38 mæzna. —  
 39 þysse *Ca*, þisses *C.* — 40 disci-  
 pulhada *C.* — 41 eadmodlice. —  
 42 fram *C.* — 43 nam *C.* — 44 drihtne  
*Ca, C.* — 45 zefor *C.* — 46 cuð-  
 bryht *C.* — 47 ilcan *C.* — 48 bys-  
 ne. — 49 regollicum *bis* anum *fehlt*  
*in O, Ca, C.* — 50 reogollices. —  
 51 monunzum. — 52 ond *C.* — 53 so-  
 med *C.* — 54 *fehlt in C.* — 55 bysne  
*Ca; übergeschr. in O.* — 56 zegear-  
 wade. — 57 swilce *C.* — 58 ymbge-  
 sette.

42 profost. — 43 micelra. —  
 44 mæssepreost. — 45 Ðisses. —  
 46 discipluhada. — 47 cuðbyrht.  
 48 eadmodlice. — 49 weorca. —  
 50 bysene. — 51 *kein Absatz in B.*  
 — 52 ær *B.* — 53 dryhtne. —  
 53a lareowdome. — 54 bisene. —  
 55 gesawenlicra. — 56 intimbrede.  
 — 57 nalas. — 58 *fehlt in T.* —  
 59 ðæm. — 60 regollices. — 61 sa-  
 mod. — 62 gearwode. — 63 swelce.  
 — 64 ymbsette.

est, ut supra memorauimus; cui tempore illo propositus Boisil magnarum uirtutum et prophetici spiritus sacerdos fuit. Huius discipulatui Cudberct humiliter subditus, et scientiam ab eo scripturarum et bonorum operum sumsit exempla.

Qui postquam migravit ad Dominum, Cudberct eidem monasterio factus propositus, plures et auctoritate magistri, et exemplo suae actionis regularem instituebat ad uitam. Nec solum ipsi monasterio regularis uitae monita, simul et exempla praebebat, sed et uulgus circumpositum longe lateque a





BIBLIOTHEK  
DER  
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

BEGRÜNDET VON  
CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN  
FORTGESETZT UNTER  
MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN  
VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

VIERTER BAND  
ZWEITE HÄLFTE, ZWEITE ABTHEILUNG

KÖNIG ALFREDS  
ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE  
(SCHLUSS)

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JACOB SCHIPPER

---

LEIPZIG  
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG  
1899

König Alfreds Übersetzung

von

# Bedas Kirchengeschichte

Herausgegeben von

**Jacob Schipper**

**Zweite Hälfte, zweite Abteilung**

MIT UNTERSTÜTZUNG DER KAISERLICHEN AKADEMIE DER WISSENSCHAFTEN  
IN WIEN



Leipzig

Georg H. Wigand's Verlag

1899



wide from þæm life þæs dysig-  
 lican<sup>59</sup> gewunan<sup>60</sup> to lufan para  
 heofonlicra gyfena<sup>61</sup> georne gymde  
 to gehwyrffenne.<sup>62</sup> Forðon þe mo-  
 nize ðone zeleafan, þe hie<sup>63</sup> hæf-  
 don, mid unrihte weorce aidledon,  
 J<sup>52</sup> swylce<sup>57</sup> eac monize in þa tid  
 þæs miclan<sup>64</sup> woles J moncwil-  
 des<sup>65</sup> gymeleasedon þæm<sup>66</sup> gerynum  
 þæs halgan zeleafan, mid þæm<sup>66</sup>  
 hi<sup>67</sup> zelærde wæron, J<sup>52</sup> to þæm<sup>66</sup>  
 dwoliendum<sup>68</sup> læcedomum deoful-  
 gilde<sup>69</sup> efeston<sup>70</sup> J scyndon; swa  
 swa hie<sup>63</sup> þ sende wite<sup>71</sup> from<sup>72</sup>  
 3ode scyppende þurh heora zaldor  
 oððe lyfesne<sup>73</sup> oððe þurh hwylce<sup>74</sup>  
 huzu oðre digulnysse<sup>75</sup> deoful-  
 cræftes<sup>76</sup> bewerigan<sup>77</sup> mihte.<sup>78</sup>  
 Ono<sup>79</sup> æghwæperne gedwolan to  
 zereccenne se 3odes mon<sup>80</sup> zelom-  
 lice wæs ut of þæm<sup>66</sup> mynstre  
 zongende; hwilum wæs<sup>81</sup> on horse  
 sittende, ac oftor on his fotum

wide fram<sup>21</sup> þam<sup>59</sup> life þæs dis-  
 lican<sup>65</sup> gewunan to lufan para  
 heofonlicra<sup>66</sup> gyfena<sup>66</sup> georne gym-  
 de<sup>67</sup> to gehwyrffenne. Forðon 4125  
 þe monize þone zeleafan, þe hi<sup>63</sup>  
 hæfdon, mid unrihtum<sup>69</sup> weorcum  
 idledon, J<sup>19</sup> swylce eac monize<sup>70</sup>  
 in þa tid ðæs miclan<sup>71</sup> wales<sup>72</sup>  
 J mannewealmes<sup>73</sup> gymeleasedon<sup>74</sup> 4130  
 þam<sup>59</sup> gerynum ðæs halezan<sup>75</sup> ze-  
 leafan, mid ðam<sup>59</sup> hi<sup>63</sup> zelærede  
 wæron, J to ðam<sup>59</sup> dwolizendum<sup>76</sup>  
 deofolgyldum<sup>78</sup> efeston<sup>79</sup> J scyndon;  
 swa swa hi<sup>63</sup> þæt sende wite fram<sup>21</sup> 4135  
 3ode urum<sup>58</sup> scyppende<sup>81</sup> þurh heora  
 zealdor<sup>82</sup> oððe leasunze<sup>83</sup> oððe þurh  
 sume<sup>84</sup> oðre<sup>84</sup> digolnesse<sup>86</sup> deofol-  
 cræftes beweran<sup>87</sup> mihton.<sup>88</sup> Ono  
 æghwæperne gedwolan to recenne<sup>90</sup> 4140  
 se 3odes mann<sup>91</sup> wæs út zangende<sup>92</sup>  
 of ðam<sup>59</sup> mynstre zelomlice; J<sup>58</sup>  
 hwilum wæs on horse sittende,  
 J<sup>58</sup> ðeah<sup>94</sup> oftor on his fotum

59 dyselican *Ca* (von hier anzunächst  
 auch bei diesem *Ms.* „*Ca*“ hinzugefügt).  
 — 60 gewunan *Ca*. — 61 geofona *C*. —  
 62 gehwyrffanne *Ca*, gehwyrffanne *C*.  
 — 63 hi *Ca*, *C*. — 64 myclan *Ca*. —  
 65 moncwylde *Ca*. — 66 þam *Ca*.  
 — 67 hie *C*. — 68 dweolizendum  
*Ca*. — 69 deofolgylda *Ca*, deofol-  
 gilde *C*. — 70 ofston *C*. — 71 witu  
*C*. — 72 fram *Ca*, *C*. — 73 ursprüng-  
 lich lyfesne in *O*, aber f geändert  
 zu t; darüber æ becn von anderer  
 Hand; lyfesne *C*, lifnes *Ca*. —  
 74 swilce *Ca*. — 75 digolnesse *Ca*,  
 deazolnesse *C*. — 76 deofolcræftas  
*O*. — 77 bewerian *Ca*, *C*. —  
 78 meahte *C*. — 79 Ac *Ca*, ond *C*.  
 — 80 man *Ca*. — 81 he wæs *Ca*.

65 dyslecan. — 66 heofonlicra  
 zeofena. — 67 gemde. — 68 hie. —  
 69 rihtum *B*. — 70 manize. —  
 71 myclan. — 72 woles. — 73 mon-  
 cwildes. — 74 gymeleasedan. —  
 75 halgan. — 76 twolizendum *B*.  
 — 78 læcedomum deofolgylda. —  
 79 ofestton. — 81 sceppende. —  
 82 zaldor. — 83 lefesende. —  
 84 hwylce hwuzu. — 86 deozolnesse.  
 — 87 bewerian. — 88 mehton. —  
 90 zereccenne. — 91 man. — 92 zong-  
 ende. — 94 ac.

uita stultae consuetudinis ad caelestium gaudiorum conuertere curabat  
 amorem. Nam et multi fidem, quam habebant, iniquis profanabant operibus;  
 et aliqui etiam tempore mortalitatis, neglectis fidei sacramentis, quibus  
 erant inbuti, ad erratica idolatriae medicamina concurrebant; quasi missam  
 a Deo conditore plagam per incantationes uel fylacteria uel alia quaelibet  
 daemonicae artis arcana colibere ualerent. Ad utrorumque ergo corrigendum



4145 zongende; com to þæm<sup>66</sup> ymbge-  
settum tunum J þæm<sup>66</sup> dwolien-  
dum soðfæstnesse weȝ bodade<sup>82</sup>  
J lærde. Ðæt sylfe eac swylce<sup>83</sup>  
Boisel his maȝister on his tid ge-  
4150 wunalice<sup>84</sup> dyde.

Wæs in þa tid þeaw<sup>85</sup> Onȝel-  
cynnes folcum þ, þonne mæsse-  
preost oððe oþer (MS. O, fol. 121a)  
in tun com, þæt hie<sup>85a</sup> ealle to his  
4155 bebode zesomnedon<sup>86</sup> ȝodes word  
to zehyrenne;<sup>87</sup> J lustlice<sup>87a</sup> ze-  
hyrdon, þa<sup>88</sup> þe hi ȝelærde<sup>88</sup> wæ-  
ron, J<sup>52</sup> eac swylce neodlice<sup>88a</sup>  
mid dædum læston, þa þe hie<sup>85a</sup>  
4160 onȝytan<sup>89</sup> mihton.<sup>90</sup> Þonne wæs  
þæm<sup>91</sup> halȝan ȝodes men Cuð-  
berhte (MS. C, fol. 17b) swa my-  
cel<sup>92</sup> zetydnes J<sup>52</sup> ȝelærednes to  
spreccenne<sup>93</sup> J swa mycel<sup>92</sup> lufu  
4165 to<sup>94</sup> ȝodcundre lare, þe he læ-  
ron onȝon,<sup>94a</sup> J<sup>52</sup> swylce<sup>95</sup> leoht  
engellices<sup>96</sup> ondwlitan<sup>97</sup> him of-  
scean,<sup>98</sup> þætte nænig þara and-  
weardra his heortan deaȝolnesse

zangende; fôr<sup>81</sup> to ðam<sup>97</sup> ymb-  
zesettum<sup>98</sup> (MS. I, p. 207) (MS. B,  
p. 343) tunum. J ðam<sup>97</sup> dwoligen-  
dum soðfæstnesse weȝ bodode<sup>99</sup>  
J lærde. Ðæt sylfe eac swylce  
Bosel<sup>100</sup> his maȝister on his tid<sup>1</sup>  
zewunelice dyde.

Wæs in ða tid þeaw Anȝel-  
cynnes<sup>2</sup> folccum<sup>3</sup> þæt, þonne mæsse-  
preost oððe oþer on<sup>4</sup> tun côm,  
þæt hi<sup>5</sup> eall<sup>6</sup> to his bebode ze-  
sammedon<sup>7</sup> ȝodes word to zehy-  
renne; J fullice<sup>8</sup> zehyrdon, þa ðe  
hi<sup>9</sup> lærede<sup>10</sup> wæron, J<sup>11</sup> eac swylce  
neodlice mid dædum læston,<sup>11a</sup> þa  
þe hi<sup>5</sup> onȝytan<sup>12</sup> mihton.<sup>13</sup> Þonne  
wæs þam halȝan<sup>14</sup> ȝodes menn  
Cupbryhte<sup>15</sup> swa micel<sup>16</sup> zetyd-  
nes<sup>17</sup> ond<sup>17</sup> ȝelærednes to spre-  
ccanne<sup>18</sup> J swa micel<sup>16</sup> lufu ȝod-  
cundre lare, þe he læran onȝann,<sup>19</sup>  
J<sup>20</sup> swylce leoht engelices Jwlitan<sup>21</sup>  
him ofscan, þætte nænig þara J-  
weardra<sup>22</sup> his heortan ȝolnesse<sup>23</sup>

82 bodode C. — 83 swilce C,  
fehlt in Ca. — 84 zewunelice Ca. —  
85 þeaw Ca. — 85a hi Ca. — 86 ze-  
somnodon Ca. — 87 zehyranne Ca.  
— 87a fullice C? nach Smith. —  
88 þa þe hie lærende Ca, þa þe hie  
lærde C. — 88a fehlt in C nach  
Smith. — 89 onȝitan Ca. — 90 meahton  
C. — 91 þa Smith, Ca. — 92 micel  
C. — 93 spreccanne Ca. — 94 fehlt in  
C. — 94a onȝan Ca, C. — 95 swylce  
Ca, swile C. — 96 engell[ic]es O.  
— 97 Jwlitan Ca. — 98 ofscan C.

97 þæm. — 98 ymbsettum. —  
99 fehlt in T. — 100 Boisel. —  
1 tide. — 2 Onȝolcynnes. — 3 folcum.  
— 4 in. — 5 hie. — 6 ealle. —  
7 zesomnedon. — 8 fuslice. —  
9 him. — 10 ȝelærde. — 11 ond. —  
11a læstton. — 12 onȝeotan. —  
13 mehton. — 14 fehlt in T. —  
15 Cuðbryhte. — 16 mycel. —  
17 fehlt in B. — 18 spreccenne. —  
19 onȝon. — 20 ond. — 21 ondwlite.  
— 22 onweardra. — 23 deȝolnessa.

errorem, crebro ipse de monasterio egressus, aliquoties equo sedens, sed saepius pedes incedens, circumpositas ueniebat ad uillas, et uiam ueritatis praedicabat errantibus; quod ipsum etiam Boisil suo tempore facere consueuerat. Erat quippe moris eo tempore populis Anglorum, ut ueniente in uillam clerico uel presbytero, cuncti ad eius imperium uerbum audituri confluerent; libenter ea, quae dicerentur, audirent; libentius, quae audire et intellegere poterant, operando sequerentur. Porro Cudbercto tanta erat

him helan dorste, ac ealle openlice be heora dæde<sup>99</sup> þurh ondetnesse<sup>100</sup> forðbæran.<sup>1</sup> Forþon þe hie<sup>2</sup> tealdon<sup>3</sup> J him þuhte, þ hine<sup>4</sup> þa ane miðene deahle<sup>5</sup> wæron; J<sup>6</sup> hi þa zeondettan<sup>7</sup> synne mid medemum<sup>8</sup> wæstmum soðre hreowe gebettan, swa swa he behead. Ze-  
wunade<sup>9</sup> he swiðust<sup>10</sup> þa stowe zeondferan J in þæm<sup>11</sup> tunum zodcunde lare bodian, þa þe in heagum<sup>12</sup> morum J<sup>6</sup> in hreþum feor zesette wæron J oðrum on gýrne<sup>12a</sup> wæron to neosienne, J<sup>6</sup> æghwæðer ze mid þearfednesse<sup>13</sup> ze mid heora ungelærednesse þara lareowa fore heaþoradon;<sup>14</sup> þa he hwæðere mid arfæste<sup>15</sup> ze-  
winne mid<sup>16</sup> micelre zeornfulnesse heofonlicre (*MS. O, fol. 121b*) lare lustfullice beeode. J<sup>6</sup> of þæm<sup>11</sup>

him helan dorste, ac ealle openlice 4170  
heora dæda þurh<sup>24</sup> Jetnesse<sup>24</sup> forð-  
beran.<sup>25</sup> Forðon þe hī tealdon J  
him<sup>26</sup> ðuhte, þæt<sup>27</sup> hine þa āne  
mid þy þe heora dygðolnes witan  
ne ne gýmde (*MS. B, p. 344*); 4175  
J<sup>32</sup> hi ða zeandettan<sup>33</sup> synne  
myd<sup>34</sup> medemum wæstmum soðre  
hreowe gebetan,<sup>35</sup> swa he behead.  
J zewunode he swiðost þa stowe  
zeondferan<sup>36</sup> J on<sup>4</sup> ðam<sup>37</sup> tunum 4180  
zodcunde lāre bodigan,<sup>38</sup> þa ðe  
in heahmōrum<sup>39</sup> J hreodum<sup>41</sup>  
feor<sup>42</sup> zesette wæron J oðrum on  
gryre wæron to neosienne, J æg-  
hwæðer ze mid þearfednesse<sup>43</sup> ze 4185  
mid heora (*MS. T, p. 208*) un-  
gelærednesse þara lareowa fore<sup>44</sup>  
þweorodon;<sup>45</sup> þa he hwæðere mid ar-  
fæstum<sup>46</sup> zewinne J<sup>14</sup> mid micelre<sup>48</sup>  
zeornfulnesse heofonlicre<sup>49</sup> lāre 4190  
lustfullice beeode.<sup>50</sup> J<sup>20</sup> of þam<sup>37</sup>

99 bene *C.* — 100 andetnesse *Ca.*  
— 1 forðbæron *Ca.* — 2 hi *Ca.* —  
3 t[e]aldon *Ca.*, taldon *C.* — 4 him  
*Ca.* — 5 d[.]ahle (e *ausradiert*) *Ca.*,  
deagle *C.* — 6 ond *C.* — 7 zeand-  
dettan *Ca.* — 8 meodomum *C.*,  
me[de]mum *O.* — 9 zewunode *Ca.*  
— 10 swiðost *Ca.* — 11 þam *Ca.* —  
12 heaum *C.* — 12a gryre *C.*, *Smith.*  
— 13 þearfeð- *O.*, earfoðnesse *C.* —  
14 heaþeredon *C.* — 15 arfæste *C.*,  
*Smith.*, arfæstnesse *O.*, *Ca.* — 16 J  
mid *Ca.*

24 bis 25 þurh ondettnesse, *fehlt*  
*in T*, *welches liest* openlice forðbæron.  
— 26 him *fehlt in B.* — 27 bis 32  
ðæt hi ða āne mid þe (y *über dem e*)  
ðe he ða ane heora degolnesse witan  
ne gýmde ond. — 33 zeondettan.  
— 34 mid. — 35 gebetton. —  
36 zeondferan. — 37 ðam. —  
38 bodian. — 39 heaum morum. —  
41 hreodeum *B.*, in reðum *T.* —  
42 feorr. — 43 þearfendnesse. —  
44 fore *fehlt in T.* — 45 hiaþoradon.  
— 46 arfæste. — 48 mycelre. —  
49 heofonlicre. — 50 bodode *B.*

dicendi peritia, tantus amor persuadendi, quae coeperat, tale uultus angelici  
lumen, ut nullus praesentium latebras ei sui cordis celare praesumeret;  
omnes palam, quae gesserant, confitendo profferrent, quia nimirum haec  
eadem illum latere nullo modo putabant; et confessa dignis, ut imperabat,  
paenitentiae fructibus abstergerent. Solebat autem ea maxime loca pera-  
grare, illis praedicare in uiculis, qui in arduis asperisque montibus procul  
positi aliis horrore erant ad uisendum, et paupertate pariter ac rusticitate  
sua doctorum arcebant accessum. Quos tamen ille pio libenter mancipatus

mynstre uteode oft onwalge<sup>17</sup> wi-  
can, hwilum twa oððe þreo;  
swylce<sup>18</sup> eac oft ealle monðe þæt  
4195 he ham ne hwearf, ac wunade<sup>19</sup>  
in<sup>20</sup> þæm<sup>11</sup> morlondum<sup>21</sup> J þæt  
ungelærde<sup>22</sup> folc somod<sup>23</sup> ȝe mid  
worde his lare ȝe mid weorce  
his mægena to þæm<sup>11</sup> (*MS. Ca*,  
4200 *p. 149*) heofenlican<sup>24</sup> life<sup>25</sup> cizge<sup>26</sup>  
J laðade.<sup>27</sup>

Ono<sup>28</sup> mid þy he þa se ar-  
wyrða<sup>29</sup> Drihtnes þeow moniȝ  
ȝer<sup>30</sup> in Mailros<sup>31</sup> þæm mynstre  
4205 drohtiente wæs, J<sup>6</sup> þær mid mic-  
lum tacnum ȝastlicra mægena<sup>32</sup>  
scean<sup>33</sup> J byrhte,<sup>34</sup> ða ȝenom<sup>35</sup>  
hine ða<sup>36</sup> æt nyhstan his se ar-  
wyrða<sup>37</sup> abbud<sup>37a</sup> Eata to Lindes-  
4210 fearona<sup>38</sup> eā, þæt he þær eac  
swylce<sup>18</sup> þæm<sup>11</sup> broðrum<sup>39</sup> sealde  
reȝollices þeodscipes ȝehyld,<sup>40</sup> ȝe  
mid ealdorlicnesse<sup>41</sup> his lare ȝe

mynstre ūteode oft hwilan<sup>51</sup> wu-  
can, hwilon<sup>52</sup> twā, hwilon<sup>53</sup> þreo;  
swylce eac oft eallne<sup>54</sup> monað<sup>55</sup>  
þæt he ham ne hwearf, ac āwu-  
node<sup>56</sup> in ðam<sup>37</sup> mōrlandum J þæt  
ungelærede folc somod ȝe mid  
worde his<sup>17</sup> lara<sup>17</sup> ȝe mid weorce  
his mægena to ðam<sup>37</sup> heofenlican<sup>58</sup>  
clypode<sup>59</sup> J laðode.

Mid<sup>60</sup> ði<sup>61</sup> he ða se ārweorða<sup>62</sup>  
Drihtnes<sup>62a</sup> þeow moniȝ ȝear on<sup>4</sup>  
Mailros<sup>63</sup> þam<sup>37</sup> mynstre droht-  
tiente<sup>63a</sup> wæs, J ðær mid miclum  
tācnum ȝastlicra (*MS. B, p. 345*)  
mægena scān J beorhtode,<sup>64</sup> ða ȝe-  
nam hine<sup>17</sup> þa<sup>14</sup> æt nyhstan his se  
arweorða<sup>62</sup> abbod Eata to Lindes-  
faronā<sup>68</sup> eā, þæt he ðær eac swyl-  
ce<sup>69</sup> ðam<sup>37</sup> ȝebroðrum<sup>70</sup> sealde  
reȝollices ðeodscypes<sup>71</sup> ȝehæled,  
ȝe mid ealdorlicnesse his lare ȝe

17 onwalhge *Ca.* — 18 swilce  
*C.* — 19 wunode *Ca.* — 20 on  
*Ca.* — 21 morlandum *Ca.* — 22 un-  
gelærede *Ca.* — 23 somed *C.* —  
24 heofon- *Ca.*, hiofon- *C.* — 25 *fehlt*  
*in O, C.* — 26 cizge *Ca.* — 27 lapede  
*Ca.*, lapode *C.* — 28 Ond *C.*, *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 29 arwurða *Ca.* — 30 ȝear  
*C.*, *Ca.* — 31 mailras *Ca.* — 32 mæȝna  
*Ca.* — 33 scan *C.* — 34 byr[ ]hte  
(*i ausradiert*) *O.*, beorhte *C.* — 35 ȝe-  
nam *C.* — 36 *fehlt in Ca.* — 37 ar-  
wurða *Ca.* — 37a abbod *C.* —  
38 lindesfarena *Ca.* — 39 ȝebroðrum  
*C.* — 40 ȝeheold *C.* — 41 ealdorlic-  
nesse *C.*, *Ca.*

51 on anwille. — 52 hwilum. —  
53 oððe. — 54 ealle. — 55 monðe.  
— 56 wunode. — 58 heofenlican.  
— 59 cleopode. — 60 Ono mid. —  
61 þy. — 62 ārwyrða. — 62a ȝodes.  
— 63 maillor *B.*, mæȝilros *T.* —  
63a drohtienode (*d über o*). —  
64 byryhte. — 67 æt nehstau. —  
68 Lindesfarena. — 69 swilce. —  
70 broðrum. — 71 ðeodscipes.

labori, tanta doctrinae sollertis excolebat industria, ut de monasterio egressus  
saepe ebdomade integra, aliquando duabus uel tribus, nonnumquam etiam  
mense pleno domum non rediret; sed demoratus in montanis, plebem rusticam  
uerbo praedicationis simul et opere uirtutis ad caelestia uocaret.

Cum ergo uenerabilis Domini famulus multos in Mailronensi monaste-  
rio degens annos magnis uirtutum signis effulgeret, transtulit eum reueren-

mid his (*MS. C, fol. 18a*) sylfes<sup>42</sup>  
dæde, ywde<sup>43</sup> J cyððe.<sup>44</sup> Forðon  
þa sylfan<sup>45</sup> stowe þe se<sup>46</sup> ylca<sup>47</sup>  
arwyrða<sup>49</sup> fæder Eata mid abbudes  
onwalde heold J rihte, wæs þær  
iu<sup>48</sup> in<sup>49</sup> ealdum tidum biscop<sup>49a</sup>  
mid his zeferum ze eac abbud  
wunade<sup>50</sup> mid munucum.<sup>51</sup> Hwæ-  
þere hie<sup>2</sup> to þæs biscopes<sup>52</sup> scire  
heowesclice<sup>53</sup> belumpen.<sup>54</sup> Forþon  
se halga Jodes mon Aidan, se þe  
ærest þære stowe biscop<sup>52</sup> wæs,  
be munuchade he<sup>54a</sup> ðider com  
mid munucum,<sup>51</sup> J munuclifes droht-  
nunge<sup>55</sup> he in þæm<sup>56</sup> mynstre ze-  
sette.

mid his sylfes<sup>71a</sup> dæde,<sup>71a</sup> ywde<sup>72</sup>  
J cyððe. Forðon þa sylfan stowe 4215  
ðe se ylca<sup>73</sup> arweorða<sup>62</sup> fæder  
Eata mid abbudes anwealde<sup>74</sup>  
heold J rihte,<sup>75</sup> wæs ðær geo<sup>76</sup>  
on ealddagum<sup>77</sup> biscop<sup>79</sup> mid his  
zeferum J<sup>80</sup> eac ðær<sup>14</sup> wunode<sup>82</sup> 4220  
abbud<sup>82</sup> mid his<sup>14</sup> munecum.  
Ðeah<sup>14</sup> hwæðere hie to<sup>17</sup> ðæs  
biscopes<sup>86</sup> scire heowesclice<sup>17</sup> be-  
lumpen. Forðam<sup>88</sup> se halega<sup>89</sup>  
wer<sup>90</sup> Jodon,<sup>90</sup> se ðe ærest 4225  
þære stowe biscop<sup>91</sup> wæs, be<sup>92</sup>  
munuchade, he<sup>93</sup> ðyder<sup>94</sup> côm  
mid munecum, J<sup>95</sup> on munuclife  
drohtode J ðær þone regel on  
þam mynstre zesette.<sup>98</sup> 4230

42 seolfes *C.* — 43 ywde *Ca.*  
eowde *C.* — 44 cyððe *Ca.*, cypde *C.*  
— 45 seolfan *C.* — 46 fehlt in *Ca.*  
— 47 ilca *C.* — 48 gio *C.* —  
49 on *Ca.* — 49a biscop *C.*, *Ca.* —  
50 wunode *Ca.* — 51 munecum *C.*  
— 52 b'. — 53 heowæsclice *Ca.*, hio-  
wesclice *C.* — 54 belumpæn *O.* be-  
lomp *Ca.*, belumpun *C.* — 54a J he  
*C.* — 55 drohtunge *C.* — 56 þam  
*Ca.*

71a zwischen s und d *Rasur* (lare  
noch sichtbar). — 72 ypte. —  
73 ilca. — 74 anwalde. — 75 rehte.  
— 76 io. — 77 ealdum tidum. —  
79 ze biscop. — 80 ze. — 82 eac  
abbod wunode. — 86 biscopes.  
— 88 forðon. — 89 halga. — 90 man  
Jodon. — 91 biscop. — 92 big. —  
93 ond he. — 94 ðider. — 95 bis  
98 J munuclifes drohtunge he in ðæm  
mynstre zesette.

tissimus abbas ipsius Eata ad insulam Lindisfarnensium, ut ibi quoque fra-  
tribus custodiam disciplinae regularis et auctoritate propositi intimaret et  
propria actione praemonstraret. Nam et ipsum locum tunc idem reueren-  
tissimus pater abbatis iure regebat. Siquidem a temporibus ibidem antiquis  
et episcopus cum clero et abbas solebat manere cum monachis; qui tamen  
et ipsi ad curam episcopi familiariter pertinerent. Quia nimirum Aidan,  
qui primus eius loci episcopus fuit, cum monachis illuc et ipse monachus  
adueniens monachicam in eo conuersionem instituit; [quomodo et prius  
beatus pater Augustinus in Cantia fecisse noscitur, scribente ei reueren-  
tissimo papa Gregorio, quod et supra posuimus. 'Sed quia tua fraternitas,  
inquit, 'monasterii regulis erudita seorsum fieri non debet a clericis suis, in  
ecclesia Anglorum, quae nuper auctore Deo ad fidem perducta est, hanc  
debet conuersionem instituere, quae initio nascentis ecclesiae fuit patribus  
nostris; in quibus nullus eorum ex his, quae possidebant, aliquid suum esse  
dicebat, sed erant illis omnia communia.']



## Caput XXVIII.

Ðæt se ylca wer Cuðbryhtus  
on ancerlife zeseted an ea-  
spring of drigre eorðan ge-  
biddende up zelædde, Jænne  
4235 æcer of ðam zewinne his  
aženre handa ofer þa tid ðæs  
sæwetes onfeng.

Donon þa se halga 3odes mon<sup>1</sup>  
(MS. O, fol. 122a) Cuðbert,<sup>2</sup> wex-  
4240 endum<sup>3</sup> zeearningum æfæstre  
ingehide,<sup>4</sup> J<sup>5</sup> eac swylce<sup>6</sup> to di-  
zolnesse J to stillnesse<sup>7</sup> becom  
þære 3odcundan sceawunge ancor-  
lifes, swa swa we ær beforon sæ-  
4245 don. Ac forþon þe ær monizum  
gearum be his life J<sup>5</sup> mægenum  
we zenihtsumlice<sup>8</sup> awritan,<sup>9</sup> ze  
meterfersum<sup>10</sup> ze zerædre spræce,  
þis an nu in Jweardnesse<sup>11</sup> is  
4250 zenoh to zemynagianne,<sup>12</sup> þ þa he  
þæt ealand<sup>13</sup> secean<sup>14</sup> wolde, þ

## Caput XXVIII.

Þæt se ylca wer Cuðberihthus  
on ancerlife wæs zeseted an  
æspring of drigre eorðan ge-  
biddende J up zelædende, J  
anne æcer of ðam zewinne  
his aženre handa ofer ða tid  
þæs sæwetes<sup>1</sup> onfeng.

(MS. T, p. 209). [Ð]anon<sup>1a</sup> ða<sup>2</sup>  
se halga 3odes mann<sup>3</sup> Cuðbriht,<sup>4</sup>  
weaxendum<sup>5</sup> zeearningum<sup>6</sup> æfæste<sup>7</sup>  
ingehy3de, J<sup>8</sup> eac swylce to dy-  
zolnesse<sup>9</sup> (MS. B, p. 346) J to  
stillnesse becōm to<sup>10</sup> ðære 3od-  
cundan sceawunge ancorlifes,<sup>11</sup> swa  
we ær beforon<sup>12</sup> sædon.<sup>13</sup> Ac for-  
ðam<sup>14</sup> þe ær manegum<sup>15</sup> gearum be  
his lifes<sup>16</sup> ond<sup>17</sup> mægenum we ze-  
nihtsumlice<sup>18</sup> awriton, ze meteruer-  
sum<sup>19</sup> J<sup>20</sup> eac<sup>21</sup> zeradre spræce,  
þis an nū in Jweardnesse<sup>22</sup> is ze-  
noh<sup>23</sup> tō zemynagianne,<sup>24</sup> ða<sup>24</sup>  
he þæt igland<sup>26</sup> secan wolde, þæt

Cap. XXVIII: 1 man *Ca.* — 2 cuð-  
briht *C.* — 3 weaxendum *Ca.* —  
4 ingehyde *Ca.* — 5 ond *C.* —  
6 swilce *C.* — 7 stilnesse *Ca.* —  
8 zewynsumlice *C.* — 9 awriton *C.*  
*Ca.* — 10 fers *Ca.* — 11 ondweard-  
nesse *C.* — 12 zemynagianne *C.* —  
13 ealand *C.* *Ca.* — 14 secan *Ca.*

Cap. XXVIII: 1 reättes *oder* reetas  
*B.* — 1<sup>a</sup> Donon ða. — 2 *fehlt in B.* —  
3 man. — 4 Cuðbryht. — 5 wexendum.  
— 6 zeearningum. — 7 æfestre. —  
8 ond. — 9 dezolnesse. — 10 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 11 ancerlifes. — 12 beforan.  
— 13 sæ3don. — 14 forðon. —  
15 monezum. — 16 life. — 17 ond  
*fehlt in B.* — 18 zenyhsumlice. —  
19 meterfersum. — 20 ze. — 21 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 22 ondweardnesse. —  
23 zenoz. — 24 zemynagianne þæt  
ða. — 26 ealand.

28. *Ut idem in uita anchoretica et fontem de arente terra orando produxerit, et segetem de labore manuum ultra tempus serendi acceperit.*

Exin Cudberct crescentibus meritis religiosae intentionis, ad anchoriticae quoque contemplationis, quae diximus, silentia secreta peruenit. Uerum quia de uita illius et uirtutibus ante annos plures sufficienter et uersibus heroicis et simplici oratione conscripsimus, hoc tantum in praesenti commemorare satis sit, quod aditurus insulam protestatus est fratribus, dicens:

he wæs þam<sup>15</sup> broþrum<sup>16</sup> cypende  
 J<sup>15</sup> þus cwæð: 3if me seo<sup>17</sup> 3od-  
 cunde 3yfu<sup>18</sup>. on<sup>19</sup> þære stowe  
 forgyfan<sup>20</sup> wile,<sup>20a</sup> þ̅ ic lyfgean<sup>21</sup>  
 mæge be minum handgewinne,<sup>22</sup>  
 ic þær lustlice wunige. 3if hit  
 hwæt ælcor<sup>23</sup> bið, ic hrædlice to  
 eow mid 3odes willan eft hweorfe.  
 Wæs seo<sup>17</sup> stow 3e wæteres wædla  
 3e eorðwæstma 3e treowa; ac  
 þær wæs werigra 3asta weorod<sup>24</sup>  
 J eardungstow<sup>25</sup> J æghwylcre  
 menniscere eardunge ungescræpe.<sup>26</sup>  
 Ac þa to willan<sup>27</sup> þæs 3odes weres  
 heo<sup>28</sup> eardigendlic<sup>29</sup> þurh eall<sup>30</sup>  
 wæs 3eworden; J<sup>5</sup> sona for his  
 cyme þa werigan<sup>31</sup> 3astas þanon<sup>32</sup>  
 onweg<sup>33</sup> 3ewitan. J<sup>5</sup> þa<sup>34</sup> mid þy þe  
 þa fynd onweg adrifene wæron, þa  
 3eworhte he him (*MS. C, fol. 18b*)  
 nearo wic J wunnesse,<sup>35</sup> J þa mid

he wæs<sup>2</sup> ðam<sup>28</sup> 3ebroðrum<sup>29</sup> ci-  
 dende J þus cwæð: 3yf<sup>30</sup> me  
 seo 3odcunde 3ifu<sup>31</sup> on<sup>32</sup> ðære 4255  
 stowe forgyfan<sup>33</sup> wyle,<sup>35</sup> þæt ic  
 libban<sup>36</sup> mote be minon<sup>37</sup> hand-  
 gewinne,<sup>38</sup> ic þær lustlice wunige.  
 3yf<sup>30</sup> hyt<sup>39</sup> hwæt elles bið, ic  
 hrædlice to<sup>40</sup> eow mid 3odes 4260  
 willan eft<sup>40</sup> hweorfe. Wæs seo  
 stow ægðær<sup>21</sup> 3e wæteres wædla  
 3e eorðwæstma 3e treowa; ac<sup>43</sup>  
 ðar<sup>44</sup> wæs werigra 3asta werod<sup>45</sup>  
 J eardungstow J æghwylcre<sup>46</sup> men- 4265  
 nisce<sup>47</sup> eardung<sup>48</sup> ungescræpe.<sup>49</sup>  
 Ac ða to willan ðæs<sup>2</sup> 3odes  
 weres<sup>2</sup> hi<sup>52</sup> eardigendlic<sup>53</sup> þurh<sup>21</sup>  
 eall<sup>21</sup> wæs 3eworden; J<sup>55</sup> sona for  
 his cyme ða werigan<sup>56</sup> 3astas 4270  
 awe3<sup>58</sup> 3ewitan.<sup>59</sup> J ða mid  
 þy þe þa<sup>60</sup> fynd<sup>61</sup> awe3<sup>58</sup> ad-  
 rifyene<sup>62</sup> wæron, þa 3eworhte<sup>63</sup>  
 (*MS. B, p. 347*) he him nearewe<sup>64</sup>  
 wic J 3ewunnesse,<sup>65</sup> J<sup>55</sup> ða mid 4275

15 þæm *C.* — 16 3ebroðrum *C.*  
 — 17 sio *C.* — 18 3ifu *Ca.* —  
 19 in *C.* — 20 forgyfan *Ca, C.* —  
 20a wyle *Ca, C;* in *O* *ursprüng-*  
*lich* wille. — 21 lifgean *Ca,*  
 lifian *C.* — 22 hondgewinne *C.* —  
 23 elcor *Ca,* elles *C.* — 24 weorud  
*Ca, C.* — 25 eardunstow *C.* — 26 un-  
 gescrope *C.* — 27 willa *Ca.* —  
 28 hio *C.* — 29 eardiendlic *C.* —  
 30 eal *C.* — 31 werzan *C.* —  
 32 þonan *C.* — 33 awe3 *C.* —  
 34 fehlt in *Ca.* — 35 wunnesse *Ca.*

28 ðæm. — 29 broðrum. — 30 3if.  
 — 31 3eofu. — 32 in. — 33 forgyfen  
 beon. — 35 wile. — 36 lifgan. — 37 mi-  
 num. — 38 hondgewinne. — 39 hit.  
 — 40 mid Godes willan eft to eow.  
 — 43 ah. — 44 þær. — 45 weorod.  
 — 46 æghwylcere. — 47 menniscere.  
 — 48 eardunge. — 49 ungescræpe.  
 — 52 heo. — 53 eardienlic. —  
 55 ond. — 56 werzan. — 58 ðonon  
 onweg. — 59 3ewiton. — 60 he þa  
*B.* — 61 feond. — 62 3ewitone. —  
 63 3esohte. — 64 nearo. — 65 wunu-  
 nesse.

‘Si mihi diuina gratia in loco illo donauerit, ut de opere manuum mearum uiuere queam, libens ibi morabor; sin alias, ad uos citissime Deo uolente reuertar’. Erat autem locus et aquae prorsus et frugis et arboris inops, sed et spirituum malignorum frequentia humanae habitationi minus accommodus; sed ad uotum uiri Dei habitabilis per omnia factus est, siquidem ad aduentum eius spiritus recessere maligni. Cum autem ipse sibi ibidem expulsis hostibus mansionem angustam circumuallante aggere et domos in ea neces- sarias, iuuante fratrum manu, id est oratorium et habitaculum commune,

dice<sup>36</sup> I mid eorðwealle utan ymb-  
sealde<sup>37</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 122b*) I ȝe-  
fæstnade,<sup>38</sup> I on<sup>19</sup> þam þa ned-  
pearflican<sup>39</sup> hus mid þara broðra<sup>40</sup>  
4280 handa I fultume, þ̅ is cyricean<sup>41</sup>  
I ȝemæne eardunghus ȝetimbrede;  
I þa het þa broþor<sup>42</sup> on<sup>19</sup> þæs  
ylcan<sup>43</sup> huses flore seað adelfan.  
Wæs seo<sup>17</sup> eorðe to þæs heard I  
4285 to þæs stannihte,<sup>43a</sup> þ̅ þær nænig  
uht<sup>44</sup> wylȝespringes<sup>45</sup> on<sup>19</sup> ȝe-  
sewen beon mihte.<sup>46</sup> Þa hi<sup>47</sup> þa  
þa broþor<sup>40</sup> þæt dydon to ȝeleafan  
I<sup>5</sup> to benum þæs ȝodes þeowes, þa  
4290 oþre dæȝe<sup>48</sup> wæs he wæteres full  
ȝemeted. Þæt ylce wæter oþðysne<sup>49</sup>  
Iweardan<sup>50</sup> dæȝ eallum þider<sup>51</sup>  
cumendum his<sup>52</sup> heofonlicre ȝyfe<sup>53</sup>  
ȝenihtsumnesse þenað.<sup>54</sup> Þa bead  
4295 se ȝodes mon þ̅ him mon issern<sup>55</sup>

dice I mid eorðwealle utan ymb-  
worhte<sup>66</sup> I ȝefæstnode; I<sup>55</sup> on<sup>82</sup>  
ðam<sup>28</sup> ða nyðpearflican<sup>67</sup> hūs mid  
þara ȝebroðra<sup>68</sup> handum<sup>69</sup> I ful-  
tume,<sup>70</sup> ðæt ys<sup>71</sup> cyrice<sup>72</sup> I ȝe-  
mæne eardunghūs ȝetimbrodon<sup>73</sup>  
(*MS. T, p. 210*); I het<sup>74</sup> ða ȝe-  
broðor<sup>75</sup> in ðæs ylcan<sup>76</sup> huses flore  
him seað adelfan. Þa<sup>21</sup> wæs seo  
eorðe<sup>77</sup> to ðam<sup>78</sup> heard I to ðæs  
stænihte,<sup>79</sup> þæt þær nænig wiht  
wylȝespringes<sup>80</sup> on<sup>81</sup> ȝesewen  
beon mihte.<sup>81</sup> Ða hi ða ȝebroðor<sup>75</sup>  
ðæt dydon to ȝeleafum<sup>82</sup> I to be-  
num þæs ȝodes þeowes, ða oðre  
dæȝe þa<sup>21</sup> wæs he wæteres<sup>84</sup> full<sup>85</sup>  
ȝemeted. Þæt ylce<sup>86</sup> wæter oð<sup>87</sup>  
ðysne Iweardan<sup>88</sup> dæȝ þam<sup>89</sup>  
eallum<sup>89</sup> ðe<sup>21</sup> ðider cumað<sup>91</sup> his  
heofonlicre<sup>92</sup> ȝyfe<sup>93</sup> ȝenihtsum-  
nesse þenizað.<sup>94</sup> Ða bæd se ȝodes  
man þæt<sup>21</sup> him<sup>21</sup> mann<sup>21</sup> iren<sup>96</sup>

36 dice (: über e) O. — 37 ymbworhte C. — 38 ȝefæstnode Ca. — 39 neadpearflican C. — 40 ȝebroðra C. — 41 cyrican Ca, ciricean C. — 42 broðra Ca, ȝebroþor C. — 43 ilcan C. — 43a stanihte C, Ca. — 44 wuht Ca, C. — 45 -ȝesprynȝes Ca. — 46 meahte C. — 47 hy C. — 48 dæȝ O. — 49 þisne Ca. — 50 übergeschrieben in Ca, ondweardan C. — 51 þyder Ca. — 52 h übergeschrieben vor is und wieder ausgeradiert in O, his Ca, C. — 53 ȝife Ca. — 54 þegnað Smith. — 55 isern C.

66 ymbsealde. — 67 nedpearflican. — 68 broðera. — 69 honda. — 70 fultome. — 71 is. — 72 cyrican. — 73 ȝetimbrede. — 74 ða het. — 75 broðor. — 76 ilcan. — 77 [eo]rðe. — 78 ðæs. — 79 stanihte. — 80 wylsprynȝes. — 81 beon mihte on ȝesewen. — 82 ȝeleafan. — 84 wætres. — 85 ful. — 86 ilce. — 87 æt. — 88 ondweardan. — 89 eallum ðæm. — 91 cumendum. — 92 heofonlicu. — 93 ȝifu. — 94 ðegnað. — 95 man. — 96 isern.

construxisset, iussit fratres in eiusdem habitaculi panimento foueam facere; erat autem tellus durissima et saxosa, cui nulla omnino spes uenae fontanae uideretur inesse. Quod dum facerent, ad fidem et preces famuli Dei, alio die aqua plena inuenta est, quae usque ad hanc diem sufficientem cunctis illo aduenientibus gratiae suae caelestis copiam ministrat. Sed et ferramenta sibi ruralia cum frumento adferri rogauit, quod dum prae-parata terra tempore congruo seminare, nil omnino, non dico spicarum, sed ne herbae quidem ex eo germinare usque ad aestatis tempora contigit. Unde uisitantibus se ex more fratribus hordeum iussit adferri, si forte uel natura soli illius, uel uoluntas esset superni largitoris, ut illius frugis ibi

zeloman<sup>56</sup> mid hwæte þider (*MS. Ca, p. 150*) brohte þ land<sup>57</sup> mid to tezenne.<sup>58</sup> Þa þ land þa ge-tead wæs, J<sup>5</sup> he on zerisene tid mid hwæte seow, þa ne com þær nænig grownes up, ne wæstmæs,<sup>59</sup> ne furþan<sup>60</sup> brordes<sup>61</sup> oð sumres<sup>62</sup> tid. Ða neosedon<sup>63</sup> hine eft þa broþor<sup>42</sup> J sohton, swa heora þeaw wæs, ða het he him beresæd bringan,<sup>64</sup> gif wen wære,<sup>65</sup> þte þ oððe<sup>66</sup> þære eorðan gecynd wære, oððe willa þæs upplican gýfendes,<sup>67</sup> þ<sup>67</sup> þæs wæstmæs yrð þær ma upp yrnende<sup>68</sup> wære. Þa him þa þ sæd broht wæs, ofer ealle tid<sup>69</sup> to sawenne J ofer eallne (*MS. O, fol. 123a*) hiht wæstm<sup>70</sup> to beranne,<sup>71</sup> he<sup>72</sup> on<sup>19</sup> þam<sup>15</sup> ylcan<sup>43</sup> lande<sup>73</sup> seow,<sup>74</sup> þa georn<sup>75</sup> þær sona up<sup>34</sup> genihtsumlic<sup>76</sup> yrð<sup>76</sup> J<sup>77</sup> wæstm, J<sup>5</sup> þa willen-dan<sup>78</sup> gereordnesse þam<sup>15</sup> 3odes

zeloman<sup>97</sup> mid hwæte þyder brohte þæt land mid to tawigenne.<sup>98</sup> Ða þæt land ða zetawod wæs, J he 4300 on zerysne<sup>99</sup> tid<sup>1</sup> ðæt land mid hwæte seow,<sup>1</sup> þa ne côm þær nænig (*MS. B, p. 348*) grownes upp<sup>3</sup> ne wæstmæs,<sup>4</sup> ne furðon<sup>5</sup> brordes oð sumeres tid. Þa neose- 4305 don hi<sup>6</sup> eft þa gebroðor<sup>7</sup> J sohton,<sup>8</sup> swa heora þeaw wæs, ða het<sup>9</sup> he him beresæd bringan, gif wên were,<sup>10</sup> þætte<sup>11</sup> þæt þære eorðan gecynde<sup>13</sup> wære, oððe willa<sup>14</sup> 4310 þæs upplican<sup>15</sup> gýfendes,<sup>16</sup> þæt ðæs wæstmæs<sup>17</sup> eard ma<sup>18</sup> wære upp yrnende.<sup>19</sup> Þa him þa þæt sæd broht wæs, ofer ealle tid<sup>20</sup> to sawenne J ofer eallne<sup>21</sup> hyht<sup>22</sup> 4315 wæstm<sup>23</sup> to beranne,<sup>24</sup> þæt<sup>25</sup> he on<sup>26</sup> ðam<sup>27</sup> ylcan<sup>28</sup> lande seow, ða arn<sup>29</sup> þæt<sup>30</sup> sona upp genihtsumlic yrð J wæstm, J ða will-nodon<sup>31</sup> gereordnesse<sup>32</sup> ðam 3odes 4320

56 zelome *C.* — 57 lond *C.* — 58 teagenne *Ca, C.* — 59 wæstmæs *C.* — 60 furþon *C.* — 61 brordas *Ca.* — 62 sum[er]jes *Ca,* sumeres *C.* — 63 neosodan *Ca, C.* — 64 brengan *C.* — 65 were *Ca.* — 66 *fehlt in Ca.* — 67 geofendes þette *C.* — 68 upyrnende *C, Ca.* — 69 tide *C.* — 70 wæstem *C.* — 71 beorene *C.* — 72 þe he *Ca.* — 73 land *Ca.* — 74 sew *C.* — 75 georn *C.* — 76 ungenihtsumlic yrð *Ca,* zenihtsumlic eorð *C.* — 77 *fehlt in C.* — 78 willnedon *Smith.*

97 geolman *B.* — 98 tawienne. — 99 zerisne. — 1 tid mid hwæte hit seow. — 3 up. — 4 wæstm. — 5 furðum. — 6 hie. — 7 broðor. — 8 sohtan. — 9 heht. — 10 wære. — 11 *bis* 13 þæt þæt wexan wolde oðþe þære eorðan gecynd. — 14 willa wæs. — 15 uplican. — 16 gifendes. — 17 wæstmæs. — 18 þær. — 19 eor-nende. — 20 tide. — 21 ealne. — 22 hiht. — 23 wæsm. — 24 berenne. — 25 *fehlt in T.* — 26 in. — 27 ðam. — 28 ilcan. — 29 georn. — 30 ðær. — 31 wilnedon. — 32 gereordesse *B.*

potius seges oriretur. Quod dum sibi adlatum ultra omne tempus serendi, ultra omnem spem fructificandi eodem in agro sereret, mox copiosa seges exorta desideratam proprii laboris uiro Dei refectionem praebebat.

Cum ergo multis ibidem annis Deo solitarius seruiret, (tanta autem erat altitudo aggeris, quo mansio eius erat uallata, ut caelum tantum ex



were 79 gearwode<sup>79</sup> his a8enes<sup>80</sup> 8ewinnes.

- Mid 8y he 8a moniz gear 8ær  
on<sup>19</sup> ancorlife<sup>81</sup> Drihtne 8eowde,  
4325 8a 8elamp,<sup>82</sup> 8 mon micelne<sup>83</sup> si-  
noð<sup>84</sup> 8esomnade<sup>85</sup> be<sup>86</sup> Eallne<sup>87</sup>  
streame on<sup>19</sup> 8ære<sup>88</sup> stowe, 8e is  
cweden *Æt Twyfyrde*,<sup>89</sup> under (*MS.*  
*C, fol. 18b, Ende*) Iweardnesse<sup>90</sup>  
4330 Ec8friðes<sup>90a</sup> 8æs cyninges. 8am  
synope<sup>91</sup> on ealdordome foresæt  
8ære eadigan<sup>92</sup> 8emynde Theodor  
arcebysceop;<sup>93</sup> J he 8ær wæs mid  
anmodre 8e8afun8e eallra<sup>94</sup> 8ara<sup>95</sup>  
4335 witenas to bysceope<sup>96</sup> 8ecoren 8ære  
cyricean æt Lindesfarena ea, J hi 8a  
monize ærendracan<sup>97</sup> J 8ewrito to  
him sendon, J hine hwæpere næ-  
nize 8inga of his wicum J of his stowe  
4340 to him 8ela8ian mihton. 8a æt nyh-  
stan se foresprecena<sup>98</sup> cyning sylfa,

were J 8egearowode<sup>84</sup> his a8enes<sup>85</sup>  
hand8ewinnes.<sup>86</sup>

Mid 8i<sup>87</sup> he 8a moniz gear 8ær  
on<sup>26</sup> ancorlife<sup>88</sup> Drihtne<sup>89</sup> 8eowode,  
8a 8elamp, 8æt mon<sup>40</sup> micelne<sup>41</sup>  
sionoð<sup>42</sup> 8esamnode<sup>43</sup> be Alne<sup>44</sup>  
streame<sup>44</sup> on<sup>26</sup> 8ære<sup>45</sup> stowe, 8e  
is cweden (*MS. T, p. 211*) *Æt Twy-*  
*fyrde*, under Iweardnesse Ec8-  
friðes<sup>47</sup> 8æs cyninges. 8am si-  
noðe<sup>48</sup> on<sup>26</sup> ealdordome foreset<sup>49</sup>  
8ære eadegan<sup>50</sup> 8emynde Theodor<sup>51</sup>  
arcebiscop;<sup>52</sup> J he 8ær wæs mid  
anmodre 8e8afun8e (*MS. B, p. 349*)  
eallra<sup>53</sup> 8ara witenas<sup>54</sup> to biscope  
8ecoren 8ære cirican<sup>55</sup> æt Lindes-  
farona<sup>56</sup> ea, J hi<sup>56a</sup> 8a mænize<sup>57</sup>  
ærendracan<sup>58</sup> J 8ewritu<sup>59</sup> him sen-  
don, J hi<sup>60</sup> hwæðere<sup>62</sup> mid<sup>25</sup> næ-  
nigum<sup>64</sup> 8ingum<sup>65</sup> hine<sup>25</sup> of his  
wicum J of his stowe to him 8ela8ian  
ne<sup>67</sup> mihte.<sup>68</sup> 8a æt nyhstan<sup>69</sup>  
se foresprecena cyning<sup>70</sup> sylf,<sup>71</sup>

79 gearwode *C, Ca.* — 80 a8nes *C.*  
— 81 ancor- *C.* — 82 8elomp *C.* —  
83 mycelne *Ca.* — 84 seonoð *C.* —  
85 8esomnode *Ca.* — 86 bi *C.* —  
87 ealne *C.* — 88 *fehlt in O, C.* —  
89 ættrifyrde *C.* — 90 ond- (*Ende*  
*der Seite*) *C.* — 90a ec8friðes *Ca.*  
*Von hier an beziehen sich die Les-*  
*arten zunächst wieder nur auf MS.*  
*Ca.* — 91 sinoðe. — 92 eadegan. —  
93 arceb'. — 94 ealra. — 95 8ara.  
— 96 b'. — 97 ærendracan. —  
98 forasprecena.

34 gearwode. — 35 a8nes. —  
36 hond8ewinnes. — 37 8y. —  
38 ancorlife. — 39 dryhtne. —  
40 man. — 41 mycelne. — 42 seonoð.  
— 43 8esomnode. — 44 alnes streame.  
— 45 *fehlt in B.* — 47 ec88reoðes.  
— 48 seonoðe. — 49 foresæt. —  
50 eadigan. — 51 ðeodor. — 52 erce-  
biscop. — 53 ealra. — 54 weotena. —  
— 55 cyrican. — 56 lindesfarena. —  
56a he. — 57 manize. — 58 ærend-  
wrecan. — 59 8ewreoto. — 60 hie  
hine. — 62 hweðre. — 64 nanize. —  
65 ðinga. — 67 ne *fehlt hier in B.*  
— 68 mehton. — 69 nehstan. —  
70 cyniz *B.* — 71 self.

ea, cuius introitum sitiebat, aspicere posset), contigit, ut congregata synodo non parua sub præsentia regis Ec8fridi iuxta fluuium Alne, in loco, qui dicitur Adtuifyrdi, quod significat 'ad duplex uadum', cui beatae memoriae Theodorus archiepiscopus praesidebat, unanimo omniumque consensu ad episcopatum ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis eligeretur. Qui cum multis legataris ac litteris ad se praemissis nequaquam suo monasterio posset erui, tandem

J se halga bysceop<sup>99</sup> Trumwine  
mid hine J monize oðre æfæste  
weras J rice liðan on þ ealand.<sup>100</sup>  
J eac swylce monize þara broþra  
of Lindesfarena ea efncomon<sup>1</sup> to  
him J ealle heora cneou<sup>2</sup> bigdon,  
J tearas gutan<sup>3</sup> J hine þurh þone  
lifigendan Dryhten<sup>4</sup> halsedon J bæ-  
don, oð ðæt þe<sup>5</sup> hie<sup>6</sup> hine eac  
swylce teara fulne of his þam  
swetan digolnessum atugan<sup>7</sup> J to  
þam (*MS. O, fol. 123b*) synope<sup>8</sup>  
gelæddon. Mid þy he þa þider  
com, þe<sup>9</sup> þe he swiðe<sup>10</sup> wiðwin-  
nende wære, mid anmode<sup>10a</sup> willan  
eallra he wæs oferswiðedð,<sup>11</sup> J ge-  
neded<sup>12</sup> to onfonne þa þenunze  
bysceophades.<sup>13</sup> Wæs he swi-  
þust<sup>14</sup> mid þy worde oferswi-  
þed,<sup>15</sup> þætte Bosel<sup>16</sup> se Dryhtnes<sup>17</sup>  
þeow, þa he him þurh witedomes

J se halga<sup>72</sup> biscop Trumwine  
mid him J monize oðre æfæste<sup>73</sup> 4345  
weras J rice ferdon<sup>74</sup> ou þæt iz-  
land.<sup>75</sup> J eac swylce monize<sup>76</sup> ðara  
gebroðra<sup>77</sup> of Lindesfarona<sup>78</sup> eā  
comon<sup>79</sup> to him J ealle heora  
cneowu<sup>79</sup> bigdon,<sup>80</sup> J tearas guton 4350  
J hine þurh ðone<sup>81</sup> lifigendan<sup>82</sup>  
Drihten<sup>83</sup> halsodan<sup>84</sup> J bædon, oð  
þæt þe<sup>25</sup> hi hine eac swylce teara  
fullne<sup>86</sup> of his þam<sup>87</sup> swetan digol-  
nessum<sup>87</sup> atugon J to ðam seonoðe 4355  
gelæddon. Myd<sup>88</sup> ði<sup>89</sup> he ða  
ðider<sup>90</sup> cōm, þeah ðe he swiðe  
wiðwinnende wære, he<sup>25</sup> ðeah<sup>25</sup>  
mid ānmodum<sup>92</sup> willan heora ealra  
he wæs oferswiðed J genydd<sup>93</sup> 4360  
to onfonne ða ðenunze<sup>94</sup> bisscop-  
hades.<sup>95</sup> Wæs he swiðust<sup>96</sup> myd<sup>97</sup>  
ðy worde oferswiðed, þætte Bosel  
se Drihtnes<sup>98</sup> þeow, ða he him  
þurh witedomes (*MS. B, p. 350*) 4365

99 bisceop. — 100 ealand. —  
1 efncomon. — 2 cneowu. —  
3 guton. — 4 drihten. — 5 *fehlt in*  
*Ca.* — 6 hi. — 7 atugon. — 8 sinoðe.  
— 9 þeah. — 10 swyðe. — 10a an-  
modre. — 11 oferswyðed. — 12 ge-  
nered. — 13 biscop-. — 14 swyðost.  
— 15 oferswyðed. — 16 bo[i]sel (*i*  
*ausradiert*) *O.* — 17 drihtnes.

72 halga. — 73 æfeste. — 74 liðon.  
— 75 ealand. — 76 mænige. — 77 bro-  
ðra. — 78 efncomon. — 79 cneowa. —  
80 bezdon. — 81 dom (*sic!*) *B.* — 82 lifi-  
gendon. — 83 dryhten. — 84 halse-  
don. — 86 fulne. — 87 degolnessum.  
— 88 Mid. — 89 þy. — 90 þyder.  
— 92 ānmode. — 93 geneded. —  
94 ðegnunze. — 95 biscophades. —  
96 swyðust. — 97 mid. — 98 Dryht-  
nes.

rex ipse praefatus, una cum sanctissimo antistite Trumuine, nec non et aliis  
religiosis ac potentibus uiris insulam nauigauit. Conueniunt et de ipsa in-  
sula Lindisfarnensi in hoc ipsum multi de fratribus, genuflectunt omnes,  
adiurant per Dominum, lacrimas fundunt, obsecrant; donec ipsum quoque  
lacrimis plenum dulcibus extrahunt latebris, atque ad synodum pertrahunt.  
Quo dum perueniret, quamuis multum reuitens, unanima cunctorum uoluntate  
superatur, atque ad suscipiendum episcopatus officium collum submittere con-  
pellitur; eo maxime uictus sermone, quod famulus Domini Boisil, cum ei  
mente prophetica cuncta, quae eum essent superuentura, patefaceret, anti-  
stitem quoque eum futurum esse praedixerat. Nec tamen statim ordinatio  
decreta, sed peracta hieme, quae imminebat, in ipsa sollemnitate paschali

gast eall þa<sup>17\*</sup> þing openade J  
sægde, þa þe ofer hine cumende  
wæron, he þa eac swylce fore  
cwæð, þ he towardlice bysceop<sup>18</sup>  
4370 beon sceolde.

Ne wæs þa<sup>19</sup> hwæpere sona  
his halgunge demed; ac forðagan<sup>19\*</sup>  
þy wintra,<sup>20</sup> þa þe toward wæs,  
on þære sylfan Eastorlican sym-  
4375 belnesse on Eoforwicceastre wæs  
gefylled on Jwearnesse Ecg-  
friþes þæs cyninges; J seofon by-  
sceopas<sup>21</sup> to his halgunge efen-  
coman,<sup>22</sup> on þam þære eadigan<sup>23</sup>  
4380 gemynde Theodor bysceop<sup>18</sup> eal-  
dordome<sup>24</sup> hæfde. He þa þone  
onfongen an bysceopad<sup>25</sup> to on-  
hyrenesse þara<sup>26</sup> eadigra apostola  
mid weorcum gastlicra mægena  
4385 frætweðe,<sup>27</sup> J þ bebodene folc, þe

gast ealle<sup>99</sup> ða<sup>99</sup> ðing ȝeponode<sup>1</sup> J  
sæde,<sup>2</sup> ða ðe ofer hine cumende  
wæron, eac<sup>3</sup> he ða<sup>3</sup> swylce cwæð,<sup>4</sup>  
towardlice<sup>5</sup> þæt he<sup>5</sup> bisscop<sup>6</sup> beon  
sceolde.<sup>7</sup>

Ne wæs þa (*MS. T, p. 212*)  
hwæðere<sup>8</sup> sona his halgunge<sup>9</sup> ȝe-  
demed; ac forðaganum<sup>10</sup> ðam<sup>11</sup>  
wintra, þe ðe<sup>12</sup> toward wæs, on<sup>13</sup>  
þære sylfan<sup>14</sup> Easterlicansymbel-  
nesse on<sup>13</sup> Eoforwicceastre wæs  
gefylled on<sup>13</sup> Jwearnesse<sup>15</sup> Ecg-  
friðes<sup>16</sup> þæs cyninges; J seofon<sup>17</sup>  
biscopas to his halgunge efne-  
comon,<sup>18</sup> on<sup>13</sup> ðam<sup>19</sup> þære eade-  
gan<sup>20</sup> gemynde Theodor biscop  
ealdordom hæfde. He ða þone  
onfangenan<sup>21</sup> biscopad to hyre-  
nesse<sup>22</sup> ðara eadigra apostola  
mid weorcum gastlicra mægna<sup>24</sup>  
frætweðe, J ðæt bebodene folc, ðe

17\* [þa] O. — 18 b'. — 19 he  
þa O. — 19\* forðaga[:]ne O (n aus-  
radiert). — 20 wintre. — 21 bisco-  
pas. — 22 -comon. — 23 eadegan. —  
24 ealdordom. — 25 b'had. —  
26 þara. — 27 frætweðe.

99 eal þa (*ursprüngl. ra*). — 1 ope-  
nade. — 2 sægde. — 3 þa he eac. —  
4 forecwæþ. — 5 þæt he towardlice.  
— 6 biscop. — 7 sceolde, *kein Absatz*  
*in B.* — 8 hweðre. — 9 halgunge. —  
10 forðagena. — 11 ðy. — 12 ða.  
— 13 in. — 14 seolfan. — 15 ond-  
wardnesse. — 16 ecgferðes. —  
17 seofon. — 18 efencomon. —  
19 ðam. — 20 eadigan. — 21 on-  
fongnan. — 22 onhyrenisse. —  
23 apostola. — 24 mægena.

completa est Eboraci sub praesentia praefati regis Ecgfridi, conuenientibus ad consecrationem eius VII episcopis, in quibus beatae memoriae Theodorus primatum tenebat. Electus est autem primo in episcopatu Hugustaldensis ecclesiae pro Tunbercto, qui ab episcopatu fuerat depositus; sed quoniam ipse plus Lindisfarnensi ecclesiae, in qua conuersatus fuerat, dilexit praefici, placuit, ut Eata reuerso ad sedem ecclesiae Hagustaldensis, cui regendae primo fuerat ordinatus, Cudbert ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis gubernacula susciperet.

Qui susceptum episcopatus gradum ad imitationem beatorum apostolorum uirtutum ornabat operibus. Commissam namque sibi plebem et orationibus protegebat adsiduus, et admonitionibus saluberrimis ad caelestia uocabat. Et, quod maxime doctores iuuare solet, ea, quae agenda docebat,

he (*MS. Ca, p. 151*) 3ode healdan sceolde, æghwæper 3e mid his singalum 3ebedum scylde, 3e mid his halwendum monungum 3larum to þam heofonlican<sup>28</sup> cigde<sup>29</sup> 3 lapade;<sup>30</sup> 3 þ swiðost<sup>31</sup> 3ewunað<sup>32</sup> halige lareowas. (*MS. O, fol. 124a*) 3efultumian, swa hwæt swa he mid his worde lærde, he ær mid dæde 3efylde. Wæs he on<sup>33</sup> eallum þingum mid þy fyre 3odecundre lufan hat 3 weallende, 3 on 3epylde mægena 3emetfæst, 3 on willsumnesse haligra 3ebeda 3ecneord 3 3eornfull; 3 he wæs eallum 3espræce þa ðe to him for intingan frofre coman. 3<sup>34</sup> þ sylfe he wæs lædende on þa stowe haliges 3ebedes, 3if he þam untruman broþrum mid his trymenesse<sup>35</sup> 3 his lare fultum sealde. Forðon he wiste þone 3 gemunde, se þe cwæð: Lufa ðu

he 3ode 3ehealdan<sup>25</sup> sceolde, æghwæðer<sup>26</sup> 3e mid his singalum 3ebedum scylde,<sup>27</sup> 3e eac<sup>28</sup> mid his halwendum maningum<sup>29</sup> 3 4390 larum to ðam<sup>19</sup> heofonlican<sup>30</sup> 3ecigde<sup>31</sup> 3 3elaðode;<sup>32</sup> 3 þætte swiðost 3ewunaþ halige lareowas (*MS. B, p. 351*) 3efultumian,<sup>33</sup> swa hwæt swa he mid his worde 4395 lærde, he þæt<sup>28</sup> ær mid dæde<sup>35</sup> 3efylde. Wæs he ær eallum þingum mid ðy fyre 3odecundre lufe<sup>36</sup> hat 3 weallende, 3 in 3epylde mægenum<sup>37</sup> 3emetfæst, and<sup>38</sup> on<sup>13</sup> 4400 willsumnesse<sup>39</sup> haligra 3ebeda 3ecneord<sup>40</sup> 3 3eornfull;<sup>41</sup> 3 he wæs eallum 3espræce þe<sup>42</sup> to him for intingan frofre bædon.<sup>43</sup> 3 þæt sylfe he wæs lædende in stowe 4405 haliges<sup>44</sup> 3ebedes, 3yf<sup>45</sup> he þam untruman<sup>46</sup> 3ebroþrum<sup>47</sup> mid his trumnes<sup>48</sup> 3 his<sup>28</sup> lare fultum sealde. Forðon he wiste 3 gemunde, se ðe cwæð: Lufa 4410

28 heofonlicum life. — 29 cygde. — 30 laðede. — 31 swyðost. — 32 3ewuniað. — 33 ær *Smith*. — 34 ond. — 35 trymnesse.

25 healdan. — 26 æghweper. — 27 *fehlt in B*. — 28 *fehlt in T*. — 29 moningum. — 30 heofonlican. — 31 ceigde. — 32 laðode. — 33 3efultuman. — 35 dædum. — 36 lufan. — 37 mægene. — 38 ond. — 39 wilsumnesse. — 40 be3neorð. — 41 3eornful. — 42 ðam þe. — 43 comon. — 44 hal3es. — 45 3if. — 46 untrum *B*. — 47 broðrum. — 48 trymenesse.

ipse prius agendo praemonstrabat. Erat quippe ante omnia diuinae caritatis igne feruidus, patientiae uirtute modestus, orationum deuotioni solertissime intentus, affabilis omnibus, qui ad se consolationis gratia ueniebant; hoc ipsum quoque orationis loco ducens, si infirmis fratribus opem suae exhortationis tribueret; sciens, quia, qui dixit (*Deuteron. 6, 5, eu. Marc. 12, 30*): Diliges Dominum Deum tuum, dixit et (*eu. Matth. 19, 19, 22, 39*): Diliges proximum. Erat abstinentiae castigatione insignis, erat gratia compunctionis semper ad caelestia suspensus. Denique cum sacrificium Deo uicti-



pinne Drihten<sup>36</sup> 3od, se ylca<sup>37</sup>  
cwæð: Lufa<sup>38</sup> þu pinne þone nyh-  
stan. Wæs he mid clænsunge  
forhæfednesse weorð J mære, J  
4415 symble<sup>38</sup> mid þa gyfe<sup>39</sup> onbryr-  
nesse wæs to þam heofonlican  
apened. Pæs<sup>40</sup> wæs to tacne, þonne  
he 3ode onsægdnesse<sup>41</sup> bær J mæs-  
san sanz, þ he his stefne<sup>42</sup> up<sup>43</sup>  
4420 on heanesse ne ahof, ac forðgote-  
num tearum of innewardre heortan  
Dryhtne<sup>43a</sup> his willan bebead.

## Caput XXIX.

4425 Ðæt se ylca bysceop Cuð-  
bryht his forðfore ða towear-  
dan Herebyrhto þam ancran  
foresæde.

Ða<sup>44</sup> wæs tu<sup>45</sup> gear þ he þ  
4430 bysceopsetl<sup>46</sup> swa sæt J heold. Þa  
wæs he godcundlice<sup>47</sup> monad, þ he  
eft his ealand<sup>48</sup> J his wic gecirde<sup>49</sup>

ðinne 3od,<sup>49</sup> se ylca<sup>52</sup> cwæð:  
Lufa þu pinne ðone neahstan<sup>53</sup>  
(*MS. T*, p. 213). Wæs he mid  
clænsunge<sup>54</sup> forhæfednesse<sup>56</sup> weorð  
J mære, simle<sup>58</sup> mid þære gyfe<sup>59</sup>  
inbryrnesse<sup>60</sup> wæs to ðam heo-  
fonlican<sup>61</sup> apênêd. Pæs wæs to  
tacne, ðonne he 3ode onsegd-  
nesse<sup>62</sup> bær J mæssan sanz,  
þæt he his stefne upp<sup>28</sup> on hean-  
nesse<sup>64</sup> ne ahôf,<sup>65</sup> ac<sup>66</sup> forðgote-  
num tearum (*MS. B*, p. 352), of  
innewardre heortan he<sup>28</sup> Drihtne<sup>68</sup>  
his willan bebead.<sup>69</sup>

## Caput XXIX.

Þæt se ylca bysceop Cup-  
byrhtus his forðfore þa to-  
wearde Herebyrhte þam an-  
cran sæde.

Þa gyt<sup>28</sup> wæs twa gear þæt  
he þæt biscopseld<sup>71</sup> swa sæt J  
heold. Ða wæs he godcundlice ma-  
nod, þæt he eft his ealand<sup>27</sup> ond<sup>27</sup>  
his<sup>27</sup> wic gecreas<sup>73</sup> J gecyrde;<sup>74</sup>

36 drihten *bis lufa fehlt in Ca.* —  
37 ilca. — 38 symle. — 39 gife. —  
40 þæ[s] (*s halb ausradiert*) O, þæt *Ca.*  
— 41 onsægednesse. — 42 stæfne. —  
43 up. — 43a drihtne. — Cap. XXIX:  
44 *Hier in O ein grosser Anfangs-*  
*buchstabe wie bei einem Kapitel-*  
*anfang. Kein Absatz im MS.*  
*zwischen Cap. XXVIII und XXIX*  
*bei Smith. Neues Kap. in Ca wie in B.*  
— 45 twa. — 46 biscopsetl. — 47 god-  
cunlice. — 48 ealand. — 49 gecyrde.

49 dryhten 3od. — 52 ilca. —  
53 nehan. — 54 clæsnunge. —  
56 for forhæfednesse *B*, forhæfd-  
nesse *T*. — 58 J symle. — 59 gife. —  
60 inbryd-*B*, onbryrd-*T*. — 61 heofen-  
lican. — 62 onsægdnesse. — 64 hea-  
nesse. — 65 ahôfe. — 66 ah. —  
68 Dryhtne. — 69 bebead, *Absatz,*  
*Majuskel. In T neues Cap, (A; Þ*  
*fehlt).* — Cap. XXIX; 71 biscopsetl.  
— 73 gecreas. — 74 gewilnode.

mae salutaris offerret, non eleuata in altum uoce, sed profusis ex imo  
pectore lacrimis, Domino sua uota commendabat.

29. *Ut idem iam episcopus obitum suum proxime futurum Heribercto  
anchoretæ praedixerit.*

Duobas autem annis in episcopatu peractis repetiit insulam ac mo-  
nasterium suum, diuino admonitus oraculo, quia dies sibi mortis, uel uitae

J. gewillnade;<sup>50</sup> forþon se inganz  
nealæcte his deaðdægæs, oððe ma  
his lifes, forþon þ̅ an is soðlice  
lif to. (*MS. O, fol. 124b*) cweðenne,  
swa swa he seolfa in þa ylcan  
tid swylce<sup>51</sup> monigum<sup>52</sup> monna<sup>53</sup>  
mid his þa gewunelican bilwit-  
nesse<sup>54</sup> deazlum<sup>55</sup> wordum ope-  
nade<sup>56</sup> J cyðde, ða mon hwæðere  
æfter fæce sweetolice ongytan<sup>57</sup>  
mihte. Sumum monnum he þonne  
þ̅ ylce openlice<sup>58</sup> onwreah<sup>58</sup> J  
cypde.

Wæs sum mæssepreost arwyr-  
ðes<sup>1</sup> lifes, þæs noma wæs Here-  
berht, se wæs geara J lange þæm<sup>2</sup>  
Jodes were in wære,<sup>3</sup> geðeoded  
gastlices freondscipes. Se in  
ealonde þæs miclan<sup>4</sup> meres, of  
ðæm<sup>2</sup> þe þa fruman aweallað  
Deorwentan streames, in ancor-  
life lifde.<sup>5</sup> Wæs his gewuna,  
þæt he syndrium<sup>5a</sup> gearum hine

forðon þe<sup>75</sup> ylca<sup>28</sup> inganz<sup>77</sup> nea-  
læcte his deaðdægæs,<sup>78</sup> oððe 4435  
mare,<sup>79</sup> his lifes, forðam<sup>80</sup> ðæt an  
is soðlice<sup>81</sup> lif to cweðanne,<sup>82</sup>  
swa swa he sylfa<sup>83</sup> in ða ylcan<sup>84</sup>  
tid manegum<sup>85</sup> mannum<sup>86</sup> mid his  
þære gewunlican<sup>86a</sup> bylewitnesse<sup>87</sup> 4440  
digolum<sup>88</sup> wordum. geoponode<sup>89</sup>  
J gecyðde,<sup>90</sup> ða<sup>91</sup> þær sweetollice  
æfter fæce man ðæt ongytan<sup>95</sup>  
mihte. Sumum mannum<sup>96</sup> he  
ðonne þæt ylce<sup>97</sup> openlice on- 4445  
wreah J cyðde.<sup>98</sup>

Wæs sum mæssepreost arwyr-  
ðes lifes, ðæs nama<sup>1</sup> wæs Here-  
briht,<sup>3</sup> se wæs gāra<sup>4</sup> J lange<sup>5</sup>  
ðam<sup>6</sup> Jodes were in<sup>7</sup> wære<sup>7</sup> ge- 4450  
þeoded gastlices freondscipes.<sup>8</sup>  
Se<sup>10</sup> on ealande wæs<sup>12</sup> þæs mi-  
clan<sup>13</sup> meres, of<sup>14</sup> ðam ðe ða fru-  
man aweallað Deorwentan streames;  
ond<sup>14</sup> þær<sup>15</sup> he<sup>15</sup> on<sup>15</sup> ancorlife<sup>16</sup> 4455  
lifde. Wæs his gewuna, þæt he  
syndrigum gearum hine<sup>17</sup> (*MS. B,*

50 gewilnode. — 51 *fehlt in Ca.*  
52 monegum. — 53 monnum. —  
54 bilehwitnesse. — 55 digelum. —  
56 openode. — 57 ongetan (*y über e*)  
*O.* — 58 onwreah openlice. —  
1 arwurðes. — 2 þam. — 3 treowðe.  
— 4 myclan. — 5 wæs. — 5a syn-  
drium.

75 se. — 77 ingan *B.* — 78 deað-  
dægæs. — 79 mā. — 80 forðon. —  
81 soðlic. — 82 cweðenne. — 83 sylf.  
— 84 ilcan. — 85 monegum. — 86 mon-  
num. — 86a gewunelið (*Strich über c*).  
— 87 bilwitnesse. — 88 diglum. —  
89 openade. — 90 cyðde. — 91 *bis*  
95 þa mon hweðere æfter fæce  
sweetollice ongeotan. — 96 mon-  
num. — 97 ilce. — 98 cyðde. —  
1 noma. — 3 herebyrht. — 4 geara.  
— 5 lange. — 6 þam. — 7 in wære *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 8 freondscipes. — 10 *bis*  
12 Wæs se in ealonde. — 13 mycc-  
lan. — 14 of ðæm (*T*) *bis* ond *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 ancer-  
life. — 17 *fehlt in B.*

magis illius, quae sola uita dicenda est, iam adpropiaaret introitus; sicut ipse quoque tempore eodem nonnullis, sed uerbis obscurioribus, quae tamen postmodum manifeste intellegerentur, solita sibi simplicitate pandebat; quibusdam autem hoc idem etiam manifeste reuelabat.

Erat enim presbyter uitae uenerabilis nomine Hereberct, iamdudum uiro Dei spiritalis amicitiae foedere copulatus; qui, in insula stagni illius

- neosedē<sup>6</sup> I sohte, I from him monunge gehyrde ecre<sup>7</sup> hæle. Þa  
 4460 he gehyrde þæt se biscop<sup>8</sup> com to Lugaliala þære ceastre, þa com he, swa swa his þeaw wæs, þider to him I wilnode, þæt he mid his halwendum trymnesse to þæm<sup>2</sup>  
 4465 uplican<sup>9</sup> lustum ma I ma onbærned wære. Ða hie<sup>10</sup> þa betweoh him spræcon be haligra fædera<sup>11</sup> life, I him betwih beadowig scencton þæs heofenlican lifes, þa  
 4470 cwæð se biscop<sup>12</sup> betweoh: Ʒemyne<sup>13</sup> þu, broðor<sup>14</sup> Hereberht,<sup>15</sup> þætte þu nu mec<sup>16</sup> frine<sup>17</sup> I to me sprece, swa hwæt swa þu wille I þearfe (*MS. O, fol. 125a*) hæbbe.  
 4475 Forþon þe<sup>18</sup> æfter þon þe wit nu betweoh unc tozongene<sup>19</sup> beoð, ne Ʒeseo wit unc ofer þæt in þysse worolde<sup>20</sup> lichamlicum<sup>21</sup>

p. 353) neosode<sup>18</sup> to<sup>15</sup> him<sup>15</sup> I hine<sup>15</sup> sohte, I fram<sup>19</sup> him manunge<sup>22</sup> gehyrde ecre hælo.<sup>23</sup> Ða gehyrde<sup>24</sup> he<sup>24</sup> þæt se biscop com to Lugaliala þære ceastre, þa cōm he, swa his þeaw wæs, þider<sup>25</sup> to him I wilnode, þæt he mid his halwendum trymnessum<sup>26</sup> to ðam<sup>27</sup> upplican lustum mǣ I swiðor<sup>28</sup> onbærned wære. Ða hi<sup>29</sup> ða betweoh<sup>30</sup> him spræcon be haligra fædera life I him betweenum<sup>31</sup> bædeweƷ scencton þæs heofonlican<sup>33</sup> lifes, ða cwæð se bisceop<sup>34</sup> betweenan:<sup>35</sup> Ʒemyne þu, broðor Herebriht,<sup>36</sup> þæt<sup>37</sup> þu nu<sup>17</sup> me<sup>39</sup> frinne<sup>40</sup> I to me spræce, swa hwæt swa ðu wille I þearfe hæbbe. Forðon ðe æfter ðon ðe wit nū<sup>41</sup> tǣcyrrað<sup>15</sup> I<sup>15</sup> tozane<sup>45</sup> beoð, ne Ʒeseo wit uncer<sup>46</sup> naðor oþerne on ðisse worulde licumlicum<sup>49</sup>

6 neosode. — 7 ecre. — 8 b'. — 9 uplican. — 10 hi. — 11 fædera. — 12 b'. — 13 Ʒemune. — 14 broðer. — 15 herebyrht. — 16 me. — 17 frinne. — 18 *fehlt in Ca.* — 19 tozongenne. — 20 weorulde. — 21 lichomlicum.

18 neosade. — 19 from. — 22 monunge. — 23 hæle. — 24 he gehyrde. — 25 þæder *B.* — 26 trymenessum. — 27 ðam. — 28 mǣ. — 29 hie. — 30 betwih. — 31 betwih. — 33 heofenlican. — 34 bisceop. — 35 betwih. — 36 Herebryht. — 37 þætte. — 39 mec. — 40 frigne. — 41 *bis* 45 nu betwih unc tozangne. — 46 *bis* 49 unc ofer ðæt in ðiss[e] weordlicum.

pergrandis, de quo Deruentionis fluuii primordia erumpunt, uitam ducens solitariam, annis singulis eum uisitare et monita ab eo perpetuae salutis audire solebat. Hic cum audiret eum ad ciuitatem Lugalialiam deuenisse, uenit ex more, cupiens salutaribus eius exhortationibus ad superna desideria magis magisque accendi. Qui dum sese alterutrum caelestis uitae poculis debriarent, dixit inter alia antistes: 'Memento, frater Heriberct, ut modo, quicquid opus habes, me interroges mecumque loquaris; postquam enim ab inuicem digressi fuerimus, non ultra nos in hoc saeculo carnis obtutibus inuicem aspiciemus. Certus sum namque, quia tempus meae resolutionis instat, et uelox est depositio tabernaculi mei.' Qui haec audiens prouo-

eazum. Forðon ic cuðlice wat, þætte seo tīd minre tolysnesse J minre forðfore is swiðe<sup>22</sup> neh<sup>23</sup> (*MS. Ca. p. 152*). Ða he ða þas word gehyrde, þa feol<sup>24</sup> he to his fotum J mid micelre ðeomrunge his tearas ðeat, J sarlice weop J þus cwæð: Ic þe healsize<sup>25</sup> þurh þone lifigendan Dryhten,<sup>26</sup> þæt þu me ne forlæte, ac þæt þu sie<sup>27</sup> gemyndig þines ðetreowan ðeþoſtan, J bidde þa uplican<sup>28</sup> arfæstnesse, þætte þæm<sup>28a</sup> 3ode, þe wyt<sup>29</sup> somod on eorðan þeowdon, þæt wit eac swylce somod moten to heofonum beran his ȝyfe<sup>30</sup> þær to ȝeseonne J to ſceawienne.<sup>31</sup> Forþon þu waſt þæt ic ſymle tiolade<sup>32</sup> to lifigenne to þines muþes bebode, J ſwa hwæt ſwā ic fore<sup>33</sup> unwiſnesse J fore<sup>33</sup> tyddernesſe aȝylte,<sup>34</sup> ic þæt efenlice tō dome ðines willan tiolade<sup>34a</sup> hraðe

eazum. Forðon ic cuðlice wāt, 4480 þætte<sup>51</sup> seo tīd minre tolysnesse J minre forðfore is swiðe neah. Þa he þa ðas word gehyrde, þa feoll<sup>52</sup> he to his fotum J mid micelre<sup>53</sup> ðeornfullnesse<sup>15</sup> ðeom- 4485 runge<sup>55</sup> his tearas (*MS. B. p. 354*): ðeat, J sarlice weop J ðus cwæð: Ic ðe halsie<sup>56</sup> þurh ðone lifigendan Drihten, þæt ðu me<sup>57</sup> ne forlæte, ac þæt þu ſi<sup>58</sup> gemyndig þines<sup>15</sup> 4490 ðetrywan<sup>59</sup> ðeðoſtan, J<sup>60</sup> ic<sup>15</sup> bidde þa uplican<sup>62</sup> arfæstnesse J<sup>63</sup> ðone<sup>64</sup> 3od,<sup>65</sup> þe wyt<sup>66</sup> somod on eorðan þeowdon, þæt wit eac swylce<sup>15</sup> somod moton to heofonum<sup>68</sup> beran<sup>69</sup> 4495 hys<sup>70</sup> ȝyfe<sup>71</sup> ðær to ȝeseonne J tō ſceawienne.<sup>72</sup> Forðon þu waſt þæt ic ſymle tilode<sup>73</sup> to lifigenne to<sup>74</sup> ðines muðes bebode, J ſwa hwæt ſwa ic for unwiſnesse ond 4500 for tyddernesſe aȝylte, ic þæt to dome<sup>74</sup> þines willan tilode<sup>75</sup> hraðe

22 swyðe. — 23 neah. — 24 feoll. — 25 halsize. — 26 drihten. — 27 si. — 28 uplican. — 28a þam. — 29 wit. — 30 ȝife. — 31 ſceawianne. — 32 t[ī]olade O, tilode Ca. — 33 for. — 34 aȝylte Ca. *In O das zweite l übergeschrieben.* — 34a t[ī]olade O, tilade Ca.

51 þæt. — 52 feol. — 53 mycelre. — 55 eomrunge. — 56 halsize. — 57 mec. — 58 sie. — 59 ðetreowan. — 60 ond. — 62 uplican. — 63 ðæt. — 64 þæm. — 65 gode. — 66 wit. — 68 heofenum. — 69 feran *Miller*. — 70 his. — 71 ȝife. — 72 ſceawienne. — 73 teolode. — 74 to bis dome *fehlt in B.* — 75 teolode.

lutus est eius uestigiis, et fuis cum gemitu lacrimis: 'Obsecro', inquit, 'per Dominum, ne me deseras, sed tui memor sis fidiſſimi ſodalis, rogesque ſuper-nam pietatem, ut, cui ſimul in terris ſeruiuimus, ad eius uidendam gratiam ſimul tranſeamus ad caelos. Noſti enim, quia ad tui oris imperium ſemper uiuere ſtudiui, et, quicquid ignorantia uel fragilitate deliqui, aequè ad tuæ uoluntatis examen mox emendare curauim.' Incubuit precibus antistes, ſtatimque edoctus in ſpiritu inpetraſſe ſe, quod petebat a Domino: 'Surge', inquit, 'frater mi, et noli plorare, ſed gaudio gaude, quia, quod rogaui-mus, ſuperna nobis clementia donauit.'

Cuius promiſſi et prophetiæ ueritatem ſequens rerum aſtruxit euentus; quia et digredientes ab inuicem non ſe ultra corporaliter uiderunt, et uno eodemque die, hoc eſt XIII<sup>o</sup> Kalendarum Aprilium, egredientes e corpore ſpiritus eorum mox beata inuicem uiſione coniuncti ſunt, atque angelico



to gebetenne.<sup>35</sup> Þa<sup>36</sup> āpenede<sup>36</sup>  
se biscop<sup>12</sup> hine in cruce J hine<sup>37</sup>  
4505 gebæd, J sona wæs on gaste ge-  
læred, þætte he wæs from Dryhtne<sup>38</sup>  
tygðe<sup>39</sup> þære bene, þe he bæd; J  
cwæð: Aris, min broðor, J ne wille<sup>40</sup>  
þu wepan, ac gefioh<sup>41</sup> J blissa;  
4510 forþon seo uplice<sup>42</sup> arfæstnes<sup>43</sup>  
unc forgef,<sup>44</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 125b*) þ  
wyt<sup>45</sup> bædon.

Þæs gehates J þæs witedomes  
soð se æfterfylgenda<sup>46</sup> becyme<sup>47</sup>  
4515 þara<sup>47</sup> wisena geseðde<sup>47a</sup> J getry-  
mede.<sup>48</sup> Forþon þa hie<sup>49</sup> betweoh<sup>50</sup>  
him tozangene<sup>51</sup> wæron, þ hi ofer  
þ licumlicum<sup>52</sup> eazum hi<sup>52a</sup> ne  
gesawon; J ane dæge J<sup>53</sup> þy<sup>53</sup> yl-  
4520 can,<sup>53</sup> þ is þy þreoteogepan dæge  
Kalendarum Aprelium, þ hie<sup>49</sup>  
wæron of lichaman<sup>54</sup> utgāngende;<sup>54a</sup>  
J heora gastas sona betwyh<sup>55</sup> mid  
eadigre zesyhþe<sup>56</sup> geþeodde wæron  
4525 J mid þa engellican þenunze æt-  
zædere to þam heofonlican rice  
gelædde. Ac Herebyrht<sup>57</sup> wæs ær  
mid singale untrumnesse soden J

to gebetenne. Þa adēnede<sup>76</sup> se bi-  
scop<sup>77</sup> hine on<sup>78</sup> cruce (*MS. T,*  
*p. 215*) J hine gebæd, J sona wæs  
on<sup>78</sup> gaste zelæred, þæt he wæs  
fram<sup>79</sup> Drihtne<sup>80</sup> tiða<sup>81</sup> þære bene,  
þe he bæd; J þa<sup>15</sup> cwæð: Aris,  
min broðor, J ne wille<sup>83</sup> þu we-  
pan,<sup>83</sup> ac<sup>83a</sup> zefeoht J geblissa; for-  
þon seo uplice<sup>84</sup> arfæstnes unc  
forgef, þætte<sup>85</sup> wyt<sup>86</sup> bædon.<sup>86</sup>

Þæs gehates J þæs witedomes  
soð se æfterfylgenda cyme<sup>87</sup> þara  
wisena geseðde J getrymede. For-  
ðon þa hi<sup>88</sup> betweoh (*MS. B,*  
*p. 355*) him tozanne<sup>89</sup> wæron, ða  
hi<sup>88</sup> ofer þæt licumlicum<sup>90</sup> eazum  
ne gesawon; J on<sup>15</sup> anum<sup>92</sup> dæge  
J þy ylcan,<sup>93</sup> þæt is þy ðreotteo-  
ðan dæge Kalendarum Aprelium,  
þæt hi<sup>88</sup> wæron begen<sup>15</sup> of lica-  
man<sup>95</sup> útgangende;<sup>96</sup> J heora gastas  
sona betwyh<sup>97</sup> him<sup>15</sup> mid eadigre  
zesihðe geþeodde wæron J mid<sup>99</sup>  
ðam<sup>1</sup> engellicum<sup>2</sup> þenungum<sup>3</sup> æt-  
zædere to ðam<sup>4</sup> heofonlican<sup>5</sup> rice  
gelædde. Ac Herebriht<sup>6</sup> wæs ær<sup>7</sup>  
mid singlarre untrumnesse soden J

35 gebetanne. — 36 þaā penede O. — 37 him O. — 38 drihtne. — 39 tygðe. — 40 wylle. — 41 zefeoht. — 42 uplice. — 43 arfæstnesse. — 44 forgef. — 45 wit. — 46 æfterfyligenda. — 47 becom J þara. — 47a gesohte C. — 48 getrymde. — 49 hi. — 50 betwih. — 51 tozangen. — 52 lichomlicum. — 52a übergeschr. in O. — 53 fehlt in Ca. — 54 lichoman. — 54a utgānge[nde] O. — 55 betwih. — 56 zesihðe. — 57 herebryht.

76 adēne B. — 77 biscop B. — 78 in (*undeutlich*). — 79 from. — 80 dryhtne. — 81 tiğða. — 83 wep þu. — 83a ah. — 84 uplice. — 85 ðæt. — 86 bædon (*kein Absatz in B*). — 87 becyme. — 88 hie. — 89 tozangende. — 90 lichomlicum. — 92 ane. — 93 ilcan. — 95 lichoman. — 96 útongende. — 97 betwih. — 99 midd. — 1 þa. — 2 engellican. — 3 ðezununge. — 4 ðam. — 5 heofonlican. — 6 herebryht. — 7 fehlt in B.

ministerium pariter ad regnum caeleste translati. Sed Heriberct diutina prius infirmitate decoquitur; illa, ut credibile est, dispensatione dominicae pietatis, ut, siquid minus haberet meriti a beato Cudbercto, suppleret hoc castigans longae aegritudinis dolor; quatinus aequatus gratia suo intercessori, sicut uno eodemque tempore cum eo de corpore egredi, ita etiam una atque indissimili sede perpetuae beatitudinis meruisset recipi.

swenced. Is þ to zelyfanne, þ þ  
wære mid stih-tunze gedon<sup>58</sup> þære  
zodecundan arfaestnesse, þætte swa  
hwæt swa he læs J hwon hæfde  
zeearnunge fram<sup>59</sup> þam eadigan  
Cuðbyrhte,<sup>60</sup> þæt þ zefylde J ze-  
clænsade þ sar þære langan un-  
trumnesse, þ he<sup>61</sup> swa zeefenlica<sup>62</sup>  
wære<sup>62</sup> mid þa zyfe<sup>63</sup> his þingeres,  
þ swa swa he on are<sup>64</sup> tide J on  
þa ylcan mid hine of lichaman<sup>65</sup>  
ganzende wæs, þ he þonne eac  
swylce swa mid hine nalæs on un-  
gelicum setle þære ecan eadignes-  
zeearnade<sup>66</sup> onfonzen beon.

Forðferde se arwyrða<sup>67</sup> fæder  
Cuðbyrht<sup>68</sup> on Farene<sup>69</sup> þam  
ealande; J he swiðe<sup>70</sup> zeorne  
(*MS. O, fol. 126a*) wæs þa bro-  
þra biddende, þæt he þær eac  
swylce bebyrized beon moste,  
þær he (*MS. C, fol. 19a*) micle  
tid fore<sup>71</sup> Drihtne campade.<sup>72</sup> J<sup>73</sup>

swenced.<sup>8</sup> Is þæt<sup>9</sup> to zelyfanne,<sup>10</sup> 4530  
þæt<sup>11</sup> þæt wære mid stih-tunze<sup>12</sup>  
zedon<sup>13</sup> ðære zodecundan arfaest-  
nesse, þætte swa hwæt swa he  
læsse<sup>14</sup> J hwonlicor<sup>15</sup> hæfde zeear-  
nunge fram<sup>16</sup> þam<sup>4</sup> eadezan Cuð- 4535  
brihte,<sup>17</sup> þæt<sup>18</sup> þæt zefylde J ze-  
clænsode þæt sar þære langan<sup>19</sup>  
intrumnesse, þæt he swa zeefnad<sup>20</sup>  
wære mid þære<sup>21</sup> zyfe<sup>22</sup> his þin-  
geres,<sup>22a</sup> þæt swa swa he in 4540  
âne tid J in þa ylcan<sup>23</sup> mid  
him<sup>24</sup> of lichaman<sup>25</sup> ganzende<sup>26</sup>  
wæs, þæt he þonne eac<sup>27</sup> swylce<sup>28</sup>  
mid him<sup>24</sup> on<sup>30</sup> ungelicum selde  
þære ecan eadignesse (*MS. B, 4545*  
*p. 356*) zeearnode onfangen<sup>31</sup>  
beon.<sup>32</sup>

Forðferde se arweorða<sup>33</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 216*) fæder Cuðbriht<sup>34</sup> on<sup>30</sup>  
Farne þam<sup>4</sup> izlande;<sup>35</sup> J he swiðe 4550  
zeorne wæs þa zebroðor<sup>36</sup> biddende,  
þæt<sup>37</sup> he<sup>37</sup> þær eac<sup>38</sup> bebyr-  
zed beon moste, ðær he micle<sup>39</sup>  
tid fore<sup>40</sup> Drihtne<sup>41</sup> campode. J<sup>42</sup>

58 [ze]don *O*. — 59 from. — 60 cuð-  
berhte. — 61 hi. — 62 zeefenlico  
wæron. — 63 zife. — 64 anre. —  
65 lichoman. — 66 zeearnode. —  
67 arwurða. — 68 cuðberht. — 69 fa-  
gene. — 70 swyðe. — 71 for. —  
72 campode *Ca*, compode *C*. —  
73 ond *Ca*.

8 geswenced. — 9 ðæs *B*. — 10 ze-  
lyfenne. — 11 þætte. — 12 forestih-  
tunze. — 13 dón. — 14 læs. —  
15 wonan. — 16 from. — 17 cuð-  
brehte. — 18 þætte. — 19 longan.  
— 20 zeefenlicad. — 21 þa. —  
22 zife. — 22a ?ðingere *Miller*. —  
23 ilcan. — 24 hine. — 25 lichoman.  
— 26 ganzende. — 27 ec. — 28 swylce  
swa. — 30 nalas in. — 31 onfonzen. —  
32 kein Absatz in *B*. — 33 árwyrdæ. —  
34 cuðbyrht. — 35 ealande. — 36 bro-  
ðor. — 37 þæt he in *B* wiederholt.  
— 38 eac swylce. — 39 mycle. —  
40 for. — 41 dryhtne. — 42 ond.

Obiit autem pater reuerentissimus in insula Farne, multum deprecatus  
fratres, ut ibi quoque sepeliretur, ubi non paruo tempore pro Domino mili-  
taret. Attamen tandem eorum precibus uictus assensum dedit, ut ad insu-  
lam Lindisfarnensium relatus in ecclesia deponeretur. Quod dum factum  
esset, episcopatum ecclesiae illius anno uno seruabat uenerabilis antistes  
Wilfrid, donec eligeretur, qui pro Cudbercto antistes ordinari deberet.

4555 hwæþere æt<sup>74</sup> nyhstan<sup>74</sup> þ he wæs  
mid heora benum oferswiðed, þ  
he ȝeþafode, þ his lic mon<sup>75</sup> ȝe-  
lædde<sup>76</sup> to Lindesfarena<sup>77</sup> ea, J  
þær on<sup>78</sup> cyricean<sup>79</sup> ȝeseted wæs.<sup>79</sup>  
4560 Þa þ þa ȝeworden wæs, þa heold  
þære cyricean<sup>79</sup> bysceophad<sup>80</sup> an  
ȝear Willferð se arwyrða<sup>67</sup> by-  
sceop,<sup>81</sup> oðþæt se<sup>81a</sup> bysceop<sup>81</sup> ȝe-  
coren wære, se þe for<sup>82</sup> Cuðbyrhte  
4565 ȝehalgad<sup>83</sup> beon sceolde. Ða wæs  
æfter þon, þ wæs Eadbyrht<sup>83</sup> to  
bysceope<sup>81</sup> ȝehalgad.<sup>83a</sup> Wæs se  
wer on wisdomes ȝodcundra ȝe-  
writa J eac swylce<sup>84</sup> somod on  
4570 ȝehylde<sup>84</sup> heofonlicra beboda J<sup>85</sup>  
swyþust<sup>86</sup> on<sup>87</sup> weorcum ælmes-  
dæda weorð (*MS. Ca, p. 153*)  
J mære, swa þ he æghwylce<sup>88</sup>  
ȝeare æfter Moyses æ, nalæs<sup>89</sup>  
4575 þ an feowerfottra<sup>91</sup> nytena,<sup>92</sup> ac  
swylce<sup>93</sup> eac<sup>94</sup> eallra<sup>95</sup> wæstma  
J æppla J hrægla þone teoþan<sup>96</sup>  
dæl<sup>97</sup> for ȝode to ælmessum þearf-  
fum syllan<sup>98</sup> wolde.<sup>99</sup>

hwæþere<sup>43</sup> æt nehstan<sup>44</sup> þæt he  
wæs mid heora benum oferswiðed,  
þæt he ȝeþafode, þæt mon his lic  
lædde to Lindesfarona<sup>45</sup> eā, J<sup>42</sup>  
þær on<sup>80</sup> cyrican<sup>46</sup> ȝeset<sup>47</sup> wære.  
Ða þæt ȝeworden wæs þær,<sup>48</sup> þa  
heold ðære cyrican biscophād an  
ȝear Willferð<sup>49</sup> se arweorða<sup>83</sup> bis-  
scop,<sup>50</sup> oðþæt þær<sup>51</sup> biscop ȝecoren  
wære, se<sup>52</sup> for<sup>40</sup> Cuðbrihte<sup>53</sup>  
ȝehalgod beon sceolde. Þa wæs  
æfter þon, þæt wæs Eadbryht<sup>54</sup>  
to biscope ȝehalgod. Wæs se wer  
on<sup>30</sup> wiðdome ȝodcundra ȝewrita<sup>55</sup>  
J eac swylce somod on<sup>30</sup> ȝehylde<sup>56</sup>  
heofonlicra<sup>57</sup> beboda J<sup>42</sup> swiðust  
on<sup>30</sup> weorcum ælmesdædum<sup>58</sup> weorð  
J mære, swa þæt he æghwylce<sup>59</sup>  
ȝeare<sup>60</sup> æfter Moyses æ, nales þæt  
an<sup>61</sup> feðerfota<sup>62</sup> neata, ac (*MS. B,*  
*p. 357*) swylce eac eallra<sup>63</sup> wæst-  
ma<sup>63a</sup> J æppla<sup>64</sup> J hrægla þone teoþan  
dæl for ȝode to ælmessum þearfen-  
dum<sup>65</sup> sealde.

74 æt nihstan *C.* — 75 wæs *Ca.* —  
76 ȝelæded *Ca.* — 77 lindesfarona *C.*  
— 78 in *C.* — 79 ciricean *C.* —  
79<sup>a</sup> *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 80 b'had *Ca,*  
bisceophad *C.* — 81 b' *Ca,* bisceop  
*C.* — 81<sup>a</sup> sum *Ca, C.* — 82 fore *C.*  
— 83 ȝehalgad *bis* Eadbryht *fehlt in C.*  
— 83<sup>a</sup> ȝehalgod. — 84 swilce somod  
in ȝehealde *C.* — 85 ond *C.* — 86 swi-  
þust *Ca.* — 87 in *C.* — 88 æghwilce  
*C.* — 89 nales *C.* — 90 feowerfotra  
*C.* — 92 neatna *C.* — 93 swilce *C.* —  
94 *fehlt in Ca.* — 95 ealra *C.* —  
96 teðan *Ca.* — 97 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
98 sellan *C.* — 99 *fehlt in C.*

43 hweðre. — 44 æt nehstan. —  
45 lindesfarena. — 46 cirican. —  
47 ȝeseted. — 48 *fehlt in T.* —  
49 wilferð. — 50 biscop. — 51 se.  
— 52 se þe. — 53 cuðbyrhte. —  
54 eadbryht. — 55 ȝewreota. —  
56 hælde. — 57 heofenlicra. — 58 æl-  
mesdæda. — 59 æghwelce. — 60 eare  
*B.* — 61 aan. — 62 feðerfotra. —  
63 ealra. — 63<sup>a</sup> wæs[t]ma (*t über æ*).  
— 64 æppla. — 65 ðearfum.

Ordinatus est autem post hæc Eadberet uir scientia diuinarum scrip-  
turarum simul et praeceptorum caelestium obseruantia, ac maxime elimo-  
synarum operatione insignis; ita ut iuxta legem omnibus annis decimam non  
solum quadrupedum, uerum etiam frugum omnium atque pomorum, nec non  
et uestimentorum partem pauperibus daret.

## Caput XXX.

Ðæt his lichoma æfter endleofon gearum his byrigenne wæs clæne ælcere brosnunge<sup>1</sup> funden J gemeted; J æfter noht mycele fyrste ðæs his æfterfylgend of þyssum mid-danearde geferde.

Wolde þa openlicor ætyw<sup>1a</sup> seo<sup>2</sup> zodcunde arfæstnesse,<sup>3</sup> on hu miclum<sup>4</sup> wuldre se Drihtnes wer Cuðbyrht<sup>5</sup> æfter his deaðe lifde;<sup>6</sup> þæs his lif ær þam<sup>7</sup> deaðe mid healicum tacnum<sup>8</sup> heofonlicra wundra openade<sup>9</sup> J ætywde.<sup>10</sup> Þa wæs ymbe<sup>11</sup> endleofan<sup>12</sup> gear þæs þe he bebyriged<sup>13</sup> wæs, þæt 3od onsende on<sup>14</sup> þara broþra<sup>15</sup> mod, þ̅ hi<sup>16</sup> woldan<sup>17</sup> his ban (*MS. O, fol. 126b*) zeniman J up<sup>18</sup> of eorþan adon. Tealdon hi<sup>16</sup> J wendon þ̅ his oþer lichama<sup>19</sup> py þeawe

## Caput XXX.

Þætte his lichama æfter end- 4580  
lufon gearum his byrgen wæs  
clæne ælcere<sup>1</sup> brosnunge<sup>1</sup>  
funden J gemeted; J æfter  
noht miclum fyrste þæs his  
æfterfylgend of ðyssum mid- 4585  
danearde<sup>1a</sup> gewat.

[Þ]a<sup>2</sup> wolde þæt<sup>3</sup> openlicor ætyw<sup>4</sup> seo zodcunde arfæstnes, on<sup>5</sup> hu miclum<sup>6</sup> wuldre se Drihtnes<sup>7</sup> ðegn<sup>8</sup> Cuðbreht<sup>9</sup> æfter his deape 4590  
lifde;<sup>11</sup> þæs his lif ær ðon<sup>10</sup> deaðe<sup>11</sup> mid healicum (*MS. T, p. 217*)  
tacnum heofonlicra<sup>12</sup> wundra ge-  
oponode<sup>13</sup> J ætywde<sup>14</sup> wæron.<sup>15</sup>  
Ða wæs ymb endlufon<sup>16</sup> gear<sup>17</sup> 4595  
þæs þe he bebyrged wæs, þætte  
3od onsende on<sup>5</sup> þæra<sup>18</sup> gebroðra<sup>19</sup>  
mōd, þæt hi<sup>20</sup> woldon<sup>21</sup> his bān  
zeniman<sup>22</sup> J<sup>23</sup> upp<sup>24</sup> of<sup>25</sup> eorðan  
adōn. Tealdon hi<sup>26</sup> J wendon 4600  
þæt his oðer lichama<sup>27</sup> py þeawe

Cap. XXX: 1 blosnunze (r über dem 1 in Ca). — 1<sup>a</sup> æteawan C. — 2 sio C. — 3 -nyssse Ca. — 4 myclum Ca. — 5 cuðberht C. — 6 lifde C. — 7 þæm C. — 8 tacnunzum C. — 9 openode Ca. — 10 æteowde C. — 11 ymb C. — 12 endlefte C. — 13 bebyrged C. — 14 in C. — 15 gebroðra C. — 16 hie C. — 17 woldon C. — 18 upp Ca, C. — 19 lichoma C.

Cap. XXX: 1 fehlt in B. — 1<sup>a</sup> mid-dandan B. — 2 bis 3 [:]æt wolde-ða. — 4 æteawan. — 5 in. — 6 myclum. — 7 dryhtnes. — 8 wer. — 9 cuðbyrht. — 10 ðam. — 11 lifde þæs his ær ðon deape (*wiederholt in B*) fehlt in T. — 12 heofenlicra. — 13 openade. — 14 æteawde. — 15 fehlt in T. — 16 endlefen. — 17 gear. — 18 ðara. — 19 broðra. — 20 heo. — 21 woldan. — 22 geneoman. — 24 up. — 25 ofer. — 26 hie T, him B. — 27 lichoma.

30. *Ut corpus illius post XI annos sepulturae sit corruptionis immune reperit; nec multo post successor episcopatus eius de mundo transierit.*

Uolens autem latius demonstrare diuina dispensatio, quanta in gloria uir Domini Cudberct post mortem uiueret, cuius ante mortem uita sublimis crebris etiam miraculorum patebat indiciiis, transactis sepulturae eius annis XI, inmisit in animo fratrum, ut tollerent ossa illius, quae more mortu-



deadra manna<sup>20</sup> fornunen wære  
 J<sup>21</sup> to duste worden,<sup>22</sup> J þ hie  
 woldon<sup>23</sup> his ban on<sup>14</sup> niwe cyste  
 4605 gedon J<sup>21</sup> on<sup>14</sup> þære ylcan<sup>24</sup>  
 stowe bufan eorðan mid gedafen-  
 licre<sup>25</sup> arwyrðnesse<sup>26</sup> zesettan<sup>27</sup>  
 J zestapolian.<sup>28</sup>

Ða sædon<sup>29</sup> hi þ J cyðdon Ead-  
 4610 byrhte<sup>30</sup> heora byscope<sup>31</sup> þ him  
 þ licade<sup>32</sup> J leof<sup>33</sup> wære, gif hit  
 his willa wære, þa gepafode (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 19b*) he heora zepeahte, J he  
 het þ hie<sup>34</sup> þæt dydon þy dæge,  
 4615 þe his zemynddæg J<sup>35</sup> his forð-  
 fore<sup>34a</sup> wære.<sup>35</sup> J<sup>21</sup> hi<sup>16</sup> swa dydon.  
 Ontyndon his byrigenne<sup>36</sup> J<sup>21</sup>  
 eallne<sup>36a</sup> his lichaman<sup>37</sup> gemetton  
 onwealhne<sup>38</sup> J zesundne, swa swa  
 4620 he þa gyt<sup>39</sup> lifde, J he wæs by-  
 zendlic on þam zepeodnessum his  
 lipa, þ he wæs micle gelicra  
 slæpendum men þonne deadum.  
 Swylce<sup>40</sup> eac eall þa hrægl,<sup>41</sup> þa<sup>42</sup>  
 4625

deadra manna fornunen wære J  
 to duste geworden, J þæt hi<sup>28</sup>  
 woldon his bân on niwe<sup>29</sup> cyste  
 gedon J on<sup>5</sup> þære ylcan<sup>30</sup> stowe  
 bufan eorðan mid<sup>15</sup> gedefedlicre<sup>31</sup>  
 arwurðnesse<sup>32</sup> wel<sup>1</sup> zesetten<sup>34</sup> J  
 zestaplian.<sup>35</sup>

(*MS. B, p. 258*). Ða sædon<sup>36</sup>  
 hi<sup>28</sup> þæt J cwædon<sup>37</sup> Eadbryhte<sup>38</sup>  
 heora byscope<sup>39</sup> þæt him þæt li-  
 code<sup>40</sup> J leof wære, gif hyt<sup>41</sup> his  
 willa wære, Ða gedafode he þæt<sup>1</sup>  
 heora zepeahte, J het þæt hi<sup>28</sup>  
 ðæt dydon ðy dæge, þe his ze-  
 mynddæg<sup>43</sup> J his forðfor<sup>44</sup> wære.<sup>45</sup>  
 Ða<sup>46</sup> hi<sup>28</sup> swa dydon, þæt<sup>48</sup> hi<sup>48</sup>  
 ontyndon his byrgenne J ealne his  
 lichaman<sup>49</sup> gemetton onwalhne J  
 zesundne,<sup>50</sup> swa swa he þa gyt<sup>51</sup>  
 lyfde,<sup>52</sup> J he wæs bigendlic<sup>53</sup> in  
 ðam<sup>54</sup> zepeodnessum his<sup>48</sup> lima,<sup>55</sup>  
 þæt he wæs micle<sup>56</sup> gelicra slæ-  
 pendum men<sup>57</sup> þonne deadum.  
 Swylce eac ealle þa hrægl, þa<sup>1</sup>

20 monna *C.* — 21 ond *C.* — 22 ge-  
 worden *C.* *Ca.* — 23 woldan *Ca.* —  
 24 ilcan *C.* — 25 zedefelicre *C.* —  
 26 arwurðnesse *Ca.* arweorðnesse  
*C.* — 27 zesetta[n] *O.* — 28 zestaðe-  
 lian *C.* — 29 sægdon *C.* sendon *Ca.*  
 — 30 eadberhte *C.* — 31 biscope *C.*  
*b'. Ca.* — 32 licode *Ca.* — 33 leof  
*C.* leofre *O.* *Ca.* — 34 hi *Ca.* —  
 34a forðfor *C.* — 35 wære J his forþ-  
 fore *Ca.* — 36 byrgenne *C.* — 36a ealne  
*Ca.* — 37 lichoman *Ca.* — 38 fehlt  
*in C.* — 39 gena *Ca.* gita *C.* —  
 40 swilce *C.* — 41 hrægl *Ca.* —  
 42 þam *C.*

28 hie. — 29 niwe (*Accent zweifel-*  
*haft nach Miller*). — 30 ilcan. —  
 31 zedefelicre. — 32 arwyrðnesse. —  
 34 zesettan. — 35 zestaðelian (*kein*  
*Absatz in B*). — 36 sægdon. — 37 cyð-  
 don. — 38 eadbyrhte. — 39 biscope.  
 — 40 licode. — 41 hit. — 43 bis 45  
 zemynd[dæg] wære J his forðfor. —  
 46 þa. — 48 fehlt *in T.* — 49 licho-  
 man. — 50 zesundne *B.* — 51 gena. —  
 52 lifde. — 53 bezendlic. — 54 ðam. —  
 55 leoða. — 56 myccl. — 57 menn.

orum consunto iam et in puluerem redacto reliquo corpore sicca inuenienda  
 putabant; atque in nouo recondita loculo in eodem quidem loco, sed supra  
 paumentum dignae uenerationis gratia locarent. Quod dum sibi placuisse  
 Eadbercto antistiti suo referrent, adnuit consilio eorum iussitque, ut die  
 depositionis eius hoc facere meminissent. Fecerunt autem ita, et aperientes  
 sepulchrum, inuenerunt, corpus totum, quasi adhuc uiueret, integrum et flexi-

þe he mid zezearwad<sup>43</sup> wæs, na-  
læs þ an þ hi<sup>16</sup> ungewemmed  
wæren,<sup>44</sup> ac swylce<sup>40</sup> eac swa  
hwit J swa niwe wundurlice<sup>45</sup>  
ætywdon,<sup>46</sup> swa he þy ylcan<sup>47</sup>  
dæge mid zezearwad<sup>48</sup> wære. Ða  
ðæt ða ða broþor zesawon, þa  
wæron hie<sup>49</sup> swiðe<sup>50</sup> forhte ze-  
wordenne,<sup>51</sup> J þa efeston<sup>52</sup> þam  
bysceope<sup>53</sup> to cyþanne<sup>54</sup> J to<sup>55</sup>  
secgenne þa þing þe hi<sup>56</sup> þær  
zemetton.<sup>57</sup> Se þa anlypi<sup>58</sup> awu-  
nade<sup>59</sup> on<sup>14</sup> sindrige<sup>60</sup> stowe  
(*MS. O, fol. 127a*) fram<sup>61</sup> þære  
cyricean, seo<sup>62</sup> wæs æghwanan<sup>63</sup>  
mid sæes<sup>64</sup> ypum utan begyrded.  
On þysse<sup>65</sup> stowe he symble<sup>66</sup>  
on þa tid þæs feowertiglican fæste-  
nes ær Eastrum<sup>67</sup> J eft þ feower-  
tiz<sup>68</sup> ær Cristes zebyrddæge on<sup>14</sup>  
micelre<sup>69</sup> forhæfdnesse<sup>70</sup> J<sup>21</sup> on<sup>14</sup>  
micelre<sup>71</sup> wynsumnesse zebeda J

þe he mid zewered<sup>59</sup> wæs, nales  
þæt an<sup>61</sup> þæt<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>28</sup> ungewem-  
mede<sup>63</sup> wæron,<sup>63a</sup> ac<sup>64</sup> swylce eac  
swa hwite<sup>65</sup> J swa niwe<sup>66</sup> wun-  
dorlice<sup>67</sup> ætywdon,<sup>68</sup> swa he þy 4630  
ylcan<sup>69</sup> dæge mid zewered wære.  
Ða þæt þa<sup>1</sup> zesawon<sup>71</sup> þa zebro-  
ðor,<sup>71</sup> þa wæron hi<sup>28</sup> swiðe forhte  
(*MS. T, p. 218*) zeworden,<sup>72</sup> J  
þa efeston<sup>73</sup> to<sup>48</sup> þam<sup>54</sup> bisceope<sup>75</sup> 4635  
him<sup>48</sup> to cyþanne<sup>77</sup> J to<sup>48</sup> secgenne  
þa þing þe hi<sup>28</sup> ðar<sup>79</sup> zemetton.  
Se ða ænlypi<sup>80</sup> awunode<sup>80</sup> on<sup>5</sup>  
syndrige<sup>81</sup> stowe (*MS. B, p. 359*)  
fram<sup>82</sup> þære cyrican, seo wæs æg- 4640  
hwanon<sup>83</sup> mid sæs<sup>84</sup> yðum utan  
ymbgyrded. On<sup>5</sup> þysse<sup>85</sup> stowe  
he symle<sup>86</sup> on þa tid þæs feower-  
tizlican fæstenes<sup>87</sup> ær Eastrum J  
eft þæt feowertizlicæ<sup>88</sup> fæsten<sup>48</sup> 4645  
ær Cristes zebrydtide<sup>90</sup> on<sup>5</sup> mi-  
celre<sup>91</sup> forhæfdnesse J on<sup>5</sup> mi-  
celre<sup>91</sup> willsumnesse<sup>92</sup> zebeda J

43 zezearwod *Ca.* — zezearwed *C.* —  
44 wæron *Ca.* — 45 wundorlice *Ca.* —  
46 æteowdon *C.* — 47 ilcan *C.* —  
48 zezearwod *Ca.* — zezired *C.* — 49 hi  
*Ca.* — hy *C.* — 50 swyðe *Ca.* — 51 ze-  
wordene *Ca.* — 52 efston *C.* — 53 bi-  
scope *Ca.* — bisceope *C.* — 54 cyðenne  
*Ca.* — 55 *fehlt in Ca.* — 56 hy *C.* —  
57 zemet[t]on *O.* — 58 anlipiz *C.* —  
59 awunode *Ca.* — 60 syndrige *C.* —  
61 from *C.* — 62 sio *C.* — 63 æg-  
hwanon *Ca.* — 64 sæs *Ca.* — 65 þisse  
*C.* — 66 symle *Ca.* — 67 eastrom  
*C.* — 68 feowærtiz *Ca.* — 69 mycelre  
*Ca.* — 70 forhæfdnesse *Ca.* — 71 micelre  
*Ca.*

59 zezearwad. — 61 an. — 63 un-  
gewemmed. — 63a wærom. — 64 ah.  
— 65 hwit. — 66 neowe. — 67 wun-  
dorlice. — 68 æteawdon. — 69 il-  
can. — 71 ða broðor zesawon. —  
72 zewordne. — 73 efestton. —  
75 biscope. — 77 cyðenne. — 79 ðær.  
— 80 ænlepe wunode. — 81 syn-  
drizge. — 82 from. — 83 æghwonon.  
— 84 sæs. — 85 ðisse. — 86 simle.  
— 87 fæstennes. — 88 feowertiz. —  
90 zebedtide. — 91 mycelre. —  
92 wilsumnesse.

libus artuum compagibus multo dormienti quam mortuo similis; sed et uestimenta omnia, quibus indutum erat, non solum intemerata, uerum etiam prisca nouitate et claritudine miranda parebant. Quod ubi uidere fratres, nimio mox timore perculsi festinarunt referre antistiti, quae inuenerant. Qui tum forte in remotiore ab ecclesia loco refluus undique pelagi fluctibus cincto solitarius manebat. In hoc etenim semper quadragesimae tempus

his tearas gewunalice<sup>72</sup> wæs ȝeo-  
 4650 tende.<sup>72</sup> On<sup>14</sup> þære stowe eac  
 swylce<sup>40</sup> se arwyrða<sup>73</sup> his foreȝenȝa  
 Cuðbryht,<sup>74</sup> ær þon þe he Farene<sup>75</sup>  
 þ̅ ealond ȝesohte, sum fæc on<sup>14</sup>  
 digolnesse<sup>76</sup> Dryhtne<sup>77</sup> campode.<sup>78</sup>  
 4655 Brohton hi þider eac swylce<sup>79</sup>  
 þam<sup>80</sup> bysceope<sup>81</sup> þara<sup>82</sup> hrægla<sup>83</sup>  
 dæl, þe se halȝa lichama<sup>84</sup> mid  
 ȝeȝyred<sup>85</sup> wæs. I he þære<sup>86</sup> ȝyfe<sup>87</sup>  
 þancwurðlice<sup>88</sup> onfeng,<sup>88a</sup> I þa  
 4660 wundur<sup>88b</sup> lustlice<sup>88a</sup> ȝehyrde I þa  
 sylfan<sup>89</sup> hrægl<sup>90</sup> mid wundorlicre<sup>91</sup>  
 lufan cyssende wæs, swa swa hio<sup>92</sup>  
 þa ȝena<sup>93</sup> ðam lichaman<sup>94</sup> þas<sup>95</sup>  
 halȝan fædor<sup>96</sup> ymbseald<sup>96a</sup> wæ-  
 4665 ron; I þus cwæð: Ȝeȝyrwað<sup>97</sup> þone  
 lichaman<sup>94</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 20a*) mid  
 niwum hrægllum<sup>97a</sup> I<sup>97b</sup> ȝeȝyrelan<sup>98</sup>

on<sup>93</sup> teara ȝeȝote, swa his ȝe-  
 wuna,<sup>94</sup> wæs. On<sup>93</sup> þære stowe  
 eac swylce se arwyrða his fore-  
 ȝenȝa Cuðbriht,<sup>95</sup> ær þon þe he  
 Farene<sup>96</sup> þæt ealand ȝesohte, sum  
 fæc<sup>97</sup> on<sup>93</sup> dyȝolnesse<sup>98</sup> Drihtne<sup>99</sup>  
 campode. Brohton hi<sup>1</sup> þider<sup>2</sup> eac  
 swylce þam bisceope<sup>3</sup> þara hrægla  
 dæl,<sup>4</sup> ðe se halȝa lichama<sup>5</sup> mid  
 ȝeȝyrwed wæs. I he ðære ȝyfe<sup>6</sup>  
 þancweorðlice<sup>7</sup> onfeng, I þa wund-  
 dor lustlice ȝehyrde I<sup>8</sup> þa syl-  
 fan hrægl mid wundorlicre<sup>9</sup> lu-  
 fan<sup>10</sup> cyssende wæs, swa hi<sup>11</sup> þa  
 ȝyta<sup>12</sup> þam lichaman<sup>13</sup> þæs hal-  
 ȝan fæder ymbseald<sup>13a</sup> wære;<sup>14</sup>  
 I þus cwæð: Ȝeȝyrwað<sup>15</sup> þone  
 lichaman<sup>13</sup> mid niwum<sup>16</sup> hrægla<sup>17</sup>

72 ȝeotende (*fehlt in C, steht auf dem Rande von anderer Hand in O*)  
 gewunolice (*gewunelice C*) wæs *Ca.* —  
 73 arwurða *Ca.* — 74 cupberht *C.* —  
 75 farne *C.* — 76 deaȝolnesse *C.* —  
 77 drihtne *Ca, C.* — 78 compode *C.* —  
 79 swilce *C.* — 80 þam *C.* — 81 b'.  
*Ca.*, bisceope *C.* — 82 þære *C.* —  
 83 hrægla *Ca.* — 84 lichoma *Ca, C.* —  
 85 ȝeȝered *C.* — 86 þære *Ca, C.* — 87 ȝife  
*Ca, C.* — 88 þoncwyrdlice *C.* — 88a on-  
 feng *bis lustlice in O* übergeschrieben  
 von anderer (?) *Hand.* — 88b wundor  
*Ca.* — 89 seolfan *C.* — 90 hrægel  
*Ca.* — 91 wundorlicre *Ca, C.* —  
 92 heo *Ca, he C.* — 93 ȝyta *Ca, ȝita C.* —  
 94 lichoman *Ca, C.* — 95 þæs *Ca, C.* —  
 96 fæder *Ca, C.* — 96a ym[b]seald *O.*  
 — 97 ȝeȝeawizead *Ca, ȝeȝerewaþ C.*  
 — 97a hrægellum *Ca.* — 97b ond *C.*  
 — 98 ȝeȝyrlan *Ca, ȝeȝerelan C.*

93 in. — 94 gewunelice. — 95 cuð-  
 bryht. — 96 farne. — 97 fæc. —  
 98 deaȝolnesse. — 99 dryhtne. —  
 1 hie. — 2 ðyder. — 3 bisceope. —  
 4 dæl. — 5 lichoma. — 6 ȝife. —  
 7 ðoncwyrdlice. — 8 ond. — 9 wunder-  
 licre. — 10 lufe. — 11 he. — 12 ȝena.  
 — 13 lichoman. — 13a ymdseald (*b*  
*über erstem d.*) — 14 wæron. — 15 ȝe-  
 ȝyrewað *T (Rasur über re, Strich*  
*unter r; Miller).* — 16 neowum. —  
 17 hrægllum.

agere, in hoc XL ante dominicum natale dies in magna continentiae, ora-  
 tionis et lacrimarum deuotione transigere solebat; in quo etiam uenerabilis  
 praedecessor eius Cudberct, priusquam insulam Farne peteret, aliquandiu  
 secretus Domino militabat.

Adtulerunt autem ei et partem indumentorum, quae corpus sanctum  
 ambierant, quae cum ille et munera gratanter acciperet et miracula libenter  
 audiret, nam et ipsa indumenta quasi patris adhuc corpori circumdata miro

for þyssum<sup>99</sup> þe Ʒe þær on na-  
man,<sup>100</sup> J<sup>1</sup> swa on<sup>2</sup> þa cyste<sup>3</sup> Ʒe-  
settað, þe Ʒe him Ʒegearwedon.<sup>4</sup>  
Forðon ic þæt (*MS. Ca, p. 154*)  
cuðlice wat, þ<sup>5</sup> seo<sup>6</sup> stow noht<sup>7</sup>  
lange<sup>8</sup> æmtig<sup>9</sup> awunað, seo mid  
swa micle Ʒyfe<sup>10</sup> heofonlices wul-  
dres Ʒehalzad<sup>11</sup> is. J<sup>1</sup> se bið  
swiðe<sup>12</sup> eadiƷ se ðe him Dryhten,<sup>13</sup>  
se is ordfruma J<sup>1</sup> syllend<sup>14</sup> eall-  
ra<sup>15</sup> eadignesse, forƷyfeð,<sup>16</sup> þ he  
on<sup>2</sup> þære stowe restan mote. Þa  
he þa se bysceop<sup>17</sup> þas word J<sup>17a</sup>  
moniz þysses<sup>18</sup> Ʒemetes mid<sup>17a</sup>  
monizum<sup>19</sup> tearum J<sup>1</sup> mid mi-  
celre<sup>20</sup> onbryrdnesse<sup>21</sup> heortan J<sup>1</sup>  
swylce<sup>22</sup> eac (*MS. O, fol. 127b*)  
forhtigendre<sup>23</sup> tunƷan Ʒefylde, þa  
dydon þa broþor<sup>24</sup> swa swa<sup>25</sup>  
he het, J þone lichaman<sup>26</sup>

for<sup>18</sup> þam ðe<sup>19</sup> Ʒe ðær on namon,  
ond swa in ða cyste Ʒesettað, þe  
Ʒe him Ʒegearwodon. Forðam<sup>19</sup> 4670  
ic þæt cuðlice wāt, þætte<sup>20</sup> seo  
stow naht<sup>21</sup> (*MS. B, p. 360*) lange  
æmtig<sup>22</sup> wunað, seo þe<sup>24</sup> mid  
swa mycelre Ʒyfe<sup>25</sup> heofonlices<sup>26</sup>  
wundres<sup>27</sup> Ʒehalzod is. J<sup>28</sup> se bið 4675  
swiðe eadiƷ se ðe him Drihten for-  
Ʒyfeð,<sup>29</sup> se is ordfruma<sup>30</sup> J syllend  
eallra<sup>31</sup> eadigra,<sup>32</sup> þæt<sup>34</sup> he on<sup>35</sup>  
þære stowe hine<sup>24</sup> restan mōte.<sup>37</sup>  
Þa he ða se biscop þas word J 4680  
monize<sup>38</sup> þysses Ʒemetes mid ma-  
nezum tearum J mid micelre<sup>39</sup>  
inbryrdnesse<sup>40</sup> his<sup>24</sup> heortan J  
swylce eac forhtigendre<sup>41</sup> tunƷan<sup>41</sup>  
Ʒefylde, ða dydon ða Ʒebroðor<sup>42</sup> 4685  
swa he het, J<sup>43</sup> þone lichaman<sup>13</sup>

99 þeossum *C.* — 100 namon *Ca.*  
nomon *C.* — 1 ond *C.* — 2 in *C.* —  
3 ceste *C.* — 4 Ʒegearwodon *Ca, C.* —  
5 þætte *C.* — 6 sio *C.* — 7 naht *C.*  
— 8 longe *C.* — 9 ametiƷ *C.* —  
10 Ʒife *Ca, C.* — 11 Ʒehalzod *C.* —  
12 swyðe *Ca.* — 13 drihten *Ca, C.* —  
14 sellend *C.* — 15 ealra *Ca, C.* —  
16 forƷifeð *Ca, C.* — 17 b'. *Ca.* bi-  
sceop *C.* — 17<sup>a</sup> J bis mid in *O* über-  
geschrieben von anderer (?) Hand. —  
18 þisses *Ca, C.* — 19 nizum, darüber  
fallendum in *Ca.* — 20 mycelre *Ca.*  
— 21 inbryrdnesse *C.* — 22 swilcre  
*C.* — 23 forhtigendre *Ca.* — 24 bro-  
ðru *Ca.* Ʒebroðor *C.* — 25 fehlt in *C.*  
— 26 lichoman *Ca, C.*

18 fore. — 19 ðe Ʒe bis Forðam (*T*)  
fehlt in *B.* — 19<sup>a</sup> noman. — 20 þæt. —  
21 noht. — 22 æmettig ne. — 24 fehlt  
in *T.* — 25 Ʒife. — 26 heofenlicre.  
— 27 Ʒife. — 28 ond. — 29 forƷyfeð  
fehlt hier in *T.* — 30 ord. — 31 ealra.  
— 32 eadignessa. — 34 forƷifeð  
þætte. — 35 in. — 37 mote. — 38 mo-  
niz. — 39 mycelre. — 40 inbryrd-  
nesse. — 41 forhtigend[r]e heortan.  
— 42 broðor. — 43 ond.

deosculabatur affectu: 'Noua' inquit 'indumenta corpori pro his, quae tulistis, circumdate, et sic reponite in arca, quam parastis. Scio autem certissime, quia non diu uacuus remanebit locus ille, qui tanta miraculi caelestis gratia sacratus est; et quam beatus est, cui in eo facultatem quiescendi Dominus totius beatitudinis auctor atque largitor praestare dignabitur.' Haec et huiusmodi plura ubi multis cum lacrimis et magna compunctione antistes lingua etiam tremente conpleuit, fecerunt fratres, ut iusserat, et inuolutum



gegyredon<sup>27</sup> mid niwan<sup>28</sup> gegyrelan,<sup>29</sup> J<sup>1</sup> on<sup>2</sup> þa niwan<sup>30</sup> cyste  
4690 gedydon, þa hi to þon<sup>31</sup> geworhton,  
J<sup>1</sup> bufan flore þære cyricean<sup>32</sup> zesetton.<sup>33</sup>

Ne<sup>34</sup> wæs þa ylding, þæt<sup>34</sup> Jode se leofa byscep<sup>17</sup> Ead-  
4695 byrht<sup>35</sup> wæs mid grimre adle þread  
J<sup>1</sup> gestonden; J seo<sup>6</sup> dæghwamlice  
weox J<sup>1</sup> hefegade,<sup>36</sup> þ he nales<sup>37</sup>  
æfter miclum fæce he<sup>38</sup> eac<sup>38</sup> swylce<sup>39</sup> to Dryhtne<sup>40</sup> ferde,<sup>41</sup>  
4700 þ is ærran dæge nonas Maias. Þæs lichaman<sup>26</sup>  
þa broþor<sup>24</sup> wæron zesettende on<sup>2</sup> þa byrigenne  
þæs gebletsedan<sup>42</sup> fæder Cuðbryhtes,<sup>43</sup> J<sup>1</sup> þa cyste  
bufan zesetton, on<sup>2</sup> 4705 þa hi<sup>44</sup> gestaþoladon<sup>45</sup> þa un-  
gebrosendlican<sup>46</sup> limo<sup>47</sup> þæs<sup>47a</sup> ylcan<sup>48</sup> fæder. On<sup>2</sup> þære stowe  
eac<sup>49</sup> swylce<sup>50</sup> oft beoð geworden heofonlico<sup>51</sup>  
mægen J<sup>1</sup> hælo tacn<sup>52</sup>

gegyredon mid niwum<sup>44</sup> hræggle, J inn<sup>45</sup> ða niwan<sup>46</sup> cyste gedydon,  
þa<sup>47</sup> hi to ðam<sup>48</sup> geworhtan,<sup>49</sup> J bufan flore þære cirican asetton.

Ne wæs þa ylding,<sup>50</sup> þætte Jode se leofa bisscop<sup>51</sup> Eadbriht<sup>52</sup> wæs mid grimre adle þread J gestanden;  
J seo dæghwamlice<sup>52a</sup> weox J hefegode,<sup>53</sup> þæt he nales<sup>54</sup> æfter miclum fæce he<sup>55</sup> eac<sup>55</sup> swylce<sup>55</sup> to Drihtne<sup>56</sup> ferde, þæt is þy<sup>57</sup> ærran dæge Nonas<sup>58</sup> Maias. Þæs lichaman<sup>13</sup> ða gebroðor<sup>42</sup> wæron settende<sup>59</sup> in þa byrgenne (*MS. B, p. 361*) þæs gebletsodan<sup>60</sup> fæder Cuðbryhtes,<sup>61</sup> J þa cyste bufan setton,<sup>62</sup> in ðære<sup>63</sup> hi<sup>64</sup> gestaþelodon<sup>65</sup> þa ungebrosnendlican<sup>66</sup> limu<sup>67</sup> þæs ylcan<sup>68</sup> fæder. On<sup>45</sup> þære stowe eac swylce oft beoð geworden heofonlico<sup>69</sup> mægen J hælo tacn

27 gegeredon *C.* — 28 niowe *C.* — 29 gegerelan *C.* — 30 niowan *C.* — 31 þan *Ca.* — 32 ciricean *C.* — 33 gesettan *Ca.* — 34 Næs þa lang þætte *C.* — 35 eadberht *Ca.* — 36 hefigade *C.* — 37 nales *C.* — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 swilce *C.* — 40 drihtne *Ca, C.* — 41 gefor *C.* — 42 gebletsodan *Ca,* gebletsodon *C.* — 43 cuðberhtes *Ca, C.* — 44 hie *C.* — 45 gestaþelodan *Ca,* gestaþelodon *C.* — 46 ungebrosnendlican *Ca.* — 47 limo *C.* — 47a þæs þæs. — 48 ilcan *C.* — 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 50 swilce *C.* — 51 heofonlico *C.* — 52 tacn *Ca,* tacn *C.*

44 neowum. — 45 in. — 46 neowan. — 47 ðe. — 48 ðom (*sic!*). — 49 geworhton. — 50 elding. — 51 bisscop. 52 *In T nur* eadbr... *lesbar* (*Miller*). — 52a *In T nur* dæghwaml... *lesbar* (*Miller*). — 53 hefigode. — 54 nales. — 55 *fehlt in B.* — 56 dryhtne. 57 *fehlt in T.* — 58 nonas. — 59 zesettende. — 60 gebletsadon. — 61 cuðbryhtes. — 62 zesetton. — 63 ða. — 64 hie. — 65 gestaþeledon. — 66 ungebrosendlican. — 67 leomo. — 68 ilcan. — 69 heofenlicu.

nouo amictu corpus nouaque in theca reconditum, supra pauimentum sanctuarii posuerunt. Nec mora, Deo dilectus antistes Eadberet morbo correptus est acerbo, ac per dies crescente multumque ingrauescente ardore langoris, non multo post, id est pridie Nonas Maias, etiam ipse migravit ad Dominum; cuius corpus in sepulchro benedicti patris Cudberti ponentes, adposuerunt desuper arcam, in qua incorrupta eiusdem patris membra locauerant. In quo etiam loco signa sanitatum aliquoties facta meritis amborum testimonium

untrumra on<sup>2</sup> cyðnesse heora be-  
gra<sup>53</sup> zeearnunze.<sup>54</sup> Ða sumu<sup>55</sup>  
we zeara fore<sup>56</sup> zemynde awriton<sup>53</sup>  
on<sup>2</sup> þære bec Cuðbyrhtes<sup>57</sup> lyfes;  
ac on<sup>58</sup> þyssum<sup>59</sup> urum<sup>60</sup> stære  
we sculun<sup>61</sup> an<sup>62</sup> toætýcan,<sup>63</sup> þe  
us zelamp<sup>63a</sup> þ<sup>64</sup> we niwan<sup>65</sup> ze-  
hyrdon<sup>64</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 20a, Ende*).

### Caput XXXI.

Ðæt oðer æt his byrigenne  
fram lyftadle wæs gehæled.

(*MS. C, fol. 20b*). Wæs on<sup>1</sup>  
þam<sup>2</sup> ylcan<sup>3</sup> mynstre sum broþor,  
þæs nama wæs Beadoþenz,<sup>4</sup> se  
wæs lange<sup>5</sup> tid cumena ārþenz<sup>6</sup>  
þara þe þ mynster sohton; J cwæð,  
þ he<sup>6a</sup> ða zena<sup>7</sup> lifigende<sup>8</sup> wære,  
þa he þis zewrit sette. Hæfde  
(*MS. O, fol. 128a*) he zewit-  
nesse J<sup>9</sup> cyððnesse<sup>10</sup> fram<sup>11</sup>

untrumra<sup>70</sup> in cyðnesse heora be- 4710  
gra zeearnunga. Ða sume we  
zeara for zemynd<sup>71</sup> awriton<sup>72</sup> on<sup>45</sup>  
ðære hēc<sup>73</sup> Cuðbrihtes<sup>74</sup> lifes;  
āc<sup>75</sup> ōn<sup>45</sup> þissum ussum<sup>55</sup> stære  
we sculon<sup>77</sup> an<sup>78</sup> toætýcan,<sup>79</sup> þe 4715  
us zelamp þæt we niwan<sup>80</sup> ze-  
hyrdon.

### Caput XXXI.

Þætte oðer æt his byrgenne  
fram lyftadle wæs<sup>1</sup> gehæled.<sup>1</sup>

Wæs on<sup>2</sup> þam<sup>3</sup> ylcan<sup>4</sup> mynstre 4720  
sum zebroðor,<sup>5</sup> þæs nama<sup>6</sup> wæs  
Beadoþegn, se wæs lange tid (*MS. T,  
p. 220*) cumena ārþegn<sup>7</sup> þara þe  
þæt mynster sohton; J cwæð, þæt  
he þa zyta<sup>8</sup> lyfigende<sup>9</sup> wære, þa 4725  
he þis writ<sup>10</sup> sette. Hæfde he  
zewittnesse<sup>11</sup> J cyðnesse fram<sup>12</sup>

53 bezra zemynde. synd eac þa  
awriten *Ca.* — 54 zeearnunze *C,*  
zeearnunga *Smith.* — 55 sume *Smith.*  
— 56 fore *C, Smith.* — 57 cuðberhtes  
lifes *Ca, C.* — 58 in *C, fehlt in Ca.*  
— 59 þissum *C.* — 60 fehlt in *C.*  
— 61 sculon *Ca.* — 62 ā *C.* —  
63 æ[þ]eacan *C, ætycean Ca.* — 64 ze-  
lomp *C, zelamp nu niwan J we þæt*  
eac swa gehyrdon *Ca.* — 65 niowan  
*C.* — Cap. XXXI: 1 in *C.* — 2 þam  
*C.* — 3 ilcan *C.* — 4 beadoþegn *C.* —  
5 longe *C.* — 6 ārþegn *C.* — 6a ha  
*Ca.* — 7 zyta *Ca, zita C.* — 8 lif-  
igende *C.* — 9 ond *C.* — 10 cyððnesse  
*Ca, C.* — 11 from *C.*

70 un-. — 71 zemynde. — 72 awri-  
ton. — 73 bec. — 74 cuðberhtes. —  
75 ac. — 77 sceolon. — 78 ān. —  
79 toætcan. — 80 neowan. —  
Cap. XXXI: 1 fehlt in *B, wo die*  
*Überschriften zu Cap. XXXI und*  
*XXXII (bezeichnet als XXXI und*  
*XXX) umgestellt sind.* — 2 in. —  
3 ðæm. — 4 ilcan. — 5 broðor. —  
6 noma. — 7 ārðegen. — 8 zena. —  
9 lifigende. — 10 zewrit. — 11 ze-  
wittnesse. — 12 from.

ferunt, e quibus aliqua in libro uitae illius olim memoriae mandauimus. Sed  
et in hac historia quaedam, quae nos nuper audisse contigit, superadicere  
commodum duximus.

### 31. Ut quidam ad tumbam eius sit a paralysi sanatus.

Erat in eodem monasterio frater quidam, nomine Badudegn, tempore  
non paucio hospitum ministerio deseruiens, qui nunc usque superest, testi-

eallum þam<sup>2</sup> broþrum<sup>12</sup> J<sup>9</sup> fram<sup>11</sup>  
 4730 eallum þam<sup>2</sup> cumum þe þ mynster  
 sohton, þ he wæs mycelre<sup>13</sup> ar-  
 fæstnesse J<sup>13a</sup> æfæstnesse<sup>13a</sup> wer,  
 J<sup>9</sup> þære bebodenan þenunze eað-  
 modlice underþeoded fore intingan  
 4735 heofonlicra meda.

Ða eode þes<sup>14</sup> broþor<sup>15</sup> sume  
 dæge, þ he wolde<sup>16</sup> his reowan J  
 his hwitlas,<sup>16</sup> þa<sup>17</sup> þe he on<sup>1</sup> cu-  
 mena bure brucende wæs, on<sup>1</sup> sæ  
 4740 wacsan<sup>18</sup> J<sup>9</sup> feormian. Þa he þa  
 eft ham hwearf, þa wearð he sem-  
 ninga on middum þam<sup>2</sup> syðfæte<sup>19</sup>  
 mid hefigre adle gehrinen J<sup>9</sup> ge-  
 stonden, swa þ he hreas J feoll<sup>21</sup>  
 4745 on eorðan J<sup>9</sup> lang<sup>22</sup> fæc forðheald  
 liegende wæs; J<sup>23</sup> þa æt nyhstan he  
 aras. Þa he þa arisende wæs,<sup>23</sup> þa  
 gefelde he his lichaman<sup>24</sup> healfne  
 dæl fram<sup>11</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> heafde oð ða fet  
 4750 mid þa<sup>25</sup> adle zeslegenne<sup>26</sup> beon,

eallum þam<sup>13</sup> gebroðrum<sup>14</sup> J fram<sup>13</sup>  
 eallum þam cumum<sup>15</sup> (MS. B,  
 p. 262) þe þæt mynster sohton,  
 þæt he wæs micelre<sup>16</sup> arfæstnesse  
 wer, on<sup>17</sup> þære bebodenan þe-  
 nunze<sup>18</sup> eaðmodlice<sup>19</sup> underþeoded  
 for intingan heofonlicre<sup>20</sup> mede.<sup>21</sup>

Þa eode þes broðor sume dæge,  
 þæt he wolde his reon<sup>21a</sup> J his  
 hwitlas, þam ðe he on<sup>2</sup> cumena  
 bure brucende wæs, wolde<sup>22</sup> þa<sup>22</sup>  
 on<sup>1</sup> sæ wæsscan<sup>23</sup> J feormian.  
 Þa he ða eft ham hwearf, þa  
 wearð he semnunga<sup>24</sup> on middum  
 þam<sup>13</sup> siðfæte<sup>25</sup> mid hefigere<sup>26</sup>  
 adle<sup>27</sup> gehrinen J gestanden,<sup>28</sup> swa  
 þæt he hreas J feoll on eorðan J  
 lang<sup>29</sup> fæc forðheald liegende wæs;  
 ond þa<sup>30</sup> æt nehstan hwon aras.  
 Þa he arisende wæs,<sup>30</sup> þa gefelde  
 he<sup>31</sup> healfne his lichaman<sup>31</sup> fram<sup>12</sup>  
 þam<sup>13</sup> heafde oð ða fet<sup>34</sup> mid  
 þære<sup>35</sup> adle<sup>36</sup> zeslegenne<sup>37</sup> beon,

12 gebroðrum C. — 13 micelre C.  
 — 13a fehlt (?) in C nach Smith. —  
 14 þæs C. — 15 broðer Ca. — 16 wolde  
 [his] reowan J hwitlas Ca. — 17 þam  
 C. — 18 wæscan C. — 19 siðfæte  
 C. — 21 feol C. — 22 long C. —  
 23 J bis wæs fehlt in C. — 24 lichoman  
 Ca, C. — 25 þære C. — 26 zes-  
 lægene Ca, zeslegen C.

13 ðæm. — 14 broðrum. — 15 cu-  
 mendum. — 16 mycelre. — 17 ond.  
 — 18 ðegunze. — 19 eadmodlice.  
 — 20 heofenlicre. — 21 meorðe (kein  
 Absatz in B). — 21a Über dem aus-  
 gestrichenen, aus r oder w geformten  
 n ein anderes n (Miller). — 22 fehlt  
 in T. — 23 wæscan. — 24 semninga. —  
 25 siðfæte. — 26 hefigre. — 27 adle  
 (Miller). — 28 gestonden. — 29 long.  
 — 30 ond bis wæs fehlt in B. —  
 31 bis 33 he his lichoman healfne  
 dæl. — 34 fet. — 35 þa. — 36 adle  
 (Querstrich durch das ð undeutlich  
 nach Miller). — 37 zeslægene.

monium habens ab uniuersis fratribus cunctisque superuenientibus hospitibus,  
 quod uir esset multae pietatis ac religionis iniunctoque sibi officio supernae  
 tantum mercedis gratia subditus. Hic cum quadam die lenas siue saga,  
 quibus in hospitale utebatur, in mari lauasset, rediens domum repentina  
 medio itinere molestia tactus est, ita ut corruens in terram et aliquandiu  
 pronus iacens uix tandem resurgeret. Resurgens autem sensit dimidium  
 corporis sui partem a capite usque ad pedes paralysis langore depressam,

þe<sup>27</sup> Ʒrecas nemnað paralysis, we  
cweþaþ<sup>28</sup> lyftadl; Ʒ he mid þy  
mæstan Ʒewinne mid his cricce<sup>29</sup>  
hine awreþende<sup>30</sup> ham becom.  
Weox seo<sup>31</sup> adl sticcemælum, Ʒ  
sona þære ylcan<sup>32</sup> nihte<sup>33</sup> hefigre  
Ʒefremed wæs, swa þte, þa<sup>34</sup> dæg  
com, þæt he uneaðe<sup>35</sup> þurh hine  
sylfne<sup>36</sup> opþe arisan opþe Ʒanzan<sup>37</sup>  
mihte.<sup>38</sup> Þa he þa wæs mid þa<sup>38a</sup>  
adle wæced Ʒ swenced (*MS. Ca*,  
*p. 155*), ða Ʒepohte he in his mode  
nytte Ʒeþeahte, þæt he wolde  
swylce<sup>38b</sup> Ʒemete, swa he (*MS. O*,  
*fol. 128b*) mihte<sup>38</sup> to cyricean<sup>39</sup>  
becuman Ʒ to byrizenne<sup>40</sup> þæs  
arwyrðan<sup>41</sup> fæder Cuðbryhtes,<sup>42</sup> Ʒ  
þær his cneowu<sup>43</sup> biƷan<sup>44</sup> Ʒ eaðmod-  
lice<sup>45</sup> þa upplican<sup>46</sup> arfæstnesse<sup>47</sup>  
biddan, þ he oððe fram þære adle  
Ʒenered wære, Ʒif him þ selre wære,

þe Ʒrecas nemnað paralisis,<sup>39</sup> Ʒ we  
cweðað lyftadl; Ʒ he mid þy  
mæstan<sup>40</sup> Ʒewinne mid his cricce<sup>41</sup>  
hine Ʒewreðede<sup>42</sup> Ʒ<sup>22</sup> ham becôm.<sup>44</sup> 4755  
þa<sup>22</sup> weox seo adl<sup>46</sup> sticcemælum,<sup>47</sup>  
Ʒ sona þære<sup>48</sup> ylcan<sup>49</sup> nihte<sup>50</sup>  
hefigere<sup>51</sup> Ʒefremed wæs, swa  
þætte,<sup>52</sup> ða<sup>46</sup> dæg côm,<sup>54</sup> þæt  
(*MS. B, p. 363*) he ûneaðe<sup>55</sup> þurh 4760  
hine sylfne arisan<sup>57</sup> mihte<sup>58</sup> oððe  
Ʒân.<sup>58</sup> Þa he<sup>59</sup> ða<sup>22</sup> wæs<sup>59</sup> mid  
þære adle Ʒewæced Ʒ Ʒeswenced,  
þa Ʒepohte he on his mode nytte  
Ʒepohte,<sup>61</sup> þæt he wolde<sup>61a</sup> swyl- 4765  
cum<sup>62</sup> Ʒemete, swa he mihte, to  
cyrican becuman<sup>63</sup> Ʒ to byrizenne  
þæs arweorðan<sup>64</sup> fæder Cuðbryhtes,  
Ʒ þær his (*MS. T, p. 221*) cneow  
biƷan<sup>65</sup> Ʒ eaðmodlice<sup>66</sup> ða uppli- 4770  
can<sup>67</sup> arfæstnesse biddan, þæt<sup>68</sup>  
he fram<sup>69</sup> þære adle Ʒenered wære,  
Ʒyf<sup>70</sup> hym<sup>71</sup> selre<sup>72</sup> wære þæt,

27 þa *C.* — 28 cweðað *Ca, C.* —  
29 crycce *Ca.* — 30 awreþiende *Ca.*  
— 31 sio *C.* — 32 ilcan *C.* — 33 niht  
*C.* — 34 *übergeschrieben in Ca.* —  
35 uneaþe *Smith, na O, Ca, sona C.*  
— 36 selfne *C.* — 37 Ʒonzan *C. Da-*  
*nach ne von anderer Hand überge-*  
*schrieben in C.* — 38 meahte *C.* —  
38<sup>a</sup> þære *C.* — 38<sup>b</sup> swilce *C.* —  
39 ciricean *C.* — 40 byrizenne *C.* —  
41 arwurðan *Ca.* — 42 cuðberhtes *Ca,*  
*C.* — 43 cneowa *C.* — 44 biƷean *Ca,*  
*C.* — 45 eadmodlice *Ca.* — 46 up-  
lican *C.* — 47 arfæstnysse *Ca.*

39 paralysis. — 40 mastan *in T*  
*nach Miller.* — 41 crycce. — 42 wre-  
ðizende. — 44 becom. — 46 *fehlt in*  
*B.* — 47 sticcemælum. — 48 on þære.  
— 49 ilcan. — 50 niht. — 51 hefigre.  
— 52 ðæt. — 54 com. — 55 uneaðe.  
— 56 sylfne. — 57 ariisan *T, arisa*  
*B.* — 58 opþe Ʒan mihte. — 59 wæs  
he. — 61 Ʒeþeahte. — 61<sup>a</sup> wold. —  
62 swylce. — 63 cuman. — 64 ár-  
wyrðan. — 65 beƷan. — 66 eadmod-  
modlice. — 67 uplican. — 68 oð þæt.  
— 69 from. — 70 Ʒif. — 71 him. —  
72 seftre, *nicht festre, wie Miller liest.*

et maximo cum labore baculo innitens domum peruenit. Crescebat morbus paulatim et nocte superueniente grauior effectus est, ita ut die redeunte uix ipse per se exurgere aut incedere ualeret. Quo affectus incommodo concepit utillimum mente consilium, ut ad ecclesiam, quoquo modo posset, perueniens, intraret ad tumbam reuerentissimi patris Cudberti ibique genibus flexis supplex supernam pietatem rogaret, ut uel ab huicemodi langore, si hoc sibi utile esset, liberaretur; uel, si se tali molestia diutius castigari diuina prouidente gratia oporteret, patienter dolorem ac placida mente susti-



- oððe gif he mid þa ȝodcundan  
 4775 foreseonnesse lenȝ mid þa adle  
 clænsad<sup>48</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 21a*) beon  
 sceolde, þ he þ sar mihte ȝe-  
 þyldelice mid smylte<sup>49</sup> mode aberan  
 J aræfnan. Ða dyde he, swa swa  
 4780 he on his mode ȝehogod hæfde,  
 J his þa untruman limo<sup>50</sup> mid his  
 cricce wreþiende<sup>51</sup> on<sup>1</sup> cyricean<sup>59</sup>  
 eode; J<sup>9</sup> hine<sup>52</sup> wæs on ȝebed  
 streccende æt lichaman<sup>24</sup> þæs  
 4785 ȝodes weres J mid arfæstre in-  
 ȝehyde þurh his fultum wæs  
 Dryhten<sup>53</sup> biddende, þæt he him  
 arfæst J<sup>9</sup> milde wære. J þa be-  
 twyh<sup>54</sup> his ȝebed J bene þ he  
 4790 hwon onslæpte,<sup>55</sup> þa ȝefelde he,  
 swa<sup>56</sup> he seolfa æfter þon<sup>57</sup> sæde,  
 swa swa mycel<sup>58</sup> hand<sup>59</sup> J<sup>9</sup> brad  
 his heafud<sup>60</sup> ȝehrine on þam dæle,  
 þe seo adl J þ sar on wæs, J  
 4795 mid þa ylcan<sup>61</sup> hrinenesse eallne<sup>61a</sup>  
 þone dæl his lichaman,<sup>24</sup> þe<sup>62</sup>

oððe gif he mid þære<sup>73</sup> ȝodcun-  
 dan foreseonnesse lenȝ mid þære<sup>74</sup>  
 adle clænsod<sup>75</sup> beon sceolde, þæt  
 he þæt sâr<sup>76</sup> mihte ȝeþyldiglice  
 mid smyltum<sup>77</sup> môde<sup>78</sup> aberan J  
 aræfnan. J<sup>22</sup> Ða dyde he,<sup>46</sup> swa  
 swa<sup>22</sup> he on his môde<sup>78</sup> ȝeho-  
 ȝode,<sup>82</sup> J his Ða untruman limum<sup>83</sup>  
 mid his cricce<sup>84</sup> ȝewreðede<sup>85</sup> J<sup>22</sup>  
 eode to<sup>86</sup> cyrican; J hine wæs  
 on<sup>87</sup> ȝebed streccende æt licha-  
 man<sup>88</sup> þæs ȝodan<sup>89</sup> weres J mid  
 arfæstre<sup>90</sup> innȝehizde<sup>91</sup> þurh his  
 fultum wæs Drihten<sup>92</sup> biddende,  
 þæt he him arfæst (*MS. B, p. 364*)  
 J milde<sup>92a</sup> wære. Þa<sup>93</sup> betweoh<sup>94</sup>  
 his ȝebede J his<sup>22</sup> bêne<sup>96</sup> þæt he  
 hwon<sup>97</sup> slep,<sup>98</sup> þa ȝefelde he, swa  
 swa he sylf<sup>99</sup> æfter sæde,<sup>1</sup> swa  
 swa micel<sup>2</sup> hand<sup>3</sup> J brad his hea-  
 fod ȝehrine on<sup>4</sup> Ðam<sup>5</sup> dæle, þe  
 seo<sup>6</sup> adl J Ðæt sâr<sup>6</sup> on wæs, J  
 mid þære ylcan<sup>7</sup> ȝehrinenesse ealne  
 þone dæl his lichaman,<sup>7a</sup> þe<sup>8</sup> he

48 clæsnad *C*. — 49 smolte *C*. —  
 50 leomo *C*. — 51 wreþende *C*. —  
 52 he ne *C*. — 53 drihten *Ca, C*. —  
 54 betwih *C*. — 55 onslæp *C*. —  
 56 swa swa *C*. — 57 fehlt in *C*. —  
 58 micel *C*. — 59 hond *C*. —  
 60 heafod *C*. — 61 ilcan *C*. —  
 61a ealne *Ca, C*. — 62 þe he mid *C*.

73 þa. — 74 Ða. — 75 clæsad. —  
 76 saar. — 77 smolte. — 78 mode.  
 — 82 ȝehozde. — 83 leomo. —  
 84 crycce. — 85 wreðgende. — 86 in.  
 — 87 in. — 88 lichoman. — 89 ȝodes.  
 — 90 árfaestre. — 91 innȝehyzde. —  
 92 dryhten. — 92a mi[.]de (1 über i).  
 — 93 ond þa. — 94 betwih.  
 96 bene. — 97 hwón. — 98 onslæp.  
 — 99 seolfa. — 1 sæzde. — 2 mycel.  
 — 3 hond. — 4 in. — 5 Ðæm.  
 6 þæt sâr ond seo adl. — 7 ilcan. —  
 7a li[c]homan. — 8 Ðær.

neret inlatum. Fecit igitur, ut animo disposuerat, et inbeciles artus baculo sustentans intrauit ecclesiam; ac prosternens se ad corpus uiri Dei, pia intentione per eius auxilium Dominum sibi propitium fieri precabatur; atque inter preces uelut in soporem solutus sentit, ut ipse postea referre erat solitus, quasi magnam latamque manum caput sibi in parte, qua dolebat, tetigisse, eodemque tactu totam illam, quae langore pressa fuerat, corporis sui partem, paulatim fugiente dolore ac sanitate subsequente, ad pedes usque

mid<sup>62</sup> þa adle gehefigad<sup>63</sup> wæs,  
 J<sup>9</sup> on<sup>64</sup> sticcemælum<sup>65</sup> fleondum  
 þam<sup>2</sup> sare J æfterfylgendre<sup>66</sup> hælo  
 geondgōten wæs. Þa þis þus ge-  
 worden wæs, sona þæs þe he on-  
 woc, þa aras he hal J zesund. J<sup>9</sup>  
 he for<sup>67</sup> his hælo eft Dryhtne<sup>69</sup>  
 þanc<sup>70</sup> secgende<sup>71</sup> wæs<sup>72</sup> J<sup>9</sup> þam<sup>2</sup>  
 halgan were his fultumes ȝyfe;<sup>73</sup>  
 J he þ̅ eac swylce<sup>74</sup> þam bro-  
 þrum cyððe (*MS. O, fol. 129a*) J<sup>9</sup>  
 sæde,<sup>75</sup> hwæt ymb hine gedon  
 wære. J<sup>76</sup> hie<sup>77</sup> ealle in þam<sup>78</sup>  
 blissedon J fagnedon.<sup>79</sup> J he æfter  
 þære prea þy zeclænsedra<sup>80</sup> to  
 his þenunȝe eft hwearf, þe he ær  
 wel J bihīdlice<sup>81</sup> heold J beeode.

Swylce<sup>82</sup> eac þa ȝeȝyrelan  
 J<sup>9</sup> þa hrægel,<sup>83</sup> ðam<sup>84</sup> þe  
 ȝode þone gehalgedon<sup>85</sup> lich-  
 oman Cuðberhtes oppe ær lifi-  
 gendne<sup>86</sup> oppe æfter forðferedne

mid þære adle gehefegod<sup>9</sup> wæs,  
 J<sup>10</sup> sticcemælum<sup>11</sup> fleondum þam<sup>12</sup>  
 sare<sup>13</sup> J æfterfylgendre hælo 4800  
 geondgōten wæs. Þa ðis þus ge-  
 worden wæs, sona þæs þe he on-  
 woc, þa aras<sup>15</sup> he hāl<sup>16</sup> J zesund.  
 Ond he<sup>17</sup> for his hælo eft Drihtne<sup>18</sup>  
 þanc<sup>19</sup> secgende wæs J þam<sup>20</sup> hal- 4805  
 gan were<sup>17</sup> his fultumes<sup>22</sup> ȝyfe;  
 J he þæt (*MS. T, p. 222*) eac  
 swylce þam<sup>23</sup> ȝebroðrum<sup>24</sup> cyððe  
 J sæde,<sup>25</sup> hwæt ymb hyne<sup>26</sup> gedon  
 wæs. J hi<sup>27</sup> þa<sup>29</sup> ealle blisse- 4810  
 don J ȝefægnedon.<sup>30</sup> J he æfter  
 þam<sup>31</sup> prea<sup>32</sup> þy<sup>33</sup> zeclænsodra to  
 his þenunȝe<sup>34</sup> eft hwearf,<sup>35</sup> þe he  
 ær<sup>36</sup> wel J bihīdlice<sup>37</sup> heold  
 J beeode.<sup>38</sup>

J<sup>39</sup> swylce eac ða ȝeȝyrelan<sup>40</sup>  
 J þa hrægl, þam þe ȝode þone  
 gehalȝodan lichaman<sup>41</sup> Cuðbrihtes<sup>42</sup>  
 oðþe<sup>17</sup> ær<sup>44</sup> lifigende<sup>45</sup> oððe  
 (*MS. B, p. 365*) æfter forðføre<sup>46</sup> 4820

63 hefigad C. — 64 fehlt in C. —  
 65 stycce- Ca. — 66 æfterfylendre C.  
 — 67 fore C. — 69 drihtne Ca, C. —  
 70 þonc C. — 71 seȝgende C. —  
 72 fehlt in C. — 73 ȝife Ca, ȝefe C.  
 — 74 swilce C. — 75 sæȝde Ca, C. —  
 76 J O. — 77 hi Ca, C. — 78 þam Ca,  
 þon C. — 79 ȝefegon C, fægnedon Ca.  
 — 80 zeclænsedra C. — 81 bihīdlice  
 Ca, bihīȝdlice C. — 82 swilce C.  
 — 83 hrægl C. — 84 ursprünglich  
 in O þam (das m ausradiert, doch  
 zwei Punkte : darüber), þam C. —  
 85 gehalȝodan Ca, gehalȝedan C. —  
 86 lifigendne C.

9 gehefigod. — 10 fehlt in T. —  
 11 on styccemælum. — 12 þam. —  
 13 statt sare lesen T, B: wæs. — 15 aras.  
 — 16 hal. — 17 fehlt in B. —  
 18 dryhtne T, drehtne, mit i über  
 dem ersten e B. — 19 þonc. — 20 þam.  
 — 22 fultomes. — 23 þam. — 24 bro-  
 ðrum. — 25 sæȝde. — 26 hine. —  
 27 hie. — 29 in þam. — 30 ȝefegon. —  
 31 ðære. — 32 ðreaunȝe. — 33 ðe.  
 — 34 ðeȝnunȝe. — 35 hwerf. —  
 36 ær. — 37 bihīdlice B. — 38 biȝ-  
 eode. — 39 fehlt in T. — 40 ywe-  
 lan T, ȝerynelican B. — 41 lich-  
 oman. — 42 cuðberhtes. — 44 ær. —  
 45 lifes ende. — 46 forðferedne.

pertransisse. Quo facto, mox euigilans sanissimus surrexit, ac pro sua sani-  
 tate Domino gratias denuo referens, quid erga se actum esset, fratribus  
 indicauit; cunctisque congaudentibus, ad ministerium, quod sollicitus exhibere  
 solebat, quasi flagello probante castigatior, rediit.

Sed et indumenta, quibus Deo dicatum corpus Cudbercti uel uiuum  
 antea, uel postea defunctum uestierant, etiam ipsa a gratia curandi

zyredon,<sup>87</sup> þa eac swylce<sup>82</sup> from  
 hælo zyfe<sup>88</sup> ne aidledon,<sup>89</sup> swa swa  
 in þære bec his lifes J<sup>9</sup> his mæ-  
 gena<sup>90</sup> gemeteð swa hwylc<sup>91</sup> swa  
 4825 hie<sup>92</sup> rædað<sup>93</sup> J leornað.

## Caput XXXII.

Ðæt æt his reliquium nu ni-  
 wan wæs sum man gehæled  
 fram ðære adle his eagan.

Nis þæt eac swylce to<sup>1</sup> forswi-  
 4830 gienne, þæt nu ær þrim gearum  
 (*MS. C, fol. 21b*) þurh his re-  
 liquias geworden wæs, J<sup>2</sup> me nu  
 niwan þurh þone sylfan<sup>3</sup> broþor  
 gecyðde,<sup>4</sup> on<sup>5</sup> þam þe hit ge-  
 4835 worden wæs. Wæs þis gedon on<sup>5</sup>  
 þam<sup>6</sup> mynstre,<sup>7</sup> þe bi Docore  
 þære ea getimbred is, J<sup>8</sup> fram<sup>9</sup>  
 þære ea naman<sup>10</sup> onfeng; þam<sup>6</sup>  
 mynstre ða<sup>11</sup> on<sup>5</sup> abbudes an-  
 4840 walde<sup>12</sup> fore wæs Swyðbryht,<sup>13</sup>  
 se wæs æfest<sup>14</sup> wer.<sup>15</sup>

geredon,<sup>47</sup> þa eac swylce fram<sup>48</sup>  
 hælo zyfe ne aidledon,<sup>49</sup> swa swa  
 on<sup>50</sup> þære bec his lifes J his mæ-  
 gena gemeteð<sup>51</sup> swa hwilc<sup>52</sup> swa  
 hī<sup>53</sup> rædeð J leornað.

## Caput XXXII.

Þætte æt his reliquium nu  
 niwan wæs (*MS. B, p. 15*) sum  
 man gehæled fram adle his  
 eazena.

Nis þæt eac swylce to for-  
 swigenne,<sup>1</sup> þætte nu ær<sup>2</sup> þyssum<sup>3</sup>  
 þrim<sup>4</sup> gearum þurh his reliquias  
 geworden wæs, J me nu niwan<sup>5</sup>  
 þurh þone sylfan broðor geopo-  
 node,<sup>6</sup> on<sup>7</sup> þam<sup>8</sup> þe hit geworden  
 wæs. Wæs þis gedon on<sup>7</sup> ðam<sup>8</sup>  
 mynstre,<sup>9</sup> þe be<sup>10</sup> Docore þære  
 eā<sup>11</sup> getimbred is, J<sup>3</sup> fram<sup>12</sup> þære  
 ea<sup>13</sup> naman<sup>14</sup> onfeng; þam mynstre  
 ða an<sup>15</sup> abbodes anwealde<sup>17</sup> fore  
 wæs Swyðbryht,<sup>18</sup> se wæs æfest<sup>19</sup>  
 wer.<sup>20</sup>

87 geredon *C.* — 88 zyfe *Ca.*, zefe  
*C.* — 89 aidledon *C, Smith*, llaedde  
*O*, llaaddon *Ca.* — 90 mægenes *Ca.*  
 — 91 hwilc *C.* — 92 hī *Ca, C.* —  
 93 rædeð *Ca.* — Cap. XXXII: 1 no to  
*Ca, C, Smith.* — 2 ond *C.* — 3 seol-  
 fan *C.* — 4 gecyðde *C.* — 5 in *C.* —  
 6 þam *C.* — 7 mynster *C.* — 8 ond *C.*  
 — 9 from *C.* — 10 noman *Ca, C.* —  
 11 fehlt in *Ca*, þe in *C*, ausradiert  
 in *O.* — 12 onwalde *C.* — 13 swiþ-  
 berht *C*, swyðberht *Ca.* — 14 æfest  
*C.* — 15 fehlt in *O, Ca.*

47 zyredon. — 48 from. — 49 adwele-  
 don. — 50 in. — 51 gemét. — 52 hwylc.  
 — 53 hy. — Cap. XXXII: 1 forswii-  
 gienne. — 2 ær. — 3 fehlt in *T.* —  
 4 þrim. — 5 neowan. — 6 gecyðode.  
 — 7 in. — 8 ðam. — 9 mynste *B.* —  
 10 big. — 11 éa. — 12 from. —  
 13 éa. — 14 noman. — 15 in. —  
 17 onwalde. — 18 swiðbryht. —  
 19 æfest. — 20 kein Absatz in *B.*

non uacarunt, sicut in uolumine uitae et uirtutum eius quisque legerit, inueniet.

32. Ut alter ad reliquias eius nuper fuerit ab oculi langore curatus.

Nec silentio praetereundum, quod ante triennium per reliquias eius factum, nuper mihi per ipsum, in quo factum est, fratrem innotuit. Est autem factum in monasterio, quod iuxta amnem Dacore constructum ab eo

Wæs on<sup>5</sup> þam<sup>6</sup> mynstre sum  
 giung<sup>16</sup> mon, þam unwlitig swile<sup>17</sup>  
 J<sup>18</sup> atolic<sup>19</sup> his eaganbrez<sup>20</sup>  
 wyrde<sup>21</sup> J wemde; J<sup>2</sup> se dæg-  
 hwamlice<sup>22</sup> wæs weaxende, J þæs  
 eagan forwyrd tobeotade.<sup>23</sup> Tile-  
 den<sup>24</sup> his læcas J<sup>2</sup> þone swile mid  
 sealfum (*MS. O, fol. 129b*) J mid  
 beþenum geþwænan wolden;<sup>25</sup> ac  
 hie<sup>26</sup> ne mihton.<sup>27</sup> Sume lærdon  
 þ̃ hiene<sup>28</sup> mon onweg acurfe; sume  
 þ̃ beweredon for ege maran fre-  
 cennesse.<sup>29</sup> Mid þy þa se fore-  
 sprecena broþor langre<sup>30</sup> tide þis-  
 licum zescrop won, ne þa<sup>30</sup>  
 tobeotiendan frecennesse<sup>31</sup> þam<sup>6</sup>  
 eagan mennisc hand<sup>32</sup> (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 156*) gehælan mihte,<sup>33</sup> ac a dæg-  
 hwamlice<sup>34</sup> wæs wyrse J wyrse, ða  
 zelamp<sup>35</sup> him<sup>36</sup> semninga mid  
 zyfe<sup>37</sup> þære zodcundan arfæstnesse  
 þurh reliquias þæs halgan fæder  
 Cuðbryhtes<sup>38</sup> gehæledne<sup>39</sup> beon.<sup>40</sup>

Wæs on<sup>15</sup> þam<sup>21</sup> mynstre  
 sum geong man,<sup>22</sup> þam un-  
 wlitig<sup>23</sup> J atolice<sup>25</sup> his eagan- 4845  
 bræw<sup>26</sup> hwyrfe<sup>27</sup> J wende;<sup>27</sup> J  
 se dæghwamlice wæs weaxende,  
 J þæs eagan forwyrd<sup>29</sup> tobitode.<sup>30</sup>  
 Tiledon<sup>31</sup> his læcas J ðones wyle<sup>32</sup>  
 mid sealfum J mid beþinge (*MS. T,*  
*p. 223*) gehælan<sup>33</sup> woldon; ac<sup>34</sup>  
 hi<sup>35</sup> ne mihton.<sup>35a</sup> Sume lærdon  
 þæt hine man<sup>36</sup> awez curfe;<sup>37</sup>  
 sume (*MS. B, p. 366*) þæs<sup>38</sup> wyrn-  
 don<sup>39</sup> for ege<sup>3</sup> maran frecennesse.<sup>41</sup> 4855  
 Mid þy þa se foresprecena broðor  
 langre<sup>42</sup> tide<sup>43</sup> þyllic ungescrepo<sup>44</sup>  
 wann,<sup>45</sup> ne ða tobeotigendan<sup>46</sup> fre-  
 cenesse<sup>47</sup> þam eagan<sup>48</sup> mannes  
 hand<sup>49</sup> gehælan mihte, ac a dæg- 4860  
 hwamlice<sup>50</sup> wæs wyrse J wyrse, þa  
 zelamp þæt hine semnunga<sup>53</sup> mid  
 zyfe<sup>54</sup> þære zodcundan arfæstnesse  
 þurh reliquias þæs halegan<sup>55</sup> fæder  
 Cuðbryhtes gehæledne beon. 4865

16 zionz C. — 17 swiþe C. —  
 18 on C. — 19 atelic Ca. — 20 -brez  
 Ca. — 21 wyr[:]de O, wyrde Ca,  
 wyrfe C. — 22 dæghwæmlice C. —  
 23 tobeotode Ca, C. — 24 tiloden Ca,  
 tiledon C. — 25 woldon Ca. — 26 hi  
 Ca, C. — 27 meahton C. — 28 hine  
 Ca, C. — 29 *urspr.* frecennesse (r zu n  
*geändert*) O, frecennesse C, frecen-  
 nessa Ca. — 30 langre tide þislicum  
 (lichomlice Ca) zeswince (zeswing Ca)  
 bad hwoone þa O, Ca; longre tide þis-  
 licum zescrope won he (*oder ne?*) þa C.  
 — 31 frecednesse Ca, frecennesse C. —  
 32 hond C. — 33 meahte C. — 34 dæg-  
 hwæmlice C. — 35 zelomp C. — 36 hit  
 Ca, hine Smith, him O, C. — 37 zife  
 C. — 38 cupbryhtes Ca, cupbryhtes C.  
 — 39 gehæled Ca. — 40 *fehlt in Ca.*

21 ðæm. — 22 monn. — 23 *bis*  
 25 unwlitig swylce eac atolic. —  
 26 -brez. — 27 wyrde J wende (*Miller*).  
 — 29 forwyrd. — 30 tobeotode. —  
 31 Teoledon. — 32 swylce *nach*  
*Miller*. — 33 geðwænan. — 34 ac.  
 — 35 hie. — 35a mehton. —  
 36 mon. — 37 acurfe. — 38 þæt. —  
 39 beweredon. — 41 frecennesse. —  
 42 langere. — 43 tide. — 44 un-  
 zescrepo. — 45 woon. — 46 to-  
 beotiendan. — 47 frecennesse. —  
 48 eazum. — 49 hond. — 50 dæg-  
 hwæmlice. — 53 semninga. — 54 zife.  
 — 55 halgan.

cognomen accepit, cui tunc uir religiosus Suidberet abbatis iure praefuit.  
 Erat in eo quidam adulescens, cui tumor deformis palpebram oculi fedauerat;  
 qui cum per dies creescens oculo interitum minaretur, curabant medici hunc  
 adpositis pigmentorum fomentis emollire, nec ualebant. Quidam absceiden-  
 dum esse docebant, alii hoc fieri metu maioris periculi uetabant. Cumque



Forþon þa þa broþor<sup>41</sup> his licha-  
man<sup>42</sup> æfter monegum<sup>43</sup> gearum  
his bebyrzednesse<sup>44</sup> ungewem-  
medne J<sup>2</sup> ungebrosnadne gemet-  
4870 ton, þa zenamon hi<sup>45</sup> sumne dæl  
his feaxes him to reliquium, ꝥ  
hi<sup>46</sup> mihton<sup>27</sup> heora biddendum  
freondum syllan,<sup>47</sup> oððe æty-  
wan<sup>48</sup> on<sup>5</sup> tacan<sup>49</sup> þæs wun-  
4875 dres. Þisra reliquia dæl on<sup>5</sup> þa  
tid mid hine<sup>50</sup> hæfde sum mæsse-  
preost þæs ylcan<sup>51</sup> mynstres, þæs  
nama<sup>52</sup> wæs Dryþred, se æfter<sup>53</sup>  
wæs þæs ylcan<sup>51</sup> mynstres abbud.  
4880 Þa wæs he sume dæge in þa cy-  
ricean<sup>54</sup> zangende<sup>55</sup> J<sup>2</sup> þa cyste  
ontynde (*MS. C, fol. 22a*) þara  
reliquia, ꝥ he heora<sup>56</sup> sumne (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 130a*) dæl his biddendum freon-  
4885 dum sealde, þa gelamp<sup>57</sup> ꝥ se ylca  
iunga,<sup>57</sup> se þe on his eazum un-  
trum wæs, þa on þære ylcan<sup>58</sup>  
cyricean<sup>59</sup> wæs ondweard.<sup>60</sup> Mid  
þy he þa se mæssepreost þone dæl,

Forþon þa þa<sup>56</sup> broþor his licha-  
man<sup>57</sup> æfter manegum gearum his  
bebyrzednesse ungewemmedne J  
ungebrosnodne gemetton, ða ze-  
namon<sup>57a</sup> hi<sup>57a</sup> sumne dæl<sup>58</sup> his  
feaxes him to reliquium, þæt hi<sup>35</sup>  
mihton heora biddendum freondum  
syllan, oððe ætywan<sup>59</sup> in tacen<sup>60</sup>  
þæs wundres. Þyssa reliquia  
dæl<sup>58</sup> in ða tid mid him hæfde  
sum mæssepreost on<sup>62</sup> þam yl-  
can mynstre,<sup>62</sup> ðæs nama<sup>63</sup> wæs  
Þryðred,<sup>64</sup> se æfter wæs þæs yl-  
can<sup>65</sup> mynstres abbod. Þa wæs  
he sume dæge<sup>67</sup> (*MS. B, p. 367*)  
in þa cyrican zangende<sup>68</sup> J ða  
cyste ontynde þara reliquia, þæt  
he heora his<sup>69</sup> biddendum frynd  
sumne dæl<sup>70</sup> sealde, ða gelamp<sup>71</sup>  
þæt se ylca<sup>72</sup> zeonza mann,<sup>3</sup> se  
ðe on his eazan ūntrum wæs, þa  
in þære ylcan<sup>65</sup> (*MS. T, p. 224*)  
cyrican wæs Jweard.<sup>74</sup> Mid þy  
he þa se mæssepreost þone dæl,

41 broþru *Ca.* — 42 lichoman *Ca, C.* — 43 monizum *Ca, C.* — 44 be-  
byrzednesse *C.* — 45 hie *C.* — 46 hy  
*C.* — 47 sellan *C.* — 48 æteowan *C.*  
— 49 tacn *C.* — 50 him *C.* — 51 il-  
can *C.* — 52 noma *C.* — 53 æf-  
tera *C.* — 54 ciricean *C.* — 55 zon-  
gende *C.* — 56 hiora *C.* — 57 ze-  
lomp þætte se ilca zeonza *C.* —  
58 ilcan *C.* — 59 ciricean *C.* —  
60 onward *Ca.*

56 fehlt in *T, B.* — 57 lichoman. —  
57a zenom he. — 58 dæl. — 59 ætea-  
wan. — 60 tacan. — 62 þæs ilcan  
mynstres. — 63 noma. — 64 drydred  
(? *Miller*). — 65 ilcan. — 67 dæg. —  
68 zongende. — 69 bis 70 sumne  
dæl his biddendum freonde. — 71 ze-  
lomp. — 72 ilca. — 74 onward *T,*  
anweald *B.*

tempore non paucio frater praefatus tali incommodo laboraret, neque imminens oculo exitium humana manus curare ualeret, quin per dies augesceret, contigit eum subito diuinae pietatis gratia per sanctissimi patris Cudberti reliquias sanari. Nam quando fratres sui corpus ipsius post multos sepulturae annos incorruptum reppererunt, tulerunt partem de capillis, quam more reliquiarum rogantibus amicis dare, uel ostendere in signum miraculi possent.

Harum particulam reliquiarum eo tempore habebat penes se quidam de presbyteris eiusdem monasterii nomine Thruired, qui nunc ipsius monasterii

þe he wolde, his freonde sealde,<sup>61</sup>  
 þa<sup>62</sup> sealde he þ̅ oðer þam<sup>6</sup> ziun-  
 zan<sup>63</sup> men, I<sup>2</sup> het þ̅ he on<sup>5</sup> heora  
 stowe hi<sup>64</sup> zesette I zedyde. Þa  
 he þa þam<sup>6</sup> feaxe onfenz þæs  
 halgan heafdes,<sup>65</sup> þa wæs he mid  
 halwendre onbryrdnesse<sup>66</sup> monad,  
 þ̅ he tozesette þam untruman  
 brege;<sup>67</sup> I sum fæc þone unge-  
 þwæran swyle<sup>68</sup> mid ðyde<sup>69</sup> I  
 ðwende. Ða he þ̅ zedon hæfde,  
 þa sette he ða reliquias on<sup>5</sup> heora  
 cyste, swa swa he haten<sup>70</sup> wæs,  
 I zelyfde þ̅ his ege<sup>71</sup> for ðy feaxe  
 þæs 3odes weres, þam<sup>6</sup> he ze-  
 hrinen wæs, hraþe gehæled wære.  
 Ne hine nowiht his zeleafa wægde.  
 Wæs þa seo<sup>72</sup> æftre tid dægæs,  
 swa swa he sylfa<sup>73</sup> sæde, þa he  
 þæt dyde; I<sup>2</sup> þa dyde forð þone  
 dæg, þ̅ he don<sup>74</sup> þohte. Þa hit wæs  
 foreweard middæg þæs sylfan<sup>75</sup>

ðe he wolde, his frynd<sup>74a</sup> sealde, 4890  
 þa sealde he þæt oðer ðam zeonzan  
 menn;<sup>75</sup> het<sup>76</sup> þæt he on<sup>77</sup> heora  
 stowe hi<sup>78</sup> zesette I<sup>79</sup> zedyde.<sup>79</sup>  
 Þa he ðam<sup>80</sup> feaxe onfenz þæs  
 halgan heafdes, ða wæs he mid 4895  
 halwendre inbryrdnesse<sup>81</sup> manod,  
 þæt he tozesette þam untru-  
 man bræwe;<sup>83</sup> I sum fæc þone  
 ungeþwæran<sup>84</sup> swyle mid hælde<sup>85</sup>  
 I þwænde. Þa he ðæt<sup>79</sup> zedon 4900  
 hæfde, ða sette he þa reliquias<sup>86</sup>  
 on<sup>77</sup> heora cyste, swa he hāten  
 wæs, I<sup>87</sup> zelyfde<sup>88</sup> þæt his eage  
 for ðy feaxe<sup>89</sup> ðæs 3odes<sup>90</sup> weres,  
 þam<sup>91</sup> he hrinen wære,<sup>92</sup> hraðe 4905  
 gehæled wære. Ne him<sup>93</sup> owiht  
 his zeleafa wægde. Wæs þa seo  
 æftere tid dægæs, swa he sylfa<sup>94</sup>  
 sæde,<sup>95</sup> þa he þæt dyde; I<sup>87</sup> þa  
 dyde forð<sup>96</sup> þone dæg, þæt he 4910  
 ær ðon<sup>97</sup> þohte. Þa<sup>98</sup> hit wæs fore-  
 weard<sup>24</sup> middæg þæs sylfan<sup>99</sup>

61 seallan *C.* — 62 *fehlt in C.* —  
 63 iunzan *Ca.*, zeonzan *C.* — 64 hie  
*C.* — 65 heafodes *C.* — 66 inbryrd-  
 nesse *C.* — 67 brege *Ca.* — 68 swile  
*C.* — 69 þyzde *Ca.* — 70 zehaten *Ca.*  
 — 71 eage *Ca.*, *C.* — 72 sio *C.* —  
 73 seolfa *C.* — 74 ær don *C.* —  
 75 seolfan *C.*

74a freonde. — 75 men. — 76 heht.  
 — 77 in. — 78 hie. — 79 *fehlt in B.*  
 80 ða þæm. — 81 onbryrdnesse. —  
 83 brege. — 84 ungeþwæran *B.* —  
 85 þyde. — 86 requias. — 87 ond.  
 — 88 zelefde. — 89 fexe. — 90 zodes  
*T.*, zodan *B.* — 91 þæm. — 92 wæs.  
 — 93 hine. — 94 sylf. — 95 sægde.  
 — 96 for *B.* — 97 don ær. — 98 ðæ.  
 — 99 seolfan.

abbas est. Qui cum die quadam ingressus ecclesiam, aperuisset thecam reliquiarum, ut portionem earum roganti amico praestaret, contigit et ipsum adolescentem, cui oculus languebat, in eadem ecclesia tunc adesse. Cumque presbyter portionem, quantam uoluit, amico dedisset, residuum dedit adolescenti, ut suo in loco reponeret. At ille salubri instinctu admonitus, cum accepisset capillos sancti capitis, adposuit palpebrae languenti et aliquandiu tumorem illum infestum horum adpositione comprimere ac mollire curabat. Quo facto, reliquias, ut iussus erat, sua in theca recondidit, credens suum oculum capillis uiri Dei, quibus adtactus erat, ocus esse sanandum. Neque

dæges, þa semninga zehran he his  
eagan; þa zemetten he hit swa hal  
4915 I swa zesund mid þy bræwe,<sup>76</sup>  
swa swa him næfre ænig<sup>77</sup> swyle<sup>78</sup>  
oððe unwlitignes ætywde.<sup>79</sup>

dæges, þa semnunza (MS. B, p. 368)  
zehran he his eage;<sup>1</sup> þa zemetten<sup>2</sup>  
he<sup>2</sup> hit swa hâl I swa zesund mid  
þy bræwe,<sup>3</sup> swyle<sup>4</sup> him næfre  
nænig<sup>5</sup> swyle oððe unwlitignes<sup>6</sup>  
ætywde.<sup>8</sup>

---

76 brege C. — 77 nænig Ca. —  
78 swile C. — 79 onætywde Ca,  
æteowde C.

1 eagan. — 2 zetmette ho: (e aus-  
radiert) T; he fehlt in B. — 3 brege.  
— 4 swa. — 5 ænig. — 6 unwlitez-  
nes. — 8 ne æteauðe.

---

eum sua fides fefellit. Erat enim, ut referre erat solitus, tunc hora circiter secunda diei. Sed cum alia, quaeque dies illa exigebat, cogitaret et faceret, imminente hora ipsius diei sexta, repente contingens oculum ita sanum cum palpebra inuenit, ac si nil umquam in eo deformitatis ac tumoris apparuisset.



# HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM

## LIBER QUINTUS.

### Caput I.

Ðæt Æðelwold Sce' Cuð-  
berhtes æfterfyligend on  
ancersettle ond life zeseted  
þam winnendum broðrum on  
sæ gebiddende ðone storm he  
zesette 1 gestilde.

(MS. O, fol. 130b). Ða æfter-  
fyligde<sup>1</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> Dryhtnes<sup>3</sup> were  
Cuðbyrhte<sup>4</sup> on<sup>5</sup> bizange<sup>6</sup> þæs an-  
corlifes,<sup>7</sup> þe he dyde on<sup>8</sup> Farne<sup>8</sup>  
þam<sup>2</sup> ealande<sup>9</sup> ær tidum his<sup>10</sup> by-  
sceophades,<sup>11</sup> se arwyrða<sup>12</sup> wer

### Caput I.

Ðætte Aðelwold Sce' Cuð-  
byrhtes<sup>1</sup> æfterfyligend on  
ancersettle<sup>1a</sup> zeseted þam  
winnendum broðrum on sæ  
gebiddende ðone storm he 5  
zesette.

(MS. T, p. 225). Ða æfter-  
fyligde þam<sup>2</sup> Drihtnes<sup>2a</sup> were Cuð-  
brihte<sup>3</sup> in bizange<sup>4</sup> ðæs ancor-  
lifes, þe<sup>5</sup> he beeode<sup>6</sup> in Farne 10  
þam<sup>2</sup> izlande<sup>7</sup> ær tidum<sup>8</sup> his bi-  
sceophâdes,<sup>9</sup> se ârweorða<sup>10</sup> wer

Cap. I. Incipit ecclesiastice (-cæ  
C) historie (-æ C) gentis (gestis C)  
anglorum liber quintus O, C. —  
1 æfterfyligde C. — 2 þam C. —  
3 drihtnes Ca. — 4 cuðberhte Ca. —  
5 in C. — 6 bizonge C. — 7 ancer-  
C. — 8 farene Cā. — 9 ealande Ca.  
— 10 in his C. — 11 b'-. Ca, bisceop-  
C. — 12 arwurða Ca.

Cap. I: 1 cutbyrhtes B. — 1a accer-  
seltle B. — 2 ðæm. — 2a dryhtnes.  
— 3 cuðberhte. — 4 bizonge. —  
5 ða (Miller). — 6 dyde. — 7 ealande.  
— 8 tiidum. — 9 bisscoppaades. —  
10 aarwyrða.

1. Ut Oidiluald successor Cudbercti in anchoretica uita, laborantibus in mari  
fratribus, tempestatem orando sedauerit.

Successit autem uiro Domini Cudbercto in exercenda uita solitaria,  
quam in insula Farne ante episcopatus sui tempora gerebat, uir uenerabilis



Æpelwold,<sup>13</sup> se monigum gearum  
 ær on<sup>5</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> mynstre, þe cweden  
 15 is On Hripum,<sup>14</sup> þa onfangnan<sup>15</sup> þe-  
 nunge mæssepreosthades<sup>16</sup> æfter  
 wyrpum dædum þam<sup>2</sup> hade zehal-  
 gade.<sup>17</sup> Ðæs<sup>17a</sup> Ʒodes mon-  
 nes<sup>18</sup> Ʒeearnunze oððe<sup>19</sup> his lif,  
 20 hwylc<sup>20</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 23b*) wære,  
 cuðlicor<sup>19</sup> ascineð, Ʒif ic ân his  
 wundur<sup>21</sup> asecƷe,<sup>21</sup> þ me an þara<sup>22</sup>  
 broþra<sup>23</sup> sæde, for þam<sup>2</sup> Ʒ<sup>24</sup> on<sup>5</sup>  
 þam<sup>2</sup> þe hit Ʒefremed wæs. þ  
 25 wæs<sup>25</sup> Ʒuðfrið se arwyrða<sup>13</sup> Cris-  
 tes þeow Ʒ<sup>24</sup> mæssepreost, se eac  
 swylce æfter þon þam<sup>2</sup> broþrum<sup>26</sup>  
 þære ylcan<sup>27</sup> cyrican<sup>28</sup> Lindes-  
 farena<sup>29</sup> ea, on<sup>5</sup> þære he afeded  
 30 wæs, on anwealde<sup>30</sup> abbuddomes<sup>31</sup>  
 fore wæs.

Æðelwold,<sup>11</sup> se manegum<sup>12</sup> gearum  
 ær on<sup>13</sup> ðam<sup>2</sup> mynstre, ðe cweden  
 is In Hreopum,<sup>14</sup> þa anfangenan<sup>15</sup>  
 þenunge<sup>16</sup> mæssepreosthades<sup>17</sup> æf-  
 ter weorðum<sup>18</sup> dædum<sup>18a</sup> þam<sup>2</sup>  
 hade zehalgode.<sup>19</sup> Þæs Ʒodan<sup>21</sup>  
 mannes<sup>22</sup> ƷeearnunƷ Ʒ<sup>23</sup> his lif,<sup>24</sup>  
 hwylc<sup>25</sup> hyt<sup>26</sup> wære,<sup>27</sup> cuðlicor<sup>28</sup>  
 ascineð, Ʒif ic ân<sup>29</sup> his wundra<sup>30</sup>  
 asecƷe,<sup>31</sup> þæt me an ðara zebro-  
 ðra<sup>32</sup> sæde,<sup>33</sup> fore ðam<sup>2</sup> Ʒ in ðam<sup>2</sup>  
 þe hit Ʒefremed wæs. Þæt wæs  
 Ʒupfrið<sup>34</sup> se ârweorða<sup>10</sup> Cristes  
 ðeow Ʒ mæssepreost, se eac<sup>35</sup>  
 swylce<sup>36</sup> æfter þam<sup>37</sup> ðam<sup>2</sup> zehal-  
 godum<sup>38</sup> þære ylcan<sup>39</sup> cyrican<sup>40</sup>  
 æt<sup>26</sup> Lindesfearona<sup>42</sup> eâ,<sup>43</sup> on<sup>44</sup>  
 ðære he afeded wæs, in anwealde<sup>45</sup>  
 (*MS. B, p. 369*) abbuddomes<sup>46</sup> fore<sup>47</sup>  
 wæs.<sup>47</sup>

13 æpelwald *C.* — 14 æthripum  
*Ca*, in hripum *C.* — 15 onfangenan  
*Ca*, onfonznan *C.* — 16 mæsse-  
 preostes hade *Ca.* — 17 zehalgode  
*C.* — 17a þæt þæs *Ca.* — 18 man-  
 nes *Ca, C.* — 19 Ʒ his lif þe cuðli-  
 cor *Ca.* — 20 hwele *C.* — 21 wundra  
 secƷe *Ca.* — 22 þæra *Ca.* — 23 zehal-  
 godum *C.* — 24 ond *C.* — 25 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 26 zebroþrum *C.* — 27 il-  
 can *C.* — 28 ciricean *C.* — 29 lindes-  
 fearona *C.* — 30 anwalde *Ca.* —  
 31 abbuddomes *C.*

11 æðelwald. — 12 monigum. —  
 13 in. — 14 In hrypum. — 15 onfonz-  
 nan. — 16 ðeznunge. — 17 mærsode  
 preost hades *B.* — 18 wyrðum. — 18a *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 19 zehaalgade *T.* zehalgod  
 wæs *B.* — 21 Ʒodes. — 22 monnes.  
 — 23 oððo. — 24 liif. — 25 hwelc.  
 — 26 *fehlt in T.* — 27 were. —  
 28 Ʒ eac cuðlicor *B.* — 29 áan. —  
 30 wundor. — 31 ásecƷo. — 32 broðra.  
 — 33 sæƷde. — 34 cuðfrið (? *Miller*). —  
 35 ec. — 36 swelce. — 37 ðon. — 38 bro-  
 ðrum. — 39 ilcan. — 40 cirican. —  
 42 liidisfearona. — 43 eac. — 44 in. —  
 45 onwalde. — 46 abbuddomes. —  
 47 *fehlt in B (kein Absatz).*

Oidiluald, qui multis annis in monasterio, quod dicitur Inhrypum, acceptum presbyteratus officium condignis gradu ipse consecrabat actibus. Cuius ut meritum, uel uita qualis fuerit, certius clarescat, unum eius narro miraculum, quod mihi unus e fratribus, propter quos et in quibus patratum est, ipse narrauit, uidelicet Gudfrid, uenerabilis Christi famulus et presbyter, qui etiam postea fratribus eiusdem ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis, in qua educatus est, ab-  
 batis iure praefuit.

Cwæð he: Ic com mid twam<sup>32</sup> oþrum<sup>33</sup> broþrum<sup>26</sup> to Farene<sup>34</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> ealande.<sup>35</sup> Wolde ic spreca (MS. Ca, p.157) wið<sup>36</sup> ðone<sup>36</sup> arwyrþan<sup>37</sup> fæder Æþelwald. Mid þy ic þa wæs mid his Ʒesprece<sup>38</sup> wel Ʒereted J<sup>24</sup> me bletsunƷe bæd J<sup>24</sup> we ham hwurfon, þa we þa<sup>39</sup> wæron on<sup>5</sup> midre<sup>40</sup> þære sæ,<sup>41</sup> þa wæs semnunƷa<sup>42</sup> heofones smylnes<sup>43</sup> tosliten, þære þe we ær uton leoþon;<sup>44</sup> J swa mycel<sup>45</sup> wind<sup>46</sup> ūs onhreas J swa reðe stormas coman,<sup>47</sup> þ<sup>48</sup> we ne<sup>49</sup> mid seƷle<sup>50</sup> ne mid rounesse<sup>51</sup> owiht<sup>52</sup> fremian<sup>53</sup> mihton,<sup>54</sup> ne we us nahtes<sup>55</sup> elles wendon<sup>56</sup> nemne<sup>57</sup> deaðes sylfes.<sup>58</sup> Mid þy we þa swiðe<sup>59</sup> lange<sup>60</sup> wið þam<sup>2</sup> winde J wið

Cwæþ he: Ic wille<sup>48</sup> mid twam<sup>49</sup> oðrum Ʒebroðrum<sup>50</sup> tō Farene<sup>51</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> iƷlande.<sup>52</sup> Wolde<sup>47</sup> ic<sup>47</sup> 35 spreca<sup>53</sup> wið<sup>54</sup> ðone arweorðan<sup>55</sup> fæder: Apelwold.<sup>11</sup> Mid þy þe<sup>26</sup> ic wæs<sup>56</sup> mid his spræce<sup>58</sup> wel areted<sup>59</sup> J me bletsunƷe<sup>60</sup> bæd J we ham<sup>61</sup> hwurfon,<sup>62</sup> þa 40 we þa wæron on midre<sup>63</sup> þære sæ, ða wæs sæmnunƷa<sup>64</sup> seo<sup>26</sup> heofonlice<sup>66</sup> smylnes tosliden,<sup>67</sup> ðære þe we ær<sup>68</sup> ūton liðon;<sup>68</sup> J swa<sup>68a</sup> micel winter ūs onhreas 45 J swa<sup>68a</sup> reðe<sup>69</sup> storm com,<sup>70</sup> (MS. T, p. 226) þæt we ne mid seƷle ne mid rowette<sup>71</sup> owiht fremian<sup>72</sup> mihton,<sup>73</sup> ne we ūs nowihtes<sup>74</sup> elles ne<sup>26</sup> wendon buton<sup>76</sup> deaðes 50 sylfes.<sup>77</sup> Mid þy we þa swiðe lange<sup>78</sup> wið ðam<sup>2</sup> winde J wið

32 twæm C. — 33 fehlt in Ca. — 34 farne C. — 35 ealande Ca, C. — 36 zerstört in C. — 37 arwurðan Ca, arweorþan C. — 38 Ʒespræce Ca, — 39 fehlt in C. — 40 midre Ca. — 41 fehlt in C. — 42 semnunƷa Ca. — 43 smoltnes C. — 44 utonleoþon C. — 45 micel C. — 46 winter C, Smith, ursprünglich winter in O. — 47 comon C. — 48 þætte C. — 49 fehlt in O, Ca. — 50 sleƷ (über dem e ein Ʒ) O, seƷlinƷe Ca. — 51 rownesse Ca, C. — 52 owiht Ca. — 53 fromian C. — 54 mihte Ca, mehte C. — 55 naht Ca, nohtes C. — 56 ne wendan Ca. — 57 nemþe Ca. — 58 seolfes C. — 59 swyðe Ca. — 60 longe C.

48 cwoom. — 49 tuæm. — 50 broðrum. — 51 farne. — 52 ealande. — 53 specan. — 54 mid. — 55 arwyrðan. — 56 ða wæs. — 58 Ʒesprece. — 59 Ʒeroeted. — 60 bletsunƷe. — 61 haam. — 62 hurfon B. — 63 midre. — 64 semnunƷa, somnunƷa (Miller). — 66 heofones. — 67 tosliten. — 68 ær liðon uut. — 68a swæ. — 69 roede. — 70 cuðm. — 71 rownesse. — 72 fromƷan. — 73 mehton. — 74 nohtes. — 76 naemne. — 77 seolfes. — 78 longe.

'Ueni', inquit, 'cum duobus fratribus aliis ad insulam Farne, loqui desiderans cum reuerentissimo patre Oidilualdo; cumque allocutione eius refecti et benedictione petita domum rediremus, ecce subito, positis nobis in medio mari, interrupta est serenitas, qua uehebamur, et tanta ingruit tamque fera tempestatis hiems, ut neque uelo neque remigio quicquam proficere, neque aliud quam mortem sperare ualeremus. Cumque diu multum cum uento pelagoque frustra certantes, tandem post terga respiceremus, si forte uel ipsam, de qua egressi eramus, insulam aliquo conamine repetere possemus, inueni-

ðam<sup>2</sup> sæ holonza<sup>61</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 131a*)  
 campedon<sup>62</sup> J wunnun,<sup>63</sup> þa æt  
 55 nyhstan locodon<sup>64</sup> we on bæcling,  
 hwæper wen wære, þ̅ we ænige  
 þinga furþum<sup>65</sup> þ̅ ealand<sup>66</sup> zese-  
 cean<sup>67</sup> mihton,<sup>68</sup> þe<sup>69</sup> we ær ut  
 of zangende<sup>70</sup> wæron. Cirdon<sup>71</sup> we  
 60 us þider we cyrdon,<sup>72</sup> zemetton<sup>72a</sup>  
 we us æghwanon<sup>73</sup> zelice storme  
 foresette J foretynde, J nænigne  
 hyht hælo on<sup>5</sup> us to lafe stan-  
 dan.<sup>74</sup> Þa wæs æfter langum<sup>75</sup>  
 65 fæce þ̅ we usse zesyhð<sup>76</sup> fyr<sup>77</sup>  
 upp<sup>78</sup> ahofon,<sup>79</sup> þa zesawon we  
 on<sup>5</sup> Færene<sup>80</sup> þam<sup>2</sup> ealande 3ode<sup>80a</sup>  
 þone leofan fæder Æþelwald of  
 his digolnessum<sup>81</sup> utzangende,<sup>82</sup> þ̅  
 70 he wolde urne<sup>83</sup> siðfæt sceawian  
 J zeseon hwæt us zelumpe; for-  
 þon he zehyrde þ̅ zebrec þara  
 storma J þæs weallendan<sup>84</sup> sæes.<sup>85</sup>

ðam<sup>2</sup> sæ<sup>79</sup> holunza<sup>80</sup> campedon<sup>81</sup>  
 J wunnun,<sup>82</sup> þa æt nehstan loco-  
 don<sup>83</sup> we on bæcling, hwæðer  
 wên<sup>84</sup> wære,<sup>85</sup> þæt we ænige þinga  
 furðum þæt izland<sup>86</sup> zeseon<sup>87</sup> mih-  
 ton,<sup>73</sup> þæt we ær ut of zangende<sup>88</sup>  
 wæron. Cyrdon<sup>89</sup> we<sup>47</sup> us<sup>47</sup>  
 þæder<sup>91</sup> we cyrdon,<sup>92</sup> zemetton<sup>93</sup>  
 we us<sup>47</sup> æghwanon<sup>95</sup> zelicne<sup>96</sup>  
 storm<sup>97</sup> foran<sup>98</sup> onsettende<sup>98</sup> J fore-  
 timbrizende,<sup>99</sup> J nænigne<sup>1</sup> hyht  
 hælo on<sup>2</sup> us to lafe standan.<sup>3</sup> Þa  
 wæs æfter langum<sup>4</sup> fæce (*MS. B,*  
*p. 370*) þæt we ure<sup>5</sup> zesyhðe<sup>6</sup>  
 fyrr<sup>7</sup> upp ahofen, ða zesawon<sup>8</sup> we  
 in Færne ðam<sup>9</sup> izlande<sup>10</sup> 3ode  
 þæne<sup>11</sup> leofan wer<sup>12</sup> Æþelwold<sup>13</sup>  
 of his digolnessum<sup>14</sup> utzangende,<sup>15</sup>  
 þæt he wolde urne<sup>16</sup> siðfæt sca-  
 wian J zeseon<sup>17</sup> hwæt us zelumpe;  
 forðon he zehyrde þæt zebrec þara  
 storma J ðæs wealdendan<sup>18</sup> sæs.

61 hete lange *Ca*, halonze *C*. —  
 62 campodon (*über dem ersten o ein e*)  
*Ca*, compadon *C*. — 63 wunnun *Ca*,  
 wunnon *C*. — 64 locodan *Ca*. —  
 65 furþon *Ca, C*. — 66 ealand *Ca*. —  
 67 zesecean *C*. — 68 meahon *C*. —  
 69 þæt *C*. — 70 zongende *C*. — 71 cyr-  
 don *Ca*, cyrde *C*. — 72 cirden *C*. —  
 72a zemettan *Ca*. — 73 æghwanan *Ca*,  
 æghwonan *C*. — 74 stondan *C*. —  
 75 longum *C*. — 76 zesihð *Ca*. —  
 77 fyrr *Ca*, feor *C*. — 78 up *C*. —  
 79 ahofan *Ca*. — 80 farne *C*. — 80a *In*  
*O ein s über dem e von anderer Hand*.  
 — 81 deazolnessum *C*. — 82 utzon-  
 gende *C*. — 83 userne *C*. — 84 [weallend-  
 des] *Smith*; weal:[c]endan *O*, w[e]alcen-  
 dan *Ca*, weallendan *C*. — 85 sæs *Ca*.

79 sâe. — 80 holonza *T*, fehlt in  
*B*. — 81 compadon. — 82 wunnun.  
 — 83 locadon. — 84 woen. — 85 ware  
 (? *Miller*). — 86 ealand. — 87 ze-  
 secan. — 88 zongende. — 89 caerde  
 we usic. — 91 ðider. — 92 cærde.  
 — 93 zemaetton. — 95 usic æghwo-  
 non. — 96 zeliice. — 97 storme. —  
 98 foresette. — 99 foretynde. — 1 næ-  
 niz. — 2 in. — 3 stondan. — 4 lon-  
 gum. — 5 usse. — 6 zesihð. —  
 7 feorr. — 8 zesezon. — 9 ðæm. —  
 10 ealande. — 11 ðone. — 12 fæder.  
 — 13 æðelwald. — 14 deazolnissum.  
 — 15 utzongende. — 16 userne. —  
 17 zeson *B*. — 18 weallendes.

mus nos undiqueuersum pari tempestate praeclusos nullamque spem nobis in  
 nobis restare salutis. Ubi autem longius usum leuauimus, uidimus in ipsa  
 insula Færne egressum de latibulis suis amantissimum Deo patrem Oidilual-  
 dum iter nostrum inspicere. Audito etenim fragore procellarum ac feruentis  
 Oceani exierat uidere, quid nobis accideret; cumque nos in labore ac de-  
 speratione positos cerneret, flectebat genua sua ad patrem Domini nostri

Mid þy he þa us sceawade<sup>86</sup> J  
 geseah on<sup>5</sup> gewinne J<sup>87</sup> on or-  
 modnesse<sup>87</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 23a*) ȝe-  
 sette beon, þa biȝde he his cneowu  
 to Fæder ures Dryhtnes<sup>88</sup> Hæ-  
 lendes Cristes, J wæs ȝebiddende<sup>89</sup>  
 for ure<sup>90</sup> hælo J for urum life.  
 J mid þy he þa þ̅ ȝebed<sup>91</sup> ȝe-  
 fylde, he þa somod<sup>92</sup> ætȝædere  
 ȝe þone aþundenan<sup>93</sup> sæ ȝesmylte  
 ȝe þone storm<sup>94</sup> ȝestylde,<sup>95</sup> to þon  
 þætte þurh eall<sup>96</sup> seo reðnes þæs  
 stormes wæs blinnende J ȝesun-  
 diȝe<sup>97</sup> windas þurh þone smyl-  
 testan<sup>98</sup> sæ usic<sup>99</sup> æt<sup>100</sup> lande<sup>1</sup> ȝe-  
 brohte. Mid ðy we þa upp<sup>2</sup> coman  
 to lande J ure scyp<sup>2a</sup> eac swylce  
 fram þam<sup>2a</sup> yþum upp<sup>2</sup> abæron, þa  
 sona se ylca<sup>3</sup> storm eft hwearf  
 J com, se þe for<sup>4</sup> urum<sup>5</sup> intingan

Myd<sup>19</sup> ðy ðe<sup>20</sup> he ða us<sup>21</sup> 75  
 sceawode J geseah on<sup>2</sup> gewinne J  
 on<sup>2</sup> ormodnesse ȝesette beon, ða  
 biȝde<sup>22</sup> he his cneowu<sup>23</sup> to Fæder  
 ures<sup>24</sup> Drihtnes<sup>25</sup> Hælendes Cristes,  
 J<sup>26</sup> wæs ȝebiddende for<sup>27</sup> ure<sup>28</sup> 80  
 hælo J for urum<sup>29</sup> life. J<sup>30</sup> mid  
 þy he ða þæt ȝebedd<sup>31</sup> ȝefylde,  
 he ða somod ætȝædere<sup>32</sup> ȝe ðone  
 aþundenan<sup>33</sup> sæ ȝesmylte ȝe ðone  
 storm ȝestilde, to ðon þæt<sup>34</sup> eall<sup>35</sup> 85  
 seo<sup>37</sup> reðnes<sup>38</sup> ðæs<sup>39</sup> stormes<sup>39</sup>  
 wæs blinnende J ȝesundȝlice<sup>40</sup>  
 windas þurh ðone smyltan<sup>41</sup> sæ  
 ūs<sup>42</sup> æt lande<sup>43</sup> ȝebrohte. Mid  
 ðy we ða upp coman<sup>44</sup> to lande<sup>43</sup> 90  
 J ure<sup>45</sup> scyp<sup>46</sup> eac<sup>47</sup> swylce<sup>48</sup>  
 fram<sup>49</sup> ðam<sup>50</sup> yðum upp<sup>51</sup> abæron,  
 ða sona se ylca<sup>52</sup> storm eft hwearf  
 J com,<sup>53</sup> se ðe for urum<sup>54</sup> intingan

86 sceawode *C*. — 87 ond heora  
 modnesse *C*. — 88 drihtnes *Ca*. —  
 89 biddende *Ca*. — 90 usser *C*. —  
 91 ȝebedd *Ca*, ȝebæd *C*. — 92 so-  
 med *C*. — 93 aþundnan *C*. — 94 strom  
*O*. — 95 ȝestilde *C*. — 96 eal *C*. —  
 97 ȝesyndȝe *C*. — 98 smoltestan *C*.  
 — 99 us *C*. — 100 et *C*. — 1 londe  
*C*. — 2 ūp *C*. — 2<sup>a</sup> scip eac swilce  
 from þam *C*. — 3 ilca *C*. — 4 fram  
*O*, *Ca*, from *C*. — 5 ussum *C*.

19 mid. — 20 *fehlt in T*. — 21 us  
 eac. — 22 beȝde. — 23 cneo. —  
 24 usses. — 25 dryhtnes. — 26 ond.  
 — 27 fore. — 28 usse. — 29 ussum.  
 — 30 ond. — 31 ȝebed. — 32 æt-  
 ȝædre. — 33 aþundnan. — 34 ðætte.  
 — 35 þurh all. — 37 sio. — 38 roeð-  
 nis. — 39 *fehlt in B*. — 40 ȝe-  
 syndȝe. — 41 smyltestan. — 42 usic  
*T*, ut *B*. — 43 londe. — 44 cuomon.  
 — 45 user. — 46 scip. — 47 ec. —  
 48 swelce. — 49 from. — 50 ðam.  
 — 51 up. — 52 ilca. — 53 cwóm.  
 — 54 ussum.

Iesu Christi pro nostra uita et salute precaturus. Et cum orationem con-  
 pleret, simul tumida aequora placauit; adeo ut, cessante per omnia saeuitia  
 tempestatis, secundi nos uenti ad terram usque per plana maris terga comi-  
 tantentur. Cumque euadentes ad terram, nauiculam quoque nostram ab undis  
 exportaremus, mox eadem, quae nostri gratia modicum siluerat, tempestas  
 rediit et toto illo die multum furere non cessauit; ut palam daretur intel-  
 legi, quia modica illa, quae prouenerat, intercapedo quietis, ad uiri Dei preces  
 nostrae euasionis gratia caelitus donata est.



95 medmycel<sup>6</sup> fæc ȝestillde,<sup>7</sup> J eall-  
ne<sup>8</sup> þone dæg swiðe<sup>9</sup> micel<sup>10</sup> J  
strang<sup>11</sup> wæs, þ<sup>12</sup> men sweoto-  
lice<sup>13</sup> onȝyton<sup>14</sup> mihton,<sup>15</sup> þ<sup>12</sup> se  
medmicla (*MS. O, fol. 131b*) fyrst  
100 þære stillnesse,<sup>16</sup> þe þær becom,  
to benum þæs ȝodes weres for  
intingan ure<sup>16a</sup> hælo heofonlice for-  
ȝyfen<sup>17</sup> wæs.

Wunade þæs ylca ȝodes wer  
105 on<sup>18</sup> Farene<sup>19</sup> þam<sup>20</sup> ealande<sup>21</sup>  
twelf wintere<sup>22</sup> J þær forðferde;  
ac on<sup>18</sup> Lindesfarena<sup>23</sup> ea be  
þære<sup>24</sup> foresprecena<sup>24a</sup> bysceopa<sup>25</sup>  
licum on<sup>18</sup> Sce' Petres cyricean<sup>26</sup>  
110 þæs apostoles bebyriged is. Wæron  
þas þing ȝedon on<sup>18</sup> Aldfriþes ti-  
dum þæs cyninges, se þe æfter his  
breþer Ecȝfriðe Norðanhymbra  
þeode anes<sup>27</sup> wana<sup>28</sup> þe<sup>29</sup> twentig<sup>30</sup>  
115 wintra on cynedome fore wæs.

medmicel (*MS. T, p. 227*) fæc  
ȝestilde, J<sup>55</sup> ealne ðone dæg swiðe  
micel J strang<sup>56</sup> wæs, þætte men  
onȝytan<sup>57</sup> mihton<sup>58</sup> sweotolice<sup>59</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 371*), þæt<sup>60</sup> se med-  
micla fyrst ðære stilnesse, þe ðar<sup>61</sup>  
becom,<sup>62</sup> to benum ðæs ȝodes<sup>63</sup>  
weres for intingan ðre<sup>64</sup> hælo  
heofonlice forȝyfen<sup>65</sup> wæs.

Wunode<sup>66</sup> þes ylca ȝodes man<sup>67</sup>  
in Farne þam ealande<sup>68</sup> twelf<sup>69</sup>  
winter J þær forðferde; ac in  
Lindesfarena ea<sup>69</sup> be<sup>70</sup> ðara<sup>71</sup> fore-  
sprecena<sup>71</sup> biscopa<sup>72</sup> licum<sup>73</sup> on<sup>74</sup>  
Sce' Petres cirican<sup>75</sup> ðæs aposto-  
les bebyrged<sup>76</sup> is. Wæron þas  
ðing ȝedon in Ealdfriðes<sup>77</sup> tidum  
ðæs cyninges, se þe æfter his breðer  
Ecȝferðe<sup>78</sup> Norðanhymbra<sup>79</sup> þeode  
anes wana<sup>80</sup> þe<sup>80</sup> XX<sup>81</sup> wintra  
on<sup>74</sup> cynedome fore wæs.

6 medmycel *Ca.*, medmi::: *C.* —  
7 ȝestilde *Ca.*, *C.* — 8 ealne *Ca.* —  
9 swiðe *Ca.* — 10 mycel *Ca.* —  
11 strong *C.* — 12 þætte *C.* —  
13 sweotollice *Ca.* — 14 onȝytan  
*Ca.*, onȝitan *C.* (ȝit *undeutlich*). —  
15 meahton *C.* — 16 stilnesse *C.*  
— 16<sup>a</sup> *undeutlich in C.* — 17 for-  
ȝifen *Ca.* — 18 in *C.* — 19 fearne  
*C.* — 20 þam *C.* — 21 ealande *C.*  
— 22 wint. *Ca.*, winter *C.* — 23 lin-  
desfearona *Ca.* — 24 þære in *O*  
*korrigiert (Rasur) aus þære, þara*  
*C.* — 24<sup>a</sup> foresprecena *Ca.* — 25 bi-  
sceopa *Ca.* — 26 ciricean *C.* —  
27 anes *C.* — 28 wan *C.* — 29 þy  
*C.* — 30 XX *Ca.*

55 ond. — 56 strong. — 57 bis 59  
sweotolice onȝeaton meahton. —  
60 þætte. — 61 ðær. — 62 becwom.  
— 63 ȝodes *T*, ȝodan *B.* — 64 usse.  
— 65 forȝifen. — 66 wunade. —  
67 wer. — 68 ealande. — 69 twelf  
*bis ea fehlt in B.* — 70 bi. — 71 þære  
foresprecena. — 72 bishop *B.* —  
73 licum. — 74 in. — 75 cyrican.  
— 76 biyrged. — 77 aldfriðes. —  
78 ecȝfriðe. — 79 norðanhymbra.  
— 80 wonþe. — 81 twentig.

Mansit autem idem uir Dei in insula Farne XII annis ibidemque defunctus; sed in insula Lindisfarnensi iuxta praefatorum corpora episcoporum in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri sepultus est. Gesta uero sunt haec temporibus Aldfridi regis, qui post fratrem suum Ecgrifidum genti Nordanhymbrorum decem et nouem annis praefuit.

## Caput II.

Ðæt se biscop Johannes ænne  
dumbne monn ȝebiddende ȝe-  
hælde.

On<sup>1</sup> þæs cyninges rice fore-  
weardum forðferde Eata byssceop,<sup>2</sup>  
J þa Johannes se halȝa wer on-  
feng bysceophad<sup>2a</sup> þære cyricean<sup>3</sup>  
æt Heaȝostealdes ea. Bi þam by-  
sceope<sup>4</sup> ȝewuniað secȝan moniȝ  
wundur ȝastlicra mæȝena, þa þe  
hine full<sup>5</sup> hiweuðlice<sup>5a</sup> cuðan  
(*MS. C, fol. 23b*), J eallra (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 158*) swiðust<sup>6</sup> se arwurða<sup>7</sup> wer  
J se soðfæsta Beorhthun,<sup>8</sup> se wæs  
his deacon,<sup>9</sup> J eft wæs abbud þæs  
mynstres, þ̅ is ȝecȝȝed<sup>10</sup> On Dyra  
Wyda.<sup>11</sup> Þuhte us ȝerisene, þ̅ we  
þa wundur<sup>12</sup> sume on þisse bec  
ȝemynȝade.<sup>13</sup>

## Caput II.

Þæt se b̅ysceop Johannes  
ænne dumre mannan ȝebid-  
dende ȝehælde.

On<sup>1</sup> ðæs cyninges rice fore-  
weardum<sup>2</sup> forðferde Eata biscop, 120  
J<sup>3</sup> ða Johannes se haleȝa<sup>4</sup> wer  
onfeng<sup>5</sup> biscophade<sup>6</sup> on<sup>7</sup> þære cy-  
rican<sup>8</sup> æt Hæȝesteald<sup>9</sup> ea.<sup>10</sup> Be<sup>11</sup>  
ðam<sup>12</sup> biscope ȝewuniað to<sup>7</sup> sec-  
ȝenne<sup>14</sup> manige<sup>15</sup> wundor ȝast- 125  
licra<sup>16</sup> mæȝena,<sup>17</sup> þa þe hine hio-  
wesclice<sup>18</sup> cuðon, J ealra<sup>19</sup> swiðust  
se arweorða<sup>20</sup> wer J se soðfæsta  
Bryhthûn,<sup>21</sup> se wæs his diacon,  
J eft wæs abbud þæs mynstres, ðe<sup>22</sup> 130  
is cweden<sup>23</sup> On<sup>24</sup> Deora Wuda.<sup>24</sup>  
Þuhte ðs ȝerysne,<sup>25</sup> þæt we þa  
wundur<sup>26</sup> (*MS. B, p. 372*) sume<sup>27</sup>  
on<sup>28</sup> ðysse<sup>29</sup> Jweardan bæc ȝemyn-  
ȝodon.<sup>29</sup>

135

Cap. II: 1 In *C.* — 2 b'. *Ca.* bi-  
sceop *C.* — 2a b'. *Ca.* biscoep- *C.*  
— 3 ciricean *C.* — 4 biscop *Ca.* bi-  
sceop *C.* — 5 full *Ca.* — 5a hiowesc-  
lice *C* (? *Smith*). — 6 swiþost *Ca.*  
*C.* — 7 arwurða *Ca.* — 8 berht-  
hun *Ca.* — 9 diacon *Ca.* — 10 ȝe-  
cized *C.* — 11 ondyrawuda *C.* —  
12 wundor *Ca.* — 13 ȝemyneȝode  
*Ca.*, *C.*

Cap. II: 1 In. — 2 forewordum.  
— 3 ond. — 4 halȝa. — 5 onfoenz.  
— 6 biscophad. — 7 *fehlt in T.* —  
8 ciricean. — 9 heaȝostealdes. —  
10 eae. — 11 Bi. — 12 ðam. —  
14 secȝean. — 15 moniȝ. — 16 ȝæst-  
licra. — 17 mæȝna. — 18 *fehlt in*  
*B.* — 19 eallra. — 20 arwyrða. —  
21 berhthun. — 22 ðæt. — 23 ȝe-  
ceȝed. — 24 on dera wuda. — 25 ȝe-  
risne. — 26 wundur. — 27 sumu. —  
28 in. — 29 ðysse bæc ȝemyndȝode.  
*Kein Absatz in B.*

## 2. Ut episcopus Iohannes mutum benedicendo curauerit.

Cuius regni principio defuncto Eata episcopo, Iohannes uir sanctus Hagustaldensis ecclesiae praesulatum suscepit; de quo plura uirtutum mira-  
cula, qui eum familiariter nouerunt, dicere solent, et maxime uir reueren-  
tissimus ac ueracissimus Berethun, diaconus quondam eius, nunc autem  
abbas monasterii, quod uocatur Inderauuda, id est In silua Derorum; e qui-  
bus aliqua memoriae tradere commodum duximus. Est mansio quaedam  
secretior, nemore raro et uallo circumdata, non longe ab Hagustaldensi  
ecclesia, id est unius ferme miliarii et dimidii spatio interfluente Tino

Syndon sume dizol<sup>14</sup> wic mid  
wealle J mid bearwe<sup>15</sup> ymbsealde,  
noht feor from þære cyricean Hea-  
gosteades ea, þ̅ is huhweȝo on  
140 opere<sup>16</sup> healfre mile fæce; floweð<sup>17</sup>  
Tine seo ea (*MS. O, fol. 132a*)  
betwyh.<sup>18</sup> Habbað þa wic ȝebed-  
hus J cyricean<sup>19</sup> Sce' Michaelles<sup>20</sup>  
þæs heahenzles, on þam se ȝodes  
145 wer oft mid feawum his ȝeferum  
stille wunade<sup>21</sup> to bezanȝanne<sup>22</sup> his  
leornunȝe J halize ȝebedo,<sup>23</sup> J swi-  
pust<sup>24</sup> on þa tid þæs feowertizlican  
fæstenes ær Eastrum. Mid þȝ he þa  
150 sume<sup>25</sup> tide on foreweard Eastor<sup>26</sup>  
fæsten<sup>26</sup> pider com to wunianne,<sup>27</sup>  
ða het he his ȝeferan, þ̅ hie<sup>28</sup>  
sohton<sup>29</sup> sumne earmne þearfan,  
se þe wære micelre untrumnesse J  
155

Sume<sup>30</sup> syndon<sup>30</sup> dyȝle<sup>31</sup> wic<sup>32</sup>  
mid wyllum<sup>33</sup> J mid bearewum<sup>34</sup>  
ymbsealde, nowiht<sup>35</sup> feorr fram<sup>36</sup>  
ðære cyrican<sup>8</sup> æt Hæȝsteades<sup>9</sup>  
ea,<sup>37</sup> þæt is, swylcere<sup>38</sup> on<sup>1</sup> oðerre  
healfre<sup>39</sup> mile fæce; J<sup>7</sup> floweð  
Tiine<sup>18</sup> seo ea betweoh.<sup>42</sup> Habbað  
ða wic<sup>43</sup> ȝebedhūs,<sup>44</sup> þæt<sup>7</sup> is<sup>7</sup>  
Sce' Michaelis<sup>46</sup> (*MS. T, p. 228*)  
ðæs heahenzles, on<sup>1</sup> ðam<sup>47</sup> se  
ȝodes wer<sup>48</sup> mid feawum<sup>49</sup> bro-  
ðrum<sup>18</sup> his ȝeferum oft<sup>51</sup> stille  
wunode<sup>52</sup> to bezanne<sup>53</sup> his leor-  
nunȝe J halize<sup>54</sup> bebody,<sup>55</sup> J<sup>56</sup>  
swyðost<sup>57</sup> in ða tid<sup>58</sup> þæs feower-  
tizlican fæstennes<sup>59</sup> ær Eastrum.  
Myd<sup>60</sup> ði<sup>61</sup> he ða sumre tide<sup>62</sup>  
on<sup>63</sup> foreweard<sup>64</sup> Easterfæsten<sup>64a</sup>  
ðider côm<sup>65</sup> to wunizenne,<sup>66</sup> þa  
het<sup>67</sup> he his ȝeferan, þæt hi<sup>68</sup>  
sohton sumne earmne þearfan, se ðe  
wære micelre ûntrumnesse<sup>69</sup> J

14 deozol *C.* — 15 bearuwe *Ca, C.*  
— 16 opre *Ca, C.* — 17 fleweð *Ca.* —  
18 betwih *C.* — 19 cyrican *Ca.* —  
20 michaheles *Ca, C.* — 21 wunode *Ca.*  
— 22 bezan[zan]ne *O,* bezanȝenne  
*Ca.* — 23 [ȝe]bedo *Ca.* — 24 swiðost  
*Ca.* — 25 sumre *C.* — 26 easter (*aus-*  
*radiert in Ca*), eastor efen *C (Smith).*  
— 27 wunienne *C.* — 28 hi *Ca, C.* —  
29 sohtan *Ca.*

30 Sindon sumu. — 31 deazol. —  
32 wiic. — 33 walle. — 34 barwe.  
— 35 noht. — 36 from. — 37 éae.  
— 38 huhueȝo. — 39 halfre. —  
42 betwihn. — 43 wiic. — 44 bis 46  
ȝebaedhus ond ciriciricean (*sic!*) see  
michaheles. — 47 ðæm. — 48 wer  
oft. — 49 féaum. — 51 oft fehlt hier  
*in T.* — 52 wunade. — 53 bigeanne.  
— 54 haliz. — 55 ȝebedu. — 56 ond.  
— 57 swiðust. — 58 tiid. — 59 fæste-  
nes. — 60 Mid. — 61 ðȝ. — 62 tiide.  
— 63 in. — 64 foreword. — 64a eastor.  
— 65 cuom. — 66 wunienne. —  
67 heht. — 68 hio. — 69 untrumnisse.

amne separata, habens clymeterium sancti Michaelis archangeli, in qua uir Dei saepius, ubi oportunitas adridebat temporis, et maxime in quadragesima, manere cum paucis, atque orationibus ac lectioni quietus operam dare consueuerat. Cumque tempore quodam, incipiente quadragesima, ibidem mansurus adueniret, iussit suis quaerere pauperem aliquem maiore infirmitate uel inopia grauatum, quem secum habere illis diebus ad faciendam elimosynam possent; sic enim semper facere solebat.

wepelnesse<sup>30</sup> hefigad, ꝥ hie<sup>23</sup> mihton<sup>30a</sup> on þam dazum mid him habban J him ælmessan don. Forþon his gewuna wæs, ꝥ he symble<sup>31</sup> swa dyde. Ða wæs on sumum tune noht feor sum iunz þearfa, se wæs ge dumb ge hreof, se wæs þam bysceope<sup>2</sup> cuð, forþon he oft ær fore<sup>32</sup> hine<sup>33</sup> com J his ælmessan<sup>33a</sup> onfeng. Se næfre nænig word gecwepan mihte, ac swa mycel hreofle<sup>34</sup> J sceorfe<sup>35</sup> on his heafde hæfde, ꝥ him næfre nænig feax on þam uferan dæle þæs heafdes acenned beon mihte,<sup>36</sup> ac on ymbhwyrfte stodon<sup>37</sup> ongrislico<sup>38</sup> hær. Ða bebed se bysceop<sup>39</sup> pysne to him lædan, J on his cafertune het him medmycel<sup>40</sup> hus

wædle<sup>70</sup> gehefezad,<sup>71</sup> þæt hi<sup>72</sup> mihton<sup>73</sup> on<sup>63</sup> ðam<sup>12</sup> diglum<sup>74</sup> mid him habban J him<sup>74a</sup> æl- 160 messan<sup>75</sup> dōn,<sup>76</sup> Forðon his gewuna wæs, þæt he<sup>76a</sup> symle swa<sup>77</sup> dyde. Ða wæs on<sup>1</sup> sumum tune naht<sup>78</sup> feorr<sup>78</sup> sum geonz<sup>79</sup> ðearfa, se wæs ge<sup>80</sup> dumb J<sup>81</sup> hreofl,<sup>82</sup> 165 se wæs þam<sup>12</sup> biscope cuð, forðon he oft<sup>83</sup> com beforan hine<sup>83</sup> J his ælmessan onfeng.<sup>84</sup> Se næfre (MS. B, p. 373) ænig word gecweðan mihte,<sup>85</sup> ac<sup>86</sup> swa<sup>87</sup> micle 170 hreofle J scurf<sup>88</sup> on<sup>89</sup> his heafde hæfde,<sup>7</sup> þæt him næfre ænig<sup>90</sup> feax on<sup>91</sup> ūfan ðam heafde<sup>91</sup> acenned beon mihte,<sup>92</sup> ac<sup>93</sup> on<sup>94</sup> ymbhwyrfte stodon ongrislico<sup>95</sup> hær.<sup>96</sup> 175 Ða bebed se biscop þæt<sup>97</sup> man pysne to him lædde,<sup>97</sup> J on<sup>94</sup> his cafortune het<sup>98</sup> him medmicel hus

30 wiðelnesse C. — 30a meahton C. — 31 symle Ca, C. — 32 beforan Ca. — 33 him Ca, C. — 33a ælmaessan Ca, C. — 34 [h]reofla Ca. — 35 sceorfa Ca, scurf C. — 36 meahte C. — 37 stodan Ca. — 38 on[ɜ]rislico O, on-grysenlico C. — 39 b'. Ca. — 40 medmicel Ca, C.

70 woedelnisse. — 71 hefigad. — 72 hie. — 73 meahton. — 74 dazum. — 74a mid him. — 75 ælmesse. — 76 doan. — 76a he[.] (o *ausradiert*). — 77 swæ. — 78 noht feorr[.]. — 79 zinz. — 80 *fehlt in B.* — 81 ge. — 82 hreof. — 83 oft ær for hine cuóm. — 84 feng. — 85 meahte. — 86 ah. — 87 swæ. — 88 scyrf. — 89 in. — 90 nænig. — 91 in ðam uferan dæle ðæs heafdes. — 92 meahte — 93 ah. — 94 in. — 95 ongrislico — 96 her. — 97 ðeosne to him lædan. — 98 heht T, *fehlt in B.*

Erat autem in uilla non longe posita quidam adolescens mutus, episcopo notus, nam saepius ante illum percipiendae elimosynae gratia uenire consueuerat, qui ne unum quidem sermonem unquam profari poterat; sed et scabiem tantam ac furfures habebat in capite, ut nil unquam capillorum ei in superiore parte capitis nasci ualeret, tantum in circuitu horridi crines stare uidebantur. Hunc ergo adduci praecipit episcopus, et ei in conspectis eiusdem mansionis paruum tugurium fieri, in quo manens cotidianam ab eis stipem acciperet. Cumque una quadragesimae esset impleta septimana, se-



- zewyrcean, þ he on wunian (*MS. C*,  
 180 *fol. 24a*) mihte<sup>41</sup> J his dæg hwam-  
 lice Jleofone<sup>42</sup> onfon. Mid þy  
 hit<sup>42a</sup> þa an wucu þæs fæstnes  
 gefylled wæs, þa wæs þ<sup>43</sup> þy  
 æftran dryhtenlican<sup>44</sup> dæge, þ he  
 185 het þone ðearfan into him zangan.  
 Þa he þa inne wæs, þa het (*MS. O*,  
*fol. 132b*) he his tunzan forðdon  
 of his muðe J him eowian; zenam  
 hine þa be his cinne J mid tacne  
 190 þære halgan rode hi zesenade.  
 Ða he þa hi zesenad hæfde, þa  
 het he tynan<sup>45</sup> eft in<sup>46</sup> muð, J  
 het hine sprecan; J þus cwæð:  
 Cweð<sup>47</sup> hwylchugu word; cweð<sup>48</sup>  
 195 nu zea.<sup>49</sup> Ða sona instæpe wæs se  
 bend onlysed his tunzan, J he cwæð  
 þ he haten wæs. Sona<sup>50</sup> ætycte<sup>51</sup>  
 se byscep<sup>52</sup> J hine het stafa<sup>53</sup>  
 naman<sup>53</sup> cweþan. Cwæð nu a;  
 200

zewyrcean, þæt he inne<sup>99</sup> zewu-  
 nian<sup>99</sup> mihte<sup>92</sup> J hys<sup>1</sup> dæg hwam-  
 lice<sup>2</sup> Jlyfene<sup>3</sup> onfon.<sup>4</sup> Myd<sup>5</sup> ði<sup>6</sup>  
 ða an wucu<sup>8</sup> ðæs fæstnes<sup>9</sup>  
 gefylled wæs, ða wæs ðy æfteran<sup>10</sup>  
 drihtenlican<sup>11</sup> dæge, þæt he het<sup>12</sup>  
 þone þearfan into<sup>13</sup> him lædan.<sup>13</sup>  
 Ða he ða inne mid<sup>14</sup> him<sup>14</sup> wæs,  
 þa het<sup>12</sup> he his tunzan forððon<sup>15</sup>  
 of his muðe J him ywan;<sup>16</sup> ze-  
 nam<sup>17</sup> hine þa be<sup>18</sup> his cinne J  
 mid tacne þære halgan rōde hi<sup>19</sup>  
 zesenode.<sup>20</sup> Ða he ða hi<sup>19</sup> zese-  
 nod<sup>21</sup> hæfde, þa het<sup>12</sup> he hi<sup>14</sup>  
 teon<sup>23</sup> eft in muð, J het<sup>12</sup> hine  
 sprecan;<sup>24</sup> J ðus cwæð: cweð  
 sum<sup>25</sup> word; cweð nu zea.<sup>26</sup> Ða  
 sona instæpe wæs se bend on-  
 lysed<sup>27</sup> his tunzan, J he cwæð<sup>28</sup>  
 hwæt<sup>29</sup> he haten wæs. Þa<sup>14</sup> tō-  
 ætycte<sup>51</sup> se (*MS. B*, *p. 374*) bi-  
 scop J hine het<sup>12</sup> stafa<sup>52</sup> naman  
 cweðan.<sup>33</sup> Cweð nū ā; ða<sup>14</sup>

41 meahte *C*. — 42 Jleofene *Ca, C*.  
 — 42<sup>a</sup> hit *fehlt in Ca*. — 43 *fehlt*  
*in Ca*. — 44 drihtenlican *Ca, C*. —  
 45 tion *C, Smith*. — 46 in *C, Smith*,  
 his *O, Ca*. — 47 cweð nu *Ca*, cweð  
 sum word *C (Smith)*. — 48 cwæð *Ca*.  
 — 49 zyt *Ca*. — 50 *fehlt in C*. —  
 51 atecte *C*. — 52 b'. *Ca*, biscep *C*.  
 — 53 stafa nama (*n ausradiert*) *O*,  
 stafana ma *Ca*.

99 in wunian. — 1 his. — 2 dæg-  
 hwamlice. — 3 onleofne. — 4 on-  
 fōan. — 5 mid. — 6 ðy hit. —  
 8 wuce, wiice *Miller*. — 9 fæstnes.  
 — 10 æfteran. — 11 drytenlican.  
 — 12 heht. — 13 in zongan. — 14 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 15 forððon. — 16 heawan.  
 — 17 zenom. — 18 bi. — 19 hio. —  
 20 zeseznade. — 21 zeseznad. —  
 23 tion. — 24 spreocan. — 25 hwelc-  
 hwugu. — 26 zee, zeo (*Miller*). —  
 27 onlesed. — 28 cweð. — 29 ðæt. —  
 31 Toætecte. — 32 steafa. — 33 cweo-  
 ðan.

quente dominica iussit ad se intrare pauperem, ingresso eo linguam proferre ex ore, ac sibi ostendere iussit; et adprehendens eum de mento, signum sanctae crucis linguae eius impressit, quam signatam reuocare in os et loqui illum praecepit: 'Dicito', inquit, 'aliquid uerbum, dicito gae', quod est lingua Anglorum uerbum adfirmandi et consentiendi, id est, etiam. Dixit ille statim, soluto uinculo linguae, quod iussus erat. Addidit episcopus nomina litterarum: 'Dicito A'; dixit ille A. 'Dicito B'; dixit ille et hoc.

cwæð he â. Cwæð nu b; cwæð he þ. Mid ðy he þurh syndrie<sup>54</sup> noman<sup>55</sup> þara stafa æfter þam bysceope<sup>56</sup> cwæð. þa het he se bysceop<sup>57</sup> him syllabas<sup>58</sup> J word<sup>59</sup> forecwepan, J on eallum he him ærisenlice Jswerede.<sup>60</sup> Þa bebead he þ him mon lengran cwydas<sup>61</sup> beforan cwæde; J he symble<sup>62</sup> gedeftlice<sup>63</sup> æfter cwæð. J ofer þæt ealle þy dæge ne blon J þære æfterfylgendan<sup>64</sup> nihte, þa hwile þe he wacian mihte, swa swa þa sædon þa þær Jwearde<sup>65</sup> wæron, þ he<sup>66</sup> hwæthwuzu<sup>66</sup> spræce J oþrum mannum ætywde þa dygolnesse<sup>67</sup> his willan J his gepohta, þ he næfre ærþon gedon mihte; on ælicnesse þæs mannes, þe lange healt wæs J swa geboren of his modor<sup>68</sup>

cwæð<sup>34</sup> he â. Cweð<sup>34a</sup> nû b; þa<sup>14</sup> cwæð he b.<sup>35</sup> Myd<sup>36</sup> þi<sup>36</sup> he ðurh syndrige naman<sup>37</sup> ðara<sup>38</sup> stafa æfter ðam<sup>39</sup> biscope cwæð,<sup>38</sup> þa 205 het<sup>12</sup> se biscop him syllabas J word beforan<sup>40</sup> cweðan,<sup>40</sup> J<sup>41</sup> on eallum he him ærisenlice onswarede.<sup>41a</sup> Ða bebead he þæt him mon lengran cwidan beforan 210 cwæde;<sup>41</sup> J he symle gedæftlice<sup>42</sup> æfter cwæð. Ond ofer þæt ealle ðy dæge ne blann<sup>43</sup> J ðære æfterfyllgendan<sup>44</sup> nihte, þa<sup>44a</sup> hwile ðe he wacian mihte,<sup>45</sup> swa swa 215 ða sædon<sup>46</sup> þe<sup>47</sup> ðær<sup>48</sup> mid<sup>49</sup> wæron, þæt he â hwæthweð<sup>50</sup> spræc<sup>51</sup> J oðrum mannum ætywde<sup>52</sup> ða dygolnesse<sup>53</sup> his willan J his geðohta, þæt he næfre ærðon ge- 220 don mihte;<sup>45</sup> on<sup>53a</sup> ælicnesse<sup>54</sup> ðæs mannes,<sup>55</sup> ðe lange<sup>56</sup> healt<sup>57</sup> wæs J swa geboren of his modor

54 syndrige *Ca.* — 55 naman *C.* — 56 b'. *Ca.*, biscope *C.* — 57 bisceop *C.* — 58 sillabas *Ca.* — 59 weard *O, Ca.* — 60 Jswarede *Ca.* — 61 cwidan *Ca.* — 62 symle *Ca.* — 63 gedeftlice *Ca.* — 64 æfterfylgendan *Ca.* — 65 ondwearde *C.* — 66 he a hwæt hwuzu ne *Ca.* — 67 de-golnesse *Ca.* — 68 moder *Ca.*

34 Cweð. — 34<sup>a</sup> cwæð. — 35 ðæt. — 36 mid þy. — 37 noman. — 38 ðeara. — 39 ðæm. — 40 forecweðan *T*, beforan cwæde *B.* — 41 ond in (*T*) bis biforan cwæde *fehlt in B* (þæt und mon *übergeschr. in T*). — 41<sup>a</sup> ondsweorude. — 42 gedæftlice. — 43 ablan. — 44 æfterfylgendan. — 44<sup>a</sup> ð (= ðæt?). — 45 meahhte. — 46 sægdon. — 47 ða. — 48 ðe[r]. — 49 onwearde. — 50 hwæthwuzu. — 51 spræce. — 52 æteauðe. — 53 deazolnissee. — 53<sup>a</sup> J. — 54 ælicnissee. — 55 monnes. — 56 lange. — 57 halt.

Cumque singula litterarum nomina dicente episcopo responderet, addidit et syllabas ac uerba dicenda illi proponere. Et cum in omnibus consequenter responderet, praecepit eum sententias longiores dicere, et fecit; neque ultra cessauit tota die illa et nocte sequente, quantum uigilare potuit, ut ferunt, qui praesentes fuere, loqui aliquid, et arcana suae cogitationis ac uoluntatis, quod nunquam antea potuit, aliis ostendere; in similitudinem illius diu claudi, qui curatus ab apostolis Petro et Iohanne, exsiliens stetit et ambulabat; et intrauit cum illis in templum ambulans et exsiliens et laudans Dominum; gaudens nimirum uti officio pedum, quo tanto erat tempore de-

hrife, þ hine his yldran beran  
 225 (*MS. Ca. p. 159*) sceoldon<sup>69</sup> J he  
 ȝan ne mihte. Ða ȝehældan hine  
 þa apostolas<sup>70</sup> Petrus J Johannes,<sup>71</sup>  
 cwið<sup>72</sup> seo boc, þæt he up<sup>73</sup> astode  
 J onȝunne (*MS. C, fol. 24b*) hleapet-  
 230 tan,<sup>73a</sup> J mid þam apostolum on  
 þæt templ eode<sup>74</sup> (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 133a*) J a wæs ȝangende<sup>75</sup> J  
 hleapende J Dryhten<sup>76</sup> herizende.  
 Wæs he ȝefeonde,<sup>76a</sup> swa hit næ-  
 235 nig<sup>76b</sup> wundur<sup>77</sup> is, þære þenunge  
 his fota, para þe he swa micelre  
 tide benumen wæs.

Ða wæs he se bysceop<sup>52</sup> efenȝe-  
 feonde his hælo; J bebead his læce,  
 240 þ he sceolde eac swylce hælān J  
 lacnian þa hreofle<sup>78</sup> his heafdes.  
 J he swa dyde; J wæs<sup>79</sup> ȝefultu-  
 mad<sup>80</sup> mid þæs bysceopes<sup>81</sup> blet-  
 sunȝe<sup>82</sup> J ȝebedum, þ se ȝeongra wæs  
 245

innoðe,<sup>58</sup> þæt hine<sup>59</sup> his yldran<sup>60</sup>  
 beran sceoldon<sup>61</sup> J he ȝan ne  
 mihte.<sup>45</sup> Ða ȝehældon<sup>62</sup> hine<sup>59</sup>  
 ða apostolicān<sup>63</sup> Petrus J Johannes,  
 cwyð<sup>64</sup> se<sup>65</sup> bōc, þæt he upp<sup>66</sup>  
 āstode J onȝann<sup>67</sup> hleappettan,<sup>68</sup>  
 J mid ðam<sup>69</sup> apostolicum<sup>70</sup> on<sup>71</sup>  
 þæt tempel<sup>72</sup> eode J ā<sup>73</sup> wæs  
 ȝangende<sup>74</sup> J hleappetende<sup>75</sup> J  
 Drihten<sup>76</sup> hereȝende.<sup>77</sup> Wæs he  
 ȝefeōnde, swa hyt<sup>78</sup> elles<sup>79</sup> wun-  
 dor (*MS. B, p. 375*) wære,<sup>80</sup> ðære  
 þenunge his fōta, para þe he swa  
 micelre tide benumen wæs.<sup>81</sup>

Ða wæs se<sup>83</sup> bisceop<sup>83</sup> efen-  
 ȝefeonde<sup>84</sup> his hælo; J bead<sup>85</sup> his  
 læce, ðæt he sceolde<sup>86</sup> eac<sup>87</sup>  
 swylce<sup>88</sup> hælān J lacnian<sup>89</sup> ða  
 hreofle<sup>89a</sup> his heafdes. J he swa  
 dyde; J wæs ȝefultumod<sup>90</sup> mid  
 þæs bisceopes<sup>91</sup> bletsunȝe<sup>92</sup> J  
 ȝebedum, ðæt se ȝeongra<sup>93</sup> wæs

69 sceoldan *Ca.* — 70 apl'os *Ca.*  
 — 71 Joh's *Ca.* — 72 cwēð *Ca.* —  
 73 upp *Ca.* — 73a hleappettan *Ca.*  
 — 74 eodon *O.* — 75 ȝongende *C.*  
 — 76 drihten *Ca.* — 76a bis 76b ȝe  
*in ȝefeonde und nænig übergesch.*  
*in O von anderer Hand.* — 77 wun-  
 dor *Ca.* — 78 hreofle *C,* hreofe *O,*  
*Ca (darüber in Ca scrurf von späterer*  
*Hand nach Miller).* — 79 fehlt in *O,*  
*Ca.* — 80 ȝefultume[n]d *O, Ca.* —  
 18 b'. — 82 bletsunȝe *O.*

58 hrife. — 59 hiene. — 60 eldran.  
 — 61 scoldan. — 62 ȝehældan.  
 — 63 apostole. — 64 cwið. — 65 seo.  
 — 66 up. — 67 onȝunne. — 68 hliap-  
 ettan. — 69 þam. — 70 apostolum.  
 — 71 in. — 72 temple. — 73 āa. —  
 74 ȝongende. — 75 hleapende. —  
 76 dryhten. — 77 herizende. —  
 78 hit. — 79 nænig. — 80 is. —  
 81 fehlt in *T.* Kein Absatz in *B.* —  
 83 he se bisscop. — 84 eefenȝefeonde.  
 — 85 bebead. — 86 scolde. — 87 ec.  
 — 88 swelce. — 89 lecnian. —  
 89a href[l]e. — 90 ȝefultumad. —  
 91 bisscopes. — 92 blætsunȝe. —  
 — 93 ȝunȝa.

stitutus. Cuius sanitati congaudens episcopus praecepit medico etiam sa-  
 nandae scabredini capitis eius curam adhibere.

Fecit, ut iusserat, et iuuante benedictione ac precibus antistitis, nata  
 est cum sanitate cutis uenusta species capillorum factusque est iuuenis lim-  
 pidus uultu et loquella, promptus, capillis pulcherrime crispis, qui ante fuerat  
 deformis, pauper et mutus. Sicque de percepta laetatus sospitate, offerente

geworden hale lichaman<sup>83</sup> J fæ-  
gere onsyne J gearowyrde on<sup>84</sup>  
gespræce, J hæfde<sup>85</sup> cyrspe<sup>86</sup> loc-  
cas fægere, se þe ær wæs un-  
wlitig, þearfa J hreof J dumb. J he  
swa wæs blissiende be þære  
onfonzenan<sup>87</sup> zesynto his; J þa  
eac swylce se bysceop<sup>82</sup> him  
forgeaf þ he moste on<sup>88</sup> his ge-  
ferscype<sup>89</sup> wunian, gif him þ leofre  
wære, ac he þa ma zeceas þ he  
wæs eft ham hweorfende.

### Caput III.

Ðæt se ylca biscop an ad-  
liende mæden gebiddende ge-  
hælde.

Sæde se ylca Byrthun<sup>1</sup> oðer  
wundur<sup>2</sup> be þam forespreccan  
byscope.<sup>3</sup> Þa se arwyrða<sup>4</sup> wei

geworden halum<sup>94</sup> lichaman<sup>95</sup> J  
fæggerre<sup>96</sup> ansyne<sup>97</sup> J gearawyrde<sup>98</sup>  
on<sup>99</sup> zesprece,<sup>1</sup> J hæfde cyrpsæ<sup>2</sup>  
locas fægere,<sup>3</sup> se ðe ær wæs un-  
wlitig, þearfa J hreofl<sup>4</sup> J dumb. 250  
J<sup>5</sup> he wæs swa blissigende<sup>5</sup> be  
ðære onfanzenan<sup>6</sup> zesynto his;  
J<sup>7</sup> ða<sup>8</sup> eac swylce se bisceop<sup>8a</sup> him  
forgeaf þæt he moste on<sup>9</sup> his ge-  
ferscype<sup>10</sup> wunian, gif<sup>11</sup> hym<sup>12</sup> 255  
þæt<sup>13</sup> leofre wære, ac<sup>14</sup> he ða  
ma<sup>15</sup> zeceas þæt he<sup>15</sup> moste beon  
ham<sup>15</sup> hweorfende.

### Caput III.

Þæt se ylca bysceop an ad-  
liende mæden gebidde ge-  
hælde.<sup>1</sup>

[S]Aede<sup>1a</sup> se ylca<sup>2</sup> Byrhythūn<sup>3</sup>  
oðer wundor be þam<sup>4</sup> foresprece-  
nan<sup>5</sup> biscope.<sup>6</sup> Ða se arwyrða wer

83 lichoman *Ca.* — 84 on *aus* un-  
korrigiert in *O*, in *C.* — 85 he hæfde  
*Ca.* — 86 criske *Ca.* — 87 onfonzenan  
zesynto his hæle *Ca.*; onfanzenan gif *C.*  
(zesynto his *fehlt* in *C.*) — 88 in *C.* —  
89 zeferscipe *Ca.* — Cap. III: 1 berht-  
hun *Ca.* — 2 wunde *Ca.* — 3 b'.  
— 4 arwurða *Ca.*

94 hale. — 95 lichoman. — 96 fægre.  
— 97 onseone. — 98 gearowyrde. —  
99 in. — 1 zespræce. — 2 criske. —  
3 fægre. — 4 hreof. — 5 ond he  
wæs blissiende *T.*, ond he swa J he  
wæs swa blissigende *B.* — 6 onfon-  
zenan. — 7 ond. — 8 *fehlt* in *T.* —  
8a bisceop. — 9 in. — 10 -scipe.  
— 11 gif. — 12 him. — 13 *fehlt*  
in *B.* — 14 ah. — 15 he wæs eft  
hām. — Cap. III: 1 *Diese Überschrift*  
*folgt in B auf die nächste.* —  
1a Sæzde. — 2 ilca. — 3 berthun.  
— 4 ðæm. — 5 forespreccenan. —  
6 bisseope.

etiam etiam ei episcopo, ut in sua familia manendi locum acciperet, magis  
domum reuersus est.

### 3. Ut puellam languentem orando sanauerit.

Narrauit idem Bercthun et aliud de praefato antistite miraculum. Quia  
cum reuerentissimus uir Uilfrid post longum exilium in episcopatum esset  
Hagustaldensis ecclesiae receptus, et idem Iohannes, defuncto Bosa uiro  
multae sanctitatis et humilitatis, episcopus pro eo Eboraci substitutus, uene-



- 265 Wilfrið bysceop<sup>3</sup> æfter langum  
wraece wæs eft onfongen<sup>5</sup> on by-  
sceophad<sup>6</sup> þære cyricean<sup>7</sup> æt Hea-  
gostaldes ea, J þes ylca Johannes,<sup>8</sup>  
þa Bosa bysceop<sup>9</sup> forðfered wæs,  
270 se wæs micelre halignesse J eað-  
modnesse<sup>10</sup> mon, for hine zeseted  
wæs on Eoforwicceastre,<sup>10a</sup> þa  
com he sumre tide to sumum nun-  
mynstre, þ is genemned Wetadun  
275 (*MS. O, fol. 133b*), þam þa Here-  
burh<sup>3</sup> abbuddysse<sup>11</sup> on ealdordome  
forewæs.

- Mid þy we þa pider coman,  
cwæð se Byrthun,<sup>12</sup> J micle<sup>13</sup>  
280 zefean ealra we onfongene wæron,  
sæde us seo abbudysse,<sup>11</sup> þ sum  
fæmne of þara<sup>14</sup> nunnena rime,  
seo wæs hyre licumlice<sup>15</sup> doh-  
tor, mid hefigre adle zestonden  
285

Willferð<sup>7</sup> biscop (*MS. B, p. 376*)  
æfter langum<sup>8</sup> wraece wæs eft  
onfangen<sup>9</sup> on<sup>9</sup> biscopphād<sup>11</sup> þære  
cyrican<sup>12</sup> æt<sup>13</sup> Hægestealdes<sup>14</sup>  
eā,<sup>15</sup> J<sup>16</sup> þæs ylca<sup>3</sup> Johannes, þa  
Bosa biscop<sup>17</sup> forþfered<sup>18</sup> wæs,  
se wæs micelre halignesse<sup>19</sup> J  
eaðmodnesse<sup>20</sup> wer,<sup>21</sup> for hine<sup>22</sup>  
zeset<sup>23</sup> wæs<sup>13</sup> in<sup>13</sup> Eoforwicceastre,  
ða com<sup>25</sup> he sumre tide to sumum  
nūnmynstre,<sup>26</sup> ðæt is genemned  
Wætadūn,<sup>27</sup> ðam<sup>4</sup> ða Hereburh  
abbodesse<sup>28</sup> on<sup>29</sup> ealdordōme<sup>30</sup>  
fore wæs.

Mid þy<sup>31</sup> we ða ðyder<sup>32</sup> co-  
mon,<sup>33</sup> cwæð se Byrthūn,<sup>34</sup> J  
micle<sup>35</sup> zefean ealra<sup>35a</sup> we on-  
fangene<sup>36</sup> wæron, sæde<sup>1</sup> us seo  
abbodesse,<sup>28</sup> ðætte<sup>37</sup> sumu fæmne  
(*MS. T, p. 231*) of ðara nunnena  
rime, seo wæs hyre<sup>38</sup> licumlic  
dohtor, mid hefigre adle zestanden<sup>39</sup>

5 onfangen *Ca.* — 6 biseceophad  
*Ca.* — 7 cyrican *Ca.*, cirican *C.* —  
8 Joh's *Ca.* — 9 b'. *Ca.* (*Hier bricht*  
*C wieder ab; daher beziehen sich die*  
*Lesarten zunächst nur auf Ca.*) —  
10 eadmodnesse. — 10a eoferwic-  
— 11 abbudisse. — 12 Berhthun. —  
13 mid micle. — 14 þæra. — 15 lic-  
homlice.

7 wilferð. — 8 longum. — 9 bis-  
11 onfongen his biscop-. — 12 cirican.  
— 13 fehlt in *T.* — 14 heagostaldes.  
— 15 æ. — 16 ond. — 17 biscop.  
— 18 forðfoered. — 19 halignesse.  
— 20 eadmodnisse. — 21 mon. —  
22 hiene. — 23 zeseted. — 25 cwom.  
— 26 nun-. — 27 weatadun. —  
28 abbuddisse. — 29 in. — 30 aldor-  
dome. — 31 ði. — 32 pider. —  
33 cuoman. — 34 beorhthun. —  
35 mid micle. — 35a ealre. — 36 on-  
fongne. — 37 þæt. — 38 hier. —  
39 zestonden.

rit ipse tempore quodam ad monasterium uirginum in loco, qui uocatur Uetadun, cui tunc Heriburg abbatisa praefuit. 'Ubi cum uenissemus', inquit, 'et magno uniuersorum gaudio suscepti essemus, indicauit nobis abbatisa, quia quaedam de numero uirginum, quae erat filia ipsius carnalis, grauissimo langore teneretur; quia flebotomata est nuper in brachio, et cum esset in studio, tacta est infirmitate repentini doloris, quo mox incremente, magis grauatum est brachium illud uulneratum, ac uersum in tumorem adeo, ut uix duabus manibus circumplecti posset, ipsaque iacens in lecto prae nimi-

wære; sæde ꝥ hyre<sup>16</sup> niwan blod  
forlæten wære on earme, J on þære  
blodlæs<sup>16a</sup> ꝥ heo wære mid un-  
trumnesse Ʒestonden; J seo<sup>17</sup>  
sona wære to þon swiðe wexende<sup>18</sup>  
J hefigende, þæt se earm wæs on  
micelne<sup>19</sup> swyle Ʒecyrred J to  
þon swiðe aswollen, ꝥ hine mon  
na mid twam handum ymbspan-  
nan mihte; J ꝥ heo wære on bedde  
licgende, J hire mon feores ne  
wende. Bæd heo forþon seo ab-  
buddysse<sup>20</sup> þone bysceop,<sup>3</sup> ꝥ he  
hine to þon Ʒeeaðmedde,<sup>21</sup> ꝥ he  
in to hyre<sup>22</sup> Ʒeeode J hi Ʒeblætsode;  
cwæð, ꝥ heo Ʒelyfde ꝥ hyre<sup>22</sup>  
sona sel wære æfter his blet-  
sunge. Ða fræƷn he se by-  
sceop<sup>3</sup> hwonne<sup>23</sup> hyre<sup>24</sup> blodlæs<sup>25</sup>

wære; J<sup>13</sup> sæde<sup>1</sup> þæt hire<sup>38</sup> ni-  
wan<sup>41</sup> blod forlæten<sup>42</sup> wære on<sup>29</sup>  
earme, J on<sup>29</sup> þære blodlæse<sup>43</sup>  
þætte<sup>37</sup> heo<sup>44</sup> wære mid untrum- 290  
nesse<sup>45</sup> Ʒestanden;<sup>39</sup> J<sup>16</sup> seo sona.  
wæs<sup>46</sup> weaxende<sup>47</sup> to ðam swiþe,<sup>47</sup>  
ðæt se earm wæs on<sup>29</sup> micelne  
swyle<sup>48</sup> Ʒehwyrfed<sup>49</sup> J to ðam<sup>50</sup>  
swiðe Ʒeswollon,<sup>51</sup> ðæt hine<sup>22</sup> 295  
man<sup>52</sup> űneaðe<sup>13</sup> mid twam han-  
dum ymbspannan mihte;<sup>55</sup> J þæt  
heo<sup>44</sup> (*MS. B, p. 377*) wære on  
bedde licgende, J hire<sup>38</sup> man<sup>21</sup>  
feores ne wende. Ða<sup>13</sup> bæd heo 300  
forðam<sup>57</sup> seo<sup>58</sup> abboddesse<sup>28</sup> ðone  
bisceop,<sup>59</sup> þæt he hine<sup>59a</sup> to ðam<sup>60</sup>  
Ʒeeaðmedde,<sup>60</sup> þæt he inn to<sup>61</sup>  
hyre<sup>38</sup> Ʒeeode J hi<sup>62</sup> Ʒeblætsode;<sup>63</sup>  
cwæð, þæt heo Ʒelyfde<sup>64</sup> þæt hyre<sup>38</sup> 305  
sona sêl<sup>65</sup> wære æfter his blet-  
sunge.<sup>66</sup> Ða fræƷn he<sup>67</sup> se bis-  
cop hwænne<sup>68</sup> hyre<sup>38</sup> blodlæs

16 hire. — 16<sup>a</sup> blodlæs[::] *Rasur*  
O, blodlæswe *Ca.* — 17 heo. —  
18 weaxende. — 19 mycelre. —  
20 abbuddisse. — 21 Ʒeeaðmedde *Ca.*  
*In O ursprünglich* Ʒeeaðmode —  
22 hire. — 23 *In O ursprünglich*  
hwonone. — 24 hire. — 25 blodlæs  
*Rasur (::) O, -læswu Ca.*

41 niwan. — 42 læten. — 43 blod-  
læswe. — 44 hio. — 45 untrymnisse.  
— 46 wære. — 47 to ðon swiðe  
weaxende J hefigende. — 48 swile.  
— 49 Ʒecerrred. — 50 ðon. —  
51 aswollen. — 52 monna nan. —  
55 ne meahthe. — 57 forðon. —  
58 sio. — 59 biscop. — 59<sup>a</sup> hi[:]ne.  
— 60 Ʒeeaðmodde. — 61 in. — 62 heo.  
— 63 Ʒeblætsode. — 64 Ʒelefde. —  
65 wel (? *Miller*). — 66 blætsunge.  
— 67 *fehlt in B, he T.* — 68 hwonne.

etate doloris iam moritura uideretur. Rogauit ergo episcopum abbatissa,  
ut intrare ad eam ac benedicere illam dignaretur, quia crederet eam ad  
benedictionem uel tactum illius mox melius habituram. Interrogans autem  
ille, quando flebotomata esset puella, et ut cognouit, quia in luna quarta,  
dixit: „Multum insipienter et indocte fecistis in luna quarta flebotomando.  
Memini enim beatae memoriae Theodorum archiepiscopum dicere, quia peri-  
culosa sit satis illius temporis phlebotomia, quando et lumen lunae et rheuma  
oceanii in cremento est. Et quid ego possum puellae, si moritura est, facere?“  
At illa instantius obsecrans pro filia, quam oppido diligebat, nam et abba-

- ærest wære. Ða he þa ongeat, þ̅ hit  
 310 wæs on feowornihtne<sup>27</sup> monan  
 gedon, cwæð he: Swiðe unwislice  
 I ungelæredlice ge dydon, þæt ge  
 sceoldon<sup>28</sup> on<sup>29</sup> feowornihtne<sup>30</sup>  
 monan blod lætan. Forþan<sup>31</sup> ic  
 315 geman, þ̅ þære eadigan<sup>31a</sup> gemynde  
 Theodor arcebb. cwæþ, þæt þære<sup>32</sup>  
 tide blodlæs<sup>33</sup> wære swiðe fre-  
 cenlic,<sup>34</sup> þonne þæs monan leoht  
 I þæs sæes flodes weaxnes (*MS. O,*  
 320 *fol. 134a*) bið. Ac hwæt mæg ic  
 nu þære fæmnan don, gif heo æt  
 forðfore is? I heo þa hwæpere<sup>35</sup>  
 geornlice<sup>35</sup> hine bæd I halsade<sup>36</sup>  
 for hyre<sup>34</sup> dehter, forþon heo  
 325 swiðe<sup>37</sup> hi lufade,<sup>38</sup> I (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 160*) mynte<sup>39</sup> hi<sup>40</sup> for hy to  
 abbuddyssan<sup>41</sup> zesettan. Ða æt  
 nyhstan gepafode<sup>42</sup> se bysceop,<sup>3</sup>  
 þ̅ he to þam untruman men geeode.  
 330 Ða he þa ineode to þære  
 fæmnan, þe þær læg, þa genam

ærest<sup>69</sup> wære. Ða he<sup>70</sup> ongeat,  
 þæt hit wæs on feower nihta<sup>71</sup>  
 ealdne<sup>13</sup> monan gedon, cwæð  
 he: Unwislice<sup>73</sup> I ungelæred-  
 lice ge dydon,<sup>74</sup> ðæt ge sceoldon<sup>75</sup>  
 on feower nihta<sup>71</sup> ealdne<sup>13</sup> monan  
 blod lætan. Forðon ic geman,<sup>76</sup>  
 þæt þære eadezan<sup>77</sup> gemynde  
 Ðeodor<sup>78</sup> biscop<sup>79</sup> cwæð, þætte<sup>37</sup>  
 ðære tide blodlæs<sup>80</sup> wære<sup>81</sup>  
 swiðe frecenlic, ðonne þæs monan  
 leoht I ðæs<sup>13</sup> sæes flodes weax-  
 nes<sup>84</sup> wære.<sup>85</sup> Ac<sup>86</sup> hwæt mæg  
 ic nu ðære fæmnan dōn, gif<sup>87</sup>  
 heo<sup>44</sup> æt forðfore liged<sup>88</sup>? I heo<sup>89</sup>  
 hwæðere<sup>89</sup> geornlice hine<sup>22</sup> bæd  
 I halsode for hyre<sup>38</sup> dehter,<sup>90</sup> for-  
 ðon heo<sup>44</sup> swiðe<sup>91</sup> hi<sup>91</sup> lufode, I  
 mynte (*MS. T, p. 232*) hi<sup>92</sup> for  
 hyre<sup>38</sup> to abbodessan<sup>93</sup> zesettan.  
 Ða æt nyhstan<sup>94</sup> geðafode se bis-  
 sceop,<sup>59</sup> þæt he to ðam<sup>4</sup> untru-  
 man (*MS. B, p. 378*) menn geeode.  
 Ða he ða<sup>13</sup> inneode<sup>96</sup> to ðære  
 fæmnan, þe ðær læg, þa genam<sup>97</sup>

27 feower niht. — 28 sceoldan.  
 — 29 in. — 30 -nihte. — 31 for-  
 þon. — 31<sup>a</sup> eadezan. — 32 þære. —  
 33 -læs[:], *ursprünglich* læsewu in *O*,  
 læswu *Ca*. — 34 *Ursprünglich* fræ-  
 cenlic in *O*. — 34<sup>a</sup> [þa] *O*. — 35 *fehlt*  
*in Ca*. — 35<sup>a</sup> geor[r]n- *O*. — 36 hal-  
 sode. — 37 swyðe. — 38 lufode. —  
 39 hi mynte. — 40 *fehlt in Ca, in*  
*O* hi[:] *Rasur*. — 41 abbudissan. —  
 42 gepafode.

69 of (*nach Miller liest T* os) ærest.  
 — 70 he ða. — 71 -nihtne. —  
 73 swiðe un-. — 74 dedon. — 75 scol-  
 don. — 76 gemon. — 77 eadigan. —  
 78 theodor. — 79 ercebiscop. —  
 80 blodlæs[:]. — 81 eow wære  
*Miller*. — 82 flod. — 84 in weax-  
 nesse. — 85 bið. — 86 ah. — 87 gif.  
 — 88 is. — 89 hio[:]:] hwæðre. —  
 90 dohter. — 91 hie swiðe. — 92 heo.  
 — 93 abbudissan. — 94 nihstan.  
 — 96 ineode. — 97 genom.

tissam eam pro se facere disposuerat, tandem obtinuit, ut ad languentem intraret. Intrauit ergo me secum adsumto ad uirginem, quae iacebat multo, ut dixi, dolore constricta, et brachio in tantum grossescente, ut nihil prorsus in cubito flexionis haberet; et adstans dixit orationem super illam ac benedicens egressus est. Cumque post haec hora competente consideremus ad mensam, adueniens quidam clamauit me foras et ait: „Postulat Quoenburg“ (hoc enim erat nomen uirginis), „ut ocius regrediaris ad eam.“ Quod dum facerem, repperi illam ingrediens uultu hilariorem et uelut sospiti similem.

he me mid him. Wæs heo mid  
micle sare ȝetogen, swa ic ær sæde,  
I se earm wæs swa swiðe ȝreat  
I aswollen,<sup>43</sup> to þon þ he nænige  
bignesse on þam elmbogan hæfde.  
Þa ȝestod he<sup>44</sup> se bysceop<sup>3</sup> æt  
hyre<sup>24</sup> I orationem ȝecwæð ofer  
hire, I hi bletsade<sup>45</sup> I ȝesenade<sup>45</sup>  
I wæs utgāngende. Mid ðy we  
þa ȝelimplice tyde<sup>46</sup> æt beode  
sæton æt swæsendum, ða com sum  
þara hina, cleopode<sup>47</sup> mec<sup>48</sup> I<sup>49</sup>  
het<sup>49</sup> utgan,<sup>50</sup> I cwæð: Cwenburh  
bideð — wæs<sup>51</sup> þ<sup>51</sup> þære fæmnan  
noma<sup>52</sup> — þ þu hraþe<sup>53</sup> eft to hyre<sup>24</sup>  
gange. Mid þy ic þæt dyde I  
wæs ingāngende, þa ȝemette ic hi  
ȝlæde ondwlitan I hale<sup>54</sup> I ȝesunde;  
I mid þy ic þa æt hire<sup>24</sup> ȝesæt,  
cwæð heo: Willtu wit unc abid-  
dan drincan? Cwæð ic:<sup>55</sup> Ic wylle,  
I me leofre sie,<sup>56</sup> gif þu mage. Þa  
bær unc mon lið forð, I wit

he me mid him.<sup>22</sup> Wæs heo<sup>15</sup> mid  
micle sære ȝyndtogen,<sup>99</sup> swa ic ær 335  
sæde, I se earm wæs swa swiðe  
ȝreat I toswollen,<sup>1</sup> to ðam<sup>2</sup> ðæt  
he nænige<sup>3</sup> bygnesse<sup>4</sup> on<sup>5</sup> ðam<sup>6</sup>  
elmbogan hæfde. Ða ȝestod he<sup>7</sup>  
se biscop æt hire<sup>8</sup> foran<sup>9</sup> I ora- 340  
tionem ȝecwæð ofer hyre,<sup>8</sup> I hi<sup>9</sup>  
ȝeblætsode I<sup>7</sup> ȝesægnode<sup>7</sup> I wæs  
utgāngende.<sup>12</sup> Mid þy we ða ȝe-  
limplicre tide æt beorde<sup>13</sup> sæton  
æt<sup>14</sup> swæsendum, ða cōm sum 345  
þara hīna, clypode<sup>14a</sup> me I het ūt-  
gan I<sup>7</sup> cwæð:<sup>7</sup> Cwenburh<sup>15</sup> bideð  
— wæs þæt þære fæmnan nama<sup>15a</sup>  
— þæt þu raðe<sup>16</sup> eft<sup>7</sup> to hyre<sup>18</sup>  
eode<sup>19</sup>. Mid ðy ic ðæt dyde I 350  
wæs inngāngende,<sup>20</sup> ða ȝemette  
ic hi<sup>21</sup> ȝlade on<sup>9</sup> Iwlitan<sup>22</sup> I hale  
I ȝesunde; I mid þy ic ða to<sup>23</sup>  
hyre<sup>8</sup> sæt,<sup>24</sup> wilt ðu, cwæð heo,  
abiddan unc drincan?<sup>25</sup> Ða<sup>26</sup> cwæð 355  
ic:<sup>27</sup> Me<sup>28</sup> bið willa, ȝyf ðu miht.<sup>28</sup>  
Þa bær unc man<sup>29</sup> lið forð, I wit<sup>30</sup>

43 toswollen. — 44 *ausradiert in Ca, aber noch leserlich.* — 45 bletsode I ȝesenode. — 46 tide. — 47 cleopode. — 48 me. — 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 50 *nur ut O, utgan fehlt in Ca.* — 51 þæt wæs. — 52 freo nama. — 53 raðe. — 54 hal. — 55 ic *fehlt in O.* — 56 sig.

99 ȝetogen. — 1 aswollen. — 2 ðon. — 3 nænige. — 4 beynisse. — 5 in. — 6 þæm. — 7 *fehlt in B.* — 8 hier. — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 11 *fehlt in B.* — 12 utgon. — 13 beo[r]de T, beode B. — 14 I æt. — 14a cleopode. — 15 cwænburh. — 15a noma. — 16 hraðe. — 18 hie. — 19 eode. — 20 ingongende. — 21 heo. — 22 ond-wleotan. — 23 æt. — 24 *bis* 25 ȝesæt cwæð heo wilt ðu wit unc abidde on-drincan. — 26 *fehlt in T.* — 27 he B. — 28 ic wille, I me leof is, gif ðu mæge. — 29 mon. — 30 wið.

Et dum adsiderem illi, dixit: „Uis petamus bibere?“ At ego: „Uolo,“ inquam, „et multum delector, si potes.“ Cumque oblato poculo biberemus ambo, coepit mihi dicere, quia „ex quo episcopus oratione pro me et benedictione completa egressus est, statim melius habere incipio; etsi necdum uires pristinas recepi, dolor tamen omnis et de brachio, ubi ardentior inerat, et de toto



bu druncan.<sup>56a</sup> Ða ongan heo me  
 secgean,<sup>57</sup> J cwæð: Sona þæs þe  
 360 se bysceop<sup>3</sup> orationem ofer me  
 arædde J me geblætsode (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 134b*) J<sup>58</sup> zeseneade<sup>58</sup> J ut  
 zangende wæs, sona ic wæs wyr-  
 pende J me sel wæs. J þeah þe  
 365 ic nu zena<sup>59</sup> þa ærran mægen ne  
 hæbbe, hwæþere eall þ̅ sar J se  
 ece<sup>60</sup> ze of minum earme, þær he  
 hattra<sup>61</sup> J byrnende<sup>62</sup> wæs, ze of  
 eallum minum lichaman<sup>63</sup> eall  
 370 onweg alæded wæs, efne swa se  
 bysceop<sup>3</sup> þone ece J þ̅ sar mid  
 him ut bære, J þeah þe se swyle  
 þæs earmes nu zena<sup>59</sup> zesyne si,  
 hwæþere þ̅ sar is eall of gewiten.  
 375 Ða we þanon<sup>64</sup> ferdon, þa wæs  
 sona se swyle zesweþerad, J<sup>65</sup> seo  
 fæmne wæs hall<sup>66</sup> J zesund J fram  
 deaþe zenered, J heo þæs Dryht-  
 ne<sup>67</sup> hælende lof J wuldor sæde  
 380 ætgezædere mid þam<sup>68</sup> oþrum 3odes  
 þeowum þe þær wæron.

butu druncan.<sup>31</sup> Ða ongan<sup>32</sup> heo  
 me secgan,<sup>33</sup> J cwæð: Sona ðæs  
 ðe se biscop orationem ofer me  
 arædde J me blætsode<sup>34</sup> J útzan-  
 gende<sup>12</sup> wæs, sona ic wæs wyr-  
 pende (*MS. B, p. 379*) J me sel<sup>35</sup>  
 wæs. J þeah ðe ic nu zyta<sup>37</sup> þa<sup>37a</sup>  
 ærran<sup>37a</sup> mægen ne hæbbe, hwæ-  
 ðere<sup>38</sup> eall þæt sār J se ece ze  
 of minum earme, ðær he hattra  
 wæs<sup>39</sup> J byrnendra,<sup>39</sup> ze of eallum  
 minum lichaman<sup>40</sup> eall awez<sup>41</sup>  
 aled<sup>42</sup> wæs J<sup>43</sup> aleded,<sup>43</sup> efne swa  
 swa<sup>9</sup> se bisseop<sup>45</sup> þone ece J þæt  
 sār mid him<sup>46</sup> ut bære, J<sup>46a</sup> þeah  
 ðe se swyle<sup>47</sup> þæs earmes nu  
 zyta<sup>37</sup> zesyne<sup>48</sup> sy,<sup>49</sup> hwæðere<sup>38</sup>  
 þæt sār is eall of gewiten. Ða  
 we ferdon<sup>50</sup> þanon,<sup>50</sup> ða wæs sona  
 se swyle<sup>47</sup> zeswyðrad,<sup>51</sup> J seo  
 fæmne wæs<sup>9</sup> hāl J zesund J fram<sup>53</sup>  
 deaðe zenered. J heo<sup>54</sup> ðæs Driht-  
 ne<sup>55</sup> urum<sup>9</sup> Hælende lof J wuldor  
 sæde<sup>57</sup> ætgezædere<sup>57</sup> mid þam<sup>6</sup> oðrum  
 3odes þeowum þe þær wæron.

56a druncan *O*. — 57 secgan. —  
 58 zesegnade *Smith*, *fehlt in Ca*. —  
 59 zyt. — 60 æce. — 61 ha[t]tra  
*O*. — 62 byrnende *O, Ca*, [byrnendra]  
*Smith*. — 63 lichoman. — 64 þanon.  
 — 65 *fehlt in Ca*. — 66 hal. —  
 67 drihtne. — 68 *fehlt in Ca*.

31 druncan. — 32 ongan. — 33 sæc-  
 gan. — 34 geblætsode J zesægnade.  
 — 35 wel. — 37 zena. — 37a þær-  
 ran. — 38 hwæðere. — 39 J beor-  
 nendra wæs. — 40 lichoman. —  
 41 onwæg. — 42 alæded. — 43 J  
 aleded *fehlt in T*. — 45 biscop. —  
 46 hiene. — 46a o[n]d. — 47 swile.  
 — 48 zesene. — 49 sie. — 50 ðonon  
 ferdon. — 51 zesweðrad. — 53 from.  
 — 54 hio. — 55 dryhtne. — 57 sægde  
 ætgezæd.

meo corpore, uelut ipso episcopo foras eum exportante, funditus ablatu est, tametsi tumor adhuc brachii manere uideretur. Abeuntibus autem nobis inde, continuo fugatum dolorem membrorum fuga quoque tumoris horrendi secuta est; et erepta morti ac doloribus uirgo, laudes Domino Saluatori una cum ceteris, qui ibi erant, seruis illius referebat.'

## Caput IV.

Ðæt he anes gesiðmannes  
wif untrum mid gehalgode  
wætere gelacnode.

Opær<sup>1</sup> wundur<sup>2</sup> swylce noht  
unzēlic þyssum be þam forespre-  
cenan bysceope<sup>3</sup> sæde se ylca ab-  
bud ȝ þus cwæð: Wæs sumes  
gesiðes tun, se wæs Puh haten,  
noht feor urum mynstre, ȝ is, hu-  
hugu on twegra mila fæce; þæs  
wif wæs huhugu (*MS. C, fol. 25a*)  
feowertig<sup>4</sup> daga mid grimre adle  
gestonden,<sup>5</sup> swa ȝ heo<sup>6</sup> þrim wu-  
cum fullum<sup>7</sup> ne mihte<sup>8</sup> ute cu-  
man<sup>8a</sup> of þam<sup>9</sup> huse þe heo<sup>10</sup> inne  
læg. Ða zelamp<sup>11</sup> on<sup>12</sup> þa ylcan<sup>13</sup>  
tid, ȝ se ȝodes wer wæs þider  
zelaðad<sup>14</sup> cyricean<sup>15</sup> to halgianne<sup>16</sup>  
fram þam<sup>9</sup> ylcan<sup>13</sup> gesiðe. Ða seo<sup>17</sup>  
cyrice<sup>18</sup> gehalgad<sup>19</sup> wæs, ȝ he mæs-  
san zesunzēne<sup>20</sup> hæfde, þa bæd se

## Caput IV.

Þætte se ylca bysceop anes  
gesiðcundes mannes wif un-  
trum mid gehalgodum wæ- 385  
tere gehælde.

[O]þer wundor swylce<sup>1</sup> naht<sup>2</sup>  
unzēlic þissum be ðam<sup>3</sup> forespre-  
cenan<sup>4</sup> bisceope<sup>5</sup> sæde<sup>6</sup> se ylca<sup>7</sup>  
abbud ȝ ðus cwæð: Wæs sumes 390  
gesiðes tūn, se wæs Puhh<sup>8</sup> hāten,  
naht<sup>2</sup> feorr<sup>9</sup> urum<sup>10</sup> mynstre, þæt  
is, neah<sup>11</sup> on twegra<sup>12</sup> mila fæce;  
þæs wif wæs<sup>13</sup> feowertig daga  
mid (*MS. B, p. 380*) grimre 395  
adle gestanden,<sup>14</sup> swa þæt heo  
þrim<sup>15</sup> wucum<sup>16</sup> fullum ne mihte<sup>17</sup>  
ūte<sup>18</sup> cuman<sup>18</sup> of þam<sup>3</sup> hūse ðe  
heo<sup>18a</sup> on læg. Ða zelamp<sup>19</sup> in  
ða ylcan<sup>7</sup> tid, þætte<sup>20</sup> se ȝodes wer 400  
wæs ðider<sup>21</sup> zelaðod<sup>21a</sup> cyrican<sup>22</sup>  
to halzēenne<sup>23</sup> ðæs<sup>24</sup> ylcan ge-  
siðes.<sup>24</sup> Ða seo ylce<sup>1</sup> cyrice<sup>26</sup>  
gehalzod<sup>27</sup> wæs, ȝ he mæssan  
zesunzon<sup>28</sup> hæfde, ða bæd se 405

Cap. IV: 1 Oðer *Ca.* — 2 wundor  
*Ca.* — 3 b'. *Ca.* — 4 XL *Ca.* —  
5 bestanden *C.* — 6 hio *C.* — 7 ful-  
lum *C.* — 8 meahste *C.* — 8a cu[.]man  
*O.* — 9 þæm *C.* — 10 hio *C.* —  
11 zelomp *C.* — 12 in *C.* — 13 il-  
can *C.* — 14 zeladod *Ca.* — 15 ciricean  
*C.* — 16 halzienne *C.* — 17 sio *C.* —  
— 18 cirice *C.* — 19 gehalgod *Ca.* —  
20 zesunzen[e] *O.* zesunzen *Ca.* ze-  
sanzen *C (Miller).*

Cap. IV: 1 fehlt in *T.* — 2 noht.  
— 3 ðæm. — 4 forespreccena *T.*  
foresprecena *B.* — 5 biscope. —  
6 sægde. — 7 ilca. — 8 puh. —  
9 feor. — 10 ussum. — 11 hugu *T.*  
— 12 tweza *B.* — 13 wæs huru.  
— 14 gestonden. — 15 þreom. — 16 wi-  
cum. — 17 meahste. — 18 ute [cu]-  
man. — 18a he. — 19 zelomp. —  
20 þæt. — 21 ðyder. — 21a zeladod.  
— 22 circan. — 23 halzianne. —  
24 from ðæm ilcan gesiðe. — 26 circe.  
— 27 geholzd. — 28 zesunzen ze-  
[.]nzen (u über *Rasur*) *T.*

## 4. Ut coniugem comitis infirmam aqua benedicta curauerit.

Aliud quoque non multum huic dissimile miraculum de praefato anti-  
stite narrauit idem abbas, dicens: 'Uilla erat comitis cuiusdam, qui uocabatur  
Puch, non longe a monasterio nostro, id est duum ferme milium spatio se-  
parata; cuius coniux XL ferme diebus erat acerbissimo langore detenta,  
ita ut tribus septimanis non posset de cubiculo, in quo iacebat, foras efferri.

zesið hine, þ he eode on<sup>12</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 135a*) his hus 1 þær mete<sup>21</sup> þygeðe.<sup>22</sup> Wiðsoc se bysceop<sup>3</sup> 1 cwæð þæt his mynster neh<sup>24</sup> wære,  
 410 þ he sceolde<sup>25</sup> þider faran. Ða ætfealh<sup>26</sup> se zesið zeornlice his benum 1 zehet þ he wolde þearfum ælmessan syllan<sup>27</sup> 1 his fæsten alysan, þætte he hine zeeaðmedde<sup>28</sup> þ he on<sup>2</sup> his hus eode  
 415 swæsendo<sup>29</sup> þigean. Bæd ic eac ætgædere mid hine,<sup>30</sup> 1 eac swylce<sup>31</sup> mec<sup>32</sup> zehet<sup>33</sup> wædlan ælmessan syllan,<sup>34</sup> þ he unc zetipade,<sup>35</sup> 1 on  
 420 þæs zesiðes huus<sup>36</sup> ineode 1 þ zebletsode 1 swæsende<sup>37</sup> þygeðe.<sup>38</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 161*). Mid þy wyt<sup>39</sup> þæt þa leton<sup>40</sup> 1 uneþelice<sup>41</sup> þurhtugan, þ he þæs zepafa beon wolde,  
 425 þa eode we into swæsendum.

Ða sende se bysceop<sup>3</sup> þam<sup>9</sup> wife, þe þær læg<sup>42</sup> untrum,<sup>42</sup> sumne dæl þæs halig wæteres, þe he to þære cyricean<sup>43</sup> gehalgade,<sup>44</sup> þurh

zesið hine,<sup>29</sup> þæt he eode inn<sup>30</sup> to 1 his hūse<sup>30</sup> 1 þær mete þigde.<sup>31</sup> Ða<sup>1</sup> wiðsôc<sup>32</sup> se<sup>32</sup> bisscop<sup>33</sup> 1 cwæð þæt his mynster neah wære, þæt he sceolde<sup>34</sup> ðider<sup>35</sup> faran.<sup>36</sup> Ða ætfealh se zesið zeornlice<sup>37</sup> 1<sup>1</sup> hine<sup>1</sup> bæd<sup>1</sup> 1 zehet ðæt he wolde ðearfum ælmessan syllan<sup>38</sup> 1 his fæsten alysan,<sup>39</sup> þæt he<sup>1</sup> hine<sup>29</sup> zeeaðmedde<sup>41</sup> þæt he on<sup>42</sup> his hūs eode 1 swæsendo<sup>43</sup> þigde. Bæd<sup>44</sup> ic eac ætgædere mid hine,<sup>29</sup> 1 eac swylce me<sup>44a</sup> zehet wedlum<sup>44b</sup> ælmessan syllan,<sup>44c</sup> þa unc zetigðade,<sup>44</sup> 1 in ðæs<sup>44d</sup> zesiðes hus eode<sup>44e</sup> 1 þæt zebletsode<sup>44f</sup> 1 swæsendo þigde.<sup>44f</sup> Mid<sup>45</sup> þy wit ðæt þa leten<sup>45a</sup> 1 uneðelice þurhtugon, þæt he ðæs zepafa beon<sup>45b</sup> wolde, þa eodon we into swæsendum.<sup>45</sup>

Ða<sup>45c</sup> sende se bisscop<sup>33</sup> ðam<sup>3</sup> wife, ðe þar<sup>45d</sup> untrum læg, sumne dæl þæs halegan wæteres,<sup>46</sup> þe he to ðære cyrican<sup>22</sup> gehalgode, þurh

21 mæte *Ca.* — 22 ðyz[e]de *Ca.* þigde *C.* — 24 neah *Ca.* — 25 scolde *C.* — 26 befeol him *C.* — 27 sellan *C.* — 28 zeeadmedde *Ca.* — 29 1 swæsende *C.* — 30 him *C.* — 31 swilce *C.* — 32 me[c] *O*, me *Ca.*, *C.* — 33 zehet[h]t *O*, zehet *Ca.*, *C.* — 34 sellan *C.* — 35 zetidode *Ca.* — 36 hus *Ca.*, *C.* — 37 swæsendo *Ca.* — 38 ðyz[e]de *Ca.* þigde *C.* — 39 wit *Ca.* — 40 letan *Ca.* — 41 uneaðelice *C.* — 42 untrum læg *C.*, in *O* fehlt untrum. — 43 ciricean *C.* — 44 gehalgode *Ca.*

29 hiene. — 30 in his hūs. — 31 þege. — 32 wiðsoc[:::] se. — 33 biscop. — 34 scolde. — 35 þyder. — 36 feran. — 37 zeornlice his benum. — 38 sellan. — 39 aliesan. — 41 zeeadmedde. — 42 in. — 43 mete. — 44 bæd *bis* zetigðade fehlt in *B.*, *welches Ms. liest:* 1 ic in ðæs etc. — 44a mec. — 44b wædlan. — 44c sellan. 44d þes. — 44e ineode. — 44f zebletsode 1 swæsendo þege. — 45 mid *bis* swæsendum fehlt in *B.* — 45a lete *Miller.* — 45b bion *T.* — 45c þe. — 45d þær. — 46 haligwætres.

Contigit autem eo tempore uirum Dei illo ad dedicandam ecclesiam ab eodem comite uocari. Cumque dedicata esset ecclesia, rogauit comes eum ad prandendum in domum suam ingredi. Renuit episcopus dicens se ad monasterium, quod proxime erat, debere reuerti. At ille obnixius precibus instans, uouit etiam se elimosynas pauperibus daturum, dummodo ille dignaretur eo die domum suam ingrediens ieiunium soluere. Rogauit et ego una cum illo, promittens etiam me elimosynas in alimoniam inopum dare, dum ille

ænne<sup>45</sup> þara broþra, þe mid me  
coman,<sup>46</sup> I bebead þ he hyre<sup>47</sup>  
sealde þ wæter to gebyrgenne,<sup>48</sup>  
I swa hwær swa hyre<sup>49</sup> mæst  
sar I ece wære, þ heo<sup>10</sup> mid þy  
wætere þwoze. Ða þ þa swa  
gedon wæs, þa sona instæpe aras  
þ wif hal I zesund; I nales<sup>50</sup>  
þ an þ heo<sup>10</sup> þære langan<sup>51</sup> un-  
trumnesse beswicede, ac heo<sup>10</sup>  
swylce<sup>51</sup> eac þa ær forlorenan  
mægen somod fullice onfeng;<sup>52</sup> I  
ineode I þam<sup>9</sup> byscope<sup>3</sup> bær  
drincan I us eallum þenade I  
scencte, oððæt þ gereord<sup>53</sup> ge-  
fyllled wæs. Wæs heo<sup>10</sup> onhyr-  
gende<sup>54</sup> þa swegre<sup>55</sup> Sce. Petres  
þæs apostoles, mid þy heo wæs  
(*MS. O, fol. 135b*) swenced mid  
hæto I mid bryne feferadle, (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 25b*) þæt heo to hrinenesse  
þære dryhtenlican<sup>56</sup> handa somod<sup>57</sup>

anne<sup>47</sup> ðara gebroðra,<sup>48</sup> ðe mid 430  
me<sup>49</sup> comon,<sup>50</sup> I bebead ðæt  
he hyre<sup>51</sup> sealde þæt wæter  
to onbyrganne,<sup>52</sup> I swa hwær  
swa hyre<sup>51</sup> mæst<sup>53</sup> sâr<sup>53</sup> I ece  
wære, þæt heo<sup>54</sup> mid ðy wætere<sup>55</sup> 435  
þwoze. Ða þæt swa gedon (*MS. B,*  
*p. 38I*) wæs, ða sona instæpe aras  
þæt wif hâl I zesund; I nales þæt  
ân þæt heo<sup>54</sup> ðære langan<sup>56</sup> un-  
trymnesse<sup>57</sup> beswicode,<sup>58</sup> ac<sup>59</sup> heo<sup>1</sup> 440  
swylce eac ða ær<sup>1</sup> forlorenan  
mægen somod fullice onfeng; I ða<sup>1</sup>  
inneode<sup>61</sup> I ðam<sup>3</sup> biscope<sup>62</sup> bær  
drincan I us eallum þenode<sup>63</sup> I  
scencte,<sup>63a</sup> oð þæt gereord<sup>64</sup> gefyl- 445  
led wæs. Wæs heo onherigende<sup>65</sup>  
ða swegere<sup>66</sup> Sce<sup>7</sup>.<sup>67</sup> Petres<sup>67</sup> ðæs  
apostoles, mid þy heo wæs swen-  
ced mid hæto I mid bryne fefer-  
adle,<sup>68</sup> þæt heo<sup>54</sup> to hrinenesse<sup>69</sup> 450  
þære drihtenlican handa<sup>70</sup> somod

45 æne *C.* — 46 comon *C.* —  
47 hire *Ca.* — 48 byrgenne *Ca,* ge-  
bergenne *C.* — 49 hire *Ca.* — 50 na  
*C;* læs *fehlt in C.* — 51 longan *C.* —  
52 onfen[*g*] *O.* — 53 gereorde *Ca.* —  
54 onhyrgende *C.* — 55 swegere *Ca,*  
*Jsware C.* — 56 drihtenlican. —  
57 samed *C.*

47 bis 48 æne ða ðære broðra. —  
49 mec. — 50 ðyder coman. — 51 hierc.  
— 52 bergenne. — 53 mæst þearf  
I sar. — 54 hio. — 55 wætre.  
— 56 longan. — 57 -nisse. —  
58 beswicade. — 59 ah. — 61 ineode.  
— 62 biscope. — 63 þegnade. —  
63a scænte. — 64 ða gereorde. —  
65 onhyrgende. — 66 swægre. —  
67 sca. petrus. — 68 feferadle. —  
69 hrinenisse. — 70 honda.

domum comitis pransurus, ac benedictionem daturus intraret. Cumque hoc  
tarde ac difficulter inpetrauerimus, intrauimus ad reficiendum. Miserat autem  
episcopus mulieri, quae infirma iacebat, de aqua benedicta, quam in dedi-  
cationem ecclesiae consecrauerat, per unum de his, qui mecum uenerant,  
fratribus; praecipiens, ut gustandam illi daret, et, ubicumque maximum ei  
dolorem inesse didicisset, de ipsa eam aqua lauaret. Quod ut factum est,  
surrexit statim mulier sana, et non solum se infirmitate longa carere, sed  
et perditas dudum uires recepissee sentiens, obtulit poculum episcopo ac nobis;  
coeptumque ministerium nobis omnibus propinandi usque ad prandium com-  
pletum non omisit; imitata socrum beati Petri, quae cum febrium fuisset



onfenz hælo J mæzene, J aras J þam<sup>9</sup> Hælende þenade J his<sup>58</sup> apostolum.

### Caput V.

455 Ðæt se ylca biscop anes ge-  
siðmannes cniht gebiddende  
fram deaðe gecizde.

Eft oþre tide wæs se bysceop<sup>1</sup>  
zelaþad<sup>2</sup> sumes gesiðes cyricean<sup>3</sup>  
460 to halgianne, se wæs haten Addi.  
Mid þy he þa ða abedenan<sup>4</sup> þeg-  
nunze<sup>5</sup> zefylled hæfde, þa bæd  
se gesið hine, þ he eode in to  
anum his zeferena, se wæs mid  
465 þa grimmetan untrumnesse hefe-  
zad<sup>6</sup> J pryced, swa þ he wæs  
lama J eallra<sup>7</sup> his lima<sup>8</sup> þenunze be-  
numen J bescyred,<sup>9</sup> J monnum ze-  
sewen wæs þ he æt forðfore wære.  
470 Wæs him eac þurh<sup>10</sup> zegearwad<sup>11</sup> J  
zeworht, on<sup>12</sup> þære he forðfered be-  
byrzed<sup>13</sup> beon sceolde.<sup>14</sup> Toætecte<sup>15</sup>

(MS. T, p. 235) onfenz<sup>71</sup> hælo J  
mæzene,<sup>72</sup> J aras J þam<sup>3</sup> Hælende  
þenode<sup>73</sup> J<sup>1</sup> his<sup>1</sup> apostolum.<sup>1</sup>

### Caput V.

Þæt se ylca bysceop anes ge-  
siðmannes cniht gebiddende  
fram deape gecirde.

Eft<sup>1</sup> oðere<sup>2</sup> tide wæs se bi-  
scep zelaðod to<sup>3</sup> sumes gesiðes  
cyrican<sup>4</sup> to halzienne,<sup>5</sup> se wæs  
Idda<sup>6</sup> hāten.<sup>6</sup> Mid þy he ða ða<sup>3</sup>  
ābodenan<sup>8</sup> þenunze<sup>8</sup> zefylled hæfde,  
þa bæd se gesið hine,<sup>9</sup> þæt he  
inn<sup>3</sup> eode inn<sup>10</sup> to anum his ze-  
ferena, se wæs mid þære<sup>11</sup> grimme-  
stan untrumnesse<sup>12</sup> zehefezad<sup>13</sup>  
J ðricced,<sup>14</sup> swa þæt he wæs lama<sup>15</sup>  
J ealra his lima<sup>16</sup> þenunze<sup>17</sup> be-  
numen J bescyred<sup>18</sup> (MS. B, p. 382),  
J mannum<sup>19</sup> zesewen wæs þæt he  
æt forðfore wære. J<sup>3</sup> wæs him  
eac þryh<sup>20</sup> zegearwod<sup>21</sup> J zeworht,  
on<sup>21a</sup> þære<sup>21a</sup> he forðfered bebyr-  
zed beon sceolde.<sup>22</sup> Ða<sup>3</sup> ætecte<sup>23</sup>

58 his *übergeschrieben in O.* —  
Cap. V: 1 b'. — 2 zelaðod *Ca.* —  
3 ciricean *C.* — 4 abe[de]nan *O.* —  
5 þenunze *O.* — 6 hefizad *Ca.* —  
7 ealra *C.* — 8 leoma *C.* — 9 be-  
scered *C.* — 10 þurh *C.* — 11 ze-  
gearwod *Ca.* — 12 in *C.* — 13 be-  
byrzed *C.* — 14 scolde *C.* —  
15 toætecte *C.*

71 onfenz. — 72 mæzen. — 73 þeg-  
nade. — 74 *fehlt in T.* — Cap. V:  
1 Æft. — 2 oðre. — 3 *fehlt in T.*  
— 4 circan. — 5 halzianne. — 6 haten  
addi. — 8 abedenan þenunza. —  
9 hiene. — 10 in. — 11 þa. — 12 un-  
trymnisse. — 13 hefizad. — 14 ðryced.  
— 15 loma. — 16 lioma. — 17 þeg-  
nunza. — 18 bescired. — 19 monnum.  
— 20 þurh. — 21 -wad. — 21a in[::]  
-ðære. — 22 scolde. — 23 toæteacte.

ardoribus fatigata, ad tactum manus dominicae surrexit et sanitate simul  
ac uirtute recepta ministrabat eis.'

### 5. Ut item puerum comitis orando a morte reuocauerit.

Alio item tempore uocatus ad dedicandam ecclesiam comitis uocabulo  
Addi, cum postulatum conplesset ministerium, rogatus est ab eodem comite  
intrare ad unum de pueris eius, qui acerrima egritudine premebatur, ita ut,

se<sup>16</sup> gesið eac swylce<sup>16</sup> his be-  
num, þ he his tearas geat J weop  
J geornlice bæd J halsade,<sup>17</sup> þ he  
to þam<sup>18</sup> untruman men ineode  
J hine fore gebæde; J sæde þ he  
him leof wære J his lif nydbehof-  
lic;<sup>19</sup> J cwæð þ he gelyfde, gif  
he his handa hine on sette<sup>20</sup> J  
hine bletsian wolde, þ him sona  
sel wære.

Þa eode se bysceop<sup>21</sup> pider in  
to him J hine neh<sup>22</sup> forðfore ge-  
seah, J þa men ealle unrote þe  
him ætwæron, J þa þruh<sup>23</sup> be  
him zesette,<sup>24</sup> on<sup>25</sup> þære he to  
byrizenne<sup>26</sup> zeseted beon sceolde.<sup>27</sup>  
Þa (*MS. O, fol. 136a*) sang he  
orationem ofer hine J hine<sup>28</sup> blet-  
sade<sup>29</sup> J zesenade.<sup>30</sup> J þa he ut-  
gangan<sup>31</sup> wolde, þa cwæð he þ  
zewunalice<sup>32</sup> word þara<sup>32a</sup> fre-  
frendra:<sup>33</sup> Truma þe hraþe<sup>34</sup> J  
wel. Þa wæs æfter þyssum<sup>35</sup>  
þe hi<sup>36</sup> æt beode J æt swæsen-  
dum sæton, ða sende se untruma

eac swylce<sup>24</sup> se gesið his benum, 475  
þæt he his tearas geat<sup>25</sup> J<sup>25</sup> georn-  
lice bæd J halsode,<sup>26</sup> þæt he to  
ðam<sup>27</sup> untruman menn<sup>28</sup> inneode<sup>28a</sup>  
J him forebæde;<sup>29</sup> J sæde<sup>30</sup> þæt  
he<sup>3</sup> him leof wære J his lif nyd- 480  
behoflic<sup>31</sup> wære;<sup>3</sup> J cwæð þæt he  
gelyfde,<sup>32</sup> gif he his handa<sup>33</sup> him<sup>9</sup>  
on sette J hine<sup>9</sup> bletsian<sup>34</sup> wolde,  
þæt him sona sel<sup>35</sup> wære.

Ða eode se bisscop pider<sup>36</sup> in<sup>37</sup> 485  
to him J hine<sup>9</sup> neah forðfore ge-  
seah, J ða menn ealle unrote  
wæron<sup>3</sup> þe<sup>37a</sup> him ymbstodon,<sup>38</sup> J  
þa þruh be<sup>39</sup> him zesette<sup>39</sup> hæfdon,<sup>3</sup>  
on<sup>10</sup> ðære he tō bebyrzenne ge- 490  
sett<sup>40</sup> beon sceolde.<sup>22</sup> Ða sang he  
orationem<sup>41</sup> ofer hine<sup>9</sup> J hine<sup>9</sup>  
bletsode,<sup>42</sup> J he ða utgan<sup>43</sup> wolde;  
þo cwæð he þæt<sup>43a</sup> zewunlice  
word þara<sup>44</sup> frefrigendra:<sup>45</sup> Truma 495  
þe<sup>46</sup> hraðe<sup>47</sup> J wel gehæle<sup>3</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 236*). Þa wæs æfter þyssum<sup>47a</sup>  
ða hi<sup>48</sup> æt beode<sup>49</sup> J æt swæsen-  
dum sæton,<sup>49</sup> þa sende sē untruma

16 eac swylce (swilce C) se gesið  
Ca. — 17 halsode Ca. — 18 þam C.  
— 19 nedbehoflic C. — 20 onzesette  
Ca. — 21 b'. Ca, bisceop C. —  
22 neah Ca. — 23 þruh. — 24 ze-  
sett Ca. — 25 in C. — 26 be-  
byrzenne C. — 27 scolde C. —  
28 *fehlt in O, C.* — 29 bletsode Ca.  
— 30 zesenode Ca. — 31 utgan C.  
— 32 zewunlice C. — 32a þ[:]ara O.  
— 33 frefrendra C. — 34 raðe C. —  
35 þissum C. — 36 hy C.

24 swelce. — 25 geat J weop J.  
— 26 halsade. — 27 ðam. — 28 men.  
— 28a in-. — 29 fore gebæde. —  
30 sægde. — 31 niedbehæfdlic. —  
32 gelefde. — 33 honda. — 34 blæt-  
sian. — 35 wel. — 36 ðyder. —  
37 *fehlt in B.* — 37a ða þe. —  
38 ætwæron. — 39 him biðzesette.  
— 40 zeseted. — 41 orationes. —  
42 *bis* 43 geblætsade J zesægnade J  
ða ut he gan. — 43a þæt he. —  
44 þære. — 45 frefrendra. — 46 þec.  
— 47 hraðe. — 47a þissum. —  
48 hio. — 49 beode sæton J æt swæ-  
sendum.

deficiente penitus omni membrorum officio, iamiamque moriturus esse uidere-  
tur; cui etiam locus iam tunc erat praeparatus, in quo defunctus condi  
deberet. Addidit autem uir etiam lacrimas precibus, diligenter obsecrans,  
ut intraret oraturus pro illo, quia multum necessaria sibi esset uita ipsius;  
crederet uero, quia, si ille ei manum inponere atque eum benedicere uoluis-  
set, statim melius haberet. Intrauit ergo illo episcopus, et uidit eum mestis

500 man to his hlaforde, bæd þ he  
 him onsende wines ondrincan:  
 Cwæð þ hine þyrste. Ða wæs  
 he swiðe<sup>57</sup> gefeonde þ he drin-  
 can mihte;<sup>58</sup> sende<sup>59</sup> him<sup>40</sup> glæs-  
 505 fæt<sup>41</sup> full<sup>42</sup> wines J þ se bysceop<sup>21</sup>  
 zebletsade.<sup>43</sup> Sona swa he hit  
 gedrunčen hæfde, (*MS. C, fol. 26a*)  
 swa aras he instæpe J þære eal-  
 dan untrumnesse getrumad wæs,  
 510 J hine zegyrede<sup>44</sup> mid his hræg-  
 lum J ut þanon<sup>45</sup> eode. J eode  
 in<sup>45a</sup> to þam<sup>18</sup> byscope<sup>21</sup> J hine  
 grette J þa ymbsittend,<sup>46</sup> J cwæð  
 þ hine lyste mid him etan (*MS. Ca,*  
 515 *p. 162*) J drincan. Heton hi<sup>47</sup>  
 hine sittan mid him to swæsen-  
 dum, J swiðe<sup>48</sup> gefeonde wæron  
 be his zesynto J hælo. Sæt he  
 J swæsendo<sup>49</sup> þeah J dranc J  
 520 blyssode<sup>50</sup> mid him; J moni<sup>51</sup>  
 zer<sup>52</sup> æfter þyssum<sup>53</sup> lifde,<sup>54</sup> J  
 on þære ylcan<sup>55</sup> hælo awu-  
 nade,<sup>56</sup> þe he onfeng. Ðis wun-  
 dur<sup>57</sup> se zemynzeda<sup>58</sup> abbud<sup>59</sup>

mann<sup>50</sup> to hys<sup>51</sup> hlaforde, J<sup>3</sup> bæd  
 þæt he him (*MS. B, p. 383*)  
 sende<sup>52</sup> wines ondrincan: Cwæð  
 þæt hine<sup>9</sup> þyrste.<sup>52a</sup> Ða wæs he  
 swiðe gefeonde þæt he drincan<sup>53</sup>  
 mihte;<sup>53</sup> J<sup>54</sup> ða him onsende an  
 glæs fæt mid wine gefylled, J þæt  
 se bisscop zebletsode.<sup>54</sup> Sona swa  
 he hit gedrunčen hæfde, swa aras  
 he instæpe<sup>55</sup> J þære ealdan un-  
 trumnesse getrymed<sup>56</sup> wæs, J hine<sup>9</sup>  
 zyrede<sup>57</sup> mid his hræg lum<sup>58</sup> J út  
 þanon<sup>59</sup> eode. J<sup>60</sup> eode inn<sup>10</sup> to  
 ðam biscope J hine<sup>9</sup> grette J ða  
 ymbsittend, J cwæð þæt hine lyste  
 mid him etan J drincan. Ða<sup>3</sup> heton<sup>61</sup>  
 hi<sup>3</sup> hine<sup>9</sup> sittan mid him to swæsen-  
 endum, J swyðe gefeonde wæron<sup>61a</sup>  
 be his zesynte<sup>62</sup> J hæle.<sup>63</sup> Sæt  
 he<sup>64</sup> on swæsendum Jæt J dranc<sup>65</sup>  
 J blissode<sup>66</sup> mid him; J moni<sup>g</sup>  
 zeâr æfter þam<sup>67</sup> lifde, J on<sup>10</sup>  
 ðære ylcan<sup>68</sup> hæle<sup>63</sup> wunode,<sup>69</sup>  
 þæt<sup>70</sup> he onfeng.<sup>71</sup> Ðis<sup>72</sup> wun-  
 dor se zemynzoda<sup>73</sup> abbad<sup>74</sup>

37 swyðe *Ca.* — 38 meahte *C.* —  
 39 sænde *C.* — 40 him an *Ca.* —  
 41 glæs *C.* — 42 ful *C.* — 43 ze-  
 bletsade *C.* — 44 zegerede *C.* —  
 45 þanon *Ca.*, þanan *C.* — 45a *über-*  
*geschrieben in Ca.* — 46 ymbsitten-  
 dan *Ca.*, ymbsitte *C.* — 47 hie *C.* —  
 48 swyðe *Ca.* — 49 swæsende *Ca.* —  
 50 blissode *Ca.*, *C.* — 51 moni<sup>g</sup> *Ca.* —  
 52 zeâr *Ca.*, *C.* — 53 þissum *Ca.* —  
 54 lif[d]e *O.*, lifde *C.*, lifede *Ca.* — 55 il-  
 can *C.* — 56 awunode *Ca.* — 57 wun-  
 dor *Ca.* — 58 zemynzoda *Ca.*, zem-  
 mynzada *C.* — 59 abbad *Ca.*, abbod *C.*

50 bis 51 man mon to his. —  
 52 onsende. — 52a þyste. — 53 drinca  
 meahte. — 54 sende him glæsfulne  
 wines J þæt se bisscop zeblætsade.  
 — 55 instepe. — 56 getrumad. —  
 57 zegyrede. — 58 hræg le. — 59 þo-  
 nan. — 60 J he. — 61 hehton. —  
 61a wæron *B.* — 62 -to. — 63 hælo.  
 — 64 bis 65 he J swæsendo þeah J  
 dronc. — 66 blissode. — 67 þissum.  
 — 68 ilcan. — 69 awunode. — 70 þe. —  
 71 onfæng. — 72 his *B.* — 73 zemynd-  
 [:]zeda e *ausradiert.* — 74 abud.

omnibus iam morti proximum, positumque loculum iuxta eum, in quo se-  
 peliendus poni deberet; dixitque orationem, ac benedixit eum, et egrediens  
 dixit solito consolantium sermone: 'Bene conualescas et cito.' Cumque post  
 haec sederent ad mensam, misit puer ad dominum suum, rogans sibi pocu-  
 lum uini mittere, quia sitiret. Gaius ille multum, quia bibere posset, misit  
 ei calicem uini benedictum ab episcopo; quem ut bibit, surrexit continuo,

sæde, þæt hit ne wære him J-  
weardum þus geworden, ac þæt  
þa hit him sædan, þa<sup>60</sup> þær<sup>61</sup> J-  
wearde<sup>62</sup> wæron.

### Caput VI.

Ðæt he his preosta ænne of  
horse fallende J gebrysedne  
gelice gebiddende J blets-  
igende fram deaðe gecyrde.

Nis þ wundur<sup>1</sup> to foreswizienne,<sup>2</sup>  
þ Herebald se Cristes þeow sæde  
from him Ʒe<sup>3</sup> þ eac swylce<sup>4</sup> Ʒe-  
worden<sup>5</sup> beon<sup>5</sup> on<sup>6</sup> him sylfum.<sup>7</sup>  
Wæs he þa on<sup>6</sup> his (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 136b*) Ʒeferscype<sup>8</sup> drohtiende,  
J eft wæs abbud<sup>9</sup> on þam<sup>10</sup> myn-  
stre æt þam<sup>10</sup> Ʒemyþum<sup>11</sup> Tyne<sup>12</sup>  
streames. Cwæð he: Þæs bysceop-  
es<sup>13</sup> lif, swa swiðe<sup>14</sup> swa monnum  
riht is to ehtienne,<sup>15</sup> þ ic Jweard<sup>16</sup>  
Ʒeare<sup>17</sup> cuþe, þurh eall ic<sup>18</sup> Ʒemette<sup>18</sup>

sæde,<sup>30</sup> þæt hit ne wære him J-<sup>75</sup> 525  
weardum þus geworden, ac<sup>76</sup> þæt<sup>77</sup>  
þa hit him sædon,<sup>78</sup> ðe<sup>79</sup> þær<sup>79</sup>  
Jwearde<sup>80</sup> wæron.

### Caput VI.

Þæt he his preosta ænne  
of horse feallende J tobry- 530  
sendne gelice gebiddende J  
bletsigende fram deaþe Ʒe-  
cirde.

[N]is þæt wundor to forswizianne,<sup>1</sup>  
þætte<sup>2</sup> Herebald (*MS. B, p. 384*) 535  
se Cristes þeow<sup>2a</sup> sæde<sup>3</sup> fram<sup>4</sup> him  
Ʒe þæt eac swylce geworden beon  
sceolde<sup>5</sup> on<sup>6</sup> him sylfum.<sup>6a</sup> Wæs  
he ða on<sup>6</sup> his Ʒeferscype<sup>7</sup> droh-  
tigende, J eft wæs abbod<sup>8</sup> on<sup>6</sup> 540  
þam<sup>9</sup> mynstre æt ðam<sup>9</sup> Ʒemy-  
ðum<sup>10</sup> Tine<sup>11</sup> streames. Cwæð  
he: Þæs bisceopes<sup>12</sup> lif, swa swiðe  
swa mannum<sup>13</sup> riht<sup>14</sup> is to eh-  
tienne,<sup>15</sup> þæt ic Jweard<sup>16</sup> Ʒear<sup>17</sup> 545  
cuðe, þurh eall ic Ʒemette þam<sup>5</sup>

60 ðe *Ca.* — 61 þær<sup>1</sup> *O.* — 62 ond-  
wearde *C.* — Cap. VI: 1 wundor *Ca.*  
2 forswizienne *Ca.* — 3 J *Ca.* —  
4 swilce *C.* — 5 beon geworden *Ca, C.*  
6 in *C.* — 7 seolfum *C.* — 8 Ʒefer-  
scipe *Ca.* — 9 abbud *Ca,* abbod *C.* —  
10 þæm *C.* — 11 Ʒemærum *C.* —  
12 Tine *C.* — 13 b'. — 14 swyðe *Ca.*  
— 15 æhtienne *C.* — 16 ondward *C.* —  
17 Ʒearwe *Ca.* — 18 ic hine Ʒemette *Ca.*

75 ond-. — 76 ah. — 77 ðætte. —  
78 sægden. — 79 ða ðe [Ʒ]ær. —  
80 ond-. — Cap. VI: 1 forswizianne.  
— 2 þæt. — 2a þeaw. — 3 sægde.  
— 4 from. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 in.  
— 6a selfum. — 7 Ʒefærscipe. —  
8 abbud. — 9 ðæm. — 10 Ʒemyndum.  
— 11 tiine. — 12 bisceopes. — 13 mo-  
nnum. — 14 *fehlt in B.* — 15 eah-  
tienne. — 16 ond-. — 17 Ʒearwe.

et ueterno infirmitatis discussio, induit se ipse uestimentis suis; et egressus inde intrauit, ac salutauit episcopum et conuiuas, dicens, quia ipse quoque delectaretur manducare et bibere cum eis. Iusserunt eum sedere secum ad epulas, multum gaudentes de sospitate illius. Residebat, nesciebatur, bibe-  
bat, laetabatur, quasi unus e conuiuiis agebat; et multis post haec annis uiuens, in eadem, quam acceperat, salute permansit. Hoc autem miraculum memoratus abbas non se praesente factum, sed ab his, qui praesentes fuere, sibi perhibet esse relatum.

6. *Ut clericum suum cadendo contritum, aequè orando ac benedicendo a morte reuocauerit.*

Neque hoc praetereundum silentio, quod famulus Christi Heribald in se ipso ab eo factum solet narrare miraculum, qui tunc quidem in clero



byscope<sup>19</sup> wyrðe beon; ge eac  
 swylce<sup>20</sup> hwylcere<sup>21</sup> gearnunze<sup>22</sup>  
 he hæfð<sup>23</sup> wære mid þone inlican  
 550 gewitan,<sup>23a</sup> ge<sup>24</sup> on<sup>25</sup> monigum<sup>26</sup>  
 oþrum, ge<sup>27</sup> swiþost<sup>28</sup> on<sup>25</sup> me  
 sylfum,<sup>29</sup> ic wæs ongytende.<sup>30</sup> For-  
 ðon þe he me, þæs þe<sup>31</sup> ic cweðe,  
 fram deapes þerswalde<sup>32</sup> wæs aci-  
 555 gende, I me to lifes wege mid his  
 gebede I bletsunze gelædde.

Wæs ic on<sup>25</sup> þa ærestan tid  
 minre geoguðhadnesse on<sup>25</sup> his  
 geferscipe<sup>33</sup> drohtiende I him  
 560 befæsted wæs, to þon þe ic sceolde<sup>34</sup>  
 æghwæper ge bec ge sanz<sup>35</sup> leor-  
 nian; ac þa gena<sup>36</sup> (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 26b*) ic ne<sup>37</sup> wæs<sup>37</sup> min  
 mod fullfremedlice<sup>38</sup> bewerigende<sup>39</sup>  
 565 þam<sup>10</sup> geoguðlicum<sup>40</sup> unalyfednes-  
 sum. Gelomp sume dæge, þa  
 we ferende<sup>41</sup> wæron mid him,  
 þ we becoman on smeðne<sup>42</sup> feld I

biscope<sup>19</sup> wyrðe<sup>19</sup> beon; ge eac  
 swylce æghwylcere<sup>20</sup> geearnunze<sup>21</sup>  
 he hræd<sup>22</sup> wære mid þam<sup>23</sup> inn-  
 lican gewitan,<sup>23a</sup> I<sup>24</sup> in<sup>5</sup> mane-  
 gum<sup>25</sup> oðrum, ge swiðust on<sup>6</sup> me  
 sylfum,<sup>26</sup> ic wæs ingeotende.<sup>27</sup>  
 Forðon<sup>28</sup> he me,<sup>29</sup> ðæs þe ic  
 cweðe, fram<sup>4</sup> deaðes þerswalde<sup>30</sup>  
 wæs acigende,<sup>31</sup> I me<sup>32</sup> to lifes  
 wege mid his gebede I bletsunze<sup>33</sup>  
 gelædde.

Wæs ic on<sup>6</sup> þam<sup>34</sup> ærestan tid  
 minre ylðo<sup>5</sup> I<sup>5</sup> geogoðe<sup>35</sup> on<sup>6</sup> his  
 geferscipe<sup>36</sup> drohtigende I him  
 befæsted wæs, to ðam<sup>37</sup> þæt ic  
 sceolde<sup>38</sup> æghwæðer ge<sup>39</sup> bæc ge  
 sanz<sup>39</sup> leornian; ac ða gyt<sup>40</sup> ic<sup>14</sup>  
 ne wæs mīn mōd fullfremedlice<sup>41</sup>  
 bewerigende<sup>42</sup> þam<sup>9</sup> geoguðlicum<sup>43</sup>  
 unalyfednessum.<sup>44</sup> Þa<sup>5</sup> gelamp<sup>45</sup>  
 sume dæge,<sup>45a</sup> þa<sup>46</sup> we sceoldon  
 beon swa (*MS. B, p. 385*) farende  
 I wæron mid him,<sup>46</sup> þæt we be-  
 coman on ðanne<sup>5</sup> smeðne<sup>46a</sup> feld I

570

19 biscope *Ca*, byscope *C*. —  
 20 swilce *C*, *fehlt in Ca*. — 21 hwelcere  
*Ca*, hwylcere *Ca*. — 22 geearnunze  
*Ca*. — 22a hæfð *C*, hæfed *Ca*. —  
 23 gewiotan *C*. — 24 I *Ca*. — 25 in  
*C*. — 26 monegum *C*. — 27 þeah *Ca*.  
 — 28 swiþust *C*, swyþust *Ca*. —  
 — 29 seolfum *C*. — 30 ongytende  
*Ca*. — 31 *fehlt in C*. — 32 þers-  
 walde *Ca*, þirscwealde *C*. — 33 ge-  
 ferscipe *Ca*. — 34 scolde *C*. —  
 35 sonz *C*. — 36 gyt *Ca*. — 37 næs  
*C*. — 38 ful- *C*. — 39 bewerigende *C*.  
 — 40 geoguðlicum *Ca*. — 41 farende  
*C*. — 42 sumne smeðne *Ca*.

19 bisceobwyrðe. — 20 hwelcere. —  
 21 gear-. — 22 hæfd. — 23 ðone.  
 — 23a gewunan. — 24 ge. — 25 mon-  
 gum. — 26 seol-. — 27 ongeotende.  
 — 28 forðon þe. — 29 mæc. —  
 30 þirscwalde. — 31 acegende. —  
 32 mec. — 33 blætsunze. — 34 ða.  
 — 35 geoguðhadnisse. — 36 gefer-  
 scipe. — 37 ðon. — 38 scolde. —  
 39 ge sanz ge bec. — 40 gena ic.  
 — 41 ful-. — 42 bewerigende. —  
 43 geoguðlicum. — 44 unalefed-. —  
 45 gelomp. — 45a dæge. — 46 ða we  
 ferende wæron mid hiene. — 46a n  
 in smeðne *aus r* (*Miller*).

illius conuersatus, nunc monasterio, quod est iuxta ostium Tini fluminis, ab-  
 batis iure praeest. 'Uitam', inquit, 'illius, quantum hominibus aestimare fas  
 est, quod praesens optime cognoui, per omnia episcopo dignam esse con-  
 peri. Sed et cuius meriti apud internum testem habitus sit, et in multis  
 aliis, et in me ipso maxime expertus sum; quippe quem ab ipso, ut ita dicam,  
 mortis limite reuocans, ad uiam uitae sua oratione ac benedictione reduxit.

rumne; J wæs gescrope<sup>43</sup> ærne-  
weg. Ða ongunnan<sup>44</sup> þa iunzan<sup>45</sup>  
biddan þone bysceop,<sup>46</sup> þa þe mid  
him wæron J swipust læwde,<sup>47</sup>  
þ he him alyfde þ hi ærnan mo-  
sten<sup>48</sup> J gecunnian; hwylc heora  
swiftost hors hæfde. Ða wiðsoc  
he se bysceop<sup>49</sup> ærest J cwæð, þ  
þ idel J unnyt wære, þ<sup>50</sup> hi bæ-  
dan<sup>51</sup> J wilnadan.<sup>52</sup> Ac þa æt  
nyhstan<sup>53</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 137a*) mid  
anmode willan monigra<sup>54</sup> þ he  
wæs oferswiðed. Cwæð he: Doð  
swa gif ge willan; J hwæpere þ<sup>50</sup>  
Herebald eallinza hine fram<sup>55</sup>  
þam<sup>56</sup> geflite ahæbbe.<sup>57</sup> Ða bæd  
ic geornlice J halsade,<sup>58</sup> þ me wære  
eac lyfnes<sup>59</sup> seald to ærnenne J  
to flitanne<sup>60</sup> mid him; forþon ic  
getreowde<sup>61</sup> minum horse wel,<sup>62</sup>  
þam<sup>56</sup> betstan þ me se<sup>63</sup> bysceop<sup>49</sup>

rumne; J<sup>47</sup> wæs efne ærnignweg.<sup>47</sup>  
Ða ongunnan<sup>48</sup> þa geongan biddan  
þone biscoop, ða ðe mid him<sup>49</sup>  
wæron J swyðost<sup>50</sup> gelædde,<sup>51</sup> þæt  
he him alyfde<sup>52</sup> þæt hi<sup>53</sup> ærnan<sup>575</sup>  
moston<sup>54</sup> J cunnian,<sup>55</sup> hwylc<sup>56</sup>  
hyra<sup>57</sup> swiftust<sup>58</sup> hors hæfde. Ða  
wiðsoc se<sup>58a</sup> biscop ærest J  
cwæð, þæt þæt idel wære J<sup>59</sup> un-  
nytt,<sup>59</sup> þæs<sup>60</sup> ðe hi wilnodon J<sup>580</sup>  
bædon.<sup>60</sup> Ac ða æt nehstan<sup>61</sup> mid  
annmodum<sup>62</sup> willan monigra þæt  
he wæs oferswyðed.<sup>63</sup> Ða<sup>5</sup> cwæð  
he: Doð swa gif ge willan;<sup>64</sup> J<sup>65</sup>  
hwæðere<sup>65</sup> þæt Herebald eallinza<sup>66</sup> 585  
(*MS. T, p. 238*) fram<sup>67</sup> ðam geflite  
hine<sup>67</sup> ahebbe. Ða bæd<sup>68</sup> ic georn-  
lice J halsode,<sup>69</sup> þæt<sup>70</sup> me wære  
eac<sup>71</sup> lyfnes<sup>71</sup> seald<sup>72</sup> to ærnenne<sup>72a</sup>  
J to flitenne mid him; forðon ic 590  
getrýwe<sup>73</sup> mínum hōrse wel, þam<sup>9</sup>  
betstan þe<sup>2</sup> me se<sup>5</sup> biscop<sup>74</sup>

43 gescrope *C.* — 44 ongunnan *Ca.*  
— 45 geongan *Ca.* — 46 b', biscoep  
*C.* — 47 J bis lærde (*O*) fehlt in *Ca.*;  
*C* liest læwde. — 48 mostan *Ca.* —  
49 b'. *Ca.*, biscoep *C.* — 50 þætte *C.*  
— 51 bædon *Ca.*, bæden *C.* — 52 wil-  
nedon *Ca.* — 53 ætnihstan *C.* —  
54 monegra *C.* — 55 from *C.* —  
56 þæm *C.* — 57 æhæfde *C.* — 58 hal-  
sode *C.* — 59 lefnes *C.* — 60 flitenne  
*Ca.* — 61 getruwade *Ca.* — 62 wel  
*C.* — 63 fehlt in *C.*

47 J wæs gescrope ærneweg. —  
48 ongunnan. — 49 hiene. — 50 swi-  
ðust. — 51 læde. — 52 alefde. —  
53 hio. — 54 moste. — 55 ge-. —  
56 hwelc. — 57 heora. — 58 -tost  
— 58a he se. — 59 unnyt wære. —  
60 þæt hio bædon J wilnedon. —  
61 nih-. — 62 anmode. — 63 ofer-  
swiðed. — 64 willen. — 65 ond  
hwæðre. — 66 all-. — 67 hiene from  
ðæm geflite. — 68 abæd. — 69 hal-  
sede. — 70 þætte. — 71 [eac] lefnes.  
— 72 sald. — 72a ærnanne. —  
73 getreowde. — 74 biss[c]op.

Nam cum primaevio adolescentiae tempore in clero illius degerem, legendi quidem canendique studiis traditus, sed non adhuc animus perfecte a juvenilibus cohibens inlecebris, contigit die quadam nos iter agentes cum illo deuenisse in uiam planam et amplam aptamque cursui equorum; coeperuntque iuuenes, qui cum ipso erant, maxime laici, postulare episcopum, ut cursu maiore equos suos inuicem probare liceret. At ille primo negauit, otiosum dicens esse, quod desiderabant; sed ad ultimum multorum unanima intentione deuictus: „Facite“, inquit, „si uultis, ita tamen, ut Herebald ab illo se certamine funditus absteineat.“ Porro ipse diligentius obsecrans, ut et

sealde. J þeah ðe ic ȝeorne bæde,  
ne mihte<sup>64</sup> ic nænige þinga lyf-  
595 nesse abiddan. Mid þy ic þa  
ȝeornlice<sup>64a</sup> hider J þider me  
hwyrfe J se bysceop<sup>49</sup> me á be-  
heold, þa ȝærndon hi<sup>65</sup> sume  
þrage, J eft hwurfon. J ic wæs  
600 mid ȝeaglice<sup>66</sup> mode oferswiðed,<sup>67</sup>  
þ ic me ne mihte<sup>68</sup> bewerizean,<sup>69</sup>  
þeah þe se bysceop<sup>49</sup> me bewerede,  
ac ic me to þam<sup>56</sup> plegan ȝe-  
menzde, J onȝon somod<sup>70</sup> ærnan  
605 mid him.

Mid ðy ic þæt þa dyde, þa ȝe-  
hyrde<sup>71</sup> ic þone bysceop<sup>49</sup> me on  
bæclinga<sup>72</sup> mid ȝeomrunga<sup>73</sup> cwe-  
þan: Eala; hwæt þu me mycel<sup>74</sup>  
610 yfel J lað dest<sup>75</sup> mid<sup>75a</sup> þinre  
ærninge. J ic þa word ȝehyrde, J  
noht<sup>76</sup> ðon<sup>76</sup> ær þære ærninge blon.

sealde.<sup>75</sup> J<sup>75a</sup> þeah ðe<sup>76</sup> ic ȝeorne  
bæde, ne mihte<sup>76</sup> ic<sup>77</sup> mid æni-  
gum þingum leafe abbiddan.<sup>77</sup> Mid  
þi<sup>77a</sup> ic ða ȝelomlice hider J ðider<sup>78</sup>  
me<sup>32</sup> hwyrfe<sup>79</sup> J se bisscop me<sup>32</sup>  
a<sup>14</sup> beheold, þa ærndon<sup>80</sup> hi<sup>53</sup>  
sume ðrage,<sup>14</sup> J eft hwurfon.<sup>80a</sup>  
J ic wæs mid ȝeȝlescum<sup>81</sup> mōde  
oferswiðed, þæt ic me ne mihte<sup>82</sup>  
bewerigan<sup>83</sup> (*MS. B, p. 386*), þeah  
ðe se<sup>84</sup> biscop me<sup>84</sup> wyrnde,<sup>85</sup>  
ac ic to<sup>86</sup> ðam plegan me<sup>86</sup> ȝe-  
menzde,<sup>87</sup> J onȝannn<sup>88</sup> sōmod ær-  
nan mid him.

Mid þy ic ðæt dyde, þa ȝe-  
hyrde<sup>89</sup> ic ðone biscop<sup>74</sup> me on  
bæcȝling<sup>90</sup> mid ȝuornunȝe<sup>91</sup> cwe-  
ðan:<sup>92</sup> Eala; hwæt þu me micel  
yfel J<sup>14</sup> lað<sup>14</sup> dest mid þinre ær-  
ninge. J ic ða word ȝehyrde,<sup>89</sup> J  
na<sup>93</sup> ðe<sup>93</sup> ær þære ærninge blann.<sup>94</sup>

64 meahthe *C.* — 64a ȝelomlice  
*Smith.* — 65 hy *C.* — 66 ȝealȝe *C.*  
— 67 oferswyped *Ca.* — 68 meahthe *C.*  
— 69 bewerigan *Ca.*, bewerian *C.* —  
70 somed *C.* — 71 ȝehwyrfe *C.* —  
72 bæclingȝe *C.* — 73 ȝeomerunga *Ca.*,  
ȝeomerunȝe *C.* — 74 micel *C.* —  
75 des[t] *O.* — 75a min *O.* — 76 na  
þe *C.*

75 salde. — 75a ond. — 76 ðe *bis*  
meahthe (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 77 nænȝe  
þinga lefnesse abiddan. — 77a ðy. —  
78 ðyder. — 79 hwerfde. — 80 ȝe-  
ærn[n]don (*n über æ*). — 80a hw[u]r-  
fon. — 81 ȝæglice. — 82 meahthe.  
— 83 bewerȝan. — 84 mec se biscop.  
— 85 bewerede. — 86 me to ðam  
pleȝan. — 87 ȝemæ[n]ȝde. — 88 on-  
ȝon. — 89 ȝeherde. — 90 bæclingȝe.  
— 91 ȝeomrunȝe. — 92 cweoðan. —  
93 nohte ðon. — 94 blon.

mihi certandi cum illis copia daretur, (fidebam namque equo, quem mihi ipse optimum donauerat) nequaquam inpetrare potui.

‘At cum saepius huc atque illuc, spectante me et episcopo, concitatis in cursum equis reuerterentur; et ipse lasciuo superatus animo non me potui cohibere, sed, prohibente licet illo, ludentibus me miscui, et simul cursu equi contendere coepi. Quod dum agerem, audiui illum post tergum mihi cum gemitu dicentem: „O quam magnum uae facis mihi sic equitando!“ Et ego audiens, nihilominus coeptis institi uetitis. Nec mora, dum feruens equus quoddam itineris concauum ualentiore impetu transiliret, lapsus decidi, et mox uelut enoriens sensum penitus motumque omnem perdidit. Erat namque

e wæs þa yldineȝ,<sup>77</sup> mid þy þ  
 hors swyðust<sup>78</sup> orn<sup>79</sup> (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 27a*) J on<sup>80</sup> æl þene<sup>80</sup> wæs, þ  
 t sum sloȝ<sup>81</sup> on þam<sup>56</sup> weȝe  
 mid swiðran (*MS. Ca, p. 163*)  
 ese oferhleop J oferstælde. Þa  
 earð me slide J him of<sup>82</sup> afeoll,<sup>82</sup>  
 ic sona wæs ȝeswolten, J min  
 gewit J ealle mine styrenesse for-  
 as. Wæs on þære ylcan<sup>83</sup> stowe  
*MS. O, fol. 137b*) sum stan þære  
 rþan ȝelic mid þynre tyrf be-  
 rigen, J næniȝ oþer stan on<sup>84</sup>  
 allum þam<sup>56</sup> felda ȝemeted beon  
 ihte.<sup>85</sup> Þa ȝelamp<sup>86</sup> mid þa ȝod-  
 andan foreseconnesse<sup>87</sup> þære synne  
 witnunȝe minre unhyrsumnesse,  
<sup>87a</sup> ic hreosende wæs, þ<sup>88</sup> ic  
 m mid þy heafde J mid handa<sup>88a</sup>  
 a þone stan drifan, J se þuma  
 brocen wæs, J eac swylce<sup>89</sup>  
 o ȝeþeodnes þæs heafdes to-  
 brocen J tolysed wæs; J swa swa  
 cwæð, þ ic wæs deadum

Ne wæs þa ylding,<sup>95</sup> mid ði<sup>77a</sup> þæt  
 hors swyðust<sup>50</sup> arn<sup>96</sup> J on<sup>97</sup> æl 615  
 þene<sup>97</sup> wæs, þæt hit sum<sup>98</sup> slōȝh<sup>99</sup>  
 on ðam<sup>1</sup> weȝe<sup>2</sup> mid swyðran<sup>2a</sup>  
 ræse<sup>3</sup> oferhleop<sup>3</sup> J oferstylde.<sup>4</sup>  
 Ða wearð<sup>4a</sup> me slide J him of  
 afeoll,<sup>5</sup> J ic wæs<sup>6</sup> sona<sup>6</sup> ȝeswolten,<sup>7</sup> 620  
 J min ȝewit J ealle mine styre-  
 nesse forleas. Wæs on<sup>8</sup> þære yl-  
 can<sup>9</sup> stowe sum stan þære eorðan  
 ȝelic mid ðinre<sup>10</sup> tyrf bewriȝen, J  
 næniȝ oðer stan on<sup>8</sup> eallum ðam 625  
 felda<sup>11</sup> ȝemeted beon mihte.<sup>12</sup> Þa  
 ȝelamp<sup>13</sup> mid ðære<sup>14</sup> ȝodcundan  
 forsewennessse<sup>15</sup> þære synne to  
 witnunȝe minre ūȝehyrnessse,<sup>16</sup>  
 þa ic hreosende<sup>17</sup> (*MS. I, p. 239*) 630  
 wæs, þa ic<sup>18</sup> com mid ði heafde  
 J mid ðære handa on<sup>21</sup> ðone stan  
 drifan,<sup>22</sup> J se ðuma wæs<sup>23</sup> to-  
 brocen,<sup>23</sup> J eac swylce seo ȝeþeod-  
 nes (*MS. B, p. 387*) þæs heafdes 635  
 tobrocen J<sup>24</sup> tolysed wæs;<sup>25</sup> J swa  
 swa ic cwæð, þæt ic wæs deadum

77 yldin[ez] *O*, ylding *Ca*, eldeneȝ  
 — 78 swyðost *Ca*. — 79 arn *C*, orn  
 is arn korrigiert oder umgekehrt *O*.  
 80 on æl þene, vor æ *Rasur*, e auf  
 asur *O*; on eall þene *Ca*; on eal  
 ne *C*, onælþ hiene *Miller*. — 81 sloh  
 — 82 of feol *C*. — 83 ylcan *fehlt*  
*Ca*. — 84 in *C*. — 85 meahte *C*.  
 86 ȝelomp *C*. — 87 foreseconnesse  
*C*. — 87a Ða *O*. — 88 þa *C*. —  
 88a honda *C*. — 89 swilce *C*.

95 ælden. — 96 orn. — 97 on eall  
 þone. — 98 sume. — 99 sloh. —  
 1 þam. — 2 wæȝe. — 2a swiðþran.  
 — 3 ræse ofer[h]leop. — 4 oferstælde.  
 — 4a weard. — 5 afeol. — 6 sona  
 wæs. — 7 aswolten. — 8 in. —  
 9 ilcan. — 10 ði *B*. — 11 felde. —  
 12 meahte. — 13 ȝelomp. — 14 ða.  
 — 15 foreseconnesse. — 16 unhersum-  
 nesse. — 17 hreowsende. — 18 biȝ 21  
 ic mid ðy heafde J mid honda com  
 (*Strich über m*) on. — 22 dryfan. —  
 23 ȝebrocen wæs, — 24 biȝ 25 wæs  
 J tolesed.

o in loco lapis terrae aequalis obtectus cespitè tenui, neque ullus alter  
 tota illa campi planitie lapis inueniri poterat; casuque euenit, uel potius  
 uina prouisione ad puniendam inoboedientiae meae culpam, ut hunc capite  
 manu, quam capiti ruens subposueram, tangerem, atque infracto pollice  
 pitis quoque iunctura solueretur; et ego, ut dixi, simillimus mortuo fierem.  
 quia moueri non poteram, tetenderunt ibidem papilionem, in quo iacerem.



640 *gelic J nan<sup>90</sup> lim onstyrian<sup>90</sup> mihte.<sup>90a</sup> Þa aslogan<sup>91</sup> hi zeteld ofer me, on<sup>92</sup> ðam<sup>56</sup> ic læȝ. Wæs hit huhugu<sup>93</sup> seo seofope tid dægæs, þ̅ is an tid ofer midne dæg; fram þære tide a<sup>94</sup> oð æfen ic stille J swa swa dead wunade.<sup>95</sup> Þa hit*  
 645 *æfen<sup>96</sup> wæs, þa acwicode ic hwon, J mine ȝeferan me ham bæran;<sup>97</sup> J ic swigiende<sup>98</sup> ealle þa niht awunade,<sup>99</sup> J blode spau, forðon þe mine innopas on<sup>84</sup> þam<sup>56</sup> fülle<sup>100</sup>*  
 650 *tolocene wæron.*

J se byscep<sup>1</sup> hefelice<sup>2</sup> sargade<sup>3</sup> be þam<sup>4</sup> fülle J minre<sup>5</sup> forwyrd; forþon þe he me mid syndrige lufan lufade;<sup>6</sup> ne he wolde þære  
 655 *nihte æfter his þeawe mid his ȝeferum wunian; ac he ana on ȝebedum stod J þa niht ealle wacade.<sup>7</sup> Ic wene þ̅ he wære bensiende<sup>8</sup> þa uplican arfæstnesse minra ȝe-*  
 660 *synta, J sona on ærne<sup>9</sup> morgen<sup>9</sup>*

*gelic J nan lim styrgan<sup>26</sup> ne<sup>26</sup> mihte.<sup>12</sup> Þa sloȝan hi<sup>27</sup> zeteld ofer me, on<sup>8</sup> ðam<sup>28</sup> ic læȝ. Wæs hit huru<sup>29</sup> seo<sup>30</sup> seofode tid dægæs, þæt is an tid ofer midne dæg; fram<sup>31</sup> ðære tide a<sup>26a</sup> oð æfen ic stille<sup>32</sup> wunode, swa ic dead wære.<sup>32</sup> Ða hit æfen wæs, þa acwicode ic hwon, J mine ȝeferan me<sup>33</sup> hām bæron;<sup>34</sup> J ic swigende ealle ða niht wunode,<sup>35</sup> J blode spaw, forðon þe<sup>36</sup> min<sup>37</sup> innoð<sup>38</sup> on<sup>8</sup> þam<sup>28</sup> fülle tolocen<sup>39</sup> wæs.<sup>39</sup>*

J se bisscop<sup>40</sup> hefiglice sargode<sup>41</sup> be ðam<sup>28</sup> fülle<sup>42</sup> J minre<sup>43</sup> forwyrd; forðam<sup>44</sup> ðe he me<sup>33</sup> mid syndrigre lufan lufode; ne he nolde<sup>45</sup> þære nihte æfter his þeawe mid his ȝeferum wunigan;<sup>46</sup> ac he ana on<sup>8</sup> ȝebedum stod J þa niht ealle wacode.<sup>47</sup> Ic wene<sup>48</sup> þæt he wære biddende<sup>49</sup> ða uppican<sup>50</sup> arfæstnesse<sup>51</sup> minra ȝesynta, J sona on<sup>8</sup> ærne<sup>52</sup> morgen<sup>52</sup>

90 nane leomo styrian *C.* — 90<sup>a</sup> ne meahthe *C.*, ne mihte *Ca.* — 91 aslogon *C.* — 92 in *C.* — 93 hwæthweȝa *C.* — 94 aā *C.* — 95 awunode *Ca.*, wunode *C.* — 96 þa æfen *Ca.* — 97 bæron *C.* — 98 swigende *C.* — 99 awunode *Ca.* — 100 felle *C.* — 1 b. *Ca.*, biscep *C.* — 2 hefiglice *Ca.* — 3 sargode *Ca.* — 4 þam *C.* — 5 mine *Ca.* — 6 lufode *Ca.* — 7 wacode *Ca.* — 8 biddende *C.* — 9 ær merȝen *C.*

26 onstyrgan. — 26<sup>a</sup> *fehlt in T.* — 27 heo. — 28 ðæm. — 29 huhugu. — 30 *fehlt in B.* — 31 from. — 32 læȝ J swa deað wunode. — 33 mec. — 34 bæran. — 35 awunode. — 36 *fehlt in T.* — 37 mine. — 38 innoðas. — 39 tolocene wæron. — 40 biscep. — 41 sargade. — 42 fille. — 43 be minre. — 44 forðon. — 45 wolde. — 46 wunian. — 47 wacade. — 48 wænu. — 49 beseonde *T.*, bensiende *Miller.* — 50 uplican. — 51 nisse. — 52 ærmorgen.

Erat autem hora diei circiter septima, a qua ad uesperam usque quietus et quasi mortuus permanens, tunc paululum reuiuisco, ferorque domum a sociis, ac tacitus tota nocte perduro. Uomebam autem sanguinem, eo quod et interanea essent ruendo conuulsa. At episcopus grauissime de casu et interitu meo dolebat, eo quod me speciali diligeret affectu; nec uoluit nocte illa iuxta morem cum clericis suis manere, uerum solus in oratione persistens

ode in to me (*MS. O, fol. 138a*);  
 sang orationem ofer me J nemde  
 ne minne noman.<sup>10</sup> Þa wæs ic  
 ona swa ic of hefigum slæpe  
 aweht<sup>11</sup> wære; Ða frægn<sup>12</sup> he me,  
 hwæper (*MS. C, fol. 27b*) ic wiste  
 wa þ̅ wære se þe to me spre-  
 ende wæs. Þa ontynde ic mine  
 eagan, locode on hine, J cwæð:  
 Ic wat geare þ̅ þu eart min se  
 eofoa bysceop.<sup>1</sup> Cwæð he: Þinceð  
 þe mæge<sup>13</sup> þu libban?<sup>13a</sup> Cwæð  
 ic:<sup>14</sup> Ic mæg þurh eower gebedo,  
 gif Dryhten<sup>15</sup> wile. Þa sette he his  
 hand on min heafud<sup>16</sup> J me senade J  
 bletsade<sup>17</sup> J hwearf eft to his gebede;  
 J æfter medmiclum fæce neosade<sup>18</sup>  
 he min eft J cunnade. Ða ge-  
 nette he me sittende, J ic spre-  
 can mihte.<sup>19</sup> Ða ongan he me  
 acsian<sup>20</sup> J frinan, hwæpere<sup>21</sup> ic  
 wiste, hwæper ic on riht butan

eode inn to me; J sang<sup>53</sup> orationem  
 ofer me J nemde<sup>54</sup> me<sup>33</sup> mi-  
 non<sup>55</sup> naman.<sup>55</sup> Þa wæs ic sona  
 swa ic of hefigum<sup>56</sup> slæpe aweht<sup>57</sup> 665  
 wære; Ða frægn<sup>58</sup> he me,<sup>33</sup> hwæ-  
 per (*MS. B, p. 388*) ic wiste hwa  
 þæt wære ðe<sup>59</sup> to me<sup>33</sup> sprecende<sup>60</sup>  
 wæs. Ða ontynde ic mine eagan,  
 locode on hine,<sup>61</sup> J cwæð: Ic wat 670  
 geare þæt þu eart min (*MS. T,  
 p. 240*) se eofoa<sup>62</sup> biscop. Ða<sup>63</sup>  
 cwæð he: Þinceð<sup>63a</sup> þe miht þu  
 libban?<sup>63a</sup> Ða<sup>63</sup> cwæð ic:<sup>64</sup> Ic  
 mæg þurh eowre<sup>65</sup> gebedu,<sup>66</sup> gif 675  
 Drihten<sup>67</sup> wyle.<sup>68</sup> Ða sette he  
 his hand<sup>69</sup> on min heafod J me<sup>70</sup>  
 senode<sup>71</sup> J hwearf eft to his ge-  
 bede; J æfter medmiclum fæce  
 neosode<sup>72</sup> he min eft J cunnode.<sup>73</sup> 680  
 Þa gemette he me<sup>33</sup> sittendne,<sup>74</sup>  
 J ic spræcan mihte.<sup>12</sup> Þa ongan<sup>75</sup>  
 he me<sup>33</sup> acsian J frinan, hwæper  
 ic wiste, hwæðer ic on riht butan

10 naman *C.* — 11 awaht *C.* —  
 12 frægn *Ca.* — 13 miht *Ca.* —  
 13a lifigean *C.* — 14 he *C.* — 15 drih-  
 ten *Ca.* — 16 heafod *Ca.* — 17 blet-  
 sode *Ca.* — 18 neosode *Ca.*, niosode  
*C.* — 19 meahthe *C.* — 20 ahsian *C.*  
 — 21 hwæðer *C.*

53 song. — 54 næmde. — 55 be  
 mine noman. — 56 hefigum.  
 57 aweht. — 58 frægn. — 59 se ðe.  
 — 60 spræcende. — 61 hiene. —  
 62 leofesta. — 63 *fehlt in T.* —  
 63a ðynced þe mæge ðu lyfzan. —  
 64 ic *fehlt in T.*, he *B.* — 65 eower.  
 — 66 gebedu. — 67 dryhten. —  
 68 wile. — 69 hond. — 70 mæc. —  
 71 sægnade J blædsade. — 72 niosode.  
 — 73 cunnade. — 74 sittende. —  
 75 ongan.

octem ducebat peruigilem, pro mea, ut reor, sospitate supernae pietati sup-  
 plicans. Et mane primo ingressus ad me, ac dicta super me oratione,  
 occauit me nomine meo, et quasi de somno graui excitatum interrogauit, si  
 ossem, quis esset, qui loqueretur ad me. At ego aperiens oculos aio:  
 Etiam: tu es antistes meus amatus.“ „Potes“, inquit, „uiuere?“ Et ego:  
 Possum“, inquam, „per orationes uestras, si uoluerit Dominus.“

Qui inponens capiti meo manum, cum uerbis benedictionis, rediit ad  
 randum; et póst pusillum me renisens inuenit sedentem et iam loqui

685 incan gefullad wære. Wæs he  
mid þa godeundan onbryrdnesse<sup>22</sup>  
monad, swa þ̅ sona æfter gecyþed  
wæs. Iswarode<sup>23</sup> ic him J cwæð,  
þ̅ ic butan tweon wiste mid full-  
690 wihte<sup>24</sup> bæpe on<sup>25</sup> synna forlæt-  
nesse<sup>26</sup> me aþwezenne<sup>27</sup> beon; J  
þæs mæssepreostes naman him  
nemde, fram<sup>28</sup> þam<sup>4</sup> ic wiste þ̅  
ic gefullad wæs. Cwæð he se  
695 bysceop:<sup>1</sup> 3if þu fram þyssum<sup>28a</sup>  
mæssepreoste gefullad<sup>29</sup> wære,  
þonne ne eart þu fullfremedlice<sup>30</sup>  
ne on riht gefullad. Forþon ic hine  
cuþe, þa he to mæssepreoste ge-  
700 halgod<sup>31</sup> wæs, J he næfre (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 138b*) for his ungleawnesse<sup>32</sup>  
J for his unscearpnesse þa þe-  
nunze to cristnienne oððe to full-  
ianne on riht geleornian mihte;<sup>19</sup>  
705 J ic him forþon þa þe nunze for-  
bead, forðon he rihtlice gefyl-  
lan<sup>33</sup> ne mihte.<sup>19</sup> Þa he þis  
cwæð, sona on<sup>25</sup> þa ylcan<sup>34</sup> tid

incan gefullad<sup>76</sup> wære. Wæs he  
mid þære<sup>14</sup> godeundan gyfe<sup>63</sup> on-  
bryrdnesse<sup>77</sup> manod,<sup>78</sup> swa þæt  
sona æfter gecyðed wæs. Þa<sup>6</sup>  
Jswarode<sup>79</sup> ic him J cwæð, þæt  
ic buton<sup>80</sup> tweon<sup>81</sup> wiste mid full-  
wihtes<sup>82</sup> bæðe<sup>83</sup> on<sup>8</sup> synna forlæt-  
nesse aþwegene<sup>84</sup> beon; J þæs  
mæssepreostes naman<sup>85</sup> him nem-  
de,<sup>54</sup> fram<sup>31</sup> ðam<sup>28</sup> ic wiste þæt  
ic gefullad<sup>76</sup> wæs. Þa<sup>63</sup> cwæþ  
se<sup>86</sup> biscop: 3if ðu fram<sup>31</sup> þissum  
mæssepreoste gefullad<sup>76</sup> wære,  
þonne ne<sup>87</sup> earðu<sup>87a</sup> fullfremedlice  
ne<sup>88</sup> on riht gefullad.<sup>76</sup> Forðon  
ic hine<sup>61</sup> cuðe, þa he to (*MS. B,*  
*p. 389*) mæssepreoste gehalgod<sup>88a</sup>  
wæs, J he næfre for<sup>89</sup> his<sup>63</sup> ungleaw-  
nesse<sup>90</sup> J for his unscearpnesse<sup>90a</sup>  
þa þe nunze to cristizenne<sup>91</sup> oððe  
to fullizenne<sup>92</sup> on riht geleornian  
mihte;<sup>12</sup> J ic him forðon þa þe  
nunze forbead, forðon he rihtlice  
hi<sup>63</sup> gefyllan ne mihte.<sup>12</sup> Þa he  
ðis cwæð, sona in ða ylcan<sup>9</sup> tid

22 inbryrdnesse *C.* — 23 Iswarede  
*Ca.* Iswarode *C.* — 24 fulluht *Ca.*  
fulwiht *C.* — 25 in *C.* — 26 for-  
gifenesse *Ca.* — 27 aþwæzenne *Ca.*  
aþwezen *C.* — 28 from *C.* — 28a þis-  
sum *Ca.* *C.* — 29 fullad *C.* — 30 ful-  
fremedlice *C.* — 31 gehalgod *Ca.* —  
32 ungleawnesse *C.* — 33 hi gefyllan  
*Ca.* — 34 ilcan *Ca.*

76 gefulwad. — 77 in-. — 78 mon-  
nad. — 79 ond-. — 80 butan. —  
81 twion. — 82 fulwihte. — 83 bæðe.  
— 84 aðwezen. — 85 noman. —  
86 he se. — 87 fehlt in *B.* —  
87a eart ðu. — 88 no *Miller.* — 88a -gad.  
— 89 fram. — 90 gleawnesse *B.* —  
90a -nisse. — 91 cristienne. — 92 full-  
wienne.

ualentem; coepitque me interrogare, diuino, ut mox patuit, admonitus in-  
stinctu, an me esse baptizatum absque scrupulo nossem. Cui ego absque ulla  
me hoc dubietate scire respondi, quia salutari fonte in remissionem peccat-  
orum essem ablutus; et nomen presbyteri, a quo me baptizatum noueram,  
dixi. At ille: „Si ab hoc“, inquit, „sacerdote baptizatus es, non es perfecte  
baptizatus; noui namque eum, et quia cum esset presbyter ordinatus, nulla-  
tenus propter ingenii tarditatem potuit cathecizandi uel baptizandi ministe-  
rium discere, propter quod et ipse illum ab huius praesumptione ministerii,

a cristnade he me. Ða wæs ge-  
worden, þæs þe he on<sup>35</sup> minne  
*MS. Ca, p. 163*) Jwlitan bleou,<sup>36</sup>  
a sona instæpe<sup>37</sup> zefelde<sup>38</sup> ic me  
otiende<sup>38a</sup> J wyrpende.<sup>38</sup> Ða het  
e his læce to him J bebead<sup>39</sup>  
im,<sup>39</sup> þ he þa tolysdan zepeod-  
esse minre heafudwunde zesette  
wriðe. J sona þæs þe ic his  
letsunge (*MS. C, fol. 27b, Ende*)  
æfde, þa zetrumade ic me J ge-  
tranzad wæs, swa þ he on mor-  
enne hleop on min hors J ferde  
mid him on opre stowe to oprum  
hame. J æfter medmiclum fæce,  
æs þe ic fullice gehæled wæs,  
a ic eac swylce mid þa liffastan  
þe, þ he is mid fullwihte<sup>40</sup> bæpe,  
rihtlice þurhgoten J zefullad wæs.  
Wunode<sup>41</sup> þes 3odes wer in  
biscophade preo J prittiz<sup>42</sup> wintra,  
a swa wæs astigende to þæm<sup>43</sup> heo-  
fonlican<sup>44</sup> rice, J wæs bebyrged on

þa cristnode<sup>93</sup> he me.<sup>70</sup> Ða wæs 710  
zeworden, sona<sup>63</sup> þæs de he me<sup>63</sup>  
ôn mine<sup>94</sup> Jwlitan<sup>95</sup> (*MS. T, p. 241*)  
blew,<sup>96</sup> þa sona instæpe<sup>97</sup> zefelde  
ic me<sup>33</sup> batigende<sup>98</sup> J wyrpende<sup>99</sup>  
beon.<sup>63</sup> Ða het<sup>1</sup> he his<sup>2</sup> læce to 715  
him J bebead<sup>3</sup> him,<sup>3</sup> þæt he þa  
tolysedan<sup>4</sup> zepeodnesse<sup>5</sup> minre  
heafodwunde<sup>6</sup> zesette J zewriðe.<sup>7</sup>  
J sona ðæs þe ic hys<sup>8</sup> bletsunge<sup>9</sup>  
hæfde, þa zetrymede<sup>10</sup> ic me<sup>11</sup> J 720  
gestranzod<sup>12</sup> wæs, swa þæt ic on  
morgenne<sup>13</sup> hleop on min hors J  
ferde mid him<sup>14</sup> on<sup>15</sup> oðre stowe  
to oprum hame.<sup>15a</sup> J æfter med-  
miclum fæce, þæs þe ic fullice 725  
gehæled wæs, ðæt<sup>16</sup> ic eac swylce  
mid ða liffastan yðe, þæt is mid  
fulwihte bæðe, rihtlice þurhgoten  
J zefullad wæs.<sup>16</sup>

Wunode þes 3odes wer on<sup>17</sup> 730  
biscophade in<sup>18</sup> XXXIII<sup>18a</sup> wintra,  
J swa wæs astigende to ðam heo-  
fonlican rice, J wæs bebyrged on<sup>17</sup>

35 me on C. — 36 bleow Ca. —  
37 instepe J wepende C. — 38 ze-  
felde bis wyrpende fehlt in C. —  
38a e vor o in botiende ausradiert  
in O. — 39 him bebead C. — 40 ful-  
wihte Ca. Von hier an beziehen sich  
die Lesarten auf Ca, da C eine bis zu  
Ende des nächsten Kapitels reichende  
Lücke hat. — 41 Wunode. —  
42 XXXIII (darüber geschrieben: preo  
prittiz. — 43 þam. — 44 heofonli-  
can.

93 -nade. — 94 minre. — 95 ond-  
— 96 bleow. — 97 instepe. — 98 ba-  
tiende. — 99 werpende. — 1 heht.  
— 2 fehlt in T. — 3 him bebead. —  
4 tolesdan. — 5 zediod. — 6 heafud-  
— 7 awriðe. — 8 his. — 9 blæt-  
sinze T, hlætsunze (nach Miller). —  
10 zetrumede. — 11 mec. — 12 ge-  
stranzad. — 13 morgen. — 14 hiene.  
— 15 in. — 15a ham. — 16 ðæt bis  
zefulwad wæs (T) fehlt in B. —  
17 in. — 18 fehlt in T. — 18a ðreo  
J XXX T, XXX B.

quod regulariter implere nequibat, omnimodis cessare praecepi.“ Quibus  
dictis eadem hora me cathecizare ipse curauit; factumque est, ut, exsufflante  
lo in faciem meam, confestim me melius habere sentirem. Vocauit autem  
medicum, et dissolutam mihi emicranii iuncturam componere atque alligare  
iussit. Tantumque mox accepta eius benedictione conualui, ut in crastinum  
scendens equum cum ipso iter in alium locum facerem; nec multo post  
lene curatus uitali etiam unda perfusus sum.’



Sce'. Petres portice<sup>45</sup> in<sup>46</sup> his  
 735 mynstre, þæt is cweden In Deora  
 wuda.<sup>47</sup> Forþon þa he fore<sup>48</sup>  
 maran heldo<sup>49</sup> þone biscophad<sup>50</sup>  
 þenian ne mihte, ða zehadade<sup>51</sup>  
 mon<sup>52</sup> in biscophade Wilfrið his  
 740 mæssepreost (*MS. O, fol. 139a*)  
 in Eoforwicceastre;<sup>53</sup> J he zewat  
 to þæm<sup>43</sup> foresprecean mynstre,  
 J þær his lif in 3ode mid wyrðre  
 drohtunge zefylde.

## Caput VII.

745 Ðæt Ceadwala Westseaxna  
 cyning to zefulliane com to  
 Rome. Swa eft his æfterfyli-  
 zend Ine ða ylcan þærsewal-  
 das þara eadiȝra apostola eft  
 750 zesohete.

Þa wæs þy þridan zeare Ald-  
 friðes rices þæs cyninges, þætte  
 Ceadwala Westseaxna<sup>1</sup> cyning, mid

Sce'. Petres<sup>19</sup> portice on<sup>17</sup> his  
 mynstre, þæt is cweden<sup>20</sup> In Dera  
 wuda.<sup>21</sup> Forðam<sup>22</sup> (*MS. B, p. 390*)  
 þa hē for maran ylðo<sup>23</sup> þone bi-  
 scophād þenigan<sup>24</sup> ne mihte,<sup>25</sup> ða  
 zehadode<sup>26</sup> man<sup>27</sup> on<sup>17</sup> biscophād<sup>28</sup>  
 Willferð<sup>29</sup> his mæssepreost on<sup>17</sup>  
 Eoforwicceastre; J<sup>29a</sup> he zewāt to  
 ðam foresprecean<sup>30</sup> mynstre, J  
 þær his lif on<sup>31</sup> ȝodre weorðunge  
 drohtode.<sup>31</sup>

## Caput VII.

Þætte Cadwalla Wessexena  
 cining to zefulliēne cōm tō  
 Rome. Swa eft his æfter-  
 fyllzēnd Ine<sup>1</sup> þa ylcan ðerse-  
 oldas þara eadiȝra apostola  
 estful<sup>1a</sup> zesohete.

Ða wæs þy þryddan<sup>1a</sup> zeare Eald-  
 friðes<sup>1b</sup> rices þæs cyninges, þætte<sup>2</sup>  
 Cadwalla<sup>3</sup> Wessexna<sup>4</sup> cining,<sup>5</sup> mid

45 wortice. — 46 on. — 47 inde-  
 rawuda. — 48 for. — 49 ylðo. —  
 50 b.' had. — 51 zehadode. —  
 52 monn. — 53 eoferwic-. — Cap. VII:  
*Am Rande auf p. 164 von Ms. Ca*  
*finden sich hier folgende Worte in*  
*grossen Buchstaben von späterer Hand*  
*geschrieben: Hu ceadwala westsæxena*  
*cining forlet his rice J for to rome*  
*J weard zefullod fram sergio papa*  
*J eft ine cing dyde alswa. — 1-seaxna.*

19 scæ. petrus. — 20 cwæden. —  
 21 in deora wuda. — 22 forðon. —  
 23 ælðo. — 24 ðægñian. — 25 meahete.  
 — 26 zehadode. — 27 mon. — 28 -hade.  
 — 29 wilfrið. — 29a ond. — 30 -spræc.  
 — 31 in ȝode mid wyrðre drohtunge  
 zefylde. — Cap. VII: 1 in B. —  
 1a vielleicht eft ful B. — 1b þridan.  
 — 1c Ald-. — 2 þæt. — 3 ceadwala  
 — 4 wessexna. — 5 cyning T, ci-  
 ninges B.

Mansit autem in episcopatu annos triginta tres, et sic caelestia regna  
 conscendens, sepultus est in porticu sancti Petri in monasterio suo, quod  
 dicitur In silua Derorum, anno ab incarnatione dominica DCC<sup>o</sup> XXI<sup>o</sup>. Nam  
 cum prae maiore senectute minus episcopatu administrando sufficeret, ordi-  
 nato in episcopatum Eboracensis ecclesiae Uilfrido presbytero suo, secessit  
 ad monasterium praetatum, ibique uitam in Deo digna conversatione compleuit.

7. Ut Caedwalla rex Occidentalium Saxonum baptizandus Roman uenerit;  
 sed et successor eius In eadem beatorum apostolorum limina deuotus adierit.

Anno autem regni Aldfridi tertio, Caedwalla, rex Occidentalium Saxonum,  
 cum genti suae duobus annis strenuissime praeesset, relicto imperio propter

y he his þeode twa Ʒer<sup>2</sup> from-  
 ice in cynedome fore wæs, ðæt  
 he forlet þæt eorðlice rice for  
 Dryhtne<sup>3</sup> J for þæm<sup>4</sup> ecan rice  
 in heofonum, J to Rome com, J  
 him synderlice wilnade þæt wul-  
 dor beƷytan,<sup>5</sup> þæt he æt stowe  
 para eadigra apostola mid þam  
 wyllan<sup>6</sup> fulwihte<sup>7</sup> bæpes aþweƷen<sup>7a</sup>  
 wære,<sup>8</sup> in þæm<sup>4</sup> anum he Ʒeleor-  
 nade<sup>9</sup> moncynne inƷonƷ openian  
 þæs heofonlican lifes. J<sup>10</sup> swylce  
 æc he wæs Ʒehyhtende, þæt he,  
 sona þæs þe hine mon Ʒefullade,  
 his lichoman tolysed wære J clæne  
 to þæm<sup>4</sup> ecan Ʒefean leorde heo-  
 fona rices wuldres. J<sup>10</sup> æƷhwæðer  
 para, swa swa he on his mode  
 foresette, þurh Dryhtnes<sup>11</sup> fultum  
 Ʒefylled wæs. Forþon he þider  
 becom J from<sup>11a</sup> Sergio þæm<sup>4</sup>  
 papan Ʒefullad wæs þy halƷan

þy<sup>6</sup> he his þeode twa Ʒear from-  
 lice on<sup>7</sup> cynedôme fore wæs (*MS. T.*, 755  
*p. 242*), þæt<sup>8</sup> he forlet þæt eorð-  
 lice rice for Drihtne<sup>9</sup> J for ðam<sup>9a</sup>  
 êcan rice on<sup>7</sup> heofonum, J<sup>10</sup> to  
 Rome côm, J him syndriglice will-  
 node<sup>11</sup> þæt wuldor beƷytan,<sup>12</sup> þæt 760  
 he æt stowe ðara eadigra<sup>13</sup> apostola  
 mid<sup>14</sup> þæs willes fullwihthes baðe  
 aþwoƷen<sup>14</sup> wære, on<sup>7</sup> ðam anum  
 he Ʒeleornode manna<sup>15</sup> cynnes<sup>15</sup>  
 inƷanƷ<sup>16</sup> openian<sup>17</sup> þæs heofon- 765  
 lican rices<sup>1</sup> J<sup>1</sup> lifes. J<sup>18</sup> swylce<sup>18a</sup>  
 eac he wæs Ʒehyhtende,<sup>19</sup> þæt  
 he, sona ðæs þe he<sup>20</sup> Ʒefullwad  
 wære,<sup>20</sup> his lichaman<sup>21</sup> tolysed<sup>22</sup>  
 wære J clæne to ðam ecan Ʒefean 770  
 leorde<sup>23</sup> heofona rices wuldres.  
 J<sup>18</sup> hwæðere æƷðer<sup>24</sup> para, swa<sup>25</sup>  
 he on his môde foresette (*MS. B.*  
*p. 391*), þurh Drihtnes<sup>26</sup> fultum  
 Ʒefylled wæs. Forþon he þider<sup>27</sup> 775  
 côm<sup>28</sup> J fram Sergio<sup>29</sup> þam<sup>30</sup> pa-  
 pan Ʒefullad<sup>31</sup> wæs þy halƷan

2 Ʒear. — 3 drihtne. — 4 þam.  
 — 5 beƷitan. — 6 willan. — 7 ful-  
 wihte. — 7a aþwæƷen. — 8 beon.  
 — 9 Ʒeleornode. — 10 ond. —  
 11 drihtnes. — 11a fram.

6 ðy ðe. — 7 in. — 8 ða. —  
 9 dryhtne. — 9a ðæm. — 10 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 11 wilnade. — 12 beƷitan.  
 13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 mid ða wællan  
 fullwihte bæðes aðwæƷen. — 15 monna  
 cynne. — 16 inƷonƷ. — 17 Ʒeopenian.  
 — 18 ond. — 18a swylc. — 19 Ʒehih-  
 — 20 hiene mon Ʒefullwade.  
 — 21 lichoman. — 22 tolesed. — 23 ferde.  
 — 24 æƷhwæðer. — 25 swa swa. —  
 26 dryhtnes. — 27 ðyder. — 28 be-  
 com. — 29 sirize. — 30 þæm. —  
 31 Ʒefulwad.

Dominum regnumque perpetuum, venit Romam; hoc sibi gloriæ singularis  
 desiderans adipisci, ut ad limina beatorum apostolorum fonte baptismatis  
 ablueretur, in quo solo didicerat generi humano patere uitæ caelestis in-  
 roitum; simul etiam sperans, quia mox baptizatus, carne solutus ad æterna  
 gaudia iam mundus transiret; quod utrumque, ut mente disposuerat, Domino  
 uiuante completum est. Etenim illo perueniens, pontificatum agente Sergio,  
 baptizatus est die sancto sabbati paschalis anno ab incarnatione Domini DC<sup>o</sup>  
 LXXX<sup>o</sup> VIII<sup>o</sup>; et in albis adhuc positus, langore correptus, duodecimo

dæge þæs easterlican restedæges;  
 J under crisman wæs sona adle  
 780 gestonden, J þy<sup>12</sup> twelftan<sup>12</sup>  
 (*MS. O, fol. 139b*) dæge Kalenda-  
 rum<sup>13</sup> Maiarum, þæt he wæs from<sup>13a</sup>  
 lice<sup>13a</sup> onlysed J forðfered, J wæs  
 785 geþeoded to þara<sup>14</sup> eadigra rice  
 in heofonum. Swylce him eac in  
 þa tide fulwihtes<sup>15</sup> se gemyndiga  
 papa Petrus to noman sceop,<sup>16</sup>  
 þæm<sup>4</sup> eadigestan<sup>17</sup> ealdre þara  
 apostola, to þæs þæm<sup>4</sup> halgestan  
 790 lichoman he mid arfæstre lufan  
 feorran from eorþan gemærum  
 com, eac swylce his noman ge-  
 manan geþeoded wære. J<sup>10</sup> he  
 wæs in his cyricean bebyrized;  
 795 J se<sup>18</sup> papa het gewrit on his  
 byrgenne<sup>19</sup> awritan, þætte in  
 þæm<sup>20</sup> æghwæðer ge seo ge-  
 mynd his wilsumnesse þurh  
 ealle weoruld<sup>27</sup> fæste awunade,<sup>22</sup>  
 800 ge eac swylce þa men, þe þ ge-  
 writ rædden<sup>23</sup> oððe gehyrden, seo

dæge þæs easterlican<sup>32</sup> reste-  
 dæges;<sup>33</sup> J under crisman wæs  
 sona adle forðripen,<sup>34</sup> J ðy twelf-  
 tan<sup>34a</sup> dæge Kalendarium<sup>35</sup> Maia-  
 rum, þæt he wæs fram lichaman<sup>36</sup>  
 onlysed<sup>37</sup> J forðferde, J wæs ge-  
 ðeoded to ðara eadigra rice on  
 heofonum. Swylce<sup>38</sup> him eac on  
 ða tîde<sup>39</sup> fullwihtes<sup>40</sup> se gemyn-  
 zoda<sup>41</sup> papa Petrus to naman  
 sceop,<sup>42</sup> þæt he þam<sup>30</sup> eadigestan<sup>43</sup>  
 aldre þara apostola, to ðæs þam  
 haligian<sup>44</sup> lichaman<sup>36</sup> he mid ar-  
 fæste<sup>45</sup> lufan feorran fram eorðan  
 gemærum côm, eac swylce his  
 naman<sup>46</sup> gemanan (*MS. T, p. 243*)  
 geðeoded wære. J<sup>18</sup> he wæs on  
 his cyrican<sup>47</sup> bebirged;<sup>48</sup> J se papa  
 het<sup>49</sup> gewrit on his byrgenne awri-  
 tan, þæt in þam ægðer<sup>24</sup> ge sio<sup>50</sup>  
 gemynd his willsumnesse<sup>51</sup> ðurh  
 ealle woruld fæste awunode, ge eac  
 swylce<sup>10</sup> þa menn,<sup>52</sup> þe þæt gewrit  
 ræddan<sup>53</sup> oððe gehyrðan,<sup>54</sup> seo<sup>55</sup>

12 þy þer (p unten halb ausradiert)  
 nu twelftan O. — 13 kldarum. —  
 13<sup>a</sup> fromlice *Smith*. — 14 þæra. —  
 15 fulluhtes. — 16 scop. — 17 eadi-  
 gan. — 18 *fehlt in O*. — 19 byrigenne.  
 — 20 þam. — 21 woruld. — 22 awu-  
 node. — 23 rædde[n].

32 -lecan. — 33 ræstedæges. —  
 34 stonden. — 34<sup>a</sup> tweltan (*sic!*). —  
 35 kalendarum. — 36 lichoman. —  
 37 âlesed. — 38 swylc. — 39 tid.  
 — 40 ful-. — 41 gemynzeda. —  
 42 scop. — 43 eadig-. — 44 halgestan.  
 — 45 arfæstan. — 46 noman. —  
 47 circan. — 48 bebyrged. — 49 heht.  
 — 50 seo. — 51 wilsumnisse. —  
 52 men. — 53 ræddan T, rædan B.  
 — 54 zeherde T, zehyran B. —  
 55 se.

Kalendarum Maiarum die solutus a carne, et beatorum est regno sociatus in caelis. Cui etiam tempore baptismatis papa memoratus Petri nomen imposuerat, ut beatissimo apostolorum principi, ad cuius sacratissimum corpus a finibus terrae pio ductus amore uenerat, etiam nominis ipsius consortio iungeretur; qui in eius quoque ecclesia sepultus est; et iubente pontifice epitaphium in eius monumento scriptum, in quo et memoria deuotionis ipsius fixa per saecula maneret, et legentes quoque uel audientes exemplum facti ad studium religionis accenderet. Scriptum est ergo hoc modo:

bysen his dæde<sup>24</sup> to æfæstnesse  
zeleafan<sup>25</sup> onbærnde.

Ða Ceadwalla to Rome Ʒewat,  
þa feng æfter him Ine to West-  
seaxna rice, se wæs eac of þære  
cynelican strynde. I mid þy he  
seofon I þritig<sup>26</sup> wintra rice hæfde  
þære þeode, þæt<sup>27</sup> he eac (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 165*) swylce þæt rice forlet I  
his Ʒiungum bebead, I to þara<sup>28</sup>  
eadigra apostola stowe ferende  
wæs. Ða wæs Ʒregorius papa haten  
in þa tiid.<sup>29</sup> Wilnade<sup>30</sup> he in<sup>31</sup>  
neaweste þara haligra<sup>32</sup> stowe to  
tide elþeodian<sup>33</sup> in<sup>34</sup> eorþan, þæt  
he þy<sup>35</sup> cuðlicor from (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 140a*) þæm<sup>36</sup> halgum Ʒeearn-  
nade<sup>37</sup> in heofonum onfongen beon.  
Ðæt þyssum ylcum tidum monige  
of Ongelcynne,<sup>37a</sup> æðle<sup>38</sup> Ʒe<sup>39</sup> un-  
æðele, Ʒe læwede<sup>40</sup> Ʒe<sup>41</sup> bescorene,<sup>42</sup>  
Ʒe<sup>41</sup> wæpned<sup>43</sup> Ʒe wif<sup>44</sup> Ʒeflitlice<sup>45</sup>  
dydon.

bysen his<sup>56</sup> dæda<sup>56</sup> to æfest<sup>57</sup> Ʒe-  
lice<sup>57</sup> onbærnde.

Ða Cadwalla<sup>58</sup> to Rôme Ʒewât,  
ða feng<sup>59</sup> (*MS. B, p. 392*) æfter 805  
him Ine<sup>59a</sup> to Westseaxena<sup>4</sup> rice, se  
wæs eac of ðære cynelican Ʒebyr-  
do.<sup>60</sup> I mid þy he seofon I XXX  
wintra rice hæfde þære þeode,<sup>61</sup>  
þæt he eac swylce þæt rice for- 810  
let<sup>62</sup> I his Ʒingum bebead, I to  
ðara<sup>63</sup> eadigra apostola stowe fa-  
rende<sup>64</sup> wæs. Ða wæs Ʒregorius  
papa haten on<sup>7</sup> ða tiid. Willnode<sup>65</sup>  
he on<sup>7</sup> neaweste<sup>66</sup> þara haligra 815  
stowe to tide elþeodigan<sup>67</sup> on  
eorþan, þæt he þy cuðlicor fram  
þam halgum<sup>68</sup> Ʒeearnode<sup>69</sup> on<sup>7</sup>  
heofonum onfongen<sup>69a</sup> beon. Ðæt  
ðyssum ylcum tidum monige of 820  
Angelcynne,<sup>70</sup> æþele Ʒe ûnæðele,  
læwede<sup>71</sup> I<sup>72</sup> bescorene, wæpned-  
menn<sup>72a</sup> I wifmenn<sup>72a</sup> Ʒeflitlice<sup>73</sup>  
dydon.<sup>74</sup>

24 dæda. — 25 [Ʒeliese] *Smith*. —  
26 þritig. — 27 *fehlt in Ca*. —  
28 þære. — 29 tid. — 30 wilnode.  
— 31 on. — 32 eadigra. — 33 on  
ælpeodignesne wunian. — 34 on. —  
35 þe. — 36 þam. — 37 Ʒeearnode.  
— 37a onƷol-. — 38 æðle. — 39 I *Ca*,  
Ʒe *übergeschr. in O*. — 40 læ[we]de. —  
41 [Ʒe] *O*. — 42 bescorene. —  
43 wæpned men. — 44 wifmen. —  
45 þis Ʒeflitlice *Ca*. — 43 bis 45  
wæpned I wif Ʒeflitlice *C (Smith)*.

56 is dæde. — 57 æfestnesse Ʒe-  
liese. — 58 ceadweala. — 59 fæng.  
— 59a ine *B*. — 60 strynde. —  
61 ðiode. — 62 forleort. — 63 þære.  
— 64 ferende. — 65 wilnade. —  
66 neawiste. — 67 þæs elpeodigan  
*B*, elðiodgian *T*. — 68 halgan.  
— 69 -nade. — 69a *ursprüngl.* Ifanzen  
*in T*. — 70 ongelcynnum (*unter um*  
*Punkte, über u ein e*). — 71 lædde.  
— 72 *fehlt in T*. — 72a wæpned I  
wif. — 73 Ʒeflitlice. — 74 dedon.

Abeunte autem Romam Caedwalla, successit in regnum Ini de stirpe  
regia; qui cum triginta et septum annis imperium tenuisset gentis illius, et  
ipse relicto regno ac iuuenioribus commendato, ad limina beatorum aposto-  
lorum Gregorio pontificatum tenente profectus est, cupiens in uicinia sanc-  
torum locorum ad tempus peregrinari in terris, quo familiaris a sanctis  
recipi mereretur in caelis; quod his temporibus plures de gente Anglorum,  
nobiles, ignobiles, laici, clerici, uiri ac feminae certatim facere consuerunt.



## Caput VIII.

825 Ðæt, forðferdum Þeodoro,  
ðone arcebiscophād Beorht-  
wald onfeng; J, betweox oðra  
monize þe he gehadode, eac  
swylce Tobium ðone ȝelære-  
830 destan wer ðære cyrican æt  
Hrofesceastre biscop ȝehal-  
ȝode.

(*MS. C, fol. 28a*) Ða wæs þy  
nyhstan ȝere,<sup>1</sup> æfter þam<sup>2</sup> þe  
835 Ceadwalla æt Rome forðfered wæs,  
þætte þære eadigan ȝemynde Þeo-  
dor<sup>3</sup> ercebiscop<sup>4</sup> eald<sup>5</sup> J dazena  
ful<sup>6</sup> forðfered wæs, þæt is þa he  
hæfde eahta J hund eahtatiz win-  
840 tra. Ðone sylfan<sup>7</sup> rim wintra hine  
hæbbende beon, he<sup>8</sup> oft<sup>8</sup> ær his  
monnum foresæde, þæt he mid on-  
wrigenesse his swefnes onȝete.<sup>9</sup>

845

## Caput VIII.

Þætte, forðferendum Theo-  
doro,<sup>1</sup> ðone arcebysceophād  
(*MS. B, p. 16*) Byrihtwold on-  
feng; J, betwyx oðrum ȝe  
manize þa he<sup>2</sup> hadode, To-  
bium ðone ȝelæredestan wer  
to ðære ciricean æt Hro-  
ueceastre to biscope ȝehal-  
ȝode.

[P]a wæs þy nehstan ȝeare, æfter  
þam<sup>2a</sup> þe Cadwalla<sup>2b</sup> (*MS. T, p. 244*)  
on<sup>3</sup> Rome forðfered wæs, þætte  
þære eadegan<sup>4</sup> ȝemynde Theodor<sup>5</sup>  
biscop<sup>6</sup> eald<sup>7</sup> J daza<sup>8</sup> full forð-  
fered wæs, þæt wæs<sup>9</sup> ða he hæfde  
eahta J hund eahtatiz wintra. J<sup>10</sup>  
þæt sylfe ȝerim wæs hæbbende  
þara wintra, J he<sup>10</sup> oft (*MS. B,*  
*p. 393*) ær his mannum<sup>11</sup> fore-  
sæde,<sup>12</sup> þæt he mid onwrigene-  
845 nesse<sup>13</sup> his swefnes<sup>14</sup> onȝete.<sup>15</sup>

Cap. VIII: *Auf dem Rande von Ms. Ca finden sich hier folgende Worte in grossen Buchstaben von späterer Hand geschrieben:* Hu theodorus arce b'. forðferde J brihtwald fenz to þam rice. — 1 ȝeare *Ca.* — 2 þæm *C.* — 3 þeodorus *Ca.*, theodor *C.* — 4 arceb'. *Ca.* — 5 [e]ald J dazena (*daza auf Rasur*) O; eald bis full ausradiert in *C.* — 6 full *Ca.* — 7 seolfan *C.* — 8 oft he *Ca.* — 9 onȝeate *Ca.*

Cap. VIII: 1 theodoro *B.* — 2 fehlt in *B.* — 2<sup>a</sup> þom *B.* — 2<sup>b</sup> ceadwala. — 3 et. — 4 eadgan. — 5 þeodor. — 6 ercebiscop. — 7 ald. — 8 eadiza. — 9 is. — 10 ðone seolfan riim wintra hiene hæbbende beon he. — 11 monnum. — 12 -sægde. — 13 onwrignisse. — 14 swæfnæs. — 15 onȝete.

8. *Ut Theodoro defuncto archiepiscopatus gradum Berctuald suscepit; et inter plurimos, quos ordinavit, etiam Tobiam uirum doctissimum Hrofensi ecclesiae fecerit antistitem.*

Anno autem post hunc, quo Caedwalla Romae defunctus est, proximo, id est DC<sup>o</sup>XC<sup>o</sup> incarnationis dominicae, Theodorus beatae memoriae archiepiscopus, senex et plenus dierum, id est annorum LXXXVIII, defunctus est; quem se numerum annorum fuisse habiturum ipse iam dudum somni reuelatione edoctus, suis praedicere solebat. Mansit autem in episcopatu annis uiginti duobus, sepultusque est in ecclesia sancti Petri, in qua omnium episcoporum Doruuernensium sunt corpora deposita; de quo una cum consortibus eiusdem sui gradus recte ac ueraciter dici potest, quia (*Eccles. 44, 14*) 'corpora ipsorum in pace sepulta sunt, et nomen eorum uiuet in generationes

Wunade he in biscophade<sup>10</sup> twa  
J twentig wintra, J wæs bebyrged<sup>11</sup>  
in Sce'. Petres cyrican,<sup>12</sup> in þære  
ealra þara biscopa<sup>13</sup> lichoman Cont-  
wara<sup>14</sup> burge<sup>15</sup> zesette syndon.  
Be ðæm<sup>16</sup> ætgedere<sup>17</sup> mid þam<sup>16</sup>  
ylcum<sup>16a</sup> efenhletum his hades riht-  
lice J soðlice mæg cweden<sup>18</sup> beon,  
þætte heora lichoman in sibbe be-  
byrigde<sup>19</sup> syndon, J heora nama<sup>20</sup>  
leofað wide ferhð<sup>21</sup> in ecnesse.  
J<sup>22</sup> þæt ic hrædlice cweðe, þæt  
in þa tide<sup>23</sup> his biscophada<sup>25</sup> swa  
mycel<sup>26</sup> gastlic fromunȝ<sup>27</sup> ongonn<sup>28</sup>  
beon in Anzeleynnes<sup>29</sup> cyrican,<sup>30</sup>  
swa næfre ær þon beon meahhte.<sup>31</sup>

Pa feng æfter Peodore<sup>32</sup> Berht-  
wald<sup>33</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 140b*) to þæm<sup>16</sup>  
biscophade,<sup>34</sup> se wæs abbud<sup>35</sup> in  
þam<sup>16</sup> mynstre, þe is Reaculfe<sup>36</sup> nem-  
ned. Wæs se wer in wisdomes ȝe-  
writa wel ȝelæred, ȝe eac somod<sup>37</sup> in

Wunode he on biscophade twa<sup>16</sup> J  
XX wintra, J wæs bebyrged on  
Sce.<sup>17</sup> Petres<sup>17</sup> cirican, in ðære eal-  
ra<sup>18</sup> biscpa<sup>19</sup> lichaman<sup>20</sup> Cant-  
wara<sup>21</sup> burhȝe<sup>22</sup> zesette syndon.<sup>23</sup> 850  
Be<sup>24</sup> ðam ætgedere<sup>25</sup> mid þam<sup>26</sup>  
ylcum<sup>27</sup> efenhlyttum<sup>28</sup> his hâdes  
rihtlice J soðlice mæg cweden<sup>29</sup>  
beon,<sup>30</sup> þætte<sup>31</sup> heora lichaman<sup>20</sup>  
on<sup>32</sup> sibbe bebyrgede<sup>33</sup> syndon,<sup>34</sup> 855  
J heora<sup>35</sup> nama<sup>36</sup> leofað wide  
ferhð<sup>37</sup> on<sup>32</sup> ecnesse. J<sup>38</sup> þæt ic  
hrædlice cweðe,<sup>39</sup> þæt in ðære<sup>40</sup>  
tide<sup>41</sup> his biscophades<sup>42</sup> swa micel  
gastlic<sup>30</sup> fromunȝ onȝann<sup>43</sup> beon 860  
on<sup>32</sup> Anzeleynnes<sup>44</sup> cyricum,<sup>45</sup>  
swâ næfre ær þon beon mihte.<sup>46</sup>

Pa feng æfter Peodore to<sup>47</sup>  
ðam<sup>2</sup> biscophade Byrhtwald,<sup>49</sup> se  
wæs abbod<sup>50</sup> on<sup>32</sup> þam<sup>26</sup> mynstre,<sup>51</sup> 865  
ðe is<sup>51a</sup> Raculf nemned.<sup>51a</sup> Wæs  
se wêr on<sup>32</sup> wisdomes ȝewrita<sup>52</sup>  
wel<sup>53</sup> ȝelæred, ȝe eac somod on<sup>32</sup>

10 bisceop-*C.* — 11 bebyrized *Ca.*  
— 12 cyricean *Ca.* ciricean *C.* —  
13 bisceopa *C.* — 14 cantwarena *C.*  
— 15 burȝhe *Ca.* — 16 þam *Ca.* —  
17 ætȝode *C.* — 17<sup>a</sup> ilcum. — 18 ȝe-  
cweden *Ca.* — 19 bebyrizede *Ca.*  
bebyrgede *C.* — 20 noma *Ca.* —  
21 feor *C.* — 22 ond *Ca.* — 23 tid  
*Ca.*, *C.* — 25 bisceop-*C.*, b'hadēs *Ca.*  
— 26 micel *C.* — 27 freomunȝ *Ca.*  
— 28 onȝon *Ca.* — 29 onȝel-*C.* —  
30 cyricum *Ca.*, ciricean *C.* — 31 mihte  
*Ca.* Kein Absatz in *O*, *Ca.*, *C.* —  
32 theodore *C.* — 33 brihtwald *Ca.*  
— 34 bisceophade *C.* — 35 abbod *C.*  
— 36 reaculf *Ca.* — 37 somod *C.*

16 tu. — 17 scæ. petrus. — 18 alra.  
— 19 ðara biscopa. — 20 lichoman. —  
21 cont-. — 22 burȝe. — 23 seondon  
(*Rasur von 4 Buchstaben vorher*). —  
24 bi. — 25 ætȝædre. — 26 þæm. —  
27 ilcum. — 28 -hletum. — 29 cwe-  
ðan. — 30 fehlt in *T.* — 31 þæt. —  
32 in. — 33 bebyrgde. — 34 sion-  
don. — 35 hiora. — 36 noma. —  
37 ferh. — 38 ond. — 39 cweoðe. —  
40 ða. — 41 tid. — 42-hada. — 43 onȝon.  
— 44 onȝel-. — 45 cirican. — 46 meahhte.  
*Leerer Raum von 9 Buchstaben in*  
*T*; doch folgender kleiner Buchstabe.  
*Kein Absatz in B.* — 47 bis 49 berht-  
wold to ðam bisceophade. — 50 ab-  
bud. — 51 myntre. — 51<sup>a</sup> reaculfe  
is nemned. — 52 ȝewrito. — 53 wæl.

et generationes.' Ut enim breuiter dicam, tantum profectus spiritalis tempore  
praesulatus illius Anglorum ecclesiae, quantum numquam antea potuere,  
ceperunt.

Successit autem Theodoro in episcopatu Berctwald, qui erat abbas in  
monasterio, quod iuxta ostium aquilonale fluminis Genladae positum, Raculfe  
nuncupatur; uir et ipse scientia scripturarum imbutus, sed et ecclesiasticis

- ciriclicum<sup>38</sup> peodscipum J in myn-  
 870 sterlicum healicum<sup>39</sup> intimbred,  
 peah þe he no si<sup>40</sup> his forezenan  
 to wiðmetenne.<sup>41</sup> Wæs he ge-  
 coren in biscophad<sup>42</sup> þy ærestan  
 dæge Julius monþes. Wæron þa  
 875 Wihtred J Swæfheard<sup>43</sup> cyningas  
 on Cent. Wæs he gehalzað<sup>44</sup> þy  
 æftran<sup>45</sup> zeare þy þridan<sup>46</sup> dæge  
 Kalendarum Juliarum — wæs se  
 dryhtenlica<sup>47</sup> dæg — from<sup>48</sup> 3od-  
 880 wine aldorbiscope<sup>49</sup> 3allia<sup>50</sup> rices.  
 J he sæt on his setle on Cent ærran<sup>51</sup>  
 dæge Kalendarum Septembrium  
 þy<sup>52</sup> drihtenlican dæge.<sup>52</sup> Se be-  
 twih monige bisscopas<sup>54</sup> ða he  
 885 gehalzode<sup>55</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 28b*),  
 eac swylce,<sup>56</sup> ða 3efmund þære  
 cyrcan<sup>57</sup> biscop<sup>58</sup> æt Hrofes-  
 ceastre<sup>59</sup> forðferde, J Tobiam  
 fore<sup>60</sup> hine<sup>61</sup> gehalzade;<sup>62</sup> se wer  
 890

ciriclicum peodscypum<sup>54</sup> J on<sup>52</sup>  
 mynsterlicum healice intimbred,  
 peah þe he no sy<sup>55</sup> hys<sup>55</sup> fore-  
 zenan<sup>56</sup> wiðtometenne.<sup>57</sup> Wæs he  
 (*MS. T, p. 245*) gecoren on<sup>52</sup> biscop-  
 (*MS. B, p. 394*) hæde<sup>57a</sup> ðy ærestan  
 dæge Julius monðes. Wæron<sup>58</sup> J  
 Wihtred J Swæfheard þa cyningas  
 on Centlande.<sup>58</sup> Wæs he gehalzod<sup>59</sup>  
 ðy æfterānan<sup>60</sup> zeare J<sup>60</sup> þy ðryd-  
 dan<sup>61</sup> dæge Kalendarum Juliarum —  
 wæs se drihtenlica<sup>62</sup> dæg — fram<sup>63</sup>  
 3odwine aldorbiscope<sup>63a</sup> 3allia  
 rices. J<sup>64</sup> he sæt<sup>64</sup> on his selde<sup>65</sup>  
 on Centlande<sup>66</sup> þy<sup>60</sup> ærran dæge  
 Kalendarum Septembrium þy drihten-  
 lican<sup>67</sup> dæge. Se<sup>68</sup> betweoh<sup>68</sup>  
 monige<sup>69</sup> biscopas<sup>70</sup> þa he gehal-  
 zode,<sup>71</sup> eac swylce,<sup>71a</sup> ða 3yfmund<sup>72</sup>  
 þære cyrcan<sup>73</sup> biscop<sup>73</sup> æt Hrofe-  
 ceastre forðferde, J Tobiam for  
 hine<sup>74</sup> gehalzode;<sup>75</sup> se wer

38 cyriclicum *Ca.* — 39 healice *Ca.*  
 — 40 sie *C.* — 41 wiþmeotene *C.*  
 — 42 b'. had *Ca.*, biscopphad *C.* —  
 43 swefheard *C.* — 44 gehalzod *C.*  
 — 45 æfteran *Ca.* — 46 þridan *Ca.*  
 — 47 drihtenlica *Ca.* — 48 fram *C.*  
 — 49 ealdor b'. *Ca.*, ealdorbiscope  
*C.* — 50 3al[l]ia *O.* — 51 ær[r]an *O.*  
*folgende Passus bis* Se wer *lautet*  
*daselbst so:* Da 3efmund þære cyricean  
 b'. æt hrofesceastre forðferde þa ge-  
 halzode he eac swylce betwih monige  
 bisscopas tobiam for hine to b'. —  
 54 bisceopas *C.* — 55 gehalzade *Smith.*  
 — 56 swilce *C.* — 57 circan *C.* —  
 58 bisscop *C.* — 59 hrofeceastre *C.*  
 — 60 for *C.* — 61 hiene *C.* — 62 ge-  
 halzode *C.*

54 ðiodscipum. — 55 sie his. —  
 56 -zena *B.* — 57 to wiðmeotene.  
 57a -had *B.* — 58 wæran ða wihtred  
 J swefheard cyningas on cænt. —  
 59 -ad. — 60 æftran. — 61 ðridan.  
 — 62 -lican *B.*, dryhtenlica *T.* —  
 63 from. — 63a -biss[c]ope. — 64 on  
 he set. — 65 setle. — 66 cænt. —  
 67 dryht-. — 68 ðe betwih. —  
 69 monze. — 70 bisscopas. —  
 71 -zade. — 71a swilce. — 72 3ef-  
 mund. — 73 circan bisscop. —  
 74 hiene. — 75 gehalzade *T.*, gehal-  
 zod wæs *B.*

simul ac monasterialibus disciplinis summe instructus, tametsi praedecessori suo minime comparandus; qui electus est quidem in episcopatum anno dominicae incarnationis sexcentesimo nonagesimo secundo, die primo mensis Iulii, regnantibus in Cantia Uictredo et Suaebhardo; ordinatus autem anno sequente tertio die Kalendarum Iuliarum Dominica a Goduine metropolitano

wæs on<sup>63</sup> Ledenisc<sup>64</sup> gereorde  
J on Ʒrecisc<sup>65</sup> gereorde<sup>66</sup> J<sup>67</sup> in  
Englisc<sup>67</sup> micellice intimbred J  
wel Ʒelæred.

Caput IX.

Ðæt se halga wer Ecbyrht  
becuman wolde on Ʒermaniam  
to bodianne Ʒodcunde lare.  
Ac he ne mihte; ac Wihtbyrht  
ðyder becom from him, J ðær  
nowiht ne fremede; J þa eft  
wæs ham hweorfende on Scot-  
land, þanon he ær becom.

Ðære<sup>1</sup> tide se arwyrrpa<sup>2</sup> Cristes  
peow J sacerd Ecebrht<sup>3</sup> se halga,  
þone þe we ær beforan sædon,  
þæt he in Hibernia þam ealonde  
in elpeodignesse<sup>4</sup> lifde for<sup>4a</sup> þam<sup>5</sup>  
eccean<sup>6</sup> eðle in heofenum<sup>7</sup> to be-  
gyttenne,<sup>8</sup> foresette he J þohte on  
his mode, þæt he wolde monig-  
gum<sup>9</sup> brycsian,<sup>10</sup> þæt is þæt he  
wolde þ̅ apostolice (MS. O,  
fol. 141a) weorc onhyrian<sup>11</sup>

wæs on Lædenisce<sup>76</sup> gereorde J  
on<sup>32</sup> Ʒrecisc<sup>77</sup> J on<sup>32</sup> Englisc  
micellice intimbred J wel<sup>78</sup> Ʒe-  
læred.

Caput IX.

Þæt se halega wer EcƷbyrht 895  
Ʒecuman wolde in Ʒermaniam  
to bodiende Ʒodcunde lare.  
Ac he ne mihte; ac Wihtbyrht  
þyder becom for hine,  
J þær naht ne fremede; J ða 900  
eft wæs hweorfende on Scott-  
land, þanan he ær côm.

Þære tide se arweorða<sup>1</sup> Cristes  
peow J mæssepreost<sup>2</sup> EcƷbriht<sup>3</sup>  
se halega,<sup>4</sup> þone ðe we ær be- 905  
foran sædon,<sup>5</sup> þæt he in Hibernia<sup>6</sup>  
þam<sup>7</sup> ealande<sup>8</sup> on<sup>9</sup> elpeodignesse<sup>10</sup>  
lifde for ðam<sup>7</sup> ecan eðle (MS. B,  
p. 395) on<sup>9</sup> heofonum to beƷy-  
tanne,<sup>11</sup> sette<sup>12</sup> he J þohte on 910  
his mode, þæt he wolde manegum<sup>13</sup>  
bricƷian,<sup>14</sup> þæt is þæt he wolde  
þæt apostolice weorc<sup>15</sup> onhyrigan<sup>16</sup>

63 in C. — 64 ledennisc Ca.  
læden C. — 65 Ʒrecisc Ca. — 66 fehlt  
in Ca. — 67 J in englisc fehlt in O,  
Ca. — Cap. IX: 1 Ðær[e] O. — 2 ar-  
wurða Ca. — 3 ecbyrht Ca, ecƷbreht  
C. — 4 ælpeodignesse Ca. — 4<sup>a</sup> fore  
C. — 5 þam Ca. — 6 ecan Ca.  
— 7 heofonum Ca. — 8 begittanne  
Ca. — 9 monigum Ca. — 10 byc-  
nian (?) C. — 11 onhyrgean C.

76 elelendisce B, lædenesc T. —  
77 Ʒrecis. — 78 well. — Cap. IX:  
1 arwyrrpa, arwyrra nach Miller. —  
2 saceard. — 3 ecbriht. — 4 halga.  
— 5 sæƷdon. — 6 ibernia. — 7 þam.  
— 8 londe. — 9 in. — 10 elðiodig-  
nisse. — 11 betanne. — 12 foresette.  
— 13 monigum. — 14 brycsian. —  
15 wiore. — 16 onhyrgan.

episcopo Galliarum; et sedit in sede sua pridie Kalendarum Septembrium  
dominica; qui inter multos, quos ordinavit antistites, etiam Gebmundo Hro-  
fensis ecclesiae praesule defuncto, Tobiam pro illo consecrauit, uirum Latina,  
Graeca et Saxonica lingua atque eruditione multipliciter instructum.

9. Ut EcƷberct uir sanctus ad praedicandum in Germaniam uenire uoluerit,  
nec ualuerit; porro Uicberct aduenit quidem; sed quia nec ipse aliquid  
profecisset, rursum in Hiberniam, unde uenerat, redierit.

Eo tempore uenerabilis et cum omni honorificentia nominandus famulus  
Christi et sacerdos EcƷberct, quem in Hibernia insula peregrinam ducere



- sumum þara þeoda Ʒodes word J  
 915 Ʒodesspell<sup>12</sup> læran J bodian þam  
 þe hit þa Ʒyt<sup>12a</sup> ne Ʒehyrdon.  
 Þara cynna moniƷ<sup>13</sup> he wiste on<sup>14</sup>  
 Ʒermanie wesana, þanon<sup>15</sup> Engle<sup>16</sup>  
 J Seaxan cumene wæron, þe nu  
 920 on<sup>17</sup> Breotone eardiað (*MS. Ca.*  
*p. 166*). Wæron Frysana,<sup>18</sup> Ru-  
 zine,<sup>19</sup> Dene, Hune, Ealdseaxan,  
 Boructware.<sup>19</sup> Wæron eac ofer folc  
 moniƷ on<sup>20</sup> þam<sup>21</sup> ylcan<sup>22</sup> dælum  
 925 þa Ʒena<sup>23</sup> hæpenum<sup>24</sup> þeawum  
 þeowiende,<sup>25</sup> to þam<sup>21</sup> se forespre-  
 cena Cristes cempa ymbliþendre  
 Breotone utan cuman wolde, Ʒif  
 wen wære þ he þær hwylce<sup>26</sup>  
 930 mihte deofle<sup>27</sup> oðƷripan J to Criste  
 Ʒecyrrian;<sup>28</sup> oððe Ʒif þ beon ne  
 mihte,<sup>29</sup> þohte þ he wolde Rome

sumum þara þeoda Ʒodes word J  
 Ʒodesspæl<sup>17</sup> læran J bodian<sup>18</sup> þam<sup>19</sup>  
 ðe hit ða Ʒyt<sup>19a</sup> ne Ʒehyrdon<sup>19a</sup>  
 (*MS. T, p. 246*). Þara cynna mo-  
 niƷ he wiste in Ʒermanie<sup>19</sup> we-  
 san, ðanan<sup>20</sup> Engle<sup>21</sup> J Seaxan cu-  
 mene wæron, þe nū Brytene<sup>22</sup> ear-  
 diað. Wæron<sup>23</sup> Fresan, Ruzine,<sup>24</sup>  
 Dene,<sup>25</sup> Hune,<sup>26</sup> Ealdseaxan,<sup>27</sup>  
 Bructware.<sup>28</sup> Wæron eac ða<sup>29</sup>  
 Ʒyt<sup>29</sup> oðre<sup>30</sup> folc manig<sup>31</sup> in ðam<sup>7</sup>  
 ylcum<sup>32</sup> dælum<sup>33</sup> hæðenum<sup>34</sup> þea-  
 wum þeowigende,<sup>35</sup> to ðam<sup>7</sup> se  
 foræsprecena<sup>36</sup> Cristes cempa<sup>37</sup>  
 ymbliþendre<sup>38</sup> Brytene<sup>22</sup> utan cu-  
 man wolde, J<sup>39</sup> wæn wære þæt  
 he þær hwylce<sup>40</sup> mihte<sup>41</sup> deofle<sup>42</sup>  
 oðƷripan J to Criste Ʒecyrrian;<sup>42a</sup>  
 oððe Ʒif þæt beon ne<sup>43</sup> mihte,<sup>41</sup>  
 þohte<sup>43</sup> he<sup>43</sup> þæt<sup>44</sup> he wolde Rome

12 Ʒodspel *Ca.* — 12<sup>a</sup> Ʒet *C.* —  
 13 moniƷe *Ca.* — 14 in *C.* — 15 þo-  
 non *C.* — 16 ongle *C.* — 17 *fehlt*  
*in C.* — 18 fresan *C.* — 19 *Von*  
*ruzone bis boructware ausradiert in*  
*C.* — 20 in *C.* — 21 þam *C.* —  
 22 ilcan *C.* — 23 Ʒyt *Ca.*, Ʒita *C.* —  
 24 hæðnum *C.* — 25 þiowiende *C.* —  
 26 hwilce *C.* — 27 deofle *C.* —  
 28 Ʒecerran *C.* — 29 meahthe *C.*

17 Ʒodspell. — 18 bodigan. —  
 19 þam (*T*) *bis Ʒermanie fehlt in B.*  
 — 19<sup>a</sup> Ʒet ne Ʒeherdan. — 20 þonon.  
 — 21 ongle. — 22 breotene. —  
 23 wæran. — 24 ruzine *T*, ruine *oder*  
*rumen B.* — 25 dæne. — 26 huna.  
 — 27 aldseaxan. — 28 boructware.  
 — 29 *fehlt in T.* — 30 oðer. — 31 mo-  
 niƷ. — 32 ilcum. — 33 dælum ðe  
 Ʒena. — 34 æð[e]num. — 35 þeowiende.  
 — 36 forespreccena *T*, foresprena *B.* —  
 37 cempa. — 38 ymbliðen[d]re *T*,  
 ymbliðendra *B.* — 39 Ʒif. — 40 hwelce.  
 — 41 meahthe. — 42 diofle. — 42<sup>a</sup> Ʒe-  
 cerran. — 43 *fehlt in B.* — 44 ðurh  
 ðæt.

uitam pro adipiscenda in caelis patria retulimus, proposuit animo pluribus  
 prodesse; id est inito opere apostolico, uerbum Dei aliquibus earum, quae  
 nondum audierant, gentibus euangelizando committere; quarum in Germania  
 plurimas nouerat esse nationes, a quibus Angli uel Saxones, qui nunc Brit-  
 taniam incolunt, genus et originem duxisse noscuntur; unde hactenus a uicina  
 gente Bretonum corrupte Germani nuncupantur. Sunt autem Fresones, Ru-  
 zini, Danai, Hunni, Antiqui Saxones, Boructuari; sunt alii per plures hisdem  
 in partibus populi paganis adhuc ritibus seruientes, ad quos uenire praefatus

gesecan, J þa halȝan stowe þara  
eadigra apostola J Cristes martyra  
geseon J him þær ȝebiddan.<sup>30</sup>  
Ac him þa upplican<sup>31</sup> onwrig-  
nesse<sup>32</sup> J<sup>33</sup> weorc somod<sup>33</sup> wiðsto-  
don, ꝥ he no hwæper þyssa<sup>34</sup>  
ȝefremede ne þurhteah.

Ða ȝeceas he him ȝeferan, þa  
þe æȝhwæper<sup>35</sup> ȝe on heora<sup>36</sup> dæ-  
dum ȝe on heora<sup>36</sup> ȝelærednesse  
frome J scearpe (*MS. O, fol. 29a*)  
wæron ȝodes word to bodienne<sup>37</sup>  
J to læranne, J eall<sup>38</sup> þa þing ȝe-  
ȝearwade þa þe scypliþendum<sup>39</sup>  
nydþearflicu ȝesewen wæron, ða  
com sume dæȝe on ærmorgen<sup>40</sup>  
to him an þara broþra, se wæs iu<sup>41</sup>  
on<sup>14</sup> Brytene<sup>42</sup> Bosles discipul J  
(*MS. O, fol. 141b*) þeng<sup>43</sup> ȝode  
þæs leofan sacerdes, mid þy he  
þa se ylca<sup>44</sup> Bosel wæs regol-  
weard<sup>45</sup> þæs mynstres on Mailros,  
under Eatan þam<sup>46</sup> abbude,<sup>47</sup> swa  
swa we beforan sæȝdon.<sup>48</sup> Sæde

ȝesêcan, J ða halȝan stowe ðara  
eadigra<sup>44a</sup> apostola J Cristes mar- 935  
tira<sup>44b</sup> geseon J him þær bodigan.<sup>44c</sup>  
Ac him ða upplican onwrigennesse<sup>45</sup>  
J þæt<sup>29</sup> weorc somod wiðstodon,  
þæt hê<sup>29</sup> nō hwæper þyssa<sup>46</sup> ne<sup>29</sup>  
fremede<sup>47</sup> ne ne<sup>29</sup> þurhteah.<sup>47a</sup> 940

þa (*MS. B, p. 396*) ȝeceas<sup>48</sup>  
he<sup>29</sup> him ȝeferan, ða þe æȝhwæper  
ȝe on hyra<sup>49</sup> dædum ȝe on ȝe-  
lærednesse frumscearpe<sup>50</sup> wæron  
ȝodes word to bodigenne<sup>51</sup> J to 945  
lærenne, J ealle<sup>51a</sup> þing ȝeȝearo-  
wode<sup>52</sup> þa ðe scypliþendum<sup>53</sup> nyd-  
þearflico<sup>54</sup> ȝesewen<sup>43</sup> wæron, ða  
com sume dæȝe on ærne<sup>55</sup> morgen<sup>55</sup>  
to him an ðara ȝebroðra,<sup>56</sup> se wæs 950  
iu<sup>43</sup> on Brytene<sup>22</sup> Boseles<sup>57</sup> disci-  
pul J þenode<sup>58</sup> þam leofan sacerde<sup>58</sup>  
(*MS. T, p. 247*), mid ðy he ða  
se ylca<sup>59</sup> Bosel wæs regolweard  
ðæs<sup>60</sup> mynstres<sup>60</sup> in Mailros, under 955  
Eatan ðam<sup>61</sup> abbode,<sup>62</sup> swa<sup>63</sup> we  
ær<sup>29</sup> beforan sædon.<sup>64</sup> Sæde<sup>65</sup>

30 ȝebodian *C.* — 31 uplican *C.*  
— 32 onwrigennesse *Ca.* — 33 J þær  
weorc somed *Ca.* — 34 þissa *C.* —  
35 æȝðer *Ca.* — 36 hira *C.* —  
37 bodianne *C.* — 38 ealle *Ca.* —  
39 scypliþendum *C.* — 40 ær *fehlt in C.*  
— 41 ieo *C.* — 42 breotone *C.* —  
43 þegn *C.* — 44 ilca *C.* — 45 regol-  
weard *Ca.* — 46 þæm *C.* — 47 ab-  
bode *C.* — 48 sædon *Ca.*

44a ead[i]lȝra *T.* — 44b martyra.  
— 44c ȝebedigan. — 45 -ȝennesse.  
— 46 ðissa. — 47 ȝefremedæ. — 47a *Kein  
Absatz in B.* — 48 ȝecas. — 49 hiora.  
— 50 frome J scearpe. — 51 bodienne.  
— 51a ealle ða. — 52 ȝearwade.  
— 53 scip-. — 54 nedþearflicu. — 55 ær-  
morgen. — 56 broðra. — 57 bosles. —  
58 ðegn ȝode ðæs leofan sacerdes. —  
59 ilca. — 60 bi ðæm mynstre. —  
61 þem. — 62 abbude. — 63 sua  
sua (swæ sue *Miller*). — 64 sæȝdon.  
— 65 sæȝde.

Christi miles circumnavigata Britannia disposuit, siquos forte ex illis ereptos  
satanae ad Christum transferre ualeret; uel, si hoc fieri non posset, Romam  
uenire ad uidenda atque adoranda beatorum apostolorum ac martyrum Christi  
limina cogitauit.

Sed ne aliquid horum perficeret, superna illi oracula simul et opera  
restiterunt. Siquidem electis sociis strenuissimis et ad praedicandum uerbum  
idoneis, utpote actione simul et eruditione praeclaris, praeparatis omni-  
bus, quae nauigantibus esse necessaria uidebantur, uenit die quadam mane

- him his zesyhþe,<sup>49</sup> seo<sup>50</sup> him þære  
ylcan<sup>51</sup> nihte ætywde;<sup>52</sup> cwæð<sup>53</sup>  
960 he: Mid þy we gefylled hæfdon  
urne uhtsang J ure zebedo,<sup>54</sup> J ic  
min<sup>55</sup> leomu<sup>56</sup> on bed zesette J  
me leoht slæp oferarn, þa ætywde<sup>52</sup>  
me min iu<sup>57</sup> magister J fester-<sup>58</sup>  
965 fæder min se leofesta Bosel, J me  
frægn,<sup>59</sup> hwæþer ic hine ongytan<sup>60</sup>  
mihte.<sup>61</sup> Zea,<sup>62</sup> cwæð<sup>53</sup> ic, þu  
eart min Bosel. Cwæð<sup>53</sup> he: To  
þon ic com hider, þ ic sceolde<sup>63</sup>  
970 Dryhtnes<sup>64</sup> Hælendes ærende Ec-  
byrhte<sup>65</sup> bringan, þ þu hwæpere  
scealt him seczan<sup>66</sup> J cyþan.  
Saza<sup>67</sup> him forsoð, þ he ne mæg  
þone siðfæt gefyllan, þe he zemynt<sup>68</sup>  
975 hafað. Forþon þe 3odes willa is,  
þ he<sup>69</sup> to Columban mynstre  
ma<sup>70</sup> fere<sup>71</sup> to<sup>72</sup> læranne.<sup>72</sup> Wæs

him his zesyhðe,<sup>66</sup> seo<sup>67</sup> him  
ðære<sup>68</sup> ylcan<sup>68</sup> nihte ætywde;<sup>69</sup>  
cwæð<sup>70</sup> he: Mid þi<sup>71</sup> we gefylled  
hæfdon urne<sup>72</sup> uhtsang<sup>73</sup> J ðre  
zebedu,<sup>74</sup> J ic mine<sup>75</sup> limu<sup>75</sup> on  
bedde<sup>76</sup> zesette<sup>77</sup> J me leoht<sup>78</sup>  
slæp ofernam,<sup>78</sup> ða ætywde<sup>69</sup> me  
min giu<sup>43</sup> magister J fostorfæder<sup>79</sup>  
min se leofosta<sup>80</sup> Bosel, J me<sup>81</sup>  
frægn, hwæðer ic hine ongytan<sup>82</sup>  
mihte.<sup>41</sup> Zea, cwæð<sup>83</sup> ic,<sup>83</sup> þu  
eart min Bosel. Cwæð<sup>83a</sup> he:<sup>83a</sup>  
To<sup>83b</sup> ðam<sup>83b</sup> ic com hider, þæt ic  
sceolde<sup>84</sup> Drihtnes<sup>84a</sup> Hælendes<sup>43</sup>  
ærende Ecgbryhte<sup>85</sup> bringan, J<sup>86</sup>  
þu hwæðere<sup>87</sup> hit<sup>29</sup> scealt (*MS. B.*  
*p. 397*) him seczan<sup>88</sup> J cyðan.<sup>89</sup>  
Sege<sup>1</sup> him to<sup>2</sup> soðon,<sup>2</sup> þæt he ne  
mæg ðone siðfæt gefyllan, þe he  
zemynt<sup>3</sup> hafað;<sup>4</sup> forðon þe 3odes  
willa is, þæt he<sup>5</sup> to Columban  
mynstre fare<sup>5</sup> to læranne.<sup>6</sup> Wæs

49 zesihðe *Ca.* — 50 sio *C.* —  
51 ilcan *C.* — 52 æteowde *C.* —  
53 cw. *C.* — 54 zebeda *Ca.* —  
55 mine *Ca.* — 56 liomo *C.* —  
57 geo *C.* — 58 foster- *C.* — 59 frezn  
*C.* — 60 ongytan *Ca, C.* — 61 meahte  
*C.* — 62 ze[a] *O.* — 63 scealde *Ca.*  
— 64 drihtnes *Ca.* — 65 ecgbrehte *C.*  
— 66 secgean *C.* — 67 seze *C.* —  
68 zemynte[:;]d *O.* — 69 fehlt in *Ca.*  
— 70 he ma *Ca.* — 71 fære *Ca.* —  
72 J lære *Ca.*

66 zesihðe. — 67 sio. — 68 on ðere  
ilcan. — 69 æteande. — 70 cwæð. —  
71 þy. — 72 userne. — 73 -song. —  
74 -do. — 75 min limo. — 76 bedd-  
stowe. — 77 strehte. — 78 liht slep  
oferorn. — 79 fester-. — 80 -festa. —  
81 mec. — 82 ongyotan. — 83 cweð  
ic *T.*, cwic *B.* — 83a cweað (*T.*) he  
fehlt in *B.* — 83b to þon. — 84 scealde.  
— 84a drihtnes. — 85 -bryhte. —  
86 þæt. — 87 hweð-. — 88 sæczan.  
— 89 gecypan. — 1 saza. — 2 forsoð.  
— 3 -ted. — 4 hæfð. — 5 he fere  
to columban mynstre. — 6 -anne.

primo ad eum unus de fratribus, discipulus quondam in Britannia et minister Deo dilecti sacerdotis Boisili (cum esset idem Boisil praepositus monasterii Mailrosensis sub abbate Eata, ut supra narrauimus), referens ei uisionem, quae sibi eadem nocte apparuisset: 'Cum expletis', inquit, 'hymnis matutinalibus in lectulo membra posuisses, ac leuis mihi somnus obrepisset, apparuit magister quondam meus, et nutritor amantissimus Boisil, interrogauitque me, an eum cognoscere possem. Aio: „Etiam; tu es enim Boisil.“ At ille: „Ad hoc“, inquit, „ueni, ut responsum Domini Saluatoris Ecgbercto adferam,

se Columba se æresta lareow þæs  
cristenan ⁊eleafan on<sup>20</sup> þam<sup>21</sup> mor-  
landum, þa ðe syndon to norðdæle  
Pehta rices; J he ærest ⁊etimbrade  
J ⁊estapelade<sup>73</sup> þ mynster, þ on  
Hi<sup>74</sup> þam ealande<sup>75</sup> monizum<sup>76</sup>  
folcum Pehta J Scotta lange<sup>77</sup>  
arwyrðe awunade.<sup>78</sup> Wæs þ se  
ylca<sup>79</sup> Columba þe Scottas syð-  
ðan<sup>80</sup> Columcylle<sup>81</sup> nemdon. Ða  
Ecgbryht<sup>82</sup> þa (*MS. O, fol. 142a*)  
gehyrde þa word þysse<sup>83</sup> ⁊esyhþe,<sup>83</sup>  
þa bebead he þam breþer þ he  
nænizum<sup>84</sup> oþrum<sup>85</sup> men ne sæde  
þa ⁊esyhþe; cwæð<sup>86</sup> þæt hit eaðe  
beon<sup>86</sup> mihte,<sup>86</sup> þ he<sup>87</sup> þurh bysm-  
runge<sup>88</sup> ætywed wære. Hwæ-  
þere he þa wisan (*MS. C, fol. 29b*)  
swigende sceawade<sup>89</sup> J ondred þ  
hi soð wære; ne he ohte þy<sup>90</sup>  
ma<sup>91</sup> blan<sup>92</sup> fram gearwunge<sup>93</sup>

se Columba se æresta<sup>7</sup> lareow<sup>7</sup> þæs<sup>8</sup> 930  
cristenan<sup>8</sup> ⁊eleafan on<sup>10</sup> þam<sup>11</sup>  
morlandum,<sup>12</sup> þa ðe syndon<sup>13</sup> to  
norðdæle Peohta rices; J he ða<sup>14</sup>  
ærest ⁊etimbrede<sup>14a</sup> J<sup>15</sup> ⁊estape-  
lede<sup>15a</sup> þæt mynster, þæt<sup>15b</sup> in Hi 985  
þam<sup>16</sup> ealande<sup>17</sup> manizum<sup>18</sup> fol-  
cum Peohta<sup>19</sup> J Scotta lange<sup>20</sup>  
arwyrðe<sup>20a</sup> wunode.<sup>21</sup> Wæs þæt se  
ylca<sup>22</sup> Columba, þe Scottas siððan  
Columcille nemdon. Ða Ecgbriht<sup>23</sup> 990  
ða<sup>14</sup> gehyrde<sup>24</sup> þas<sup>25</sup> word ðysse<sup>26</sup>  
⁊esihðe, þa bebead he ðam<sup>11</sup> breðer  
þæt he nænizum<sup>27</sup> menn<sup>28</sup> ne  
sæde<sup>29</sup> ða ⁊esihðe; cwæð þæt hit  
eaðe mihte<sup>30</sup> beon, ðæt<sup>15</sup> hit<sup>15</sup> 995  
þurh bysmrunge<sup>31</sup> ætywde.<sup>32</sup> J<sup>14</sup>  
hwæðere<sup>33</sup> he þa wisan swigende  
sceawode<sup>34</sup> J ondred þæt heo<sup>35</sup>  
soð wære; ne he owihte<sup>36</sup> þe<sup>37</sup>  
ma<sup>38</sup> blann fram<sup>39</sup> ⁊egearwunge<sup>40</sup> 1000

73 ⁊estapelode *O*. — 74 Hii *Ca*.  
— 75 ealande *Ca*, ealand *C*. —  
76 monezum *C*. — 77 longe *C*. —  
78 awunode *Ca*. — 79 ilca *C*. —  
80 siððan *C*. — 81 collumcille *C*.  
— 82 ecgbreht *C*. — 83 þæs ⁊e-  
sihðe *C*. — 84 nænzum *C*. — 85 *fehlt*  
*in C*. — 86 meahte beon *C*. —  
87 hie *C*, him *Ca*. — 88 beosmrunge  
*C*. — 89 sceawode *C*. — 90 þe *C*. —  
91 maa *C*. — 92 bleon *C*. — 93 r  
*übergeschrieben in O*, gearwunge *Ca*,  
sceawunge *C*.

7 æresta laruw. — 8 þes cristinan.  
— 10 in *T*, J on *B*. — 11 þam. —  
12 -lundum. — 13 siðndan. — 14 *fehlt*  
*in T*. — 14a ⁊etimbre *B*. — 15 *fehlt*  
*in B*. — 15a ⁊estaðale (sic!). —  
15b þe. — 16 ðem. — 17 -londe. —  
18 monzum. — 19 pehta. — 20 longe  
*T*, *fehlt in B*. — 20a aar-. — 21 awu-  
nede. — 22 ilca. — 23 æcz-. — 24 ⁊e-  
herde. — 25 ða. — 26 þære. —  
— 27 nænzum. — 28 mæn. — 29 sæzde.  
— 30 mehte. — 31 biosm-. — 32 ætea-  
wed wære. — 33 hweðre. — 34 -wede.  
— 35 hit. — 36 ohte. — 37 ðy. —  
38 mæ. — 39 from. — 40 gear-.

quod te tamen referente oportet ad illum uenire. Dic ergo illi, quia non  
ualet iter, quod proposuit, implere; Dei enim uoluntatis est, ut ad Columbae  
monasteria magis docenda pergat.<sup>67</sup> Erat autem Columba primus doctor fidei  
Christianae transmontanis Pictis ad aquilonem primusque fundator monasterii,  
quod in Hii insula multis diu Scottorum Pictorumque populis uenerabile  
mansit. Qui uidelicet Columba nunc a nonnullis composito a cella et Co-  
lumba nomine Columcelli uocatur. Audiens autem uerba uisionis Ecgberet,  
praecepit fratri, qui retulerat, ne cuiquam haec alteri referret, ne forte in-  
usoria esset uisio. Ipse autem tacitus rem considerans, ueram esse timebat;



- pæs siðfates,<sup>94</sup> þe he feran wolde  
 þeode to læranne. J æfter fea-  
 wum<sup>95</sup> dagum<sup>96</sup> eft com se for-  
 sprecena<sup>97</sup> broþor to him J him  
 1005 sæde, þ<sup>98</sup> þære ylcan<sup>99</sup> nihte him  
 Bosel þurh zesyhþe<sup>100</sup> ætywde,<sup>1</sup>  
 æfter þon þe uhtsang zefylled  
 wæs, J him cwæð<sup>2</sup> to: Forhwon  
 sædest þu Ecgbryhte<sup>3</sup> swa zyme-  
 1010 leaslice<sup>4</sup> J swa wleclice<sup>5</sup> þa þing,  
 þa<sup>5a</sup> ic þe<sup>6</sup> bebead him to sec-  
 zanne? Ac zang nu J saga<sup>7</sup> him,  
 swa he wille swa he nelle, he  
 sceall<sup>8</sup> to Columban mynstre cu-  
 1015 man, forþon (*MS. Ca, p. 167*) þe  
 heora<sup>9</sup> sylh unrihte zangað; ac he  
 þa sceal to rihtre<sup>10</sup> stige zeteon.  
 Ða he þa þas word zehyrde,  
 þa bebead he eft þam<sup>11</sup> breþer,  
 1020 þ he nænigum<sup>12</sup> ma openade  
 ne cyððe. J þeah he<sup>13</sup> wis<sup>14</sup>

pæs siðfates,<sup>41</sup> þe he faran<sup>42</sup> wolde  
 þa<sup>14</sup> ðeoda<sup>43</sup> to<sup>43</sup> læranne (*MS. I,*  
*p. 248*). Da<sup>44</sup> æfter feawum<sup>45</sup> da-  
 gum com<sup>46</sup> eft<sup>46</sup> se foresprecena<sup>46a</sup>  
 broðor to him (*MS. B, p. 398*) J  
 him sæde,<sup>47</sup> þætte ðære ylcan<sup>48</sup>  
 nihte him Bosel þurh zesihðe  
 ætywde,<sup>49</sup> æfter þam<sup>50</sup> ðe uhtsang  
 zefylled<sup>51</sup> wæs,<sup>51</sup> J him to<sup>52</sup>  
 cwæde:<sup>52</sup> Forhwan<sup>53</sup> sædes<sup>54</sup> ðû  
 Ecgbrihte<sup>55</sup> swa zymeleaslice<sup>56</sup> J  
 swa wæclice<sup>57</sup> þa ðing, ðe ic ðe<sup>14</sup>  
 bebead him to seczenne?<sup>57a</sup> Ac<sup>58</sup>  
 zang<sup>58</sup> nû,<sup>59</sup> seze<sup>60</sup> him, wille<sup>61</sup>  
 he nelle,<sup>61</sup> he sceall<sup>62</sup> tō Colum-  
 ban mynstre cuman, forþam<sup>63</sup> þe  
 heora<sup>64</sup> sylh ûnrihte zangað;<sup>65</sup>  
 ac<sup>66</sup> he ða sceal to rihte<sup>67</sup> stige  
 zeteon. Þa he þas<sup>68</sup> word zehyrde,<sup>68a</sup>  
 þa bebead he eft þam<sup>68b</sup> breðer,  
 þæt he<sup>69</sup> nænigum men<sup>70</sup>  
 mǣ þæt<sup>14</sup> ne<sup>14</sup> zeopenede<sup>71</sup> ne<sup>72</sup>  
 zecyððe.<sup>73</sup> J ðeah<sup>74</sup> ðe he zewiss

94 wiðfates *Ca* (w statt s wohl nur Druckfehler bei Smith), siðfates *C*. — 95 feaum *Ca*, feawa *C*. — 96 deagum *Ca*. — 97 foresprecena *C*. — 98 þætte *C*. — 99 ilcan *Ca*. — 100 zesihðe *Ca*, zesihð *C*. — 1 æteowde *C*. — 2 cw. *O*. — 3 ecgbryhte. — 4 zemeleaslice *Ca*. — 5 wlætlice *Ca* (Smith). — 5a þe *Ca*. — 6 þa *C*. — 7 seze *C*. — 8 sceal *Ca*. — 9 hiora *C*. — 10 riht[r]e *O*. — 11 þam *C*. — 12 nænigum *C*. — 13 þe he *Ca*. — 14 wis *Ca*, wiste þæt *C*.

41 -fates. — 42 feran. — 43 þeode [to]. — 44 J. — 45 feaum. — 46 eft com. — 46a forspecena. — 47 seze. — 48 ilcan. — 49 ætæawde. — 50 ðan. — 51 wæs zefylled. — 52 cuede to. — 53 forhwon. — 54 sezdes. — 55 æcgbrihte. — 56 zeme-. — 57 wlæc-. — 57a seczanne. — 58 ah zonz. — 59 nu J. — 60 saga. — 61 swa he welle swa he ne wille. — 62 sceal. — 63 forðan. — 64 h[il]ora. — 65 zongað. — 66 ah. — 67 rihtre. — 68 bis 69 þas bis he fehlt in *B*. — 68a zeherde. — 68b þam. — 70 menn. — 71 openade. — 72 ne ne. — 73 cydde. — 74 þeah.

nec tamen a praeparando itinere, quo ad gentes docendas iret, cessare uolebat.

At post dies paucos rursum uenit ad eum praefatus frater, dicens, quia et ea nocte sibi post expletos matutinos Boisil per uisum apparuerit, dicens: 'Quare tam negligenter ac tepide dixisti Ecgberto, quae tibi dicenda praecepi? At nunc uade et dic illi, quia, nolit nolit, debet ad monasteria Co-

geworden wære þurh þa ætyw-  
nesse<sup>15</sup> þære zesyhðe,<sup>16</sup> nohte<sup>17</sup>  
þon læs he his fōre gearwade<sup>18</sup>  
mid þam<sup>18a</sup> gemynzadan<sup>19</sup> broþrum.  
Mid þy hi þa þ scyp<sup>20</sup> zehlēsted  
hæfdon mid þam þingum, þe swa  
micles<sup>21</sup> siðfætes nyd<sup>22</sup> abædde,<sup>23</sup>  
J hi monize dagas windes J (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 142b*) zewydora<sup>24</sup> bidon,<sup>25</sup> þa  
wæs sumre nihte geworden swa  
grim storm J swa reðe, þ<sup>25a</sup> of mic-  
lum dæle þa þing to lose<sup>26</sup> wurdon,  
þe on<sup>27</sup> þam<sup>11</sup> scype<sup>28</sup> wæron,  
J þ scyp<sup>20</sup> forlet<sup>29</sup> betwyh<sup>30</sup> þa  
yþa<sup>31</sup> on<sup>27</sup> sidan licgende. Ða  
oncnæow<sup>32</sup> se Jodes man<sup>33</sup> þ he  
feran ne moste, J cwæð:<sup>34</sup> Ic<sup>34a</sup>  
wāt<sup>34a</sup> þ þæs storm fore<sup>35</sup> me  
cumen J sended wæs.<sup>36</sup> J he hine  
ofteah þære fore J unrot ham ferde.

zewurden<sup>75</sup> wære þurh ða ætywed-  
nesse<sup>76</sup> ðære zesihþe, nahte<sup>77</sup> þon 1025  
læs he his fore zezearwode<sup>78</sup> mid  
þam<sup>11</sup> gemynzodum<sup>79</sup> broðrum.  
Mid ði<sup>87</sup> hi<sup>80</sup> þa þæt scyp<sup>81</sup> ze-  
hlæst<sup>82</sup> hæfdon<sup>83</sup> mid ðam<sup>11</sup> þin-  
gum, þe ða<sup>14</sup> swa micles<sup>84</sup> sið- 1030  
fates<sup>85</sup> nydþearfes<sup>86</sup> abædde,<sup>86a</sup>  
J hi<sup>14</sup> maneza<sup>87</sup> dagas windes J  
zewydera<sup>88</sup> bidon,<sup>89</sup> ða wæs sumre  
nihte<sup>90</sup> geworden swa grim storm  
J swa rede,<sup>91</sup> þætte of miclum<sup>92</sup> 1035  
dæle þa þing to lore<sup>93</sup> wurdon,<sup>94</sup>  
þe on<sup>94a</sup> þam<sup>11</sup> (*MS. B, p. 399*)  
scype<sup>95</sup> wæron,<sup>96</sup> J þæt scyp<sup>81</sup>  
forlēt<sup>97</sup> betwyh<sup>98</sup> ða yðe<sup>99</sup> on<sup>94a</sup>  
sidan<sup>1</sup> licgende. Þa oncnæow se 1040  
Jodes mann<sup>2</sup> þæt he feran<sup>3</sup> ne  
moste, J cwæð:<sup>3a</sup> Ic wāt þæt<sup>4</sup> þes<sup>5</sup>  
storm for<sup>6</sup> minum þingum cumen  
J onsended wæs.<sup>8</sup> J he hine ofteah  
ðære fōre J ûnrot ham ferde.<sup>8a</sup> 1045

15 æteownesse *C.* — 16 zesihðe  
*Ca.* — 17 noht *Ca.*, nahte he *C.* —  
18 gearwode *Ca.*, zezearwode *C.* —  
18a þæm *C.* — 19 zemynezodan *Ca.*,  
zemyndzadan *C.* — 20 scip *C.* —  
21 mycles *Ca.*, micle *C.* — 22 neod  
*C.* — 23 wære *C.* — 24 zewidor *C.* —  
25 bædon *C.* — 25a þætte *C.* —  
26 lore *C.* — 27 in *C.* — 28 scipe *C.* —  
29 for *Ca.*, [forleort] *Smith.* —  
30 betwih *Ca.*, betweoh *C.* — 31 yðe  
*C.* — 32 oncnæow *Ca.* — 33 mon *C.* —  
34 cw. *O.* — 34a fehlt in *O.*, *Ca.*,  
*C.* — 35 bis 36 wæs for me cumen J  
sended *Ca.*

75 geworden. — 76 æteownesse. —  
77 nohte. — 78 -wede. — 79 ze-  
my[n]dzadum. — 80 heo. — 81 scip.  
— 82 zehlested. — 83 hefðan. —  
84 micles. — 85 -fetes. — 86 ne[fe]d.  
— 86a abædde. — 87 monize. — 88 ze-  
wid-. — 89 beodan. — 90 neahte. —  
91 reðe. — 92 micelum. — 93 lose.  
— 94 -dan. — 94a in. — 95 scipe.  
— 96 -ran. — 97 forleort. — 98 be-  
tihn. — 99 yða. — 1 siðian. —  
2 monn. — 3 faran. — 3a cwæð. —  
4 þætte. — 5 þæs. — 6 bis 8 for  
me is cumen. — 8 sended. — 8a *Kein*  
*Absatz in B.*

lumbae uenire, quia aratra eorum non recte incedunt; oportet autem eum  
ad rectum haec tramitem reuocare.' Qui haec audiens denuo praecepit fra-  
tri, ne haec cui patefaceret. Ipse uero, tametsi certus est factus de uisione,  
nihilominus temptauit iter dispositum cum fratribus memoratis incipere. Cum-  
que iam nauti inposuissent, quae tanti itineris necessitas poscebat, atque  
oportunos aliquot dies uentos expectarent, facta est nocte quadam tam  
saeua tempestas, quae perditis nonnulla ex parte his, quae in nauti erant,

J<sup>37</sup> hwæpere ân his ȝeferena —  
 wæs Wihtbyrht<sup>38</sup> haten, se wæs  
 middanȝeard forhicȝende, J he  
 wæs on wisdomes ȝodecundre lare  
 1050 mære, J he moniȝ<sup>39</sup> ȝear on Hi-  
 berna ællþeodig<sup>40</sup> ancorlif dyde  
 on mycelre fullfremednesse — ða  
 stah he on scyp,<sup>41</sup> J com on Fry-  
 sena land; J tu ȝear singal þære  
 1055 þeode J Redbede heora cyninge  
 hælo word J<sup>42</sup> ȝodecunde lare<sup>42</sup>  
 bodade<sup>43</sup> J lærde. Ne he hwæpere  
 ænigne wæstm swa micles<sup>44</sup> ȝe-  
 winnes mid þam ellreordum ȝe-  
 1060 metan<sup>45</sup> mihte. Þa hwearf he eft to  
 þære leofan stowe his ellþeodinesse,  
 J on þære ȝewunelican stilnesse  
 Dryhtne<sup>47</sup> lifde. J<sup>48</sup> forþam þe

1065

J hwæðere<sup>9</sup> ân his ȝeferena<sup>10</sup> —  
 wæs Wihtbryht<sup>11</sup> hâten, se wæs  
 middanȝeard (*MS. T, p. 249*) for-  
 hycȝende, J he wæs on wisdomes<sup>12</sup>  
 ȝodecundre<sup>13</sup> lare mære, J he<sup>14</sup>  
 moniȝ ȝear<sup>14</sup> in Ibernian<sup>15</sup> elþeodig<sup>16</sup>  
 on<sup>17</sup> ancorlife<sup>18</sup> drohtode<sup>19</sup> on<sup>20</sup> mi-  
 celre fullfremednesse — þa âstah<sup>21</sup>  
 he on<sup>20</sup> scip, J on<sup>22</sup> Fresena land  
 côm;<sup>22</sup> J twa ȝear singallice<sup>23</sup>  
 þære<sup>24</sup> þeode J Rædbede<sup>25</sup> heora<sup>26</sup>  
 cyninge hælo word J ȝodecunde<sup>27</sup>  
 lare bodode<sup>28</sup> J lærde. Ne he  
 hwæðere<sup>29</sup> ænigne wæstm<sup>30</sup> swa  
 micles<sup>31</sup> ȝewinnes mid ðam el-  
 reordigum<sup>32</sup> mihte<sup>33</sup> ȝemêtan.<sup>33</sup>  
 Þa hwearf he eft to ðære leofan  
 stôwe his elþeodignesne,<sup>34</sup> J inn<sup>20</sup>  
 þære ȝewunelican stilnesse<sup>35</sup> Driht-  
 ne þeowode.<sup>37</sup> J forðam<sup>38</sup> þe

37 ond *Ca.* — 38 wihtbreht *C.* —  
 39 moniȝ *Ca.* Nach dem folgenden  
 Wort hat *Ms. C* wieder eine grosse  
 Lücke, reichend bis in den ersten Ab-  
 satz von *Cap. XIII.* Die folgenden  
 Lesarten beziehen sich daher, von den  
 verzeichneten Ausnahmen abgesehen,  
 auf *Ms. Ca.* — 40 ellþeodig. —  
 41 scip. — 42 J bis lare übergeschr.  
 in *Ca.* — 43 bodode. — 44 micles.  
 — 45 ȝe[me]tan *O.* — 46 ellþeodi-  
 nesne. — 47 drihtne. — 48 ond.

9 he hweðre. — 10 ȝeferana. —  
 11 -briht. — 12 wiis-. — 13 cod-. —  
 14 moniȝ ȝear he. — 15 hi-. —  
 16 el[l]þeodig. — 17 fehlt in *T.* —  
 18 âncorliif. — 19 dede. — 20 in. —  
 21 âstaz. — 22 côm in fresena land.  
 — 23 singal. — 24 þær. — 25 -bedde.  
 — 26 hiora. — 27 codecundre. —  
 28 -dade. — 29 hwæðre. — 30 wæsten.  
 — 31 micles. — 32 ell-. — 33 ȝeme-  
 tan mehte. — 34 ellðeodinesne. —  
 35 still-. — 37 lifde. — 38 forðon.

rebus, ipsam in latus iacentem inter undas relinqueret; saluata sunt tamen omnia, quae erant Ecgberti et sociorum eius. Tum ipse quasi propheticum illud dicens, quia (*Ion.* 1, 12) 'propter me est tempestas haec,' subtraxit se illi protectioni, et remanere domi passus est.

At uero unus de sociis eius, uocabulo Uictbert, cum esset et ipse contentu mundi ac doctrinae scientia insignis, (nam multos annos in Hibernia peregrinus anchoreticam in magna perfectione uitam egerat), ascendit nauem, et Fresiam perueniens, duobus annis continuis genti illi ac regi eius Rathbedo uerbum salutis praedicabat, neque aliquem tanti laboris fructum apud barbaros inuenit auditores. Tunc reuersus ad dilectae locum peregrinationis,

he þa útlican to geleafan bringan<sup>49</sup> ne mihte, he þa his gefe-  
rum ma of his mægena<sup>50</sup> byse-  
num<sup>51</sup> brycian<sup>51</sup> gymde.<sup>51</sup>

he ðam<sup>39</sup> útlican<sup>39</sup> (*MS. B, p. 400*)  
to geleafan bringan<sup>40</sup> ne mihte,<sup>40</sup>  
he ða his gefe-  
rum mare<sup>41</sup> of his  
mægenum<sup>42</sup> 1 bysenum bringan  
wolde.<sup>42</sup>

1070

## Caput X.

Ðæt Wilbrord on Frysenal-  
lande bodiende monega to  
Drihtne gecyrde; 1 þ his gefe-  
ran twezen healiene martyr-  
dom wæron þrowiende.

Ða þ þa se 3odes wer Ecg-  
byrht geseah, þ he ne wæs for-  
læten<sup>1</sup> þeodum<sup>2</sup> godcundre<sup>3</sup> lare  
to bodienne,<sup>4</sup> ac þ he wæs ge-  
hæfd<sup>5</sup> fore<sup>6</sup> oþre nyttesse þære  
(*MS. O, fol. 143a*) halgan cyricean,  
be þære he foremanod wæs mid  
godcundre onwrignesse, ne þ Wiht-  
byrht owiht fremede, peah þe he  
on þa dælas become, þa ongan he  
þa gena<sup>7</sup> on þ weorc<sup>7a</sup> godcundre  
lare sendan halige weoras 1

## Caput X.

Þæt Wilbrord on Freslande  
wæs bodiende 1 manege to  
Dryhtne gecirde; 1 þæt his  
geferan twezen martirasdom  
wæron þrowiende.

1075

Þa þæt þa<sup>1</sup> se 3odes wer Ecg-  
briht<sup>2</sup> geseah, þæt he<sup>2a</sup> ne wæs for-  
læten þeodum godcunde lare to  
bodigenne,<sup>3</sup> ac<sup>3a</sup> þæt he wæs ge-  
hæfd<sup>4</sup> for oðre nyttesse<sup>5</sup> ðære 1080  
halgan cyrican,<sup>6</sup> be<sup>7</sup> ðære he fore-  
manod<sup>8</sup> wæs mid godcundre on-  
wrignesse,<sup>9</sup> ne þætte Wihtbryht<sup>10</sup>  
ôwiht fremede, peah<sup>11</sup> ðe he in  
ða dælas becôme, þa ongan he 1085  
þa gyt<sup>12</sup> in þæt weorc<sup>13</sup> godcundre  
lare sendan<sup>14</sup> halige weras<sup>15</sup> 1

49 bri[n]gan *O, Ca, brucan Smith.*  
— 50 mæzna. — 51 bysenum cyri-  
cean gymde *C.* — Cap. 10: 1 for (læten  
*fehlt*). — 2 leodum. — 3 godcunde.  
— 4 bodiganne. — 5 gehæfed. —  
6 for. — 7 gyt. — 7a weo[r]c *O.*

39 ðæm uplican. — 40 brytian  
mehte (ne *fehlt*). — 41 ma. — 42 mæzna  
spedum 1 bisenum brytian zemde. —  
1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 ecgbrihte. — 2a [he].  
— 3 bodienne. — 3a ah. — 4 hæfd. —  
5 nyttesse. — 6 ciricican. — 7 bi.  
— 8 -nad. — 9 onwrignesse. —  
10 -briht. — 11 þeh. — 12 gena. —  
13 wræc *T,* wære *Miller.* — 14 sæn-  
dan. — 15 weoras.

solito in silentio uacare Domino coepit; et quoniam externis prodesse ad  
fidem non poterat, suis amplius ex uirtutum exemplis prodesse curabat.

10. Ut Uilbrord in Fresia praedicans multos ad Christum conuerterit; et  
ut socii eius Heuualdi sint martyrium passi.

Ut autem uidit uir Domini Ecgberet, quia nec ipse ad praedicandum  
gentibus uenire permittebatur, retentus ob aliam sanctae ecclesiae utilitatem,  
de qua oraculo fuerat praemonitus; nec Uictberet illas deueniens in partes  
quicquam proficiebat, temptauit adhuc in opus uerbi mittere uiros sanctos et



- geornfulle twelfe, þara ealdorman<sup>7b</sup>  
 wæs Willbrord micelre geearnunge  
 1090 mæssepreost. Mid þy hi þa pider  
 comon<sup>8</sup> on land, þa cyrdon hi  
 ærest to Pipne Francna cyninge  
 J þancweorðlice wæron fram him  
 onfangene.<sup>9</sup> J forþon þe he niwan  
 1095 geeode þa fyrran Frysas, J þanon  
 Rædbed þone cyning adraf, sende  
 hi þa þyder, þ<sup>10</sup> hi þær<sup>10</sup> sceol-  
 don<sup>11</sup> ƿodes word bodian J læran.  
 J he eac swylce hi<sup>12</sup> wæs geful-  
 1100 tumiende<sup>12a</sup> mid his cynelicre eal-  
 dorlicnesse, þ him mon noht he-  
 fizes ne lapes gedon dorste, J mid  
 monegum<sup>13</sup> fremsunnesse. þa ge-  
 weorðade,<sup>14</sup> þa<sup>15</sup> ðe Cristes ge-  
 1105 leafan onfon woldon.<sup>16</sup> Þanon wæs  
 geworden þurh Dryhtnes<sup>17</sup> ƿyfe<sup>18</sup> J

1110

geornfulle twelfe,<sup>16</sup> þara ealdor-  
 mann<sup>17</sup> wæs Willbrord micelre  
 geearnunge mæssepreost. Myd þy  
 hi<sup>18</sup> ða ðider (*MS. T, p. 250*)  
 comon<sup>19</sup> on þæt<sup>1</sup> land, þa cyrdon<sup>20</sup>  
 hi<sup>18</sup> ærest to Pipine Francna<sup>21</sup> cy-  
 ninge<sup>21a</sup> J þancweorðlice<sup>22</sup> wæron<sup>23</sup>  
 fram<sup>24</sup> him onfangene.<sup>25</sup> J<sup>26</sup> for-  
 ðon<sup>27</sup> þe<sup>1</sup> he niwan geeode ða  
 fyrran Fresan, J þanon<sup>28</sup> Rædbed<sup>29</sup>  
 þone cyning adraf, sende he<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>18</sup>  
 ða ðider, comon<sup>1</sup> on<sup>1</sup> þæt<sup>1</sup> land,<sup>1</sup>  
 þæt hi<sup>18</sup> sceoldon<sup>30</sup> þær<sup>31</sup> ƿodes  
 word bodigan<sup>32</sup> (*MS. B, p. 401*)  
 J læran. J he eac<sup>33</sup> swylce him<sup>18</sup>  
 wæs gefultumiende mid his cyne-  
 licre alдорlicnesse,<sup>33a</sup> þæt him mon  
 hefizes<sup>34</sup> ne laðes nan<sup>1</sup> wiht<sup>1</sup>  
 gedon ne<sup>1</sup> dorste, J myd<sup>35</sup> ma-  
 negum<sup>36</sup> fremsunnesse<sup>37</sup> ða ge-  
 weorðode,<sup>38</sup> þa ðe Cristes geleafan  
 onfon woldon. Þanon<sup>39</sup> wæs ge-  
 wurden<sup>40</sup> þurh Drihtnes ƿyfe<sup>41</sup> J

7<sup>b</sup> ealdorman:: (*Rasur*) O. — 8 co-  
 man. — 9 onfangene. — 10 þ *bis*  
 þær *übergeschrieben von derselben*  
 (?) *Hand in O.* — 11 sceoldan. —  
 12 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12<sup>a</sup> togefultumiende  
*Ca.* — 13 monigum. — 14 zeweor-  
 ðode. — 15 *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 wol-  
 dan. — 17 drihtnes. — 18 zife.

16 twelfe. — 17 aldormonna. —  
 18 hio. — 19 coman. — 20 cerdan. —  
 21 francna *T*, farcna *B.* — 21<sup>a</sup> cy-  
 ninige. — 22 ðone-. — 23 wæran. —  
 24 from. — 25 -fong-. — 26 on. —  
 27 forðan. — 28 þonon. — 29 ræ-  
 bed. — 30 scoldan. — 31 *fehlt in B.*  
 — 32 bodian. — 33 ec. — 33<sup>a</sup> al-  
 do[r]ricnesse. — 34 noht hefizes. —  
 35 mid. — 36 monigum. — 37 -nessum.  
 — 38 -ðade. — 39 Ðonon. — 40 ge-  
 worden. — 41 zife.

industrios, in quibus eximius Uilbrord presbyterii gradu et merito prae-  
 gebat. Qui cum illo aduenissent, erant autem numero XII, diuertentes ad  
 Pippinum ducem Francorum, gratanter ab illo suscepti sunt; et quia nuper  
 citeriorem Fresiam expulso inde Rathbedo rege ceperat, illo eos ad prae-  
 dicandum misit; ipse quoque imperiali auctoritate iuuans, ne qui praedicanti-  
 bus quicquam molestiae inferret; multisque eos, qui fidem suscipere uellent,  
 beneficiis adtollens; unde factum est, opitulante gratia diuina, ut multos in  
 breui ab idolatria ad fidem conuenterent Christi.

fultume, þ hi monize hrædlice fram deofolgyldum<sup>19</sup> to Cristes geleafan gecyrdon.<sup>20</sup>

Ðysse<sup>21</sup> bysene wæron fylgende<sup>22</sup> sume twezen mæssepreostas of Angelcynne, Ða<sup>23</sup> on Hibernia þam ealande mycelre<sup>23a</sup> tide for heofona<sup>23b</sup> rices lufan on elþeodignesne<sup>24</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 168*) lifdon.<sup>24a</sup> Comon hi to Ealdseaxna mægþe, gif wen wære þ hi þær ænige þurh heora lare (*MS. O, fol. 143b*) Criste begytan<sup>25</sup> mihte. Wæron begen<sup>26</sup> ane naman hatene, swa hi eac swylce anre willsumnesse<sup>27</sup> wæron. Wæs heora æghwæper Heawold nemned. Wæs þis toscead<sup>27a</sup> hwæpere, þ fore<sup>28</sup> missenlice heora feaxes hiwe<sup>29</sup> oþer wæs cweden se bleaca Heawald,<sup>30</sup> oþer se hwita Heawald.<sup>31</sup> Wæs heora æghwæper<sup>32</sup>

fultume,<sup>42</sup> þæt hi<sup>18</sup> mænie<sup>43</sup> hrædlice fram<sup>24</sup> deofolgyldum<sup>44</sup> to Cristes geleafan gecyrdon.<sup>45</sup>

Ðysse<sup>46</sup> bysene<sup>47</sup> wæron<sup>48</sup> fylgende<sup>1</sup> sume twezen<sup>48a</sup> mæssepreostas<sup>49</sup> of Angelcynne,<sup>50</sup> J<sup>1</sup> Ða in ibernia<sup>51</sup> þam<sup>52</sup> ealande<sup>53</sup> micelre tide<sup>53a</sup> for heofona<sup>54</sup> rices lufon<sup>55</sup> J<sup>1</sup> on<sup>56</sup> elþeodignesne<sup>57</sup> lifedon.<sup>58</sup> Comon<sup>59</sup> hi<sup>18</sup> on<sup>60</sup> Ealdseaxena<sup>61</sup> mægðe, gif<sup>62</sup> wæn wære þæt hi þær ænige þurh hyra lare Cryste<sup>63</sup> begytan mihton.<sup>64</sup> J<sup>1</sup> wæron<sup>48</sup> begen<sup>65</sup> anum<sup>66</sup> naman nemned, swa hi<sup>18</sup> eac<sup>33</sup> swylce anre willsumnesse wæron.<sup>48</sup> Wæs heora<sup>67</sup> æghwæðer<sup>68</sup> Heawold<sup>72</sup> nemned. Wæs þis toscead<sup>69</sup> hwæðere,<sup>70</sup> þætte fore<sup>71</sup> missenlicre heora<sup>71</sup> feaxes hiwe oðer wæs cweden<sup>71a</sup> se blaca Heawold,<sup>72</sup> oðer se hwita Heawold.<sup>72</sup> Wæs heora<sup>73</sup> æghwæðer<sup>74</sup>

19 deofolgyldum. — 20 gecyrdon. — 21 Ðysse. *Neues Kapitel in O, Ca.* — 22 fyligende. — 23 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 23<sup>a</sup> mid mycelre (mid *durchgestrichen*) *O.* — 23<sup>b</sup> heofonan. — 24 ellþeodignesne. — 24<sup>a</sup> lifedon. — 25 begitan. — 26 hi begen. — 27 wilsumnesse. — 27<sup>a</sup> gescead. — 28 for. — 29 hiwe *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 30 Heawold. — 31 Heawold *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 32 æzper.

42 fultum. — 43 monize. — 44 -geldum. — 45 gecerdan. — 46 Ðeossa. — 47 bisene. — 48 wæran. — 48<sup>a</sup> tuezen. — 49 messe-. — 50 onzol-. — 51 hibernia. — 52 þem. — 53 ealande. — 53<sup>a</sup> tiide. — 54 *bis* 55 hiofana ri[i]ces lufan. — 56 in. — 57 ellþeodinesne. — 58 li[i]fdan *T,* lif[e]don *B.* — 59 cuomon. — 60 to. — 61 ealdseaxna. — 62 *bis* 64 gif *bis* mihte *fehlt in T.* — 65 bezn. — 66 æne. — 67 hiora. — 68 æghwæðer. — 69 tosceaden. — 70 hweðre. — 71 for hiora missenlice. — 71<sup>a</sup> cueden. — 72 heawald. — 73 hiara. — 74 oeghwæðer.

Horum secuti exempla duo quidam presbyteri de natione Anglorum, qui in Hibernia multo tempore pro aeterna patria exulauerant, uenerunt ad prouinciam Antiquorum Saxonum, si forte aliquos ibidem praedicando Christo adquirere possent. Erant autem unius ambo, sicut deuotionis, sic etiam uocabuli; nam uterque eorum appellabatur Heuuald; ea tamen distinctione, ut pro diuersa capillorum specie unus Niger Heuuald, alter Albus Heuuald

æfæstlice ȝelæred; wæs se blaca  
1135 Heawald<sup>30</sup> hwæpere ma on wis-  
dome haligra ȝewrita ȝetyd.

ƿa hi ƿa on Ealdseaxe<sup>32a</sup> com-  
mon, ƿa eodon hi on sumes tun-  
ȝerefan ȝestærn, J hine bædon, ƿ  
1140 he hi onsende to ƿam ealdormen,  
ƿe ofer hine wæs; sædon ƿ hi  
hæfdon nȝt ærende<sup>32b</sup> J nytne in-  
tingan sumne, ƿe hi him lædan  
sceoldan.<sup>32c</sup> Forðon hi ƿa ylcan

1145 Ealdseaxan<sup>33</sup> næfdon aȝenne cy-  
ning; ac monige ealdormen wæron  
heora ƿeode foresette. J ƿonne seo  
tid ȝewinnes J ȝefehtes com,  
ƿonne hluton hi mid tanum to ƿam  
1150 ealdormannum, J swa hwylcne<sup>34</sup>  
heora swa him se tân ætywde,  
ƿonne ȝecuron hi ƿone him to here-  
tozan J to ladƿeowe, J ealle ƿone<sup>35</sup>  
fylgdon,<sup>35a</sup> J him hyrdon. ƿonne

1155

æfæstlice<sup>75</sup> (*MS. B, p. 402*) ȝe-  
læred; wæs se blaca Heawold<sup>72</sup>  
hwæne<sup>75a</sup> swiƿor<sup>75a</sup> in wisdom  
haligra<sup>75b</sup> ȝewrita ȝetyd.

Ða hi<sup>18</sup> ƿa on<sup>56</sup> Ealdsexe<sup>75c</sup>  
comon,<sup>75d</sup> Ða eodon hi<sup>18</sup> in sumes  
tunȝerefan healle,<sup>76</sup> J hine bædon<sup>76a</sup>  
ƿæt<sup>76a</sup> he<sup>77</sup> hi<sup>77a</sup> onsende to Ðam<sup>77b</sup>  
ealdormen,<sup>77b</sup> ƿe ofer hine wæs;  
sædon<sup>77c</sup> ƿæt<sup>77</sup> hi<sup>18</sup> hæfdon<sup>78</sup>  
nytt<sup>79</sup> ærende J nyttne intingan<sup>80</sup>  
sumne, ƿe hi<sup>18</sup> (*MS. T, p. 251*)  
him lædan sceoldon.<sup>81</sup> Forðon  
hi<sup>18</sup> Ða ylcan<sup>82</sup> Ealdseaxan næf-  
don<sup>83</sup> aȝenne<sup>84</sup> cyning; ac<sup>3a</sup> mo-  
nige ealdormenn<sup>85</sup> wæron<sup>23</sup> on<sup>1</sup>  
ƿære<sup>1</sup> ƿeode ȝesette.<sup>86</sup> J<sup>86a</sup> ƿonne  
seo<sup>87</sup> tid<sup>87</sup> ȝewinnes J ȝefehtes  
com,<sup>88</sup> ƿonne hluton<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>18</sup> mid  
tanum to ƿam ealdormannum, J  
swa hwylcne heora<sup>67</sup> swa him  
seo<sup>89</sup> tân ætywde,<sup>90</sup> ƿonne ȝe-  
curon<sup>91</sup> hi<sup>18</sup> ƿone him to here-  
tozan J to ladteowe,<sup>92</sup> J ealle<sup>1</sup>  
ƿam<sup>93</sup> fylgdon<sup>93</sup> J hyrdon.<sup>94</sup> ƿonne

32<sup>a</sup> Ealdseaxan. — 32<sup>b</sup> ærend. —  
32<sup>c</sup> sceolden. — 33 eal[d]- O. —  
34 hwylc. — 35 ƿam. — 35<sup>a</sup> fylig-  
don.

75 æwfestlice. — 75<sup>a</sup> hweðere mæ.  
— 75<sup>b</sup> halig[a]re. — 75<sup>c</sup> -seaxe. —  
75<sup>d</sup> cuomon. — 76 ȝiæstern. — 76<sup>a</sup> bæ-  
dod ƿæt[te]. — 77 he (*fehlt in T*) bis  
ƿæt *fehlt in B*. — 77<sup>a</sup> hio. — 77<sup>b</sup> Ðam  
aldormen. — 77<sup>c</sup> seȝdon. — 78 hef-  
don. — 79 nyt. — 80 intigan. —  
81 sceoldan. — 82 ilcan. — 83 -dan.  
— 84 aȝene. — 85 ald-. — 86 for-  
sette. — 86<sup>a</sup> on. — 87 sio tiid. —  
88 *fehlt in B*, cuomon *T*. — 89 se. —  
90 æteawde. — 91 -an. — 92 lattowe.  
— 93 Ðone fylȝdan. — 94 him herdon.

diceretur; quorum uterque pietate religionis inbutus, sed Niger Heuuald magis sacrarum litterarum erat scientia institutus. Qui uenientes in provinciam intrauerunt hospitium cuiusdam uilici, petieruntque ab eo, ut mitterentur ad satrapam, qui super eum erat, eo quod haberent aliquid legationis et causae utilis, quod deberent ad illum perferre. Non enim habent regem idem Antiqui Saxones, sed satrapas plurimos suae genti prae-positos, qui ingruente belli articulo mittunt aequaliter sortes, et, quemcumque

þ þ gefeoht J þ gewin zeendad wæs,  
 þonne wæron hi eft<sup>36</sup> efenrice,  
 wæron<sup>37</sup> ealle ealdormen. Ða on-  
 feng hi se tungerefa J him wæs  
 gehatende,<sup>38</sup> þ he hi wolde to his  
 (MS. O, fol. 144a) ealdormen on-  
 sendan, swa swa hi bædon; J he  
 hi þa hwylcehwugu<sup>39</sup> dazas mid  
 him gehæfde. Mid þy hi þa þa  
 ellreordan ongeton<sup>40</sup> þ hi wæron  
 oþre æfestnesse, forþon hi symble<sup>41</sup>  
 heora sealmas sunzan J on hal-  
 gum zebedum 3ode þeowdon,<sup>41a</sup>  
 J dægthwamlice 3ode asægdnesse<sup>42</sup>  
 bæron J mæssan sunzan — hæfdon  
 hi mid him gehalgod<sup>43</sup> fato J ge-  
 halgodne<sup>43a</sup> tabulan<sup>43b</sup> on wigbedes  
 wrixle — ða wæron þa hæþenan be-  
 twygh<sup>43c</sup> him þeah tiende J sprecende:

þæt gefeoht<sup>95</sup> J þæt gewinn zeen-  
 dod<sup>96</sup> wæs, þonne wæron<sup>97</sup> hi<sup>98</sup> 1160  
 ealle<sup>99</sup> efenrice,<sup>99</sup> forðon<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>1</sup> wæ-  
 ron<sup>1a</sup> ealdormenn. Ða onfeng<sup>2</sup> hi<sup>2a</sup>  
 se tungerefa J him gehæt,<sup>3</sup> þæt he  
 hi<sup>4</sup> wolde to his ealdormenn<sup>5</sup> on-  
 sendan, swa<sup>6</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> bædon;<sup>7</sup> J he 1165  
 hi<sup>4</sup> ða feawa<sup>8</sup> dazas mid him<sup>9</sup>  
 hæfde.<sup>10</sup> Mid þy hi<sup>10a</sup> ða ða el-  
 reordigan<sup>11</sup> onzeaton<sup>12</sup> þæt hi<sup>4</sup> wæ-  
 ron<sup>12a</sup> oðerre<sup>13</sup> (MS. B, p. 403) æfest-  
 nesse, forðam<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> symle<sup>15</sup> heo- 1170  
 ra<sup>16</sup> sealmas<sup>17</sup> sunzon<sup>17</sup> J on<sup>18</sup> hal-  
 gum<sup>18a</sup> zebedum 3ode þeowedon,<sup>19</sup>  
 J<sup>20</sup> dægthwamlice<sup>20a</sup> 3ode onsegd-  
 nesse<sup>21</sup> bæron<sup>22</sup> J mæssan<sup>22a</sup> sun-  
 zan — hæfdon<sup>22b</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> mid him gehal- 1175  
 gode<sup>23</sup> fatu J gehalgode<sup>24</sup> tablu<sup>28</sup> on  
 weofedes<sup>29</sup> gewrixle — þa wæron<sup>29a</sup>  
 ða hæþenan<sup>30</sup> betwygh<sup>31</sup> him þeah-  
 tizende<sup>32</sup> J sprecende; cwædon:<sup>33</sup>

36 [eft] O. — 37 J wæron. —  
 38 behatende. — 39 -hugu Ca, feawa  
 C. — 40 onzeaton. — 41 symle. —  
 41a þeo[w]don O. — 42 onsægd-  
 nesse. — 43 gehalgode. — 43a ge-  
 halgodne. — 43b tabul[an] O. —  
 43c betwih.

95 fyht. — 96 zeendad. —  
 97 weran. — 98 hie. — 99 eft efn.  
 — 1 fehlt in T. — 1a wæran. —  
 2 onfoeng. — 2a hio (T) fehlt in B.  
 — 3 wæs gehatende. — 4 hio. —  
 5 aldormen. — 6 swa swa. — 7 -an.  
 8 hwylcehwugu. — 9 hine. — 10 ze-  
 æfde. — 10a he B, hio T. — 11 ell-  
 reordigan. — 12 onzeaton T, onzeat  
 B. — 12a weron. — 13 oðere. —  
 14 forðon. — 15 simle. — 16 hiora.  
 — 17 salmas sunzan. — 18 in. —  
 18a haligum. — 19 þeoddon. — 20 fehlt  
 in T. — 20a -hwæm-. — 21 asægd-. —  
 22 beran. — 22a mæ[s]san. — 22b hæf-  
 dan — 23 -gude. — 24 -gadne. —  
 28 tabul. — 29 wigbedes. — 29a wæ-  
 ran. — 30 hæðnan. — 31 betwih. —  
 32 þeah tiende. — 33 fehlt in T.

sors ostenderit, hunc tempore belli ducem omnes sequuntur, huic obtemperant;  
 peracto autem bello, rursum aequalis potentiae omnes fiunt satrapae. Susce-  
 pit ergo eos uilicus, et promittens se mittere eos ad satrapam, qui super se  
 erat, ut petebant, aliquot diebus secum retinuit.

Qui cum cogniti essent a barbaris, quod essent alterius religionis, (nam  
 et psalmis semper atque orationibus uocabant, et cotidie sacrificium Deo  
 uictimae salutaris offerebant, habentes secum uascula sacra et tabulam al-



- 1180 gif<sup>44</sup> hi to þam ealdormen be-  
coman J mid<sup>44a</sup> him<sup>44a</sup> þeahthende  
J sprecende wæron,<sup>44</sup> þ̅ hi hine  
fram heora ȝodum acyrdon, J to  
þære niwan æfæstnesse þæs criste-  
1185 nan ȝeleafan ȝehwyrfe; J swa  
sticcemælum<sup>44b</sup> eall heora mægð  
nyded wære, þ̅ hi heora eald bi-  
ȝanȝ forlete<sup>45</sup> J þæt niwe beode.<sup>46</sup>  
Ȝenaman þa semninga þa ȝodes  
1190 men; J þone<sup>47</sup> hwitan Heawald<sup>30</sup>  
hi hræde deaðe mid sweorde of-  
slozan, þone blacan Heawald hie<sup>48</sup>  
lange cwyldon J þurh lima  
witnadon. Þa hi þa ofslægene<sup>49</sup>  
1195 wæron, þa wurpon hi heora licha-  
man<sup>50</sup> ut on Rine þa ea. Ða  
þæt þa se ealdorman<sup>51</sup> ȝehyrde,  
hu hi ymb þa men ȝedon hæfdon,  
1200
- ȝyf<sup>34</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> to ðam<sup>35</sup> ealdormenn<sup>36</sup>  
becomon<sup>37</sup> J mid him<sup>9</sup> sprecende  
wæron,<sup>37a</sup> þæt hi<sup>4</sup> hine fram<sup>38</sup>  
heora<sup>16</sup> ȝodum acyrdon,<sup>39</sup> J to  
ðære niwan<sup>40</sup> æfæstnesse<sup>41</sup> ðæs  
cristenan<sup>42</sup> ȝeleafan ȝehwyrfe;<sup>43</sup>  
J<sup>20</sup> swa sticcemælum ealle<sup>44</sup> heora<sup>16</sup>  
mægðene<sup>45</sup> nydd<sup>46</sup> wære, þæt hi<sup>4</sup>  
heora<sup>16</sup> eald<sup>47</sup> beganȝ<sup>48</sup> forleton<sup>49</sup>  
J þæt niwe<sup>50</sup> beodon.<sup>51</sup> Ȝena-  
mam<sup>52</sup> ða sæmnunga<sup>53</sup> þa ȝodes  
menn J ofslozon;<sup>53a</sup> þone hwī-  
tan Heawold hio<sup>1a</sup> hraðe<sup>54</sup> to<sup>33</sup>  
deaðe<sup>53</sup> mid sweorde,<sup>54a</sup> J<sup>33</sup> þone  
blācan Heawold<sup>55</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> lange<sup>56</sup>  
cwyldon<sup>57</sup> J þurh limu<sup>58</sup> wit-  
nodon.<sup>59</sup> Þa hi<sup>4</sup> ða ofslægene<sup>60</sup>  
(MS. T, p. 252) wæron,<sup>61</sup> þa  
wurpon<sup>61a</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> heora<sup>16</sup> lichaman  
ut<sup>62</sup> in<sup>63</sup> Rine<sup>63a</sup> þære<sup>63a</sup> eā.<sup>63a</sup>  
Þa þæt ða se<sup>64</sup> ealdormann ȝe-  
hyrde,<sup>64</sup> hu hi<sup>65</sup> ymb ða men  
ȝedon hæfdon<sup>68</sup> (MS. B, p. 404),

44 Von gif bis wæron nachträglich,  
zum Teil (von ealdormen an) zwischen  
den Zeilen hinzugefügt in O, aber  
wohl von derselben Hand. — 44<sup>a</sup> wið  
hine C. — 44<sup>b</sup> sticcemælum. —  
45 forlæten. — 46 beodan. — 47 of-  
slozan vor ðone in O, aber ausge-  
strichen, daher in Ca ausgelassen;  
J sieht auf den ersten Blick auch wie  
ausgestrichen aus, ist es aber nicht.  
— 48 hi. — 49 ofslægene. — 50 lic-  
homan. — 51 ealdormon.

34 gif. — 35 ðem. — 36 -men. —  
37 bicuoman. — 37<sup>a</sup> wæran. — 38 from.  
— 39 acerden. — 40 niowan. —  
41 æe. — 42 cristes. — 43 ȝe-  
hwerfde. — 44 all. — 45 mægðe.  
— 46 neded. — 47 ald. — 48 bi-  
ȝonȝ. — 49 forleorte. — 50 niowe.  
— 51 beode. — 52 ȝenaman. —  
53 semniza. — 53<sup>a</sup> ofslozan —  
54 hreðe. — 54<sup>a</sup> sweorde ofslozon.  
— 55 heawald. — 56 longe. —  
57 cuelm-. — 58 limo. — 59 wit-  
nadon. — 60 ofslægene. — 61 weran.  
61<sup>a</sup> worpan. — 62 út. — 63 fehlt in B.  
— 63<sup>a</sup> riine þa eae. — 64 ȝeherde se  
ealdormon. — 65 bis 68 hie ȝedon  
ybe (sic! statt ȝbe) þa menn hæfdan.

taris uice dedicatam), suspecti sunt habiti, quia, si peruenirent ad satrapam,  
et loquerentur cum illo, auerterent illum a diis suis, et ad nouam Christianae  
fidei religionem transferrent, sicque paulatim omnis eorum prouincia ueterem  
cogeretur noua mutare culturam. Itaque rapuerunt eos subito, et intereme-  
runt; Album quidem Heuualdum ueloci occisione gladii, Nigellum autem  
longo suppliciorum cruciati, et horrenda membrorum omnium discriptione;  
quos interemtus in Rheno proiecerunt. Quod cum satrapa ille, quem uidere

þa þe hine<sup>52</sup> ȝeseon J ȝesecan<sup>53</sup>  
woldon, þa wæs he swiðe<sup>54</sup> yrre;  
sende<sup>54a</sup> þa werod<sup>55</sup> þider J het  
þone tunscype<sup>56</sup> eallne ofslean, J  
þone tun forbærnan. Wæron þro-  
wiende þa foresprecenan (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 144b*) Cristes þeowas J mæsse-  
preostas þy fiftan dæge Nonarum  
Octobrium. Ne heora martyr-  
hada wona<sup>57</sup> wæron heofonlicu  
wundru. Forþon þa hi ofslegene  
wæron, J heora lichama<sup>58</sup> fram  
þam hæþenum, swa swa we ær  
cwædon, on þa ea worpene wæ-  
ron, þa ȝelamp ꝥ þa lichaman<sup>59</sup>  
onȝen<sup>60</sup> þam ræse þæs forðȝio-  
tendan<sup>61</sup> streames ȝeborene wæ-  
ron þurh eall (*MS. Ca, p. 169*)  
feowertig<sup>62</sup> mila oð ða stowe, þe  
heora cuþe men J heora ȝeferan inne  
wæron. J swylce eac se mæsta

ða ðe hine<sup>53</sup> ȝeseon<sup>69</sup> J ȝesecan<sup>70</sup>  
woldon,<sup>71</sup> þa wæs he swyðe<sup>72</sup>  
yrre,<sup>73</sup> J<sup>33</sup> sende ða werod<sup>74</sup> ðider 1205  
J het<sup>75</sup> þone tunscype<sup>76</sup> eallne<sup>77</sup>  
ofslean, J ðone tūn forbærnan.<sup>78</sup>  
Wæron<sup>79</sup> þrowigende ða forespre-  
cenan<sup>79</sup> Cristes ðeowas J mæsse-  
preostas<sup>80</sup> þy fyftan<sup>81</sup> dæge<sup>82</sup> 1210  
Nonarium<sup>83</sup> Octobrium. Ne heora<sup>16</sup>  
martirhāda wana<sup>84</sup> wæron<sup>84</sup> heofon-  
licu<sup>85</sup> wundru. Forþon ða hi<sup>4</sup> of-  
slegene wæron,<sup>85</sup> J heora<sup>16</sup> lichoma-  
man<sup>86</sup> fram<sup>88</sup> ðam<sup>35</sup> hæðenum,<sup>87</sup> 1215  
swa swa we ær cwædon,<sup>88</sup> in ða  
eā worpene wæron,<sup>61</sup> þa ȝelamp<sup>89</sup>  
þætte<sup>90</sup> ða lichaman<sup>91</sup> fram<sup>20</sup>  
ðam<sup>20</sup> onȝearræse<sup>92</sup> þæs<sup>93</sup> forð-  
ȝotenan<sup>94</sup> streames borene<sup>95</sup> wæ- 1220  
ron<sup>61</sup> þurh eall<sup>44</sup> xl.<sup>96</sup> mila  
oðð<sup>97</sup> þa stowe, þe heora<sup>16</sup> cuðan<sup>98</sup>  
menn J heora<sup>16</sup> ȝeferan<sup>98a</sup> on wæ-  
ron.<sup>61</sup> Swylce eac<sup>99</sup> se mæsta

52 *fehlt in C.* — 53 *secan.* —  
54 *swyðe.* — 54<sup>a</sup> *sendæ Ca.* —  
55 *weorud.* — 56 *tunscipe.* — 57 *won[a]*  
*O.* — 58 *lichoman.* — 59 *lichoman.*  
— 60 *onȝean.* — 61 *forðȝ[i]otendan*  
*O,* *forðȝotenan Ca.* — 62 *XL.*

69 *ȝesion.* — 70 *sæcȝan.* — 71 *wal-*  
*don.* — 72 *swiðe.* — 73 *eorre.* —  
74 *weord.* — 75 *heht.* — 76 *-scipe.*  
— 77 *ealne.* — 78 *forbernān.* —  
79 *weran þrowiende ða forespecenan.*  
— 80 *messe.* — 81 *fiftan.* — 82 *dege.*  
— 83 *nonarum.* — 84 *won weran.* —  
85 *heofonlico wundor (T) bis of-*  
*slægene weran (T) fehlt in B.* —  
86 *lichaman.* — 87 *hæðnum.* —  
88 *cuædan.* — 89 *ȝelomp.* — 90 *hit*  
*þæt.* — 91 *licoman.* — 92 *onȝen þere*  
*sæ.* — 93 *ðes.* — 94 *-ȝeotendan.* —  
95 *ȝeborene.* — 96 *feowertig.* — 97 *oð.*  
— 98 *cuðe.* — 98<sup>a</sup> *ȝeferum.* — 99 *ec.*

nolebant, audisset, iratus est ualde, quod ad se uenire uolentes peregrini non permitterentur; et mittens occidit uicanos illos omnes, uicumque incendio consumsit. Passi sunt autem praefati sacerdotes et famuli Christi quinto Nonarum Octobrium die.

Nec martyrio eorum caelestia defuere miracula. Nam cum peremta eorum corpora amni, ut diximus, a paganis essent iniecta, contigit, ut haec contra impetum fluiui decurrentis, per XXXX fere milia passuum, ad ea usque loca, ubi illorum erant socii, transferrentur. Sed et radius lucis per-

- 1225 *scima heofonlices*<sup>63</sup> *leohtes ufan*<sup>64</sup>  
*æghwylcere nihte ofer þa stowe*<sup>64</sup>  
*secan*,<sup>65</sup> *þær þ̅ zelomp þ̅ þa li-*  
*chaman*<sup>69</sup> *coman; J þ̅ eac swylce*  
*þa hæþenan zesawon J beheoldon,*  
1230 *þa þe hi slozon. Ac þa ofer*<sup>66</sup>  
*para martyra*<sup>66</sup> *on nyhtlicre ge-*  
*syhþe ætywde sumum heora ge-*  
*feran, ðæs nama wæs Tilman.*  
*Wæs þ̅ mære wer J for worolde*<sup>67</sup>  
1235 *eac swylce æþelre gebyrde; wæs*  
*he ærest from*<sup>68</sup> *cyninȝes þeȝn,*  
*J þa wæs eft munuc geworden.*  
*Wæs he him secȝende, þ̅ he mihte*  
*heora lichaman*<sup>69</sup> *on þære stowe*  
1240 *ȝemetan, þær he zesawe þ̅ leoht*  
*of heofonum on eorðan scinan. þ̅*  
*eac swylce swa ȝefylled wæs.*  
*Ða fundon hi sona heora*  
*lichaman*<sup>69</sup> *J æfter ȝerisenre*  
1245

*scima heofonlices*<sup>1</sup> *leohtes ufan*  
*æghwylcere*<sup>2</sup> *nihte ofer ða stowe*  
*scan, þær*<sup>3</sup> *þæt zelamp*<sup>4</sup> *þæt*<sup>5</sup> *ða*  
*lichaman*<sup>6</sup> *upp*<sup>7</sup> *cōmon;*<sup>8</sup> *J þæt*  
*eac*<sup>9</sup> *swylce ða hæðenan*<sup>10</sup> *zesa-*  
*won*<sup>11</sup> *J beheoldon, þa ðe hi*<sup>12</sup>  
*slozon. Ac*<sup>13</sup> *ða oðer ðara mar-*  
*tira on*<sup>14</sup> *nihtlicre*<sup>15</sup> *ȝesyhðe*<sup>16</sup>  
*ætywde*<sup>17</sup> (*MS. B, p. 405*) *sumum*  
*heora*<sup>18</sup> *ȝeferena,*<sup>19</sup> *þæs nama wæs*  
*Tilman.*<sup>20</sup> *Wæs þæt mære*<sup>21</sup> *wer*  
*J for worulde*<sup>22</sup> *eac*<sup>9</sup> *swylce*  
*æþelra*<sup>23</sup> *ȝebyrda;*<sup>23</sup> *wæs he ærest*  
*from*<sup>24</sup> *cyninȝes ðeȝn,*<sup>25</sup> *J ða wæs*  
*eft*<sup>25a</sup> *munuc geworden. Wæs*  
*he him secȝende,*<sup>25b</sup> *ðæt he mihte*<sup>26</sup>  
*heora*<sup>18</sup> *lichaman*<sup>6</sup> *on*<sup>14</sup> *ðære*<sup>27</sup>  
*stowe ȝemētan,*<sup>28</sup> *ðær*<sup>29</sup> *he zesawe*  
*þæt leoht of heofonum*<sup>1</sup> *on eorðan*  
*scinan. Ða*<sup>7</sup> *þæt eac*<sup>9</sup> *swa*<sup>30</sup> *ȝe-*  
*fylled wæs. Ða fundon*<sup>31</sup> *hi*<sup>12</sup>  
*sona heora*<sup>18</sup> *lichaman*<sup>6</sup> *on*<sup>7</sup> *ðære*<sup>7</sup>  
*stowe*<sup>7</sup> *ȝemetan*<sup>7</sup> *J æfter ȝery-*  
*senre*<sup>32</sup> (*MS. T, p. 253*) *tide*<sup>7</sup> *J*<sup>7</sup>

63 *übergesch.* in *Ca.* — 64 *ufan bis*  
*stowe fehlt in Ca.* — 65 *sean.* —  
 66 *para martyra oper.* — 67 *worolde.*  
 — 68 *fehlt in Ca, in O ursprünglich*  
*fram.*

1 *hiofon.* — 2 *egwylcere.* — 3 *þer.*  
 — 4 *zelomp.* — 5 *þet.* — 6 *lichoman.*  
 — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 *cuomon.*  
 — 9 *ec.* — 10 *hæðnan.* — 11 *ȝe-*  
*sēzon.* — 12 *hio.* — 13 *ah.* — 14 *in.*  
 — 15 *neahlicere.* — 16 *ȝesihðe.* —  
 17 *æteaude.* — 18 *hiora.* — 19 *ȝe-*  
*ferum.* — 20 *tilmon.* — 21 *mære.*  
 — 22 *weorulde.* — 23 *æðelre ge-*  
*byrde.* — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 *þeȝn.*  
 — 25<sup>a</sup> *heft.* — 25<sup>b</sup> *secȝende:.* —  
 26 *meahte.* — 27 *ðere.* — 28 *ȝemētan.*  
 — 29 *þar B.* — 30 *swylce.* — 31 *-dan.*  
 — 32 *ȝeri.*

*maximus, atque ad caelum usque altus, omni nocte supra locum fulgebant illum, ubicumque ea pervenisse contingeret, et hoc etiam pagani, qui eos occiderant, intuentibus. Sed et unus ex eis in visione nocturna apparuit cuidam de sociis suis, cui nomen erat Tilmon, viro industri, et ad saeculum quoque nobili, qui de milite factus fuerat monachus; indicans, quod eo loci corpora eorum posset inuenire, ubi lucem de caelo terris radiasse conspiceret. Quod ita completum est. Inuenta namque eorum corpora iuxta ho-*

are martyrum bebyrigede wæron;  
 J se dæg heora þrowunze<sup>69</sup> Ʒe  
 heora lichoman Ʒemetnesse mid  
 arwyrðre<sup>70</sup> weorþunƷe on þam  
 stowum mærsode (*MS. O, fol. 145a*)  
 syndon. Mid þy Pipen<sup>71</sup> þa se  
 mæra cyninƷ Froncna þas þinƷ  
 gehyrde J Ʒeacsade, þa sende he  
 weorod<sup>72</sup> J het heora lichaman<sup>59</sup>  
 to him Ʒelædan, J hi mid micle  
 wundre J weorðmyndum bebyrigde  
 on cyricean<sup>73</sup> Colonie þære ceastre  
 bi Rine. Is þ eac sæd þ on  
 þære stowe, þær hi ofslægene<sup>74</sup>  
 wæron, wyl<sup>75</sup> aweolle, se<sup>75a</sup> on þære  
 ylcan stowe oð ðysne<sup>75b</sup> J weardan  
 dæg Ʒenihtsumu<sup>76</sup> wæter forð-  
 floweð J Ʒeoteð monnum to þe-  
 nunƷe J to are.

âre martirum<sup>33</sup> bebyrgede wæron;<sup>34</sup>  
 J se dæg<sup>35</sup> heora<sup>18</sup> þrowunƷe J<sup>36</sup> 1250  
 heora<sup>18</sup> lichaman<sup>6</sup> Ʒemetnesse<sup>37</sup>  
 mid arweorðre<sup>38</sup> weorðunƷe on<sup>14</sup>  
 ðam<sup>39</sup> stowum mærsode<sup>40</sup> syndon.  
 Mid þy<sup>41</sup> Pipin<sup>42</sup> þa<sup>7</sup> se mæra<sup>7</sup>  
 cyninƷ Francna<sup>43</sup> ðas ðinƷ Ʒe- 1255  
 hyrde<sup>44</sup> J Ʒeacsode,<sup>40</sup> ða sende  
 he werod<sup>45</sup> J het<sup>46</sup> heora<sup>18</sup> lic-  
 haman<sup>46a</sup> to him Ʒelædan, J hi<sup>12</sup>  
 mid miclum<sup>47</sup> wuldre J weorð-  
 myndum<sup>48</sup> bebyrgde<sup>49</sup> on<sup>14</sup> cyri- 1260  
 can<sup>50</sup> Colonia<sup>51</sup> ðære<sup>51</sup> ceastre be<sup>52</sup>  
 Rine. Is ðæt eac<sup>9</sup> sæd þætte  
 (*MS. B, p. 406*) on<sup>14</sup> þære<sup>53</sup>  
 stowe, ðær<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>12</sup> ofslægene<sup>54</sup>  
 wæron,<sup>55</sup> wille<sup>56</sup> aweoll,<sup>57</sup> se 1265  
 on<sup>14</sup> ðære<sup>27</sup> ylcan<sup>59</sup> stowe oð  
 ðisne J weardan<sup>7</sup> dæg<sup>35</sup> Ʒeniht-  
 sume<sup>60</sup> wæter<sup>61</sup> forðfloweð<sup>62</sup> J  
 Ʒeoteð<sup>63</sup> mannum<sup>64</sup> to þenunƷe<sup>65</sup>  
 J to are. 1270

69 þrowunƷa. — 70 arwurðre. —  
 71 pi[ð]pen (*Rasur*) O. — 72 weorud.  
 — 73 cyrican. — 74 ofslægene. —  
 75 wyl: (*Rasur*). — 75a seo. —  
 75b þisne. — 76 Ʒenihtsum.

33 martira. — 34 wæran. — 35 dæg.  
 — 36 Ʒe. — 37 Ʒemet. — 38 arwyrðre.  
 — 39 ðem. — 40 -ade. — 41 ða.  
 — 42 pi[ð]pin. — 43 francna T,  
 fracna B. — 44 Ʒeherde. —  
 45 weorod. — 46 heht. — 46a lichomaman  
 oder lichomoman. — 47 micle.  
 — 48 wyrð. — 49 bebyrgan. —  
 50 cirican. — 51 colône þæræ. —  
 52 bi. — 53 ðere. — 54 ofslægne. —  
 55 weran. — 56 bis 57 weolle an welle.  
 — 58 sio T, se ys B. — 59 ilcan.  
 — 60 -mu. — 61 weter. — 62 of  
 forðfloweð B, forðflowæð T. —  
 63 Ʒeotet. — 64 monnum. — 65 ðæg-  
 nunƷe.

norem martyribus condignum recondita sunt, et dies passionis uel inuentionis eorum congrua illis in locis ueneratione celebratus. Denique gloriosissimus dux Francorum Pippin, ubi haec comperit, misit, et adducta ad se eorum corpora condidit cum multa gloria in ecclesia Coloniae ciuitatis iuxta Rhenum. Fertur autem, quia in loco, in quo occisi sunt, fons ebullierit, qui in eodem loco usque hodie copiosa fluenti sui dona profundat.



## Caput XI.

(MS. Ca, p. II). Ðæt se ár-  
wurða wer Swiðbyrht on  
Breotone J Wilbrord æt Rome  
biscopas wæron Fresna ðeode  
1275 gehalȝode.

- Sona þam ærestum tidum, þæs  
þe þa lareowas coman on Frisena<sup>1</sup>  
land, J Willbrord<sup>1a</sup> fram þam cy-  
ninge lyfnesse onfeng þ he þær  
1280 læran moste, ða wolde he<sup>2</sup> hræd-  
lice to Rome cuman, ða wæs by-  
sceop<sup>3</sup> þæs apostolican setles Ser-  
gius papa, þ<sup>4</sup> he wolde mid his lyf-  
nesse J mid his bletsunge þ will-  
1285 sume weorc onȝynnan<sup>5</sup> J ȝefyllan  
þam þeodum ȝodspell to læranne.  
J somod he willnade<sup>6</sup> fram him  
onfon þara eadigra apostola re-  
liquias J Cristes martyra, þ mid  
1290 þy he deofolȝyld towurpe J cy-  
ricean<sup>7</sup> timbrade<sup>8</sup> J rærde on  
þære þeode þe he lærde, þ

## Caput XI.

þæt se árwyrd̃a wer Swið-  
byrht on Brytene J Will-  
brord æt Rōme bysceopas  
wæron Fresena ðeode ȝehal-  
ȝode.

Sona þam<sup>1</sup> ærestan<sup>2</sup> tidum,  
ðæs<sup>3</sup> þe<sup>4</sup> ða lareowas<sup>4a</sup> cōman<sup>5</sup> on<sup>6</sup>  
Fresena land,<sup>7</sup> J Willbrord<sup>8</sup> þæs<sup>9</sup>  
cyninges<sup>9</sup> leafē<sup>10</sup> hæfde<sup>11</sup> þæt he  
þær læran moste, þa wolde he  
hrædlice<sup>12</sup> to Rome cuman, ða  
wæs<sup>13</sup> bisscop ðæs apostolican  
setles<sup>14</sup> Sergius papa, ðæt he  
wolde mid his leafē<sup>15</sup> J mid<sup>16</sup>  
his bletsunge<sup>17</sup> þæt willsume  
weorc onȝinnan J ȝefyllan ðam<sup>18</sup>  
ðeodum<sup>19</sup> ȝodspell<sup>19a</sup> to læranne.  
J<sup>20</sup> somod he willnode<sup>21</sup> æt<sup>22</sup> him  
onfōn ðara<sup>23</sup> eadigra apostola<sup>24</sup>  
reliquias J Cristes martira, þæt mid  
ðy he deofolȝyld<sup>25</sup> towurpe J  
cyrican<sup>26</sup> timbrede J rærde on<sup>6</sup>  
ðære þeode<sup>26a</sup> þe he lærde, þæt

Cap. XI: 1 frysenā. — 1<sup>a</sup> wil-  
brord. — 2 *Nach he steht ein durch-*  
*gestrichenes* þær in O. — 3 b'. —  
4 J. — 5 onȝinnan. — 6 wilnode. —  
7 cyrican. — 8 timbrede.

Cap. XI: 1 þæm. — 2 erestan. —  
3 þes. — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 4<sup>a</sup> laræo-  
was. — 5 cuomon. — 6 in T, of B.  
— 7 lond. — 8 willbrod. — 9 from  
ðem cyninge. — 10 lefnesse. — 11 on-  
feng. — 12 hrd. — 13 wes. —  
14 seðles. — 15 læfnesse. — 16 *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 17 blæt. — 18 þem. —  
19 ðiode. — 19<sup>a</sup> ȝodspel. — 20 ond.  
— 21 willnde. — 22 from. — 23 þera.  
— 24 apastola. — 25 diofolȝeld. —  
26 cir[i]can. — 26<sup>a</sup> piode.

11. *Ut uiri uenerabilis Suidbert in Britannia, Uilbrord Romae sint in  
Fresiam ordinati episcopi.*

Primis sane temporibus aduentus eorum in Fresiam, mox ut conperit  
Uilbrord datam sibi a principe licentiam ibidem praedicandi, accelerauit  
uenire Romam, cuius sedi apostolicae tunc Sergius papa praeerat, ut cum  
eius licentia et benedictione desideratum euangelizandi gentibus opus iniret;  
simul et reliquias beatorum apostolorum ac martyrum Christi ab eo se sperans

he þær gearwe hæfde haligra reliquias in to<sup>9</sup> settenne, J he ġerisenlice mihte on þara haligra âre syndrige stowe ġehwylce haligra halġian, þe heora reliquias<sup>9</sup> þe<sup>10</sup> þær in<sup>11</sup> wæren.<sup>11a</sup> Swylce eac monize oþre intingan he sohte J willnade<sup>12</sup> oððe þær leornian oððe þanon onfon. On eallum þam mid þy he willfægen<sup>13</sup> wæs ġefremed,<sup>14</sup> he eft (*MS. O, fol. 145b*) hwearf to ġodcundre lare.

Þære tide þa broþor,<sup>15</sup> þa þe on Frysum wæron mid him on þære<sup>16</sup> þenunge þæs ġodes wordes, ġecuran<sup>17</sup> hi of heora rime ġemetfæstne man on his þeawum J monþwære<sup>18</sup> heortan Swiðbyrht,<sup>19</sup> þ se him ġehalġad<sup>20</sup> wære to byscope.<sup>21</sup> Sendon hine þa to

he ðær<sup>27</sup> gearwe hæfde<sup>28</sup> haligra reliquias<sup>28a</sup> in to settenne, þæt<sup>29</sup> 1295 he<sup>29a</sup> ġerysenlice<sup>29b</sup> mihte<sup>30</sup> on<sup>31</sup> þara haligra âre<sup>31a</sup> syndrige stowe<sup>31b</sup> ġehwylce (*MS. B, p. 407*) haligra<sup>16</sup> halġian, ðara<sup>4</sup> þe heora<sup>31c</sup> reliquias þær inne<sup>31</sup> wæron.<sup>32</sup> Swylce eac<sup>33</sup> 1300 monize oðerre<sup>34</sup> intingan (*MS. T, p. 254*) he sohte J willnode<sup>21</sup> oððe ðær<sup>27</sup> leornian oðð<sup>35</sup> þanan<sup>36</sup> onfon. On<sup>31</sup> eallum<sup>37</sup> þam<sup>37</sup> myd<sup>38</sup> þy he willfægen<sup>39</sup> wæs<sup>13</sup> ġefre- 1305 med, he eft hwearf to ġodcundre<sup>40</sup> lare.<sup>41</sup>

Ðære tide<sup>41a</sup> ða ġebroþor,<sup>42</sup> þa ðe on<sup>42a</sup> Fresum<sup>31</sup> wæron<sup>32</sup> mid him<sup>43</sup> on<sup>31</sup> ðære<sup>44</sup> þenunge<sup>45</sup> ðes<sup>16</sup> ġodes 1310 wordes, ġecuron hi<sup>46</sup> of heora<sup>47</sup> rime<sup>47a</sup> ġemetfæstne mann<sup>48</sup> on<sup>31</sup> his þeawe<sup>49</sup> J monþwære<sup>50</sup> heortan, se<sup>4</sup> wæs<sup>4</sup> haten<sup>4</sup> Swiðbyrht,<sup>51</sup> þæt he<sup>52</sup> him ġehalġod<sup>53</sup> wære<sup>54</sup> 1315 biscope.<sup>55</sup> Sendon<sup>56</sup> hine þa to

9 in to *bis* reliquias *fehlt in O, Ca.*  
— 10 þe *übergeschrieben in O*, þæt *Ca.* — 11 inne. — 11a wæron. — 12 wilnode. — 13 willfægen. — 14 *fehlt in Ca.* — 15 broðra. — 16 þær[e] *O.* — 17 ġecuron. — 18 monþwære on. — 19 swyþbyrht. — 20 ġehalġod. — 21 biscope.

27 ðer. — 28 hefde. — 28a reliquia. — 29 J. — 29a h[e]. — 29b ġeri-. — 30 meahthe. — 31 in. — 31a âare. — 31b st[o]we. — 31c hiora. — 32 weran. — 33 ec. — 34 oðre. — 35 oððe. — 36 þanon. — 37 ðem eallum. — 38 mid. — 39 -fægen. — 40 cōcundre (*sic!*). — 41 lāare. — 41a tiide. — 42 broðor. — 42a frēsunnese. — 43 hine. — 44 ðere. — 45 þegnunze. — 46 hio. — 47 hiora. — 47a riime. — 48 monn. — 49 þeawum. — 50 monþuerne. — 51 swiðberht. — 52 se. — 53 -ad. — 54 were. — 55 bis[s]cope. — 56 Sendon *bis* bisscop *fehlt in B.*

accipere, ut dum in gente, cui praedicaret, destructis idolis ecclesias institueret, haberet in promptu reliquias sanctorum, quas ibi introduceret; quibusque ibidem depositis, consequenter in eorum honorem, quorum essent illae, singula quaeque loca dedicaret. Sed et alia perplura, quae tanti operis negotium quaerebat, uel ibi discere uel inde accipere cupiebat. In quibus omnibus cum sui noti compos esset effectus, ad praedicandum rediit.

Quo tempore fratres, qui erant in Fresia uerbi ministerio mancipati, elegerunt ex suo numero uirum modestum moribus, et mansuetum corde, Suid-

- Breotone J for heora bene se ar-  
wyrða byscep<sup>22</sup> Willfrið hine  
zehalgade,<sup>23</sup> se wæs on þa tid of<sup>24</sup>  
1320 his æpele adrifen J in Mercna  
lande folgade, J forþon þe in þa  
tiid<sup>24</sup> Cantwara<sup>25</sup> næfdon by-  
scep.<sup>22</sup> Wæs Theodor arceby-  
scep<sup>26</sup> forðfered, J Byrhtwold<sup>26a</sup>  
1325 his æfterfylgend<sup>27</sup> þa ȝen<sup>28</sup> ne  
com to his byscepsetle,<sup>28a</sup> for-  
þon he wæs ofer sæ onsended to  
hadianne. Ða Swiðbyrht<sup>29</sup> hæfde  
bysceophade<sup>29a</sup> onfongen, þa ferde  
1330 he eft of<sup>30</sup> Breotone, J æfter  
medmiclum fæce he ȝewat to þære  
þeode Boruchtuarorum, J monige  
heora þurh his lare to soðfæst-  
nesse wege ȝecyrde. Ac þa æfter noht  
1335 langre tide seo ylce þeod wæs ofer-  
wunnen fram Ealdseaxum;<sup>31</sup> J þa ȝe-  
leafsuman men, þa þe ȝodes worde<sup>32</sup>  
onfengon, wæron wide todrifene.
- 1340

Brytene<sup>56a</sup> J for heora<sup>47</sup> bēne se  
aárwyrða bisscop<sup>56</sup> Willferð hine  
zehalgode,<sup>56b</sup> se wæs<sup>13</sup> in ða tid<sup>56c</sup>  
of his eðle<sup>57</sup> adrifen J on<sup>81</sup> Myrc-  
na<sup>58</sup> lande folgade,<sup>58a</sup> J<sup>20</sup> forðan<sup>59</sup>  
þe in þa tid<sup>56c</sup> Cantwara<sup>60</sup> næf-  
don<sup>61</sup> nanne<sup>4</sup> bisscop. Wæs<sup>13</sup>  
Þeodor<sup>61a</sup> biscop<sup>62</sup> forðfered, J By-  
ryhwold<sup>63</sup> his æfterfylgend<sup>64</sup> ða  
ȝyt<sup>65</sup> ne côm<sup>66</sup> to his bisscop-  
selde,<sup>67</sup> forðon he wæs<sup>13</sup> ofer sæ  
onsended<sup>68</sup> to hadigenne.<sup>69</sup> Ða  
Swyðbryht<sup>51</sup> hæfde<sup>28</sup> bisscophade  
onfongen,<sup>70</sup> ða ferde he eft of  
Brytene,<sup>71</sup> J æfter<sup>72</sup> medmiclum<sup>73</sup>  
fæce<sup>74</sup> he ȝewât to ðære<sup>44</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 408*) ðeode Boructuarorum,<sup>75</sup> J  
monige heora<sup>47</sup> þurh his lare to  
soðfæstnesse<sup>76</sup> wege cyrde.<sup>77</sup> Ac<sup>78</sup>  
ða æfter naht<sup>79</sup> langre tide<sup>79</sup> seo<sup>80</sup>  
ylce<sup>81</sup> ðeod<sup>19</sup> wæs<sup>13</sup> oferwunnen  
fram<sup>22</sup> Ealdseaxum; J ða ȝeleaf-  
suman menn, ða ðe ȝodes worde  
onfengon, wæron<sup>32</sup> wide todrifene.

22 b'. — 23 zehalgode. — 24 of  
*bis* tiid *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 25 þe  
cantwara *O, Ca.* — 26 arceb'. —  
26a bryhtwold. — 27 æfterfylgend.  
— 28 ȝyt. — 28a b.'setle. — 29 swyð-  
byrht. — 29a b.'hade. — 30 on *O, Ca.*  
— 31 eal[d]-. — 32 word.

56a breotone. — 56b zehalgade. —  
56c tiid. — 57 æðele. — 58 mercna.  
— 58a -ade. — 59 forðon. — 60 cont-  
weara. — 61 nefdan. — 61a theodor.  
— 62 bisscop. — 63 berhwald. —  
64 efter-. — 65 ȝet. — 66 cuom. —  
67 bisscopsede. — 68 sended. — 69 ha-  
dienne. — 70 onfongen. — 71 breo-  
tene. — 72 efter. — 73 -micelum.  
— 74 fece. — 75 boruchtuarorum.  
— 76 soðfest-. — 77 zecerde. —  
78 ah. — 79 noht langre tiide. —  
80 sio. — 81 ilce.

berctum, qui eis ordinaretur antistes, quem Britanniam destinatum ad peti-  
tionem eorum ordinavit reuerentissimus Uilfrid episcopus, qui tunc forte  
patria pulsus in Merciorum regionibus exulabat. Non enim eo tempore  
habebat episcopum Cantia, defuncto quidem Theodoro, sed necdum Berctualdo  
successore eius, qui trans mare ordinandus ierat, ad sedem episcopatus sui  
reuerso.

Qui uidelicet Suidberet accepto episcopatu, de Brittania regressus, non  
multo post ad gentem Boructuarorum secessit, ac multos eorum praedicando

Ʒ se byscep<sup>22</sup> mid his Ʒeferum  
sumum sohte Pipen<sup>32a</sup> Francna<sup>32b</sup>  
cyning; Ʒ him þa Ʒeærendade<sup>33</sup>  
Bliðþryð<sup>33a</sup> his cwên, þ he him  
wunanesse<sup>34</sup> stowe Ʒesealde<sup>35</sup> on  
sumum ealande bi Rine, þ is on  
heora Ʒereorde (*MS. O, fol. 146a*)  
ƷecƷged<sup>36</sup> Ʒ nemned In Litore; on  
þam he mynster Ʒetimbrade, þ nu  
Ʒen<sup>38</sup> oð ðis āƷan his yrfeweardas,  
Ʒ he þær sum fæc on forhæbbend-  
um life lifde<sup>37</sup> Ʒ þær his dāƷas  
Ʒeendade.<sup>38</sup>

Æfter þon þe hi þa sumu Ʒer<sup>39</sup>  
Ʒodcunde lare lærdon on Frysena  
rice, þa þe mid him coman, þa sende  
Pippen mid heora eallra ƷepafunƷe

Ʒ<sup>20</sup> se bisscop mid his Ʒeferum<sup>82</sup>  
sumum sohte Pipin<sup>82</sup> Francna<sup>83</sup>  
cyning; Ʒ him ða Ʒeærendode<sup>84</sup>  
Bliððryð<sup>85</sup> his cwên,<sup>86</sup> þæt<sup>87</sup> he  
him Ʒewunenesse<sup>87a</sup> stowe Ʒesealde 1345  
on<sup>88</sup> sumum ealande<sup>88a</sup> be<sup>89</sup> Rine,<sup>90</sup>  
þæt<sup>87</sup> is on heora<sup>47</sup> Ʒereorde<sup>91</sup>  
Ʒecwêden<sup>92</sup> On<sup>93</sup> Litôre;<sup>93</sup> on<sup>88</sup>  
ðam<sup>18</sup> he mynster Ʒetimbrede, Ʒ<sup>87</sup>  
nu Ʒŷt<sup>94</sup> oð<sup>95</sup> ðis aƷon his yr- 1350  
feweardas,<sup>96</sup> Ʒ he ðær<sup>27</sup> sum (*MS. T,*  
*p. 255*) fêc on<sup>88</sup> forhæbbendum<sup>97</sup>  
life<sup>97</sup> lifde Ʒ þær<sup>27</sup> his dāƷas<sup>98</sup> Ʒe-  
endode.<sup>99</sup>

Æfter<sup>1</sup> þon þe hi<sup>2</sup> þa sume<sup>3</sup> 1355  
Ʒear Ʒodcunde<sup>4</sup> lâre lærdon on<sup>5</sup>  
Fresena rice,<sup>5a</sup> þa þe mid him<sup>6</sup> cō-  
mon,<sup>7</sup> þa sende Pipin mid heora<sup>8</sup>  
ealra<sup>8</sup> Ʒepæahte<sup>9</sup> Ʒ<sup>9</sup> ƷepafunƷe<sup>10</sup>

32a pi[:]pen (*Rasur*) O. — 32b frac-  
na O. — 33 Ʒeærndode. — 33a blyð-  
þryð. — 34 wunanesse. — 35 [Ʒe]-  
sealde. — 36 ƷecƷged *ursprünglich*  
ƷecƷd in O; d *ausradiert* und Ʒed  
*übergeschrieben*. — 37 lifede. —  
38 Ʒeendode. — 39 Ʒear.

82 Ʒeferefnun (*sic!*). — 82a pipiin.  
— 83 frœna T, fracna B. —  
84 Ʒeærendade. — 85 bliðryð. —  
86 cuen. — 87 þet. — 87a wunesse. —  
88 in. — 88a ealande. — 89 bi T, þæt  
be B. — 90 riine. — 91 Ʒer[eor]de.  
— 92 ƷeƷged Ʒ nemned. — 93 in litore.  
— 94 Ʒen. — 95 oðð. — 96 erfe-.  
— 97 forhebbendum liffe. — 98 deaƷas.  
— 99 Ʒeendade. — 1 efter. — 2 hie.  
— 3 sum. — 4 cod-. — 5 in. —  
5a riice. — 6 hine. — 7 cuomon. —  
8 ealre hiora. — 9 *fehlt in T*. —  
10 ƷepafunƷe (*sic!*) B.

ad uiam ueritatis perduxit. Sed expugnatis non longo post tempore Bo-  
ructuaris a gente Antiquorum Saxonum, dispersi sunt quolibet hi, qui uerbum  
receperant; ipse antistes cum quibusdam Pippinum petiit, qui interpellante  
Bliththrydae coniuge sua, dedit ei locum mansionis in insula quadam Hreni,  
quae lingua eorum uocatur In litore; in qua ipse, constructo monasterio,  
quod hactenus heredes possident eius, aliquandiu continentissimam gessit  
uitam, ibique diem clausit ultimum.

Postquam uero per annos aliquot in Fresia, qui aduenerant, docuerunt,  
misit Pippin fauente omnium consensu uirum uenerabilem Uilbrordum Romam,  
cuius adhuc pontificatum Sergius habebat, postulans, ut eidem Fresonum  
genti archiepiscopus ordinaretur. Quod ita, ut petierat, impletum est, anno  
ab incarnatione Domini DCXCVI. Ordinatus est autem in ecclesia sanctae



- 1360 þone arwyrðan<sup>40</sup> wer Willbrord to Rome to Serge<sup>41</sup> þam papan, I bæd ꝥ he hine Frysena þeode to arcebysceope<sup>26</sup> gehalgade.<sup>42</sup> I he gedyde swa swa he bæd. Wæs
- 1365 he gehadad<sup>42a</sup> in cyricean þære halzan fæmnan I martyres Sce. Cecilian þy dæge, þe hyre<sup>43</sup> gemynddæg wæs; I se papa hine nemde freonaman Clemens. I sona
- 1370 þæs þe he gehalgad wæs, ꝥ is æfter feowertyne dazum, þæs þe he on Romeburh com, ꝥ he hine eft sende to his bysceopsetle.<sup>22</sup> Sealde him Pippen I forgeaf bysceopsetl<sup>43a</sup>
- 1375 on his mæran ceastre, seo ealde worde þare<sup>44</sup> þeoda<sup>45</sup> is nemned Wiltaburh;<sup>46</sup> 3alleas nemnað Traiectum; we cwepað<sup>47</sup> æt Ættreocum.

1380

ðone arweorðan<sup>11</sup> wēr Willbrord to Rome to Sergie þam<sup>12</sup> papan, I<sup>13</sup> bæd hine<sup>9</sup> þæt he him<sup>6</sup> (*MS. B. p. 409*) Fresena<sup>14</sup> þeode ðone<sup>9</sup> wer<sup>9</sup> to arcebiscope<sup>15</sup> gehalgode.<sup>16</sup> I he gedyde<sup>17</sup> swa<sup>17</sup> he bæd. Wæs he gehalgod<sup>18</sup> on<sup>5</sup> cyrican<sup>19</sup> ðære halzan fæmnan I martires<sup>19a</sup> Sce. Cecilian þy dæge, þe hyre<sup>20</sup> gemynddæg<sup>21</sup> wæs; I se papa hine<sup>21a</sup> nemde freonaman<sup>21b</sup> Clemens. I sona ðæs þe he gehalgod<sup>22</sup> wæs, þæt<sup>23</sup> is æfter feowertyne<sup>24</sup> dazum, þæs<sup>25</sup> þe he on<sup>5</sup> Romanaburh<sup>26</sup> côm,<sup>27</sup> ðæt<sup>23</sup> he hine eft sende to his eðle.<sup>28</sup> Sealde<sup>29</sup> him I forgeaf Pipin bisceopsetl<sup>29</sup> on<sup>29a</sup> his þa ceastre, seo ealdum worde þara þeoda is nemned Wiltaburh;<sup>29a</sup> 3alleas hi<sup>9</sup> nemnað Traiectum; I<sup>9</sup> we cwepað Ættricum.<sup>30</sup>

40 arwurðan. — 41 serge. — 42 -gode. — 42a gehadod. — 43 hire. — 43a b'.setl. — 44 þære. — 45 þeode. — 46 wiltaburh. — 47 cweðan.

11 arwyrðan. — 12 þem. — 13 ond. — 14 fresna. — 15 erce-. — 16 -ade. — 17 swa dyde swa. — 18 gehadod. — 19 circan. — 19a ma[r]rtires *T.* — 20 hire. — 21 gemynddæg. — 21a hyre *B.* — 21b fre[o]naman. — 22 gehadad. — 23 þet. — 24 -tene. — 25 þes. — 26 romeburh. — 27 cuom. — 28 bisceopseðle. — 29 sald (*T.*) bis piipin bisceopseðl (*T.*) fehlt in *B.* — 29a in his þere meran byrig sio alde worde þere þiode his (*sic!*) nemded (*sic!*) wiltaburz. — 30 ættreocum.

martyris Ceciliae, die natalis eius, inposito sibi a papa memorato nomine Clementis; ac mox remissus ad sedem episcopatus sui, id est post dies XIII, ex quo in urbem uenerat.

Donauit autem ei Pippin locum cathedrae episcopalis in castello suo inlustri, quod antiquo gentium illarum uerbo Uiltaburg, id est Oppidum Uiltorum, lingua autem Gallica Traiectum uocatur; in quo aedificata ecclesia, reuerentissimus pontifex longe lateque uerbum fidei praedicans, multosque ab errore reuocans, plures per illas regiones ecclesias, sed et monasteria non-

On þære se arwyrða<sup>48</sup> bysceop<sup>22</sup>  
 cyricean zetimbrade J feor J wide  
 ymb 3odes word J Cristes zeleafan  
 bodade<sup>49</sup> J lærde; J monige wæs  
 gecigende<sup>50</sup> fram hæpenesse<sup>51</sup> J  
 fram gedwolan heora lifes; J he  
 moniz mynster and<sup>52</sup> cyricean on  
 þam lande (*MS. O, fol. 146b*) ze-  
 timbrade; J æfter fæce monige  
 oþre bysceopas<sup>53</sup> þær zesette J  
 J gehalgade, of þara<sup>54</sup> broþra rime,  
 þa þe mid him oððe æfter him  
 coman godcunde lare to bodianne;<sup>55</sup>  
 þara monige<sup>55a</sup> forðgeferdon on  
 Dryhten.<sup>56</sup> Ac he Willbrord, þe  
 se papa Clemens nemde, lange<sup>57</sup>  
 ylde<sup>58</sup> J arwyrðe<sup>59</sup> hæfde; J is J  
 he syx J þritig<sup>60</sup> wintra on by-  
 sceophade<sup>61</sup> lifde, J æfter moniz-  
 fealdum gewinne heofonlices camp-  
 hades to medum þæs upplican<sup>62</sup>  
 edleanes becom.

On<sup>31</sup> ðære se árweorþa<sup>32</sup> bisscop  
 cyrican<sup>33</sup> zetimbrede J feorr J  
 wide 3odes word J<sup>34</sup> his<sup>34</sup> ze-  
 leafan bodode<sup>34a</sup> J lærde; J monige  
 wæs<sup>35</sup> cigende<sup>36</sup> fram<sup>37</sup> hæpe- 1385  
 nesse<sup>38</sup> J<sup>39</sup> fram<sup>39</sup> gedwolan<sup>38a</sup> heora<sup>39</sup>  
 lifes;<sup>39a</sup> J he moniz mynster J cyri-  
 can<sup>40</sup> on<sup>5</sup> þam<sup>41</sup> landum<sup>42</sup> ze-  
 timbrede; J æfter fæce monige  
 oþre biscopas<sup>43</sup> þar<sup>44</sup> zesette J 1390  
 gehalgode,<sup>44a</sup> of ðæra<sup>45</sup> gebroðra<sup>46</sup>  
 rime,<sup>46a</sup> þa ðe (*MS. B, p. 410*) mid  
 him<sup>6</sup> oððe æfter<sup>47</sup> him comon<sup>7</sup>  
 godcunde<sup>4</sup> lare to bodizenne;<sup>48</sup>  
 ðara monige forðzeleorodon<sup>49</sup> on<sup>5</sup> 1395  
 Drihten. Ac<sup>50</sup> he Willbrord, ðe  
 se papa Clemens nemde, lange<sup>51</sup>  
 ylde<sup>52</sup> on<sup>53</sup> arweorðnyssse<sup>54</sup> hæf-  
 de;<sup>55</sup> þæt<sup>9</sup> is<sup>9</sup> þæt<sup>9</sup> he<sup>9</sup> syx<sup>56</sup>  
 J XXX<sup>57</sup> wintra on<sup>5</sup> biscophade<sup>57a</sup> 1400  
 lifde,<sup>57a</sup> J<sup>13</sup> æfter<sup>1</sup> (*MS. T, p. 256*)  
 manizfealdum<sup>58</sup> gewinnum heofon-  
 lices camphades<sup>59</sup> to mēdum<sup>60</sup>  
 þæs<sup>25</sup> upplican<sup>61</sup> edleanes becōm.<sup>62</sup>

48 arwurða. — 49 bodude. —  
 50 gecygende. — 51 hæðennesses. —  
 52 J. — 53 biscopas. — 54 þæra. —  
 55 bodizenne. — 55a monige eac. —  
 56 drihten. — 57 lange. — 58 ylde.  
 — 59 arwurðe. — 60 prittig. —  
 61 b'.-hade. — 62 uplican.

31 bi. — 32 arwyrða. — 33 ciiri-  
 can. — 34 ymbe cristes. — 34a bo-  
 dade. — 35 wes. — 36 cegende. —  
 37 from. — 38 hæð. — 38a geduolan.  
 — 39 hiora. — 39a liifes. — 40 ci-  
 rican. — 41 ðæm. — 42 londe. —  
 43 bisscopas. — 44 þer. — 44a -ade.  
 — 45 þara. — 46 broðra. — 46a rime. —  
 47 æfter. — 48 bodienne. — 49 -leor-  
 don. — 50 ah. — 51 lange. — 52 aeldo.  
 — 53 J. — 54 árwyrd. — 55 he hefde.  
 — 56 six. — 57 ðritig. — 57a bis-  
 scophade lifde. — 58 moniz-. —  
 59 comp. — 60 meordum. — 61 up-  
 — 62 becuom to áare.

nulla construxit. Nam non multo post alios quoque illis in regionibus ipse  
 constituit antistites ex eorum numero fratrum, qui uel secum, uel post se  
 illo ad praedicandum uenerant; ex quibus aliquanti iam dormierunt in Do-  
 mino. Ipse autem Uilbrord, cognomento Clemens, adhuc superest, longa iam  
 uenerabilis aetate, utpote tricesimum et sextum in episcopatu habens annum,  
 et post multiplices militiae caelestis agones ad praemia remunerationis  
 supernae tota mente suspirans.

## Caput XII.\*

- 1405 Ðæt sum on Norðanhymbra  
mægðe of deaðe arisende  
sume swiðe ondryslicu J eac  
to gewilnienne, ða þe he ge-  
seah, secgende wæs.
- 1410 Dyssum tidum sum<sup>1</sup> gemynde-  
lic wundur<sup>1a</sup> J ealdum wundrum  
gelic on Breotone wæs<sup>2</sup> ge-  
worden. Forþon þe to awehtnesse  
lifigendra<sup>3</sup> monna of saule deaðe
- 1415 sum mon wæs sum fæc dead J  
eft to life lichaman<sup>4</sup> aras J moniz  
þing gemyndwyrpe<sup>5</sup> sæde, þæt he  
geseah, ðara sume we her hræd-  
lice areccean<sup>6</sup> J awritan<sup>7</sup> willað.<sup>8</sup>
- 1420 Wæs sum hiwscypes<sup>9</sup> fæder  
J hina ealdar<sup>10</sup> in þeodlande

## Caput XII.

Þætte sum on Norþhimbra  
mægðe of deape arās, sumu  
swiðe Jryslicu J eac to ge-  
wilniende, þa ðe he geseah,  
secgende<sup>1</sup> wæs.

Dyssum<sup>1a</sup> tidum sum<sup>2</sup> gemynde-  
lic wundor<sup>3</sup> J ealdum<sup>3a</sup> wundrum  
gelic<sup>3b</sup> on<sup>4</sup> Brytene<sup>4a</sup> wæs gewur-  
den.<sup>5</sup> Forðam<sup>6</sup> ðe to<sup>7</sup> aweht-  
nesse<sup>8</sup> lifigendra<sup>9</sup> manna<sup>10</sup> of<sup>11</sup>  
sawle deaðe<sup>11</sup> sum man<sup>11a</sup> wæs<sup>11a</sup>  
sum fæc<sup>11b</sup> dead J eft to life lica-  
man<sup>12</sup> aras J moniz þing gemynde-  
lice<sup>13</sup> sæde,<sup>14</sup> þa he geseah, þara  
rim<sup>15</sup> we her hrædlice<sup>16</sup> areccað<sup>17</sup>  
J awritað.<sup>18</sup>

Wæs<sup>19</sup> sum hiwscypes<sup>20</sup> fæder  
J hina<sup>21</sup> ealdor<sup>22</sup> on<sup>23</sup> þeodlande<sup>24</sup>

Cap. XII: \* Zwischen diesem und dem vorhergehenden Kapitel finden sich auf p. 179 die folgenden, von etwas späterer Hand (aber nicht derselben, wie vor Kapitel VII) geschriebenen Worte in 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub> Halbzeilen eingeteilt: Sumes zoodes mannes gesihðe, be heofene rice J be helle wite, ræd hit, J well under stond J þu bist þe betere. — 1 wæs sum O, Ca. — 1<sup>a</sup> wundor. — 2 fehlt in Ca. — 3 lifigendra. — 4 lichoman Ca, n übergeschrieben in O. — 5 gemyndwurdæs. — 6 areccan. — 7 writan. — 8 wyl- lað. — 9 hiwscipes. — 10 ealdor.

Cap. XII: 1 J senzende B. — 1<sup>a</sup> Ðassum. — 2 fehlt in T. — 3 wundar. — 3<sup>a</sup> eallum B. — 3<sup>b</sup> geliic. — 4 in. — 4<sup>a</sup> Breotene. — 5 geworden. — 6 forðon. — 7 te B. — 8 aweht-. — 9 lifz-. — 10 monna. — 11 sawle of deaðe B. — 11<sup>a</sup> mon wes. — 11<sup>b</sup> faec. — 12 lichoman (sic!). — 13 gemyndewyrðe. — 14 sez- de. — 15 sume. — 16 hred-. — 17 areccan. — 18 aaseczan J aawri- tan willað. — 19 uues. — 20 hio- scipes. — 21 hizina. — 22 aldor. — 23 in. — 24 -londe.

12. Ut quidam in provincia Nordanhymbrorum a mortuis resurgens multa et tremenda et desideranda, quae uiderat, narrauerit.

His temporibus miraculum memorabile et antiquorum simile in Brittania factum est. Namque ad excitationem uiuentium de morte animae, quidam aliquandiu mortuus ad uitam resurrexit corporis, et multa memoratu digna, quae uiderat, narrauit; e quibus hic aliqua breuiter perstringenda esse putauit. Erat ergo pater familias in regione Nordanhymbrorum, quae uocatur Incuneningum, religiosam cum domu sua gerens uitam; qui infirmitate corporis tactus et hac crescente per dies, ad extrema perductus, primo tempore noctis

Norþanhymbra, þ is gecyged<sup>10a</sup> On Cununingum;<sup>10b</sup> lifde he æfæstlice<sup>11</sup> his lif mid his hirede. Þa wearð he lichamlicre untrymnesse<sup>12</sup> gehrinen J gestanden; J seo dæg-hwamlice weox, oðþæt he to þam ytemestan dæge gelæded wæs, J on forewearde niht forðferde. Ac on dagunge<sup>13a</sup> he eft acwæccnade<sup>13</sup> J semninga upp asæt; J ealle þa þe (MS. Ca, p. 171) æt (MS. O, fol. 147a) his lichaman<sup>14</sup> wepende<sup>15</sup> sæton<sup>16</sup> mid unmaete ege zeslægene<sup>17</sup> wæron J utflugon butan his wif<sup>18</sup> ân,<sup>19</sup> þe hine swiðust<sup>20</sup> lufade, seo an inne awunade,<sup>20a</sup> ðeah þe heo swiðe<sup>21</sup> forht J bi-fiende<sup>21a</sup> wære. Þa frefrade he hi<sup>21b</sup> J cwæð: Ne wille<sup>22</sup> þu þe ondrædan,

Norðhymbra,<sup>25</sup> þæt<sup>26</sup> is gecweden<sup>27</sup> In Cunigum;<sup>28</sup> lifde<sup>28a</sup> he æfæstlice<sup>29</sup> his lif<sup>29a</sup> mid his hirede<sup>30</sup> 1425 (MS. B, p. 411). Þa wearð he lichomlicre<sup>31</sup> untrumnesse gehrinen<sup>31a</sup> J gestanden;<sup>32</sup> J seo dæg-hwamlice<sup>33</sup> weox, oðþæt<sup>33a</sup> he to ðam<sup>34</sup> ytemestan dæge<sup>35</sup> gelæded 1430 wæs,<sup>36</sup> J on<sup>37</sup> forewearde niht<sup>37</sup> forðferde. Ac<sup>38</sup> on<sup>38</sup> dagunge he eft acwicode<sup>38a</sup> J sæmnunga<sup>39</sup> upp<sup>40</sup> asæt; J<sup>41</sup> ealle þa ðe æt his lichaman<sup>41a</sup> wepende<sup>41a</sup> sæton mid 1435 ungemete<sup>42</sup> miclum<sup>42</sup> ege<sup>43</sup> zeslægene<sup>43</sup> wæron<sup>44</sup> J utflugon buton<sup>45</sup> his wif<sup>46</sup> anum,<sup>47</sup> ðe hine swiðpost<sup>48</sup> lufode,<sup>49</sup> seo<sup>50</sup> ana<sup>50</sup> þar-inne<sup>51</sup> wunode,<sup>52</sup> þeah<sup>53</sup> heo<sup>54</sup> 1440 swiðe forht wære<sup>55</sup> J bi-fiende.<sup>56</sup> Þa frefrede he hi<sup>54</sup> J cwæp:<sup>57</sup> Ne þearft<sup>58</sup> ðu þe ondrædan,<sup>59</sup>

10a Ursprünglich gecygd in O; d ausradiert und ged übergeschrieben. — 10b Ursprünglich cuningum in O; m ausradiert, auf der Rasur u; darüber um. — 11 æfestlice. — 12 untrumnesse. — 12a dægred C. — 13 awacenede, [acwicode] Smith. — 14 lichoman. — 15 wepende. — 16 stodon O, Ca; [sæton] Smith. — 17 zeslægene. — 18 wif. — 19 anum. — 20 swiðost. — 20a awunode. — 21 swyðe. — 21a bi-fiende. — 21b him. — 22 wilt.

25 Norðan-. — 26 bis 27 þæt his gecwed. — 28 Cununingum. — 28a lifde. — 29 æfest-. — 29a lif. — 30 heorde. — 31 licum-. — 31a zhrinen (sic!). — 32 gestonden. — 33 deghwemlice. — 33a oððet. — 34 þem. — 35 dege. — 36 wes. — 37 neaht. — 38 ah. — 38a acwicode. — 39 semninga. — 40 up heh. — 41 ond. — 41a lichoman woepende. — 42 unmaete. — 43 ege (sic!) zeslægene. — 44 weron. — 45 butan. — 46 wiif. — 47 an. — 48 swiðust. — 49 -ade. — 50 sio ân. — 51 hinne. — 52 aawunode. — 53 þeh ðe. — 54 hio. — 55 were. — 56 beofiende. — 57 cweð. — 58 welle. — 59 ondredan.

defunctus est; sed diluculo reuiuiscens, ac repente residens, omnes, qui corpori flentes adsederant, timore immenso percussos in fugam conuertit; uxor tantum, quae amplius amabat, quamuis multum tremens et pauida, remansit; quam ille consolatus: 'Noli' inquit 'timere, quia iam uere surrexi a morte, qua tenebar, et apud homines sum iterum uiuere permissus; non tamen ea mihi, qua ante consueeram, conuersatione, sed multum dissimili ex hoc tempore uiuendum est.' Statimque surgens, abiit ad uillulae oratorium, et usque ad diem in oratione persistens, mox omnem quam possederat, substantiam in



- forþon þe ic soðlice fram deaþe  
 1445 aras J eam eft forlæten mid mon-  
 num lifigean,<sup>23</sup> nalæs hwæpere  
 þy life þe ic ær lifde, ac swiðe  
 ungelice of þysse<sup>23a</sup> tide me is to  
 lifigeanne.<sup>24</sup> J<sup>25</sup> sona aras J eode  
 1450 to þære cyricean þæs tunes J oð  
 lutterne<sup>25a</sup> dæg þær in gebede stod.  
 J sona æfter þon ealle his æhta<sup>26</sup>  
 on þreo todælde; ænne dæl he his  
 wife sealde, oþerne his bearnum,  
 1455 þone þridan, þe him zelamp, he  
 instæpe þearfum gedælde; J æfter  
 medmielun fæce eall woruld-  
 þingc<sup>28</sup> forlet J to Mailros þam  
 mynstre com, þi is of þam mæstan  
 1460 dæle mid ymbbignesse Twide<sup>29</sup>  
 streames betyned. J he þær 3odes  
 þeowhade J sceare<sup>29a</sup> onfeng, J  
 on<sup>30</sup> dizle ancorstowe eode, þa

1465

forþam<sup>60</sup> ic soðlice fram<sup>61</sup> deaðe  
 aras<sup>61a</sup> J eom<sup>62</sup> eft forlæten<sup>62a</sup> mid  
 mannum<sup>63</sup> lifigan,<sup>64</sup> nales hwæ-  
 pere<sup>65</sup> þy life<sup>65a</sup> þe ic ær lyfode,<sup>66</sup>  
 ac<sup>68</sup> swyþe<sup>67</sup> ūngelice of ðisse  
 tide<sup>67a</sup> me is<sup>67a</sup> to lifigenne. J<sup>67b</sup> ða  
 sona aras<sup>61a</sup> J eode to þære cirican  
 þæs<sup>68</sup> tunes J oð hlutturne<sup>69</sup> dæg  
 þær<sup>69a</sup> on<sup>23</sup> gebede stod. J<sup>41</sup> sona  
 æfter þam<sup>70</sup> ealle his æhta<sup>71</sup> on<sup>23</sup>  
 þreo todælde; anne<sup>72</sup> dæl his<sup>73</sup>  
 wife,<sup>73</sup> oðerne his bearnum (*MS. T.*  
*p. 257*), þone þridan (*MS. B.*  
*p. 412*), þe him zelamp,<sup>74</sup> he in-  
 stæpe<sup>75</sup> þearfum<sup>76</sup> gedælde; <sup>77</sup> J  
 æfter medmielun fæce eall<sup>78</sup> wo-  
 ruldþing<sup>79</sup> forlæt<sup>80</sup> J ða<sup>2</sup> to Mail-  
 ros þam<sup>34</sup> mynstre côm,<sup>81</sup> þæt<sup>81a</sup>  
 is of ðam<sup>34</sup> dæle<sup>82</sup> mæstan<sup>82</sup> mid  
 ymbegange<sup>83</sup> Twyde<sup>84</sup> streames  
 betyned. J he<sup>85</sup> þær<sup>85</sup> 3odes þeow-  
 hade<sup>86</sup> J sceare<sup>87</sup> onfeng, J on<sup>23</sup>  
 dizle<sup>88</sup> ancorstowe<sup>88</sup> eode, ða<sup>89</sup>

23. lifian. — 23a pisse. — 24 lif-  
 zenne. — 25 J þa. — 25a hlutturne  
*O. nach Miller.* — 26 æhto. —  
 28. weoruldþing. — 29 wi überge-  
 schrieben in *O.* tweode *Ca.* —  
 29a see[a]re *O.* — 30 fehlt in *Ca.*  
 [in] *Smith.*

60. forðon þe. — 61 from. —  
 61a aaras. — 62 eam. — 62a for-  
 læzen. — 63 monnum. — 64 lifigan.  
 — 65 hweðre. — 65a liife. — 66 liifde.  
 — 67 swiðe. — 67a tiide me his. (*sic*).  
 — 67b on. — 68 þes. — 69 lutterne.  
 — 69a fehlt in *T.* doch vor dæg ist de-  
 ausgewischt. — 70 ðon. — 71 æahte. —  
 — 72 enne. — 73 he his wiife sealde.  
 — 74 zelomp. — 75 insteps. —  
 76 þearfum. — 77 gedelde. — 78 all.  
 — 79 weorold. — 80 forleorte. —  
 81 cuo[o]m. — 81a þet. — 82 mestan  
 dæle. — 83 ymbebezness. — 84 tuede.  
 — 85 he þær *T.* hwæðer *B.* — 86 þio-  
 hade. — 87 scare. — 88 dyzle aancor.  
 — 89 þe.

tres diuisit portiones; e quibus unam coniugi, alteram filiis tradidit, tertiam sibi ipse retentans; statim pauperibus distribuit. Nec multo post saeculi curis absolutus ad monasterium Mailros, quod Tuidi fluminis circumflexu maxima ex parte clauditur, peruenit; acceptaque tonsura, locum secretae mansionis, quam praeuiderat abbas, intrauit; et ibi usque ad diem mortis in tanta mentis et corporis contritione durauit, ut multa illum, quae alios laterent, uel horrenda uel desideranda uidisse, etiamsi lingua sileret, uita loqueretur.

se abbud<sup>31</sup> him foreseah; J þær  
oð<sup>31</sup> ðone dæg his deaðes on swa  
micelre<sup>32</sup> ȝeþræstnesse J forhæfd-  
nesse<sup>33</sup> modes J lichaman<sup>34</sup> ahear-  
dade<sup>35</sup> J awunade,<sup>36</sup> þ̅ men on-  
ȝytan<sup>37</sup> mihton, þ̅ he moniȝ þinȝ  
ȝe egeslice ȝe willsumlice ȝeseah,  
þ̅ oðre men<sup>37a</sup> miðon,<sup>37a</sup> þ̅eah þ̅  
seo tunȝe swigade,<sup>38</sup> þ̅ his lif wæs  
(*MS. O. fol. 147b*) sprecende.

Sæde he þys<sup>39</sup> ȝemete þætte<sup>40</sup>  
he ȝeseah, J cwæð: Leohte ȝesihþe  
J ðnsyne J beorhte ȝeȝyrelan wæs,  
se þ̅ me lædde. Eode wit swi-  
gende, þ̅as þ̅ me þuhte J ȝesewen  
wæs, onȝen<sup>41</sup> norð J<sup>41a</sup> east rodor,  
swa sunnan<sup>42</sup> upȝonȝ<sup>43</sup> bið æt mid-  
dan sumere. Mid þ̅y wyt<sup>44</sup> þ̅a hwile  
eodan, becomon wit to sumre dene

se abbud him forgeaf;<sup>90</sup> J þær<sup>91</sup>  
oð þone dæg his deaðes on<sup>43</sup> swa  
micelre<sup>92</sup> þræstnesse<sup>93</sup> J forhæfd-  
nesse<sup>94</sup> modes J lichaman<sup>12</sup> ahear- 1470  
dode<sup>95</sup> J wunode,<sup>96</sup> þætte<sup>97</sup> menn  
onȝytan<sup>98</sup> mihton,<sup>98</sup> þæt he moniȝ  
þinȝ egeslice<sup>99</sup> ȝe willsumlice  
ȝeseah, þ̅ opre menn<sup>2</sup> miðon,<sup>3</sup>  
þ̅eah<sup>4</sup> ðe seo<sup>5</sup> tunȝe swigode,<sup>6</sup> 1475  
þæt<sup>7</sup> his lif<sup>7a</sup> wæs<sup>8</sup> sprecende.

Sæde<sup>9</sup> he on<sup>2</sup> þissum<sup>10</sup> ȝemete  
þætte he ȝeseah, J cwæð:<sup>11</sup> Wli-  
tigre<sup>12</sup> ansine J leohte ȝesihðe J  
beorhte ȝeȝyrelan<sup>12</sup> wæs,<sup>8</sup> se<sup>13</sup> 1480  
mê lædde. Eode<sup>13a</sup> wit<sup>14</sup> swi-  
gende,<sup>15</sup> þ̅as<sup>16</sup> ðe me þuhte J  
ȝesewen<sup>17</sup> wæs,<sup>8</sup> onȝean<sup>18</sup> norð-  
east rodor; swa sunnan uppȝanȝ<sup>19</sup>  
bið æt middum sumera.<sup>20</sup> Mid<sup>21</sup> 1485  
þi<sup>21</sup> wit þ̅a hwile<sup>21a</sup> eodon,<sup>22</sup> ða<sup>2</sup>  
becomon<sup>23</sup> wit to sumre dene;

31 abbud þ̅ ȝeseah hu he oð *Ca.*  
— 32 mycelre. — 33 forhæfdnesse.  
— 34 lichoman. — 35 aheardode. —  
36 awunode. — 37 onȝitan. —  
37a men ne meahton *C.* — 38 swi-  
gode. — 39 þisse. — 40 þæt. —  
41 onȝean. — 41a *fehlt in C.* —  
42 sunnon. — 43 upȝon[ȝ] *O.* —  
44 wit.

90 foreseah. — 91 þær. — 92 mi-  
celum. — 93 ȝedrehtnessum. —  
94 forhefdnessum. — 95 aheardade *T,*  
â eardade *B.* — 96 awunade. —  
97 þette. — 98 mehtan onȝeotan. —  
99 ȝe eȝsliche *T,* eȝeslices *B.* — 1 ȝe-  
seh. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 meoðon.  
— 4 þeh. — 5 sio. — 6 -ade. —  
7 þet. — 7a liif. — 8 wes. —  
9 sæȝde. — 10 þys. — 11 cweð. —  
12 wlitigre *übergeschr. in B;* leohte  
ȝesihðe J onsione J berhte ȝeȝerelan  
*T.* — 13 se ðe. — 13a Eode *B.* —  
14 eodon wiit. — 15 suȝiende. —  
16 þ̅as. — 17 ȝeseȝn. — 18 onȝen. —  
19 upȝonȝ. — 20 sumere. — 21 ond  
þ̅y. — 21a hwiile. — 22 -an. —  
23 becomon.

Narrabat autem hoc modo, quod uiderat: 'Lucidus', inquit, 'aspectu  
et clarus erat indumento, qui me ducebat. Incedebamus autem tacentes, ut  
uidebatur mihi, contra ortum solis solstitialem; cumque ambularem, deueni-  
mus ad uallem multae latitudinis ac profunditatis, infinitae autem longitu-  
dinis; quae ad laeuam nobis sita, unum latus flammis feruentibus nimum  
terribile, alterum furenti grandine ac frigore nium omnia perfliante atque  
uerrente non minus intolerabile praeferebat. Utrumque autem erat anima-

seo wæs micelre brædo J deop-  
 nesse J ungeendadre<sup>44a</sup> lengo; wæs  
 1490 unc on þa wynstran healfe zeseted.  
 Oper<sup>45</sup> dæl wæs weallendum ligum  
 ful<sup>46</sup> swiðe egesfullice, oper<sup>45</sup> wæs  
 nohte þy<sup>46a</sup> læs unarefnendlic<sup>47</sup>  
 cyle hægles J snawes ful.<sup>46</sup> Wæs  
 1495 æghwæþer monna sawla ful,<sup>46</sup> ða  
 wrixendlice on twa healfe<sup>48</sup> ge-  
 sewene wæron, swa swa unmæt-  
 nesse<sup>49</sup> miceles<sup>50</sup> stormes, wor-  
 pene beon. Þonne hi þæt mægen  
 1500 þære unmætan hæto aræfnan ne  
 mihton, þonne stealðon<sup>51</sup> hi eft  
 earmlice on middel þæs unmætan  
 cyles. J mid þy hi þær nænige  
 reste gemetan mihton, steldon<sup>51a</sup>  
 1505

seo<sup>5</sup> wæs micelre brædo J deop-  
 nesse<sup>23a</sup> (*MS. B, p. 413*) J ungeen-  
 dodre<sup>24</sup> lengo;<sup>25</sup> wæs<sup>8</sup> unc on  
 ða wynstran healfe zeset.<sup>26</sup> Oðer  
 den<sup>27</sup> wæs weallendum<sup>28</sup> legum<sup>29</sup>  
 full swyðe<sup>30</sup> egesfullice,<sup>30</sup> oðer  
 wæs<sup>8</sup> nahte<sup>31</sup> þon læs ûnâræfned-  
 lice<sup>32</sup> cyle<sup>33</sup> hægeles<sup>34</sup> J snâwes<sup>34a</sup>  
 full.<sup>2</sup> Wæs<sup>8</sup> æghwæðer<sup>35</sup> manna  
 sawla<sup>36</sup> full, ða wrixliende<sup>37</sup> on  
 twa<sup>38</sup> healfa<sup>38</sup> gesewene<sup>39</sup> wæron,<sup>40</sup>  
 swa swa mid ûnmætnesse<sup>40a</sup> mic-  
 les<sup>41</sup> stormes, worpene beon.  
 Ðonne hi<sup>42</sup> þa<sup>43</sup> mægen<sup>44</sup> þære<sup>45</sup>  
 ûnmætan<sup>46</sup> hæto<sup>47</sup> aræfnan<sup>48</sup> ne  
 mihton,<sup>49</sup> þonne stældon<sup>49a</sup> hi<sup>50</sup> eft  
 earmlice<sup>50a</sup> (*MS. T, p. 258*) on<sup>51</sup>  
 middel þæs<sup>52</sup> ûnmætan cyles.<sup>53</sup> J  
 mid þi<sup>53a</sup> hi<sup>50</sup> ðær nænige ræste<sup>54</sup>  
 gemetan mihton,<sup>55</sup> stældon<sup>56</sup>

44a ungeendodre. — 45 J þær *O*,  
*Ca*; [oper] *Smith*. — 46 full. — 46a þon  
*C*. — 47 -lic[:] *O*, unaræfnendlic *Ca*.  
 — 48 halfe. — 49 [mid] unmætnesse  
*Smith*. — 50 micel[es] *O*. — 51 ste[a]l-  
 don *O*. — 51a stældon.

23a deopnese. — 24 ungeaendadre.  
 — 25 længe. — 26 zeseted. — 27 dell,  
*über 11 ein n B*, dæl *T*. — 28 wall-  
 — 29 læzum. — 30 suið egesfullice.  
 — 31 nohte. — 32 unaarefnendlice. —  
 33 cele. — 34 hægles. — 34a snawes.  
 — 35 eghwæðer. — 36 sawla. —  
 37 wrixendlice. — 38 twa healfe. —  
 39 gesewene. — 40 weeron. — 40a un-  
 metnes. — 41 miceles. — 42 heo. —  
 43 þæt. — 44 mægn. — 45 þære. —  
 46 unmætan. — 47 hætan. — 48 aaref-  
 nan. — 49 mehtan. — 49a -an. —  
 50 heo. — 50a ear[m]lice. — 51 in.  
 — 52 wæs *B*. — 53 ciles. — 53a þy.  
 — 54 reste. — 55 mihtan. — 56 þonne  
 stældon.

bus hominum plenum, quae uicissim huc inde uidebantur quasi tem-  
 pestatis impetu iactari. Cum enim uim feruoris immensi tolerare non possent,  
 prosiliebant miserae in medium rigoris infesti; et cum neque ibi quippiam  
 requiei inuenire ualerent, resiliebant rursus urendae in medium flammarum  
 inextinguibilium. Cumque hac infelici uicissitudine longe lateque, prout  
 aspicere poteram, sine ulla quietis intercapedine innumerabilis spirituum de-  
 formium multitudo torqueretur, cogitare coepi, quod hic fortasse esset in-  
 fernus, de cuius tormentis intolerabilibus narrari saepius audiui. Respondit  
 cogitationi meae ductor, qui me praecedebat: „Non hoc“, inquit, „suspiceris;  
 non enim hic infernus est ille, quem putas.“

hi eft on middell<sup>52</sup> þæs byrnendan  
fyles J þæs unadwæscendlican  
liges. Mid þy hi þa þysse un-  
gesæligan wrixle feor J wide, swa  
ic geseon mihte, butan fyrstmeorce  
ænizre reste mid þa unriman mæ-  
nigeo sweartra gasta præste wæron,  
þa ongan ic þencean, J wende þ  
þæt hell (*MS. O, fol. 148a*) wære,  
be þam tintregum unaræfnendli-  
cum<sup>53</sup> ic oft secgean<sup>54</sup> hyrde. Þa  
Jswerede<sup>55</sup> he minum gepohte se  
latteow, se þe me fore eode, J þus  
cwæð: Nis þis, cwæð he, seo hell,<sup>56</sup>  
swa þu talast<sup>57</sup> J wenest.

Mid þy ic þa wæs mid þysse  
ongrislcan wæfersyne swiðe<sup>58</sup>  
gefyrhted<sup>59</sup> J gebreged, þa

hi<sup>50</sup> eft on<sup>51</sup> middum<sup>57</sup> þæs<sup>2</sup> ûn-  
mætan<sup>2</sup> brynes<sup>2</sup> þæs byrnendan  
fyles J ðæs ûnād-wæscedlican<sup>58</sup> 1510  
liges.<sup>59</sup> Mid þi<sup>59a</sup> hi<sup>50</sup> ða þysse<sup>60</sup>  
ûngesæligan<sup>61</sup> gewrixle<sup>62</sup> feorr<sup>63</sup>  
J wide, swa ic<sup>2</sup> geseon mihte,<sup>64</sup>  
buton<sup>55</sup> fyrstmeorce ænizre reste<sup>65</sup>  
mid þære<sup>66</sup> ûngerimedan<sup>67</sup> mæ- 1515  
nigo<sup>68</sup> sweartra gasta præste<sup>69</sup>  
wæron, þa ongan<sup>70</sup> ic þencan,<sup>70a</sup>  
J wende þ þ<sup>71</sup> hell<sup>72</sup> wære, be  
ðam tintregum unaræfedlicum<sup>73</sup>  
ic oft secgan<sup>74</sup> hyrde<sup>75</sup> (*MS. B, 1520*  
*p. 414*). Þa Jswarode<sup>76</sup> he minum<sup>76a</sup>  
gepohte se<sup>77</sup> ladteow,<sup>78</sup> se ðe me  
beforan<sup>79</sup> eode, J þus cwæð: Nis  
þis seo hell,<sup>72</sup> þe<sup>80</sup> ðu talast<sup>81</sup> J  
wenest.<sup>81a</sup> 1525

Mid ðy ic ða wæs mid þysse<sup>82</sup>  
ongryssenlican<sup>83</sup> wæfersyne<sup>84</sup> swy-  
ðe<sup>85</sup> afyrhted<sup>86</sup> J gebreged, ða

52 mid[d]el *O*. — 53 *In O ursprünglich unaræfenlicum; ed ausradiert; nend übergeschrieben; aræfnendlicum Ca.* — 54 secgan. — 55 Jswerede. — 56 hel[l] *O*. — 57 talost. — 58 swyðe. — 59 afyrhted.

57 middan. — 58 unadwæscedan. — 59 lezes. — 59a þy. — 60 þæs. — 61 sælgan. — 62 wrixles. — 63 feor. — 64 meahton. — 65 ræste. — 66 þa. — 67 unriman. — 68 mænzo. — 69 præste. — 70 ongan. — 70a þencan *B*. — 71 hit. — 72 hel. — 73 unaræfnendlicum. — 74 sæcgan. — 75 herde. — 76 ondswarede. — 76a minun. — 77 se min. — 78 latteow. — 79 fore. — 80 swa. — 81 talest. — 81a *Kein Absatz in B*. — 82 pisse. — 83 ongryslican. — 84 -seone. — 85 swiðe. — 86 gefyrhted.

'At cum me hoc spectaculo tam horrendo perterritum paulatim in ulteriora produceret, uidi subito ante nos obscurari incipere loca, et tenebris omnia repleri. Quas cum intraremus, in tantum paulisper condensatae sunt, ut nihil praeter ipsas aspicerem, excepta dumtaxat specie et ueste eius, qui me ducebat. Et cum progredieremur 'sola sub nocte per umbras' (*Verg. Aen. VI, 268*), ecce subito apparent ante nos crebri flammarum tetrae globi, ascendentes quasi de puteo magno, rursumque decedentes in eundem. Quo cum perductus essem, repente ductor meus disparuit, ac me solum in medio tenebrarum et horridae uisionis reliquit. At cum idem globi ignium sine



- lædde he me styccemælum forð  
 1530 on fyrran land.<sup>60</sup> Ða geseah ic  
 semninga beforan unc ongyrnan<sup>60a</sup>  
 þystrian ða stowe, J miclum<sup>61</sup>  
 þystrum eall gefylled beon (*MS. Ca.*  
*p. 172*). Mid þy wit þa on þa  
 1535 þystru ineodon,<sup>62</sup> J hi sticcemæ-  
 lum<sup>63</sup> swa micel J swa picce  
 wæron, þ̅ ic<sup>64</sup> nowiht geseon  
 mihte, nemne<sup>65</sup> þ̅ seo ansyn  
 scean J þa hrægl<sup>65a</sup> leohte wæron,  
 1540 þæs þe me lædde. J<sup>65b</sup> mid þy  
 wit þa forðgongende wæron under  
 þæm<sup>66</sup> scuan<sup>67</sup> þære þystran nihte,  
 ða ætywdon semninga beforan  
 unc<sup>68</sup> monize heapas sweatra ligea,  
 1545 þa wæron up<sup>69</sup> astizende swa swa  
 of miclum seaðe, J eft wæron feal-  
 lende J gewitende on þone ylcan  
 seað. Mid þy ic þa þider<sup>70</sup> zelæded

lædde he me sticcemælum<sup>87</sup> forð on  
 fyrrnessum.<sup>88</sup> Þa geseah ic sæm-  
 nunga<sup>89</sup> beforan unc ongyrnan  
 þystrigan<sup>90</sup> ða stowe, J wæs<sup>2</sup> mic-  
 lum ðystrum<sup>91</sup> eall<sup>92</sup> gefylled. Mid  
 þy wyt<sup>93</sup> ða in þa þystre<sup>94</sup> eodon,<sup>95</sup>  
 J hi<sup>50</sup> sticcemælum<sup>87</sup> swa micel  
 J swa picce<sup>96</sup> wæron, J<sup>97</sup> ic nan<sup>98</sup>  
 wiht<sup>98</sup> geseon ne<sup>2</sup> mihte,<sup>99</sup> buton<sup>1</sup>  
 þæt seo ansyn<sup>2</sup> scæn J þa hrægl  
 leohte<sup>5</sup> wæron, þæs<sup>4</sup> þe<sup>4</sup> me<sup>5</sup>  
 lædde. J myd<sup>6</sup> ði<sup>7</sup> wyt<sup>8</sup> ða forð-  
 gangende<sup>9</sup> wæron under þam<sup>10</sup>  
 scuan ðære þystran<sup>11</sup> nihte, þa  
 ætywdon<sup>12</sup> sæmnunga<sup>13</sup> beforan  
 unc manize<sup>14</sup> swearte<sup>15</sup> heapas þa  
 lize,<sup>15</sup> ða wæron upp<sup>16</sup> astizende  
 swa swa of miclum seape, J eft  
 wæron feallende<sup>17</sup> J gewitende on<sup>18</sup>  
 þone ylcan<sup>19</sup> seað. Mid ðy ic þa  
 ðider<sup>20</sup> zelæded (*MS. B, p. 415*)

60 lænd. — 60<sup>a</sup> onginna[n] O, on-  
 ginnan *Ca.* — 61 myclum. — 62 in-  
 [e]odon O, ineodon *Ca.* — 63 styccemælum. — 64 [ic] *Ca.* — 65 nemþe  
*Ca.*, buton ða nemne O. — 65<sup>a</sup> hrægel.  
 — 65<sup>b</sup> ond. — 66 þam. — 67 scuwan.  
 — 68 unze. — 69 upp. — 70 þyder.

87 styce-. — 88 fyrran lond. —  
 89 -inga. — 90 ðeostrian. — 91 þeost-  
 rum. — 92 all. — 93 wit. —  
 94 þeostro. — 95 ineodon. — 96 ðicco.  
 — 97 þæt. — 98 noht. — 99 meahhte.  
 — 1 nemne. — 2 ansien. — 3 leoht.  
 — 4 se ðe. — 5 mæc. — 6 mid.  
 — 7 þy. — 8 wit. — 9 -gong-. —  
 10 ðæm. — 11 þeostran. — 12 æt-  
 eowdan. — 13 -inga. — 14 monize.  
 — 15 heapas sweatra leza. — 16 up.  
 — 17 fall-. — 18 in. — 19 ilcan.  
 20 ðyder.

intermissione modo alta peterent, modo ima baratri repeterent, cerno omnia, quae ascendeabant, fastigia flammaram plena esse spiritibus hominum, qui instar fauillarum cum fumo ascendentium, nunc ad sublimiora proicerentur, nunc retractis ignium uaporibus relaberentur in profunda. Sed et fetor incomparabilis cum eisdem uaporibus ebulliens omnia illa tenebrarum loca replebat. Et cum diutius ibi pavidus consisterem, utpote incertus, quid agerem, quo uerterem gressum, qui me finis maneret; audio subitum post terga sonitum inmanissimi fletus ac miserrimi, simul et cachinnum crepitantem quasi uulgi indocti captis hostibus insultantis. Ut autem sonitus idem

wæs, þa ne wiste ic semninga  
 hwær min ladþeow<sup>71</sup> com; I he  
 me forlet on middan þam<sup>72</sup> þystrum  
 on<sup>72a</sup> þære angrýslican<sup>73</sup> gesihðe.  
 I<sup>65b</sup> mid þy þa ylcan heapas þara  
 fyra butan blinne (*MS. O, fol. 148b*)  
 hwilum upastigon<sup>74</sup> on hean-  
 nesse,<sup>74a</sup> hwilum niðergewitan on þa neo-  
 welnesse<sup>74b</sup> þæs seapes, geseah<sup>75</sup>  
 ic I sceawade,<sup>76</sup> eall þa heanesse  
 þara uppastigendra liza<sup>77</sup> þa<sup>78</sup>  
 fulle wæron manna<sup>79</sup> gasta, þa<sup>80</sup>  
 in ðnlicnesse uppastigendra yse-  
 lena,<sup>81</sup> mid rece, hwilum on hean-  
 nesse beoð upp worpne,<sup>82</sup> hwilum  
 eft togenum<sup>83</sup> þara fyra þrosmum  
 wæron eft aslidene on neowel-  
 nesse<sup>84</sup> I on grund.<sup>84a</sup> Swylce  
 eac unaræfnedlice<sup>84b</sup> fulnes wæs  
 mid þæs fyres þrosme upaweal-  
 lende,<sup>85</sup> I ealle þa stowe þara þystra  
 gefyllde.<sup>86</sup> Mid þy ic ða lange  
 þær forht stod,<sup>86a</sup> I me wæs uncuð,  
 hwæt ic dyde oppe hwider ic eode,

wæs (*MS. T, p. 259*), ða ne wiste 1550  
 ic sæmninga<sup>13</sup> hwær min lad-  
 teow<sup>21</sup> côm;<sup>22</sup> I he me<sup>23</sup> forlet  
 on<sup>18</sup> middum ðam<sup>10</sup> þystrum,<sup>24</sup>  
 on<sup>25</sup> þære ongrýrnesse<sup>26</sup> gesihðe.  
 I mid ðy þa ylcan<sup>19</sup> heapas þara 1555  
 fyra butan blinnendan<sup>27</sup> hwilum  
 uppastigon on<sup>18</sup> hean-  
 nesse,<sup>28</sup> hwilum niðergewiton<sup>29</sup> on<sup>18</sup> ða neo-  
 welnesse<sup>30</sup> ðæs seaðes, geseah ic  
 I sceawode,<sup>31</sup> ealle ða heanesse 1560  
 ðara uppastigendra<sup>31a</sup> liza<sup>32</sup> fulle  
 wæron manna gasta, þa in onlic-  
 nesse uppastigendra<sup>32</sup> ysle<sup>32a</sup> mid  
 rêce, hwilum on<sup>18</sup> heanesse beoð  
 upp<sup>16</sup> worpene, hwilum eft to- 1565  
 geanes<sup>33</sup> þara fyra þrosmum<sup>34</sup>  
 aslidene<sup>35</sup> I to grunde feolle in  
 neowelnesse.<sup>35</sup> Swylce<sup>36</sup> eac ðn-  
 aræfnedlice<sup>37</sup> fulnes<sup>38</sup> wæs mid  
 þæs fyres þrosme upaweallende,<sup>39</sup> 1570  
 I ealle<sup>39a</sup> ða stowe ðara þystra<sup>40</sup> ge-  
 fyllde.<sup>41</sup> Mid ði<sup>7</sup> ic<sup>42</sup> þær lange<sup>43</sup>  
 forht stôð, I me wæs uncuð, hwæt  
 ic dyde oððe hwæder<sup>44</sup> ic eode

71 latteow. — 72 þan O. — 72a [on] O. — 73 angrýslican. — 74 uppastigon. — 74a hean[n]esse O. — 74b wol über einer Rasur [:] in O. — 75 [þa] geseah. — 76 sceawode. — 77 lize. — 78 [þa] O. — 79 monna. — 80 fehlt in Ca. — 81 fehlt in O, Ca. — 82 worpene. — 83 atozenum. — 84 neowelnesse. — 84a on grunde [þæs þyttes]. — 84b n hinter f übergeschrieben in O. — 85 upp-. — 86 gefylde. — 86a stod [I afæred].

21 latteow. — 22 becom. — 23 mec. — 24 þeo-. — 25 on T, ond Miller. — 26 ongrýslican. — 27 blinne. — 28 heanesse. — 29 niðer. — 30 niolnesse. — 31 -ade. — 31a up-. — 32 leza (T) bis upastigendra (T) fehlt in B. — 32a yslena. — 33 togeanum. — 34 ðearsum. — 35 wæron eft aslidene in neolnesse I in grund. — 36 swelce. — 37 -lic. — 38 fullness. — 39 -we[all]- B, wall T. — 39a e[all]le B. — 40 þiostra. — 41 gefylde. — 42 bis 43 ic ða lange þær. — 44 hwider.

clarior redditus ad me usque peruenit, considero turbam malignorum spirituum, quae quinque animas hominum maerentes heulantesque, ipsa multum exultans et cachinnans, medias illas trahebat in tenebras; e quibus uidelicet hominibus, ut dinoscere potui, quidam erat adtonsus ut clericus, quidam laicus, quaedam femina. Trahentes autem eos maligni spiritus descenderunt in medium baratri illius ardentis; factumque est, ut cum longius subeuntibus

- 1575 oppe hwylc<sup>87</sup> ende me<sup>87</sup> become,  
 þa gehyrde ic semninga mycelne<sup>88</sup>  
 sweȝ me on bæcling unmaetes  
 wopes I earmlices, swylce eac  
 mycel gehlyd I ceahhetunge<sup>89</sup>
- 1580 swa swa ungelærdes<sup>90</sup> folces I  
 bysmriendes<sup>91</sup> gehæftum heora  
 feondum. Ða he þa se sweȝ me  
 nȳr wæs I to me becom, þa ge-  
 seah ic monize þara werigra<sup>91a</sup>
- 1585 gasta fif monna<sup>91b</sup> sawla ȝnorniende  
 I heofende teon I lædan on midde  
 þa pystro, I hie<sup>92</sup> on þon swiðe<sup>93</sup>  
 blissedon I ceahhetton.<sup>93a</sup> Ðara mon-  
 na<sup>94</sup> sum wæs, þæs þe ic ȝewitan
- 1590 mihte, bescoren preost, sum wæs  
 læwede, sum wæs wifmon. Tuȝon<sup>95</sup>  
 hie<sup>96</sup> þa (MS. O, fol. 149a) werigan.  
 ȝastas I niðer mid ȝewitan in midde  
 þa neowolnesse þæs byrnendan li-  
 ges. Mid þȳ hie<sup>96</sup> þa fyr<sup>97</sup> ȝewitene
- oððe hwylc<sup>45</sup> ende me becom,<sup>46</sup>  
 þa gehyrde<sup>47</sup> ic sæmninga<sup>13</sup> mi-  
 celne sweȝ<sup>48</sup> me on bæcling un-  
 maetes<sup>49</sup> wopes I earmlices, swyl-  
 ce<sup>36</sup> eac micel gehlyd<sup>50</sup> I ceah-  
 hetunge<sup>51</sup> (MS. B, p. 416) swa  
 swa ungelærdes folces I bysmri-  
 gendes<sup>52</sup> gehæftum heora feondum.  
 Ða he Ða se sweȝ me near wæs  
 I to me becom, Ða geseah ic mæ-  
 nizo þara werigra<sup>53</sup> gasta fif<sup>54</sup>  
 manna<sup>54</sup> sawla ȝnornigende<sup>55</sup> I  
 hēofende teon I lædan on<sup>55a</sup> midde  
 þa pystro,<sup>55b</sup> I hi<sup>56</sup> on Ðam<sup>57</sup> swiðe  
 blissedon I ceahhetton.<sup>58</sup> Ðara<sup>59</sup>  
 manna sum wæs læwede (MS. T,  
 p. 260), sum wæs wifmann, sum,  
 Ðæs þe ic ȝewitan mihte, wæs  
 bescoren preost.<sup>59</sup> Tuȝon hi<sup>56</sup> þa  
 werigan<sup>60</sup> ȝastas I nyðer<sup>61</sup> mid  
 ȝewiton<sup>62</sup> on<sup>18</sup> midde þa neowel-  
 nesse<sup>63</sup> þæs byrnendan fyres.<sup>64</sup>  
 Mid þȳ hi<sup>56</sup> Ða fyrr<sup>65</sup> ȝewitene<sup>66</sup>

87 [to] hwylce dome [ic] become.  
 — 88 micelne. — 89 he *übergeschr.*  
*in O*, ceahhettunȝ *Ca.* — 90 un-  
 gelæredes. — 91 bysmrigendes *Ca.*,  
 beosmriendes folces *C.* — 91a *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 91b *fifmonna O*; *das erste*  
*f auf Rasur in O*; wifmonna *Ca.*  
 — 92 hi. — 93 swyðe. — 93a ceah-  
 [h]etton *O.* — 94 manna. — 95 tu-  
 ȝon. — 96 hi. — 97 fyrr.

45 hwelc. — 46 come. — 47 ge-  
 herde. — 48 swæȝ. — 49 *fehlt in B.*  
 — 50 gehled. — 51 ceahhetunge. —  
 52 biosriende. — 53 werȝa. —  
 54 V. manna *T*, wifmanna *B.* —  
 55 ȝnornende. — 55a *Ursprünglich*  
*in in T*; o *über ausradiertem i.* —  
 55b *peostrā.* — 56 heo. — 57 Ðon.  
 — 58 -heton. — 59 þara manna sum  
 wæs, þæs Ðe ic ȝewiton meahte, be-  
 scoren preost, sum wes læwde, sum  
 wæs wifmon. — 60 werȝan. —  
 61 niðer. — 62 ȝeweotan. — 63 niol-  
 nesse. — 64 leȝes. — 65 fir. —  
 66 ȝewiten.

eis, fletum hominum et risum daemoniorum clare discernere requirem, sonum tamen adhuc promiscuum in auribus haberem. Interea ascenderunt quidam spirituum obscurorum de abyso illa flammiuma, et adcurrentes circumdederunt me, atque oculis flammantibus, et de ore ac naribus ignem putidum efflantes angebant; forcipibus quoque igneis, quos tenebant in manibus, minitabantur me comprehendere, nec tamen me ullatenus contingere, tametsi terrere praesumebant. Qui cum undiqueuersum hostibus et caecitate tene-

wæron, J ic þone wop þara monna  
 J þone<sup>98</sup> hleahtor þara deofla sweo-  
 tolice gehyran ne mihte, hwæpere  
 ic þone sweg þa<sup>99</sup> zemenzedne<sup>99a</sup>  
 on earum hæfde. Betweoh<sup>100</sup> þas  
 þing ða up<sup>1</sup> comon sume þara  
 þystra gasta of þære neowelnesse,<sup>2</sup>  
 J of þære witestowe, J me utan  
 ymbsealdon.<sup>3</sup> Hæfdon hie<sup>4</sup> fyrene<sup>4a</sup>  
 eagan J fûl fyr of<sup>4b</sup> heora muðe  
 J of heora nosum wæron ut bla-  
 wende; J fyrene<sup>5</sup> tanzan him on  
 handa hæfdon, J me nyrwdon, J  
 me tobeotedan,<sup>6</sup> þ hie<sup>7</sup> me mid  
 þæm<sup>8</sup> gegripan<sup>9</sup> woldon, J in þa  
 forwyrd sendan. J peah þe hie<sup>4</sup>  
 me swa brezden<sup>10</sup> J fyrhten,<sup>11</sup> ne  
 dorston hie<sup>4</sup> hwæðere me ge-  
 hrinan.

Mid þy ic þa<sup>12</sup> wæs<sup>12a</sup> æg-  
 hwonan<sup>13</sup> mid þæm<sup>8</sup> feondum ymb-  
 seald J mid þa blindnesse<sup>13a</sup> þara  
 þystra utan betyned, þa ahof ic

wæron, J ic ðone wôp þara manna  
 J ðone hleahter<sup>67</sup> ðara deofla<sup>68</sup>  
 sweotollice<sup>69</sup> gehyran<sup>70</sup> ne mihte, <sup>70a</sup> 1600  
 hwæpere<sup>71</sup> ic ðone sweg ða gyt<sup>72</sup>  
 zemenzedne on<sup>18</sup> earum hæfde.  
 Betwyh<sup>73</sup> þas þing ða upp comon  
 sume þara dýstra<sup>73a</sup> gasta<sup>74</sup> of  
 þære<sup>75</sup> neowelnesse,<sup>63</sup> J of þære 1605  
 witestowe, J me<sup>23</sup> utan ymbseal-  
 dan.<sup>76</sup> Hæfdon hi<sup>56</sup> fyrene<sup>77</sup> eagan  
 J fûl<sup>78</sup> fyr of heora muþe (*MS. B,*  
*p. 417*) J of heora nosum<sup>79</sup> wæron  
 út blawende; J<sup>79a</sup> fyrene tanze<sup>80</sup> 1610  
 him on handan<sup>81</sup> hæfdon, J me<sup>5</sup>  
 nyrwdon,<sup>82</sup> J me tobeotodon,<sup>83</sup> þæt  
 hi<sup>56</sup> me<sup>23</sup> mit ðam gripan<sup>84</sup> wol-  
 don, J on<sup>18</sup> ða forwyrd sendan.  
 J<sup>79a</sup> peah þe hi<sup>56</sup> me<sup>23</sup> swa brez- 1615  
 don<sup>85</sup> J færdon,<sup>85</sup> ne dorston hi<sup>56</sup>  
 hwæðere<sup>86</sup> me<sup>86</sup> gehrinan.<sup>87</sup>

Mid ði<sup>7</sup> ic ða wæs æghwanon<sup>88</sup>  
 mid þam feondum ymbseald<sup>89</sup> J  
 mid þære<sup>90</sup> blindnesse<sup>90a</sup> ðara ðy- 1620  
 stra<sup>24</sup> utan betyned, þa ahôf ic

98 þo[ne] O. — 99 þa [gena] Smith.  
 — 99a c *übergeschrieben in O.* —  
 100 Betw[eo]h (*ursprünglich betwih*)  
 O. — 1 upp. — 2 neowolnesse. —  
 3 ymbsealdan. — 4 hi. — 4a fyren[e]  
 O. — 4b [eode] of. — 5 fyre. —  
 6 tobeotodan. — 7 hi. — 8 þam  
 [tanzgum]. — 9 gegripon — 10 brez-  
 don. — 11 fyrhton. — 12 fehlt in Ca.  
 — 12a þæs Smith (*wohl Druckfehler*),  
 wæs Miller. — 13 æghwanon. —  
 13a blin[d]nesse O.

67 -or. — 68 diofla. — 69 -tolice.  
 — 70 geheran. — 70a meahthe. —  
 71 hwæðre. — 72 gena. — 73 be-  
 twi[o]h. — 73a þiostra. — 74 gastas B.  
 — 75 ðere. — 76 ymbsaldon. —  
 77 fyre B. — 78 full. — 79 nasum.  
 — 79a ond. — 80 tanzan. — 81 han-  
 da. — 82 nerwdon. — 83 -tedon. —  
 84 gegripan. — 85 brezdan J fyrhton.  
 — 86 mec hwæðre. — 87 onze. —  
 88 æghwonan. — 89 -sald. — 90 ða.  
 — 90a *Ursprünglich blinnesse in T.*

brarum conclusus, huc illucque oculos circumferrem, si forte alicunde quid  
 auxilii, quo saluarer, adueniret, apparuit retro uia, qua ueneram, quasi fulgor  
 stellae micantis inter tenebras, qui paulatim crescens et ad me ocus festi-  
 nans, ubi adpropinquauit, dispersi sunt et aufugerunt omnes, qui me forcipi-  
 bus rapere quaerebant spiritus infesti.

Ille autem, qui adueniens eos fugauit, erat ipse, qui me ante ducebat;  
 qui mox conuersus ad dexterum iter, quasi contra ortum solis brumalem me



- mine eazan up<sup>14</sup> J locade hider  
 J zeond, hwæper me æniz fultum  
 toeward wære, þæt ic gehæled  
 1625 beon mihte. Ða ætywde me æfter  
 (*MS. Ca, p. 173*) þon wege, þe ic  
 ær com, betwih<sup>15</sup> þa þystro<sup>16</sup> swa  
 swa beorhtnes scinendes steorran  
 (*MS. O, fol. 149b*). J þæt leoht<sup>17</sup>  
 1630 wæs weaxende mare J mare, J  
 hraðe to me efestende;<sup>17a</sup> J sona  
 þæs þe hit me nealæhte, þa wæ-  
 ron tostencte J onweg flugan ealle  
 ða wiðerweardan gastas, þa þe me  
 1635 ær mid heora tanzan tobeotodan.  
 Wæs þæt se min ladpeow,<sup>18</sup> se ðe  
 me ær lædde. Ða cirde he sona on  
 þa swiðran hond,<sup>19</sup> J me ongon<sup>20</sup>  
 lædan suðeast on þone rodor,  
 1640 swa sunne on wintra upp gon-  
 zeð. Ða wæron wit sona of  
 þam þystrum abrodene, J he me

mine eazan upp J locode<sup>90b</sup> hider  
 J zeond, hwæper me æniz fultum  
 cōme<sup>91</sup> oððe<sup>91</sup> toeward wære, þæt  
 ic gehæled beon mihte.<sup>92</sup> Ða  
 ætywde<sup>93</sup> me æfter þam<sup>93a</sup> wege,  
 þe ic ær cōm,<sup>94</sup> betwyh<sup>73</sup> ða  
 þystro<sup>95</sup> swylce<sup>96</sup> beorhtnes<sup>97</sup> sci-  
 nendes<sup>98</sup> steorran.<sup>99</sup> J þæt leoht  
 wæs weaxende<sup>1</sup> mare J mare, J  
 raðe<sup>2</sup> to me efestende<sup>3</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 261*); J sona ðæs þe hit me  
 nealæcte,<sup>4</sup> ða wæron tostencte J  
 awez<sup>5</sup> flugon ealle þa wiðerwear-  
 dan<sup>6</sup> gastas, ða þe me ær mid  
 heora tanczum<sup>7</sup> tobeotodon.<sup>8</sup> Wæs  
 þæt se min ladteo,<sup>9</sup> se ðe me<sup>10</sup>  
 ær<sup>11</sup> lædde. Ða cyrde<sup>12</sup> he so-  
 na<sup>12</sup> (*MS. B, p. 418*) on ða swiðran  
 hand,<sup>13</sup> J me<sup>10</sup> onzann<sup>14</sup> lædan  
 suðeast on ðone<sup>15</sup> rodor,<sup>16</sup> swa<sup>17</sup>  
 sunne<sup>18</sup> on wintra<sup>18</sup> upp gangeð.<sup>19</sup>  
 Ða wæron<sup>20</sup> wit sona of þam ðy-  
 strum<sup>21</sup> abrodene,<sup>22</sup> J he me<sup>10</sup>

14 upp. — 15 betwyh. — 16 þystra.  
 — 17 leot[h] O. — 17a eff[e]stende O.  
 — 18 ladpeow. — 19 hand. — 20 onzan.

90b locade. — 91 *fehlt in T.* —  
 92 mehte. — 93 æteowde. — 93a þam.  
 — 94 com on. — 95 þystreo B,  
 þeostra T. — 96 swa. — 97 beorht.  
 — 98 scinende. — 99 steorra. —  
 1 weaxende. — 2 hraðe. — 3 wæs  
 efstende. — 4 nealehte. — 5 on-  
 wæg. — 6 awerzdan. — 7 tan-  
 zan. — 8 tobeot[o]dan. — 9 latteow. —  
 10 mec. — 11 *fehlt in T.* — 12 cerde  
 he ða sona. — 13 hond. — 14 onzon.  
 — 15 ðon. — 16 roðor. — 17 swa  
 swa. — 18 on wintre sunne. — 19 gon-  
 zeð. — 20 wære. — 21 þeostrum. —  
 22 abrozdene.

ducere coepit. Nec mora, exemtum tenebris in auras me serenae lucis eduxit;  
 cumque me in luce aperta duceret, uidi ante nos murum permaximum, cuius  
 neque longitudini hinc uel inde, neque altitudini ullus esse terminus uidere-  
 tur. Coepi autem mirari, quare ad murum accederemus, cum in eo nullam  
 ianuum, uel fenestram, uel ascensum alicubi conspicerem. Cum ergo perue-  
 nissemus ad murum, statim nescio quo ordine fuimus in summitate eius. Et

lædde in fægernesse smyltes leoh-  
tes. Mid þy he me<sup>21</sup> þa on ope-  
num leohte lædde, þa geseah ic  
beforan unc þone mæstan weal,<sup>21a</sup>  
ðæs lengeo<sup>22</sup> on twa healfe ne  
his heannesse<sup>23</sup> æni<sup>24</sup> ende ge-  
sewen wæs. Ða ongan ic wun-  
drian, for hwon wyt<sup>25</sup> to þan<sup>26</sup>  
wealle<sup>27</sup> eodon,<sup>28</sup> mid þy ic on  
him nænige duru<sup>29</sup> ne<sup>29</sup> æniȝ<sup>30</sup>  
eazhþyrl ne uppastignesne ahwo-  
non on ænige healfe geseon mihte.  
Mid ðy wyt<sup>31</sup> þa becoman to þam  
wealle,<sup>27</sup> þa sona instæpe, ne wat  
ic hwylcere endebyrdnesse, wæron  
wyt<sup>31a</sup> on his heannesse on þam  
wealle<sup>32</sup> ufanweardum. I þa ge-  
seah ic þær þone rumestan feld  
I þone fægerestan,<sup>33</sup> I se wæs eall  
swetnesse anre full growendra blos-  
mana.<sup>34</sup> I seo wundriende swetnes  
þæs miclan swæcces sona ealle

lædde on<sup>23</sup> fægernesse smyltes<sup>24</sup> 1645  
leohtes. Mid þy he ða<sup>25</sup> me<sup>25</sup>  
on<sup>23</sup> openum leohte lædde, þa  
geseah ic beforan unc<sup>26</sup> þone  
mæstan weall, þæs lengo<sup>27</sup> on twa  
healfa<sup>28</sup> I<sup>29</sup> his heanes<sup>30</sup> æniȝ 1650  
ende gesewen<sup>31</sup> wæs. Ða on-  
gann<sup>32</sup> ic wundrian,<sup>33</sup> for hwam<sup>34</sup>  
wyt<sup>35</sup> to ðam wealle<sup>36</sup> eodon,<sup>36a</sup>  
mid ðy ic on him nænige duru  
ne eazhþyrel<sup>37</sup> ne uppastigennessne<sup>38</sup> 1655  
ðhwanun<sup>39</sup> on æniȝe<sup>40</sup> healfe<sup>41</sup>  
geseon mihte.<sup>42</sup> Myd<sup>43</sup> ðy wyt<sup>35</sup>  
ða becomon<sup>43a</sup> to ðam wealle,<sup>36</sup> ða  
sona instæpe, nyst<sup>44</sup> ic on<sup>41</sup> hwyl-  
cere<sup>45</sup> endebyrdnesse, wyt<sup>46</sup> wæ- 1660  
ron<sup>46</sup> on ðære<sup>47</sup> heannesse on þam  
wealle<sup>36</sup> ufan.<sup>48</sup> I þa geseah ic ðær  
ðone rumestan feld I ðone fægere-  
stan, I se wæs eall swetnesse anre<sup>26</sup>  
full growendra<sup>49</sup> blosma.<sup>49</sup> I seo 1665  
wundrigende swetnes<sup>50</sup> þæs mi-  
celan<sup>51</sup> swæcces<sup>52</sup> sona<sup>52a</sup> ealle

21 [me] O. — 21<sup>a</sup> wæl zu weal  
korrigiert in O. — 22 lengeo. —  
23 hean[n]esse O. — 24 æniȝ. —  
25 wit. — 26 þon. — 27 w[e]alle O.  
— 28 eodan. — 29 fehlt in Ca. —  
30 fehlt in Ca. — 31 wit. — 32 w[e]all[e]  
O. — 33 fægrestan. — 34 blostma.

23 in. — 24 smoltes. — 25 mec  
ða. — 26 fehlt in B. — 27 længo.  
— 28 healfe. — 29 ne. — 30 hea-  
nesse. — 31 ȝewen T, gesen Miller.  
— 32 ongon. — 33 wund[r]igan B,  
wundrian T. — 34 hwon. — 35 wit.  
— 36 walle. — 36<sup>a</sup> eodan. —  
37 -þyrl. — 38 -stignesne. — 39 on-  
hwanan. — 40 ænge. — 41 halfe. —  
42 meahte. — 43 mid. — 43<sup>a</sup> be-  
coman. — 44 ne wat. — 45 hwe-  
lere. — 46 wæron wit. — 47 his.  
— 48 ufonweardum. — 49 growendre  
blostmena. — 50 -nesse. — 51 mic-  
lan. — 52 swicces. — 52<sup>a</sup> I sona B.

ecce ibi campus erat latissimus ac laetissimus, tantaque flagrantia uernan-  
tium flosculorum plenus, ut omnem mox fetorem tenebrosae fornacis, qui  
me peruaserat, effugaret admirandi huius suauitas odoris. Tanta autem lux  
cuncta ea loca perfuderat, ut omni splendore diei siue solis meridiani radiis  
nideretur esse praeclarior. Erantque in hoc campo innumera hominum alba-  
torum conuenticula, sedesque plurimae agminum laetantium. Cumque inter

- þa fulnesse<sup>34a</sup> þæs (MS. O, fol. 150a) pystran ofnes,<sup>35</sup> þe me ær  
 1670 þurhsweogh,<sup>35a</sup> onweg<sup>35a</sup> aflymde.<sup>36</sup> J<sup>37</sup> swa micel<sup>38</sup> leoht J beorhtnes ealle þa stowe geondscean, þ̅ he ealles dægæs beorhtnesse oððe þære middæglican sunnan  
 1675 sciman<sup>39</sup> wæs beorhtre gesewen. Wæron on þyssum felda unrime gesomnunge hwittra manna J fægerra J monig setl<sup>40</sup> gefondra<sup>41</sup> werada<sup>42</sup> J blissendra. Mid ðy  
 1680 he þa me lædde betweoh midde þa preatas þara gesæligra weroda,<sup>42</sup> þa ongan ic þencean J me huru þuhte, þ̅ þ̅ wære heofona rice, be þam ic oft ær gehyrde bodian J  
 1685 secgan.<sup>43</sup> Þa Iswarode<sup>44</sup> he minum gepohte J cwæð: Nis þis, cwæþ<sup>45</sup> he,<sup>45</sup> heofena<sup>46</sup> rice, swa swa þu talast J wenest.
- 1690

þa ðystro<sup>53</sup> (MS. B, p. 419) J ða fullnessa þæs sweartan ofnes,<sup>53</sup> þe me<sup>10</sup> ær þurhsweg,<sup>54</sup> aweg<sup>55</sup> aflymde.<sup>56</sup> J<sup>57</sup> swa micel leoht J beorhtnes ealle (MS. T, p. 262) ða stowe geonscân,<sup>58</sup> þ̅ he ealles ðæs<sup>11</sup> dægæs beorhtnesse<sup>59</sup> oððe þære middæglican sunnan sciman wæs beorhtra<sup>60</sup> gesewen. Wæron on þyssum<sup>61</sup> felda ðnrime gesomnunge<sup>62</sup> hwittra<sup>63</sup> manna J fægerra<sup>64</sup> J monige<sup>65</sup> æpele<sup>66</sup> gefeondra weredra<sup>67</sup> J blissigendra.<sup>67a</sup> Myd þi<sup>68</sup> he ða me<sup>68</sup> lædde betweoh<sup>69</sup> midde þa preatas þara gesæligra<sup>70</sup> ge<sup>11</sup> eac<sup>11</sup> þara<sup>11</sup> weroda,<sup>70</sup> þa ongan<sup>70a</sup> ic þencean<sup>71</sup> J me huru þuhte, þ̅ þ̅<sup>72</sup> wære heofona rice, be ðam ic oft ær<sup>11</sup> secgan<sup>73</sup> gehyrde<sup>74</sup> J<sup>11</sup> bodian.<sup>11</sup> Þa Iswarode<sup>75</sup> he minum gepohte J cwæð:<sup>26</sup> Nis þis, cwæð<sup>26</sup> he,<sup>26</sup> heofona rice, swa<sup>17</sup> þu talast<sup>76</sup> J wenest.

34<sup>a</sup> fullnessa. — 35 ofnes; *zwischen und über dem in ein ausradiertes, aber noch sichtbares o in Ms. O.* — 35<sup>a</sup> þurh seah awez C. — 36 aflymede Ca. — 37 J. — 38 micel. — 39 fehlt in O, Ca. — 40 seld. — 41 gefeolendra O. — 42 we:rada (Rasur) O. — 43 secgan. — 44 Iwarrede. — 45 fehlt in Ca. — 46 heofonan.

53 ðystro J ða ðystro J ða fullnessa etc. B; fullnessa þæs full[a]n ofnes J þæs peostran. — 54 þuhte swez T; þurhseah Miller nach C. — 55 onwæg. — 56 aflemde. — 57 ond. — 58 geond. — 59 -nisse. — 60 beorhtre. — 61 ðissum. — 62 gesom-. — 63 hwitra. — 64 fæggra. — 65 monig. — 66 seðel. — 67 wæroda. — 67<sup>a</sup> blissigende. — 68 ðy he mec ða. — 69 betwih. — 70 gesæligra woruda. — 70<sup>a</sup> ongan. — 71 þencan. — 72 þær. — 73 sæcgan. — 74 herde. — 75 ond-. — 76 talest.

choros feliciū incolarū medios me duceret, cogitare coepi, quod hoc fortasse esset regnum caelorum, de quo praedicari saepius audiui. Respondit ille cogitatu meo: „Non,“ inquit, „non hoc est regnum caelorum, quod autūmas.“

“Cumque procedentes transissemus et has beatorum mansiones spirituum, aspicio ante nos multo maiorem luminis gratiam quam prius; in qua etiam

Mid þy wit þa wæron forð-  
 gangende J oferferdon<sup>47</sup> þas wu-  
 nunesse þara eadigra gasta, þa ge-  
 seah ic beforan<sup>47a</sup> unc micle maran  
 gýfe<sup>48</sup> leohtes J beorhtnesse þonne  
 ic ær geseah, on þære ic eac  
 swylce þa swetestan<sup>49</sup> stefne<sup>50</sup>  
 gehyrde 3odes lof singendra.  
 Swylce eac of þære stowe swa  
 micel<sup>51</sup> swetnes wundurlices<sup>52</sup>  
 swæcces<sup>52a</sup> onsended wæs,<sup>53</sup> þætte  
 seo swetnes, þe ic ær byrigde<sup>54</sup>  
 J me micel þuhte, in þa wið-  
 metenesse<sup>55</sup> þæs æfteran<sup>56</sup> leohtes<sup>57</sup>  
 J beorhtnesse<sup>58</sup> wæs lytel J med-  
 mycel gesewen.<sup>58a</sup> Swa eac swylce  
 þ leoht J seo beorhtnes<sup>59</sup> þæs  
 blostmíendan feldes wæs med-  
 mycel<sup>60</sup> gesewen in<sup>61</sup> þære stowe  
 wynsumnesse (*MS. O, fol. 150b*).  
 Mid þy ic unc wende ingangende  
 beon, þa semninga se min lad-  
 teow<sup>62</sup> gestod J butan yldinge<sup>63</sup>  
 eft wæs him<sup>64</sup> geond<sup>65</sup> cyrrende;  
 J me eft lædde þy sylfan wege,<sup>66</sup>  
 þe we ær to coman.

Mid þy wit þa wæron forð-  
 gangende<sup>77</sup> J oferferdon þas wu-  
 nunesse þara eadigra gasta, þa geseah  
 ic beforan unc maran<sup>78</sup> gýfe<sup>79</sup> 1695  
 leohtes J beorhtnesse þonne ic ær  
 geseah, on<sup>23</sup> ðære ic eac swylce  
 þa swetestan<sup>80</sup> stæfne gehirde<sup>26</sup>  
 3odes lof singendra. Swylce eac  
 (*MS. B, p. 420*) of ðære stowe 1700  
 swa micel swetnes wundurlices  
 swæcces<sup>81</sup> wæs onsended, þætte<sup>82</sup>  
 seo<sup>83</sup> swetnes,<sup>84</sup> ðe ic ær by-  
 rigde<sup>85</sup> J me micel þuhte, on<sup>23</sup>  
 ða witgemetnesse<sup>85a</sup> þæs æfteran 1705  
 leohtes J beorhtnesse wæs lytel J  
 medmicel gesewen.<sup>86</sup> Swa<sup>87</sup> eac  
 swylce<sup>88</sup> þ leoht J seo beorht-  
 nes<sup>89</sup> ðæs blostmíendan feldes wæs  
 medmicel gesewen on<sup>23</sup> ðære stowe 1710  
 wynsumnesse. Myd<sup>89a</sup> þy ic unc  
 ætwende<sup>90</sup> ingangende<sup>90</sup> beon<sup>91</sup>  
 (*MS. T, p. 263*), ða sæmninga<sup>92</sup>  
 se min ladteow<sup>9</sup> gestod J butan  
 yldinge<sup>93</sup> eft<sup>94</sup> wæs<sup>94</sup> his gang<sup>95</sup> 1715  
 cyrrende;<sup>96</sup> J me<sup>10</sup> eft lædde þy  
 sylfan<sup>97</sup> wege,<sup>98</sup> þe wit ær com-  
 mon.<sup>98a</sup>

47 [ofer]ferdon *O*. — 47a be[ff]oran  
*O*. — 48 gýfe. — 49 swetnesse *ân*.  
 — 50 stæfne. — 51 mycel. — 52 wun-  
 durlices. — 52a sw[æc]ces *O*. —  
 53 [wæs] *O*. — 54 b[y]rigde *O*. —  
 55 wið::met[e]nesse *O* (*Rasur hinter*  
*ð; hinter t ein e übergeschrieben*);  
 wipgemetnesse *Ca*. — 56 æfteran. —  
 57 le[o]htes *O*. — 58 be[o]rhtnesse *O*.  
 — 58a gese[wen] *O*. — 59 be[o]rht-  
 nes. — 60 medmicel. — 61 on. —  
 62 latpeow. — 63 ylding[c]e *O*, yl-  
 dinge *Ca*. — 64 hi *O*, his *Ca*. —  
 65 geond *Ca*, [gong] *Smith*. — 66 wegge.

77 -gong-. — 78 micle maran. —  
 79 gýfe. — 80 swetestan. — 81 stæn-  
 ces. — 82 þæt. — 83 sio. — 84 swæt-  
 nis. — 85 brege. — 85a -nisse. —  
 86 gesæwen. — 87 swylce. —  
 88 swelce. — 89 biorhtnes. —  
 89a mid. — 90 wende inngongenze  
 (sic!) — 91 bion. — 92 somninga. —  
 93 eldenne in. — 94 wæs eft überge-  
 schrieben in *T*. — 95 bis 96 gong:::  
 cerrende *T*. — 97 selfan. — 98 wege.  
 — 98a coman *T*; kein Absatz in *B*.

uocem cantantium dulcissimam audiui; sed et odoris flagrantia miri tanta  
 de loco effundebatur, ut is, quem antea degustans quasi maximum rebar,  
 iam permodicus mihi odor uideretur; sicut etiam lux illa campi florentis  
 eximia, in comparatione eius, quae nunc apparuit, lucis, tenuissima prorsus  
 uidebatur et parua. In cuius amoenitatem loci cum nos intraturos sperarem,



- Mid þy wyt<sup>67</sup> þa eft hweor-  
 1720 fende becoman to þam bliðan wun-  
 nessum<sup>68</sup> þara hwitra<sup>69</sup> gasta J fæ-  
 gera, cwæð he to me: Wast<sup>69a</sup> þu<sup>69a</sup>  
 hwæt þa þing ealle synd, þe þu  
 sceawadest<sup>70</sup> J zesawe (MS. Ca,  
 1725 p. 174)? Jswarade<sup>71</sup> ic him:  
 Nese,<sup>72</sup> cwæð ic, ne wat ic hie.<sup>73</sup>  
 Cwæð he: Seo dene, þe þu zesawe  
 weallendum lize<sup>74</sup> J þam stran-  
 gum<sup>74a</sup> cylum egeslice beon ze-  
 1730 fylled,<sup>74b</sup> þ is seo stow, on þære  
 syndon to ademanne J to clæn-  
 sienne<sup>75</sup> monna saula, þa þe yldende  
 wæron to ondettene<sup>75a</sup> J to be-  
 tenne<sup>76</sup> heora synne<sup>77</sup> J mân,<sup>78</sup> þe  
 1735 hi zefremedon;<sup>79</sup> J hwæpere æt nyh-  
 stan on þa sylfan tid heora deapes to

1740

Mid þi<sup>68</sup> ðe<sup>11</sup> wyt<sup>35</sup> þa eft  
 hweorfende<sup>99</sup> wæron,<sup>11</sup> ða<sup>11</sup> be-  
 comon<sup>8</sup> wit<sup>11</sup> to ðam<sup>1</sup> bliðan ze-  
 wunenessum<sup>2</sup> ðara hwitra gasta  
 J fægera,<sup>3</sup> cwæþ he to me: Wastu<sup>4</sup>  
 hwæt þas þing ealle syn,<sup>5</sup> ðe ðu  
 sceawodest<sup>6</sup> J zesawe?<sup>7</sup> Ða<sup>8</sup> J-  
 swarode ic him: Nese, cwæð ic,  
 ne wât ic hwæt<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> synt.<sup>8</sup> Ða<sup>8</sup>  
 cwæð he to<sup>8</sup> me:<sup>8</sup> Seo<sup>10</sup> denu,  
 þe ðu zesawe weallendum lygum  
 (MS. B, p. 421) J þam strangum  
 J ðam þrosmum J þam cylum  
 egeslice beon zefylled,<sup>10</sup> þæt is  
 seo stow, on<sup>11</sup> ðære syndon<sup>12</sup> to  
 ædemenne<sup>13</sup> J to clænsigenne<sup>14</sup>  
 þara manna sawla, ða þe yl-  
 dinge dydon heora synna to  
 Jettenne J to betenne<sup>18</sup> J ða<sup>8</sup>  
 mân,<sup>19</sup> þe<sup>20</sup> hi<sup>21</sup> fremedon;<sup>22</sup> J  
 hwæðere<sup>23</sup> æt nyhstan<sup>24</sup> on<sup>11</sup> ða  
 sylfan<sup>25</sup> tid heora deaðes to

67 wit. — 68 wunenyssum. —  
 69 hwitra. — 69a wastu. — 70 sceawodest. — 71 Jswarede. — 72 næse. — 73 hi. — 74 ligum. — 74a st[r]angum O. — 74b [zefylled] übergeschr. von anderer Hand in O, fehlt in Ca. — 75 clænsienne. — 75a Jettenne. — 76 betanne. — 77 synna. — 78 þa man. — 79 zefremedan.

99 hwerfende. — 1 ðan. — 2 wunenessum. — 3 fægra. — 4 wast ðu. — 5 seon. — 6 -adest. — 7 zesawa. — 8 fehlt in T. — 9 heo. — 10 se stow þær seo denu wæs ðe þu zesawe wallende leze J strongum celum egeslice beon. — 11 in. — 12 siondon. — 13 ademanne. — 14 bis 18 clænsienne þære [manna] saula þa ðe eldende wæran to andettene J to betenne heora synna. — 19 mandæda. — 20 þa. — 21 hio. — 22 zefremedan. — 23 hwæðre. — 24 nehstan. — 25 seolfan.

repente ductor substitit; nec mora, gressum retorquens ipsa me, qua uenimus, uia reduxit.

‘Cumque reuersi perueniremus ad mansiones illas laetas spirituum candidatorum, dixit mihi: „Scis, quae sint ista omnia, quae uidisti?“ Respondi ego: „Non.“ Et ait: „Uallis illa, quam aspexisti flammis feruentibus et frigoribus horrenda rigidis, ipse est locus, in quo examinandae et castigandae sunt animae illorum, qui differentes confiteri et emendare scelera, quae fecerunt, in ipso tandem mortis articulo ad paenitentiam confugiunt, et sic de

hreowe gefluzon, J swa of lichaman<sup>80</sup> eodan. Ða hwæpere, forþon þe hie<sup>73</sup> andetnesse J hreowe on þam sylfan deaðe hæfdon, ealle on domes dæge<sup>81</sup> to heofena<sup>82</sup> rice becumað; J monige eac swylce lifigendra monna bene J zebeda J ælmessan J fæsten J ealra swiðust<sup>83</sup> mæssesang gefultumeð,<sup>84</sup> þæt hi ær domes dæge generede beoð. J<sup>85</sup> wite þu þ se ligfæmenda<sup>86</sup> seað J se fula, þone þu zesawe, þæt wæs helle tintreges muð, in þone swa hwylc swa æne siðe on befealleð,<sup>87</sup> næfre he þonon on ecnesse genered bið. Seo<sup>88</sup> blostmberende<sup>88a</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 151a*) stow þonne,<sup>89</sup> on þære þe þu þ fægereste werod<sup>89a</sup> on zeoðeðhadnesse<sup>90</sup> zesawe scinan J wynsumian, þ is seo stow, on þære beoð onfangenne<sup>91</sup> soðfæstra sawla, þa þe on godum weorcum of lichaman<sup>80</sup> zāngað,<sup>91a</sup> J hwæpere ne beoð

hreowe<sup>26</sup> gefluzon, J swa of lichaman<sup>27</sup> eodon. Ða hwæðere,<sup>28</sup> forþam<sup>28</sup> þe hi<sup>29</sup> Jetnesse J hreowe on<sup>11</sup> þam sylfan<sup>25</sup> deaðe hæfdon, ealle on<sup>11</sup> domes dæge to heofona 1745 rice becumað; J monige eac swylce lifigendra manna benum<sup>30</sup> J zebedum<sup>31</sup> J ælmessum<sup>32</sup> J fæstenum<sup>33</sup> J ealra swiðust mæssesang<sup>34</sup> gefultumað,<sup>35</sup> þ hi<sup>29</sup> ær domes 1750 dæge generede beoð. J wit<sup>36</sup> þu þ se fæmenda<sup>37</sup> seað J se fūla, þone þe<sup>8</sup> þu zesawe, þ wæs helle tintregan<sup>38</sup> muð, on<sup>11</sup> þone swa hwylc<sup>39</sup> swa æne<sup>40</sup> syþe<sup>41</sup> 1755 inn befealleð,<sup>42</sup> næfre he ðonon<sup>43</sup> on<sup>11</sup> ecnesse<sup>44</sup> genered ne<sup>8</sup> bið. Seo<sup>45</sup> blostmberende<sup>46</sup> (*MS. T, p. 264*) stōw (*MS. B, p. 422*) þonne, on<sup>11</sup> þære þe<sup>8</sup> ðu þ 1760 fægeroste<sup>47</sup> werod<sup>48</sup> on<sup>49</sup> zeoðeðhadnesse<sup>49</sup> zesawe scinan<sup>49a</sup> J wynsumian, þæt is seo stow,<sup>49a</sup> on<sup>11</sup> þære beoð onfangene<sup>50</sup> soðfæstra manna<sup>8</sup> sawla, ða ðe on 1765 zodum worcum<sup>51</sup> of lichaman<sup>27</sup> zāngað,<sup>52</sup> J hwæpere<sup>28</sup> ne beoð

80 lichoman. — 81 dæg. — 82 heofona. — 83 swiðost. — 84 gefultumað. — 85 ond. — 86 li[ʒ] fæm:enda *O*; liʒ fæmbenda *Ca*, liʒ ferbærnda *C*. — 87 befeallað. — 88 se[o] *O*. — 88a blostmberende. — 89 fehlt in *Ca*. — 89a weorud. — 90 zeoðeðhadnesse. — 91 onfangenne. — 91a zongað.

26 reowe. — 27 lichoman. — 28 forðon. — 29 heo. — 30 bene. — 31 zebeda. — 32 ælmesse. — 33 fæsten. — 34 -song. — 35 -með. — 36 wite. — 37 leʒfam b[l]awenda. — 38 tintreges. — 39 hwele mon. — 40 ænige. — 41 siðe. — 42 in befallað. — 43 ðonan. — 44 -nisse. — 45 sio. — 46 blostm-. — 47 fægrete. — 48 weorud. — 49 in ziozoðhadnesse *T*, fehlt in *B*. — 49a scinan bis stow fehlt in *B*. — 50 onfangene. — 51 wiorcum. — 52 zongað.

corpore exeunt; qui tamen, quia confessionem et paenitentiam uel in morte habuerunt, omnes in die iudicii ad regnum caelorum perueniunt. Multos autem preces uiuentium et elemosynae et ieiunia et maxime celebratio missarum, ut etiam ante diem iudicii liberentur, adiuuant. Porro puteus ille flammiuonus ac putidus, quem uidisti, ipsum est os gehennae, in quo quicumque

- swa micelre fullfremednesse, ꝥ hi  
sona synd on heofona rice ge-  
lædde.<sup>92</sup> Ealle þa hwæþere on domes  
1770 dæge to Cristes zesyhðe J to ge-  
fean þæs heofonlican rices inzan-  
gað. Forþon swa hwylce swa on  
eallum worde J weorce<sup>92a</sup> J on ge-  
1775 pohte fullfremede beoð, sona þæs  
þe hi<sup>92b</sup> of lichaman<sup>80</sup> zangað, be-  
cumað to þam heofonlican rice.  
To þæs rices neaweste<sup>92c</sup> belimpeð  
seo stow, þær þu þone swez þæs  
1780 wēpan<sup>93</sup> sanges mid þy swæcce<sup>93a</sup>  
þære swetnesse gehyrdest, J þa  
beorhtnesse<sup>94</sup> þæs miclan leohtes  
zesawe. Ac þu þonne, forþon þu<sup>95</sup>  
nu scealt eft to lichaman<sup>80</sup> hweor-  
1785 fan J eft<sup>96</sup> betwyh<sup>97</sup> mannum  
lifizean.<sup>98</sup> gif þu þine dæde J þea-  
was J þin word on rihtnesse<sup>99</sup> J  
on bylewytnesse<sup>100</sup> geornlice heal-  
dan wilt,<sup>1</sup> þonne onfehstu æfter<sup>1a</sup>  
1790 deaþe þa wununesse stowe be-  
twyh<sup>2</sup> þa blissiendan<sup>3</sup> weorod<sup>4</sup> þara

swa micelre fullfremednesse, ꝥ  
hi<sup>21</sup> sona syn<sup>53</sup> on<sup>11</sup> heofona rice  
gelædde. Ealle þa hwæðere<sup>23</sup> on<sup>11</sup>  
domes dæge to Cristes zesyhðe<sup>54</sup>  
J to zefean þæs heofonlican rices  
innzangað.<sup>55</sup> Forðon swylce<sup>56</sup> swa  
in eallum worde<sup>56a</sup> J weorce<sup>57</sup> J  
on<sup>11</sup> gepohte fullfremede beoð, sona  
þæs þe hi<sup>8</sup> of lichaman<sup>27</sup> zangað,<sup>52</sup>  
hi<sup>8</sup> becumað to ðam heofonlican  
rice. To ðæs rices neaweste<sup>58</sup>  
belimpeð seo<sup>45</sup> stow, þær ðu þæne<sup>59</sup>  
swez þæs sanges<sup>60</sup> mid þy swæcce<sup>61</sup>  
ðære swetnesse<sup>61a</sup> gehyrdest,<sup>62</sup>  
J ða beorhtnesse þæs miclan  
leohtes zesawe.<sup>7</sup> Ac ðu þonne,  
forðon þu<sup>63</sup> nu<sup>63</sup> scealt eft<sup>63</sup> to  
lichaman<sup>27</sup> hweorfan J eft betwyh<sup>64</sup>  
mannum lifian,<sup>65</sup> gif ðu ðine dæde  
J þeawas J þin<sup>65</sup> word on<sup>11</sup> riht-  
nesse J on<sup>11</sup> bylewytnesse<sup>66</sup> georn-  
lice<sup>66</sup> healdan<sup>67</sup> wilt, ðonne on-  
fehstu æfter deaðe þa wunenesse  
stowe betwyh<sup>64</sup> ða blissigendan<sup>68</sup>  
(MS. B, p. 423) werod<sup>69</sup> þara

92 ze[læ]dde. — 92<sup>a</sup> w[e]orce O.  
— 92<sup>b</sup> [hi] O. — 92<sup>c</sup> neawiste. —  
93 swētan Ca, weorðan C. — 93<sup>a</sup> sw[æc]-  
ce O. — 94 leohtnesse. — 95 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 96 *fehlt in Ca.* — 97 be-  
tweoh Ca, beon in C. — 98 lifian.  
— 99 rihtwisnesse. — 100 bylehwit-  
nesse. — 1 wylt. — 1<sup>a</sup> æfter O.  
2 betwih. — 3 blissigendan. —  
4 werod.

53 sion. — 54 zesihðe. — 55 in-  
zongað. — 56 swa hwelc. — 56<sup>a</sup> wor-  
dum (e *über* u) T. — 57 wiorce. —  
58 nioweste. — 59 þone. — 60 weðan  
songes. — 61 swicce. — 61<sup>a</sup> -nisse.  
62 zehderdest T, ðe ðu gehyrdest B.  
— 63 *fehlt in B.* — 64 betwih.  
— 65 lifzan. — 66 bilewyttnesse geor[n]-  
lice. — 67 haldan. — 68 blissiendan.  
— 69 weorod.

semel inciderit, nunquam inde liberabitur in aeuum. Locus uero iste florifer, in quo pulcherrimam hanc iuuentutem iucundari ac fulgere conspicis, ipse est, in quo recipiuntur animae eorum, qui in bonis quidem operibus de corpore exeunt; non tamen sunt tantae perfectionis, ut in regnum caelorum statim mereantur introduci; qui tamen omnes in die iudicii ad uisionem Christi et gaudia regni caelestis intrabunt. Nam quicumque in omni uerbo et opere et cogitatione perfecti sunt, mox de corpore egressi ad regnum caeleste perueniunt; ad cuius uicina pertinet locus ille, ubi sonum canti-

eadigra gasta, þe þu nu nyhst  
 zesawe J sceawadest.<sup>5</sup> J eac wite  
 þu, þa ic sume tid fram þe gewat,  
 to þon ic þ dyde, þ ic wolde  
 zeacsian<sup>6</sup> J gewitan hwæt ic<sup>7</sup>  
 be þe don sceolde. Mid þy he  
 þa to me<sup>7a</sup> cwæð, þ ic eft to li-  
 chaman<sup>8</sup> hweorfan sceolde, þa  
 wæs ic þ swiðe onscuniende,<sup>8a</sup>  
 J me lað wæs. Forþon þe ic lust-  
 fulliende wæs<sup>9</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 151b*)  
 þære stowe swetnesse J<sup>10</sup> wlite,  
 þe ic þær zeseah, J eac somod  
 þara zemanan J eadignesse brucan,  
 þe ic on þære stowe sceawade.<sup>11</sup>  
 J ic hwæþere minne ladteow<sup>12</sup> ne  
 dorste owihtes biddan; ac nu be-  
 twih þas ðing ic<sup>13</sup> ne wat hwil-  
 cre<sup>13a</sup> endebyrdnesse ic me nu  
 zeseo betwyh<sup>14</sup> mannum lyfigean.<sup>15</sup>

eadigra<sup>69a</sup> gasta, þe þu nu<sup>69b</sup> nyhst<sup>70</sup>  
 zesawe J sceawodest.<sup>6</sup> J<sup>71</sup> eac  
 wite ðu, þa ic sume tid fram þe 1795  
 gewat, to ðam<sup>72</sup> ic þæt dyde, þæt  
 ic wolde (*MS. T, p. 265*) zeac-  
 sian<sup>73</sup> J gewitan hwæt be ðe  
 zedon<sup>8</sup> beon sceolde.<sup>74</sup> Mid þy  
 he ða<sup>63</sup> me<sup>75</sup> to<sup>75</sup> cwæp, þ ic eft 1800  
 to<sup>63</sup> lichaman<sup>27</sup> hweorfan sceolde,<sup>74</sup>  
 þa wæs ic þæt<sup>75a</sup> swyðe<sup>76</sup> on-  
 scunizende,<sup>77</sup> J me lað wæs. For-  
 ðam<sup>78</sup> þe ic lustfullode<sup>79</sup> ðære  
 stowe swetnesse J wlite, þe ic ðær 1805  
 zeseah, J eac somod þara zema-  
 nan<sup>80</sup> J eadignesse brucan, þe ic  
 on<sup>63</sup> ðære stowe sceawode.<sup>81</sup> J ic  
 hwæþere<sup>23</sup> minne ladteow<sup>82</sup> ne  
 dorste nahtes<sup>83</sup> biddan; ac<sup>4</sup> nu 1810  
 betwyh<sup>85</sup> ðas þing ne wat ic  
 hwylcere<sup>86</sup> endebyrdnesse<sup>87</sup> ic  
 me<sup>88</sup> nu seo<sup>89</sup> betwyh<sup>64</sup> man-  
 num<sup>90</sup> lifigan.

5 sceawodest. — 6 zeacsigan. —  
 7 [ic] O. — 7<sup>a</sup> *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 8 lich-  
 homan. — 8<sup>a</sup> onscunienne O. —  
 9 *fehlt in Ca.* — 10 wæs J. —  
 11 sceawode. — 12 latðeow. —  
 13 [ic] O. — 13<sup>a</sup> hwylcere. — 14 be-  
 twih. — 15 lifian.

69<sup>a</sup> eadig[r]a. — 69<sup>b</sup> n[u]. —  
 70 nyh[s]t B, nehst T. — 71 ond. —  
 72 ðon. — 73 zeahsian. — 74 scolde. —  
 75 to me. — 75<sup>a</sup> þæs. — 76 [swiðe]  
 wundrizende J. — 77 onscumende. —  
 78 forðon. — 79 -ede. — 80 zema-  
 nan. — 81 -ade. — 82 latteow. —  
 83 owiht. — 84 ah. — 85 betwihn.  
 — 86 hwelcre. — 87 ændebyrdnisse.  
 — 88 mec. — 89 zeseo. — 90 mon-  
 num.

lenae dulcis cum odore suauitatis ac splendore lucis audisti. Tu autem,  
 quia nunc ad corpus reuerti et rursum inter homines uiuere debes, si actus  
 tuos curiosius discutere et mores sermonesque tuos in rectitudine ac simpli-  
 citate seruare studueris, accipies et ipse post mortem locum mansionis inter  
 haec, quae cernis, agmina laetabunda spirituum beatorum. Namque ego,  
 cum ad tempus abscissem a te, ad hoc feci, ut, quid de te fieri deberet,  
 agnoscerem.“ Haec mihi cum dixisset, multum detestatus sum reuerti ad  
 corpus, delectatus nimirum suauitate ac decore loci illius, quem intuebar,  
 simul et consortio eorum, quos in illo uidebam. Nec tamen aliquid duc-  
 torem meum rogare audebam; sed inter haec nescio quo ordine repente me  
 inter homines uiuere cerno.’



- 1815 Þas þing J eac oþre, þa þe se Dryhtnes<sup>16</sup> wer geseah, nales ænigum<sup>17</sup> mannum<sup>18</sup> ahwær<sup>19</sup> swongrum<sup>20</sup> J heora lifes ungemyndum secgean<sup>21</sup> wolde; ac  
 1820 þam anum, þa þe oþpe<sup>22</sup> for ege<sup>22a</sup> tintrezo afyrhte wæron, oððe mid hyhte þara eora<sup>23</sup> zyfena<sup>24</sup> lustfulledon, þam he wolde mid arfæstnesse lufan þa þing cyþan J  
 1825 secgean.<sup>25</sup> Wæs sum munuc (*MS. Ca, p. 175*) J mæssepreost on nehnesse his cytan eardiende, þæs nama wæs Hamzyls, J þone had mid zodum dædum efenlice  
 1830 heold; se<sup>25a</sup> eft on Hibernia þam ealande<sup>26</sup> þære ytemestan ylðo his lifes on ancorsetle mid medmiclum hlafe J cealde wætere awreþede. Ðes zelomlice wæs  
 1835 inzangende to þam ylcan were
- Þas<sup>90a</sup> þing J eac oðre,<sup>91</sup> ða<sup>8</sup> ðe se Drihtnes<sup>92</sup> wer geseah, nales eallum mannum<sup>90</sup> æghwæðer<sup>93</sup> swengum<sup>94</sup> J heora lifes<sup>94a</sup> ungemyndum<sup>95</sup> secgan<sup>96</sup> wolde; ac<sup>94</sup> þam<sup>97</sup> anum, ða ðe oððe for ege tintrezan<sup>98</sup> afyrhte wæron, oððe myd<sup>99</sup> hyhte ðara eora zyfena<sup>1</sup> lustfulludum,<sup>2</sup> þam<sup>3</sup> (*MS. B, p. 424*) he wolde mid arfæstre<sup>4</sup> lufan þa ðing cyðan J secgan.<sup>5</sup> Wæs sum<sup>6</sup> mæssepreost<sup>6</sup> munuchades<sup>6</sup> on<sup>7</sup> neahnesse<sup>8</sup> his cýtan<sup>9</sup> eardigende, ðæs nama<sup>10</sup> wæs Hámzels, J þone hād<sup>11</sup> heold mid zodum dædum emlice;<sup>12</sup> se<sup>12a</sup> eft on<sup>7</sup> Hibernia<sup>13</sup> þam<sup>3</sup> izlande<sup>14</sup> ðære ytemestan<sup>15</sup> ylðo<sup>16</sup> his lifes on<sup>7</sup> ancorlife<sup>17</sup> mid medmiclum<sup>18</sup> hlafe J wætere<sup>19</sup> awreðede. Þæs<sup>20</sup> zelomlice wæs inzangende<sup>21</sup> to ðam ylcan<sup>22</sup> were

16 drihtnes. — 17 eallum. — 18 monnum. — 19 a:hwær (*Rasur, a aus æ*) O, æghwær *Ca.* — 20 swongrium *Ca.*, sleacum *übergeschrieben in O.* — 21 secgan. — 22 fehlt in *Ca.* — 22a ege[s] O (*s von anderer Hand hinzugefügt*). — 23 eorra. — 24 zyfena. — 25 sæczan. — 25a Se O. 26 ealande.

90a Ða. — 91 oðero. — 92 dryhtnes. — 93 æhwer. — 94 suongrum. — 94a liifes. — 95 ungemendum. — 96 sæczan. — 97 ðæm. — 98 tintrezo. — 99 mid. — 1 [zyfeana] J eadignesse. — 2 -edon. — 3 þæm. — 4 arfæstnesse. — 5 sæczan. — 6 munuc J mæssepreost. — 7 in. — 8 ehtnesse. — 9 [c]ytan *B.* cetan *T.* — 10 noma. — 11 bis 12 hæd mid zodum dædum efenlice heold *T.*; heold *übergeschr. in B.* — 12a Se *B.* — 13 Ib-. — 14 ealande. — 15 ytmestan. — 16 eldo. — 17 ancorsetle. — 18 -cle. — 19 cealdan wætre. — 20 þa. — 21 -zong-. — 22 ilcan.

Haec et alia, quae uiderat, idem uir Domini, non omnibus passim desidiis ac uitae suae incuriosis referre uolebat, sed illis solummodo, qui uel tormentorum metu perterriti, uel spe gaudiorum perennium delectati, profectum pietatis ex eius uerbis haurire uolebant. Denique in uicinia cellae illius habitabat quidam monachus, nomine Haemgils, presbyteratus etiam, quem bonis actibus adaequabat, gradu praeceminens, qui adhuc superest, et in Hibernia insula solitarius ultimam uitae aetatem pane cibario et frigida aqua sustentat. Hic saepius ad eundem uirum ingrediens, audiuit ab eo re-

J þurh his geornfulle frigenesse  
 fram him gehyrde gehwylce<sup>27</sup>  
 þing þe<sup>27a</sup> he geseah, þa he wæs  
 lichaman<sup>8</sup> ongyrwed; þurh þæs  
 onwrignesses<sup>28</sup> J gesægena eac  
 swylce þa fea þe we her writan  
 to ure cyððe becoman.<sup>29</sup> Sæde  
 he eac swylce his gesyhþe<sup>30</sup> Eald-  
 friðe<sup>30a</sup> þam cyninge, se wæs on  
 halgum gewritum se zelæredesta;  
 J he swa lustlice J swa georn-  
 fullice wæs fram him gehyred,  
 (MS. O, fol. 152a) þ he on þ gemyn-  
 gade<sup>31</sup> mynster mid his bene  
 ingedon wæs J on munuchad<sup>32</sup>  
 bescoren. J þonne he<sup>33</sup> se cyning  
 on þa dælas þæs landes becom, þ he  
 gelomlice wæs to him gangende þ  
 he wolde his word J his gesægena  
 gehyran. On þam mynstre wæs on  
 þa tid æfæstes J<sup>34</sup> gemetfæstes

J þurh hys<sup>23</sup> geornfulness<sup>24</sup>  
 (MS. T, p. 266) fram hym<sup>25</sup> ge-  
 hyrde<sup>26</sup> hwylce<sup>27</sup> ðing ðe<sup>28</sup> he  
 geseah, ða<sup>28a</sup> he wæs lichaman<sup>29</sup>  
 ongyrwed;<sup>30</sup> þurh þæs onwrig- 1840  
 nesse<sup>31</sup> J se gene<sup>32</sup> eac<sup>33</sup> swylce  
 ða feawa<sup>34</sup> þe we her writon to  
 ure<sup>35</sup> cyððe becomon.<sup>36</sup> Sæde<sup>37</sup>  
 he eac swylce his gesihðe Eald-  
 fryðe<sup>38</sup> þam<sup>3</sup> cyninge, se wæs on<sup>7</sup> 1845  
 halgum gewritum<sup>39</sup> se zelæredesta;  
 J he swa lustlice J swa georn-  
 fullice wæs fram hym<sup>25</sup> gehe-  
 red, þ he in þ gemyngode<sup>40</sup>  
 mynster mid his bēne inngedon 1850  
 wæs J on<sup>41</sup> munuchad<sup>42</sup> bescoren.  
 J<sup>43</sup> ðonne he se cyning<sup>44</sup> in ða  
 dælas ðæs landes<sup>45</sup> (MS. B, p. 425)  
 becom, þ he gelomlice wæs to  
 him gangende<sup>46</sup> þ he wolde his 1855  
 word J his sage<sup>47</sup> gehyran.<sup>48</sup> On<sup>7</sup>  
 ðam<sup>3</sup> mynstre wæs on<sup>7</sup> þa tid  
 æfæstes<sup>49</sup> lifes J gemetfæstes

27 [ze]hwylc[e] O, hwylce Ca. —  
 27a þe *fehlt* in Ca. — 28 onwrigne-  
 nesse. — 29 becomon. — 30 gesihðe.  
 — 30a ea[l]friðe O. — 31 gemyn[e]-  
 gade. — 32 munuchade. — 33 [he]. —  
 34 lifes J gemetfæstes Ca, (lifes in  
 O *ursprünglich auch vor J, aber aus-*  
*radiert*).

23 his. — 24 geornfulle frygenisse.  
 — 25 him. — 26 geherde. — 27 hwi-  
 lice. — 28 *fehlt* in B. — 28a ðe. —  
 29 lichoman. — 30 ongyrwed. —  
 31 onwrignesses? *Miller*. — 32 gese-  
 gene? *Miller*. — 33 J eac B. — 34 feoo.  
 — 35 usse. — 36 becoman. —  
 37 sægde. — 38 aldfriðe. — 39 ge-  
 bedum. — 40 gemyndgade. — 41 inn.  
 — 42 -hade. — 43 ond. — 44 cynng.  
 — 45 londes. — 46 gong-. — 47 sæ-  
 gene. — 48 geheran. — 49 æfestes.

petita interrogatione, quae et qualia essent, quae exutus corpore uideret;  
 per cuius relationem ad nostram quoque agnitionem peruenire, quae de his  
 pauca perstrinximus. Narrabat autem uisiones suas etiam regi Aldfrido, uiro  
 undecumque doctissimo; et tam libenter tamque studiose ab illo auditus est,  
 ut eius rogatu monasterio supra memorata inditus, ac monachica sit tonsura  
 coronatus, atque ad eum audiendum saepissime, cum illas in partes deuenisset,  
 accederet. Cui uidelicet monasterio tempore illo religiosae ac modestae  
 uitae abbas et presbyter Ediluald praeerat, qui nunc episcopalem Lindis-  
 farnensis ecclesiae cathedram condignis gradu actibus seruat.

lines<sup>35</sup> abbud<sup>36</sup> J mæssepreost  
1860 Aþelwold<sup>36a</sup> haten, se eft æfter  
þan<sup>37</sup> þ̅ bysceopsetl efenwyrðum<sup>38</sup>  
dædum his hades þære cyricean  
æt Lindesfarena ea sæt<sup>39</sup> J heold.

Onfenz<sup>39a</sup> he se 3odes man on

1865 þam ylcan mynstre digle stowe  
wunanesse,<sup>40</sup> þ̅ he þær mihte  
freolice<sup>41</sup> on singalum 3ebedum  
his scyppendes<sup>42</sup> herizean<sup>42</sup> J þeo-  
wian. J<sup>43</sup> forþon seo sylfe stow

1870 on ofre<sup>44</sup> þæs streames wæs 3e-  
seted, wæs his 3ewuna for þære  
miclan lufan his lichaman<sup>45</sup> clæs-  
nunze,<sup>46</sup> þ̅ he 3elomlice on þone  
stream eode J þær on sealm-

1875 sanze<sup>47</sup> J on 3ebedum stod J fæste  
awunade,<sup>48</sup> hwilum oð midde sidan,  
hwilum oð ðone sweoran;<sup>49</sup> J hine  
on þam streame sencte J d̅yfe, swa

1880

liifes<sup>28</sup> abbod<sup>50</sup> J mæssepreost  
Æðelwold<sup>51</sup> haten, se eft<sup>52</sup> æfter  
ðam<sup>52</sup> þ̅ bissceopseld<sup>53</sup> efen-  
wyrðum<sup>53a</sup> dædum hys<sup>23</sup> hades  
ðære cirican æt Lindesfarena<sup>54</sup>  
ea sette<sup>55</sup> J heold.<sup>55a</sup>

Onfenz<sup>56</sup> he se 3odes mann<sup>57</sup>  
on<sup>7</sup> þam<sup>3</sup> ylcan<sup>22</sup> mynstre digle<sup>58</sup>  
stowe wunenesse, þæt he ðær  
mihte<sup>59</sup> freolice<sup>60</sup> on<sup>7</sup> singalum  
3ebedum his scyppende<sup>61</sup> h̅yran<sup>62</sup>  
J þeowian.<sup>63</sup> J<sup>43</sup> forðon seo  
sylfe<sup>64</sup> stow ofer þæs streames  
ryne<sup>65</sup> wæs 3esett,<sup>65a</sup> wæs his  
3ewuna for ðære miclan lufan his  
lichaman<sup>29</sup> clænsunze<sup>65b</sup> (*MS. T,*  
*p. 267*), þ̅ he 3elome<sup>66</sup> ut<sup>65</sup>  
on<sup>41</sup> þone striem<sup>67</sup> eode J þær  
on<sup>7</sup> sealmsanze<sup>68</sup> J on<sup>7</sup> 3ebedum  
stōd J fæste wunode,<sup>69</sup> hwilum  
oð midde<sup>70</sup> sidan, hwilum oð ðone  
sweoran; J hine<sup>71</sup> on<sup>7</sup> ðam<sup>3</sup>  
streame sencte<sup>72</sup> J d̅yfe,<sup>73</sup> swa

35 *In O von späterer Hand über-*  
*geschrieben; fehlt hier in Ca.* —  
36 abb. — 36<sup>a</sup> æþelwold. — 37 þon.  
— 38 efenwyrðe. — 39 sæt. —  
39<sup>a</sup> [on]fenz *O.* — 40 J wunanesse. —  
41 freo::lice (*ls ausradiert O*, freos-  
lice *Ca.* — 42 scyppend herian. —  
43 ond. — 44 on ofre *Smith*, [on]  
ofr[e], *ursprünglich ofor O*, ofer *Ca.*  
— 45 lichoman. — 46 clænsunze. —  
47 s[e]almsanze. — 48 awunode. —  
49 swe[o]ran.

50 abbud. — 51 æðelwald. —  
52 efter ðon eft. — 53 bisscopsetl.  
— 53<sup>a</sup> -wyrðum. — 54 -fearona. —  
55 sæt. — 55<sup>a</sup> *Kein Absatz in B.* —  
56 onfenz. — 57 mon. — 58 dehle.  
— 59 meakte. — 60 freolslice. —  
61 sceppende. — 62 heran. — 63 ðeo-  
wigan. — 64 seolfe. — 65 *fehlt in T.*  
— 65<sup>a</sup> 3eseted. — 65<sup>b</sup> clænsnunze. —  
66 3elomlice. — 67 stream. — 68 -sonze.  
— 69 aw-. — 70 midden. — 71 hiene. —  
72 sæncte *T*, senencte *B.* — 73 deðfe.

Acceptit autem in eodem monasterio locum mansionis secretiorem, ubi  
liberius continuis in orationibus famulatus sui conditoris uacaret. Et quia  
locus ipse super ripam fluminis erat situs, solebat hoc creber ob magnum  
castigandi corporis affectum ingredi, ac saepius in eo supermeantibus undis  
immergi; sicque ibidem quamdiu sustinere posse uidebatur, psalmis uel pre-  
cibus insistere fixusque manere, ascendente aqua fluminis usque ad lumbos,  
aliquando et usque ad collum; atque inde egrediens ad terram, nunquam ipsa  
uestimenta uda atque algida deponere curabat, donec ex suo corpore cale-  
fierent et siccarentur. Cumque tempore hiemali defluentibus circa eum semi-

lange swa he gesewen wæs þ  
 he aræfnan mihte. J<sup>50</sup> þonne he  
 þanon gangende wæs to londe.  
 næfre he his þa wætan hrægl<sup>51</sup>  
 J þa cealdan asettan wolde, oððæt  
 hi of his seolfes lichaman<sup>52</sup> ge-  
 wearmedon J adruqedon. Mid þy  
 þe<sup>52a</sup> on wintres tide, ymb hine flo-  
 wende þam sticcum<sup>53</sup> healfbro-  
 cenra isa, þa he sylfa oft gebræc  
 J gescænde, þ he stowe hæfde on  
 þam streame to stondenne<sup>54</sup> oððe<sup>55</sup>  
 hine to besencenne,<sup>56</sup> cwædon  
 him men to, þa þe þ gesawon:  
 Hwæt þ is wundor, (*MS. O, fol. 152b*)  
 broþor Drythelm — wæs þ þæs  
 weres nama — þ þu swa micle reð-  
 nesse cyles ænige rihte aræfnan  
 miht.<sup>56a</sup> Jswarode<sup>57</sup> he bylwytlíce,<sup>58</sup>  
 forþon he wæs bylwytre<sup>59</sup> gleau-  
 nesse<sup>60</sup> J gemetfæstre gecynde

lange<sup>74</sup> swa he gesewen<sup>75</sup> wæs  
 J<sup>76</sup> he hit<sup>65</sup> aræfnan mihte<sup>59</sup> (*MS. B,*  
*p. 426*). J þone<sup>77</sup> he ðanon<sup>78</sup>  
 gangende<sup>79</sup> wæs to lande,<sup>80</sup> næfre 1885  
 he his<sup>81</sup> ða hrægl<sup>81</sup> J ða cealdan  
 gedriȝan<sup>82</sup> wolde, ær<sup>83</sup> hī<sup>84</sup> of  
 his sylfes<sup>85</sup> lichaman<sup>29</sup> gewear-  
 medon<sup>86</sup> J adruqedon. Mid þy þe<sup>87</sup>  
 on<sup>7</sup> wintres<sup>88</sup> tide, ymb hyne<sup>71</sup> flo- 1890  
 wendum<sup>88a</sup> ðam<sup>3</sup> sticcum healfbro-  
 cenra<sup>89</sup> isa,<sup>89a</sup> ða he sylfa<sup>90</sup> oft ge-  
 bræc J gescænde,<sup>91</sup> þæt he stowe<sup>91a</sup>  
 hæfde on<sup>7</sup> ðam<sup>3</sup> streame tō stan-  
 denne oððe hine<sup>71</sup> to besencenne,<sup>92</sup> 1895  
 cwædon<sup>92a</sup> him menn<sup>93</sup> to, ða þe<sup>65</sup>  
 þ gesawon: Hwæt þ is wun-  
 dor, broðor Drythelm — wæs  
 þ ðæs weres nama — þ þu  
 swa micle<sup>93a</sup> reðnesse cyles<sup>94</sup> 1900  
 ænige<sup>94a</sup> rihte<sup>94a</sup> aræfnan miht.<sup>95</sup>  
 Ða<sup>65</sup> Jswarode<sup>96</sup> he bilewitlice,<sup>97</sup>  
 forðon<sup>98</sup> he wæs bilehwitre<sup>99</sup>  
 gleawnesse<sup>1</sup> J gemetfæstre gecynde

50 ond. — 51 hrægel. — 52 licho-  
 man. — 52a he *O, Ca*; þe *Miller*. —  
 53 styccum. — 54 stonden[n]e. —  
 55 fehlt in *Ca*. — 56 besencenne. —  
 56a miht[:] *O*. — 57 andswarede. —  
 58 bilehwitlice. — 59 bylehwitre. —  
 60 ȝ[1]eaunesse *O*, gleawnesse *Ca*.

74 longe. — 75 sesezen. — 76 þæt.  
 — 77 ðonne. — 78 ðonan. — 79 ȝonȝ.  
 — 80 londe. — 81 ða his wætan  
 hræl. — 82 forlætan. — 83 oðþæt.  
 — 84 hio eft. — 85 seolfes. — 86 ge-  
 wermedon. — 87 he *T, B*; þe *Miller*.  
 — 88 mid-. — 88a fehlt hier in *T*.  
 — 89 half-. — 89a iisa. — 90 seolfa.  
 — 91 ȝescende. — 91a stowe flowen-  
 dum. — 92 bisencenne. — 92a Cwæ-  
 don *B*. — 93 men. — 93a miclum.  
 — 94 celes. — 94a ænȝe rehte (*T*)  
 fehlt in *B*. — 95 meahht. — 96 ond-.  
 — 97 bilwit-. — 98 forðon ðe. —  
 99 bilwitre. — 1 -nisse.

fractarum crustis glacierum, quas et ipse aliquando contriuerat, quo haberet  
 locum standi siue immergendi in fluuiio, dicerent, qui uidebant: 'Mirum, frater  
 Drythelme' (hoc enim erat uiro nomen), 'quod tantam frigoris asperitatem  
 ulla ratione tolerare praeuales.' Respondebat ille simpliciter, erat namque  
 homo simplicis ingenii ac moderatae naturae: 'Frigidiora ego uidi.' Et cum  
 dicerent: 'Mirum, quod tam austeram tenere continentiam uelis.' Responde-



- 1905 man, J<sup>61</sup> cwæð: <sup>62</sup> Cealdran<sup>62a</sup> ic geseah. J mid þy hi cwædon: þ<sup>62b</sup> is wundur, <sup>63</sup> þ þu swa reþe forhæfdnesse <sup>64</sup> J swa hearde habban wilt. <sup>65</sup> Jswarode <sup>66</sup> he: Heardran J
- 1910 reþran ic geseah. J<sup>60</sup> he swa oð ðæne <sup>67</sup> dæg his gecignesse <sup>68</sup> of middangearde <sup>69</sup> mid ungeswencedlice luste heofonlicra gōða þone ealdan lichaman <sup>52</sup> his <sup>70</sup> betwyh <sup>71</sup>
- 1915 dæghwamlicum fæstene swencte J temede; J he monigum manna <sup>72</sup> ge on wordum ge on his lifes bysene on hælo wæs.

1920

## Caput XIII.

Ðæt on gean þam oðer to deaðe becumende geseah him fram deoflum tobrohhte beon ða boc his aġenra synna.

- 1925 On gen<sup>1</sup> þyssum<sup>2</sup> spelle wæs sum man on Myrcna lande, þæs gesyhþe J word (*MS. Ca.*, p. 176), nalæs his

mann,<sup>2</sup> J he<sup>3</sup> cwæð: Cealdran<sup>4</sup> ic geseah. J<sup>5</sup> mid ði<sup>6</sup> hi<sup>7</sup> cwædon: Þæt<sup>7a</sup> is wundor, þ þu swa reðe<sup>7b</sup> forhæfdnesse<sup>1</sup> J swa hearde habban wilt. Ða Jswarode<sup>8</sup> he J<sup>3</sup> cwæð: <sup>3</sup> Heardran J reþran<sup>10</sup> (*MS. T.*, p. 268) ic geseah. J he swa oð þone dæg his gerecenesse<sup>11</sup> of middangearde mid ūngeswencedlicum<sup>12</sup> luste heofonlicra gōða þone ealdan (*MS. B.*, p. 427) lichaman<sup>13</sup> his betwyh<sup>14</sup> dæghwamlico<sup>15</sup> fæstenne<sup>16</sup> swencte<sup>17</sup> J temede; J he monigra<sup>18</sup> manna<sup>18</sup> ge mid<sup>19</sup> wordum ge mid<sup>20</sup> his lifes bysene<sup>21</sup> on hæle<sup>22</sup> wæs.

## Caput XIII.

Þætte oþer on gean ðam wæs to deaþe becumende J geseah his aġene synne.

[O]n gean<sup>1</sup> ðissum spelle wæs sum mann<sup>2</sup> on<sup>3</sup> Myrcna<sup>4</sup> lande,<sup>5</sup> ðæs gesyhðe<sup>6</sup> J word,<sup>7</sup> nales his<sup>8</sup>

61 *fehlt in Ca.* — 62 cwæð he. — 62<sup>a</sup> c[e]aldran *O.* — 62<sup>b</sup> þ þæt *O.*, þ þ *Ca.* — 63 wundor. — 64 forhæfdnesse. — 65 wylt. — 66 Jswarede. — 67 þone. — 68 gecignednesse. — 69 mid[d]angearde *O.* — 70 *fehlt in Ca.* — 71 betwih. — 72 monnum. — Cap. XIII: 1 on gen *korrigiert aus on-gean in O.*; on gean *Ca.* — 2 þysum *O.*, þyssum *Ca.*

2 mon. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 caldran. — 5 ond. — 6 ðy. — 7 heo. — 7<sup>a</sup> *B.* — 7<sup>b</sup> ræðe. — 8 *bis* 9 ondswarede he him. — 10 hræðran. — 11 [ze]cæn[e]nisse. — 12 -lice. — 13 lichoman. — 14 betwih. — 15 dæg-hwæmlice. — 16 fæsteno. — 17 swæncte. — 18 monegum mannun. — 19 mi[d] *B.*, in *T.* — 20 on. — 21 bisene. — 22 hælo. — Caput XIII: 1 on geænġ. — 2 mon. — 3 in. — 4 merca. — 5 londe. — 6 gesihðe. — 7 weard *B.* — 8 *fehlt in B.*

bat: 'Austeriora ego uidi.' Sicque usque ad diem suae uocationis infatigabili caelestium bonorum desiderio corpus senile inter cotidiana ieiunia domabat multisque et uerbo et conuersatione saluti fuit.

13. *Ut econtra alter ad mortem ueniens oblatum sibi a daemonibus codicem suorum uiderit peccatorum.*

At contra fuit quidam in prouincia Merciorum, cuius uisiones ac uerba, non autem et conuersatio, plurimis, sed non sibi ipse, profuit. Fuit autem

drohtunge J his lif monigum<sup>3</sup>  
monna<sup>4</sup> ne eac him sylfum bric-  
sade.<sup>5</sup> Wæs on Cēnredes tidum  
Myrcna cyninges, se æfter Æþel-  
rede to rice fenz, sum<sup>6</sup> wer on<sup>7</sup>  
læwedum hade; wæs<sup>7</sup> cyninges<sup>8</sup>  
þegn.<sup>19</sup> Ac<sup>12</sup> swa swiðe<sup>13</sup> swa  
he for þære uttran geornfulnesse  
woruldlicra<sup>13a</sup> dæda þam. cy-  
ninge<sup>14</sup> wæs licende, swa swiðe<sup>13</sup>  
he for þære innlican<sup>15</sup> gymeleas-  
nesse Ʒodes herenesse him sylfum  
mislicade. Manade se cyningc<sup>16</sup>  
hine gelomlice, þ he ondette J<sup>16a</sup>  
bette<sup>16a</sup> J forlete his synne J man-  
dæde, ær þon þe he mid ofercyme  
semninga deapæs ealle tid (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 153a*) (*MS. C, fol. 30a*) hreowe J  
bote<sup>17</sup> forlure. J<sup>18</sup> þeah þe he gelom-  
lice monad wære, hwæpere he for-  
hoƷode þa hælo word, þa<sup>19</sup> þe he hine

drohtung J his lif manegum<sup>9</sup> mon-  
na<sup>10</sup> ne<sup>11</sup> eac him sylfum<sup>12</sup> bric-  
sode.<sup>13</sup> Wæs on<sup>3</sup> Cenredes<sup>14</sup> ti- 1930  
dum Myrcna<sup>15</sup> cyninges,<sup>16</sup> se æfter  
Æþelrede to rice fenz,<sup>17</sup> sum wer<sup>18</sup>  
on<sup>19</sup> læwedum<sup>20</sup> hæde; wæs cy-  
ninges þegn.<sup>21</sup> Ac swa swyðe<sup>22</sup>  
swa he for þære uttran<sup>23</sup> georn- 1935  
fulnesse woruldlicra<sup>24</sup> dæda þam  
cyninge<sup>25</sup> wæs licigende,<sup>26</sup> swa  
swiðe he for Ʒære innlican gý-  
meleasnesse<sup>27</sup> Ʒodes herenesse<sup>28</sup>  
his<sup>29</sup> sylfum<sup>12</sup> mislicode.<sup>29a</sup> Þa<sup>30</sup> 1940  
manode<sup>31</sup> se cininz<sup>32</sup> hine<sup>33</sup> ge-  
lomlice, þ he Jette<sup>34</sup> J bette<sup>35</sup>  
J forlete his synna J mândæda,  
ær Ʒon he mid ofercyme sæm-  
nunza<sup>35a</sup> deaðes ealle tid hreowe J 1945  
bôte forlure (*MS. B, p. 428*). J<sup>36</sup>  
þeah ðe he gelomlice manod<sup>37</sup>  
wære, hwæðere<sup>38</sup> he forhoƷode  
ða hælo word, þa ðe he hine<sup>33</sup>

3 monezum. — 4 mannum. —  
5 Über bricsade steht in Ca 1 (= vel)  
freomede. — 6 þæt sum. — 7 wæs on  
læwedum hade. — 8 þæs cyninge. —  
9 bis 12 urspr. þen in O. Darauf  
folgt in O und Ca der nachstehende  
Passus: swa we mazen (mazon Ca)  
secan to bysene (bysne Ca) hu su-  
man Ʒeongan læwedan (læwedum Ca)  
men gelamp se þa forzyfenan (for-  
zyfenan Ca) tide hreowsunze J dæd-  
bote forseah se wæs cyn[in]ges þegn  
(urspr. þen in O) J him leof J weord ac.  
— 13 swyðe. — 13a w[or]uld- O. —  
14 cyninge Ca, cynin[c]ze O. —  
15 fehlt in Ca. — 16 cyninz. —  
16a fehlt in C nach Smith. — 17 bete  
C. — 18 ond Ca. — 19 fehlt in Ca.

9 monezum T, mazenun B. —  
10 bis 11 men sæde ne B. — 12 seol-  
fum. — 13 brycsade. — 14 cæn-. —  
15 mercna. — 16 cynzes. — 17 fænz.  
— 18 wær. — 19 inn. — 20 læwdum.  
— 21 þenz. — 22 swiðe. — 23 utran.  
— 24 -lic[r]a B, weoruld- T. —  
25 cynze. — 26 li ciende. — 27 Ʒe  
meleas-. — 28 -nisse. — 29 him. —  
29a -ade. — 30 fehlt in T. — 31 mo-  
nede. — 32 cyninz. — 33 hiene. —  
34 ond-. — 35 bote. — 35a sæmninga.  
— 36 ond. — 37 monad. — 38 hwæðre.

temporibus Coenredi, qui post Aedilredum regnavit, uir in laico habitu atque officio militari positus; sed quantum pro industria exteriori regi placens, tantum pro interna suimet neglegentia displicens. Ammonebat ergo illum sedulo, ut confiteretur, et emendaret, ac relinqueret scelera sua, priusquam subito mortis superuento tempus omne paenitendi et emendandi perderet. Uerum ille, frequenter licet admonitus, spernebat uerba salutis, seseque tem-  
pore sequente paenitentiam acturum esse promittebat. Haec inter tactus

1950 lærde. J<sup>20</sup> hine gehet æfterfylgendre<sup>21</sup> tide, þonne<sup>21a</sup> he yldra wære, his synna hreowe J Ietnesse<sup>21b</sup> don.

Pa betwyh<sup>22</sup> þas þing wæs he gehrinen J gestanden<sup>22a</sup> semninga  
1955 mid untrymnesse;<sup>23</sup> J sona on bed gefeoll,<sup>24</sup> J grimme sare ongan<sup>25</sup> præsted<sup>24a</sup> beon. Pa wæs se cyning inzangende<sup>26</sup> to him, forþon þe he hine<sup>26a</sup> swiðe<sup>27</sup> lufade,<sup>28</sup> trymede  
1960 hine J lærde, þ he þa gena<sup>29</sup> hreowe J Ietnesse<sup>30</sup> dyde his synna, ær þon þe he swulte. Iswarode<sup>31</sup> he J cwæð, þ he þa gena<sup>32</sup> ne wolde his synna Iettan,<sup>33</sup> ac eft,  
1965 þonne he of þære untrumnesse<sup>34</sup> arise, þy læs him ætwite J on edwit sette his gepoftan,<sup>35</sup> þ he for ege þæs deapes þa þing dyde, þe he ærgesund<sup>36</sup> don<sup>36</sup> ne wolde.<sup>36</sup> Puhte  
1970 him sylfum<sup>37</sup> J him gesewen wæs,

lærde. Ac he<sup>30</sup> hine<sup>33</sup> gehet<sup>39</sup> æfterfylgendre tide, þonne he yldra<sup>40</sup> wære, hys<sup>41</sup> synna hreowe J andetnesse<sup>34</sup> (*MS. T, p. 269*) dōn.<sup>41a</sup>

Pa betweoh<sup>42</sup> þas ðing wæs he gehrinen J gestanden<sup>43</sup> sæmninga<sup>44</sup> mid untrumnesse; J sona on<sup>3</sup> bedd<sup>45</sup> gefeoll,<sup>46</sup> J grimmum<sup>47</sup> sære ongan<sup>48</sup> præsted<sup>49</sup> beon.<sup>49</sup> Pa wæs se cyning<sup>50</sup> inzangende<sup>51</sup> to him, J<sup>52</sup> hine trymede J lærde, þ he ða gyt a hreowe J Ietnesse dyde his synna, ær ðon þe he swulte, forðon þe he hine lufode.<sup>52</sup> Pa<sup>30</sup> andswarode<sup>34</sup> he<sup>52a</sup> J<sup>52a</sup> cwæð, þ he ða gyt a<sup>58</sup> ne<sup>54</sup> wolde<sup>54</sup> his synna Iettan,<sup>54a</sup> ac eft, þonne he<sup>55</sup> fram<sup>55</sup> ðære untrumnesse<sup>56</sup> arise,<sup>57</sup> ðy læs him ætwite J on edwit sette his geðofta,<sup>58</sup> þ he for ege þæs deapes ða ðing dyde, þe he ær<sup>59</sup> gesund dōn nolde. Puhte him sylfum<sup>12</sup> J him gesewen<sup>60</sup> wæs,

20 ac *Ca.* — 21 fylizendre *Ca.* — 21<sup>a</sup> þon[n]e *O.* — 21<sup>b</sup> *Vor* Ietnesse *ist in O* and *ausradiert.* — 22 æfter þam betwih *Ca.* — 22<sup>a</sup> gestonden *C.* — 23 untrumnesse *Ca.* — 24 gefeol *Ca.* — 24<sup>a</sup> þ[r]æsted *O.* — 25 ongon *C.* — 26 inzangende *C.* — 26<sup>a</sup> hi[n]e *O.* — 27 swiðe *Ca.* — 28 lufode *Ca.* — 29 gyt *Ca.* — 30 ondetnesse *C.* — 31 Iswarede *Ca.* — 32 gyt *Ca.* — 33 Iettan *Ca.* — 34 untrymnesse *C.* — 35 gepohta *Ca.* — 36 [gesund] *Smith; fehlt in O Ca, die lesen gedon ne wolde; don ne wolde Smith.* — 37 seolfum *C.*

39 het. — 40 eldra. — 41 his. — 41<sup>a</sup> *Kein Absatz in B.* — 42 betwih. — 43 zestonden. — 44 sæmninga. — 45 bæd. — 46 gefeol. — 47 zrymme. — 48 ongon. — 49 þrowian. — 50 cynz. — 51 innzonz. — 52 forðon he hiene swiðe lufode trymede hiene J lærde, þæt he ða zet hreowe J ondetnesse dyde his synna ær ðon he swulte. — 52<sup>a</sup> he him J ðus. — 53 zeta. — 54 nolde. — 54<sup>a</sup> ondettan. — 55 he eldra wære J of. — 56 untrymnesse. — 57 arisen wære. — 58 geðoftan. — 59 er. — 60 gesezen.

infirmate, decidit in lectum, atque acri coepit dolore torqueri. Ad quem ingressus rex, diligebat enim eum multum, hortabatur, ut uel tunc, antequam moreretur, paenitentiam ageret commissorum. At ille respondit, non se tunc uelle confiteri peccata sua, sed cum ab infirmitate resurgeret; ne exprobrarent sibi sodales, quod timore mortis faceret ea, quae sospes facere noluerat; fortiter quidem, ut sibi uidebatur, locutus, sed miserabiliter, ut post patuit, daemonica fraude seductus.

þ he heardlice J stranglice<sup>37a</sup>  
spræce; ac he wæs earmlice be-  
swycen<sup>38</sup> mid deofles searwum,  
swa swa hit æfter gecyþed wæs.  
Mid þy seo adl<sup>39</sup> swiðe<sup>40</sup> weox  
J hefezade,<sup>41</sup> eft se cyning ineode  
to him hine to neosienne<sup>42</sup> J to læ-  
ranne.<sup>43</sup> Ða cleopade<sup>44</sup> he sona earm-  
licre<sup>44a</sup> stefne:<sup>45</sup> Hwæt woldest<sup>46</sup>  
þu<sup>46</sup> nu, oððe to hwon come þu  
nu hider? forþon ne miht<sup>47</sup> þu me  
ofer þysne<sup>47a</sup> dæg ænige helpe ne  
geoce zefremman. Cwæð he se  
cyning: Ne<sup>48</sup> wille<sup>48</sup> þu la  
swa sprecan; zeseoh þæt<sup>49</sup> þu  
tela<sup>50</sup> wite. Cwæð he: Ne  
wed<sup>51</sup> ic, ac þa wyrstan<sup>52</sup> inge-  
witnessse me<sup>53</sup> ic<sup>54</sup> zeseo<sup>54a</sup> J fore<sup>55</sup>  
minum eazum habbe.<sup>56</sup> Frægn<sup>57</sup>  
se cyning hine, hwæt þ wære.

þæt he<sup>30</sup> heardlice J stranglice<sup>61</sup>  
spræce hæfde;<sup>30</sup> ac<sup>62</sup> he wæs 1975  
earmlice beswicen mid deofles  
searwe,<sup>63</sup> swa swa hyt<sup>64</sup> æfter  
gecyðed wæs. Mid ðy (*MS. B.*  
*p. 429*) seo adl swiðe weox J hefe-  
zode,<sup>64a</sup> eft se cyning<sup>50</sup> inneode<sup>65</sup> 1980  
to him J<sup>66</sup> hine lærde.<sup>66</sup> Ða cly-  
pode<sup>67</sup> he earmlice<sup>68</sup> to<sup>68a</sup> ðam  
cyninge J cwæð.<sup>68a</sup> Hwæt wol-  
dest þu nu<sup>30</sup> hêra,<sup>30</sup> oððe tō  
hwām<sup>69</sup> cōme þu hider? forðon ne 1985  
miht<sup>70</sup> þu me nū ofer ðisne dæg  
ænigne<sup>71</sup> help<sup>72</sup> me zefremman.<sup>73</sup>  
Ða<sup>30</sup> cwæð se<sup>73a</sup> cyning:<sup>73a</sup> Ne  
scealt<sup>74</sup> ðu swa sprecan; zeseoh  
þæt þu tela<sup>75</sup> wite (*MS. T, p. 270*). 1990  
Ða<sup>30</sup> cwæþ he: Ne wêde ic nā,<sup>30</sup>  
ac<sup>62</sup> þa wyrrestan innzgewittnessa<sup>76</sup>  
ic<sup>77</sup> me<sup>77</sup> zeseo ætforan<sup>78</sup> minon<sup>79</sup>  
eazon.<sup>79</sup> Ða<sup>30</sup> befrægn<sup>80</sup> se cyning  
hine,<sup>33</sup> hwæt þæt wære. Ða<sup>30</sup> 1995

37a stran[z]lice *O*, stronglice *C*. —  
38 beswicen *Ca*. — 39 a[d]l *O*, lað  
*C*. — 40 swyðe *Ca*. — 41 hefezode  
*Ca*, hefzade *C*. — 42 neosiende *aus*  
*neosienne korrigiert in O*, niosiende  
*C*. — 43 lærenne *C*. — 44 clypode  
*Ca*. — 44a -lic[r]e *O*. — 45 stæfne  
*Ca*. — 46 woldestu *C*. — 47 meht  
*C*. — 47a þisne. — 48 wil[le]. *le*  
*über einer Basur [:]; (ursprünglich*  
*wilt) in O*; Hwylt *C*. — 49 þætte  
*C*. — 50 teala *Ca*. — 51 wede *Ca*.  
— 52 wyrrestan *C*. — 53 mec *C*.  
— 54 fehlt in *C*. — 54a ze[.]seo  
*O*. — 55 J [nu to] fore *Ca* (nu to  
*übergeschrieben*). — 56 hæbbe *Ca, C*.  
— 57 Frægn *C*.

61 stronglice. — 62 ah. — 63 sear-  
wum. — 64 hit. — 64a -ade. —  
65 ineode. — 66 hiene to niosianne J  
to lærenne. — 67 cleopode. — 68 sona  
earmlicre stæfne. — 68a to bis cwæð  
*fehlt in T*. — 69 hwon — 70 meht. —  
71 ænize. — 72 bis 73 helpe ne  
geoce zefremman. — 73a he se cynn.  
— 74 wille. — 75 teola. — 76 inge-  
witnessse. — 77 me ic. — 78 J fore.  
— 79 minum eazum hæbbe. —  
80 frægn.

Cumque morbo ingraescente, denuo ad eum uisitandum ac docendum  
rex intraret, clamabat statim miserabili uoce: 'Quid uis modo? quid huc  
uenisti? non enim mihi aliquid utilitatis aut salutis potes ultra conferre.  
At ille: 'Noli', inquit, 'ita loqui, uide ut sanum sapias.' 'Non', inquit, 'insanio,  
sed pessimam mihi scientiam certus prae oculis habeo.' 'Et quid', inquit,  
'hoc est?' 'Paulo ante', inquit, 'intrauerunt domum hanc duo pulcherrimi  
iuuenes et resederunt circa me, unus ad caput, et unus ad pedes; protulitque



- Cwæð he: Hwæne<sup>57a</sup> ær þu come, eodon on<sup>58</sup> þis (MS. O, fol. 153b) hus to me twezen iunge<sup>59</sup> men fægere J beorhte, J zesæton<sup>60</sup> æt me, oþer æt minum heafde, oþer æt minum fotum (MS. C, fol. 30b). Þa teah heora oþerforð fægere boc<sup>61</sup> ac<sup>61</sup> swiðe<sup>62</sup> medmicle J me sealde to rædanne.<sup>63</sup> Þa ic þa boc sceawode,<sup>64</sup> þa mette<sup>65</sup> ic þær awriten eal<sup>66</sup> þa god þe ic æfre gedyde; ac þa wæron swiðe feawa J medmicle. Þa namon hie<sup>67</sup> eft þa boc æt me J me nowiht to cwædon.
- 1000
- 1005
- 1010
- 1015
- 1020
- Þa com her semninga micel werod<sup>67a</sup> werigra gasta, þa wæron ongrislaces<sup>68</sup> Jwlitan, J þis hus ze utan<sup>69</sup> ymbsætan, ze innan<sup>70</sup> of mæstan<sup>71</sup> dæle sittende zefylde.<sup>72</sup> Þa wæs heora<sup>71a</sup> sum (MS. Ca, p. 177) þystran<sup>73</sup> onsyne<sup>73</sup> J þam<sup>74</sup> oþrum egeslicra, se wæs setles yldest; J<sup>68a</sup> me þuhte J zesewen wæs; þe<sup>74a</sup> he heora ealdor beon sceolde. Þa teah he forð

cwæð he: Hwene<sup>81</sup> ær<sup>81</sup> þu cōme, eodon<sup>82</sup> on þis hus tō me twezen zeonge men fægere<sup>83</sup> J beorhte, J hi<sup>80</sup> zesæton æt me, oþer æt minum heafdum,<sup>84</sup> oðer æt minum fotum. Þa teah heora oðer forð fægere<sup>83</sup> bōc swiðe<sup>85</sup> medmicle<sup>85</sup> J me sealde to rædenne.<sup>86</sup> Ða ic Ða bōc sceawode,<sup>86a</sup> þa mette ic Ðær onwriten<sup>87</sup> ealle þa gōð þe<sup>88</sup> ic æfre gedyde; ac<sup>62</sup> Ða wæron swipe feawa<sup>89</sup> J medmicle. Þa namon<sup>90</sup> hi<sup>91</sup> eft þa bōc æt me J me nanwiht<sup>92</sup> to<sup>93</sup> ne cwædon.<sup>93</sup>

Þa cōm her<sup>93a</sup> sæmnunga<sup>44</sup> micel wered<sup>94</sup> werigra gasta, þa<sup>95</sup> wæron (MS. B, p. 430) ongrislaces<sup>96</sup> Jwlitan,<sup>96</sup> J Ðis hūs innan<sup>97</sup> J utan sittende zefylldon.<sup>97</sup> Þa wæs heora sum Ðystran<sup>98</sup> ansyne<sup>99</sup> J þam<sup>1</sup> oðrum ūngelic;<sup>2</sup> wæs he egeslicran hiwes J wæs on setle yldest; be Ðam me þuhte J ic ze-seah, þæt he heora aldor wæs J beon sceolde.<sup>2</sup> Þa teah he forð

57<sup>a</sup> hwene. — 58 in C. — 59 zeonge C. — 60 sæton C. — 61 boca[.] O, ursprüngl. boc ac in O; so in Ca, C. — 62 swyðe Ca. — 63 rædenne C. — 64 sceawode Ca. — 65 gemette Ca. — 66 eall Ca. — 67 hi Ca. — 67<sup>a</sup> we[.]rod O, weorud C. — 68 ongrisenlices C. — 68<sup>a</sup> Ond C. — 69 bis 70 ze utan ze innan ymbsæton C, Ca, (ymbsætan Ca). — 71 of þam mæstan C. — 71<sup>a</sup> hiora C. — 72 zefylldon Ca. — 73 þeosterran ononseones C. — 74 þam C. — 74<sup>a</sup> þ C, Ca.

81 ær hwene. — 82 eode inn. — 83 fægere. — 84 heafde. — 85 J swiðe medmicle. — 86 rædanne. — 86<sup>a</sup> sceawode. — 87 awriten. — 88 Ða. — 89 feawe. — 90 noman. — 91 heo. — 92 noht. — 93 to cwædon. Kein Absatz in B. — 93<sup>a</sup> [h]er. — 94 weorud. — 95 J. — 96 swiðe ongrisllicum heowe J on ondwlitan. — 97 utan ymbsætan, innan of mæstan dæle sittende zefylldon. — 98 þeostran. — 99 onseone. — 1 þam. — 2 egeslicran se wæs setles eldest J me Ðuhte J zesezen wæs, þæt he heora aldor beon scolde.

unus libellum perpulchrum, sed uehementer modicum, ac mihi ad legendum dedit; in quo omnia, quae unquam bona feceram, intuens scripta repperi, et haec erant nimium pauca et modica. Receperunt codicem, neque aliquid mihi dicebant. Tum subito superuenit exercitus malignorum et horridorum uultu spirituum, domumque hanc et exterius obsedit, et intus maxima ex parte

boc ongrislire<sup>76</sup> ansyne<sup>77</sup> J un-  
mættre<sup>78</sup> micelnesse J lytestne<sup>79</sup>  
unaberendlicre<sup>80</sup> byrþenne; sealde  
þa anum his zeferena J het me  
beran to rædann.<sup>80a</sup> Mid þy ic þa boc  
rædde, þa gemette ic on<sup>80b</sup> hyre<sup>81</sup>  
sweartum stafum J atollicum<sup>81a</sup>  
sweotollice awritene eall<sup>82</sup> þa man  
þe ic æfre zefremede; J nalæs þ  
an þæt ic on weorce oððe on worde,  
ac eac swylce<sup>83</sup> þ<sup>84</sup> ic<sup>84</sup> on<sup>85</sup>  
þam<sup>86</sup> medemestan<sup>87</sup> zepohte ze-  
synzade,<sup>88</sup> eall þa wæron þær on  
awritene. J þa cwæð se ealldor<sup>89</sup>  
þara werigra zasta to þam<sup>90</sup> fæ-  
geran monnum J þam<sup>90</sup> beorhtan<sup>91</sup>  
(*MS. O, fol. 154a*) þe me ætsæ-  
ton: To hwon sitte zyt<sup>92</sup> her?<sup>93</sup>  
Hwæt zyt<sup>92</sup> cuðlice<sup>94</sup> witon, þ þis  
is ure man. Jswarodon<sup>95</sup> hi:<sup>96</sup>

âne<sup>3</sup> bōc angrislire<sup>4</sup> zesihðe J  
ormætre<sup>5</sup> micelnesse<sup>6</sup> J unabere-  
ndlicre<sup>8</sup> byrþenne; sealde hi<sup>3</sup> ða  
anum his zeferena<sup>8a</sup> J het<sup>9</sup> me be-  
foran rædan.<sup>10</sup> Mid ðy ic ða bōc 2025  
rædan<sup>11</sup> (*MS. T, p. 271*) gehyrde,<sup>11</sup>  
þa mette<sup>12</sup> ic on hyre<sup>13</sup> sweartum  
stafum J atelicum<sup>14</sup> sweotolice<sup>15</sup>  
awriten<sup>16</sup> ealle<sup>17</sup> ða mæn þe ic  
æfre zefremede; J nalæs<sup>18</sup> þ an 2030  
þ ic on weorce on worde ze-  
dyde,<sup>3</sup> J<sup>7</sup> eac swylce<sup>19</sup> eall<sup>3</sup> þ  
ic on ðam<sup>20</sup> midemestan<sup>21</sup> zepoh-  
tum<sup>22</sup> zesynzode, ealle ða<sup>7</sup> wæ-  
ron þær on awritene. J þa cwæp 2035  
se aldor þara werigra<sup>23</sup> zasta to  
ðam fægeran<sup>24</sup> mannum<sup>25</sup> J ðam  
beorhtum<sup>26</sup> þe me wiðsæton:<sup>27</sup>  
To hwam<sup>28</sup> sitte<sup>29</sup> zit<sup>30</sup> her?  
Hwæt zyt<sup>31</sup> cuðlice witon, þ 2040  
þis is ure (*MS. B, p. 431*) mann.<sup>32</sup>  
Þa<sup>3</sup> Jswarodon<sup>33</sup> hi<sup>34</sup> J<sup>3</sup> cwædon<sup>3</sup>:

76 ongrislire *C.* — 77 ansine *Ca.*  
— 78 unmættre *Ca.* — 79 lytelne  
*C.* — 80 unabeorendlicre *C.* —  
80<sup>a</sup> rædenne *C.* — 80<sup>b</sup> in *C.* —  
81 hire *Ca.* — 81<sup>a</sup> atollicum *C.* —  
82 eal *C.* — 83 swilce *C.* — 84 *fehlt*  
*in Ca.* — 85 in *C.* — 86 þæm *C.* —  
87 medemæstan *Ca.* — 88 zesynzode  
*Ca.* — 89 ealdor *Ca.* — 90 þæm *C.*  
— 91 beorhtum *Ca.* — 92 zit *Ca.*  
ze *C.* — 93 zehar *C.* — 94 cuðlice  
*Ca.* — 95 Jswaredon *Ca.* — 96 hie *C.*

3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 ongrislire. —  
5 unmættre. — 6 -nisse. — 7 *fehlt in*  
*B.* — 8 lyte[s]:ne (t *teilweise noch*  
*sichtbar*), unabereendlic. — 8<sup>a</sup> ze-  
ferum. — 9 heht. — 10 beran to ræ-  
danne. — 11 rædde. — 12 gemette. —  
13 hier. — 14 atolecum. — 15 sweo-  
tole. — 16 awritene. — 17 eal. —  
18 nales. — 19 hwylce. — 20 [þæm].  
— 21 medmestan. — 22 zedohhte. —  
23 werza. — 24 fægran. — 25 mon-  
num. — 26 beorhtan. — 27 æt-. —  
28 hwon. — 29 sitton. — 30 ze. —  
31 zit. — 32 mon. — 33 ondsware-  
don. — 34 heo.

residens impleuit. Tunc ille, qui et obscuritate tenebrosae faciei, et pri-  
matu sedis maior esse uidebatur eorum, proferens codicem horrendae uisionis,  
et magnitudinis enormis, et ponderis pene importabilis, iussit uni ex satel-  
litibus suis mihi ad legendum deferre. Quem cum legissem, inueni omnia  
scelera, non solum quae opere uel uerbo, sed etiam quae tenuissima cogi-  
tatione peccauit, manifestissime in eo tetricis esse descripta litteris. Dice-

- Soð ge secgaþ,<sup>97</sup> cwæð he;<sup>97a</sup> ac on-  
foð<sup>97a</sup> hine J on<sup>98</sup> þa heapunze  
2045 eowre<sup>99</sup> niþrunze<sup>100</sup> zelædað. Þy<sup>1</sup>  
cwyde hie instæpe<sup>1</sup> fram minre<sup>2</sup>  
gesyhþe<sup>2a</sup> gewiton.<sup>3</sup> J<sup>4</sup> þa wæron  
arisende twezen þara atollra<sup>5</sup>  
gasta; hæfdon handseax on heora  
2050 handum;<sup>6</sup> slozon<sup>7</sup> me þa, oþer on  
heafud,<sup>8</sup> oþer on fet. J<sup>9</sup> þa wunde  
nu mid micle tintrezo<sup>10</sup> tozædere  
snican<sup>11</sup> in þa innoðas mines lich-  
haman;<sup>12</sup> J sona þæs þe hi to-  
2055 zædere cumað, þonne swylte<sup>13</sup> ic;  
(*MS. C, fol. 30b, Ende*) J þa deo-  
ful<sup>14</sup> gearwe bidað, hwonne hi me  
gezripan J to helle locum<sup>14a</sup> ze-  
lædan.  
2060 Þa he þa se earma man þus  
mid ormodnesse sprecende wæs,  
þa swealt he sona æfter on  
his synnum. J þa hreowe þa<sup>14b</sup>  
he to medmicelre tide mid<sup>14c</sup>  
2065

Soð ge secgað;<sup>35</sup> foþ<sup>36</sup> him<sup>37</sup> on<sup>38</sup>  
J on<sup>38</sup> zeapunza<sup>39</sup> eowerre nyðer-  
runze<sup>40</sup> zelædað. J<sup>3</sup> mid<sup>3</sup> þam<sup>41</sup>  
cwyde<sup>42</sup> instæpe<sup>43</sup> hi<sup>43</sup> fram<sup>44</sup> min-  
re gesyhðe<sup>45</sup> gewiton.<sup>46</sup> J<sup>47</sup> þa ari-  
son<sup>48</sup> twezen ðara<sup>7</sup> atollicra<sup>49</sup> za-  
sta; J<sup>3</sup> hæfdon handseax<sup>50</sup> on heora  
handum;<sup>51</sup> slozon me<sup>52</sup> ða, oþer  
on<sup>53</sup> þ<sup>3</sup> heafod, oðer on<sup>53</sup> þa<sup>3</sup>  
fêt. J þa wunda nû mid miclum<sup>54</sup>  
tintregum<sup>55</sup> tozædere<sup>56</sup> sniðað<sup>57</sup>  
on<sup>53</sup> ðone<sup>58</sup> innoð<sup>59</sup> mines licha-  
man;<sup>60</sup> J sona þæs þe hi<sup>61</sup> to-  
zædere<sup>56</sup> cumað, þonne swelte ic;  
J ða deoflu<sup>61a</sup> gearwe bidað,  
hwænne<sup>62</sup> hi<sup>61</sup> me<sup>52</sup> gezripan<sup>63</sup>  
magon<sup>3</sup> J to helle locum zelæ-  
dan.<sup>64</sup>

Þa he ða se earma mann<sup>65</sup> ðus  
mid ormodnesse<sup>65a</sup> sprecende<sup>66</sup>  
wæs,<sup>65a</sup> þa swealt he sona æfter  
þam<sup>3</sup> on his synnum. J<sup>47</sup> ða hreowe  
ðe<sup>58</sup> he on<sup>67</sup> medmicelre tide mid

97 secgað C; hi soð zesecgað *ist*  
*ausgestrichen in O.* — 97<sup>a</sup> cwæpan  
onfoð C. — 98 in C. — 99 *fehlt in C.*  
— 100 niðerunze Ca. — 1 *Ursprünglich* onstæpe  
*in O; über* Ðy cwyde hi instæpe *steht*  
*in Ca: vel* mid þissum wordum hi. —  
2 min[re] O. — 2<sup>a</sup> gesihðe Ca. —  
3 gewiton C, Ca. — 4 ond C. —  
5 atolra Ca. — 6 handa Ca. —  
7 slozan Ca. — 8 heafod Ca, þ hea-  
fud C. — 9 ond C. — 10 tintreza  
Ca. — 11 snicað Ca. — 12 lichoman  
Ca. — 13 swelte Ca. — 14 deoflu.  
— 14<sup>a</sup> *Ursprünglich* locum *in O.* —  
14<sup>b</sup> þe Ca. *Von hier an beziehen*  
*die Lesarten sich wieder nur auf Ca.*  
*Längere Lücke in C, reichend bis An-*  
*fang von Kap. 21. — 14<sup>c</sup> übergeschr. in O.*

35 sæcgað. — 36 ah onfoð. —  
37 hiene. — 38 in. — 39 heapunze.  
— 40 niðerunze. — 41 ðy. —  
42 cwæde. — 43 heo instæpe. —  
44 from. — 45 gesihðe. — 46 ze-  
weoton. — 47 ond. — 48 wæron ari-  
sende. — 49 atolra. — 50 hondseax.  
— 51 hondum. — 52 mec. — 53 in.  
— 54 mic[e]l[re] sare. — 55 tintrezo.  
— 56 tozædre. — 57 swicað. —  
58 ða. — 59 innoðe. — 60 lichoman.  
— 61 heo. — 61<sup>a</sup> dioflu. — 62 hwonne.  
— 63 gezrypen. — 64 zelæde. —  
65 man. — 65<sup>a</sup> -nisse. — 66 spræ-  
cende. — 67 to.

batque ad illos, qui mihi adsederant, uiros albatos et praeclaros: „Quid hic sedetis, scientes certissime, quia noster est iste?“ Responderunt: „Uerum dicitis; accipite et in cumulum damnationis uestrae ducite.“ Quo dicto statim disparuerunt; surgentesque duo nequissimi spiritus, habentes in manibus uomeres, percusserunt me, unus in capite et alius in pede; qui uidelicet modo cum magno tormento inrepunt in interiora corporis mei, moxque ut ad

forgyfenesse<sup>15</sup> wæstme forylde  
don,<sup>16</sup> þa he witum<sup>17</sup> underþeoded  
butan wæstme on ecnesse deð.  
J<sup>18</sup> ðætte he cwæð, ꝥ he ȝesawe  
unȝelice bec him berende beon  
þurh þa ȝodan ȝastas oððe þurh  
þa ȝālan, forþon ꝥ ðurh<sup>19</sup> ða<sup>19</sup>  
uppiccan<sup>20</sup> stihtunȝe ȝodes æl-  
mihtiges ȝeworden wæs, ꝥ we ȝe-  
mundan ꝥ we ure dæde J ure  
ȝeþohtas nalæs on þysne<sup>21</sup> wind  
on idelnesse<sup>22</sup> toflowenne,<sup>23</sup> ac to  
dome þæs hean deman ealle ȝe-  
healdene beon, J us eft on ende  
ætywde beon, oððe þurh þa freond-  
lican englas, oððe þurh feond.  
Pæt<sup>23a</sup> he cwæð ꝥ ærest þa fæȝeran  
bec þa hwitan englas forðbrohte,<sup>24</sup>  
J æfter þon (*MS. O, fol. 154b*)  
deofol<sup>25</sup> þa sweartan; J hi þa

(*MS. T, p. 272*) forȝyfenum<sup>68</sup> wæst-  
me yldinge,<sup>69</sup> ða hē witum ūnder-  
þeoded būtan wæstme in ēcnesse  
þrowað.<sup>70</sup> J<sup>47</sup> ꝥte<sup>71</sup> he cwæð,  
ꝥ he ȝesawe ūnȝelice bōc<sup>72</sup> 2070  
ætywā<sup>5</sup> him J<sup>3</sup> borene<sup>73</sup> beon<sup>74</sup>  
(*MS. B, p. 432*) þurh ða ȝōðan  
ȝastas oððe ða<sup>74a</sup> ȝālan, forðon<sup>75</sup>  
mid<sup>76</sup> þære<sup>58</sup> uppiccan<sup>77</sup> stihtunȝe  
ȝodes ælmihtiges ȝeworden wæs, 2075  
ðætte<sup>77a</sup> we ȝemundon<sup>78</sup> þæt we<sup>8</sup>  
ure<sup>79</sup> dæde J ure<sup>79</sup> ȝeðohtas na-  
les on þisne<sup>80</sup> wind on<sup>53</sup> idelnesse  
toflowenne, ac<sup>81</sup> to dōme ðæs hean  
deman ealle ȝehealdene<sup>82</sup> beon,<sup>82</sup> J 2080  
ūs eft on<sup>53</sup> ende ætywede<sup>83</sup> beon,  
oððe þurh ða freondlican englas<sup>84</sup>  
oððe þurh ða fynd.<sup>85</sup> Pæt he  
cwæð, þæt ærest<sup>85a</sup> þa fæȝe-  
ran<sup>86</sup> bēc<sup>87</sup> J ða wlitigan<sup>88</sup> 2085  
englas forðbrohton,<sup>89</sup> J æfter þon  
þa deofol sweartan; englas<sup>90</sup>

15 forgyfenesse. — 16 *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 17 eac witum. — 18 and. — 19 *fehlt*  
*in O, Ca.* — 20 uplice. — 21 þysne.  
— 22 idelnes *O.* — 23 flowan. —  
23a ꝥ *O, Ca.* — 24 forðbrohton. —  
25 deofu.

68 forȝifnisse. — 69 forælde doan.  
— 70 doð. — 71 þæt. — 72 bec. —  
73 berene. — 74 bion. — 74a þurh  
ða. — 75 forðon þæt. — 76 ðurh.  
— 77 uplican. — 77a þæt. —  
78 -den. — 79 usse. — 80 ðiosne.  
— 81 ah. — 82 ȝehaldene beoð.  
— 83 æteowde. — 84 ænglas.  
— 85 feondas. — 85a hie ærest.  
— 86 fæȝran. — 87 boc. — 88 hwitan.  
— 89 *bis* 90 forðbrohton *bis* englas  
*fehlt in T.*

se inuicem perueniunt, moriar et paratis ad rapiendum me daemonibus in  
infernī claustra pertrahar.’

Sic loquebatur miser desperans, et non multo post defunctus, paeniten-  
tiam, quam ad breue tempus cum fractu ueniae facere supersedit, in aeter-  
num sine fructu poenis subditus facit. De quo constat, quia, sicut beatus  
papa Gregorius de quibusdam scribit, non pro se ista, cui non profuere,  
sed pro aliis uiderit, qui eius interitum cognoscentes differre tempus paeni-  
tentiae, dum uacat, timerent, ne improuiso mortis articulo praeuenti im-  
paenitentes perirent. Quod autem codices diuersos per bonos siue malos  
spiritus sibi uidit offerri, ob id superna dispensatione factum est, ut memi-  
serimus facta et cogitationes nostras non in uentum diffluere, sed ad examen  
summi Iudicis cuncta seruari; et siue per amicos angelos in fine nobis osten-  
denda, siue per hostes. Quod uero prius candidum codicem protulerunt



- englas swiþe<sup>26</sup> medmicle, J<sup>27</sup> þa  
unmætan,<sup>27</sup> þ̅ is to ongytanne, þ̅  
2090 he on þære ærestan ylðo his  
lifes hwylchwugu<sup>28</sup> ȝod dyde, þa<sup>29</sup>  
he hwæþere ealle<sup>30</sup> þurh his  
unrihtdæde<sup>31</sup> J<sup>32</sup> mid þweorum  
life apystrade J fordilȝade. Þær  
2095 he þa wið ðon þa ȝedwolan<sup>33</sup> his  
cnihthada ȝereccan ȝymde on ȝeo-  
ȝoðhade<sup>34</sup> J þa þurh ȝode dæde<sup>35</sup>  
fram ȝodes eazum ahwyrfan, þonne  
mihte he þara rime ȝeþeoded beon,  
2100 be þam se sealn cwīð: *Beati*  
*quorum remisse<sup>36</sup> sunt<sup>37</sup> iniquitates*  
*et quorum tecta sunt peccata.*<sup>37</sup>  
Þa beoð eadige þa<sup>38</sup> heora won-  
nesse<sup>38a</sup> forlætene beoð J þara  
2105 synne bewriȝene beoð. Þis spell<sup>39</sup>  
ic ȝeleornade<sup>40</sup> fram Pehthelme

brohton<sup>90a</sup> swiðe<sup>91</sup> ūnmæte bōc,<sup>92</sup>  
þ̅ is tō ongytanne,<sup>92</sup> þ̅ he  
on<sup>53</sup> ðære ærestan ylðo<sup>92b</sup> his  
lifes hwæthweȝa<sup>93</sup> ȝodes dyde,<sup>93</sup>  
þ̅<sup>53</sup> he hwæðere<sup>94</sup> eall<sup>95</sup> ðurh  
his ūnrihtdæde mid feorum li-  
mum life apystrode J fordil-  
ȝode.<sup>95</sup> Ðær he þa wiþ ðan<sup>96</sup>  
ȝedwolan his cnihtades<sup>97</sup> arrec-  
can<sup>98</sup> wolde<sup>99</sup> on<sup>53</sup> ȝeoȝoðhāde<sup>1</sup>  
J þa ðurh ȝōde dæde fram<sup>2</sup> ȝodes  
eazum ahweorfan,<sup>3</sup> ðonne he<sup>4</sup> mihte<sup>4</sup>  
þara rime ȝeþeoded beon,<sup>5</sup> be ðam  
se sealn<sup>6</sup> cwȝð:<sup>7</sup> *Beati*<sup>8</sup> *quorum*  
*remisse sunt* (MS. B, p. 433) *et*  
*tecta sunt peccata.*<sup>8</sup> Þa beoð eadige<sup>9</sup>  
þa<sup>10</sup> þe heora wonesse<sup>11</sup> forlætað<sup>12</sup>  
J þa<sup>13</sup> synne<sup>14</sup> þe hi<sup>10</sup> mīd<sup>10</sup>  
bewriȝene<sup>15</sup> beoð. Ðis spell ic  
ȝeleornode<sup>16</sup> fram Peohthelme<sup>17</sup>

26 swyðe. — 27 ond þa unmætan  
*durchgestrichen in O, fehlt in Ca.* —  
28 hwylchwugu. — 29 þæt. — 30 eall.  
— 31 unrihtdyde O. — 32 *fehlt in Ca.*  
— 33 ȝedweola. — 34 ȝeoȝoðhade. —  
35 dyde O. — 36 remissæ. — 37 sunt etc.  
O, *iniquitates bis peccata fehlt in O,*  
*Ca.* — 38 þe. — 38a wonessa. —  
39 spel. — 40 ȝeleornode.

90a brohton *fehlt in T.* — 91 bis 92  
swiðe medmicle ond þas unmætan  
(boc *fehlt in T.*) — 92a onȝeotene.  
— 92b ældo. — 93 hwelchwugu ȝod  
dede. — 94 hwæðre. — 95 in mid-  
feorum life ealle ðurh his unrihte  
dæde adeostrade J fordileȝade. —  
96 ðon. — 97 cneohthade. — 98 ȝe-  
reccan. — 99 ȝemde. — 1 ȝiȝuð-.  
— 2 from. — 3 ahwerfan. —  
4 mehte he. — 5 bion. — 6 sealn-  
scop. — 7 cwæð. — 8 beati quorum  
remisse sunt, et cetera (et *bis* peccata  
*fehlt in T.* — 9 eadȝe. — 10 *fehlt*  
*in T.* — 1 wonnesse. — 12 forlætne  
beoð. — 13 þara. — 14 synna. —  
15 bewriȝene. — 16 leornade. —  
17 Pehthelme.

angeli, deinde atrum daemones; illi perparuum, isti enormem; animaduerten-  
dum est, quod in prima aetate bona aliqua fecit, quae tamen uniuersa praeue  
agendo iuuenis obnubilauit. Qui si e contrario errores pueritiae corrigere in  
adulescentia, ac bene faciendo a Dei oculis abscondere curasset, posset eorum  
numero sociari, de quibus ait psalmus (31, 1): 'Beati, quorum remissae sunt  
iniquitates, et quorum tecta sunt peccata.' Hanc historiam, sicut a uene-

þam arwyrþan<sup>41</sup> bysceope,<sup>42</sup> J ic  
hit for þære hælo, þe hit leornade<sup>43</sup>  
oððe gehyrde,<sup>44</sup> hlutterlice awrat  
J sæde.<sup>45</sup>

## Caput XIV.

Dæt eft oðer sweltende him  
þa ȝetealdan stowe mid hel-  
warum his aȝenra wita ȝe-  
seah.

Ic sylfa cupe sumne broþor,  
þone ic wolde þ̅ ic næfre ne cupe,  
þæs noman<sup>1</sup> ic eac swylce ȝenem-  
nan mæȝ, ȝif þ̅ owiht brice<sup>2</sup> wæs.<sup>2</sup>  
Wæs he ȝeseted on æpelum myn-  
stre, ac he hwæþere (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 177*) unæpelice his lif lifde.<sup>3</sup>  
Wæs he ȝelomlice fram þam  
broþrum þread J þam ealdor-  
mannum þære stowe; J<sup>4</sup> hi

þam<sup>18</sup> arweorðan<sup>19</sup> bisscope,<sup>20</sup>  
(*MS. T, p. 273*) J<sup>21</sup> ic hit for ðære  
hælo, þe<sup>22</sup> hit<sup>23</sup> ȝehyrde<sup>23</sup> J leor- 2110  
node,<sup>23</sup> hlutterlice<sup>24</sup> awrāt J sæde.<sup>25</sup>

## Caput XIV.

Þæt eft oðer sweltende him  
þa ȝetealdan stowe mid hel-  
warum his aȝene wita ȝe-  
seah.<sup>1</sup> 2115

Ic sylfa<sup>1a</sup> cuðe sumne<sup>1a</sup> bro-  
ðor,<sup>2</sup> þone ic wolde þ̅ i<sup>3</sup> næfre<sup>3</sup>  
cuðe,<sup>4</sup> þes<sup>4a</sup> naman<sup>5</sup> ic ȝenemnan  
mihte,<sup>6</sup> ȝyf<sup>7</sup> þ̅ owiht bricceȝe.<sup>8</sup>  
Þonne<sup>9</sup> wæs he ȝesett<sup>9a</sup> on<sup>10</sup> æðe- 2120  
lum mynstre, ac<sup>11</sup> he hwæðere<sup>12</sup>  
unæpellice<sup>13</sup> his lif lifde. Wæs  
he ȝelomlice<sup>14</sup> fram þam ȝebro-  
ðrum<sup>15</sup> þread J ðam<sup>16</sup> ealdor-  
mannum<sup>17</sup> þære stowe; J<sup>18</sup> hi<sup>18</sup> 2125

41 arwurðan. — 42 b'. — 43 leor-  
nize. — 44 ȝehyre. — 45 sædæ. —  
Cap. XIV: 1 noma. — 2 bryce *Ca,*  
[bryciæ] *Smith.* — 3 lifede. — 4 þ̅.

18 ðæm. — 19 arwyrðan *T,*  
arweorðam *B.* — 20 biscope.  
— 21 ond. — 22 *fehlt in B.*  
— 23 leornade oðþe geherde. —  
24 J hlutterlice *B.* — 25 sæȝde. —  
Cap. XIV: 1 *Hinter* ȝeseah *steht*  
*in B* rendum, welches aber wohl zur  
folgenden Zeile gehört, wo jedoch ein  
zur Überschrift des nächsten Kapitels  
gehöriges lærendum vorkommt. —  
1<sup>a</sup> leofa cuðe sume. — 2 broðar. —  
3 inæfre *B.* — 4 cuðe *fehlt in B.* —  
4<sup>a</sup> ðæs. — 5 bis 6 noman ic eac  
swylce ȝenemnan mæȝ. — 7 ȝif. —  
8 bryciæ. — 9 þonne *fehlt in T.*  
9<sup>a</sup> ȝeseted. — 10 in. — 11 ah. —  
12 hwæðre. — 13 unæðelice *T;* æpel-  
lice *B.* — 14 lomlice. — 15 broðrum.  
— 16 ðæm. — 17 ealdormonnum. —  
18 hie J.

rabili antistite Pecthelmo didici, simpliciter ob salutem legentium siue  
audientium narrandam esse putavi.

14. Ut item alius moriturus deputatum sibi apud inferos locum poenarum  
uiderit.

Noui autem ipse fratrem, quem utinam non nossem, cuius etiam nomen,  
si hoc aliquid prodesset, dicere possem; positum in monasterio nobili, sed

- hine manodan<sup>5</sup> J lærdon þ he his lif gecyrde to clænsunge his synna. J<sup>6</sup> þeah þe he hi no gehyran ne wolde, hwæpere he geþyldelice
- 2130 wæs fram him eallum aræfneð<sup>7</sup> fore nyðpearfe his uttran weorca; wæs he syndriglice<sup>8</sup> on smið-cræfte (*MS. O, fol. 155a*) wel<sup>9</sup> zelæred. Þeowode<sup>9a</sup> he swiþe<sup>10</sup>
- 2135 druncennesse,<sup>10a</sup> J monigum oþrum unalyfednessum þæs sleacran<sup>11</sup> lifes; J he ma gewunade<sup>12</sup> on his smiððan<sup>12a</sup> dægcs J nihtes sittan J licgean, þonne he wolde on cyricean singan J gebiddan J mid þam oþrum broþrum lifes word J godcunde lare gehyran. Þonon him zelamp þ sume men gewuniað cweþan: Se þe ne wile<sup>13</sup> cyricean
- 2140 duru willsumlice<sup>14</sup> geeaðmoded<sup>15</sup> inganþan, se sceal nyde on helle duru unwilsumlice geniþerað zelæded beon.

hine<sup>19</sup> manedon<sup>20</sup> J lærdon þ he his lif<sup>21</sup> gecyrde<sup>22</sup> to clænsunga<sup>23</sup> his synna. J þeah ðe he him<sup>24</sup> hyran<sup>25</sup> ne wolde, hwæðere<sup>12</sup> he geþyldelice wæs fram<sup>26</sup> him eallum aræfneð for nyðpearfe<sup>27</sup> his ytemestra<sup>28</sup> weorca; wæs he syndriglice<sup>29</sup> on<sup>10</sup> smiðcræfte wel<sup>30</sup> zelæred. Lufude<sup>31</sup> he swiðe druncennesse<sup>32</sup> (*MS. B, p. 434*) J manegum<sup>33</sup> oðrum ûnalyfednessum<sup>34</sup> þæs sleacran<sup>35</sup> lifes; J<sup>36</sup> he ma<sup>37</sup> gewenede<sup>38</sup> on<sup>10</sup> his smiððan dægcs J nihtes<sup>39</sup> sittan J licgan, þonne he wolde on cyrican<sup>39a</sup> singan<sup>40</sup> J gebiddan J mid ðam<sup>16</sup> oðrum gebroðrum<sup>15</sup> lifes word J godcunde lare gehyran.<sup>41</sup> Ðanon<sup>42</sup> him zelamp<sup>43</sup> þ<sup>43a</sup> sume menn<sup>44</sup> gewuniað cweðan: Se ðe ne wile cyrican<sup>39</sup> duru willsumlice<sup>45</sup> mid<sup>46</sup> eaðmedum<sup>46</sup> inganþan,<sup>47</sup> se sceal on<sup>48</sup> helle duru ûnwilsumlice<sup>49</sup> genyðerod zelæded beon.<sup>50</sup>

5 manodon. — 6 ond. — 7 aræf-nend. — 8 syndriglice. — 9 wel. — 9<sup>a</sup> þeo[wo]lde *O*. — 10 swyðe. — 10<sup>a</sup> drucennesse *O*. — 11 sleac[r]an. — 12 gewunode. — 12<sup>a</sup> smiðð[an] *O*. — 13 wyle. — 14 wilsumlice. — 15 geeaðmoded.

19 hiene. — 20 monedon. — 21 life. — 22 gecerde. — 23 clænsunþe. — 24 *fehlt in T*. — 25 zeheran. — 26 from. — 27 nedpearfe. — 28 ut-ran. — 29 syndryglice. — 30 wæl. — 31 ðiode. — 32 -nisse. — 33 mon-gum. — 34 unalefed-. — 35 slæcran. — 36 ond. — 37 *fehlt in B*. — 38 ge-wunade. — 39 nihte. — 39<sup>a</sup> cirican. — 40 synþan. — 41 zeheran. — 42 þonne. — 43 zelomp. — 43<sup>a</sup> þæt he, *wohl für þætte*. — 44 men. — 45 wilsum-. — 46 geeaðmoded. — 47 ingonþan. — 48 nede on. — 49 *Mit diesem Worte endet Ms. T*. — 50 *Kein Absatz in B*.

ipsum ignobiliter uiuentem. Corripiebatur quidem sedulo a fratribus ac maioribus loci, atque ad castigatiorem uitam conuerti ammoniebatur. Et quamuis eos audire nolisset, tolerabatur tamen ab eis longanimiter ob necessitatem operum ipsius exteriorum; erat enim fabрили arte singularis. Seruiebat autem multum ebrietati et ceteris uitae remissioris inlecebris; magisque in officina sua die noctuque residere, quam ad psallendum atque orandum in

Ða wæs se mon zeslezen J ge-  
 stonden<sup>16</sup> hefigre adle; J seo weox  
 J hefigade,<sup>17</sup> oððæt he wæs to þam  
 ytemestan dæge zelæded.<sup>17a</sup> Ða  
 cygde he J het þa broþor<sup>18</sup> him  
 to; J he swiðe gnorniende J ge-  
 niðredum zelic ongan him secgan,  
 ꝥ he zesawe helle opene J Sata-  
 nan þone ealdan feond monecynnes  
 besencedne on þam grundum helle  
 tintreges.<sup>18a</sup> J<sup>6</sup> cwæð, ꝥ he þær  
 eac zesawe Caiphan þone ealdor-  
 man þara<sup>18b</sup> sacerda mid þam  
 oþrum, þa þe Dryhten<sup>19</sup> Crist of-  
 slozon,<sup>20</sup> bi<sup>20a</sup> him wrecendum<sup>21</sup>  
 ligum<sup>21</sup> gesealdne<sup>22</sup> beon. In  
 þara neaweste,<sup>23</sup> cwæð he, wa me  
 earmum, ic geseo me<sup>23a</sup> stowe ge-  
 gearwade<sup>24</sup> beon ecre forlorenesse.  
 Ða þa broþor<sup>18</sup> þa<sup>25</sup> pis gehyrdon,  
 þa ongunnon<sup>26</sup> hi hine zeornlice  
 trymman J læran, ꝥ he þa zena<sup>27</sup>  
 on lichaman<sup>28</sup> zeseted his synna  
 hreowe J Jetnesse dyde.<sup>28a</sup> Jswa-  
 rode he mid ormodnesse:<sup>28a</sup> Nis me

Ða wæs þæs mann zeslezen J 2150  
 gestanden hefigere adle; J seo  
 weox J hefigode, oððꝥ he wæs  
 to ðam ytemestan dæge zelæded.  
 Ða cigde he J het ða zebroðor  
 him tō; J he swiðe gnornigende 2155  
 J zenyðeredum zelic ongan him  
 secgan, þæt he zesawe helle opene  
 J Satanas þone ealdan feond mann-  
 cynnes besencedne on ðam grun-  
 dum helle tintregan. J cwæþ, þæt 2160  
 he ðær eac zesawe Caiphan ðone  
 ealdormann þara sacerda mid þam  
 oþrum (*MS. B, p. 435*), þe Drihten  
 Hælende Crist ofslogon, be him  
 wrecendum legum gesealdne beon. 2165  
 On ðara neaweste, þe cwæð, wā  
 mē earmum, ic geseo me stowe  
 gegearowode beon ecre forwyrd.  
 Ða ða zebroðor pis gehyrdon, þa  
 ongunnon hi hine zornlice trym- 2170  
 man J læran, þæt he ða zȝta on  
 lichaman zesett hys synna hreowe  
 J Jetnesse dyde. Ða Jswarode  
 he mid ormodnesse: Nis me

16 gestanden. — 17 hefigode. —  
 17a zelæd[ed] O. — 18 broþru. —  
 18a *Erstes e aus æ* O. — 18b þ:ara  
 O. — 19 drihten. — 20 ofslogan. —  
 20a i in bi aus e O. — 21 re und  
 i auf Rasur. — 22 gesealde. —  
 23 neawiste. — 23a [me] O. —  
 24 gegearwode. — 25 fehlt in Ca. —  
 26 ongunnon. — 27 zȝt. — 28 licho-  
 man. — 28a dyde bis ormodnesse über  
 der Zeile nachgetragen in O.

ecclesia audiendumque cum fratribus uerbum uitae concurrere consuerat.  
 Unde accidit illi, quod solent dicere quidam, quia, qui non uult ecclesiae  
 ianuam sponte humiliatus ingredi, necesse habet in ianuam inferni non sponte  
 damnatus introduci. Percussus enim languore atque ad extrema perductus,  
 uocauit fratres et multum maerens ac damnato similis coepit narrare, quia  
 uideret inferos apertos et satanan dimersum in profundis tartari, Caiphan-



- 2175 nu, cwæð he, tiid<sup>29</sup> min lif to on-  
wendanne,<sup>30</sup> mid þy ic sylfa geseo  
minne dom gedemedne beon. Ða  
he þa þus spræc, þa<sup>31</sup> he<sup>31</sup> butan  
hælo (*MS. O, fol. 155b*) wegnyste  
2180 of worulde gewat; J his lichama<sup>32</sup>  
wæs bebyriged on þam ytemestan  
stowum þæs mynstres. J nænig  
mon<sup>32a</sup> dorste<sup>33</sup> for hine ne<sup>33a</sup> seal-  
mas<sup>34</sup> ne mæssan singan ne fur-  
2185 þum<sup>35</sup> for hine gebiddan.  
Eala mid hu micle gesceade  
Ʒod todælde betwyh<sup>36</sup> leoht J  
þystro.<sup>37</sup> Se æresta martyr se<sup>38</sup>  
eadiga<sup>39</sup> Stephanus, þa he wæs  
2190 deað þrowiende for soðfæstnesse,  
geseah<sup>40</sup> he heofonas opene, ge-  
seah<sup>41</sup> he Ʒodes wuldur<sup>41</sup> J<sup>42</sup>  
þone Hælend standende Ʒodes<sup>43</sup>  
on<sup>43</sup> þa swiðran. J<sup>6</sup> þider<sup>44</sup> þe he  
2195 sylfa towearð wæs<sup>44a</sup> æfter deaþe,  
þider he his modes<sup>45</sup> eagan sende

nū Ʒeteohhod min lif to onwen-  
denne, mid ðy ic sylfa geseo  
minne dōm gedemedne beon. Ða he  
ða þus spræc, he ða būtan weg-  
nesse of worulde Ʒewāt; J his li-  
chama wæs bebyrged on ðam yte-  
mestan stowum þæs mynstres. J  
nænig mann ne dorste for hine  
sealmas ne mæssan singan ne fur-  
ðon for hine Ʒebiddan.<sup>50</sup>

Eāla mid hu miclum Ʒesceāde  
Ʒod<sup>51</sup> todælde<sup>51</sup> betweoh leohte J  
þystrum. Se æresta martyr J  
se eadeƷa Stephanus, þa he wæs  
deað þrowigende for soðfæstnesse  
lufan, geseah heofonas opene J ge-  
seah Ʒodes wuldor (*MS. B, p. 436*)  
J þone Hælend standende<sup>52</sup> Ʒodes  
on ða swiðran healfe. J ðyder þe  
he sylfa towearð wæs æfter deaðe,  
þyder he his modes eagan sende

29 tiid. — 30 onwendenne. — 31 þ he. — 32 lichoma. — 32a bis 34a mon bis singan zwischen den Zeilen in O. — 33 ne dorste. — 33a ne fehlt hier in Ca. — 34 sealmas. — 35 furðum. — 36 betwih. — 37 þystra. — 38 J se. — 39 eadigra. — 40 gesea O. — 41 J eac þ Ʒodes wundor. — 42 fehlt in Ca. — 43 on Ʒodes. — 44 þyder. — 44a [w]æs O. — 45 modes fehlt in O, Ca, vorhanden in C nach Whelock.

50 Kein Absatz in B. — 51 fehlt in B. — 52 standedne B.

que cum ceteris, qui occiderunt Dominum, iuxta eum flammis ultricibus contraditum; 'in quorum uicinia', inquit, 'heu misero mihi locum despicio aeternae perditionis esse praeparatum.' Audientes haec fratres coeperunt diligenter exhortari, ut uel tunc positus adhuc in corpore paenitentiam faceret. Respondebat ille desperans: 'Non est mihi modo tempus uitam mutandi, cum ipse uiderim iudicium meum iam esse completum.'

Talia dicens, sine uiatico salutis obiit, et corpus eius in ultimis est monasterii locis humatum, neque aliquis pro eo uel missas facere, uel psalmos cantare, uel saltem orare praesumebat. O quam grandi distantia diuisit Deus inter lucem et tenebras! Beatus protomartyr Stephanus passurus mortem pro ueritate, uidit caelos apertos, uidit gloriam Dei et Iesum stantem a dextris Dei; et ubi erat futurus ipse post mortem, ibi oculos mentis

ær his deaðe, þ<sup>45a</sup> he þy bliþeli-  
cor<sup>45a</sup> þrowade.<sup>46</sup> J<sup>6</sup> wið ðon  
þes<sup>47</sup> smið þæs þystran modes J  
dæde,<sup>47a</sup> þa he<sup>48</sup> his deape nea-  
læcte,<sup>49</sup> zeseah helle tintrego  
opene, zeseah<sup>50</sup> he deofles ni-  
þrunge<sup>51</sup> J his æfterfylgendra.<sup>52</sup>  
Zeseah he eac swylce his sylfes  
ungesælige stowe J carcern<sup>52a</sup> be-  
twyh<sup>53</sup> swylce,<sup>54</sup> þ he þy earm-  
licor zeorwenedre hælo her<sup>54a</sup>  
nu<sup>54a</sup> forwyrde,<sup>55</sup> ac lifigendum  
mannum,<sup>56</sup> þe þas þing onzeton,<sup>57</sup>  
he forlet hælo intingan mid his  
forlorenesse. Wæs þis niwan ge-  
worden on Beornica mægþe, J feor  
J wide gemæred; J he monize  
forð acizge butan yldinge,<sup>58</sup> þ<sup>58a</sup>  
hi<sup>58a</sup> heora mandæda hreowe dy-  
don, þ ic eac swylce wisce<sup>58b</sup>  
forð swa on<sup>58b</sup> leornunge ura  
stafa.

ær<sup>52</sup> his<sup>52</sup> deaðe, þæt he þe bli-  
ðelicor þrowode. J wið þon þe se  
smið þæs mōdes andetnesse, þa his  
deaðe nealæcte, zeseah he eac 2200  
swylce his sylfes tintrego J helle  
duru opene,<sup>53</sup> zeseah he deofles<sup>53</sup>  
nyðerunze J his æfterfylgendra.  
Zeseah he eac swylce his sylfes  
ungesælignesse stowe J racetan 2205  
betwyh swylce, þæt he þi earm-  
licor zēowenedre hælo forwurde;  
ac<sup>54</sup> lifigendum mannum, þe ðas  
þing onzeton, he forlēt hælo in-  
tingan mid his forlorenesse. Wæs 2210  
þis niwan geworden on Beornica  
mægðe, J feor J wide gemæred;  
J he monize forð acizge butan  
yldinge heora mândæda hreow-  
nesse don, þ ic eac swylce wyn- 2215  
sum forð sy on leornunge ūre  
stafa.

45<sup>a</sup> þ bis blipe durchgestrichen in  
O (licor nicht). — 46 þrowode. —  
47 þe[s] O, ðes Ca. — 47<sup>a</sup> æ in dæde  
auf Rasur. — 48 fehlt in Ca. —  
49 nealæhte. — 50 J zeseah. —  
51 niðerunze. — 52 æfterfylgendra.  
— 52<sup>a</sup> [:]carcern O. — 53 betwih. —  
54 swilce. — 54<sup>a</sup> fehlt in C. — 55 for-  
wurde Ca. In O der untere Teil des  
y ausradiert. — 56 monnum. —  
57 onzyton. — 58 yldinge Ca; ze  
in O auf Rasur. — 58<sup>a</sup> [þ hi] O. —  
58<sup>b</sup> wisce forð swa on C, wisce forð  
sie on O, wisce forð on Ca.

52 ær he his B. — 53 opene ze-  
seah he helle duru opene J zeseah  
he helle tintrego J deofles B (also  
von zeseah bis tintrego ist der Text  
irrtümlich wiederholt). — 54 Ac B.

ante mortem, quo laetior occumberet, misit. At contra, faber iste tenebrosae  
mentis et actionis, imminente morte, uidit aperta tartara. uidit damnationem  
diaboli et sequacium eius; uidit etiam suum infelix inter tales carcerem,  
quo miserabilius ipse desperata salute periret, sed uiuentibus, qui haec cog-  
nouissent, causam salutis sua perditione relinqueret. Factum est hoc nuper  
in provincia Berniciorum; ac longe lateque diffamatum, multos ad agendam  
et non differendam scelerum suorum paenitudinem prouocauit. Quod utinam  
exhinc etiam nostrarum lectione litterarum fiat!

## Caput XV.

- 2220 Ðæt monega cyricean on Hi-  
bernia lærendum Athamnano  
ða eallgeleaflican Eastran  
onfenzon; J be Ealdelme, se  
ða boc „de virginitate“ J eac  
oðra manega geworhte; ge  
2225 eac þ Suðseaxan azenne bi-  
scopas onfenzon Eadbyrht J  
Eollan; J Westseaxan on-  
fenzon Danielum J Aldelmum;  
J be Aldelmes gewritum.
- 2230 (MS. Ca, p. 179). Ða wæs  
æfter seofon hund wintra<sup>1</sup> J fif  
wintrum æfter þære dryhtenlican<sup>2</sup>  
menniscnesse þ Ealdfrið Norþan-  
hymbra cyning forðferde ymb twen-  
2235 tig wintra (MS. O, fol. 156a) his  
rices, butan an<sup>3</sup> ne<sup>3</sup> wæs þa gena<sup>4</sup>  
gefylled. Feng to his rice Os-  
red his sunu; wæs eahta<sup>5</sup> wintre<sup>6</sup>  
cniht, J þ rice he<sup>7</sup> hæfde endleofan  
2240 winter.<sup>8</sup> On þysses<sup>9</sup> cyninges rice  
foreweardum forðferde Hædde<sup>9a</sup>  
Westseaxna bysceop<sup>10</sup> J to þam  
heofonlican life ferde. Wæs he

## Caput XV.

þæt manega<sup>1</sup> cyricean on Hi-  
bernia lærendum Ademano  
þe eallgeleaflicum Eastran  
(MS. B, p. 17) onfenzon; J be  
Aldelme, se ða bōc „de vir-  
ginitate“ J eac oðere manega  
geworhte; J eac þætte Suð-  
seaxan azene bysceopas on-  
fenzon Eadbyrht J Eollan; J  
Westseaxan onfenzon Ead-  
byrht Danielelem J Aldelmum;  
J be Aldelmes gewritum.

[P]a wæs æfter seofon hund win-  
trum J fif wintrum æfter þære  
drihtenlican menniscnesse þte  
Ealdfriþ Norðhymbra cyning forð-  
ferde ymb twentig wintra<sup>2</sup> his  
rices, buton an ða ȝyt næs ge-  
fylled. Þa fenz to ðam rice Os-  
red his sunu; wæs eahta wintre  
cniht, J þæt rice hæfde endlufon  
winter. On ðysses cyninges rice  
foreweardum forðferde Hædde  
Westseaxena bisscop J to ðam  
heofonlican life leorde. Wæs he

Cap. XV, XVI und XVII fehlen.  
Die Überschriften von Cap. XV und  
Cap. XVIII sind in MS. Ca, ebenso  
wie in MS. B, mit einander verbunden.  
Cap. XVIII: 1 wintrum. — 2 drihten-  
lican. — 3 a[n]ne O. — 4 ȝyt. —  
5 VIII. — 6 e auf Rasur in O;  
wintra Ca. — 7 fehlt in Ca. — 8 win-  
tra. — 9 þisses. — 9a Erstes d auf  
Rasur in O. — 10 b'.

Cap. XV: 1 mazena B. — 2 wint.  
B.

15. Ut plurimae Scottorum ecclesiae, instante Adamnano, catholicum pascha  
susceperint; utque idem librum de locis sanctis scripserit. Ut Australes  
Saxones episcopos acceperint Eadbertum et Eollan, Occidentales Danihelem  
et Aldhelmum; et de scriptis eiusdem Aldhelmi.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC<sup>vo</sup> Aldfrid, rex Nordanhymbrorum,  
defunctus est, anno regni sui nicesimo needum impleto; cui succedens in im-  
perium filius suus Osred, puer octo circiter annorum, regnavit annis undecim.

god se<sup>11</sup> wer J rihtwis; J þæt by-  
sceoplice<sup>12</sup> lif ge<sup>13</sup> lare ma beeode  
on lufan gæstlicra mægena<sup>14</sup> þonne  
he on leornunge gælæred wære.  
Be ðam bysceope<sup>10</sup> oft gewunelice  
sæde Pehthelm se arwyrða<sup>15</sup> by-  
sceop,<sup>10</sup> se mid Ealdhelme<sup>16</sup> his  
æfterfyligende micle<sup>17</sup> tid ða gena<sup>18</sup>  
munuc J diacon wæs, þ̅ on þære  
stowe, þe se bysceop<sup>10</sup> forðfered  
wæs, fore<sup>19</sup> geearnunge his halig-  
nesse monig wundurhælo<sup>20</sup> gefre-  
med<sup>21</sup> wæron. Ond<sup>22</sup> þære mægþe  
men gewunelice<sup>23</sup> þa moldan na-  
mon for adlum<sup>23a</sup> J untrumnessum  
J on wæter sendon;<sup>24</sup> J mid by-  
rinesse<sup>25</sup> oððe strægdnesse þæs  
wæteres monigum untrumum<sup>25a</sup>  
ge monnum ge neatum to hælo  
gelomp.<sup>26</sup> J<sup>27</sup> for þære gelomlican<sup>27a</sup>

gōd se wēr J rihtwis; J ðæt bi-  
scoplice lif mærllice beōde inn 2245  
lufan gæstlicra mægena eall swa  
he gælæred wæs. Be ðam biscope  
oft gewunelice sæde Peohtelm se  
arweorða biscop, se mid Aldelme  
his æfterfylgendra micle tid ða 2250  
gyta munuc J diacon wæs, þæt  
in ðære stowe, þe se bisscop forð-  
fered wæs, for earnunge halignesse  
wundra manega hælo gefremede  
wæron. J ðære mægðe menn ge- 2255  
wunelice þa moldan (*MS. B,*  
*p. 439*) namon for adlum J untrum-  
nessum J on wæter sendon; J  
mid beorhnesse<sup>3</sup> oððe strægd-  
nesse ðæs wæteres manegum un- 2260  
trumum menn J neatum to hælo  
gelamp. J for ðære gelomlican

11 fehlt in Ca. — 12 biscoplice.  
— 13 J. — 14 mægna. — 15 ar-  
wurða. — 16 Eald[:]elme. *Das ra-*  
*dierte h zwischen d und e noch sicht-*  
*bar in O.* — 17 micle. — 18 gēt.  
— 19 for. — 20 wundor-. — 21 gefre-  
mede. — 22 J *Smith*, ond *Miller*, [on]  
*O*, on *Ca.* — 23 gewunelice. — 23a ad  
*auf Rasur in O.* — 24 sendan. —  
25 byrinesse. — 25a mum *auf Rasur*  
*in O.* — 26 gelamp. — 27 ond. —  
27a -licum *O, Ca.*

3 beorh[t]nesse (t *ausradiert*) *B.*

Huius regni principio antistes Occidentalium Saxonum Haeddi caelestem migravit ad uitam. Bonus quippe erat uir ac iustus et episcopalem uitam siue doctrinam magis insito sibi uirtutum amore quam lectionibus institutus exercebat. Denique reuerentissimus antistes Pecthelm, de quo in sequentibus suo loco dicendum est, qui cum successore eius Aldhelmo multo tempore adhuc diaconus siue monachus fuit, referre est solitus, quod in loco, quo defunctus est, ob meritum sanctitatis eius multa sanitarum sint patrata miracula, hominesque prouinciae illius solitos ablatum inde puluerem propter languentes in aquam mittere atque huius gustum siue aspersionem multis sanitatem egrotis et hominibus et pecoribus conferre; propter quod frequenti ablatione pulueris sacri fossa sit ibidem facta non minima.

Quo defuncto, episcopatus prouinciae illius in duas parrochias diuisus est. Una data Daniheli, quam usque hodie regit; altera Aldhelmo, cui annis



onwegalædnesse þære halgan mol-  
 2265 dan þ þær wæs micel<sup>28</sup> seað ge-  
 worden. Ða he þa forðfered wæs,  
 þa wæs se bysceopdom<sup>29</sup> þære<sup>30</sup>  
 mægþe on twa bissceopsceire<sup>29</sup> to-  
 dæled. Oþer<sup>30a</sup> wæs seald Daniele,  
 2270 þa he ȝen<sup>31</sup> to dæge<sup>32</sup> receð,  
 oþer Ealdelme,<sup>16</sup> þære he feower<sup>33</sup>  
 ȝer<sup>33a</sup> fromlice fore<sup>34</sup> wæs. Wæron  
 hi begen on ciriclicum<sup>35</sup> wisum ȝe  
 on wisdom haligra ȝewrita ȝe-  
 2275 nihtsumlice ȝelæred.

þ is to tacne, þ Ealdelm,<sup>16</sup> mid  
 þy he þa ȝena<sup>31</sup> wæs (*MS. O,*  
*fol. 156b*) mæssepreost J abbud  
 þæs mynstres<sup>35a</sup> þe hi nemnað  
 2280 Maldulfes<sup>36</sup> burh,<sup>36</sup> awrat he  
 æpele boc his þeode mid sinopes<sup>36a</sup>  
 bebode wið Brytta ȝedwolan, þa  
 hi rihte Eastran<sup>36b</sup> ne weorþedon  
 on heora tide, ȝe eac oþer moniȝ,  
 2285 þa þe hi þære cyriclican<sup>37</sup> clæn-  
 nesse J sibbe wiðerword<sup>37a</sup> dy-  
 don. J<sup>38</sup> he moniȝe þara Brytta<sup>38a</sup>

onwegalædnesse ðære halgan mol-  
 dan þæt þær wæs micel seap  
 geworden. Ða he ða forðfered  
 wæs, þa wæs se bissceopdōm þære  
 mægðe on twa bisscopsceīra to-  
 dæled. Oþer wæs seald Daniele,  
 þa he ȝyt to dæge receð, oðer  
 Aldelme, þær he feower<sup>4</sup> ȝear from-  
 lice fore wæs. Wæron hi begen  
 on cyriclicum wisum ȝe on wis-  
 dome haligra ȝewrita ȝenihtsum-  
 lice ȝelæred.

Ðæs is to tacne, þte Aldelm,  
 mid þy he ða ȝyta wæs mæsse-  
 preost J abbud ðæs mynstres þe  
 hi nemnað Aldelmes burh, awrāt  
 he æpele bōc his þeode mid seo-  
 noðæs<sup>5</sup> bebode wið Brytta ȝe-  
 dwolan, þē hi rihte Eastron ne wur-  
 þedon on heora tide, ȝe eac oðer  
 manig, ða ðe ciriclican clænnesse  
 J sibbe wiðerword dydon. J he  
 moniȝe þara Brytta (*MS. B, p. 439*)

28 mycel. — 29 biscopdom *Ca.*  
*Von dem bis scire zwischen den*  
*Zeilen in O.* — 30 þære. — 30<sup>a</sup> *ur-*  
*sprünglich oþer in O.* — 31 ȝyt. —  
 32 dæg. — 33 fe[o]wer *O.* — 33<sup>a</sup> ȝear.  
 — 34 heold J fore. — 35 cyric-. —  
 35<sup>a</sup> myntres *O.* — 36 Maldmes burh.  
 — 36<sup>a</sup> si[n]opes (*erstes e auf Rasur;*  
*i aus e geändert in O.*) — 36<sup>b</sup> eastran  
*O.* — 37 cirican. — 37<sup>a</sup> wiðerw[e]ard  
 (*a aus o*) *O.* wiðerweard *Ca.* — 38 ond.  
 — 38<sup>a</sup> b[r]ytta *O.*

4 fe[o]wer *B.* — 5 seon[oð]es *B*

III strenuissime praeftuit; ambo et in rebus ecclesiasticis et in scientia  
 scripturarum sufficienter instructi. Denique Aldhelm, cum adhuc esset pres-  
 byter et abbas monasterii, quod 'Maildufi urbem' nuncupant, scripsit, iubente  
 synodo suae gentis, librum egregium aduersus errorem Bretonum, quo uel  
 pascha non suo tempore celebrant, uel alia perplura ecclesiasticae castitati  
 et paci contraria gerunt, multosque eorum, qui Occidentalibus Saxonibus sub-  
 diti erant Bretones, ad catholicam dominici paschae celebrationem huius  
 lectione perduxit. Scripsit et de uirginitate librum eximium, quem in exem-  
 plum Sedulii geminato opere et uersibus exametris et prosa composuit

þe Westsexum<sup>39</sup> underþeodde wæron, to rihtre weorþunge þære dryhtenlican<sup>40</sup> Eastrana<sup>40a</sup> mid þa leornunge<sup>41</sup> þyssa<sup>42</sup> boca ȝeteah<sup>43</sup> J ȝelædde. Wræt he eac heah bōc J weorþlice *de uirginitate*,<sup>43</sup> J þa on bysene<sup>44</sup> Sedulius twifealde<sup>45</sup> weorce meterfersum asanȝ J ȝelærede<sup>45</sup> spræce ȝesette. Wræt he eac swylce moni<sup>46</sup> oþer<sup>47</sup> ȝewrito. Wæs he se wer æȝhwanan<sup>48</sup> se ȝelæredesta; wæs<sup>49</sup> he<sup>49</sup> ȝe on wordum<sup>49a</sup> hluttor J scinende ȝe eac on ȝelærednesse ȝewrito ȝe freora ȝe cyriclicra to wundrienne.

Þa he þa forðferde, þa onfenz fore<sup>50</sup> hine þone bysceophad<sup>10</sup> Forðhere, se ȝen<sup>51</sup> oð to dæȝe,<sup>52</sup> cwæð se writere, lifȝende is. Wæs se mon eac on halȝum ȝewritum wel<sup>53</sup> ȝelæred. Þyssum<sup>54</sup> monnum þone bysceophad<sup>10</sup> þeniendum,<sup>54a</sup> wæs on seonoðe<sup>55</sup> ȝeseted J ȝedemed, þ̅ Suðseaxna mæȝð sceolde

þe Westseaxum underþeodde wæron, to rihtre weorþunge ðara drihtenlica Eastrena mid þære leornunge þyssa bōca ȝeteah J ȝelædde. Wræt he eac heah bōc J weorðlice *de uirginitate*, J ða on bysene Sedulium twyfealde weorce meteruersum asanȝ J ārædde J spræce ȝesette. Wræt he eac swylce manige oðre ȝewrito. Wæs he se wer æȝhwanon se ȝelæredesta; wæs he on wordum hluttor J scinende ȝe eac on ȝelærednesse ȝewrita ȝe<sup>6</sup> freora ȝe cyriclicra to wundrienne.<sup>6</sup>

Þa he ða forðferde, þa onfenz for hine þone biscophād Forðhere, se ȝyt oð tō dæȝe, cwæð se writere, lifȝende ys. Wæs se mann eac on halȝum ȝewritum wel ȝelæred. Ðyssum mannum þone biscophād þenizendum wæs on sinoðe ȝesett J ȝedemed, þætte Suðseaxena mæȝð sceolde

2290

2295

2300

2310

39 seaxum. — 40 drihtenlican. — 40a eastran[a] O. — 41 leornunga. — 42 þissa. — 43 ȝeteah *bis* uirginitate *fehlt in Ca, O, C.* — 44 bysne. — 45 i *in* twifealde *auf Rasur in O.* — 45a ȝelær[e]dre O, Ca, ȝerædre Smith, ȝeradre Miller. — 46 moniz. — 47 oðru. — 48 an *übergeschrieben in O, æȝhwanon Ca.* — 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 49a o *in* wordum *auf Rasur in O.* — 50 for. — 51 ȝyt. — 52 dæȝ. — 53 well. — 54 ðissum. — 54a þeniende O, Ca. — 55 synoðe.

6 ȝe *bis* wundrienne *fehlt in B.*

Scripsit et alia nonnulla, utpote uir undecumque doctissimus; nam et sermone nitidus et scripturarum, ut dixi, tam liberalium quam ecclesiasticarum erat eruditione mirandus. Quo defuncto, pontificatum pro eo suscepit Fortheri, qui usque hodie superest; uir et ipse in scripturis sanctis multum eruditus.

Quibus episcopatum administrantibus statutum est synodali decreto, ut prouincia Australium Saxonum, quae eatenus ad ciuitatis Uentanae, cui tunc Danihel praeerat, parrochiam pertinebat, et ipsa sedem episcopalem ac proprium haberet episcopum; consecratusque est eis primus antistes Eadberet, qui erat abbas monasterii beatae memoriae Uilfridi episcopi, quod dicitur

habban agenne<sup>55a</sup> bysceop<sup>10</sup> 7  
 sceopsetl<sup>56</sup> on heora leodum. Be-  
 lumpun<sup>57</sup> hi ær to Wintanceastre  
 2315 bysceopscire,<sup>10</sup> þære þe Daniel  
 se bysceop<sup>10</sup> fore wæs. Ða wæs him  
 him to byscope<sup>58</sup> ærest gehalgad<sup>59</sup>  
 Eadbyrht, se wæs abbud þæs myn-  
 stres þære eadigan (*MS. O, fol. 157a*)  
 2320 gemynde Willfriðes<sup>60</sup> byscoptes,<sup>10</sup>  
 þ̅ is nemned Selessea. Ða se forð-  
 ferde, þa fenz to þære bysceop-  
 þenunge<sup>61</sup> Eolla; 7 he þa æfter ðn-  
 monizum<sup>62</sup> gearum of þyssum<sup>63</sup>  
 2325 leohte alæded wæs. 7 se bysceop-  
 had<sup>10</sup> þær syððan fela<sup>64</sup> gear blon.

## Caput XIX.

Ðætte Cynred Mercna cyning  
 7 Offa Eastseaxna cyning  
 on munuclicum hadum to  
 2330 Rome becom, 7 þær heora lif  
 zeendode; 7 be life 7 forð-  
 fore þæs arwurðan biscopes  
 Wilfriðes.

(*MS. Ca, p. 180*). Wæs þy  
 2335 feorðan geara Osredes rices, þ̅  
 Cenred, se<sup>1</sup> Myrcna<sup>2</sup> rice æpe-  
 lice sume<sup>2a</sup> tide<sup>2a</sup> fore wæs,

habban ænne biscop 7 biscopsetl  
 on heora leodum. Belumpun<sup>5</sup> hi  
 ær tō (*MS. B, p. 440*) Wintceastre  
 biscopscire, þære þe Dænæl se  
 biscop fore wæs. Ða wæs him  
 ærest to biscope gehalgod Eald-  
 byrht, se wæs abbud þæs myn-  
 stres þære eadezan gemynde Will-  
 ferðes biscopes, þæt is nemned  
 æt Seolesigge. Ða se forðferde,  
 Ða fenz to ðære biscopþenunge  
 Eolla; 7 he Ða æfter ðnmanezum  
 gearum of ðissum leohte alæded  
 wæs. 7 se biscopphād þær siððan  
 fela geara blan.

## Caput XIX.

Þætte Cenred Myrcna kyning  
 7 Offa Eastsexena cyning on  
 munuclicum hāde to Rōme  
 becōman, 7 þær heora lif ze-  
 endedon; 7 be life 7 forðfore  
 þæs arwyrðan byscoptes  
 Wilferðes.

[P]a wæs ðy feorðan geara Osre-  
 des rices, þ̅te Cenred, se<sup>1</sup> Myrcna  
 rice æpelice<sup>1</sup> sume tide fore wæs,

55<sup>a</sup> aze[n]ne *O*. — 56 bb. setl *O*,  
 abb. setl *Ca*. — 57 belumpun. —  
 58 biscope. — 59 gehalgod. —  
 60 wilfriðes. — 61 b.ðeninge. —  
 62 mon[.]zum *O*, monizum *Ca*, un-  
 manezum *Smith*. — 63 þissum. —  
 64 feola. — Cap. XIX: 1 *fehlt in Ca*.  
 — 2 y in *Myrcna auf Rasur in O*.  
 — 2<sup>a</sup> *übergeschrieben in Ca*.

7 Belumpun belumpun *B*. —  
 Cap. XIX: 1 se *bis æpelice fehlt in B*.

Selaeseu; quo defuncto, Eolla suscepit officium pontificatus. Ipso autem ante aliquot annos ex hac luce subtracto, episcopatus usque hodie cessauit.

19. *Ut Coinred Merciorum et Offa Orientalium Saxonum rex in monachico habitu Romae uitam finierint; et de uita uel obitu Uilfridi episcopi.*

Anno autem imperii Osredi quarto Coinred, qui regno Merciorum nobilissime tempore aliquanto prae fuerat, nobilius multo regni sceptrum reliquit.

J micle<sup>3</sup> æpelicor þ anweald þæs  
rices forlet. Forþon he com to  
Rome, J þær scire<sup>4</sup> onfeng J mu-  
nuc wæs geworden on Constan-  
tines tidum þæs papan; J æt<sup>4a</sup>  
þara apostola stowe on gebedum  
J on fæstenum J on ælmesdædum  
awunade<sup>5</sup> oð ðone ytemestan dæg.  
Þa feng æfter him to Myrcna rice  
Ceollred Æpelredes sunu, se ær  
þam<sup>6</sup> Cynrede<sup>7</sup> þ ylce rice hæfde.  
Com eac swylce mid hine to Rome  
Sigeheres sunu<sup>7a</sup> Eastseaxna cy-  
ninges, þæs we beforan gemyn-  
gedon,<sup>8</sup> þæs nama wæs Offa. Wæs  
he on iuguþe<sup>9</sup> mon willsumlicre  
yldo J fægernesse, J ealre his þeode  
leaf heora rice to habbanne<sup>9a</sup> J  
to healdanne. Wæs he gelicre<sup>10</sup>  
willsumnesse<sup>11</sup> modes Cenrede<sup>11a</sup>  
þam cyninge; forlet he his wif J  
land J magas J eþel for Cristes  
lufan J for<sup>11b</sup> his godspelle, þ he  
on þyssum life hundteontigfealdlice  
mede onfenge J on þære towear-  
dan weorolde<sup>12</sup> ecce<sup>13</sup> lif. J<sup>14</sup> he,

J micle æpellicor þone anwald  
þæs rices forlæt. Forðon he côm  
tô Rome, J ðær scare onfeng J 2340  
munuc wæs geworden on Constan-  
tines tidum þæs papan; J æt þara  
apostola stowe on gebedum J on  
fæstenum J on ælmesdædum awu-  
node oð ðæne ytemestan dæg. Ða 2345  
wæs æfter him on Myrcna lande  
Ceolred Æpelredes sunu, se æfter  
ðam Cenrede (*MS. B, p. 441*) þæt  
ylce rice hæfde. Com eac swylce  
mid him tô Rome Sigeheres sunu 2350  
Eastseaxena cyninges, ðæs we be-  
foran gemyngeodon, þæs nama wæs  
Offa. Wæs he on geogoðe mann  
willsumlice yldo J fægernesse, J  
eallre hys ðeode leaf heora rice 2355  
to hebbenne<sup>2</sup> J to healdenne. Wæs  
he gelicre willsumnesse môdes  
Cenrede ðam cyninge; forlæt he  
his wif J land J magas J eþel for  
Cristes lufon J for his godspelle, 2360  
þæt he on ðissum life hundteon-  
tigfealdlice mede onfeng J on ðære  
toweardan worulde êce lif. J he,

3 micelre. — 4 sceare. — 4<sup>a</sup> [æt]  
O. — 5 awunode. — 6 fehlt in Ca.  
— 7 cyn[re]de O, cenrede. —  
7<sup>a</sup> su[nu] O. — 8 zemynezodan. —  
9 [iu]guðe. — 9<sup>a</sup> Erstes a aus æ O.  
— 10 zerislicre O, Ca; gelicre Smith,  
Miller. — 11 wilsumnesse. — 11<sup>a</sup> cen[re]  
rede O. — 11<sup>b</sup> for[e] O. — 12 weor[ol]-  
de O, worulde Ca. — 13 ece. —  
14 ond.

2 so, nicht hæbbenne.

Nam uenit Romam, ibique attonsus, pontificatum habente Constantino, ac monachus factus, ad limina apostolorum, in precibus, ieiuniis et elemosynis usque ad diem permansit ultimum; succedente in regnum Ceolredo filio Aedilredi, qui ante ipsum Coinredum idem regnum tenebat. Uenit autem cum illo et filius Sigheri regis Orientalium Saxonum, cuius supra meminimus, uocabulo Offa, iuuenis amnantissimae aetatis et uenustatis totaeque suae genti ad tenenda seruandaque regni scepra exoptatissimus. Qui pari ductus deuotione mentis, reliquit uxorem, agros, cognatos et patriam propter Christum



- sona þæs þe he to Rome com to  
 2365 þam halgum<sup>15</sup> stowum, scyre<sup>16</sup> on-  
 fenȝ, J on munuchade<sup>16a</sup> his lif  
 wæs (*MS. O, fol. 157b*) endiende,  
 J to ȝesyhþe þara eadigra apostola  
 on heofonum becom, þa he lange  
 2370 mid his mode sohte<sup>17</sup> J willnade.<sup>18</sup>  
 Ða þy ylcan<sup>19</sup> ȝere,<sup>20</sup> þe þas  
 cyningas Breotone forletan,<sup>21</sup> se  
 heah<sup>22</sup> bysceop<sup>23</sup> J se halȝa Will-  
 frið æfter fif J feowertigum<sup>24</sup>  
 2375 wintra þæs onfongen an bysceop-  
 hades<sup>25</sup> þone ytemestan dæg tynde  
 J forðferde, on þære mægþe, seo  
 is ȝecyȝed Inundalum.<sup>25a</sup> J his lic-  
 hama<sup>26</sup> wæs on cyste ȝedon J  
 2380 wæs ȝelæded norð ofer ȝemære  
 on his mynster,<sup>27</sup> þe is cweden  
 Onhripum, J æfter ȝerisenre are  
 swa mycelum<sup>28</sup> bysceope<sup>28a</sup> on  
 Sce. Petres cyricean þæs aposto-  
 2385 les wæs bebyrȝed. Be þyses<sup>29</sup>  
 bysceopes<sup>29a</sup> lifes stealle forewear-  
 dum we<sup>30</sup> sculon<sup>31</sup> feaum<sup>32</sup> wor-  
 dum ȝemyngian,<sup>33</sup> þa þe be him

sona ðæs þe he to Rôme com to  
 ðam halgum stowum, scare onfenȝ,  
 J on mûnuchâde his lif ȝeendede,  
 J to ȝesihðe þara eadigra apostola  
 on heofonum becôm, þa he lange  
 mid his mōde sohte J willnode.

Ða þy ylcan ȝeare, ðe þas cy-  
 ningas Brytene forleton, se heah  
 bisscop J se haleȝa Willferð æfter  
 fif J feowertigum wintrum þæs  
 onfangenan bisscophâdes þone  
 (*MS. B, p. 442*) ytemestan dæg  
 tynde J forðferde, on þære mægðe,  
 seo is ȝecized Inundalum. J his  
 lichama wæs on cyste ȝedon J  
 wæs ȝelæded norð ofer ȝemære  
 to his mynstre, þ̅ is ȝecweden  
 Inhreopum, J æfter ȝerysenre âre  
 swa mærum biscope ðn Sce. Petres  
 cyrican þæs apostoles wæs bebyrȝed.  
 Be þyses biscepes lifes stale fore-  
 weardum we sculon feawum wor-  
 dum ȝemyngian þa ðing, þe be him

15 [halgum]. — 16 scare. —  
 16a mun[u]c- *O*. — 17 þis sohte. —  
 18 wilnade. — 19 ilcan. — 20 ȝeare.  
 — 21 forlætan. — 22 hea *O*. — 23 b'.  
 — 24 XLV. — 25 b'hades. — 25a in-  
 undalū (i *auf Rasur*) *O*. — 26 lichoma.  
 — 27 mynstre. — 28 myclum. —  
 28a bysceope[.] *O*, b'. *Ca*. — 29 þisses.  
 — 30 se. — 31 sculan. — 32 fea-  
 wum. — 33 ȝemynezian.

et propter euangelium, ut in hac uita centuplum acciperet et in saeculo uenturo uitam aeternam. Et ipse ergo, ubi ad loca sancta Romam peruenerunt, attonsus, et in monachico uitam habitu complens, ad uisionem beatorum apostolorum in caelis diu desideratum peruenit.

Eodem sane anno, quo hi Britanniam reliquere, antistes eximius Uilfrid post quadraginta et quinque annos accepti episcopatus diem clausit extremum in prouincia, quae uocatur Inundalum; corpusque eius loculo inditum, perlatum est in monasterium ipsius, quod dicitur Inhrypum, et iuxta

gedon<sup>34</sup> wæron. Mid þy he wæs  
 ȝodre ȝleaunesse<sup>35</sup> cniht ȝ he þa  
 ylde mid þeawum oferstizende, ȝ  
 he swa ȝemetfæstlice ȝ swa ymb-  
 sceawindlice hine sylfne on eallum  
 þingum beheold, þ he be ȝewyrht-  
 tum<sup>35a</sup> fram his ealdormannum  
 wæs lufad<sup>36</sup> ȝ arweorðad,<sup>37</sup> swa  
 swa an of him sylfum.<sup>38</sup> Þa he ȝe-  
 weaxen<sup>38</sup> wæs<sup>38a</sup> ȝ hæfde feower-  
 tyne<sup>39</sup> winter,<sup>40</sup> þa he mynster-  
 lif þam woruldlife<sup>41</sup> forbær ȝ  
 ȝelufade.<sup>42</sup> Pæs þe he þ<sup>43</sup> þa<sup>43</sup>  
 his fæder sæde, forþon his modor  
 ær forðferde, he þa lustlice his  
 willan ȝ his heofonlicum lustum  
 (*MS. O, fol. 158a*) ȝeþafade<sup>44</sup> ȝ  
 ȝefultumade<sup>45</sup> ȝ hine het ȝ lærde,<sup>45</sup>  
 þ he þam halwendenan onȝynnessum  
 ȝeorne ȝefeole.<sup>45a</sup> Þa com he hraþe  
 to Lindesfarena ea, ȝ hine sylfne  
 þær on þeowdum ȝesealde þara  
 muneca. ȝ he ȝeornlice<sup>45b</sup> þa on-  
 ȝan<sup>45c</sup> leornian ȝ don, þa þe<sup>45c</sup>

ȝedone wæron. Mid þy he wæs  
 ȝodre ȝleawnesse cniht ȝ he ða 2390  
 ylde mid þeawum wæs oferstizende,  
 ȝ he swa ȝemætfæstlice ȝ swa  
 ymb-sceawendlice hine sylfne on  
 eallum þingum beheold, þ he be  
 ȝewyrhtum fram his ealdormannum 2395  
 wæs lufod ȝ ȝearweorðod, swa  
 swa ân of him sylfum. Þa he  
 ȝeweaxen wæs ȝ hæfde feower-  
 tyne winter, ða he minsterlif ðam  
 woruldlife forebær ȝ ȝelufode. Pæs 2400  
 þe he þæt þa his fæder sæde, ȝ  
 his meder ær he forðferde, he þa  
 lustlice his willan ȝ his heofon-  
 licum (*MS. B, p. 443*) lustas ȝe-  
 þafode ȝ ȝefultumode ȝ hine<sup>3</sup> het 2405  
 ȝ lærde, þæt he ðam halwendum  
 onȝunnenessum ȝeorne befulȝe. Þa  
 com he hraðe to Lindesfarona<sup>4</sup> ða,  
 ȝ hine sylfne ðær in þeowdom ȝe-  
 sealde ðam munecum. ȝ he ȝeornlice 2410  
 þa onȝann leornian ȝ dôn þa ðing, þe

34 ȝedone. — 35 ȝ[l]eannesse *O*.  
 — 35<sup>a</sup> ȝewyrhtu (*y auf Rasur*) *O*. —  
 36 lufan *Ca*, lufod *Smith*. — 37 ar-  
 wurðod. — 38 sylfum þe he ȝeweaxan.  
 38<sup>a</sup> [wæs] *O*. — 39 feowert[y]ne *O*,  
 XIII *Ca*. — 40 wintra *Ca*, winte[r]  
*O*. — 41 weoruld-. — 42 ȝelufode.  
 — 43 þa þ. — 44 ȝeðafode. — 45 ȝe-  
 fultmade *And*. — 45<sup>a</sup> ole *auf Rasur*.  
 — 45<sup>b</sup> ȝeo[r]n- *O*. — 45<sup>c</sup> onȝin leor-  
 nade ða ðe *C*.

3 hin[e] *B*. — 4 lindessarona *B*.

honorem tanto pontifici congruum in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri sepultum.  
 De cuius statu uitae, ut ad priora repedantes, paucis, quae sunt gesta, me-  
 moremus, cum esset puer bonae indolis, atque aetatem moribus transiens,  
 ita se modeste et circumspecte in omnibus gereret, ut merito a maioribus  
 quasi unus ex ipsis amaretur, ueneraretur, amplecteretur, ubi quartum deci-  
 mum aetatis contigit annum, monasticam saeculari nitam praetulit. Quod  
 ubi patri suo narrauit, iam enim mater obierat, libenter eius uotis ac desi-  
 deriis caelestibus adnuuit eumque coeptis insistere salutaribus iussit. Uenit  
 ergo ad insulam Lindisfarnensem, ibique monachorum famulatu se contradens,

he onġeat þætthe belumpun<sup>46</sup> to  
 þære mynsterlican clænsunge ⁊  
 2415 arfæstnesse; ⁊ forþon þe he wæs  
 scearpre<sup>46a</sup> gleaunesse, he hræd-  
 lice his sealmas ġeleornade<sup>47</sup> ⁊  
 eac fela<sup>48</sup> oþra boca. Ne wæs he  
 hwæpere þa ġena<sup>49</sup> bescoren, ac  
 2420 hwæpere he þam, þa<sup>50</sup> þe on scire<sup>51</sup>  
 maran wæron, on ðam mæġenum<sup>52</sup>  
 eaðmodnesse ⁊ hyrsumnesse<sup>52a</sup>  
 nohte þon læssa ne<sup>53</sup> ġneðra<sup>53</sup>  
 wæs. Forþon he ġe fram þam wi-  
 2425 tum ġe fram his efenealdum mid  
 rihtre lufan lufad wæs.

Mid þy he þa sum ġer<sup>54</sup> on  
 þam mynstre 3ode þeowode<sup>54a</sup>  
 (MS. Ca, p. 181), ða onġet<sup>55</sup> he  
 2430 se ġiunġa<sup>55a</sup> sticcemælum<sup>56</sup> glea-  
 wes modes, þ þ ne wæs fullfre-  
 med<sup>57</sup> weġ ġastlicra mæġena,<sup>58</sup>  
 þe him fram Scottum sæd ⁊ seald<sup>58a</sup>  
 wæs. Pohte þa ⁊ foresette on his  
 2435 mode þ he wolde cuman to Rome  
 ⁊ þær ġeseon, hwylce cyriclice  
 þeawas oððe mynsterþeawas æt

he onġeat þ belumpon to ðære  
 mynsterlican clænsunge ⁊ arfæst-  
 nesse; ⁊ forðon þe he wæs scare-  
 pere gleawnesse, he hrædlice his  
 sealmas ġeleornode ⁊ eac fela<sup>4a</sup>  
 bōca. Ne wæs he hwæðere ða  
 ġyta bescoren, ac hwæpere he þam,  
 ðe on scāre maran wæron, on ðam  
 mæġenum eaðmodnesse ⁊ hyrsum-  
 nesse nahte þon læssa ne ġneðra  
 wæs. Forðam he<sup>5</sup> ġe<sup>5</sup> fram þam  
 wītum ġe fram his efenealdum mid  
 rihtre lufan lufod wæs.

Mid þy þe he þa sum ġear on  
 ðam mynstre 3ode þeowode, þa  
 onġeat he se ġeonga sticcemælum  
 gleawes modes, þ ne wæs þ  
 fullfremed se weġ ġastlicra mæ-  
 ġena, þe him fram<sup>6</sup> Scottum sæd  
 ⁊ seald wæs. Pohte ða ⁊ foresette  
 (MS. B, p. 444) on his mōde  
 þæt he wolde cuman tō Rome  
 ⁊ ðær ġeseon, hwylce cyriclice  
 þeawas oððe<sup>7</sup> mynsterþeawas<sup>7</sup> æt

46 belumpun — 46<sup>a</sup> scear[re]pre O.  
 — 47 ġeleornode. — 48 feola. —  
 49 ġyt. — 50 þa fehlt in Ca. —  
 51 sceare. — 52 mæġnum. — 52<sup>a</sup> hyr  
 auf Rasur in O. — 53 fehlt in Ca,  
 (3 auf Rasur in O). — 54 ġear. —  
 54<sup>a</sup> wo übergeschrieben in O. —  
 55 onġeat. — 55<sup>a</sup> iunġa. — 56 stycce-  
 mælum. — 57 fulfremed. — 58 mæġ-  
 na. — 58<sup>a</sup> sea[l]d O.

4<sup>a</sup> opra fehlt in B. — 5 ege B. —  
 6 fram fehlt in B. — 7 oððe mynster-  
 þeawas fehlt in B.

diligenter ea, quae monasticae castitatis ac pietatis erant, et discere cura-  
 bat et agere. Et quia acris erat ingenii, didicit citissime psalmos et aliquot  
 codices; necdum quidem attonsus, uerum eis, quae tonsura maiores sunt,  
 uirtutibus, humilitatis et oboedientiae, non mediocriter insignitus; propter  
 quod et a senioribus coetaneis suis iusto colebatur affectu. In quo uidelicet  
 monasterio cum aliquot annos Deo seruiret, animaduertit paulatim adulescens  
 animi sagacis, minime perfectam esse uirtutis uiam, quae tradebatur a Scottis,  
 proposuitque animo uenire Romam, et qui ad sedem apostolicam ritus eccle-

þam apostolican setle healdene  
wæron. Mid þy he þa þam bro-  
þrum ꝥ sæde, þa heredon hi his ge-  
mynd J his foresetenesse<sup>59</sup> J hine  
sponon<sup>59a</sup> J lærdon,<sup>60</sup> ꝥ he þa  
fore þurhtuze, þe he on his mode  
gelufad hæfde. J<sup>60a</sup> he þa hraþe<sup>60b</sup>  
com<sup>60b</sup> to Eanflæde þære cwene,  
forþon he wæs hire cuð J mid  
(*MS. O, fol. 158b*) hire zeþeahte  
J fultume on ꝥ foresprecene<sup>60c</sup>  
mynster gedon J zeþeoded wæs.  
Sægde<sup>61</sup> hire þa his lust J willan,  
ꝥ his lufu wære, ꝥ he þa stowe  
neosode J zesohhte<sup>62</sup> þara eadigra  
apostola.<sup>63</sup> Wæs heo seo cwen  
sona lustfulliende þære godan fore-  
setenesse<sup>59</sup> J willan þæs iungan.  
Sende hine þa to Cent to Ercen-  
byrhte þam cyninge, se wæs hyre<sup>64</sup>  
eames sunu;<sup>64a</sup> bæd ꝥ he hine ar-  
wurðlice to Rome onsende. Þære  
tide þær on<sup>65</sup> Cent heold Honorius  
pone arcebysceophad,<sup>66</sup> se wæs  
an of<sup>66a</sup> discipulum<sup>67</sup> þæs eadigan  
papan Sce. 3regorii. Wæs se wer  
on cyriclicum<sup>67a</sup> wisum healice

ðam apostolican selde healdene  
wæron. Mid þy he ða ðam ze-  
broðrum þæt sæde, ða heredon 2440  
hi his zemynd J his foresetnesse  
J hine speonon J lærdon, þæt he  
ða fôre þurhtuze, þe he on his  
môde gelufad hæfde. J he hraðe  
côm tō Eanflæde þære cwene, 2445  
forðon he wæs hyre cuð J mid  
hyre zeþeahte J fultume on þæt  
foresprecene mynster zedôn J ze-  
ðeoded wæs. Sæde ða hyre hys  
lust J his willan, ðæt his lufu 2450  
wære, þæt he þa stowe neosode  
J zesohhte ðara eadigra apostola.  
Was heo seo cwên sona lustfulli-  
gende ðære godan foresetnesse J  
willan þæs zeongan. Sende hine 2455  
ða to Centlande<sup>8</sup> to Eorcenbryhte  
þam cyninge, se wæs hyre eames  
sunu; bæd þæt he hine arweorð-  
lice tō Rōme sende. Þære tide  
ða in Centlande heold Honorius 2460  
ðone arcebisceophād, se wæs ān of  
discipulum þæs eadegan (*MS. B,*  
*p. 445*) papan Sci. 3regorii. Wæs  
se wer on cyriclicum wisum healice

59 foresetnesse. — 59<sup>a</sup> speonnan.  
— 60 lærdan. — 60<sup>a</sup> and. — 60<sup>b</sup> *Auf*  
*Rasur ausser h in O.* — 60<sup>c</sup> -spre-  
ce[ne] *O.* — 61 sæde. — 62 *s auf*  
*Rasur in O.* — 63 apla. — 64 hire.  
— 64<sup>a</sup> suna. — 65 [on] *O.* — 66 arceb'-  
had. — 66<sup>a</sup> of *übergeschrieben in O.* —  
67 discipulum. — 67<sup>a</sup> cyr[c]licum *O,*  
*cyriclicum Ca.*

8 cen[t]lande *B.*

giastici sine monasteriales seruarentur, uidere. Quod cum fratribus referret, laudauerunt eius propositum eumque id, quod mente disposuerat, perficere suadebant. At ille confestim ueniens ad reginam Eanfledam, quia notus erat ei, eiusque consilio ac suffragiis praefato fuerat monasterio sociatus, indicauit ei desiderium sibi inesse beatorum apostolorum limina uisitandi; quae delectata bono adulescentis proposito, misit eum Cantiam ad regem Erconbertum, qui erat filius auunculi sui, postulans, ut eum honorifice Ro-



- 2465 ontimbred J ȝelæred. Mid þy he  
þa se iunȝa sum fæc þær wu-  
niende wæs mid hine, he þa  
cwices modes ȝeornlice leornade  
þa þinȝ, þe he þær ȝeseah J sceawode.  
2470 Com þider eac swylce on  
þa sylfan tid oþer iunȝ man, wæs  
his nama Bysceop,<sup>68</sup> J his freo  
nama Benedictus; wæs he of æþelre  
strynde Angellþeode,<sup>69</sup> þæs we  
2475 beforan ȝemynȝedan.<sup>70</sup> Wolde he  
eac swylce Rome ȝesecean. Þys-  
ses<sup>71</sup> monnes<sup>72</sup> ȝeferescype<sup>73</sup> se  
cyninȝ þa Willfrið<sup>74</sup> ȝeþeodde J  
him bebead, þ̅ he hine to Rome  
2480 ȝelædde.<sup>74a</sup>  
Mid þy hi þa to Luȝdunum<sup>74b</sup>  
coman, þa wæs Willfrið<sup>74</sup> þær ȝe-  
hæfd fram Dalfino þære ceastre  
byscope;<sup>74c</sup> Benedictus þone on-  
2485 ȝunnenan<sup>75</sup> siðfæt framlice to  
Rome ȝeferde. Þa onȝan se by-  
sceop<sup>28</sup> lustfullian þæs iunȝan  
snytro<sup>76</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 159a*) J his  
wislicra worda J his Jwlitan fæȝer-  
2490 nesse<sup>76a</sup> J ȝlædnesse his dæda J  
ȝestæðþinesse<sup>76b</sup> his ȝeþohta. J he

intimbred J ȝelæred. Mid ðy he  
ða se ȝeonga sum fæc ðær wuni-  
ȝende wæs mid him, he ða cwices  
modes ȝeornlice leornode þa þinȝ,  
þe he ðær ȝeseah J sceawode.  
Com þyder eac swylce on ða syl-  
fan tid oðer ȝeongȝ mann, wæs  
his nama Bisscop, J his freo nama  
Benedictus; wæs he æþelre ȝe-  
byrdo on Angellþeode, ðæs we  
beforan ȝemynȝodon. Wolde he  
eac swylce Rōme ȝesecean. Þys-  
ses mannes ȝeferescype se cyninȝ ða  
Willfrið ȝeþeodde J bebead, þæt  
he hine to Rome ȝelædde.

Mid þy hi ða to Luȝdunum<sup>9</sup>  
cōmon, ða wæs Willfrið þær ȝe-  
hæfd fram Dalfino þære ceastre  
biscope; Benedictus þone onȝun-  
nenan siðfæt fromlice to Rome  
ȝeferde. Ða onȝann se bisscop lust-  
fullian þæs ȝeongȝan snytero J his  
wislicra worda J his Jwlitan fæȝer-  
nesse J<sup>10</sup> ȝlædnesse<sup>10</sup> his dæda J<sup>10</sup>  
ȝestæððignesse his ȝeþohtes. J he

68 biscop. — 69 angel-. — 70 ȝe-  
mynezodan. — 71 þisses. — 72 man-  
nes. — 73 ȝeferescipe. — 74 wilfrið.  
— 74a *Kein Absatz in O.* — 74b luȝ[.]  
dunū *O.* — 74c bysceop[e] *O, b'. Ca.*  
— 75 onȝunnenon. — 76 snyttro. —  
— 76a -nes[se] *O.* — 76b stæ auf  
*Rasur in O.*

9 *so, nicht* luȝdunum *in B.* —  
10 *fehlt in B.*

mam transmitteret. Quo tempore ibi gradum archiepiscopatus Honorius, unus ex discipulis beati papae Gregorii, uir in rebus ecclesiasticis sublimiter institutus seruabat. Ubi cum aliquandiu demoratus adulescens animi uiuacis diligenter his, quae inspiciebat, discendis operam daret, superuenit illo alius adulescens nomine Biscop, cognomento Benedictus, de nobilibus Anglorum, cupiens et ipse Romam uenire; cuius supra meminimus.

Huius ergo comitatu rex sociauit Uilfridum, utque illum secum Romam perduceret, iussit. Qui cum Luȝdunum peruenissent, Uilfrid a Dalfino ciuitatis episcopo ibi retentus est, Benedictus coeptum iter nauiter Romam

him forðon eall þa þingc<sup>77</sup> ge-  
nihtsumlice Ʒeaf Ʒ sealde, þe he  
þearfe<sup>78</sup> hæfde<sup>78</sup> mid his Ʒeferum,  
swa lange swa hi mid him wæ-  
ron; Ʒ him eac swylce Ʒebead,<sup>78a</sup>  
þ he him wolde syllan to heal-  
danne<sup>79</sup> Ʒ to reccanne mycelne<sup>80</sup>  
dæl Ʒallia rices, Ʒ him wolde his  
broþor<sup>80a</sup> dohtor fæmnan<sup>81</sup> to wife  
Ʒesyllan, Ʒ hine symble on bearn-  
lufan habban wolde. Þa þancode  
he him Ʒeornlice þære arfæst-  
nesse, þe he him forƷifen hæfde,  
mid þy he<sup>81a</sup> ælþeodig wæs; Ʒ him  
Ʒswarode,<sup>82</sup> þæt he oþer lif ma  
cure Ʒ lufade<sup>83</sup> þonne þ woruld-  
lif, Ʒ he forþon his epelturf for-  
let Ʒ to Rome feran onƷunne.  
Þa he þa se bysceop<sup>23</sup> þ Ʒehyrde,  
þa sende he hine mid ladteowe<sup>84</sup>  
to Rome Ʒ hine þider well Ʒe-  
scyrpte; Ʒ hine het, þonne he eft  
to his eðle hweorfan wolde, þ he  
to him come þ he hine wel<sup>85</sup>  
ham Ʒescyrpte.

him forþon ealle þa þing (MS. B,  
p. 446) Ʒenihtsumlice forƷeaf Ʒ  
sealde, þe he þearfe hæfde mid  
his Ʒeferum, swa lange swa he 2495  
hi mid him hæfde; Ʒ him eac  
swylce Ʒebead, þæt he him wolde  
syllan to healdenne Ʒ to reccenne  
micelne dæl Ʒallia rices, Ʒ him  
wolde his broðor dohtor æpele 2500  
fæmnan to wife Ʒesyllan, Ʒ hine  
symle in bearnlufan habban wolde.  
Þa þancode he him Ʒeornlice ðære  
arfæstnesse, ðe he him forƷifen  
hæfde, mid þy he ða elþeodig 2505  
wæs; Ʒ he him answarode, þæt  
he oðer lif swyððor lufode Ʒ cure  
þonne þæt woruldlif, Ʒ he for-  
ðon his epelturf ânforlête Ʒ to  
Rome faran wolde. Þa he ða se 2510  
biscop þæt Ʒehyrde, þa sende he  
hine mid ladteowe to Rome Ʒ þær  
hine wel Ʒescyrpte; Ʒ hine het  
þonne he to his eðle eft hwurfan  
wolde, þæt he to him eft côme Ʒ 2515  
he hine ham wel scyrpan wolde.

77 þin[ɜ]c O. — 78 hæfde þearfe.  
— 78a *Das a in Ʒebead aus o O.* —  
79 healdenne. — 80 micelne. —  
— 80a broð[o]r O. — 81 fæmne *Ca*,  
æðele fæmnan *C.* — 81a h[e] O. —  
82 andswarede. — 83 lufode. —  
84 ladteowe. — 85 well.

usque compleuit. Delectabatur enim antistes prudentia uerborum iuuenis, gratia uenusti uultus, alacritate actionis, et constantia ac maturitate cogitationis. Unde et omnia, quae necesse habebat, habundanter ipsi cum sociis suis, quamdiu secum erant, donebat; et insuper offerebat, ut, si uellet, partem Galliarum non minimam illi regendam committeret, ac filiam fratris sui uirginem illi coniugem daret, eumque ipse loco adoptiui semper haberet. At ille gratias agens pietati, quam erga eum, cum esset peregrinus, habere dignaretur, respondit propositum se magis alterius conuersationis habere, atque ideo, patria relicta, Romam iter agere coepisse.

Quibus auditis antistes misit eum Romam, dato duce itineris, et cunctis simul, quae necessitas poscebat itineris, largiter subministratis; obsecrans

2520      Þa com he to Rome, J þær in  
           gebedum J on smeazunge cyriclicra  
           wisena, swa swa he on<sup>85a</sup> his  
 2520      mode foresette, mid dæghwamlicre  
           (MS. Ca, p. 182) geornfullnesse<sup>86</sup>  
           þeowiende wæs, becom<sup>86a</sup> he to  
           freondscipe<sup>86b</sup> þæs halgan weres  
           J þæs zelaeredestan Bonifatius<sup>87</sup>  
 2525      archidiacones, se wæs eac swylce<sup>87a</sup>  
           wita J zeþeahtere þæs apostolican  
           papan. Þæs lareowdome he of ende-  
           byrdnesse zeleornade<sup>88</sup> feower<sup>89</sup>  
           Cristes bec J zetæl rihtra East-  
 2530      rena<sup>90</sup> J moniz<sup>91</sup> oþre, þa þe be-  
           lumpon to cyriclicum þeodscypum,  
           þe he on his (MS. O, fol. 159b)  
           eþle leornian ne mihte. J se ylca  
           magister him æghwæþer ze bec  
 2535      sealde ze lare. J<sup>92</sup> mid þy he  
           þa fela<sup>93</sup> monþa þær<sup>93a</sup> zesæli-  
           gum zelesum<sup>94</sup> geornlice abyse-  
           gad wæs, þa hwearf he eft on  
           Zallia rice to Dalfino þam by-  
 2540      sceope<sup>95</sup> his freonde, J þreo<sup>94a</sup>  
           winter<sup>95</sup> wæs<sup>96</sup> mid him<sup>96</sup> wu-  
           niende. J he wæs to preoste

Þa com he to Rome, J þær on  
 gebedum J on smeazunge cyric-  
 licra wisena (MS. B, p. 447), swa  
 swa he in his mōde foresette, mid  
 dæghwamlicre geornfullnesse þeo-  
 wigende wæs, becom he to freond-  
 scype ðæs halgan weres J þæs ze-  
 lāeredestan Bonifatius papan archi-  
 diacones, se wæs eac swylce wita J  
 zeþeahtere dæs apostolican papan.  
 Ðæs lareowdōme he of endebyrd-  
 nesse zeleornode Cristes feower  
 bec J zetæl rihtra Eastrena J mo-  
 nize oðre, ða ðe belumpon to ci-  
 riclicum þeodscipum, ðe he on his  
 ðeodscype zeleornian ne mihte  
 on his eðle. J se ylca magister  
 him æghwæðer ze bec ze lāre  
 sealde. J mid ðy he<sup>10</sup> þa<sup>10</sup> fela  
 monða þær zesælegum læswum  
 geornlice abysgod wæs, þa hwearf  
 he eft on Zallia rice to Daluino  
 ðam biscope his freonde, J þreo  
 winter wæs mid him wuni-  
 gende. J he wæs to preoste

85a on *übergeschrieben von anderer Hand in O.* — 86 -nes[se] O, geornfulnesse Ca. — 86a be[c]om O. — 86b freon[d]scipe O. — 87 bonefacius. — 87a swylc[:]. — 88 zeleornode. — 89 IIII. — 90 eastrena. — 91 monize. — 92 ond. — 93 feola. — 93a þær þam. — 94 ze[le:]sum O, zeleafum Ca. — 94 III. — 95 wintra O, wint- Ca. — 96 mid him wæs.

10 he þa fehlt in B.

sedulo, ut, cum patriam reuerteretur, per se iter facere meminisset. Ueniens uero Romam, et orationibus ac meditationi rerum ecclesiasticarum, ut animo proposuerat, cotidiana mancipatus instantia, peruenit ad amicitiam uiri sanctissimi ac doctissimi, Bonifatii uidelicet archidiaconi, qui etiam consiliarius erat apostolici papae; cuius magisterio quattuor euangeliorum libros ex ordine didicit, computum paschae rationabilem et alia multa, quae in patria

besceoren<sup>96a</sup> fram him, J on swa micelre<sup>97</sup> lufan hæfd<sup>98</sup> wæs, þæt he þohte hine him to yrfewearde gedon. Ac þ̅ hwæpere swa wesane mihte, forðon se byscep<sup>23</sup> wæs forgripen mid wællhreowe deaðe, J Willfrið<sup>99</sup> wæs m̅a zehealden Angelþeode to bysceope.<sup>23</sup> Sende Balthild seo cwen mycel weorod<sup>100</sup> J het þone<sup>1</sup> byscep<sup>1a</sup> ofslean. Þa he þa to þære stowe læded wæs, þær him mon<sup>2</sup> sceolde heafud<sup>2a</sup> ofslean, þa fylgde hine<sup>3</sup> Wilfrið<sup>4</sup> his preost J his hondþeng; J he willnade<sup>5</sup> ætgedere mid him sweltan, þeah þe se byscep<sup>1a</sup> him þ̅ swiðe bewerede. Ac þæs þe þa cwelleras hine þa elpeodigne<sup>6</sup> ongeaton, J þ̅ he of Engle<sup>7</sup> cumen wæs, aredon him þa J ne<sup>7a</sup> woldan hine<sup>7a</sup> cwellan mid þy byscep<sup>1a</sup>,<sup>1a</sup> þeah þe þ̅ his willa wære. J he þa eft on Breotone com J hine zeþeodde on freondscype<sup>8</sup> Ealhfrides þæs cyninges. Se cyning<sup>8a</sup> zeleornade<sup>9</sup> þ̅ he symble<sup>9a</sup> rihte<sup>9b</sup> regolas 3odes cyricean fylgde J lufade.<sup>10</sup> J forþon þe he

besceoren fram him, J on swa micelre lufan hæfed wæs, þæt he þohte hine him to yrfewearde gedon. Ac he hwæpere swa wesane mihte (*MS. B, p. 448*), forðon se bisscop wæs forgripen mid wællhreowum deaðe, J Willfrið wæs m̅a swiðor zehealden Angelðeode to bisceope. Þa sende Baldhild<sup>11</sup> seo cwen micel werod J het þone biscep ofslean. Ða he ða to ðære stowe zelæded wæs, þær him man sceolde þæt heafod ofaslean, þa fylgde him Willfrið his preost J his handþegn; J he willnode þæt he moste mid him<sup>11a</sup> sweltan, þeah se bisscop him þæt swiðe belôh. Ac ðæs ðe þa cwelleras hine ða elðeodigne ongeaton, J þæt he of Angelðeode cumen wæs, aredon him ða J ne woldon hine cwellan mid ðam bisscope, þeah þæt his willa wære.<sup>11b</sup> J he ða eft on Brytene côm J hine zeðeodde on freondscype Ealhfrides ðæs cyninges. Se cyning zeleornode þæt he symle rihte regolas 3odes cyriclum fylgde J lufade. J forþon þe he

2545

2550

2555

2560

2565

2570

96<sup>a</sup> besceoren. — 97 micelre. — 98 hæfed. — 99 wilfrið. — 100 weorud. — 1 þonne *O*. — 1<sup>a</sup> b'. — 2 [mon]. — 2<sup>a</sup> þ̅ heafud. — 3 him. — 4 wilfrið. — 5 wilnade. — 6 elpeodig[n]e *O*, ælpeodigne *Ca*. — 7 engle þeode *Smith*, ongle cynne *C*. — 7<sup>a</sup> him noldon *C*. — 8 freondscipe. — 8<sup>a</sup> cyni[n]g *O*. — 9 zeleornode. — 9<sup>a</sup> symle. — 9<sup>b</sup> i aus e radiert. — 10 lufade.

11 *In Ms. B* brun über bald. — 11<sup>a</sup> *Daneben am Rande*: swiðor biscep *in B*. — 11<sup>b</sup> *Kein Absatz in B*.

nequiuert, ecclesiasticis disciplinis accomoda, eodem magistro tradente percepit; et cum menses aliquot ibi studiis occupatus felicibus exegisset, rediit ad Dalfnum in Galliam, et tres annos apud eum commoratus, attonsus est ab eo, et in tanto habitus amore, ut heredem sibi illum facere cogitasset. Sed ne hoc fieri posset, antistes crudeli morte praereptus est, et Uilfrid ad suae potius, hoc est Anglorum, gentis episcopatum reseruatus. Namque Bald-



- hine Wilfrið rihtgelyfedne<sup>10a</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 160a*) J wisne onfand<sup>11</sup> J gemette,<sup>12</sup> ȝeaf he him sona J  
 2575 sealde tyn hiwisca landes on þære stowe, þe cweden<sup>13</sup> is<sup>13</sup> Stanford. J æfter medmiclum<sup>13a</sup> fæce sealde him mynster þritiges<sup>14</sup> hiwisca on stowe, seo is<sup>14a</sup> ȝecyȝed<sup>15</sup> In Hri-  
 2580 pum. Ða stowe he ær sealde mynster on to timbrienne<sup>16</sup> þam monnum, þa þe Scotta lare fylgdon.<sup>16a</sup> Ac forþon þe hi<sup>16b</sup> æfter fæce, þa him wiisc<sup>17</sup> seald wæs, ma woldon of  
 2585 þære stowe ȝewitan, þonne hi woldon<sup>18</sup> rihte<sup>18a</sup> Eastran healdan, J eac oþre ȝeollice ðeawas onfon æfter ȝewunan þære Romaniscan cyricean J þære<sup>19</sup> apostolican, J  
 2590 forþon he þa stowe þam sealde, þone<sup>19a</sup> þe he ȝeseah beteran þeodscypum<sup>20</sup> J þeawum ȝelæredne.<sup>20a</sup> On þa tid to hæse þæs foresprece- nan cyninges wæs Willfrið<sup>21</sup> to  
 2595 mæssepreoste ȝealȝad<sup>22</sup> on þam

hine Willfrið rihtgelyfedne J wisne onfunde J gemette, ða ȝeaf he him sona X hida landes (*MS. B, p. 449*) on þære stowe, þe cweden is Stan- ford. J æfter medmiclum fæce sealde him mynster J þrittiȝ hida on stowe, seo ys cweden On Hreo- pum. Ða stowe he ær sealde mynster to timbrizenne þam man- num, þa ðe to Scotta lare fylgdon. Ac forðon ðe hi æfter fæce, þa him weox J seald wæs, mā woldon of ðære stowe ȝewitan, þonne hi woldon rihte Eastran healdan, J eac oðere ȝeollice þeawas onfōn æfter ȝewunan ðære Romaniscan cyrican J ðære apostolican, J forðon he ða stowe ðam sealde, þe he ȝe- seah beteran þeodscipum J þeawum ȝelæredne. On ða tid to hæse ðæs foresprecean cyninges wæs Willfrið to mæssepreoste ȝealȝod on ðam

10<sup>a</sup> -ȝefremedne *O*, -ȝelyfedne *C*.  
 — 11 onfand *C*, onfenz *O*, *Ca*, onfunde *Smith*. — 12 gemet[t]e *O*.  
 — 13 is cweden. — 13<sup>a</sup> miclum *O*.  
 — 14 XXX. — 14<sup>a</sup> [:]s *O*. — 15 ȝe- cized. — 16 tī[.]brienne *O*; timbrianne *Ca*. — 16<sup>a</sup> fyl[i]ȝ[.]don *O*. — 16<sup>b</sup> hi[.]*O*. — 17 wic *O*, *Ca*; wiisc seald *Smith*.  
 — 18 woldan. — 18<sup>a</sup> i auf *Rasur* in *O*. — 19 þære. — 19<sup>a</sup> þo[.]ne *O*.  
 — 20 þeodscipum. — 20<sup>a</sup> ȝelæred[n]e *O*.  
 — 21 wilfrið. — 22 ȝealȝod.

hild regina missis militibus episcopum iussit interfici; quem ad locum quidem, quo decollandus erat, secutus est Uilfrid clericus illius, desiderans cum eo, tametsi ipso multum prohibente, pariter occumbere. Sed hunc ubi peregrinum atque oriundum de natione Anglorum cognouere carnifices, pepercere illi, neque eum trucidare cum suo uoluerunt pontifice.

At ille Britanniam ueniens, coniunctus est amicitii Alehfridi regis, qui catholicas ecclesiae regulas sequi semper, et amare didicerat. Unde et ille, quia catholicum eum esse comperiit, mox donauit terram X familiarum in loco, qui dicitur Stanford, et non multo post monasterium XXX familiarum

ylcan mynstre fram Ægelbyrhte Westseaxna bysceope,<sup>1a</sup> þæs<sup>23</sup> we beforan gemyngodon.<sup>24</sup> Willnade he se cyning þ̅ se wer swa micelre<sup>24a</sup> gelærednesse J æfæstnesse<sup>25</sup> him syndrilice<sup>25a</sup> untodælede geferscepe<sup>26</sup> mæssepreost J lareow wære. Þone he eft nalæs æfter miclum fæce sende on Ʒallia rice mid gepohte<sup>27</sup> J gepafunge Oswioes his fæder; bæd þ̅ hine mon him to bysceope<sup>28</sup> gehalgade,<sup>29</sup> mid þ̅ he þa hæfde þritig<sup>30</sup> wintra.

Wæs se ylca Ægelbryht on þa tid Parisiace pære ceastre bysceop.<sup>1a</sup> Mid þon<sup>31</sup> wæron cumende opre endlufon<sup>32</sup> (*MS. O, fol. 160b*) bysceopas<sup>33</sup> — he wæs twelfta<sup>34</sup> — (*MS. Ca, p. 183*) to his halgunge; J hi swiðe arwyrðlice<sup>35</sup> þa þenunge gefylldon. Mid þ̅ he þa Ʒena<sup>36</sup> wæs beƷeondan sæ wuniende, het Oswio se cynincg<sup>37</sup> gehalgian to bysceope<sup>1a</sup> on Eoforwicceastre Ceaddan þone<sup>37a</sup> halƷan

ylcan mynstre fram Ægelbryhte Westseaxena<sup>12</sup> biscope, ðæs we beforan gemyngodon. Willnode se cyning þæt se wer swa micelre gelærednesse J æfæstnesse him syndriglice untodæledes geferscypes mæssepreost (*MS. B, p. 450*) J lareow wære. Þone he eft nales æfter miclum fæce sende on Ʒallia rice mid geðeahte J geðafunge Osweos his fæder; bæd þæt hine man him to biscope gehalgode, mid ð̅ he ða hæfde XXX wintra.

Wæs se Ægelbryht on ða tid Parisiace ðære ceastre bisscop. Mid þone wæron cumende oðre endlufon biscopas, J he wæs twelfta, to his halgunge; J hi<sup>13</sup> swiðe årweorðlice þa ðenunge gefylldon. Mid þ̅ þa Ʒyta wæs beƷeondan sæ wuniende, het Osweo se cyning gehalgian to biscope on Eoforwicceastre Ceaddan ðone haleƷan

2620

23 þe. — 24 gemyngodon. — 24<sup>a</sup> mycelre. — 25 æfæstnesse. — 25<sup>a</sup> syndriglice. — 26 geferscipe. — 27 geþeahte. — 28 bisceop. — 29 gehalgode. — 30 XXX. — 31 þon[.] we O; þone Ca. — 32 XI. — 33 biscopas. — 34 XII<sup>ta</sup>. — 35 arwurðlice. — 36 Ʒyt. — 37 cynincg. — 37<sup>a</sup> þonne O.

12 -seaxena B. — 13 hine B.

in loco, qui uocatur Inhrpum; quem uidelicet locum dederat pridem ad construndum inibi monasterium his, qui Scottas sequebantur. Uerum quia illi postmodum optione data maluerunt loco cedere, quam pascha catholicum, ceterosque ritus canonicos iuxta Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae consuetudinem recipere, dedit hoc illi, quem melioribus imbutum disciplinis ac moribus uidit.

Quo in tempore, ad iussionem praefati regis presbyter ordinatus est in eodem monasterio ab Agilbereto episcopo Geuissorum, cuius supra meminimus, desiderante rege, ut uir tantae eruditionis ac religionis sibi specialiter

- wer, swa swa we beforan gemyn-  
gedon.<sup>37b</sup> J he preo<sup>38</sup> winter<sup>39</sup>  
healice þa cyricean wæs reccende  
J<sup>39a</sup> styrende;<sup>39a</sup> æfter þon he ge-  
2625 wat to his mynsterscire, þ̅ is on  
Læstinga ea. Þa fenz Willfrið<sup>40</sup>  
to bysceopscire<sup>41</sup> eallra Norþan-  
hymbra mægþe.  
J he æfter þon on Ecgfrides<sup>42</sup>  
2630 rice þæs cyninges wæs adrifen of  
his bysceopscire,<sup>41</sup> J oþre bys-  
sceopas<sup>1a</sup> fore<sup>42a</sup> him gehalzade,<sup>43</sup>  
þare we beforan gemyngeðon.<sup>44</sup>  
Þa wæs he to Rome ferende J  
2635 beforan þam apostolican papan his  
intingan wæs reccende. Sona þæs  
þe he on scyp<sup>45</sup> eode J astazh,<sup>46</sup>  
bleow<sup>48</sup> westwind; J he wæs dri-  
fen<sup>49</sup> þ̅ he com up on Frysana<sup>50</sup>  
2640 land. J he arwyrðlice<sup>51</sup> wæs on-  
fangen<sup>52</sup> fram þam ællreordum<sup>52a</sup>  
J fram Eadgylse<sup>53</sup> heora<sup>53a</sup> cy-  
ninge.<sup>53a</sup> Bodade he him sona J

wer, swa swa we beforan gemyn-  
gedon. J he preo winter healice  
þa cyrican wæs reccetende J sty-  
rende; æfter þon he gewāt to his  
mynstre, þæt is on Læstinga<sup>14</sup> izge.  
Þa fenz Willfrið to biscopscire  
ealra Norðhymbra mægðe.

J on Ecgfrides rice ðæs cy-  
ninges wæs ða gyt þe he wæs  
adrifen of (*MS. B, p. 451*) his  
biscopscire, J oðre biscopas for him  
gehalgode wæron, ðara we ær be-  
foran gemyngeðon. Ða wæs he  
tō Rōme farende J beforan ðam  
apostolican pāpan his intingan wæs  
reccende. Sona ðæs þe he on  
scip eode, ða astah westerne wind  
J bleow; J he wæs drifen þæt he  
cōm upp on Frysena land. J þær  
arweorðlice wæs onfangen fram  
elreordigum J fram Eadgylse heora  
cyninge. Bobode he him sona J

37<sup>b</sup> zemynezodan. — 38 III. —  
39 wintra. — 39<sup>a</sup> fehlt in Ca. —  
40 wilfrið. — 41 b'.scire. — 42 Ec-  
frides. — 42<sup>a</sup> for. — 43 gehalgode.  
— 44 zemynezodan. — 45 scip. —  
46 astah. — 48 þa bleow. — 49 adri-  
fen. — 50 frysena. — 51 arwurðlice.  
— 52 onfonzen. — 52<sup>a</sup> æ aus e in O.  
— 53 eadgylsse O, eadgilse Ca, ald-  
gilse C, nach Miller (*Whelock*). —  
53<sup>a</sup> heora cyninge ist zweimal ge-  
schrieben in O, doch das erste aus-  
gestrichen.

14 Ursprünglich glæstinga in B;  
3 vor l ausradiert.

indivuiduo comitatu sacerdos esset ac doctor. Quem non multo post, detecta et eliminata, ut et supra docuimus, Scottorum secta, Galliam mittens, cum consilio atque consensu patris sui Osui, episcopum sibi rogavit ordinari, cum esset annorum circiter XXX, eodem Agilbercto tunc episcopatum agente Parisiacae ciuitatis; cum quo et alii XI episcopi ad dedicationem antistitis conuenientes, multum honorifice ministerium impleuerunt. Quo adhuc in transmarinis partibus demorante, consecratus est in episcopatum Eboraci, iubente rege Osuio, Ceadda uir sanctus, ut supra memoratum est, et tribus annis ecclesiam sublimiter regens, dehinc ad monasterii sui, quod est in

lærde Cristes geleafan 1 moniz  
 þusendo heora mid soðfæstnesse 2645  
 worde wæs ontimbrende, 1 hi  
 fram unsyfernessum heora synna  
 aþwoh<sup>54</sup> mid fulwihte<sup>55</sup> bæpe. 1 þ  
 æfter fæce Willbrord se<sup>55a</sup> ar-  
 wyrða<sup>56</sup> Cristes<sup>57</sup> bysceop<sup>1</sup> on  
 micelre willsumnesse gefylde,<sup>58</sup>  
 he ærest<sup>55a</sup> ongan<sup>58a</sup> þ<sup>58a</sup> weorc<sup>58b</sup>  
 Cristes godspell læran. 1 he þær þone  
 winter mid þy niwan<sup>58b</sup> folce þe  
 he 3ode<sup>58c</sup> gestrynde, gesælice<sup>58d</sup>  
 (MS. O, fol. 161a) 1 wel wunade;<sup>59</sup> 1  
 swa his siðfæt trymede 1<sup>59a</sup> to Rome  
 com. 1 þæs þe<sup>59b</sup> his intinga wæs  
 geondsoht<sup>59c</sup> beforan Azathone<sup>60</sup>  
 þam papan 1<sup>61</sup> manegum<sup>61</sup> by-  
 scopum,<sup>62</sup> 1 ealra<sup>63</sup> heora dome<sup>63a</sup>  
 he<sup>64</sup> unscyldig 1 butan leahtrum  
 wæs clæne gemeted þara þinga,<sup>64a</sup>  
 þe hine mon forewregde 1 on-  
 stælde; 1 þ he wære his bisceop-  
 hade<sup>65</sup> wel wyrðe. 2665

lærde Cristes geleafan 1 maniz  
 þusendo heora mid soðfæstnesse 2645  
 wæs intimbriðende,<sup>1</sup> 1 hi fram ûn-  
 syfernesse heora synna aþwoh mid  
 fullwihtes baðe. 1 þætte æfter  
 fæce Willibrord se arwyrða Cristes  
 bisscop micelre willsumnesse ge- 2650  
 fylde, he ærest þær ðone ongan  
 þæt weorc Cristes godspell læran.  
 1 he ðær þone winter mid þi ni-  
 wan folce ðe he 3ode gestrynde,  
 gesæliglice 1 wel wunode; 1 swa 2655  
 his siðfæt trymede 1 to Rome  
 (MS. B, p. 452) com. 1 ðæs þe  
 his intinga wæs geondsoht beforan<sup>2</sup>  
 Azathone ðam pāpan 1 manegum  
 biscopum, 1 ealra heora dōme he 2660  
 ûnscyldig 1 butan leahtrum wæs  
 clæne gemeted ðara þinga, ðe hine  
 mon forewregde 1 onstælde; 1 þæt  
 he wære his bisscophādes wel  
 wyrþe. 2665

54 apogh O, aþwoh Ca. — 55 lahte. — 55<sup>a</sup> se bis ærest zwischen den Zeilen hinzugefügt, aber wohl von derselben Hand. — 56 arwurða. — 57 cristes þeow J. — 58 gefylled O, gefylde Ca. — 58<sup>a</sup> Auf Rasur in O. — 58<sup>b</sup> [ni]wan O. — 58<sup>c</sup> fehlt in O, Ca. — 58<sup>d</sup> gesæli[li]ce O. — 59 wunode. — 59<sup>a</sup> 1 lærde. — 59<sup>b</sup> ðæ. — 59<sup>c</sup> geondsohte O, Ca. — 60 aza[ttho]n O, aza[t]tho Ca. — 61 fehlt in O, Ca. — 62 biscopum. — 63 eallra. — 63<sup>a</sup> dome[.] O. — 64 fehlt in Ca. — 64<sup>a</sup> a auf Rasur O. — 65 b. hade.

1 intimbrizenne B. — 2 befora B.

Laestingaei, curam secessit, accipiente Uilfrido episcopatum totius Nord-anhymborum provinciae.

Qui deinde regnante Ecgrido pulsus est episcopatu et alii pro illo consecrati antistites, quorum supra meminimus; Romamque iturus et coram apostolico papa causam dicturus, ubi nauem conscendit, flante Fauonio pulsus est Fresiam, et honorifice susceptus a barbaris ac rege illorum Aldgilso, prae-dicabat eis Christum, et multa eorum milia uerbo ueritatis instituens, a peccatorum suorum sordibus fonte saluatoris abluit; et quod postmodum Uilbrord, reuerentissimus Christi pontifex, in magna deuotione compleuit, ipse primus



- On þa sylfan tid se ylca papa  
þa Agatthôn<sup>66</sup> zesomnade<sup>67</sup> sinoð  
on Rome byrig fif<sup>67a</sup> J hund twelf-  
2670 tiz<sup>67a</sup> byssceopa<sup>68</sup> wið ðam gedwol-  
mannum,<sup>68a</sup> þa ðe bodedon<sup>69</sup> J lær-  
don ænne willan J ane<sup>70</sup> wyrnesse  
beon on<sup>70</sup> Dryhtne<sup>71</sup> Hælende. Ða  
het he se papa eac Willfrið by-  
2675 sceop to þam sinoþe lapan; J  
him mon tæhte setl betwyh<sup>72</sup>  
oðre byscepas,<sup>68</sup> J het secgan his  
zeleafan J somod þæs ealandes J  
þære þeode, ðe he of com. Mid  
2680 þy he wæs rihtgelyfed on ze-  
leafan mid his zeferum gemeted,  
þa licade<sup>73</sup> ðis betwih opre dæde<sup>73a</sup>  
þæs ylcan sinoþes þ hi on<sup>74</sup> heora  
sinoðgewrit<sup>75</sup> ongeþeoddon,<sup>75</sup> J  
2685 þus writon betwyh<sup>76</sup> him: Wilfrið  
ðode se leofa byscep<sup>68</sup> Eoforwic-  
ceastre þ apostolice setl be his  
intingan wæs zesecende, J fram  
þære apostolican mihte be cupum  
2690 J uncupum<sup>76a</sup> þingum wæs on-  
lysed; J mid oprum fif J hund

On ða ylcan tid se ylca pápa  
Agatho zesamnode sionoð<sup>3</sup> on Rome  
byrig fif J hund twelftiz biscopa  
wið þam gedwolmannum, ðe þa  
bodedan J lærdon ænne willan J  
âne wyrnesse beon on Dryhtne  
Hælende Crist. Ða het se papa  
eac Willfrið bisscop eac to ðam  
sionoðe laðian; J him man tæhte  
setl betwyh oðre bispas, J het  
secgan his zeleafan J somod ðære  
þeode, þe he of cōm. Mid ðy he  
wæs on riht gelyfed on zeleafan  
mid his zeferum gemeted, ða li-  
code þis gewitt oðerre dæde ðam  
pāpan J eallum ðam sionoðe J hi  
ða zeþeodon on heora sionoð ze-  
writ þæs wōrd, J þus writon be  
him: Willfrið ðode (*MS. B, p. 453*) se  
leofa bisceop Eoforwicceastre þæt  
apostolice setl be his intingan wæs  
zesecende, J fram þære apostolican  
mihte be cuðum J uncupum þingum  
wæs onlysed; J mid oprum fif J hund

66 tthôn über Rasur [:] in O, age-  
thon Ca. — 67 zesomnode. — 67<sup>a</sup> fif  
bis twelftiz übergeschrieben in O von  
derselben Hand. — 68 b'. — 68<sup>a</sup> ze-  
dwolmonnum. — 69 bododan. — 70 an  
weore on. — 71 drihtne. — 72 betwih. —  
73 licode. — 73<sup>a</sup> d[æ]de O. — 74 on,  
darüber to. — 75 sinoðe swilene wit-  
ton zeþeoddon. — 76 betwih Ca, be  
Smith. — 76<sup>a</sup> be uncupum.

3 si[o]noð B (o mit anderer Tinte).

ibi opus euangelicum coepit. Ibi ergo hiemem cum noua Dei plebe feliciter  
exigens, sic Romam ueniendi iter repetiit; et ubi causa uentilata est,  
praesente Agathone papa et pluribus episcopis, uniuersorum iudicio absque  
crimine accusatus fuisse et episcopatu esse dignus inuentus est.

Quo in tempore idem papa Agatho, cum synodum congregaret Romae  
CCXV episcoporum, aduersus eos, qui unam in Domino Saluatore uoluntatem  
atque operationem dogmatizabant, uocari iussit et Uilfridum, atque inter  
episcopos considentem dicere fidem suam, simul et provinciae siue insulae,

twelftigum his êfenbysceopum<sup>77</sup>  
 on sinoþe on domsetle sittende  
 wæs; J for eallum norðdæle<sup>77a</sup>  
 Breotone J Hibernia þam ealande,<sup>78</sup>  
 þa fram Angellþeodum<sup>79</sup> J Brytta<sup>79a</sup>  
 J Scotta J Pehta<sup>80</sup> wæron bi-  
 ganþne,<sup>81</sup> soðne geleafan J riht-  
 gelyfedne wæs andettende<sup>82</sup> J  
 mid his handgewrite getrymede.<sup>82a</sup>

Æfter þyssum<sup>83</sup> he hwearf  
 (*MS. O, fol. 161b*) eft to Breotone,  
 J Suðseaxna mægþe fram deofol-  
 gylða þeawum to Cristes geleafan  
 gecyrde; J<sup>84</sup> eac swylce 3odes  
 wordes þeƷnas sende on Wyht<sup>85</sup>  
 þ ealond. J þy æftran Ʒeare Eald-  
 friðes rices þæs cyninges, se æfter  
 EcƷfriðe to rice fenz,<sup>86</sup> (*MS. Ca,*  
*p. 184*) his bysceopsetl onfenz,  
 J hine<sup>85</sup> Ealdfrið se cyning to-  
 Ʒelapade.<sup>87</sup> Æfter fif Ʒearum eft  
 he wæs uncunnen fram þam ylcan  
 cyninge J monigum bysceopum;<sup>88</sup>  
 J eft of his bysceopscire<sup>89</sup> adriƷen  
 wæs J eft to Rome com; J him  
 wæs lyfnes<sup>90</sup> seald þ he him moste

twelftigum his efenbisceopum on  
 sionoðe J ðn dômsetle sæt; J for  
 eallum norðdæle Brytene J Hibernia  
 þam iƷlandum, þa fram Angel- 2695  
 þeodum J Brytta J Scotta J Peohta  
 ea wæron<sup>14a</sup> bezange, soðne Ʒe-  
 leafan J rihtgelyfedne wæs Jettende  
 J mid his handgewrite getrymede.

Æfter ðyssum he hwearf eft in 2700  
 Brytene, J Suðseaxna mægþe fram  
 deofolƷylða þeawum to Cristes ge-  
 leafan Ʒecyrde; J eac swylce 3odes  
 worde þeƷnas sende on Wiht<sup>14b</sup>  
 þæt iƷland. J ðy æfteran Ʒeare 2705  
 Ealdfriðes rices ðæs cyniƷes, se  
 æfter EcƷfriðe to rice fenz, his  
 biscopsetl onfenz, J hine EalhƷrið  
 se cyning toƷelaðode. Ac æfter  
 fif Ʒearum eft (*MS. B, p. 454*) he 2710  
 wæs uncunnen fram þam ylcan  
 cyninge J monegum biscopum; J  
 eft of his biscopscire adriƷen wæs  
 J eft to Rome com; J him wæs  
 leaf seald þæt he moste him 2715

77 efenbisceopum. — 77a no[r]ðdæle  
*O.* — 78 ealande. — 79 angel-. —  
 79a bryttum. — 80 peohta. — 81 bi-  
 ganþende *O*, bezanþne *C*, began-  
 þende *Ca*, bezange *Smith*. — 82 J-  
 etten[d]ne *O*. — 82a Ʒetr[y]mede *O*. —  
 83 þisum. — 84 ond. — 85 wiht.  
 — 86 fenz onfenz he his b.'setl J  
 hine. — 87 toƷelaðode. — 88 bisco-  
 pum. — 89 b.'scire. — 90 lyfnes.

14a wæron *fehlt in B.* — 14b hwi[h]t  
*B.*

de qua uenerat. Cumque catholicus fide cum suis esset inuentus, placuit hoc  
 inter cetera eiusdem synodi gestis inseri, scriptumque est hoc modo: 'Uil-  
 fridus Deo amabilis episcopus Eboracae ciuitatis, apostolicam sedem de sua  
 causa appellans, et ab hac potestate de certis incertisque rebus absolutus,  
 et cum aliis CXXV episcopis in synodo in iudicii sede constitutus, et pro  
 omni aquionali parte Brittaniae et Hiberniae insulis, quae ab Anglorum et  
 Bretonum nec non Scottorum et Pictorum gentibus incolantur, ueram et  
 catholicam fidem confessus est et cum subscriptione sua corroborauit.'

scyldan J besecgean<sup>91</sup> on Jweard-  
 nesse his zesacona.<sup>92</sup> Wæron þær  
 2720 monige bysceopas<sup>93</sup> sittende mid  
 Johannem þone apostolican papan,  
 J eallra heora dome wæs cyðed,<sup>94</sup>  
 þ his<sup>95</sup> wregend J his zesacan  
 on miclum dæle licettunge J lease  
 2725 wið hine syredon J onsægdon. J  
 ða heht se foresprecena<sup>95a</sup> papa  
 ærendgewrit writan to Æþelrede  
 J to Ealdfriðe Ongecyningum J  
 þær on bead þ hi æninga gedyden,<sup>96</sup>  
 2730 þ Willfrið<sup>96</sup> wære onfonzen on his  
 bysceopscire;<sup>97</sup> forþon þe he hire  
 unrihtlice benumen wære.

Mid þy he þa wæs eft hweor-  
 fende to Breotone, J he becom on  
 2735 dælas 3allia rices, þa wæs he  
 gehrinen J gestonden semninga  
 mid untrymnesse.<sup>98</sup> J seo to  
 þon<sup>98a</sup> swiðe weox J hefegeade,<sup>99</sup>  
 þæt he æt nyhstan<sup>100</sup> (*Ende von*  
 2740 *MS. O*) ne gan ne on horse ridan

scyldan J bereccan J besecgan on  
 Jweardnesse his zesacena. Wæron  
 ðær monige bisscopas sittende mid  
 Johannem þone apostolican papan,  
 J eallra heora dome wæs cyðed,  
 þæt hys wregend J his zesacan  
 on miclum dæle licettende J lease  
 wið hine syredon J onsægdon. J  
 ða het se foresprecena pápa ærend-  
 gewrit writan to Æðelrede J to  
 Ealdfriðe Angelcyningum J þær  
 on bebad þæt hi æninga gedydon,  
 þæt Willfrið wære onfanzen on his  
 biscopscire; forðam ðe he hire un-  
 rihtlice benæmed wæs.

Mid þy he ða wæs eft hweor-  
 fende to Brytene, J he becóm on  
 dælas 3allia rices, þa wæs he  
 gehrinen J gestanden sæmnumga  
 mid untrumnesse. J seo to ðam  
 swiðe<sup>14c</sup> weox J hefegeode, þ  
 he (*MS. B, p. 455*) æt neh-  
 stan ne gān ne on horse ridan

91 besec[3]ean O. — 92 *Erstes a*  
*auf Rasur in O*, zesacena Ca. —  
 93 b'. — 94 kyðed. — 95 he his Ca,  
 he *ausradiert in O*. — 95a foraspre-  
 cena. — 96 gedydon. — 96a wilfrið.  
 — 97 b'.scire. — 98 *Die vier letzten*  
*Buchstaben (esse) sind verklebt in O*;  
 untrumnesse Ca. — 98a [pon] O. —  
 99 hefegeode. — 100 *Mit dem Worte*  
*nyhstan endet Ms. O. Der Text*  
*dieser Kolumne folgt nun Ms. Ca.*

14c swiðe fehlt in B.

Post haec reuersus Britanniam prouinciam Australium Saxonum ab  
 idolatriae ritibus ad Christi fidem conuertit. Uectae quoque insulae uerbi  
 ministros destinauit; et secundo anno Aldfridi, qui post Ecgfridum regnauit,  
 sedem suam et episcopatum ipso rege inuitante recepit. Sed post quinque  
 annos denuo accusatus, ab eodem ipso rege et plurimis episcopis praesulatu  
 pulsus est; ueniensque Romam, cum praesentibus accusatoribus acciperet  
 locum se defendendi, consistentibus episcopis pluribus cum apostolico papa  
 Iohanne, omnium iudicio probatum est accusatores eius non nulla in parte  
 falsas contra eum machinasse calumnias; scriptumque a praefato papa regi-

mihte; ac on his þegna handum<sup>1</sup>  
 he bære<sup>1</sup> boren wæs, J swa  
 elæded wæs on Middan Ʒallia  
 ceastre. J he þær læg IIII dazas  
 IIII niht swa swa deað mon,  
 nemne Ʒynre<sup>1a</sup> eðunge anre ætywde  
 he lifes wæs. Mid þy he swa  
 utan mete J drynce J butan stæfne  
 gehyrnesse IIII dazas J niht  
 alle awunode, þa æt nyhstan on  
 dagunge þæs fiftan dæges, swa he  
 of hefigum slæpe onbrude, J wæs  
 arisende J upp asæt, J his eazan  
 ontynde J geseah ymb hine þrea-  
 as singendra broðra somod J we-  
 endra. J he<sup>1b</sup> sume hwile sæt  
 sworette. Frægn ða J<sup>2</sup> acsade,<sup>2</sup>  
 hwær Acca mæssepreost wære.  
 cizgde hine mon sona; J he in to  
 him eode J geseah, þæt him bet  
 wæs J he sprecan mihte; J he his  
 cneow bizgde, J Ʒode þanc sægde  
 mid eallum þam broðrum þe ðær

ne mihte; ac his þegna handum  
 on bære boren wæs, J swa ge-  
 læded wæs in Midlum Ʒallia ceastre.  
 And he ðær læg feower dazas J  
 feower niht swa<sup>15</sup> swa dead man, 2745  
 nemne Ʒynre eðunge anre ætywde  
 þæt he lifes wæs. Mid þy he swa  
 buton mete J drynce J buton stæfne  
 J gehyrnesse IIII dazas J niht<sup>15</sup>  
 fulle awunode,<sup>16</sup> ða æt nyhstan on 2750  
 dagunge ðæs fiftan dæges, swa  
 swa he of hefegum slæpe onbrude,  
 J wæs arisende J upp asæt, J his  
 eazan ontynde J geseah ymb hine  
 þreatas sittendra J singendra ge- 2755  
 broþra somod J wependra. J he  
 sume hwile sæt J sworette.  
 Frægn<sup>17</sup> ða J acsode, hwær<sup>18</sup>  
 Acca mæssepreost wære. Ða  
 cizgde hine man sona; J he inn to 2760  
 him eode J geseah, þæt him bet  
 wæs J he sprecan mihte; J he his  
 cneow bizgde, J Ʒode þanc sæde  
 mid eallum þam gebroprum þe dær

1 hondum [on] bære *Smith*. —  
 a pynre *C*, *Ca*, sinre *O*. — 1<sup>b</sup> he  
 bergeschrieben in *Ca von anderer*  
*Hand*. — 2 J acsade *übergeschrieben*  
*in Ca von anderer Hand*.

15 swa *bis* niht *fehlt in B*. —  
 16 awunode *fehlt in B*. — 17 Fenz  
*B*. — 18 hwær *B*.

us Anglorum Aedilredo et Aldfrido, ut eum in episcopatum suum, eo quod  
 iniuste fuerit condemnatus, facerent recipi.

Iuuit autem causam absolutionis eius lectio synodi beatae memoriae  
 papae Agathonis, quae quondam ipso praesente in urbe atque in eodem con-  
 silio inter episcopos residente, ut praediximus, acta est. Cum ergo causa  
 exigente synodus eadem coram nobililibus et frequentia populi, iubente apo-  
 stolico papa, diebus aliquot legeretur, uentum est ad locum, ubi scriptum  
 erat: 'Uilfridus Deo amabilis episcopus Eboracae ciuitatis apostolicam sedem  
 e sua causa appellans et ab hac potestate de certis incertisque rebus ab-  
 solutus' et cetera, quae supra posuimus. Quod ubi lectum est, stupor ad-  
 rehendit audientes; et silente lectore coeperunt alterutrum requirere, quis  
 esset ille Uilfridus episcopus. Tunc Bonifatius consiliarius apostolici papae  
 et alii perplures, qui eum temporibus Agathonis papae ibi uiderant, dicebant  
 eum esse episcopum, qui nuper Romam accusatus a suis atque ab apostolica



- 2765 inne wæron æt him. Ond mid  
 þy hi ða sum fæc somod sæton  
 J sumu þing forhte sprecan on-  
 gunnon be þam upplican domum  
 3odes ælmihtiges, ða hêt se bi-  
 scop<sup>2a</sup> þa oðre broðru sumu<sup>3</sup> hwile  
 2770 utgân, J wæs ðus sprecende to  
 Accan þam preoste:<sup>4</sup> Me ætywde,  
 cwæð he, hwêne ær ondryslico  
 zesihð, þa ic ðe wylle secgan J  
 2775 cyðan; J þe hate, þ̅ þu hi zehele  
 J zehealde, oð<sup>4a</sup> ðæt ic wite hwæt  
 3od wylle, hwæt be me gewurðe.  
 Com me tō J ætstōd sum swiðe  
 beorht mon J scinende on hwitum  
 2780 zegzyrelan; cwæð þ̅ he wære Michael  
 se heah engel. Ond forðon ic eom  
 sended, þ̅ ic ðe fram deaðe zene-  
 rede J alysde. Forzeaf ðe Drihten  
 lif þurh zebedo J tearas ðinra  
 2785 discipula J ðinra broðra J þurh  
 þingunge his þære eadigan meder  
 ðære unmælan fæmnan Sca. Marian.  
 Forðon ic ðe secge þ̅ þu nu bist  
 hrædlice fram þysse untrumnesse  
 2790

inne æt him wæron. J mid þy hi þa  
 sum fæc somod sæton J sume  
 ðing forhte sprecan ongunnon be  
 þam upplican domum 3odes æl-  
 mihtiges, þa het se biscop ða oðre  
 zebroðor sume hwile utgân (*MS. B.*  
*p. 456*), J wæs ðus sprecende to  
 Accan þam mæssepreoste: Me  
 ætywde, cwæð he, hwêne ær andrys-  
 lico zesyhð, þæt ic ðe wille sec-  
 gan J cyðan; J þe hâte, þæt þu  
 hi hele J zehealde, oð þæt ic  
 wite hwæt 3od wille, hwæt be  
 me geweorðe. Com me tō J æt-  
 stod sum swiðe beorht mann J  
 scinende on hwitum zegzyrelan;  
 cwæð þæt he wære Michael se  
 heah engel: J forþon ic eom sen-  
 ded, þæt ic ðe fram deaðe zene-  
 rede J alysde. Forzeaf þe Driht-  
 en lif þurh zebedo J tearas  
 þinra discipula J þinra zebroðra  
 J þurh þingunge his þære mære  
 fæmnan Sca. Marian. Forþon ic  
 ðe secge þæt þu nū bist hræd-  
 lice fram ðysse untrumnesse

2a b'. — 3 sume *Smith*. — 4 mæsse-  
 preoste. — 4a od *Ca*.

sede indicandus aduenerit; 'qui iamdudum', inquit, 'aeque accusatus huc adueniens, mox audita ac diiudicata causa et controuersia utriusque partis, a beatae memoriae papa Agathone probatus est contra fas a suo episcopatu repulsus; et tanti apud eum habitus est, ut ipsum in concilio, quod congregarat, episcoporum, quasi uirum incorruptae fidei et animi probi residere praeciperet.' Quibus auditis dicebant omnes una cum ipso pontifice, uirum tantae auctoritatis, qui per XL prope annos episcopatu fungebatur, nequaquam damnari debere, sed ad integrum culpis accusationum absolutum patriam cum honore reuerti.

Qui cum Britanniam remeans in Galliarum partes deuenisset, tactus est infirmitate repentina et ea crescente adeo pressus, ut neque equo uehi posset, sed manibus ministrorum portaretur in grabato. Sic delatus in Maeldum ciuitatem Galliae IIII diebus ac noctibus quasi mortuus iacebat, halitu tantum pertenui, quia uiueret, demonstrans. Cumque ita sine cibo et potu, sine uoce et auditu quadriduo perseueraret, quinta demum inlucescente die, quasi

gehæled. Ac westu gearo; forðon  
æfter feower gearum ic eft hwyrfe  
I þe neosige. Þu becymest to  
þinum eðle; I þone mæstan dæi  
ðinra æhta þu onfehst, þa ðe on  
þe zenemde wæron, I on smyltre  
sibbe ðin lif zeendast.

(*MS. Ca, p. 185*). Hwæt he se  
biscop<sup>2a</sup> hine ða hraðe zetrumade  
I ealle his zeferan to þon zefêzon  
I ðode þoncunze dydon; I þy on-  
gunnenan siðfate to Breotone côm.  
I he sealde þa ærendzewrito, þe  
he brohte fram þam apostolican  
pāpan, ærest Brihtwalde þam arcebi-  
scope<sup>5a</sup> to rædanne, I eft Æpelrede,  
se wæs ær cyning; wæs ða Beard-  
sætena abbud. I hi begen him  
lustlice I ânmodlice<sup>5</sup> fultumedon be  
þæs papan hæse. I Æþelred sona  
to him zelaðede Cenred þone cy-  
ning, þam he Myrcna rice sealde;  
I he hine bæd I het, þ he illice þam  
biscop<sup>2a</sup> freond wære; I he swa  
wæs. Ac Ealdfrið Norðanhymbra

gehæled. Ac westu<sup>18a</sup> geara; forþon  
æfter feower gearum ic eft hweorfe  
I ðe neosie. I ðu becymst to ði-  
num eðle; I ðone mæstan dæl  
þinra æhta þu onfehst, ða þe on  
ðe zenumene wæron, I on smyltre  
sibbe þin (*MS. B, p. 457*) lif  
zeendap.

Hwæt he se biscop hine ða  
hraðe zetrymede I ealle his ze- 2800  
feran ðæs fægnodon I ðode þan-  
cunze dydon; I ðy ongunnenan  
siðfate to Brytene côm. I he  
sealde ða ærendzewritu, þe he  
brohte fram ðam apostolican pāpan, 2805  
ærest Byryhtwolde ðam arcebi-  
scope to rædenne, I eft Æpelrede,  
se wæs ær cyning; wæs ða Beard-  
setna abbod.<sup>19</sup> I hi begen him  
lustlice I neodlice fultomodon be 2810  
ðæs pāpan hæse; I Æþelred to  
him sona zelaðode Cenred þone  
cyning, ðam he Myrcna rice sealde;  
I hine bæd I het, þæt he innlice  
ðam biscop<sup>2a</sup> freond wære; I he swa 2815  
wæs. Eac Ealhfrið Norðhymbra

5 eaðmodlice *C*. — 5a -b'.

18a wesðu *B*, nach *Miller*. —  
19 abb. *B*.

de graui experrectus somno exsurgens resedit; apertisque oculis uidit circa  
se choros psallentium simul et flentium fratrum; ac modicum suspirans inter-  
rogauit, ubi esset Acca presbyter; qui statim uocatus intrauit et uidens eum  
melius habentem ac loqui iam ualentem, flexis genibus gratias egit Deo cum  
omnibus, qui aderant, fratribus. Et cum parum consedisset, ac de supernis  
iudiciis trepidi aliqua confabulari coepissent, iussit pontifex ceteros ad ho-  
ram egredi et ad Accan presbyterum ita loqui exorsus est:

‘Uisio mihi modo tremenda apparuit, quam te audire ac silentio tegere  
uolo, donec sciam, quid de me fieri uelit deus. Adstitit enim mihi quidam  
candido praeclarus habitu, dicens se Michaellem esse archangelum: „Et ob  
hoc“, inquit, „missus sum, ut te a morte reuocem; donauit enim tibi Dominus  
uitam per orationes ac lacrimas discipulorum ac fratrum tuorum et per inter-  
cessionem beatae suae genetricis semperque uirginis Mariae. Quapropter dico  
tibi, quia modo quidem ab infirmitate hac sanaberis; sed paratus esto, quia post  
quadriennium reuertens uisitabo te; patriam uero perueniens maximam posses-  
sionum tuarum, quae tibi ablatae sunt, portionem recipies atque in pace

- cyniŋ hine forhogode onfôn; ne he langre tide ofer þ̅ lifigende wæs. Ða wæs geworden, sona  
 2820 ðæs þe Osred his sunu to rice fenŋ, þ̅ sinoð wæs gesomnod be Nide streame. J æfter hwylcehugu geflite æghwæðeres dæles, þa æt nyhstan, him eallum fultumiendum,  
 2825 wæs Wilfrið onfangen in biscophād<sup>5a</sup> his cyricean. J he swa IIII gear, þ̅ is oð<sup>4a</sup> ðone dæg his forðfôre, he his lif lædde on smyltre sibbe, J gefeonde þa heofonlican rico gestah J gesohte. Ferde he forð on his mynstre, þe he hæfde on Undalana<sup>6</sup> mægðe under gerece Cuðbaldes þæs abbodes; J mid ðe-nunge his broðra wæs gelæded on his þ̅ ærre mynster, þ̅ is gecyged<sup>7</sup> on Hripum, J wæs arwurðlice geseted J bebyriged on Sce. Petres cyricean þæs apostoles be þam wigbede suðan, swa swa<sup>8</sup> we ær  
 840 beforan sægdon J gemyngedon.

cyniŋ hine forhogode to onfonne; ne he langre tide ofer þæt lifigende wæs. Ða wæs geworden, sōna ðæs ðe Osred his sunu to rice fenŋ, þætte sionoð wæs gesamnod be Niðe streame. J æfter sumum geflite æghwæþeres dæles, ða æt nyhstan, him (*MS. B.* p. 458) eallum fultumigendum, wæs Willfrið onfangen on his bi-scopscire J on his cyrican. J he swa feower gear, þæt is oð þone dæg his forðfôre, his lif<sup>20</sup> lædde on<sup>20</sup> smyltre sybbe, J<sup>21</sup> gefeonde<sup>21</sup> þa heofonlico rico gestah J gesohte. Ferde he forð on hys mynstre, þæt he hæfde in Undalana mægðe under gerece Cuðbaldes abbodes; J mid þenunge his gebroðra wæs gelæded on his þæt ærre<sup>22</sup> mynster, þæt is gecweden on Hreopum, J wæs arweorðlice gesett J bebyrged on Sce. Petres cirican þæs apostoles be þam weofode suðan, swa we ær beforan sædon J gemynɡodon.

5<sup>a</sup> b'.had. — 6 undala[na]. — 7 gecyged *Smith*. — 8 *fehlt in C*.

20 lif dæde J on *B*. — 21 *fehlt in B*. — 22 arce *B*.

tranquilla uitam terminabis.<sup>41</sup> Conualuit igitur episcopus, cunctis gaudentibus, ac Deo gratias agentibus, coeptoque itinere Britanniam uenit.

Lectis autem epistulis, quas ab apostolico papa aduexerat, Berctuald archiepiscopus et Aedilred quondam rex, tunc autem abbas, libentissime fauerunt; qui uidelicet Aedilred accitum ad se Coinredum, quem pro se regem fecerat, amicum episcopo fieri petiit et impetrauit. Sed Aldfrid Nordanhymbrorum rex eum suscipere contempsit, nec longo tempore superfuit; unde factum est, ut, regnante Osredo filio eius, mox synodo facta iuxta fluuium Nidd, post aliquantum utriusque partis conflictum, tandem cunctis fauentibus in praesulatum sit suae receptus ecclesiae. Sicque IIII annis, id est usque ad diem obitus sui, uitam duxit in pace. Defunctus est autem in monasterio suo, quod habebat in prouincia Undalum sub regimine Cudualdi ababtis; et ministerio fratrum perlatus in primum suum monasterium, quod uocatur Inhrypum, positus est in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri iuxta altare ad Austrum, ut et supra docuimus.

## Caput XX.

Ðæt þam eaufæstan abbude Adriano Albinus æfterfylgðe; J fram þam biscope Wilfriðe Acca his mæssepreost biscophade onfeng.

Ðy nyhstan geare æfter forðfore þæs foresprecenan fæder, þ is ðy fiftan geare Osredes rices þæs cyninges, se arwurða wer Adrianus abbud<sup>1</sup> forðferde, se wæs efenwyrceð on 3odes worde ðære eadigan gemynde Theodorus arcebiscop; <sup>1a</sup> J on his mynstre on cyricean þære eadigan fæmnan Sca'. Marian bebyriged wæs ymb ân J feowertig wintra, ðæs þe he fram Vitaliano þam papan hider mid Ðeodor biscop sendeð wæs. Ðæs abbudes<sup>1</sup> lare æt-gædere J Ðeodores þæs biscopes <sup>1a</sup> betwih oðre cyðnesse sagað, þ Albinus ðæs abbudes discipul, se to his mynstres gerece æfter him feng, þ he wæs swa swyðe on gelesum haligra gewrita gelæred, þ he 3recisc gereord of miclum dæle cuðe, J Leden him wæs swa cuð J swa gemimor swa Englice, þ him gecyndelic wæs.

## Caput XX.

Þam ærfæstan abbode Adriano Albinus æfterfylgðe; J æfter þam bysceope Wilfriðe Acca <sup>2845</sup> his mæssepreost bysceophade onfeng.

[P]y neahstan geare æfter forðfore þæs foresprecenan fæder, þæt is þy fiftan geare Osredes rices <sup>2850</sup> ðæs cyninges, se arweorða wer Adrianus abbod forþferde, se wæs efenwyrceð on 3odes worde þære eadegan gemynde (*MS. B, p. 459*) Theodores bisscopes; J on his <sup>2855</sup> mynstre on cyrican ðære eadegan fæmnan Sca. Marian bebyrged wæs ymb ân J feowertig wintra, þæs ðe he fram Uitaliano ðam papân sendeð wæs J hider com mid <sup>2860</sup> Þeodore biscope. Þæs abbodes<sup>1</sup> lare æt-gædere J Theodores' biscopes betwih oðre cyðnesse secgað, þætte Albinus þæt abbodes<sup>1</sup> discipul, se to his mynstres gerece <sup>2865</sup> æfter him feng, þæt he wæs swa swiþe on gelesum haligra gewrita gelæred, þæt he 3recisc gereorde<sup>1a</sup> of miclum dæle cuðe, J þæt Leden him swa cuð wæs J swa gemimor <sup>2870</sup> swa Englice, þæt him gecynde wæs.

Cap. XX: 1 abb. *Ca.* — 1<sup>a</sup> -b'. *Ca.*,  
biscopes *C.*

1 abb. *B.* — 1<sup>a</sup> geleornode *B.*

20. *Ut religioso abbati Hadriano Albinus, Uilfrido in episcopatum Acca successerit.*

Anno post obitum praefati patris proximo, id est quinto Osredi regis, reuerentissimus pater Hadrianus abbas, cooperator in uerbo Dei Theodori beatae memoriae episcopi, defunctus est, et in monasterio suo in ecclesia beatae Dei genetricis sepultus; qui est annus quadragesimus primus, ex quo a Uitaliano papa directus est cum Theodoro; ex quo autem Britanniam uenit, tricesimus nonus. Cuius doctrinae simul et Theodori inter alia testimonium perhibet, quod Albinus discipulus eius, qui monasterio ipsius in regimine successit, in tantum studiis scripturarum institutus est, ut Graecam quidem linguam non parua ex parte, Latinam uero non minus quam Anglorum, quae sibi naturalis est, nouerit.



Da onfenz for Wilfriðe biscop-  
hād ðære cyricean æt Heazosteal-  
des ea Acca his mæssepreost. Wæs  
2875 he se wer se fromesta<sup>2</sup> J for<sup>3</sup> Ʒode  
J for mannum micellic; J he his  
cyricean Ʒetimbrade, seo on are  
Scae'. Andreæ þæs apostoles Ʒe-  
halƷad is, moniƷfealde wlite J  
2880 wundorlicum weorcum Ʒebrædde J  
ƷemoniƷfylde.<sup>4</sup> J he micle Ʒeorn-  
fulnesse dyde, þ he æghwanon  
mæst reliquia beƷeate þara eadiƷra  
apostola<sup>4a</sup> J Cristes<sup>5</sup> martyra, J on  
2885 heora weorðunƷe wibedas sette J  
porticas worhte J todælde on þ  
(*MS. Ca. p. 186*) sylfe binnan  
þære ylcan cyricean weallum.  
Swylce eac spell heora ðrowunƷe  
2890 ætƷædere mid oðrum cyriclicum  
bocum mid micelre Ʒeornfulnesse  
Ʒesomnade, J ðider micel bōcƷe-  
streōn J<sup>5a</sup> æðele beƷeāt. Swylce  
he eac husulfatu J leohtfatu J  
2895 moniƷ oðer þysses Ʒemetes, þa ðe  
to Ʒodes huses frætwednesse be-  
limpað, he Ʒeornfullice Ʒegearwode.  
Eac swylce he sumne æðelne  
cyricsanƷere beƷeāt, se wæs Mafa

þa onfenz for Willfriðe biscop-  
hād þære cyrican æt HæƷestealdes  
ea Acca his mæssepreost. Wæs  
he se wer se fyrresta J for Ʒode  
J for mannum micellic; J he his  
cyrican timbrede, seo in are Sce.  
Andree ðæs apostoles ƷehaƷod is,  
moniƷfealdum (*MS. B, p. 460*)  
wlite J wundorlicum weorcum Ʒe-  
brædde J ƷemoniƷfealdode. J he  
micelre Ʒeornfulnesse dyde,<sup>2</sup> þæt  
he æghwanon mæst reliquia be-  
Ʒeate þara eadiƷra apostola J Cristes  
martira, J on heora weorðunƷe  
weofoda sette<sup>3</sup> J porticas worhte  
J todælde in þæt sylfe binnan  
þære cirican weallum. Swylce  
eac spell heora þrowunƷe ætƷæ-  
dere mid oðrum cyriclicum bōcum  
mid micelre Ʒeornfullnesse Ʒesom-  
nade,<sup>3</sup> J ðyder micel bōcƷestreōn  
J æðele beƷeāt. Swylce he eac  
huslfatu J leohtfatu<sup>4</sup> J<sup>4</sup> moniƷ  
Ʒear oðer þær ðyses Ʒemetes, ða  
þe to Ʒodes huses frætewednesse  
belimpað, he Ʒeornfullice Ʒearwode.  
Eac swylce he sumne æþelne  
cyricsanƷere beƷeāt, se wæs Maua

2 formesta *Smith*, foremæresta *C.*  
— 3 fore *C.* — 4 ƷemoniƷfealdode  
*Smith*. — 4<sup>a</sup> apla'. *Ca.* — 5 fehlt in  
*Ca.* — 5<sup>a</sup> fehlt in *Ca.*

2 dyde *bis* sette in *B* wiederholt.  
— 3 fehlt in *B.* — 4 leohtfatu J  
fehlt in *B.*

Suscepit nero pro Ulfrido episcopatum Hagustaldensis ecclesiae Acca presbyter eius, uir et ipse strenuissimus, et coram Deo et hominibus magnificus; qui et ipsius ecclesiae suae, quae in beati Andreae apostoli honorem consecrata est, aedificium multifario decore ac mirificis ampliavit operibus. Dedit namque operam, quod et hodie facit, ut adquisitis undecumque reliquiis beatorum apostolorum et martyrum Christi, in uenerationem illorum poneret altaria, distinctis porticibus in hoc ipsum intra muros eiusdem ecclesiae, sed et historias passionis eorum, una cum ceteris ecclesiasticis uoluminibus, summa industria congregans, amplissimam ibi ac nobilissimam bibliothecam fecit, nec non et uasa sancta et luminaria aliaque huiusmodi, quae ad ornatum domus Dei pertinent, studiosissime parauit. Cantatorem quoque egregium, uocabulo Maban, qui a successoribus discipulorum beati

haten, se wæs on Cent on sang-  
cræft ȝelæred fram æfterfyligen-  
dum þara discipula þæs eadigan  
papan Sce. Ȝregorii; Ȝ he þone  
XII winter mid him hæfde; Ȝ he  
ȝehwæðer ȝe þa cyricsangas lærde,  
þe hi ær ne cuðan, ȝe eac, þa ðe  
hi iu cuðan Ȝ mid langre ȝymeleas-  
nesse ealdian ongunnon, þa eft mid  
his lare on ðone ærran steall ȝe-  
edniwode wæron. Wæs he éac  
sylfa Acca biscop<sup>1a</sup> se ȝetydesta<sup>6</sup>  
sangere; swylce eac he wæs on  
halgum ȝewritum se ȝelæredesta,  
Ȝ on Ȝetnesse þæs rihtan ȝeleafan  
se clænesta; Ȝ he wæs in reoȝo-  
lum cyriclicre<sup>6a</sup> ȝesetnesse se be-  
hydegæsta þa to healdenne; Ȝ he  
þæs ne blon, oð ðæt<sup>7</sup> he fram Ȝode  
mede onfenz his arfæstre<sup>8</sup> wil-  
sumnesse.<sup>8</sup> Wæs he ærest fram  
his cnihtåde on ȝeferscipe þæs  
halgan Bosan Ȝ Ȝode þæs leofan  
Eoforwicceastre biscopes aféded  
Ȝ ȝelæred. Æfter þon he côm to  
Wilfriðe biscope<sup>8a</sup> mid hyhte bet-  
eran foresetnesse, Ȝ eall his yldo Ȝ lif  
on his þenunȝe ȝefylde oð his  
forðfore. Mid þone he eac swilce  
to Rome wæs cumende Ȝ moniȝ  
nytlico ðing, ðe he on his eðle

haten, se wæs on Centlande in 2900  
sangcræfte ȝelæred fram æfter-  
fylgendum (*MS. B, p. 461*) þara  
discipula ðæs eadeȝan papan Sce.  
Ȝregorii; Ȝ he ðone twelf winter  
mid him ȝehæfde; Ȝ he ȝehwær 2905  
ða cyricsangas lærde, ðam þe hi  
ær ne cuðon, ȝe<sup>5</sup> eac, þa þe hi  
iu cuðon,<sup>5</sup> Ȝ mid langre ȝymeleas-  
nesse ealdigan ongunnon, þa eft  
mid his lære in þone ærran steall 2910  
him ȝeniwode wæron. Wæs he  
eac sylfa Acca bisscop se ȝety-  
desta<sup>5a</sup> sangere; swa he eac wæs  
on halgum ȝewritum<sup>6</sup> se ȝelære-  
desta, Ȝ on Ȝetnesse ðæs rihtan 2915  
ȝeleafan se clænesta; Ȝ he wæs  
on reȝollicum cyriclicre ȝesetnesse  
se behydegysta þa â to healdenne;  
Ȝ he þæs ne blann, oð þæt he fram  
Ȝode mêde onfenz his arfæstre 2920  
willsumnesse. Wæs he ærest fram  
his cnihtåde on ȝeferscipe þæs  
halgan Bosan Ȝ Ȝode þæs leofan  
Eoforwicceastre biscopes afeded Ȝ  
ȝelæred. After þon he com to 2925  
Willfriðe bisscope myd hyhte bet-  
eran foresetnesse, Ȝ ealle hys yldo  
Ȝ lif on his þenunȝe ȝefylde  
(*MS. B, p. 462*) oð his forðfore.  
Mid þone he eac swylce to Rome 2930  
wæs cumende Ȝ moniȝ nytlico  
þing, ða ðe he on his eðle

6 ȝetydesta *C, Smith, Miller*; ȝe-  
trywesta *Ca.* — 6a -licra *Ca.* — 7 oð  
þæt þe he *C.* — 8 arfæstnesse. — 8a b'.

5 ȝe bis cuðon *fehlt in B.* —  
5a ȝetydestea *B.* — 6 ȝewritum *steht*  
*am Rande von anderer Hand.*

papae Gregorii in Cantia fuerat cantandi sonos edoctus, ad se suosque in-  
stituendos accersiit, ac per annos XII tenuit; quatenus et, quae illi non  
nouerant, carmina ecclesiastica doceret; et ea, quae quondam cognita longo  
usu uel negligentia inueterare coeperunt, huius doctrina priscum renouarentur  
in statum. Nam et ipse episcopus Acca cantator erat peritissimus, quomodo  
etiam in litteris sanctis doctissimus et in catholicae fidei confessione castissi-  
mus, in ecclesiasticae quoque institutionis regulis sollertissimus exstiterat;

ne mihte, cyriclicra zesetnessa  
 þær he zeseah J zelearnode, J ða  
 2935 wel heold J læste oð his lifes  
 ende.

Caput XXI.

Ðæt se abbud Ceolfrið Peohta  
 cyninge, Neaton haten, heah  
 cræftigan somod J eac episto-  
 2940 lam be heldnesse rihtre  
 Eastran onsende.

Dyssum tidum Naitan Peohta  
 (MS. C, fol. 31a) cyning, ðe  
 þone norðdæl Breotone eardiað,  
 2945 wæs he monad mid zelómlicre  
 smeawunge J leornunge cyriclicra  
 gewrita, þ he gedwolan wiðsôc J  
 þone ne gedafode, se oð þ on his  
 þeode hæfed wæs, be gehylde  
 2950 rihtra Eastrana;<sup>1</sup> J he hine J his  
 ðeode zelædde<sup>1a</sup> to mærsianne J to  
 weorðianne<sup>1b</sup> þa rihtzesettan tide  
 þære<sup>2</sup> drihtenlican æriste. J þ he  
 þ mihte mid ðy maran ealdorlic-  
 2955 nesse þurhteon<sup>3</sup> J zefremman, sohte  
 he him fultum of Angolþeode,<sup>4</sup>

ne mihte, cyriclicra zesetnessa þær  
 he zeseah J zelearnode, J ða wel  
 heold J zelæste oð his lifes ende.

Caput XXI.

[Pæt] se abbud Ceolfrið Peohta  
 cininge, Naiton wæs haten,  
 heahcræftegan somod J epi-  
 stolam be healdnesse rihtra  
 Eastra onsende.

[P]lyssum tîdum Naitan Peohta  
 cyning, þa ðone norðdæl Brytene  
 eardigað, wæs he manod mid ze-  
 lomlicre<sup>1</sup> smeawunge J leornunge  
 cyriclicra gewrita, þæt he gedwo-  
 lan wiðsôc J þone ne gedafode,  
 se oð þæt on his þeode hæfd  
 wæs, be gehealdenne rihtra East-  
 rena; J he hine J his ðeode ze-  
 lædde to mærsigenne J tō weorpi-  
 genne þa rihtzesettan tide þære  
 drihtenlican æriste. J þæt he þæt  
 mihte mid ðy mæran ealdorlic-  
 nesse þurhteon J zefremman, sohte  
 he him fultum of Angelðyode,

Cap. XXI: *Der Anfang des Cap.*  
*ist in Ms. C, welches hier wieder be-*  
*ginnt, teils zerstört, teils unleserlich*  
*bis cyninges (S. 678, Z. 2995). 1 eastro-*  
*na. — 1<sup>a</sup> zelærde Ca. — 1<sup>b</sup> weor-*  
*ðienne C. — 2 J þære Ca. — 3 þurh-*  
*teon C, Smith, Miller; drohtian Ca.*  
*— ongel- C.*

1 zelom[:]licre B.

et usquedum praemia piae deuotionis accipiat, existere non desistit; utpote  
 qui a pueritia in clero sanctissimi ac Deo dilecti Bosa Eboracensis episcopi  
 nutritus atque eruditus est; deinde ad Uilfridum episcopum spe melioris pro-  
 positi adueniens omnem in eius obsequio usque ad obitum illius expleuit  
 aetatem; cum quo etiam Romam ueniens multa illic, quae in patria ne-  
 quierat, ecclesiae sanctae institutis utilia dedit.

21. *Ut Ceolfrið abbas regi Pictorum architectos ecclesiae, simul et epistolam*  
*de catholico pascha uel de tonsura miserit.*

Eo tempore Naiton rex Pictorum, qui septentrionales Britanniae plagas  
 inhabitant, admonitus ecclesiasticarum frequenti meditatione scripturarum,  
 abrenuntiavit errori, quo eatenus in obseruatione paschae cum sua gente

þe he ȝeare ongeat J wiste, ꝥ hi<sup>5</sup> ða æfestnesse ȝeleornad J on-  
fongen hæfdon to bysene þære  
halȝan Romaniscan cyrican<sup>5a</sup> J  
ðære apostolican.

Sende he ærendracan<sup>5b</sup> to þam<sup>6</sup>  
arwurðan<sup>7</sup> were Ceolfriðe, se wæs  
abbud ðæs mynstres þara eadigra  
apostola Petrus J Paulus, ꝥ is æt  
Wire muðan J be Tinan þære ea,  
on ðære stowe þe is ȝecyȝed<sup>8</sup>  
on ȝyrwum. Þam abbuddōme<sup>8a</sup> he  
Ceolfrið<sup>8a</sup> wuldorlice fore wæs æfter  
Benedicte, be þam<sup>6</sup> we beforan  
sæȝdon.<sup>8b</sup> Bæd he se cuning þone  
abbud,<sup>8c</sup> ꝥ he him sende trymmend-  
lice stafas J ȝewrito,<sup>9</sup> mid þam<sup>6</sup>  
he ðy mihtlicor<sup>9a</sup> wiðscufan mihte,<sup>9b</sup>  
þa ðe ȝedyrstigedon ꝥ hi Eastran<sup>10</sup>  
heoldan<sup>11</sup> J wurðedon<sup>12</sup> (*MS. Ca.*  
*p. 187*) butan heora rihtre tide.  
Swylce<sup>13</sup> he eac befrægn J acsade<sup>14</sup>  
be ȝemête J<sup>15</sup> rihte ȝodes<sup>16</sup> þeowa  
scéare,<sup>16</sup> þe preostas J ȝodes þeo-  
was ȝetacnade<sup>17</sup> beon (*MS. C.*  
*fol. 31b*) sceoldan. Bæd he se

þa he ȝeare ongeat J wiste, þæt  
hi ða æfæstnesse ȝeleornod (*MS. B.*  
*p. 463*) J onfangen hæfdon to by-  
sene ðære haleȝan Romaniscan 2960  
cyrican J þære apostolican.

Sende he ærendracan to ðam  
arweorðan were Ceolfriðe, se wæs  
abbod þæs mynstres þara eadigra  
apostola Petrus J Paulus, þæt is 2965  
æt Wira muþum J be Tinan<sup>1</sup> þære  
ea, on þære stowe ðe is cweden  
on ȝyrwum. Ðam abboddōme<sup>2</sup> he  
Ceolfrið<sup>2a</sup> wuldorlice stafas J ȝe-  
writo fore wæs æfter Benedicte, 2970  
be ðam we beforan sædon. Bæd  
he se cuning þone abbod,<sup>3</sup> þæt he  
him sende trymmendlice stafas J  
ȝewrito, mid ðam he mihtelicor wið-  
scufan mihte, þam ðe ȝedyrstigedon 2975  
þæt hi Eastran heoldon J weorðe-  
don buton on rihte tide. Swylce  
he eac befrægn J acsode be ȝemete J  
rihte ȝodes þeowas, ðe ȝode ȝe-  
tacnode beon sceoldon. Bæd he se 2980

5 hie *C.* — 5<sup>a</sup> ciricean *C.* —  
5<sup>b</sup> ærendwrita *C.* — 6 þam. — 7 ar-  
wyrðan *C.* — 8 ȝeceȝed *C.* — 8<sup>a</sup> ab-  
bodome *C.* — 8<sup>b</sup> sædon *C.* — 8<sup>c</sup> ab-  
bod *C.* — 9 ȝewrita *C.* — 9<sup>a</sup> meaht-  
*C.* — 9<sup>b</sup> meahte *C.* — 10 eastron *C.*  
— 11 heoldon *C.* — 12 weorðedon  
*C.* — 13 swilce *C.* — 14 ahsode *C.*  
— 15 *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 ȝodes þe  
þa sceare *C.* — 17 ȝetacnode *C.*

Cap. XXI: 1 itenan *oder icenan B.*  
— 2 abb'.dōme *B.* — 2<sup>a</sup> c[e]olfrið. —  
3 abb. *B.*

tenebatur, et se suosque omnes ad catholicum dominicæ resurrectionis tem-  
pus celebrandum perduxit. Quod ut facilius et maiore auctoritate perficeret,  
quaesiuit auxilium de gente Anglorum, quos iamdudum ad exemplum sanctæ  
Romanae et apostolicæ ecclesiæ suam religionem instituisse cognovit.  
Siquidem misit legatarios ad uirum uenerabilem Ceolfriðum, abbatem mo-  
nasterii beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, quod est ad ostium Uiuri  
amnis, et iuxta amnem Tinam, in loco, qui uocatur In Gyruum, cui ipse post  
Benedictum, de quo supra diximus, gloriosissime præfuit; postulans, ut ex-  
hortatorias sibi litteras mitteret, quibus potentius confutare posset eos, qui  
pascha non suo tempore obseruare præsumerent; simul et de tonsuræ modo



- cyniŋ eac hine, ꝥ he him on-  
 sende sumne heahcræftiġan stanġe-  
 2985 weorces, ꝥ he mihte æfter Ro-  
 mana þeawe cyricean timbrian; J  
 wæs gehatende ꝥ he þa wolde on<sup>17a</sup>  
 âre ðæs eadiziġan ealdres þara  
 apostola gehalġian Sce. Petres.<sup>17b</sup>  
 2990 J eac gehêt, ꝥ he sylfa wolde mid  
 ealre his ðeode þone þeaw symble  
 onhyrian J healdan ðære halġan<sup>18</sup>  
 Romaniscan cyricean J þære apo-  
 stolican, swa forð swa we fyrmost  
 2995 geleornian maġon. Ðæs cyniġes  
 arfæstnesse<sup>18a</sup> willum J benum wæs  
 ġefultumiende se arwurða<sup>19</sup> abbud<sup>1</sup>  
 Ceolfrið. Sende him cræftiġe wyrh-  
 tan ða<sup>20</sup> ðe he biddende wæs<sup>20</sup>  
 3000 stænene<sup>20a</sup> cyricean<sup>20a</sup> to tim-  
 brianne. Sende him eac stafas J  
 ġewrit be ġehealde rihtra Eastrana  
 J be ȝodes þeowa<sup>20b</sup> scêare, eac  
 oðrum rihtum ȝodes cyricean.  
 3005 Mid ðy ꝥ ġewrit ða wæs ræ-  
 ded<sup>21</sup> beforan þam<sup>6</sup> cyniġe J  
 moniġum ġelæredum werum<sup>21a</sup> J  
 him ġeornlice wæs reht on<sup>17a</sup> his

3010

cyniġ eac swylce hine, þæt he  
 him onsende sumne heahcræftiġan  
 stanġeweorces, þæt he mihte æfter  
 Romana (*MS. B, p. 464*) ðeawe  
 cyrican timbran J ðære apostoli-  
 can cyriclican tiligan; J wæs he  
 gehatende þæt he wolde on âre  
 ðæs eadeġan aldres ðara apostola  
 gehalġian<sup>3a</sup> Sce. Petres. J he eac  
 gehet, þæt he sylf wolde mid ealre  
 his þeode þone þeaw symle on-  
 hyriġan J healdan þære halġan  
 Romaniscan cyrican, swa forð swa  
 we fyrmost geleorniġan maġon.  
 Ðæs cyniġes æfæstnesse willum  
 J benum wæs ġefultumiġende se  
 arwyrða abbod Ceolfrið. Sende  
 him cræftiġan ða ðe he biddende  
 wæs þæt mihtan stænene cyrican  
 timbrian; sende him eac stafas J  
 ġewrit be ġehealde Eastrena on  
 riht J be ȝodes þeow sceare,  
 teeacan oðrum rihtum ȝodes ci-  
 ricum.<sup>4</sup>

Mid þy þæt ġewrit wæs ða  
 aræded beforan ðam cyniġe J  
 moneġum ġelæredum werum J  
 him ġeornlice wæs reht in his

17<sup>a</sup> in *C*. — 17<sup>b</sup> petre *Ca*. — 18 *fehlt*  
 in *Ca*. — 18<sup>a</sup> fæstnesse *C*. — 19 ar-  
 wyrða *C*. — 20 þa *bis* wæs *fehlt*  
 in *Ca*. — 20<sup>a</sup> stænne ciricean *C*. —  
 20<sup>b</sup> þa *C*. — 21 aræd *C*. — 21<sup>a</sup> weoro-  
 dum *C*.

3<sup>a</sup> gehealġian *B*. — 4 *Kein Absatz*  
 in *B*.

uel ratione, qua clericos insigniri deceret; excepto, quod etiam ipse in his  
 non parua ex parte esset imbutus. Sed et architectos sibi mitti petiit, qui  
 iuxta morem Romanorum ecclesiam de lapide in gente ipsius facerent, prom-  
 mittens hanc in honorem beati apostolorum principis dedicandam; se quoque  
 ipsum cum suis omnibus morem sanctae Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae  
 semper imitaturum, in quantum dumtaxat tam longe a Romanorum loquella  
 et natione segregati hunc ediscere potuissent. Cuius religiosus uotis ac pre-  
 cibus fauens reuerentissimus abba Ceolfrið misit architectos, quos petebatur,  
 misit illi et litteras scriptas:

Haec epistula cum praesente rege Naftono multisque uiris doctioribus  
 esset lecta, ac diligenter ab his, qui intellegere poterant, in linguam eius

agen gereorde fram þam, ðe hit  
 ongytan mihton,<sup>22</sup> is þæt sæd, þæt he  
 wære be his trymnesse I lare swy-  
 ðe<sup>23</sup> gefeonde<sup>23</sup> I wære arisende  
 of his setle of middum his eal-  
 dormannum I his wítum; I his  
 cneow bigde on eorðan I 3ode  
 þancunge<sup>23a</sup> dyde, þæt he zeearnode  
 swylce gife onfôn of Angolpeode;<sup>24</sup>  
 I þus cwæð: Cuðlice ic þæt ær  
 wiste I ongeat, þæt<sup>24a</sup> ðis wæs riht  
 weorðun̄ soðra Eastrena. Ac swa  
 swiðe ic nu þæt riht ongyte ðisse  
 tide to healdanne, þæt me is eallunga  
 lytel I medmicel zesewen,<sup>25</sup> þæt ic  
 ær þyssum<sup>25a</sup> cuðe I ongeat. Forðon  
 ic þonne nu eow<sup>26</sup> openlice and-  
 sette I cyðe, þe her Iwearde sit-  
 tað, þæt ic ðas tide Eastrena ecelice  
 healdan wille (*Ende von fol. 31*  
*in MS. C*) mid ealre minre ðeode,  
 þe<sup>26a</sup> ic nu rihte ongyte I on-  
 cnaewe; I ealle preostas I 3odes  
 ðeowas, þa ðe on minum rice syn-  
 don, ða sceære onfôn sculon, ðe  
 we gehyrað fulle beon ealre riht-  
 wisnesse.<sup>27</sup> I he ða butan yldinge

agenre gereorde fram ðam, þe hit  
 ongytan mihton, is þæt sæd, þæt  
 he wære be hys trumnesse I lare  
 swiðe gefeonde (*MS. B, p. 465*)  
 I wære arisende of his setle be- 3015  
 tweonum his ealdormannum I his  
 wítum; I his cneow bigde on  
 eorðan I 3ode þancunge dyde, þæt  
 he zeearnode swylce gife onfôn  
 of Angolpeode; I þus cwæð: Cuð- 3020  
 lice ic þæt ær wiste I ongeat,  
 þæt þis wæs riht weorðun̄ soðra  
 Eastrena. Ac swa swiðe ic nu  
 þæt riht ongyte þysse tide to  
 healdenne, þæt me is eallunga 3025  
 lytel I medmicel zesewen, þæt ic  
 ær þisum cuðe I ongeat. Forðon  
 ic ðonne nū eow openlice andsette  
 I cyðe, þæt her<sup>5</sup> Iwearde sittað,  
 þæt<sup>5</sup> ic þas tide Eastrena ecelice 3030  
 healdan wille mid ealre minre  
 peode, þe ic nū rihte ongyte I  
 oncnawe; I ealle preostas I 3odes  
 ðeowas, ðe on minum rice syn-  
 don, þe sceære onfon sculon, þæt 3035  
 we gehyran fulle beon ealle riht-  
 nesse. I he būtan yldinge

22 meahton C. — 23 swiþe zi-  
 fiende C. — 23a þancunze C. —  
 24 ongel- C. — 24a þte C. — 25 ze-  
 sezen. — 25a þisum C. — 26 fehlt  
*in Ca.* — 26a þe Ca. — 27 riht-  
 nesse C.

5 her mid worde þæt B.

propriam interpretata, multum de eius exhortatione gaudis esse perhibetur;  
 ita ut exsurgens de medio optimatum suorum consessu genua flecteret in  
 terram, Deo gratias agens, quod tale munusculum de terra Anglorum me-  
 reretur accipere. 'Et quidem et antea noui,' inquit, 'quia haec erat uera  
 paschae celebratio, sed in tantum modo rationem huius temporis obseruandi  
 cognosco, ut parum mihi omnimodis uidear de his antea intellexisse. Unde  
 palam profiteor uobisque, qui adsidetis, praesentibus protestor, quia hoc ob-  
 seruare tempus paschae cum uniuersa mea gente perpetuo uolo; hanc acci-  
 pere debere tonsuram, quam plenam esse rationis audimus, omnes, qui in  
 meo regno sunt, clericos decerno.' Nec mora, quae dixerat, regia auctoritate  
 perfecit. Statim namque iussu publico mittebantur ad transcribendum, di-

- mid his cynelicre ealdorlicnesse  
 gefremede þ he cwæð; J sona  
 3040 sende geond eall his rice, J het  
 writan J leornian J healdan þurh  
 ealle Peohta mægðe þa niȝontȳn-  
 lican hringas rihtra Eastrana. J  
 het fordilȝian þurh ealle þa ge-  
 3045 dwolan hringas feower J hund  
 eahtatiges<sup>28</sup> geara. Ða wæron  
 scorene ealle munecas J sacerdas  
 on ðone beh Sce. Petres scēare;  
 J hi swa swa niwe discipulhada  
 3050 þæs eadeȝestan ealdres þara apo-  
 stola Sce. Petres underðeodde beon  
 J mid his mundbyrde ȝescylde  
 J eall seo ðeod ȝerihȝ ȝefeah J  
 blissade.<sup>29</sup>

## Caput XXII.

- 3055 Ðæt ða munecas on Hii þam  
 ealonde mid him ðam under-  
 þeoddum mynstrum þa ða  
 rihtȝeleaffullan Eastran, bo-  
 diendum Ecbyrhte J læren-  
 3060 dum, weorðian onȝunnon.

Ne wæs þa æfter miclum fæce  
 þ eac swylce ða munecas Scotta

mid his cynelicre alдорlicnesse ge-  
 fremede þæt he cwæð; J sona  
 sende geond eall his rice, J het  
 writan J leornigan J healdan ðurh  
 ealle Peohta mægðe ða niȝon-  
 tȳnlican hringas (*MS. B, p. 466*)  
 rihtra Eastrena. J het fordilȝian  
 þurh eall þa ȝedwolhringas feower  
 J hundeathtatig geara. Ða wæron  
 scorene ealle munecas J sacerdas  
 on ðone beah Sce. Petres scare;  
 J hi þa swa niwe discipulhāda  
 ðæs eadeȝan aldres þara apostola  
 Sce. Petres underþeodde beon J  
 mid his mundbyrde ȝescylde J  
 eall seo þeod þæs fæȝenode J  
 blissode.

## Caput XXII.

[Þæt] ða munecas on Hii þam  
 ealande mid him ðam under-  
 þeoddum mynstrum ða þe ða  
 rihtȝeleaffullan Eastran, bo-  
 diendum Ecbyrhte J læren-  
 dum, weorðian onȝunnon.

[N]e wæs ða æfter miclum  
 fæce þæt ða munecas Scotta

---

<sup>28</sup> eahtatig *Smith*. — <sup>29</sup> ȝeblis-  
 sade *C*.

---

scendum, obseruandum, per uniuersas Pictorum prouincias circuli paschae decennouenales, oblitteratis per omnia erroneis octoginta et quattuor annorum circulis. Attondebantur omnes in coronam ministri altaris ac monachi; et quasi nouo se discipulatu beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri subditam eiusque tutandam patrocínio gens correcta gaudebat.

22. *Ut Hienses monachi cum subiectis sibi monasteriis canonicum praedicante Ecgercto celebrare pascha coeperint.*

Nec multo post illi quoque, qui insulam Hii incolebant, monachi Scotticae nationis cum his, quae sibi erant subdita, monasteriis ad ritum paschae ac tonsurae canonicum Domino procurante perducti sunt. Siquidem anno

cynnes, þa ðe Hii þ ealond ear-  
dedon J beedon, mid þam myn-  
strum þe him underðeodde wæron,  
to reozollicum þeawe rihtra East-  
rena J seyre þurh Drihtnes ȝyfe  
ȝelædde wæron. Wæs ymb seo-  
fon hund wintra J syxtene fram  
Drihtnes menniscnesse, þy ȝeare  
Osred se cyniŋ wæs ofslægen,  
J Cynred æfter him ða steore on-  
fenȝ Norðanhymbra rices, ða com  
on Hii þ ealond of Hibernia ȝode  
se leofa (*MS. Ca, p. 188*) fæder  
J sacerd J mid ealle are to nem-  
nenne<sup>1</sup> Ecȝbryht se halȝa, ðæs we  
beforan ȝelomlice ȝemynȝedon; J  
he arwurwurðlice J<sup>2</sup> mid micle  
ȝefean fram him onfangen wæs,  
forðon he<sup>3</sup> wæs se swetesta lareow  
J se wynsumesta J ðara þinȝa, ðe  
he oðre lærde to donne, he sylfa  
wæs se wilsumesta fylȝend<sup>4</sup> J  
læstend; J lustlice fram him eall-  
um ȝehyred wæs; J he onwende  
mid his arfæstum trymenessum J  
ȝeornfulnessse<sup>5</sup> þone ealdan ðeaw  
J ȝesetnysse heora ealdra, be þam  
mæȝ þ apostolice word cweden  
beon, þ hi hæfdon ȝodes ellnunȝe  
ac nalæs æfter wisdomes. J he hi

cynnes, þa ðe Hii<sup>1</sup> þæt izland  
eardodon J beedon, mid ðam myn-  
strum þe him<sup>1a</sup> underþeodde wæron, 3065  
to reozollicum þeawe rihtra Eastrena  
J to scare ðurh Drihtnes ȝyfe ȝe-  
lædde wæron. Þa wæs ymb seo-  
fon hund wintra J syxtene æfter  
Drihtnes menniscnesse, þy ȝeare 3070  
Osred cyniŋ wæs ofslægen, J Cen-  
red æfter him ða steore onfenȝ  
(*MS. B, p. 467*) Norðanhymbra rices,  
ða com in Hii þæt izland of Hi-  
bernia ȝode se leofa fæder J sacerd 3075  
J mid ealre are to nemnenne Ecȝ-  
bryht ðone halȝan, ðæs we be-  
foran ȝemynȝodon ȝelomlice; J  
ârweorþlice J mid miclem ȝefean  
onfangen wæs fram him, forðon 3080  
þe he wæs se swettesta lareow J  
se wynsumesta J þa ðinȝ, þe he  
lærde oðre to donne, he sylf wæs  
se willsumesta fylȝend J læstend;  
J he lustlice fram him eallum ȝe- 3085  
hered wæs; J he onwende mid  
his ârfæstum trymnessum J ȝeorn-  
fullum mōde þone ealdan þeaw J  
ȝesetnesse heora ealdra, be þam  
mæȝ þæt apostolice word cweden 3090  
beon, þæt hi hæfdon ȝodes elnunȝe  
ac nalæs æfter wisdomes. J he hi

Cap. XXII: 1 nimanne *Ca.* —  
2 *fehlt in Ca.* — 3 þe he *C.* —  
4 fylȝend *C.* fylleŋd *Ca.* — 5 [ȝeorn-  
fulnum] *Smith.*

Cap. XXII: 1 Hii *fehlt in B.* —  
1<sup>a</sup> hi *B.*

ab incarnatione Domini DCC<sup>o</sup> XVI<sup>o</sup>, quo Osredo occiso Coenred gubernacula  
regni Nordanhymbrorum suscepit, cum uenisset ad eos de Hibernia Deo  
amabilis, et cum omni honorificentia nominandus pater ac sacerdos, Ecȝberc,  
cuius superius memoriam saepius fecimus, honorifice ab eis et multo cum  
gaudio susceptus est. Qui quoniam et doctor suauissimus, et eorum, quae  
agenda docebat, erat exsecutor deuotissimus, libenter auditus ab uniuersis,  
inmutauit piis ac sedulis exhortationibus inueteratam illam traditionem pa-  
rentum eorum, de quibus apostolicum illum licet proferre sermonem, quod  
aemulationem Dei habebant, sed non secundum scientiam; catholicoque illos



- 3095 *dy apostolican*<sup>5a</sup> *þeawe* *J* *þy* *rihtge-*  
*lyfedan*<sup>6</sup> *monade* *J* *lærde*, *þ* *hi* *ða*  
*weorðunge* *þære* *mæstan* *symbel-*  
*nesse*, *swa* *swa* *we* *cwædon*, *heol-*  
*dan* *J* *dydon* *under* *bycnunge* *ðæs*  
*ecan* *biges*. *Wæs* *þ* *mid* *wunder-*  
*licre* *stihtunge* *þære* *zodcundan*  
 3100 *arfæstnesse* *swa* *zeworden*, *þ*, *for-*  
*ðan* *seo* *þeod* *þone* *wisdom*,<sup>7</sup> *ðe*  
*heo* *cude*, *þære* *zodcundan* *cyððe*  
*lustlice* *butan* *æfæste* *Angelfol-*  
*cum* *cyððe* *J* *gemænsumede*, *hi* *ða*  
 3105 *swylce* *æfter* *fæce* *þurh* *Angel-*  
*þeode*, *on* *þam* *ðingum* *þe* *hi* *won*  
*hæfdon*, *to* *fulfremedum* *gemete*  
*rihtes* *lifes* *becôm*. *Swa* *swa* *Brit-*  
*tas* *wiððon*, *þe* *næfre* *woldon* *þa*  
 3110 *cyððo* *þæs* *cristenan* *zeleafan*, *þe*  
*hi* *hæfdon*, *Angelcynne* *openian*  
*J* *cyðan*, *ono* *þa* *gelyfendum* *eft*  
*Angelfolcum* *J* *þurh* *eall* *well* *on-*  
*timbredum* *J* *gelæredum* *on* *reozole*  
 3115 *rihtes* *zeleafan*, *hi* *nu* *gýt* *heora*  
*ealdan* *zewunon* *healdað*, *J* *fram*  
*rihtum* *stigum*<sup>7a</sup> *healtiað*; *J* *heora*  
*heafod* *ywað* *butan* *beaȝe*<sup>8</sup> *Sce.*  
*Petres* *scære*; *J* *Cristes* *symbel-*  
 3120 *nesse* *rihte* *Eastran* *butan* *geðeod-*  
*nesse* *ealra* *ȝodes* *cyricena* *healdað*

*þy* *apostolican* *þeawe* *J* *þy* *rihtge-*  
*lyfedan* *manude* *J* *lærde*, *þæt* *hi* *þy*  
*weorþunȝe* *ðære* *mæstan* *symbel-*  
*nesse*, *swa* *swa* *we* *cwædon*, *þæt*  
*we* *heoldon* *J* *dydon* *under* *byc-*  
*nunȝe* (*MS. B.*, *p.* 468) *þæs* *ecan*  
*beaȝes*. *Wæs* *þæt* *mid* *wundor-*  
*licre* *stihtunȝe* *ðære* *zodcundan*  
*arfæstnesse*<sup>2</sup> *swa* *zeworden*, *þæt*,  
*forðan* *seo* *þeod* *þone* *wisdom*, *ðe*  
*heo* *cude*, *þære* *zodcundan*<sup>2</sup> *cyððe*  
*lustlice* *bûtan* *æfæste* *Angelfolce*  
*cyððe* *J* *gemænsumode*, *hi* *ða*  
*swylce* *æfter* *fæce* *þurh* *Angel-*  
*ðeode*, *on* *ðam* *ðingum* *þe* *hi* *wana*  
*hæfdon*, *to* *fullfremedum* *gemete*  
*rihtes* *lifes* *becôm*. *Swa* *swa* *Bryt-*  
*tas* *wiððon*, *þa* *noldon* *næfre* *þa*  
*cyððe* *ðæs* *cristenan* *zeleafan*, *ðe*  
*hi* *hæfdon*, *Angelcynne* *zeopenian*  
*J* *gecyðan*, *J* *ða* *gelyfendum* *eft*  
*Angelfolcum* *J* *þurh* *eall* *wel* *in-*  
*timbredum* *J* *gelæredum* *on* *reozole*  
*rihtes* *zeleafan*, *hi* *nû* *gýt* *heora*  
*ealdan* *zewunan* *healdað*, *J* *fram*  
*rihtum* *stigum* *healtigað*;<sup>3</sup> *J* *heora*  
*heafod* *ywað* *bûtan* *beaȝe* *Sce.*  
*Petres* *scære*; *J* *Cristes* *symbel-*  
*nessum* *rihte* *Eastron* *butan* *geþeod-*  
*nesse* *ealra* *ȝodes* *cyricena* *healdað*

5a *ap'lican Ca.* — 6 *J bis gelyfe-*  
*dan fehlt in Ca.* — 7 *wisdom Smith.*  
 — 7a *sizum Ca.* — 8 *eȝe Ca.*

2 *arfæstnesse bis zodcundan fehlt*  
*in B.* — 3 *ealdigað B.*

atque apostolico more celebrationem, ut diximus, praecipuae sollemnitatis  
 sub figura coronae perpetis agere perdocuit. Quod mira diuinae constat  
 factum dispensatione pietatis, ut quoniam gens illa, quam nouerat scientiam  
 diuinae cognitionis libenter ac sine inuidia populis Anglorum communicare  
 curauit; ipsa quoque postmodum per gentem Anglorum in eis, quae minus  
 habuerat, ad perfectam uiuendi normam perueniret. Sicut econtra Brettones,  
 qui nolebant Anglis eam, quam habebant, fidei Christianae notitiam pandere,  
 credentibus iam populis Anglorum, et in regula fidei catholicae per omnia  
 instructis, ipsi adhuc inueterati et claudicantes a semitis suis, et capita sine

J weorþiað. Ða onfenzon Hiise-  
tena munecas þurh Ecgbryhtes  
lære (*MS. C, fol. 32a*) rihtgelyfede  
þeawas on to lifianne<sup>9</sup> under Dunc-  
hade þam<sup>10</sup> abbude<sup>10a</sup> æfter hund-  
eahtatigum wintra þæs ðe hi<sup>11</sup>  
sendon Aidan þone biscop<sup>11a</sup> Angel-  
ðeode<sup>11b</sup> to lareowe. Wunode<sup>12</sup> se  
Ʒodes wēr Ecgbryht<sup>13</sup> XII<sup>14</sup>  
winter<sup>15</sup> on<sup>16</sup> þam<sup>8</sup> ealande,<sup>17</sup>  
þ he sumre niwre<sup>18</sup> Ʒyfe<sup>19</sup> lih-  
tendre þære cyriclican<sup>20</sup> Ʒeðeod-  
nesse J sibbe Ʒehalgode.<sup>21</sup>

Onð æfter seofon hund wintra  
J nizon J twentigum æfter þære  
drihtenlican menniscnesse þy Ʒeare,  
ða mærsad wæs J weorðod<sup>21a</sup> se  
drihtenlica Eastordæg, þ wæs ðy  
eahteƷeðan<sup>22</sup> dæge Kalendarum<sup>23</sup>  
Maiaurum, mid ðy he þa ða<sup>24</sup>  
ylcan<sup>25</sup> drihtenlican æriste<sup>26</sup> mid  
symbolnesse mæssesanga<sup>27</sup> mærs-  
ade J weorðode,<sup>28</sup> ðy ylcan<sup>29</sup>

J fram rihtum J weorðiað. Þa  
onfenzon Hisetena<sup>4</sup> munecas þurh  
(*MS. B, p. 469*) Ecgbrihtes lære 3125  
rihtgelyfede þeawas on to lifiganne,  
undor Duchade ðam abbode<sup>5</sup> æfter  
hundeahtatigum wintrum ðæs ðe  
hi sendon Aidan þone bisscop  
Angelþeode to lærenne. Wunode 3130  
se Ʒodes wer Ecgbriht on ðam  
iglande twelf winter, swa swa he  
sumre niwre Ʒyfe lyhtendre ðære  
ciriclican Ʒeðeodnesse J sibbe Ʒe-  
halgode. 3135

J æfter seofon hund wintrum  
J nizon J twentigum æfter ðære  
drihtenlican menniscnesse ðy Ʒeare,  
ða mærsod wæs J weorðad se  
drihtenlica Easterdæg, þæt wæs þy 3140  
eahtoðan dæge Kalendarum Maia-  
rum,<sup>5a</sup> myd þy he ða drihtenlican  
æreste mid symbolnesse mæsse-  
sange mærsode J weorðode, þy ylcan

3145

9 lifienne *C.* — 10 þam *C.* —  
10a abbode *C.* — 11 hie *C.* — 11a bi-  
sceop *C.* b'. *Ca.* — 11b Onzel- *C.* —  
12 wunode *C.* — 13 ecgbreht *C.* —  
14 twelf *C.* XIII *Smith.* — 15 wintr *C.*  
wintra *Ca.* — 16 in *C.* — 17 ealande  
*C.* — 18 neowre *C.* — 19 Ʒefe *C.* —  
20 ciriclican *C.* — 21 Ʒehalgade *C.*  
— 21a weorþad *C.* weorþeod *Ca.* —  
22 eahtoðan *C.* — 23 kl'darum *Ca.*  
— 24 fehlt in *C.* — 25 ilcan *C.* —  
26 areste *C.* — 27 -sonza *C.* —  
28 weorðade *C.* — 29 ilcan *C.*

4 hi syð þan *B.* — 5 abb. *B.* —  
5a maiorum *B.*

corona praetendunt et sollempnia Christi sine ecclesiae Christi societate  
uenerantur.

Susceperunt autem Hienses monachi docente Ecgbercto ritus uiuendi  
catholicos sub abbate Duunchado, post annos circiter LXXX, ex quo ad prae-  
dicationem gentis Anglorum Aidanum miserant antistitem. Mansit autem  
uir Domini Ecgberet annos XIII in praefata insula, quam ipse uelut noua  
quadam relucente gratia ecclesiasticae societatis et pacis Christo conse-  
crauerat; annoque dominicae incarnationis DCC° XXVIII°, quo pascha do-  
minicum octauo Kalendarum Maiarum die celebrabatur, cum missarum sollemp-  
nia in memoriam eiusdem dominicae resurrectionis celebrasset, eodem die

- dæge he fêrde<sup>29a</sup> to Drihtne. J zefean þære hêan symbelnesse, þone he mid þam<sup>10</sup> broðrum ongan,<sup>30</sup> ða he to annesse zife gehwyrfe, he mid Drihtne J ðam<sup>10</sup> halzum apostolum<sup>31</sup> J mid oðrum heofones ceasterwarum zefylde; oððe þ̅ ȝyt<sup>32</sup> soðre is þ̅ sylfe<sup>33</sup> he ne blinneð mærsian J weorðian â butan ende.
- 3155 Wæs þ̅ wundorlico stih tung<sup>33a</sup> ðære godcundan foreseonnesse, þ̅ se arwurða<sup>34</sup> wer nales<sup>35</sup> þ̅ an þ̅ he on<sup>35a</sup> Eastran fêrde<sup>35b</sup> of þ̅yssum<sup>36</sup> middanearde to ȝod<sup>37</sup> fæder, ac
- 3160 eac swylce<sup>38</sup> þ̅<sup>39</sup> ðy dæge<sup>29</sup> east-ran mærsade<sup>40</sup> wæron, þe hi<sup>41</sup> næfre ær ȝewunodon on<sup>42</sup> þam<sup>10</sup> stowum weorðode<sup>43</sup> beon. J þa ȝefêgon ða broðru<sup>44</sup> be<sup>45</sup> on-
- 3165 ȝytenesse<sup>46</sup> þære cūðan J þære rihtȝelyfedon<sup>47</sup> (*MS. Ca, p. 189*) Eastortide. J hi<sup>48</sup> blissedon þa mundbyrde þæs ferendan<sup>49</sup> fæder to Drihtne, þurh ðone hi<sup>48</sup> ȝerihthe

dæge he leorde to Drihtne. J zefean þære hean symbelnesse, þone he mid ðam ȝebroðrum on-gann, þa he tō anesse ȝyfe ȝe-hwyrfe, he mid Drihtne J ðam halzum apostolum J mid oðrum heofones (*MS. B, p. 470*) ceaster-warum zefylde; oððe þæt ȝyt soðre is þæt sylfe he ne blinneð mærsian J weorþian â butan ende. Wæs þæt wundorlico stih tung ðære godcundan foreseonnesse, þætte se ārweorða wer nales þæt an þæt he on Eastron leorde of þissum middangearde to ȝode fæder,<sup>6</sup> ac eac swylce mid ði þætte ði dæge Eastron mærsode wæron, þe hi næfre ær<sup>6a</sup> ȝewunodon on ðam stowum weorðode beon. J ða ȝefægon ða ȝebroðor be onȝytenesse þære cūpan J þære rihtȝelyfedan Eastertide. J hi blissedon þa mundbyrde ðæs ferendan fæder tō Drihtene, þurh þone hi ȝerihthe

29a forðferde *C.* — 30 ongon *C.* — 31ap'lum *Ca.* — 32 ȝen *C.* — 33 seolfe *C.* — 33a stih tung *C.* — 34 arwyrða *C.* — 35 na les *C.* — 35a in *C.* — 35b forðferde *C.* — 36 þissum *C.* — 37 ȝode *C.* — 38 swilce *C.* — 39 mid þy þætte þy dæge *C.* — 40 mærsode *C.* — 41 hie *C.* — 42 in *C.* — 43 weorðode *C.* — 44 broðor *C.* — 45 fehlt in *Ca.* — 46 onȝesetenesse *C.* — 47 -ȝelefdon *C.* — 48 hie *C.* — 49 farendan *C.*

6 ferde *B.* — 6a ær ne *Miller.*

et ipse migravit ad Dominum, ac gaudium summae festiuitatis, quod cum fratribus, quos ad unitatis gratiam conuerterat, inchoauit, cum Domino et apostolis, ceterisque caeli ciuibus compleuit, immo id ipsum celebrare sine fine non desinit. Mira autem diuinæ dispensatio prouisionis erat, quod uenerabilis uir non solum in pascha transiuit de hoc mundo ad Patrem; uerum etiam cum eo die pascha celebraretur, quo numquam prius in eis locis celebrari solebat. Gaudebant ergo fratres de agnitione certa et catholica temporis paschalis; laetabantur de patrocinio pergentis ad Dominum patris, per quem fuerant correcti; gratulabatur ille, quod eatenus in carne

wæron. I he blissode<sup>50</sup> in þôn, þ he oð<sup>51</sup> ðæt in lichoman gehealden wæs, I<sup>52</sup> þ he zeseah ða his gehyrend<sup>52a</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 32b*) þone Eastordæg onfôn, I mid hine on<sup>53</sup> weorðunge habban, þone hi symle<sup>53a</sup> ær ðan<sup>54</sup> wearnedon<sup>55</sup> to onfonne. I swa gewis be heora<sup>56</sup> zerihtnesse<sup>57</sup> se arwurða<sup>58</sup> fæder blisade, þ he zesege Drihtnes dæg, I he hine zeseah I gefeonde wæs.

### Caput XXIII.

Bé forðfore Tobias þæs bisceopes æt Hrofesceastre I Ecgbyrhtes þæs arwurðan bisceopes on ðone forman Easterdæg; I ðy ylcan zeare forðferde Osric Norðanhymbra cyning. Hwyle se staðol is on Iweardnesse Angelcynnes þeode ge eac ealre Breotone.

Wæs ymb seofon hund wintra I fif I twentig æfter þære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þ wæs þ seofoðe<sup>1</sup> gear Osrices Norðanhymbra cyninges, se æfter Cænrede to rice fenȝ, þa Wihtréd Ecgbyrhtes<sup>2</sup> sunu

wæron. I he blissede on þam, 3170 þæt he oð þæt on lichaman gehealden wæs, oð þæt he zeseah þa hys gehyrend þone Eastres dæg onfôn, I mid him on weorþunge habban, þone hī symle ær ðon war- 3175 nedon to onfonne. I swa gewis be heora zeryhtnesse se arweorða fæder blissede, þæt he zesawe Drihtnes (*MS. B, p. 471*) dæg, I he hine zeseah I gefeonde<sup>7</sup> wæs. 3180

### Caput XXIII.

[B]e forðfore Tobias þæs bysceopes (*MS. B, p. 18*) æt Hrofeceastre I Ecgbyrhtes þæs arwyrðan byscpes on þone forman dæg Easterdæg; 3185 I ði ylcan zeare forðferde Osric Norðhymbra cining. Swyle se staðol is on Iweardnesse Angelcynnes þeode ge eac ealre Brytene. 3190

[P]a wæs ymb seofon hund wintra I fif I twentig æfter ðære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þæt wæs þæt seofoðe gear Osrices Norphymbra cyninges, se æfter Cenrede to rice 3195 fenȝ, þa Whitred Ecgbyrhtes sunu

50 blissade *C*. — 51 on *C*. — 52 oð *C*, *Smith*. — 52<sup>a</sup> zeherend *C*. — 53 in *C*. — 53<sup>a</sup> simle *C*. — 54 ærþon *C*. — 55 warenedon *C*. — 56 hiora *C*. — 57 zerehtnesse *C*. — 58 arwyrða *C*. — Cap. XXIII: 1 VII [pe] *Ca*. — 2 ecgbrihtes *C*.

7 gefanzen *B*.

seruatus est, donec illum in pascha diem suos auditores, quem semper antea uitabant, suscipere ac secum agere uideret. Sicque certus de illorum correctione reuerentissimus pater exsultauit, ut uideret diem Domini; uidit et gaudisus est.

23. *Qui sit in praesenti status gentis Anglorum uel Britanniae totius.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC<sup>o</sup> XXV<sup>o</sup>, qui erat septimus Osrici regis Nordanhymbrorum, qui Coenredo successerat, Uictred filius Ecgebercti,



Cantwara<sup>3</sup> cyninges forðfêred wæs  
 þy nizeðan dæge Kalendarum<sup>3a</sup> Mai-  
 arum; J<sup>4</sup> þam<sup>5</sup> rice, ðe he hæfde  
 3200 XXXIII<sup>6</sup> wintra J<sup>7</sup> þ fiftre healf,  
 his suna<sup>7a</sup> ðry yrfewardas forlêt,  
 Æðelbyrht<sup>8</sup> J Eadbryht J Ælric.<sup>9</sup>

Æfter þam<sup>5</sup> ðy nyhstan gearre  
 Tobias Hrofesceastre<sup>9a</sup> biscop<sup>10</sup> forð-  
 3205 ferde. Wæs se wer micellice ge-  
 læred; wæs he discipul ðære eade-  
 gan<sup>11</sup> gemynde Theodores arcebi-  
 scopes<sup>12</sup> J Adrianus ðæs abbudes.<sup>13</sup>  
 J he forðon, swa swa cweden is, mid  
 3210 ða getyðnesse ge cyriclicra<sup>14</sup> ge-  
 writa ge eac gemænelicra, þ he  
 eac swylce<sup>15</sup> swa 3recisc geleor-  
 node<sup>16</sup> mid Ledene,<sup>17</sup> þ him þa<sup>18</sup> swa  
 cuðe<sup>19</sup> wæron swa his azene reorde,  
 3215 þe he ðn<sup>20</sup> acenned wæs. Wæs  
 he bebyriged<sup>21</sup> on<sup>22</sup> Sce. Paules  
 portice ðæs apostoles,<sup>23</sup> se is on<sup>24</sup>  
 Sce. Andreas cyricean,<sup>25</sup> ðær he  
 sylfa<sup>26</sup> byrigenstowe<sup>27</sup> worhte.<sup>28</sup>  
 3220

Cantwara cyninges forðferde, þ  
 wæs ðy nizeðan dæge Kalendarum  
 Maiarum on ðam rice, þe he  
 hæfde feower J þrittig wintra J  
 þ fiftre healf; J þa. hit þrym yrf-  
 feweardum forlet, his sunu Æðel-  
 bryhte J Eadbryhte J Ælfrice.

Æfter ðam þy nehstan gearre  
 Tobias Hrofeceastre bisscop forþ-  
 ferde.<sup>8</sup> Wæs se wer micellice  
 gelæred; wæs he discipul þære  
 eadgan gemynde Theodores arce-  
 bisceopes<sup>8</sup> J Adrianus þæs ab-  
 bodes.<sup>9</sup> J he forðon, swa swa  
 cweden is, mid þære getyðnesse  
 cyriclicra gewrita ge eac gemæne-  
 licra, þæt he eac swylce swa 3re-  
 cisc leornode mid Ledene, þæt him  
 ða swa cuðe wæron swa his azen  
 gereord, þe he ðn acenned (*MS. B.*  
*p. 472*) wæs. Wæs he bebyrged on  
 Sce. Paules portice ðæs apostoles, se  
 is on Sce. Andreas cyrican, ðær he  
 him sylfum byrigenstowe geworhte.

3 cantwarena *C.* — 3<sup>a</sup> kl'darum *Ca.*  
 — 4 ond *C.* — 5 þam *C.* — 6 feower  
 J þrittig *C.* — 7 *fehlt in Ca.* —  
 7<sup>a</sup> sunu *C.* — 8 æðelbryht J eadbryht *C.*  
 — 9 æðelric *C.* — 9<sup>a</sup> hrofeceaster *C.*  
 — 10 bisceop *C.*, b'. *Ca.* — 11 eadgan  
*C.* — 12 ercebisceopes *C.*, arceb'. *Ca.*  
 — 13 abbodes *C.* — 14 ciriclicra *C.* —  
 15 swilce *C.* — 16 geleornode *C.* —  
 17 Lædene *C.* — 18 [þa] *Ca.* —  
 19 cuð *C.* — 20 in *C.* — 21 bebyri-  
 ged *C.* — 22 in *C.* — 23 aples *Ca.* —  
 24 in *C.* — 25 ciricean *C.* — 26 seol-  
 fa *C.* — 27 byrzen- *C.* — 28 ge-  
 worhte *C.*

8 forðferde *bis* arcebisceopes *fehlt*  
*in B.* — 9 abb. *B.*

rex Cantuariorum, defunctus est nono die Kalendarum Maiarum; et regni,  
 quod per XXXIII semis annos tenebat, filios tres, Aedilbertum, Eadberc-  
 tum et Alricum, reliquit heredes. Anno post quem proximo Tobias Hrofensis  
 ecclesiae praesul defunctus est, uir, ut supra meminimus, doctissimus. Erat  
 enim discipulus beatae memoriae magistrorum Theodori archiepiscopi, et  
 abbatis Hadriani; unde, ut dictum est, cum eruditione litterarum uel ec-  
 clesiasticarum uel generalium, ita Graecam quoque cum Latina didicit linguam,

Æfter þam<sup>5</sup> fenz Eadulf<sup>29</sup> to ðære  
biscoppenunze,<sup>30</sup> þone Byrhtwald<sup>31</sup>  
arcebiscop<sup>32</sup> gehalgode.

Æfter þyssum<sup>33</sup> wæs ymbe seofon<sup>34</sup>  
hund wintra J XXVIII<sup>35</sup> æfter  
þære drihtenlican mennisc-  
nesse (*MS. C, fol. 33a*), þ<sup>36</sup>  
ætywdon<sup>36a</sup> twêgen steorran ymb ða  
sunnan utan, þa syndon on bôcum  
cometan<sup>37</sup> nemde; J hi<sup>38</sup> mycle<sup>39</sup>  
fyrhto onstyredon þam<sup>5</sup> monnum  
ðe hi<sup>40</sup> sceawodon J zesawon.  
Oþer heora<sup>41</sup> foreode þa sunnan  
on morzenne,<sup>42</sup> þonne heo<sup>43</sup> up-  
ganzende wæs, oðer on æfenne  
æfterfyligde, þonne heo<sup>43</sup> on setl  
eode, swa swa hi<sup>40</sup> witegan wæron<sup>44</sup>  
grimmes wæles uppyrnende<sup>45</sup> sun-  
nan samod<sup>46</sup> J setlganzendre,<sup>47</sup> þ  
hi<sup>40</sup> gehwæðere tide ze on dæg  
ze on niht micel yfel tacedon<sup>48</sup>  
mannum toward<sup>49</sup> tacedon. Stod se leoma  
him ôf, swylce<sup>50</sup> fyrenðecelle<sup>51</sup>  
ongean norðdæle<sup>52</sup> middangeardes.

Æfter<sup>10</sup> ðam fenz Eadulf to bi-  
scoppenunze, ðone Byrhtwold  
arcebiscop gehalgode.

Æfter þissum wæs ymb seofon  
hund wintra J nizon J twentiz 3225  
æfter ðære drihtenlican mennisc-  
nesse;<sup>10a</sup> ætywdon twezen steorran  
ymb ða sunnan utan, þa syndon  
on bocum cometan nemned; J hi  
micle fyrhto onstyredon ðam 3230  
mannum ðe hi scéawodon. Oðer  
heora ðppeode beforan þære sunnan  
on morzen, þonne heo ðppganzende  
wæs, oðer on æfen æfterfyllgde,  
þonne heo to setle eode, swylce 3235  
hi witgan wæron grimmes wales  
ðppyrnendre sunnan somod J setl-  
ganzendre, þæt hi gehwæðere  
tide ze on dæg ze on niht  
micel yfel tacedon mannum to 3240  
weard. Stod se leoma him ôf,  
swylce fyrencylle, onzêan nórðdæl  
(*MS. B, p. 473*) middangeardes.

29 aldulf C. — 30 biscoopes- C,  
b'.-Ca. — 31 berhtwald C. — 32 erce-  
biscop C, arceb'. Ca. — 33 þissum C.  
— 34 seofan C. — 35 nizon J twentiz C.  
— 36 fehlt in C. — 36a æteowdon C.  
— 37 cometa C. — 38 hy C. —  
39 micle C. — 40 hie C. — 41 hiora  
C. — 42 morzen C. — 43 hio C. —  
44 were C. — 45 upeornendre C. —  
46 samed C. — 47 setlganzende C.  
— 48 monnum C. — 49 toward C.  
— 50 swilce C. — 51 -þecele C. —  
52 norðdæl C.

10 æfter *wiederholt* in B. —  
10a mennisc[n]esse B.

ut tam notas ac familiares sibi eas quam natiuitatis suae loquelam haberet.  
Sepultus uero est in porticu sancti Pauli apostoli, quam intro ecclesiam  
sancti Andreae sibi ipse in locum sepulcri fecerat. Post quem episcopatus  
officium Aldulf, Beretualdo archiepiscopo consecrante, suscepit.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC<sup>o</sup> XXVIII<sup>o</sup> apparuerunt cometae  
duae circa solem, multum intuentibus terrorem incutientes. Una quippe solem  
praecedebat, mane orientem; altera uespere sequebatur occidentem, quasi  
orienti simul et occidenti dirae cladis praesagae; nel certe una diei, altera  
noctis praecurrebat exortum. ut utroque tempore mala mortalibus imminere

3245 Ætywdon<sup>53</sup> hi<sup>40</sup> þa steorran on<sup>24</sup>  
Januarius monðe J twa wucan  
awunedon.

Ðære tide sona æfter se hefe-  
gosta<sup>54</sup> wōl Sarcina<sup>54a</sup> þeode 3allia  
3250 rice mid sarlice wæle J earmlice  
fornaman<sup>55</sup> J forherzodon;<sup>56</sup> J hi<sup>40</sup>  
sona æfter medmiclum fæce on<sup>24</sup>  
þære ylcan<sup>57</sup> mægðe wyrðe wite  
onfengon J þrōwedon heora<sup>58</sup> 3e-  
3255 treowleasnesse. Ðy ylcan<sup>57</sup> 3eare  
swylce<sup>50</sup> se halga 3odes wēr Ecg-  
byrht,<sup>58a</sup> swa swa we beforan 3e-  
mynezodan,<sup>59</sup> þy sylfan<sup>26</sup> Eastor-  
dæge forðferde<sup>60</sup> to Drihtne; J sona  
3260 ofer þa Eastortide, þ̅ is septima  
idus Maias, Osric Norðanhymbra  
cyninȝ of life ȝewāt, æfter þon  
ðe he þ̅ rice XI. ȝear hæfde J  
strynde.<sup>61</sup> J<sup>4</sup> he wolde J ȝedēmed  
3265 hæfde þ̅<sup>61a</sup> Ceolwulf æfter him cy-  
ninȝ (*MS. Ca, p. 190*) wære J his  
rices æfterfyligend.<sup>62</sup> Wæs he Cen-  
redes broðer þæs cyninȝes, se ær  
him rice hæfde. Ðæs cyninȝes  
3270 rice ȝe fōreweard ȝe forðȝanȝ<sup>63</sup>  
swa moniȝum<sup>64</sup> J swa myclum<sup>65</sup>

Ætywdon hi ða steorran on Ja-  
nuarius monðe J twa wucan þær  
wunedon.

Þære tide sona æfter se hefe-  
gosta wōl Sarcina ðeode 3allia  
rice sarlicum wale J earmlicum  
fornāman J forherezodon; J hi  
sona æfter medmiclum fæce on  
þære ylcan mægþe wite onfengon  
J þrowedon heora ȝetrywleas.  
Ðy ylcan ȝeāre swylce se halga  
3odes wer Ecgbyrht, swa swa we  
beforan ȝemynzodon, þy sylfan  
Easterdæge leorde to Drihtne; J  
sona ofer ða Eastertide, þæt is  
septima idus on Maius, Osric Norð-  
hymbra cyninȝ of life ȝewat,  
æfter þon þe he þæt rice end-  
lufon ȝear hæfde. He wolde J  
ȝemacod hæfde þæt Ceolulf æfter  
him þæt rice hæfde. Wæs<sup>11</sup> he  
Cenredes broþor þæs cyninȝes, se  
ær him rice hæfde.<sup>11</sup> Ðæs cy-  
ninȝes rice ȝe foreweard ȝe se forð-  
ȝann swa moniȝum J swa miclum

53 æteowdon *C.* — 54 hefigesta *C.*  
— 54a Sacina *Ca.* — 55 fornamon *C.*  
— 56 forherzodon *C.* — 57 ilcan *C.*  
— 58 hior *C.* — 58a ecgbreht *C.* —  
59 ȝemyndzodan *C.* — 60 forðferde *C.*  
ferde *Ca.* — 61 styrnde *C.* strynde *Ca.*  
— 61a þte *C.* — 62 æfterfylgend *C.*  
— 63 forðȝonȝ *C.* — 64 moneȝum *C.*  
— 65 miclum *C.*

11 Wæs bis hæfde fehlt in *B.*

signarent. Portabant autem facem ignis contra Aquilonem, quasi ad accen-  
dendum adclinem; apparebantque mense Ianuario, et duabus ferme septimanis  
permanebant. Quo tempore grauissima Sarracenorum lues Gallias misera  
clade uastabat, et ipsi non multo post in eadem prouincia dignas suae per-  
fidiae poenas luebant. Quo anno sanctus uir Domini Ecgberet, ut supra  
commemorauimus, ipso die paschae migravit ad Dominum; et mox, peracto  
pascha, hoc est septima Iduum Maiarum die, Osric rex Nordanhymbrorum  
uita decessit, cum ipse regni, quod XI annis gubernabat, successorem fore  
Ceolulfum decreuisset, fratrem illius, qui ante se regnauerat, Coenredi

styrenessum<sup>66</sup> wiðerweardra þing  
 yðiað J gemengde syndon, þ þ  
 mon nu gyt<sup>67</sup> (*MS. C, fol. 33b*)  
 gewitan ne mæg, hwæt be þissum  
 man writan<sup>68</sup> mæg oððe scule,  
 oððe hwylcne<sup>68</sup> ende syndrigo þing  
 hæbbende synd.

Wæs þa ymb seofon<sup>69</sup> hund  
 wintra J an<sup>70</sup> J þrittig æfter þære  
 drihtenlican menniscnesse, þ<sup>71</sup>  
 Byrhtwold<sup>72</sup> arcebiscop<sup>72</sup> langre<sup>73</sup>  
 ylðo<sup>74</sup> fornumen J forðfered wæs  
 þy fiftan dæge Iduum Ianuarium.  
 Sæt he þ biscopsetl<sup>75</sup> XXXVII<sup>76</sup>  
 wintra J six<sup>76a</sup> monað J feowertyne  
 dagas. For ðam<sup>77</sup> ðy ilcan geare wæs  
 arcebiscop<sup>78</sup> geworden Tatwine, se  
 wæs of Myrcna mægðe. Wæs he ær  
 mæssepreost on þam mynstre, þe is  
 gecyged<sup>78a</sup> Breodun. Wæs he gehal-  
 god on<sup>79</sup> Cantwara<sup>79a</sup> byrig fram<sup>80</sup>  
 þam<sup>81</sup> arwurðum<sup>82</sup> werum Daniele  
 Wintanceastre biscope<sup>82a</sup> J Ingwalde  
 Lundenceastre<sup>83</sup> biscope<sup>82a</sup> J<sup>84</sup> Eald-  
 wine<sup>85</sup> Liccetfelda<sup>86</sup> biscope<sup>87</sup> J<sup>84</sup>  
 Eadulfe<sup>87a</sup> Hrofesceastre biscope<sup>88</sup>

styrenessum wiðerweardum þin-  
 gum yþygað J gemengde syndon,  
 þ mann þ nu gyt (*MS. B,*  
*p. 474*) gewitan ne<sup>12</sup> mæg, hwæt 3275  
 mann be ðyssum menn writan  
 mæge, oððe hwylcne ende syn-  
 drigo þing hæbbende synt.

[W]æs<sup>13</sup> ða ymb seofon hund  
 wintra J an J þrittig æfter Driht- 3280  
 nes menniscnesse, þætte Byrht-  
 wold arcebiscop langre<sup>13a</sup> ylðo for-  
 numen forðfered wæs ðy fiftan  
 dæge Iduum Ianuarium. Sæt he  
 þæt biscopsetl VII J þrittig wintra 3285  
 J VI monað J XIII dagas. For  
 ðam ðy ylcan geare wæs arceb-  
 scop geworden Tātwine, se wæs  
 of Myrcna mægþe. Wæs he ær  
 mæssepreost on ðam mynstre, ðe 3290  
 cweden is Breodūn. Wæs he ge-  
 halgod on Cantwara birig fram  
 ðam arweorðum werum Daniele  
 Wintceastre biscope J Ingwalde  
 Lundenburhge biscope J Eald- 3295  
 wine Licetfelda biscope J<sup>14</sup>  
 Ealdulfe Hrofesceastre biscope<sup>14</sup>

66 styrenessum *C*, -nesse *Ca*. —  
 67 zæta *C*. — 68 writan scyle oððe  
 awilcne *C*. — 69 seofan *C*. — 70 XXXI  
*C*. — 71 þætte *C*. — 72 Beorhtwald  
 arcebissceop *C*. — 74 eldo *C*. —  
 75 bisceopsetl *C*. — 76 seofon J þrit-  
 iz *C*. — 76a VI. — 77 hine *Ca*,  
 þæm *C*. — 78 erce- *C*, arceb'. *Ca*. —  
 78a geceged *C*. — 79 in *C*. — 79a cant-  
 warena *C*. — 80 from *C*. — 81 þæm *C*.  
 — 82 arwurðum *C*. — 82a bisceope  
*C*, b'. *Ca*. — 83 Lundenburge *C*. —  
 84 ond *C*. — 85 aldwine *C*. — 86 wic-  
 cetfelda *C*. — 87 bisceope *C*, b'. *Ca*.  
 — 87a eadulfe *C*. — 88 b'. *Ca*.

12 ne fehlt in *B*. — 13 *Majuskel*  
*vorgezeichnet in B*. — 13a lan[z]re *B*.  
 — 14 J bis biscope fehlt in *B*.

egis, cuius regni et principia et processus tot ac tantis redundauere rerum  
 duersantium motibus, ut, quid de his scribi debeat, quemue habitura sint  
 nem singula, needum sciri ualeat.

Anno dominicæ incarnationis DCC<sup>o</sup> XXXI<sup>o</sup> Berctuald archiepiscopus  
 onga consumtus aetate defunctus est die Iduum Ianuariarum; qui sedit



py teoƷeƷan<sup>89</sup> dæge Junius monðes;  
wæs sunnan dæg. Wæs se wer  
3300 mære on<sup>90</sup> æfæstnesse J on<sup>90</sup> sny-  
tro<sup>91</sup> wisdomes<sup>91</sup> J<sup>84</sup> swylce êac  
on<sup>90</sup> halgum Ʒewritum æðellice on-  
timbred<sup>92</sup> J Ʒelæred.

Syndon<sup>93</sup> nu on Jweardnesse<sup>93</sup>  
3305 Cantwara<sup>79a</sup> cyricena<sup>94</sup> bisceopas  
Tatwine J Eadulf;<sup>95</sup> J<sup>96</sup> Ingwald<sup>96a</sup>  
Eastseaxna biscop;<sup>97</sup> EastenƷla bi-  
scopas<sup>98</sup> syndon<sup>98a</sup> Ealdbyrht<sup>98a</sup> J  
Heaðolac; Westseaxna biscopas<sup>99</sup>

3310 syndon<sup>100</sup> Daniel J Forðhere;  
Myrcna<sup>1</sup> biscop<sup>2</sup> is Ealdwine.<sup>3</sup>  
J<sup>4</sup> þam<sup>5</sup> folcum ðe<sup>6</sup> eardiað be  
westan Sæferne is Wealhstod bi-  
scop.<sup>2</sup> Wilfrid is Hwicna biscop.<sup>2</sup>

3315 Is Cynebyrht<sup>7</sup> Lindesfarena<sup>8</sup> bi-  
scop.<sup>9</sup> Seo<sup>10</sup> biscopscîr<sup>11</sup> Wihte  
þæs ealondes<sup>11a</sup> belimpeð to Daniele

ðy teoðan dæge Junius monðes;  
wæs sunan dæg. Wæs se wer  
mære in æfæstnesse (*MS. B, p. 475*)  
J on wîsdome swylce eac on hal-  
gum Ʒewritum æpellice intimbred  
J Ʒelæred.<sup>15</sup>

Syndon nû on Jweardnesse Cant-  
warena cyricena biscopas Tâtwine  
J Ealdulf; J Ingwald Eastseaxena  
biscop; EastenƷla biscopas syn-  
don Ealdbryht J Heaðolac; West-  
seaxena biscopas syndon Daniel  
J Forðhere; Myrcna biscop is Eald-  
wine. J ðam folcum ðe eardigað  
be westan Sæuern is Walhstod  
biscop. Willfrið is Hwicca bis-  
cop. Cynebryht is Lindesfarona  
biscop. Seo biscopscîr Wihte  
ðæs iƷlandes belimpeð tō Daniele

89 teoðan *C.* — 90 in *C.* —  
91 snytro J in wisdomes *C.* — 92 in-  
timbred *C.* — 93 seondon nu J in  
onweardnesse *C.* — 94 ciricena *C.*  
— 95 adulf *C.* — 96 ond *C.* — 96a in-  
geweald *C.* — 97 biseop *C.*, b'. *Ca.* —  
98 biseopas *C.*, b'. *Ca.* — 98a sion-  
don aldberht *C.* — 99 biseopas *C.*,  
*nach Miller* biseop *C.* — 100 sion-  
don *C.* — 1 Mercna *C.* — 2 biseop  
*C.*, b'. *Ca.* — 3 aldwine *C.* — 4 on  
*Ca.*, ond *C.* — 5 þam *C.* — 6 þa þe  
*C.* — 7 Cyneberht *C.* — 8 Lindes-  
fearona *C.* — 9 biseop *C.* — 10 sio  
*C.* — 11 biseopscîr *C.* — 11a [::]lon-  
des *C.*

15 *Kein Absatz in B.*

annos XXXVII, menses VI, dies XIII; pro quo anno eodem factus est archiepiscopus, uocabulo Tatuini, de provincia Merciorum, cum fuisset presbyter in monasterio, quod uocatur Briudun. Consecratus est autem in Doruerni ciuitate a uiris uenerabilibus Danihele Uentano et Ingualdo Lundoniensi et Alduino Lyccitfeldensi et Alduulfo Hrofensi antistitibus, die decima Iunii mensis, dominica; uir religione et prudentia insignis, sacris quoque litteris nobiliter instructus.

Itaque in praesenti ecclesiis Cantuariorum Tatuini et Aldulf episcopi praesunt. Porro provinciae Orientalium Saxonum Inguald episcopus; provinciae Orientalium Anglorum Aldberet et Hadulac episcopi; provinciae Occidentium Saxonum Danihel et Fortheri episcopi; provinciae Merciorum Alduini

Wintanceastre biscope (*MS. C, fol. 34a*). Suðseaxna mægð wæs wuniende fela geara butan biscope,<sup>12</sup> ȝ him biscoppeninge<sup>13</sup> seceað<sup>13a</sup> to Westseaxna biscope.<sup>12</sup> ȝ<sup>12</sup> ealle þas mægðe ȝ eac oðre suðmægðe oð ȝemære Humbre streames mid heora<sup>15</sup> cyniȝum eac swylce<sup>16</sup> Æðelbalde<sup>16a</sup> Myrcna<sup>17</sup> cyniȝe on<sup>18</sup> hyrsumnesse underðeodded<sup>19</sup> syndon.<sup>19a</sup>

Donne<sup>20</sup> Norðanhymbra mægðe<sup>21</sup> þe Ceolwulf<sup>21</sup> se cyniȝ<sup>22</sup> on<sup>23</sup> cynedome ofer is, III<sup>24</sup> bisceopas nu bisceopscire<sup>24a</sup> habbað, Wilfrið biscop<sup>2</sup> on<sup>23</sup> þære cyricean<sup>25</sup> Eoforwicceastre, Æðelwold<sup>26</sup> on Lindesfarena<sup>26</sup> éa, Acca on<sup>23</sup> Heaȝostealdes éa, Pehthelm on<sup>23</sup> þære stowe, ðe is ȝeciȝed<sup>27</sup> æt Hwitan Earne.<sup>28</sup> Seo stow nīwan<sup>29</sup> ȝe moniȝfealdedum<sup>29</sup> ȝeleafsumum folcum on<sup>23</sup> setl<sup>30</sup>

Wintceastre biscope. Suðseaxena mægðe wæs wuniȝende fela geara butan biscope, ȝ him biscopðenunȝe 3320 sohton to Westseaxena biscope. ȝ ealle ðas mægðe ȝ eac oðre suðmægðe oð ȝemære Humbre streames mid heora cyniȝum eac swylce Æðelbolde Myrcna (*MS. B, p. 476*) 3325 cyniȝe on hyrnesse underðeodde<sup>15a</sup> wæron.<sup>15b</sup>

ȝ ðonne Norðhymbra mægð þam Ceolwulf<sup>16</sup> se ciniȝ on cynedome ofer is,<sup>16a</sup> feower bisceopas nu bisceopscire habbað, Willfrið bisceop on ðære cyrican Eoforwicceastre, Æpelwalh on Lindesfarona éa, Acca on Hæȝestealdes éa, Peohthelm on ðære stowe, þe is cwe- 3335 den æt<sup>17</sup> Hwitan Ærne. Seo stow<sup>18</sup> niwan<sup>18</sup> ȝe mæniȝfealde ȝeleafsumum folcum on setle

12 biscope *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 13 bisceoppenunȝe *C*, b'. — 13a seceað *C*. — 14 ond *C*. — 15 hiora *C*. — 16 swilce *C*. — 16a -bolde *C*. — 17 Mercna *C*. — 18 in *C*. — 19 underþeodde *C*. — 19a seondon *C*. — 20 Ond þonne *C*, þonne is *Ca.* — 21 mægðe þam Ceolwulfe *C*, Ceowulf *Ca.* — 22 cyni[n]ȝ *Ca.* — 23 in *C*. — 24 feower *C*. — 24a b'.scire *Ca.* — 25 ciricean *C*. — 26 Æðelwald in Lindesfarona *C*. — 27 ȝeciȝed *C*. — 28 ærne *C*. — 29 neowan ȝe moniȝfealdedum *C*, niman moniȝfealdedon *Ca.* — 30 setle bisceopstoles *C*.

15a -þeo[d]de *B*. — 15b *Kein Absatz in B.* — 16 ceol[w]ulf *B*. — 16a his *B*. — 17 æt æt *B*. — 18 stow is niwan *B*.

episcopus; et eis populis, qui ultra amnem Sabrinam ad occidentem habitant, Ualchstod episcopus; provinciae Huicciorum Uilfrid episcopus; provinciae Lindisfarorum Cyniberct episcopus praeest. Episcopatus Uectae insulae ad Danihelem pertinet episcopum Uentae ciuitatis. Provincia Australium Saxonum iam aliquot annis absque episcopo manens ministerium sibi episcopale ab Occidentalium Saxonum antistite quaerit. Et hae omnes provinciae ceteraeque australes ad confinium usque Hymbrae fluminis cum suis quaeque regibus Merciorum regi Aedilbaldo subiectae sunt.

- 3340 biscopstoles<sup>30</sup> wæs toætyced,<sup>31</sup> J he<sup>32</sup> wæs þære stowe se æresta biscop.<sup>2</sup> Swylce<sup>33</sup> eac Pehta cynn<sup>34</sup> on<sup>23</sup> ðas tid hafað sibbe J wære<sup>34a</sup> mid Angelþeode,<sup>35</sup> J<sup>35a</sup> eac þære rihtgelyfdan<sup>36</sup> sibbe J soðfæstnesse mid ealre Ʒodes cyricean<sup>25</sup> Ʒefeop<sup>37</sup> dælnimende beon.<sup>38</sup> Scottas, þa ðe on<sup>39</sup> Breotone eardiað, wæron þancfulle<sup>40</sup> heora Ʒemærum; 3350 J hi ne sætinge<sup>41</sup> ne Ʒestrodu<sup>42</sup> wið Angelþeode<sup>43</sup> syrwaþ.<sup>44</sup> Bryttas þonne, þeah ðe hi<sup>45</sup> of myclum<sup>46</sup> dæle mid inlice hete ond<sup>47</sup> feounge<sup>47</sup> Ongelþeode J<sup>14</sup> ðone steall ealre 3355 rihtgelyfedre Ʒodes cyricean,<sup>48</sup> Ʒe on<sup>23</sup> Ʒeheoldan<sup>49</sup> unrihtra (*MS. Ca, p. 191*) Eastrena<sup>50</sup> Ʒe on<sup>23</sup> unƷecostum þeawum afuhton,<sup>51</sup> hwæðere him is<sup>51a</sup> Ʒe mid Ʒodecunde

biscopsetles J stoles wæs toætyced, J wæs ðære stowe se ærista biscop. Swylce eac Peohta cynn on ðas tid habbað sibbe J wære mid Angelþeode, J eac þære rihtgelyfedan sibbe J soðfæstnesse mid ealre Ʒodes cyrican frið dælnimende beon. Scottas, ða ðe Brytene eardiað, syndon Ʒeþancfulle on heora Ʒemærum; J hi sætnunge ne Ʒeflitu wið Angelþeode syrwað. Bryttas ðonne, þeah ðe hi of miclum dæle<sup>19</sup> mid<sup>19</sup> innlicum hete ond<sup>20</sup> fenge Angelþeode ond ðone steall (*MS. B, p. 477*) ealre rihtgelyfedre<sup>20</sup> Ʒodes cirican, Ʒe on Ʒehealde unrihtra<sup>20a</sup> Eastrena Ʒe unƷecostum þeawum afuhton, hwæðere him is mid Ʒodecundum

31 toætced *C.* — 32 [he] *Ca, fehlt in C.* — 33 Swilce *C.* — 34 cyn *C.* — 34a were *C.* — 35 ongelþeod *C.* — 35a ond *C.* — 36 Ʒelyfedan *C.* — 37 *fehlt in Ca, Ʒifeð C, [Ʒefeod] Smith.* — 38 beoð *Ca.* — 39 *fehlt in C.* — 40 þancfulle *C.* — 41 sætin[c] Ʒe *Ca, setunƷe C.* — 42 Ʒestrodo *C.* — 43 ongel- *C.* — 44 serwað *C.* — 45 hie *C.* — 46 miclum *C.* — 47 on feounge *Ca, on fenge C, ond fenge Miller.* — 48 ciricean *C.* — 49 Ʒehælde *C.* — 50 eastrana *C.* — 51 afeoh-tende *Ca, afehten C.* — 51a iss *C.*

19 dæle deaðe mid *B.* — 20 onfenge [on of] angelþeode on ðone steall ealre Ʒelyfedre *B.* — 20a rihtra *B.*

At uero provinciae Nordanhymbrorum, cui rex Ceoluulf praeest, IIII nunc episcopi praesulatum tenent; Uilfrid in Eburacensi ecclesia, Edilwald in Lindisfaronensi, Acca in Hagustaldensi, Pecthelm in ea, quae Candida Casa uocatur, quae nuper, multiplicatis fidelium plebibus, in sedem pontificatus addita ipsum primum habet antistitem. Pictorum quoque natio tempore hoc et foedus pacis cum gente habet Anglorum, et catholicae pacis ac ueritatis cum uniuersali ecclesia particeps existere gaudet. Scotti, qui Britanniam incolunt, suis contenti finibus nil contra gentem Anglorum insidiarum moliuntur aut fraudium. Brettones, quamuis et maxima ex parte domestico sibi odio gentem Anglorum et totius catholicae ecclesiae statum pascha minus recte moribusque improbis impugnent; tamen et diuina sibi et

mægne<sup>52</sup> ge mid mennisce wið-  
stonden, þæt hi<sup>45</sup> no hwæðerum<sup>53</sup>  
heora<sup>53a</sup> willnunge<sup>53a</sup> habban ne  
þurhteon maȝan; <sup>54</sup> J<sup>14</sup> þeah ðe hi<sup>45</sup>  
synd of miclum dæle heora sylfes<sup>55</sup>  
anwealdes,<sup>55</sup> hwæðere of miclum  
dæle hi<sup>55a</sup> syndon Angelcynnes<sup>56</sup>  
þeowdome betæhte J underðeodde.

Ðysse<sup>57</sup> tide<sup>57</sup> sibbe J smylt-  
nesse<sup>58</sup> nu<sup>58</sup> monize on<sup>23</sup> (*MS. C,*  
*fol. 35a*) Norðanhymbra ðeode  
ge æðele ge unæðele hi sylfe<sup>59</sup> J  
heora<sup>60</sup> bearn mā ȝyrnað on<sup>23</sup>  
mynster J on ȝodes þeowdomhād  
to syllanne,<sup>60a</sup> þonne hi<sup>45</sup> synd<sup>60b</sup>  
bigongende woruldligne camphād.<sup>60b</sup>  
Seo<sup>10</sup> wīse hwylcne<sup>61</sup> ende hæb-  
bende sy,<sup>62</sup> seo<sup>10</sup> æftre<sup>63</sup> ylde<sup>63</sup>  
ȝesið J sceawað. Ðis is nu on<sup>23</sup>  
Jweardnesse<sup>63a</sup> se<sup>63b</sup> steall<sup>64</sup> ealre  
Breotone ymb tu hund wintra J fif  
J<sup>64a</sup> hundeahtatig Angelcynnes<sup>64b</sup>  
cymes on<sup>23</sup> Breotone<sup>64c</sup> ealond.  
And ymb seofon hund wintra J

mægene ge mid menniscum wið- 3360  
standen, þæt hi no hwæðerum  
heora willunge<sup>21</sup> habban<sup>21</sup> ne þurh-  
teon ne<sup>21a</sup> maȝon; <sup>21a</sup> J ðeah ðe hi  
syn wiðerwerde,<sup>22</sup> of miclum dæle  
hy syndon Angelcynnes þeowdome 3365  
betæhte J underpeodde.<sup>15</sup>

Þissa tida sibbe J smyltnesse  
nū monize on Norþhymbra þeode  
ge æpele ge unæðele hī sylfe J  
heora bearn ȝyrnað to mynstre J 3370  
to ȝodes þeowdome swiðor to syl-  
lanne, þonne hi synd to bezanġenne  
woruldligne camphād. Seo wīse  
hwylcne ende hæbbende sy, seo  
æftere ylde ȝesyð J sceawað. Þis 3375  
is nū on Jweardnesse se steall  
eallre Brytene ymb twa hund win-  
tra J fif J hund eahtatig Angel-  
cynnes cymes on Brytene iȝland.  
J ymb seofon hund wintra J 3380

52 mægene *C.* — 53 hwæðerum. —  
53a hiora willunge *C.* — 54 maȝon *C.* —  
55 seolfes onwealdes *C.* — 55a hy *C.*  
56 onȝel- *C.* — 57 þissa tida *C.* —  
58 smoltnesse hu *C.* — 59 seolfe  
*C.* — 60 hiora *C.* — 60a sellenne *C.*  
— 60b syn bezongende weoroldligne  
comphad *C.* — 61 hwilcne *C.* — 62 sie  
*C.* — 63 æftere eldo *C.* — 63a ond-  
*C.* — 63b *fehlt in Ca.* — 64 ȝesteal  
*C.* — 64a *fehlt in Ca.* — 64b Onȝel-  
*C.* — 64c Breoton *Ca.*

21 willum ge habban *B.* — 21a [ne  
magon] *B.* — 22 *Steht am Rande in B.*

humana prorsus resistente uirtute, in neutro cupitum possunt obtinere propositum; quippe qui quamuis ex parte sui sint iuris, nonnulla tamen ex parte Anglorum sunt seruitio mancipati. Qua adridente pace ac serenitate temporum, plures in gente Nordanhymbrorum, tam nobiles, quam priuati, se suosque liberos, depositis armis, satagunt magis, accepta tonsura, monasterialibus adscribere uotis, quam bellicis exercere studiis. Quae res quem sit habitura finem, posterior aetas uidebit. Hic est inpraesentiarum uniuersae status Britanniae, anno aduentus Anglorum in Britanniam circiter DCC°LXXXV°, dominicae autem incarnationis anno DCC°XXXI°; in cuius regno perpetuo exsultet terra, et congratulante in fide eius Britannia, laetentur insulae multae et confiteantur memoriae sanctitatis eius.



- 3385 *ân* J<sup>65</sup> þrittiz<sup>65</sup> fram<sup>66</sup> þære drihten-  
lican menniscnesse on<sup>23</sup> þæs Driht-  
nes þam<sup>5</sup> ecan<sup>67</sup> rice ȝefeoð ealle<sup>68</sup>  
eorðe; J efenblissiende<sup>68a</sup> Breotone  
on<sup>23</sup> his ȝeleafan J monize<sup>69</sup> ealond  
blissiað J Jettað<sup>70</sup> ȝemynde his  
3390 halignesse.

- (*MS. C, fol. 35a*). Ðas þing  
be<sup>71</sup> stære Angelþeodes<sup>72</sup> cy-  
ricean on Breotone, swa swa of iu  
manna<sup>72</sup> ȝewritum oððe of ealdra<sup>73</sup>  
3395 ȝesægena<sup>74</sup> oððe<sup>75</sup> of<sup>75</sup> minre  
sylfre cyððe<sup>76</sup> ic ȝewitan mihte,  
mid Drihtnes<sup>77</sup> fultume ȝedyde ic  
Bêda Cristes þeow<sup>78</sup> J mæsse-  
preost ðæs mynstres<sup>79</sup> þara eadigra  
3400 apostola Petrus J Paulus, þ̅ is æt  
Wiramuðan<sup>80</sup> J<sup>81</sup> on ȝyrwum.  
Wæs ic acenned on sundorlande<sup>82</sup>  
þæs ylcan mynstres. Mid þy ic  
wæs seofon<sup>83</sup> wintre, ða wæs ic  
3405 mid ȝymenne<sup>84</sup> minra maga seald  
to fedanne J to læranne<sup>85</sup> þam

an J þrittiz þære drihtenlican  
menniscnesse on þæs Drihtnes  
êcan rice ȝefeoð eall eorpe (*MS. B,*  
*p. 478*); J efenblissizende Brytene  
on his ȝeleafan J on<sup>22a</sup> manegum  
izlande blissizað J Jettað ȝemynd  
his halignesse.<sup>23</sup>

[P]as þing be ðære Angelþeode  
cyrican on Brytene, swa swa of  
iū manna ȝewritum oððe of ealdra  
ȝesezene oððe of minre sylfne  
cyððe ic ȝewitan mihte,<sup>24</sup> mid Driht-  
nes fultume ȝedyde<sup>25</sup> ic<sup>25a</sup> Beda<sup>25a</sup>  
Cristes þeow J mæssepreost ðæs  
mynstres ðara eadigra apostola  
Petrus J Paulus, þæt is æt Wira-  
muðan J on ȝyrwum. Wæs ic  
acenned on sundorlande<sup>26</sup> þæs  
ylcan mynstres. Myd ðy ic  
wæs seofon wintre, þa wæs ic  
mid ȝymenne minra maga seald  
to fedanne J to læranne ðam

65 XXXI *C.* — 66 *fehlt in C.* —  
67 *eecean C.* — 68 *eal C.* — 68a *efen-*  
*blissiendre C.* — 69 *moniz C.* —  
70 *ondettað C.* — 71 *by C.* —  
72 *onzelpiode cirican on brytene swa*  
*swa ȝeo of manna C.* — 73 *ealra Ca.*  
— 74 *ȝesezene C.* — 75 *oððe of*  
*minre ȝesæzene oð of Ca.* — 76 *cyððe*  
*C.* — 77 *dryhtnes C.* — 78 *þiow C.*  
— 79 *minstres C.* — 80 *muðon C.*  
— 81 *fehlt in Ca.* — 82 *sundurlonde*  
*C.* — 83 *seofan C.* — 84 *ȝimene C.*  
— 85 *lærenne C.*

22a o[n] *B.* — 23 *Absatz und Raum*  
*für Majuskel in B.* — 24 *mihton*  
*B.* — 25 *fehlt in B.* — 25a *Ic beda*  
*B.* — 26 *sumorlande B.*

Haec de historia ecclesiastica Britanniarum et maxime gentis Anglo-  
rum, prout uel ex litteris antiquorum, uel ex traditione maiorum, uel ex mea  
ipse cognitione scire potui, Domino adiuuante digessi Baeda famulus Christi  
et presbyter monasterii beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, quod est Uiurae-  
muda et Ingyrum.

Qui natus in territorio eiusdem monasterii, cum essem annorum septem,  
cura propinquorum datus sum educandus reuerentissimo abbati Benedicto, ac  
deinde Ceolfrido; cunctumque ex eo tempus uitae in eiusdem monasterii

arwurðan<sup>86</sup> abbude Benedicte J  
 Ceolfrīðe<sup>87</sup> æfter þon. J syððan<sup>88</sup>  
 ealle tīd mines lifes on ðæs ylcan<sup>89</sup>  
 mynstres eardunge ic wæs donde;  
 J ealle ðeornnesse<sup>90</sup> ic sealde to  
 leornianne<sup>91</sup> J to smeazianne<sup>92</sup>  
 halize gewrito.<sup>93</sup> J betwyh gehald<sup>93</sup>  
 regollices<sup>94</sup> þeodscipes J þa dæg-  
 hwamlican gymenne<sup>95</sup> to singanne  
 on cyricean<sup>96</sup> me symble swête  
 J wynsum wæs, þ̅ ic oððe leor-  
 node<sup>97</sup> oððe<sup>97</sup> lærde oððe write.  
 And<sup>97a</sup> þa ðy nizanteoðan<sup>98</sup> ðeare<sup>98</sup>  
 mines lifes, þ̅ ic deaconhāde<sup>99</sup> on-  
 fēn̅g, J þy ðrittigoðan ðeare<sup>100</sup>  
 mæssepreosthāde, J æghwæðerne  
 þurh ðenunge þæs arwurðan<sup>1</sup> bi-  
 scopes<sup>2</sup> Johannes ðurh hāse J be-  
 bod Ceolferðes þæs<sup>100</sup> abbudes. Of  
 þære tide ðæs þe ic mæssepreost-  
 hade onfēn̅g oð nizon<sup>2</sup> J fiftig  
 wintra minre ylðo ic þas bōc<sup>3</sup> for  
 minre nyðþearfe<sup>3a</sup> J minra freonda<sup>4</sup>

arweorþan<sup>26a</sup> abbode<sup>26a</sup> Benedicte J  
 Ceolferðe æfter þon. J syðþan ealle  
 tīd mines lifes on þæs ylcan  
 mynstres eardunge ic wæs donde; 3410  
 J ealle ðeornnesse ic sealde to leor-  
 nizanne J to smeazenne (*MS. B.*  
*p. 479*) halize gewrito. J betweoh  
 hālo regollicum þeodscipes J þa  
 dæghwamlican gyminge J to sin- 3415  
 zenne on cyrican me symble swête  
 J wynsum þuhte J wæs, þæt ic  
 oððe leornode oððe lærde oððe  
 wrāt. J ða ðy nizanteoðan ðeare  
 mines lifes, þæt ic diaconhāde 3420  
 onfēn̅g, J þy XXX mæssepreost-  
 hāde, J æghwæðerne þurh þe-  
 nunge þæs arweorðan biscepes  
 Johannes<sup>25</sup> þurh hāse J bebod  
 Ceolferðes abbodes.<sup>26b</sup> Of ðære 3425  
 tide ðæs ðe ic mæssepreosthāde  
 onfēn̅g oð nizon J fiftig wintra  
 minre<sup>27</sup> ylðo ic ðas bēc for  
 minre nyððearfe J minra freonda

86 arwurðan *C.* — 87 Ceolferðe *C.*  
 — 88 siððan *C.* — 89 ilcan *C.* —  
 90 ðeornnesse *C.* — 91 leorninde *C.*  
 — 92 smeazienne *C.* — 93 gewritu  
 J betwih gehiald *C.* — 94 regolices  
*Ca.* — 95 zimene *C.* — 96 cyrcan *C.*  
 — 97 fehlt in *Ca.* — 97a J *C.* —  
 98 nizanteoðan ðeare *C.* — 99 diacon-  
 hade *C.* — 100 fehlt in *C.* — 1 ar-  
 wurðan *C.* — 2 bisceopes *C.* —  
 2a nizan *C.* — 3 bec *C.* — 3a nid-  
 þearfe *C.* — 4 fehlt in *Ca.*

26a arweorþam abb. *B.* — 26b abb.  
*B.* — 27 midre *B.*

habitatione peragens, omnem meditandis scripturis operam dedi; atque inter  
 obseruantiam disciplinae regularis et cotidianam cantandi in ecclesia curam,  
 semper aut discere aut docere aut scribere dulce habui.

Nono decimo autem uitae meae anno diaconatum, tricesimo gradum  
 presbyteratus, utrumque per ministerium reuerentissimi episcopi Iohannis,  
 iubente Ceolfrido abbate, suscepi.

Ex quo tempore accepti presbyteratus usque ad annum aetatis meae  
 LVIII, haec in scripturam sanctam meae meorumque necessitati ex opus-

- 3430 of ȝeweorcum arwurðra<sup>5</sup> fædera  
wrat (*MS. C, fol. 35b*) J sette,  
ȝe eac swylce<sup>6</sup> to mægwlite J-  
ȝytes<sup>7</sup> J ȝastlicra<sup>8</sup> ȝerecenesa<sup>9</sup>  
ic toætycte.<sup>10</sup>
- 3435 Ærest on fruman ȝenesiſ oð  
Isââces<sup>10a</sup> ȝebyrd (*MS. Ca, p. 192*)  
J aworpenness<sup>10b</sup> Ismaheles<sup>11</sup> ic  
sette feower bēc.
- Be þam Tabernaculo J his fa-  
tum J sacerdicum hræglum þreo<sup>12</sup>  
bec.
- 3440 On þone ærestan dæl Samuelis,  
þ is oð<sup>13</sup> Saules<sup>14</sup> deað þæs cy-  
ninges, feower bēc.
- 3445 Be þæs temples ȝetimbrow<sup>15</sup> J  
þære bycnendlican<sup>16</sup> race twa bēc.  
Eft on cyninga bēc þrittig  
questionem.<sup>17</sup>
- In Proverbiorum<sup>18</sup> Salomonis  
3450 þreo<sup>19</sup> bec.  
In Cantica Canticorum<sup>19a</sup> syx<sup>20</sup>  
bēc.  
On<sup>21</sup> Esdram J Neemiam þreo<sup>22</sup>  
bēc.
- of ȝeweorce árweorþra fædera áwrat  
J ȝesette, ȝe eac swylce to mæg-  
wlite Jȝytes on ȝastlicrae ȝerece-  
nesse ic toætycte.<sup>28</sup>
- Ærest on fruman ȝenesiſ oð  
Isaces ȝebyrd J aworpenness Is-  
maeles ic sette feower bēc.
- Be þam Tabernacula J his fatum  
J sacerdicum hræglum (*MS. B,  
p. 480*) þreo bēc.
- On<sup>29</sup> ðone<sup>29</sup> ærestan dæl Sa-  
muelis,<sup>30</sup> þæt is oð Saules deað  
ðæs cyninges, feower bēc.
- Be ðæs temples ȝetimbrow J ðære  
bicornendlican ȝerece twa bēc.
- Eft on Cyninga bēc þrittig  
questionem.
- In Prouerbio Salomonis ðreo  
bēc.
- On Cantica Canticorum VI bēc.  
In Esdram J Neemiam III bēc.

5 arwyrðra *C.* — 6 swilce *C.* —  
7 Jȝites *C.* — 8 ȝastlicre *C.* — 9 ȝe-  
recenesse *C.* — 10 ætecte *C.* —  
10a isaces *C.* — 10b aworpenesse *C.*  
— 11 Ismahelis *C.* — 12 þreo *C.* —  
13 fehlt in *Ca, C.* — 14 Sawles *C.* —  
15 ȝetymbrow *C.* — 16 becnendlican *C.*  
— 17 Von späterer Hand zu questio-  
num geändert in *C.* — 18 prover-  
biorum *C.*, proverbio *Ca.* — 19 III *C.*  
— 19a canticor' *Ca.* — 20 six *C.* —  
21 In *C.* — 22 þreo *C.*

28 Hier und bei den folgenden Auf-  
zählungen kein Absatz in *B.* — 29 Ic  
ðone *B.* — 30 Sam[u]elis. *B.*

culis venerabilium patrum breuiter adnotare, siue etiam ad formam sensus  
et interpretationis eorum superadicere curauit.

In principium Genesis, usque ad natiuitatem Isaac et eiectionem Isma-  
helis, libros IIII.

De tabernaculo et uasis eius ac uestibus sacerdotum libros III.

In primam partem Samuhelis, id est usque ad mortem Saulis, libros III.

De aedificatione templi, alligorieae expositionis, sicut et cetera, libros II.

On<sup>21</sup> Canticum Abbacuc ane bôc.

On<sup>23</sup> boc þæs eadigan<sup>24</sup> fæder Tobius beacniendlicre<sup>25</sup> race be<sup>26</sup> Criste<sup>27</sup> J cyricean<sup>27</sup> ane bôc.

On<sup>21</sup> godspelle Marce feower bêt.  
On<sup>21</sup> godspelle Luce syx<sup>28</sup> bêt.  
Ofer godspelle<sup>29</sup> Omeliarum<sup>30</sup> twa bêt.

On<sup>21</sup> þone<sup>31</sup> apostol, swa hwylc<sup>32</sup> swa ic on<sup>21</sup> geweorcum Sce. Agustinus<sup>33</sup> gemette,<sup>34</sup> eall<sup>35</sup> þurh endebyrdnesse ic awrât.

On<sup>21</sup> Actus Apostolorum<sup>36</sup> twa bêt.

On<sup>21</sup> septem Epistolas Canonicas syndrie bêt.

On<sup>21</sup> Apocalipsin Sce. Johannes preo bêt.

Be þam syx yldum worulde ane bêt.

Be wunenessum<sup>37</sup> Israhela bearna ane boc.<sup>37a</sup>

Be þon<sup>38</sup> ðe Isaias cwæð: *Et clauduntur ibi in carcerem et post multos dies uisitabuntur.*

In Canticum Abbacuc ane bêt. 3455

On boc þæs eadegan fæder Tobius bêtmyndlicre<sup>31</sup> gerecednesse be Cristes cirican ane bêt.

On godspelle Marce IIII bêt.

On godspelle Luce VI bêt. 3460

Ofer godspelle Omeliarum twâ bêt.

In ðone apostol, swa hwylc swa ic inn geweorcum Sce. Agustinus gemete, eall þurh endebyrdnesse ic âwrât. 3465

In Actus Apostolorum<sup>32</sup> twâ bêt.

In septem Epistolas Canonicas syndrie bêt.

In Apocalipsin Sce. Johannes 3470 preo bêt.

Be ðam syx yldum worulde ane bêt.

Be wunenessum Israhela bearna ane bêt. 3475

Be ðam Esaias cwæð: *Et clauduntur ibi in (MS. B, p. 481) carcerem et post multos dies uisitabuntur.*

3480

23 Ane Ca, On[d] C. — 24 eadegan C. — 25 becnendlice Ca. — 26 Be Ca. — 27 Criste J cirican C, cristes cyricean Ca. — 28 six C. — 29 godspel C. — 30 ameliarum Ca, aber von anderer Hand geändert in omeliarum C. — 31 fehlt in C. — 32 hwile C. — 33 Agustines C. — 34 gemete C. — 35 eal C. — 36 aplor'. Ca. — 37 wunenessum C. — 37a fehlt in Ca. — 38 þam C.

31 bêt myndlicre B. — 32 apostolor'. B.



- Be<sup>39</sup> rihte<sup>40</sup> bissexe<sup>41</sup> ane boc.  
 Be<sup>39</sup> efennihte<sup>41a</sup> æfter Anatho-  
 lius race<sup>42</sup> ane.<sup>43</sup>  
 Be<sup>39</sup> haligra spelle<sup>44</sup> ane.  
 3485 Sci. Felices confessor<sup>44a</sup> lifes  
 bôc<sup>45</sup> J þrowunze, Paulinus bôc<sup>45</sup>  
 of meter- (*MS. C, fol. 36a*) ge-  
 weorce on<sup>21</sup> gerade<sup>46</sup> spræce ic  
 gehwyrfe.<sup>47</sup>  
 3490 Lifes bôc<sup>45</sup> J þrowunze Sce.  
 Anastase martyr, seo<sup>48</sup> wæs yfele<sup>49</sup>  
 of 3recisce<sup>50</sup> on Leden gehwyrfed  
 J 3yt wyrð fram<sup>51</sup> sumum un-  
 3etyddum<sup>52</sup> 3erihed.<sup>53</sup> swa swa  
 3495 ic mihte, ic to J3yte<sup>54</sup> gehrehte.<sup>55</sup>  
 Ðæs halgan fæder lif J mun-  
 ces<sup>56</sup> somod<sup>57</sup> J biscopes<sup>58</sup> Sce.  
 Cuðberhtes ærest eroico metro<sup>59</sup>  
 J<sup>60</sup> æfter fæce 3eræde worde<sup>61</sup>  
 3500 ic awrât.

Be rihte bisexe âne bôc.  
 Be emnihte æfter Anatalius ge-  
 rece âne bôc.  
 Be haligra spellum.  
 Sce. Felices confessor lifes bôc  
 J þrowunze, Paulinus bôc of meter-  
 3eweorce in 3erade spræce ic ge-  
 hwyrfe.  
 Lifes bôc J þrowunze Sce. Ana-  
 stasie martir, seo wæs yfel of  
 3recisce on Leden to wendenne J  
 3yt wyrð fram sumum un3etydum  
 3erihed, swa swa ic mihte, ic to  
 J3yte 3erehte.  
 Ðæs halgan fæder lif J muneces  
 somod J biscopes Sce. Cuðbryhtes  
 ærest eroico metro J æfter fæce  
 3erædum worde ic awrât.

---

39 Bi *C.* — 40 ryhte *C.* — 41 bi-  
 sexte *C.* — 41<sup>a</sup> efenneahte *C.* —  
 42 racan *C.* — 43 *fehlt in C.* —  
 44 spellum *C.* — 44<sup>a</sup> confessor'. *Ca.*  
 — 45 bôc *C.*, bēc *Ca.* — 46 hræde  
*Ca.*, rade *C.* — 47 gehwyrfe *C.* —  
 48 sio *C.* — 49 yfle *C.* — 50 3re-  
 cesce *C.* — 51 from *C.* — 52 un-  
 3etydum *C.* — 53 3eryhted *C.* —  
 54 andgite *C.* — 55 3eryhte *C.* —  
 56 muneces *C.* — 57 somed *C.* —  
 58 bisceopes *C.* — 59 metere *C.* —  
 60 *fehlt in Ca.* — 61 word *C.*

---

In librum beati patris Tobiae explanationis allegoricae de Christo et  
 ecclesia librum I.

Item Capitula lectionum in Pentateucum Mosi, Iosue, Iudicum.

In libros Regum et Uerba dierum.

In librum beati patris Iob.

In Parabolas, Ecclesiasten et Cantica canticorum.

In Isaiam prophetam, Ezram quoque et Neemiam.

In euangelium Marci libros IIII.

In euangelium Lucae libros VI.

Omeliarum euangelii libros II.

In apostolum quaecumque in opusculis sancti Augustini exposita inueni,  
 cuncta per ordinem transscribere curaui.

Dara abbuda stær J spell<sup>62</sup>  
 þysses<sup>63</sup> mynstres, on þam ic ge-  
 fêo þeowian<sup>64</sup> ðære upplican<sup>65</sup> ar-  
 fæstnesse, Benedictes, Ceolfriðes<sup>66</sup>  
 J Hwæthyrhtes,<sup>67</sup> on twam bocum  
 ic awrât.

þ cyriclice stær ures<sup>68</sup> ealondes  
 J þeode<sup>69</sup> ic<sup>70</sup> on fif bêc zesette.

Martyralogium<sup>72</sup> be symbel-  
 dagum halizra martyra, on þære  
 ealle ða þe ic gemêtan mihte,  
 nales<sup>73</sup> þ ân hwylce<sup>74</sup> dæge,  
 ac eac swylce<sup>75</sup> hwylce<sup>76</sup> cynne<sup>76</sup>  
 compes, oððe under hwyleum<sup>77</sup>  
 deman hi<sup>78</sup> middangeard oferswyð-  
 don,<sup>79</sup> ic geornlice awrat.

Ymenbêc missenlice metre.

Bêc epigramatum eroico metre.

Be gecynde wisana J be tidum<sup>80</sup>  
 syndrie<sup>81</sup> bêc.

Eft be tidum ane mycele<sup>82</sup> bêc.

Boc de orthografia mid stæf-  
 ræwe<sup>83</sup> endebyrdnesse<sup>83</sup> toscæ-  
 dene.

J þæra abbuda stær J spell  
 ðysses mynstres, on ðam ic gefeo  
 þeowigan ðære upplican arfæst-  
 nesse, Benedictus J Ceolferðes J  
 Hwætbyrhtes, on twam bocum ic 3505  
 awrât.

þæt cyriclice stær ûres izlandes  
 J ðeode ic wrat on fif bêc.

Ic zesette martyrloigium be  
 symbeldagum halizra martyra, on 3510  
 (MS. B, p. 482) þære ealle ða  
 ðe ic gemetan mihte,<sup>82</sup> nales þæt  
 ân hwylce dæge hyt wære, ac eac  
 swylce ælces cynnes camp, oððe  
 under hwyleum dêman hi mid- 3515  
 dangeard oferswyðdon, ic georn-  
 lice awrat.

Imenbêc missenlicum metere.

Ic wrat bêc epigrammatum  
 eroico metere.<sup>81</sup> 3520

Be gecynde wisena<sup>81</sup> J be ty-  
 dum syndrige bêc.

Eft be tidum âne micle bêc.

Bêc de orthographia mid stæf-  
 ræwe endebyrdnesse tôscadenne. 3525

62 spel C. — 63 þisses C. —  
 64 þiowian C. — 65 uplican C. —  
 66 Ceolferðes C. — 67 Hrætberhtes  
 C. — 68 usses C. — 69 þiode C. —  
 — 70 bis 72 ic (Ic Ca) [wrat] on  
 fif bec. [Ic] zesette Martyralogium  
 Smith. — 72 fehlt in Ca. — 73 nales  
 C. — 74 hwilce C. — 75 swilce  
 C. — 76 hwilce cyne C. — 77 hwil-  
 cum C. — 78 hie C. — 79 ofer-  
 swiðden C. — 80 tydum C. —  
 81 sindrie C. — 82 micle C. —  
 83 stæfenroph endebyrdnesse Ca.

32 mihtan B. — 33 metere be ge-  
 cynde wisena in einer Zeile in B.

In Actus apostolorum libros II.

In Epistulas VII catholicas libros singulos.

In Apocalypsin sancti Iohannis libros III.

Item Capitula lectionum in totum nouum testamentum, excepto euangelio.

Item librum epistularum ad diuersos; quarum de sex aetatibus saeculi  
 una est; de mansionibus filiorum Israel una; una de eo, quod ait Isaias  
 (22, 22): „Et claudentur ibi in carcerem et post dies multos uisitabuntur;“  
 de ratione bissexti una; de aequinoctio iuxta Anatolium una.

Boc de metrica arte, J oðre<sup>84</sup>  
to<sup>85</sup> þysse<sup>86</sup> zeðeodde<sup>87</sup> bi sce-  
matibus J trôpus bôc, be zeset-  
nessum<sup>88</sup> J gemetum spræccynna,  
3530 þam þ halize gewrit se canon<sup>89</sup>  
awriten is.

And<sup>89a</sup> nu ic þe bidde, dugôþa<sup>90</sup>  
Hælend, þ þu me milde forgife swê-  
lice drincan þa word ðines wis-  
3535 domes, þ þu eac fremsumlice<sup>91</sup>  
forgife, þ ic æt nyhstan<sup>91a</sup> to ðe  
(*MS. Ca, p. 193*) þam willan  
ealles wisdomes becuman mote J  
symble<sup>91b</sup> ætywan<sup>92</sup> beforan þinum  
3540 ansyne.<sup>92</sup>

Eac þonne ic eadmodlice<sup>92a</sup>  
bidde, þ<sup>93</sup> to eallum ðe þis ylce<sup>93a</sup>  
stær becyme<sup>93b</sup> ures cynnes to ræ-  
danne<sup>93c</sup> oððe to zehyranne,<sup>93d</sup> þ

Bôc de metrica arte, J oðre to  
ðysse zeþeodde bi scematibus J  
tropes bôc, be zesettnessum J  
be gemetum spræccynna, ðam  
þæt halize gewrit se canan awriten  
is.<sup>32</sup>

[A]nd ic bidde ðe nû, zôða Hæ-  
lend, þæt þu mē milde forzeafe  
swetlice drincan þa word ðines  
wisdômes, þ þu eac swylce for-  
zyfe, þæt ic æt nyhstan to ðe  
þam wylle ealles wisdomes be-  
cuman môte, symle ætýwan be-  
foran þinre ansyne.

(*MS. B, p. 483*). [E]ac þonne  
ic eaðmodlice bidde, þæt on  
eallum ðam þe ðis ylce stær to  
becume ures cynnes to ræ-  
denne oððe to zehyrenne, þæt

84 opere C. — 85 fehlt in Ca. —  
86 pisse C. — 87 zeþeode Ca, ze-  
dydde C. — 88 zesetenessum C. —  
89 canan C. — 89a Ond C. — 90 du-  
gôþa C, zôða Smith. — 91 fremsum  
C. — 91a nihstan C. — 91b symle C.  
— 92 ætywan bis ansyne fehlt in C.  
— 92a eaðmodlice C. — 93 þte C.  
— 93a ilce C. — 93b to becyme C. —  
93c rædenne C. — 93d zehyrenne C.

32 is fehlt in B.

Item de historiis sanctorum; librum uitae et passionis sancti Felicis confessoris de metrico Paulini opere in prosam transtuli; librum uitae et passionis sancti Anastasii, male de Graeco translatus et peius a quodam imperito emendatus, prout potui, ad sensum correxi; uitam sancti patris monachi simul et antistitis Cudbercti, et prius heroico metro et postmodum plano sermone, descripsi.

Historiam abbatum monasterii huius, in quo supernae pietati deseruire gaudeo, Benedicti, Ceolfredi et Huaetbercti in libellis duobus.

Historiam ecclesiasticam nostrae insulae ac gentis in libris V.

Martyrologium de natalitiis sanctorum martyrum diebus; in quo omnes, quos inuenire potui, non solum qua die, uerum etiam quo genere certaminis, uel sub quo iudice mundum uicerint, diligenter adnotare studui.

Librum hymnorum diuerso metro, siue rhythmo.

Librum epigrammatum heroico metro, siue elegiaco.

ai<sup>78</sup> for minum untrumnessum<sup>93d</sup> 3e  
 modes 3e lichoman zelomlice J  
 geornlice pingien<sup>94</sup> mid þære<sup>94a</sup>  
 uppican<sup>94b</sup> arfæstnesse 3odes æl-  
 mihtiges, J on gehwylcum<sup>94c</sup>  
 heora<sup>94d</sup> mægþum þas mēde heora<sup>94d</sup>  
 edleanes me a3ife,<sup>95</sup> þ ic ðe be  
 syndrigum mægðum oððe þam<sup>95a</sup>  
 hyhrum<sup>96</sup> stowum, þa ðe ic 3e-  
 myndewyrðe J þam bigenzum  
 þancwyrðe<sup>97</sup> 3elyfde,<sup>98</sup> 3eornlice  
 e tylode<sup>99</sup> to awritanne,<sup>99</sup> þ ic  
 mid eallum ðone wæstm arfæstre  
 3ingunge 3emēte.<sup>100</sup>

hī for minum ūtrumnessum mōdes 3545  
 J lichaman zelomlice J 3eornlice  
 pingian mid ðære uppican arfæst-  
 nesse 3odes ælmihtiges, J on 3e-  
 hwylcum heora mægðe þas mēde  
 heora edleanes me a3yfan, þæt 3550  
 ic þe<sup>34</sup> be<sup>34</sup> syndrigum mægðum  
 oð þam hyhrum stowum, ða þe  
 ic 3emyndelice J þam bigenzum  
 þancwyrðlice 3elyfde, 3eornlice ic  
 tilode tō awritenne, þæt ic mid 3555  
 eallum þingum þone westm ar-  
 fæstre þingunge 3emēte.

93d untrymnessum *C.* — 94 pingien  
*C.* pingian *Ca.* — 94a þære *C.* þa *Ca.*  
 — 94b uppican *C.* — 94c gehwylcum  
*C.* — 94d hiora *C.* — 95 a3efe *C.* —  
 95a þa *C.* — 96 hyrum *Ca.* heorum  
*C.* — 97 þancwyrðe *C.* — 98 3e-  
 lyfdon *Ca.* 3elyfde *oder* 3elyfd *C.* —  
 99 tilode to awritenne *C.* — 100 3e-  
 mette *C.*

34 be þe *B.*

De natura rerum et de temporibus libros singulos; item de temporibus  
 librum I maiorem.

Librum de orthographia, alphabeti ordine distinctum.

Item librum de metrica arte, et huic adiectum alium de schematibus  
 siue tropis libellum, hoc est de figuris modisque locutionum, quibus scriptura  
 sancta contexta est.

Teque deprecor, bone Iesu, ut cui propitius donasti uerba tue scientiæ  
 dulciter haurire, dones etiam benignus aliquando ad te fontem omnis sa-  
 pientię peruenire et parere semper ante faciem tuam.

Praeterea omnes, da quos haec eadem historia peruenire potuerit nostrae  
 nationis, legentes siue audientes, suppliciter precor, ut pro meis infirmita-  
 tibus et mentis et corporis apud supernam clementiam saepius interuenire  
 meminerint; et in suis quique prouinciis hanc mihi suae remunerationis  
 uicem rependant, ut, qui de singulis prouinciis siue locis sublimioribus, quae  
 memoratu digna atque incolis grata credideram, diligenter adnotare curaui,  
 apud omnes fructum piae intercessionis inueniam.



## Genealogie der westsächsischen Könige.

Ða wæs aȝanzen fram Cristes acennednysse cccc I XCIII<sup>1</sup> wintra, þa Cerdic I Cyneric his sunu coman upp æt Cerdices oran mid fif scipum. I se Cerdic wæs Elesing, Eles<sup>2</sup> ȝewissing, ȝewis Wiging, Wiging Freawining, Freawine Freoþozaring, Freoðogar Bronding, Brond Bældæging, Bældæg Wodening. Wæs<sup>2a</sup> ymbe syx gear, ðæs þe hi upp coman, ȝeodan Westseaxna rice. Þæt wæron ða ærestan cyningas þe Westseaxena land on Wealum ȝeodan. I he hæfde þ rice sixtyne gear,<sup>3</sup> I þa ȝefor he; I þa fenz his sunu Cyneric to þam rice, I hit heold XXVII<sup>4</sup> wintra. Þa he forþferde, þa fenz Ceaulin<sup>5</sup> his sunu to, I heold seofon winter. Þa he ȝefor, ða fenz Ceol<sup>6</sup> to ðam rice I heold syx gear. Þa he ȝefor, þa fenz Ceolwulf to his broðor; I he ricxade seofontyne gear. Heora cynn ȝæð to Cerdice. Þa fenz Cyneȝyls Ceolwulfes broðer suna to rice, I hæfde an I þrittig wintra. I he onfenz ærest fulluhte<sup>7</sup> Westseaxna cyninga. Ða fenz Kenwalh to rice I heold hit þrittig<sup>8</sup> winter. Se Cenwalh wæs Cyneȝelses sunu; I þa heold Seaxburh his cwæn an gear þæt rice æfter him. Ða fenz Æscwine to rice; þæs cyn ȝæþ to Cerdice;<sup>9</sup> I he heold twa gear. Þa fenz Centwine to Westseaxna rice, Cyneȝelsing, I ricxade nigon gear. Þa fenz Ceadwala<sup>10</sup> to þam rice; ðæs cynn ȝæð to Cerdice; I he heold III gear. Ða fenz Ine<sup>11</sup> to þam rice;<sup>11</sup> þæs cyn ȝæð to Cerdice; I he heold twa<sup>12</sup> I þrittig winter.<sup>12</sup> Ða fenz Æþelheard to rice<sup>13</sup> I heold feowertyne winter. Ða fenz Cūþred to; þæs cynn ȝæð to Cerdice; I he heold syxtyne winter.<sup>14</sup> Þa fenz Sigebyrht to; þæs cyn ȝæð to Cerdice; I he heold an gear. Ða fenz Cynewulf to rice, þæs cyn ȝæð to Cerdice; I he heold an I ðrittig geara.<sup>15</sup> Ða fenz Beorhtric to rice,<sup>16</sup> I he heold sixtene gear. Ða fenz Ecbyrht to þam rice I heold seofon I þrittig geara I seofen monað; I þa fenz Ædelwulf his sunu to, I heold nigontope<sup>17</sup> healf gear; I se Ædelwulf wæs Ecȝbyrhting; Ecbyrht Ealhmunding; Ealh-

---

*Die Lesarten sind aus Whelocks Ausgabe entnommen. (Vergl. die Anmerkung hierzu). 1 XCIII C. — 2 Eles Esling ȝe Wising B. — 2<sup>a</sup> þæs Ca. — 3 winter C. — 4 XXVI C. — 5 Ceol B. — 6 Ceolwulf his broþur B. — 7 fulwihte C. — 8 XXXI B u. C. — 9 Cerdice C. — 10 Ceadwalle C. — 11 Ine to Seaxna rice B, to west Seaxna rice C. — 12 XXXVII wintra B u. C. — 13 þæs cyn ȝæþ to Cerdice C. — 14 gear C. — 15 wintra C. — 16 þæs cyn ȝæþ to Cerdice C. — 17 nigonteode B u. C.*

mund Eabing;<sup>18</sup> Eaba Iopping; Ioppa<sup>18</sup> Ingilding; Ingild Cenreding; J Ine Cenreding; J Cupburh Cenreding; J Cwenburh Cenreding; Cenred Ceolwalding; Ceolwald Cuðwulfing; Cupwulf Wining;<sup>19</sup> Cuðwine Celming; Celm Cynricing; Cyneric Creoding; Creodda Cerdicing. Ða fenz Æþelbald his sunu to rice, J heold fif<sup>20</sup> gear. Ða fenz Æðelbyrht to his broþor, J heold V gear. Ða fenz Æþered his broþor to rice, J heold V gear. Ða fenz Ælfred hyra broþer to rice; J þa wæs aȝangen his ylde þreo J twentig wintra, J þreo hund J six J hundnyȝantig wintra þæs þe his cyn ærest Westseaxna land on Wealum ȝeodon.

---

18 Eafing Eafa, Eopping Eoppa B. — 19 Winig Ca. — 20 I C.

---

## Anmerkungen zum Texte.

### Praefatio.

- 3 Dem Verb *gretan* steht natürlich das von *Ca* mit *and* hinzugefügte *halettan* (vgl. IV, 3435/6) parallel, welches von WHELOCK und SMITH fälschlich als Substantiv gefasst und von dem ersten mit *salutem*, von dem zweiten mit *heroi* (*Dilectissimo Regi et Heroi Ceoluulfo*) übersetzt worden ist.
- 9 Vor *getriwe* kann *ic* in *B* ausgefallen sein; vielleicht aber ist es eine lose Anknüpfung an den vorhergehenden Satz.
- 46 Die Stelle in Manuscript *B*: *ða he me eal þæt gemynd þe to cyðanne wæron* ist wahrscheinlich verderbt. Statt *gemynd þe* muss es wohl heißen in Uebereinstimmung mit *Ca* *gemyndwurþe*; die Silbe *wur* scheint zufällig vom Schreiber ausgelassen zu sein.
- 51 *mid seafþum*; ist *seafi* gleichbedeutend mit *sæp*?
- 65/7 Manuscript *B* sucht hier dem Wortlaute des lateinischen Textes näher zu kommen, Manuscript *Ca* jedoch überträgt richtiger nach dem Sinn. Möglicherweise ist in *B* ein Wort hinter *Norðhymbra* ausgefallen, etwa *þeod* oder dergl.
- 72, 80, 92. Da die Schreibung *byscpes*, *bysepa* schon S. 3, Z. 64 und hier dreimal kurz nach einander begegnet, so haben wir sie als eine die Aussprache des Wortes charakterisierende Eigentümlichkeit des Schreibers von *B* angesehen und sie daher nicht zu *biscopum*, *byscopes*, *byscopa* geändert.
- 78 In Manuscript *B* ist *J Ceaddan* ausgelassen, vermutlich zufällig.
- 83/4 In dem *Læsðinga eow* (*B*) gegenüber *Læstinga ea* (*Ca*) scheint das *Laestingaeu* der lateinischen Vorlage wiedergegeben zu sein, weshalb wir es nicht geändert haben.

- 94 Die Lesart *licgendra* (*B*) statt *lifigendra* scheint durch Verhören entstanden zu sein; das *þæt* vor *we geleornedon* ist eine überflüssige Wiederholung.

### Liber Primus.

- 2 Wir haben mit SMITH und MILLER das *on* der Handschrift *Ca* zu *ond* geändert, entsprechend dem *et* des lateinischen Textes. Möglicherweise hatte Manuscript *C* *ond*, woraus SMITH es stillschweigend herübergenommen haben mag. Für Manuscript *B* aber wäre diese Aenderung der Konstruktion des Satzes wegen unzulässig. Ist etwa statt *begangam*, wie die Handschrift hat, *begangum* zu lesen und dies als „Begehungen, Besiedelungen“ zu übersetzen?
- 10 In *B* ist *mycle fece* wohl zufällig ausgefallen, da es wegen des lateinischen *multo intervallo* nicht zu entbehren ist.
- 21 Die Lesart *ferscum wille wæterum* statt *fiscwyllum waterum* (*Ca*) ist eine selbständige Aenderung des Schreibers von *B* (oder seiner Vorlage), von ihm jedoch ohne Beachtung des lateinischen Textes (*fluuiis piscosis*) vorgenommen; statt nun *fontibus* zu übersetzen, wie in *Ca* durch *wyllgespyrgum* geschieht, wo aber *copiosis* unübersetzt bleibt, drückt *B* dies Adjectiv durch *wel gesprungenum* aus und bringt es mit dem vorangegangenen *willewaterum* in Zusammenhang. Die ursprüngliche Uebersetzung der Stelle dürfte daraus kaum zu rekonstruieren sein.
- 29/30 In Manuscript *B* ist *nu sunne* wohl irrtümlich für *ne sunne* geschrieben.
- 46 In Manuscript *B* scheint die Stelle von *1 geatum* bis *locum* zufällig ausgefallen zu sein.
- 129/30 Die Lesart *seinendne wyrm* (*B*) ist vermutlich, obwohl sie auch einen leidlichen Sinn giebt, verlesen für *snicendne wyrm* (*Ca*) kriechend Gewürm.
- 232 Die Abweichungen in *B* von *Des casere* an bis zu Ende des Kapitels scheinen ursprünglich (schon in der Vorlage dieses Manuscripts) auf ein Verhören zurückzugehen, obwohl sie



hier einigermaßen einen Sinn geben, der freilich dem lateinischen Text nicht entspricht.

- 272 Die Uebersetzung dieses Passus ist in *Ca* eine freiere, die nur im allgemeinen den Sinn der Stelle wiedergibt; *gehyned* (*gehynan* humiliare, GREIN), von MILLER mit afflicted übersetzt, ist das Gegenteil von dem sublimauit der lateinischen Vorlage, dem das *gehead* des Manuscripts *B* (*geheed* SMITH, *C* [?]), von GREIN unter Hinweis auf diese Stelle und Lesart, die er wohl aus LYE entnommen hatte, mit *elatus* übersetzt, besser entspricht (vgl. SIEVERS, *Ags. Grammatik*<sup>3</sup>, § 408, Anm. 18).
- 380/1 Hier hat *B* den lateinischen Text durch das einfache *forweorðan* freier wiedergegeben als *Ca*, jedenfalls aber in selbstständiger Weise.
- 394 *forð rihte abær* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich ein Schreibfehler statt *for drihtne abær* (wie *Ca* liest, entsprechend dem lateinischen *pro domino ferebat*). Wir haben es stehen lassen, weil es immerhin einen Sinn giebt.
- 472 *þæt he ofer him deadum geferde*, wie *B* liest, statt *gefege* (*gaudere super mortuum*) giebt nur einen Sinn, wenn man etwa *geferan* mit „triumphierend hinweggehen, triumphieren“ erklären könnte.
- 502/3 Die Lesart *æfter ðon þæs monðes côm cristenra tida* (*B*) giebt keinen Sinn; ob *þæs monðes* statt *þæt smyltnes* gesetzt wurde oder ob dieses davor ausgefallen ist, ist schwer zu sagen.
- 527/8 *þæt heo sum fæc*, wie *B* liest, ist vielleicht ein Textverderbnis; jedenfalls entspricht die Lesart in *Ca* der lateinischen Vorlage, während *B* eine freiere Uebersetzung sein würde, die entweder mit unserer Interpunktion einen einigermaßen verständlichen Sinn gäbe, oder indem, bei gleicher Interpunktion wie in *Ca*, *þæt* als eine Wiederholung von *þætte* und *heo* von *seo cirice* aufgefasst wird, was wohl das Richtigere ist.
- 533 Die Lesart *forðgongende* in *Ca* ist ebenfalls derjenigen von *B*, *forðgangen*, vorzuziehen.

- 543 *mæssedon* in *B* ist wieder ein durch Verschreiben oder Verhören entstandener Fehler statt *mærседon*, obwohl Bosworth ein Zeitwort *mæssian*, p.-ode, pp.-od, to say or celebrate mass, verzeichnet.
- 545/9 Auch hier übersetzt *B* frei; denn *á seoðan* (wohl gleichbedeutend mit *seoððan*) und *on ðam* sind selbständige Zusätze.
- 699 Das Wort *seeawe* in *B* statt *sarwe* in *Ca* scheint ein Schreibfehler zu sein.
- 792 *ongânn* in *B* hat natürlich die Bedeutung „dem gegenüber, hinwiederum“; *B* scheint die Verbalform *ongan* seiner Vorlage missverstanden zu haben und änderte daher den davon abhängigen Infinitiv *weaxan* zu *weox*.
- 800 Die Satzkonstruktion ist in *B* von *þ heora druncennes* bis *underþeodde* in Verwirrung geraten und könnte nur dem Wortlaute von *Ca* entsprechend hergestellt werden. Beachtenswert ist auch die Schreibung *mannum* (*facinoribus*) in beiden Handschriften, sowie die ganz wörtliche Uebersetzung des ablativus absolutus.
- 817 MILLER druckt *grimmre* und giebt dies als Lesart von *C* an. Aber das Manuscript beginnt erst viel später und SMITH verzeichnet die Lesart nicht.
- 818/9 Möglicherweise ist statt *grimman mannes* die Lesart von *B*: *grim-mānes* (als Compositum) beizubehalten.
- 876 Es ist mir nicht zweifelhaft, dass nach *þ* ein *is* zu ergänzen war, entsprechend dem lateinischen *id est*, obwohl *is* in *Ca* und wohl auch in *C* fehlt. In *B* sollte es vielleicht *þæt* oder *þæt is* heissen.
- 885 *ealand* in *B* scheint absichtlich geschrieben zu sein, obwohl der lateinische Text keinen Anlass für diese fehlerhafte Bezeichnung von Angeln als einer Insel bietet.
- 889 *wæstme* in *B* ist ein offenerbarer Schreibfehler statt *wæste*, wozu das Substantiv *wæstm*, Wuchs, Gewächs, Frucht, Fülle (?), (GREIN) wenig stimmt.
- 897 *B* oder vielmehr dessen Vorlage übersetzt wieder frei, weshalb *ein-fruman* als Compositum zu fassen war, wodurch der

Satz übrigens auch noch nicht völlig klar wird; es liegt wohl zugleich ein Textverderbnis vor.

- 927 *B* hat hier die bessere Lesart mit *forheregeode*, welches aber vielleicht zu *forhergode* zu bessern sein würde (vgl. jedoch *oferhergeadon*, SIEVERS, Afs. Gr.<sup>3</sup>, § 413, Anm. 3). Die Lesart von *Ca* *forhergiende* könnte nur dann beizubehalten sein, wenn es etwa als „im Zustand der Verwüstung befindlich“ erklärt werden könnte.
- 948 Könnte es in *Ca* *forhtiende* statt *sorgiende* heissen? Sonst ist *forgiende* bei SMITH ein Druckfehler. In MILLERS Lesartenverzeichnis fehlt es.
- 955 *ûtamærde*, welches *T* und *Ca* (als Textlesart) bieten, wird wohl die richtige Lesart sein; doch giebt auch das durch *C*, *B* belegte *ûtaferde* einen guten Sinn.
- 958 *niman*, welches *B* und *Ca* haben, scheint den Vorzug vor *monian* (*T*) zu verdienen.
- 960/1 *ealle* (*B*) ist hier das Richtige, nicht *ealra* (*T*) oder *ealre* (*Ca*).
- 961/2 Ebenso ist *heofonrices* (*T* *Ca*) die richtige Lesart, nicht *heofonlices*, wie SMITH mit *B* liest.
- 992 Die Ueberschrift von Kapitel XVIII ist in *B* verstümmelt und war nach *Ca* zu ergänzen.
- 1069/71 *þone þe he him to bysceope gecoren hæfde*, wie *T* und *B* lesen, nicht *hi . . . . . hæfdon* (*Ca*), entspricht dem Wortlaut des lateinischen Textes.
- 1074/5 Die Lesart *J swa gewinnes* (*B*) statt *J in swa gewinfulne* (*T*; ähnlich die übrigen Manuscripte) ist seltsam; dennoch scheint kein blosses sinnloses Verschreiben oder Verhören vorzuliegen.
- 1079/80 Der Plural *ferdon* (*Ca*) *ferdan* (*B*) ist hier jedenfalls richtig, nicht *ferde*, wie MILLER mit Manuscript *T* druckt, ebenso bezüglich der anderen Verba dieses und des nächsten Satzes.
- 1241 Manuscript *O* hatte ursprünglich offenbar *þrympelican* (statt des richtigen *frymþelican*), wie die Abschrift *Ca* zeigt. Von dem Korrektor der Handschrift *O* ist dann später dieser durch Verhören entstandene Fehler in das wenigstens einen Sinn gebende *þrymlcan* geändert worden.

- 1251/2 Von *æfter* bis *alifdon* (verhört für *all lifdon*) ist der Text in *B* in Verwirrung geraten; der Passus lautet im Zusammenhange in *T*: *æfter þon þe heo lærdon, heo sylfe þurh all lifdon*.
- 1283/4 Die Lesart *mild heora ðam swetestan gehatum* (*T B*) ist hier derjenigen in den übrigen Manuscripten vorzuziehen, wo von demselben Verb zuerst ein Accusativ und dann ein Dativ abhängt. Die richtige Uebersetzung, nämlich den Accusativ in beiden Fällen, hat keine der Handschriften. Der Rest des Satzes bis *gefullad* ist in *B* mehrfach verderbt überliefert.
- 1321/8 Dieser Passus (von *Se halga* bis *breotone*), das zweite der von ZUPITZA in der Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, Bd. XXX (N. F. XVIII), 185—186 aus dem Manuscript des Britischen Museums Cott. Domitian A. IX (fol. 10<sup>r</sup>) herausgegebenen drei alten Excerpte, hat dort folgenden, abgesehen von dem Fehlen der vier ersten Wörter, nur in der Schreibung abweichenden Wortlaut (wobei wir die getrennt stehenden Bestandteile zusammengesetzter Wörter verbinden):  
*Se halga wer agustinus ferde ofer sæ 1 cuom to arela ðære ceastre 1 from ætherio ðæm ercebiscope ðære ilcan ceastre æfter hæse 1 bebode ðæs eadgan fæder sanctæ (MS. scæ) gregori wæs gehalgad ærcebiscop ongelðiode 1 eft hwearf 1 ferde In breotone.*  
 Das Fragment liest *in breotone*, ähnlich wie *O Ca* (*an breotone*), nicht *to*, wie *T B*; es scheint also zu *C O Ca* zu gehören.
- 1357 *apostoles* in *B* für *epistola* scheint wieder durch Verhören entstanden zu sein; übrigens könnte auch *epistola* hinter *apostoles* ausgefallen sein.
- 1373 *þy in* für *þin* in *B* ist jedenfalls fehlerhaft; aus dem *in* ist dann das folgende *broðorlicnesse* statt *broðorlicnes* erklärlich.
- 1381 Für die fehlerhafte Schreibung *his* (*B*) statt *in* (*T*) oder *on* (*O Ca*) ist eine Erklärung schwer zu finden; ebenso wenig für *hi leton* (*B*) statt *his* (1383). Der Schreiber von *B* scheint den ganzen Passus nicht verstanden zu haben, worauf auch die eigentümliche Interpunktion resp. Satzenteilung (1375: *Næ*; 1382: *On*) schliessen lässt. In unserem *B*-Text ist *leton* zu streichen.



- 1413 *T B* haben hier die schon von SMITH hergestellte, dem lateinischen *misericordia* entsprechende, richtige Lesart *mild-heortnesse*, von der sich *mid heornesse* in *O* noch weiter entfernt als *mid heordnesse* in *Ca*. Beides scheint durch Verhören entstanden zu sein, aber wie erklärt sich der Unterschied der Lesung in *Ca* von der Vorlage in *O*?
- 1490 Es ist möglich, dass die Lesart *heora yrre* (Zorn) in *B* gegenüber *heo gear* in *T* durch Verhören entstanden ist; sie giebt jedoch einen guten Sinn und entspricht dem adjectivischen *yrre* in *O Ca*, sowie auch dem lateinischen *irati*, welches in *T* unausgedrückt bleibt oder nur durch die Verba angedeutet wird. Für diese waren natürlich in *B* die Infinitivformen *eahtan* und *witnian* herzustellen statt *eahtað* und *witniað*.
- 1653 Das Wort *för* (*foor*) in *O T* (Reise) scheinen weder *Ca* noch *B* verstanden zu haben, obwohl das letztere Manuscript es mit *pider* noch besser umschreibt als das erstere mit *fore*.
- 1719 Das sinnlose *J cwæð* in *B* für *J hwæt* lässt wieder auf ein Verhören schliessen.
- 1745 *B* hat sich mit der von uns beseitigten Lesart *þreo J þritig daga for mægden cilde J syx J sixtig daga for hyse cilde*, die auf das vorangegangene *for wæpnedbearne* (womit *for hysecilde* gleichbedeutend ist), keinerlei Rücksicht nimmt, wieder eine freie Phantasie erlaubt. Dieser Schreiber scheint seine Vorlage gedankenlos abgeschrieben und das, was ihm nicht ohne weiteres verständlich war, sofort nach eigenem Gutdünken geändert zu haben.
- 1756/9 Der Satz von *In þæs* bis *J sar* ist in *B* vollständig sinnlos überliefert worden. Wir folgen *T*, lassen jedoch *geong* (gemitus BOSWORTH-TOLLER), obwohl es vielleicht auch fehlerhaft ist, stehen.
- 1763 Statt *Hu* las die Vorlage von *B* vielleicht *Nu*.
- 1768 Die Lesart *Fullian we*, welche alle Handschriften ausser *T* haben, wie es scheint auch *C*, da SMITH daraus keine von *Ca* abweichende Lesart citiert, ist entschieden derjenigen von *T* gegenüber, welche *we* auslässt und *Fulwian* als Infinitiv

fasst, zu verwerfen, wie die lateinische Vorlage beweist. Die ungewöhnliche Voranstellung des Infinitivs hat offenbar die Variante in den anderen Manuscripten veranlasst.

1795 Die Lesart *forðor* in *O* wird unrichtig sein gegenüber dem *forþon* der übrigen Manuscripte; da sie aber einen Sinn giebt, haben wir sie stehen lassen.

1840/6 In der Auffassung dieses Passus stimmen wir nicht mit MILLER überein, sondern schliessen uns mehr der lateinischen Vorlage an. Nur hat der Uebersetzer das *est* zum vorhergehenden *naturae* gezogen; daher dann der Wechsel des Tempus im Angelsächsischen (*is of untrumnesse þæs gecyndes* = *ex infirmitate naturae est*) und *rihte Godes dome geendebýrðad was æfter synne þæs æresten mannes* = *digno Dei iudicio post culpam ordinatum*.

1942 Ein unzweifelhaft auf falschem Hören beruhender Fehler in *B* ist *nænne* statt *nemne*, wofür wir, dem Sprachgebrauche von *B* gemäss, *nymðe* gesetzt haben.

1945 Die Lesart *Godes þeowa*, die schon SMITH aus *T* in den Text aufgenommen und die MILLER natürlich bewahrt hat, ist höchst wahrscheinlich richtig, obwohl die übrigen Manuscripte abweichen und die lateinische Vorlage, die hier etwas freier übersetzt ist, keinen entsprechenden Ausdruck enthält.

1985 Die auf *ac þone sylfan willan þære gemengðnesse* (= *sed ipsam uidelicet uoluntatem admixtionis*) folgenden Sätze des lateinischen Textes von *Sunt etenim multa bis incurrisse aestimabat* sind unübersetzt geblieben.

2005 Zu dem erklärenden Zusatz *þurh unrihte cystea* in *B* (*unriht-cyst, vice, BOSWORTH-TOLLER*) vgl. *uncysta* (*-cyste B*) Z. 1992/3.

2144 *O, Ca*, die *þæt he nō witende aræfnde* lesen statt *þæt he weotonde aræfnde* (*T*), stehen hier dem lateinischen Text (*hoc pertulit nesciens*) am nächsten. Die Uebersetzung in *B* ist frei und wohl durch irgend ein Missverständnis veranlasst.

2160/1 Man wäre versucht, hier *Eva* zu setzen statt *Eva* (*Evan*). Der Uebersetzer scheint aber *delectata est* als Passiv gefasst zu haben statt als Deponens.

2163 *onfeng* in *B* ist offenbar ein Zusatz des Schreibers.

- 2170/71 Die Lesart in *T*, *C* *scyeð*, *scyð* ist hier unzweifelhaft die richtige, wovon diejenige in *B* (*scyfð*) wohl nur durch Verhören entstanden ist. *Sceðeð* (*sceþpeð*) in *O Ca* wird auf einem Missverständnis beruhen, obwohl BOSWORTH (Comp. Dict.) als zweite Bedeutung für „*sceððan* to suggest“ angibt, die aber bei BOSWORTH-TOLLER fehlt.
- 2183 Die Handschriften weisen hier verschiedene Abweichungen und Missverständnisse auf. Dem lateinischen Text am nächsten kommen *O Ca*, wo jedoch die Lesart *feones* wohl auf einem Irrtum beruht; das von SMITH statt dessen in den Text aufgenommene, von uns beibehaltene *fednes*, entsprechend dem *fædnis* in *T*, scheint aus *C* zu stammen. Die von MILLER aus *T* beibehaltene Lesart *deofolfremednis* statt *fullfremednes* (-*nys*) in den übrigen Handschriften, welches dem lateinischen *perfectio* entspricht, ist sicherlich falsch.
- 2203 Die Lesarten *goað* in *T* (welches übrigens in *goienðe* [2208] wiederkehrt, wo *B* *seofiende* liest) und *gæð* in *B*, namentlich die letztere, dürften schwerlich authentisch sein; *hogað* in *O Ca* ist wahrscheinlich richtig.
- 2340 Die von SMITH dem Text eingefügte Lesung *Angelcymingum* statt *Angelcynnum*, welche er anführt als die übereinstimmende Lesart von *Ca O B T* (nicht auch von *C*, aus welcher Handschrift er sie also wahrscheinlich entnahm), ist gewiss die richtige, da sie durch den folgenden Satz: *Ne wæs æfre ænig cyminga ne ealdormanna etc.* gestützt wird.

### Liber Secundus.

- 26 *myrgeleoð* in *B* statt *byrgenleoð* ist offenbar wieder eine und noch dazu eine recht komische, ein Epitaph in ein Freudenlied verwandelnde, durch Verhören bewirkte falsche Lesart.
- 99/100 Nur *O Ca* geben mit *englelice onsyne* das Wortspiel zwischen *angelicam faciem* und *Angli* richtig wieder. *T* verwischt es mit *ænlice onsyne* und *B* zerstört es gänzlich mit *englisce ansyne*.

- 103/4 Die Lesart *forð onfrægn* in *B* statt *furðor frægn* scheint wieder durch Verhören entstanden zu sein.
- 152/3 Die Lesart *geacnedum* in *B* statt *ge eac gedonum* (*Ca*) ist höchst wahrscheinlich wieder durch Verhören entstanden. Da sie indes immerhin einen Sinn giebt, so haben wir sie im Text stehen lassen.
- 163 *Myrcna* in *B* statt *Hwiena* in den übrigen Manuscripten, welches zum lateinischen Text stimmt, wird wohl auch wieder ein Versehen des Schreibers sein; da es indes einen Sinn geben kann, so haben wir es im Text stehen lassen.
- 177/83 In *B* ist der Text hier wieder durch irgend ein Missverständnis in Verwirrung geraten.
- 183 In *B* scheint *ðrawedon* wieder verhört oder verschrieben zu sein für *þwæredon*, welches in der Vorlage von *B* gestanden haben mag statt des *geþwæredon* der übrigen Manuscripte.
- 213 Das Wort *mægman* (*B*), welches schwerlich auf einem Missverständnisse beruht, heisst hier wohl soviel wie Volksgenosse.
- 324 Die Lesart *beforan him eallum* in *B* statt *þurh eall* (*per omnia*) ist wieder eine freie Abweichung.
- 374/89 Dieser Passus (von *þa* bis *cýning*), das dritte der von ZUPITZA in der Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, Bd. XXX (N. F. XVIII), 185—186 aus dem Manuscript des Britischen Museums Cott. Domitian A. IX (fol. 10<sup>r</sup>) herausgegebenen drei alten BEDA-Excerpte, hat dort folgenden, nur in der Schreibung abweichenden Wortlaut (wobei wir die getrennt stehenden Bestandteile zusammengesetzter Wörter verbinden):
- þa wes æfter ðassum ðætte agustinus breotone ærcebiscop gehalgade [:] mellitus ærest on ongolðiode, ðone mellitum he sende eastseaxum to bodienne godecunde lare ða siondan temese streame to sceadne from centlonde 1 to eastsæ geðiode is hiora alderburh nemned hundencester on oofre geseted ðæs forespreca (sic!) streames. Ond sio is monigra folca ceapstow of londe 1 of sâ cumendra. In ðære ðiode wes In ða tid sæbeorht cýning.*
- 550/2 Die Lesart *geleafan* in *B* statt des richtigen *gefean* ist wieder eine freie Abweichung.



- 599/600 Die Lesart *gewearnian* in *B* ist wohl wieder ein blosser Schreibfehler für *gegearnian*, welches die übrigen Handschriften haben.
- 799/800 Wir haben hier die von MILLER in den Text aufgenommene Emendation *þære onfengnesse* (*onfangennesse*) statt *seo onfengnes* (*onfangennes, onfongennisse*), wie alle Manuscripte lesen, adoptiert.
- 815/6 *þæt ðe se* in *B* ist vielleicht die ursprüngliche Lesart der Vorlage; möglicherweise ist es aber (wie schon Z. 695) verändert worden für *þætte se*, wie *T* liest.
- 869 Die schon von SMITH aus *T* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *gesið licumlicre gegaderunge* (statt *gesiðeundlicre gegaderunga* *O Ca*, *gesiðlicre gegaderunge* *B*; wie *C* liest, giebt SMITH nicht an) ist unzweifelhaft die ursprüngliche Uebersetzung von *comes copulae carnalis*, weshalb wir sie in beiden Texten hergestellt haben.
- 910 In *B* ist vor *ongann* vermutlich ein Verbum ausgefallen, wahrscheinlich *fleswian*, oder *ongann to fleswianne*.
- 937 Es ist nicht mit Bestimmtheit zu sagen, ob die Worte *ongon þoncunge don drihtne criste ond* zufällig in *B* ausgefallen oder, da der Schreiber den Text öfters frei behandelt und die Wortstellung und Fassung (*côm þæt cyðan*) hier abweichen, aus freien Stücken fortgelassen sind, weshalb wir sie nicht in den *B*-Text aufgenommen haben.
- 991 Die Lesart *on gecynde* (*natura*) in *T* ist hier jedenfalls die richtige, obwohl *on gecyde* (*gecid*, strife BOSWORTH-TOLLER) in *O* hier einen Sinn giebt.
- 1044 Der Schreiber von *B* (bezw. die Vorlage von *B*, wie natürlich immer möglich) scheint *chte* nicht verstanden oder nicht deutlich genug gefunden zu haben und umschrieb es daher mit *æhte benam*.
- 1107 Die Lesung *J wið hete* bis *warnode* in *B* giebt nur einen gezwungenen Sinn und ist vermutlich verderbt.
- 1126/27 Die Umschreibung *þæt he ær geseah* in *B* für *he* der übrigen Manuscripte ist charakteristisch für die freie Behandlung des Textes von Seiten jenes Schreibers.
- 1142 Die Lesart *on ehtnesse* in *O, Ca*, die durch das allerdings

falsche *nihtnesse* in *T* (aus *in* [*n*]ehtnesse durch Verhören) gestützt wird, kann sehr wohl ursprünglich sein, da sie das *ventura mala* in freier Weise wiedergibt. Die Lesart *on neahnyse* in *B* steht allerdings gegen die sonstige Gewohnheit dieses Manuscripts dem lateinischen Texte näher. Wie *C* liest, sieht man nicht aus SMITHS Ausgabe.

- 1162 Obwohl auf den ersten Blick die Lesart *ðu on mihte* in *T B* derjenigen in *O Ca*: *þe in mihte* vorzuziehen zu sein scheint, so giebt doch auch diese einen guten Sinn, da das *þe* hier dem folgenden *and* entspricht, wenn auch der lateinische Text nur *potestate* hat, nicht etwa eine Wendung mit *et....et*.
- 1194/6 Die Lücke in *B* von *uncres* bis *spræc* war wohl schon in der Vorlage von *B* vorhanden, dessen Schreiber sie vielleicht durch Hinzufügung von *J* vor *spræc* unauffällig zu machen trachtete.
- 1232 Die Lesart *ȝwde* in *B* statt *nyde* scheint ein Schreibfehler zu sein.
- 1273/5 Dieser Passus ist in *B* frei wiedergegeben: *J þurh sume tide geornlice þohte ðær he ana wæs hwæt him selest do donne wære*; er giebt aber auch dort einen Sinn.
- 1420/7 Die abgekürzte Stelle in *B*, die im Zusammenhange lautet: *and cwæð hwa mæg hi ȝð to worpan þænne ic sylf*, giebt ebenfalls einen Sinn und hätte im Text belassen werden können.
- 1533/4 Der Satz ist in *B* durch die Lesart *J com* (statt *þonne*), welche das *cumende* der anderen Handschriften vorweg nimmt, in Verwirrung geraten.
- 1630 Die sinnlose Lesart *æfter ðam gerynum his* in *B* ist durch ein Versehen des Schreibers oder Vorlesers aus Z. 1632 (wahrscheinlich der nächstfolgenden des Manuscripts) hierher geraten, indem er die dort auf *þeode* folgenden vier Worte in gedankenloser Weise schon hier einfügte, ohne die Wiederholung zu bemerken.
- 1664/67 Auf welche Weise die Lesart *On ðære sylfan cyrican Ss. Paulinus se bysceop his gast to Criste onsende J Honorium etc.* statt des dem lateinischen *In qua ecclesia Paulinus transeunte ad Christum Iusto, Honorium etc.* entsprechenden Passus

*On þære seolfan (sylfan) cirican (cyricean) Sēs. Paulinus se bisceop þa Justus se biscop to Criste leorde (ferde) Honorium etc.* in den *B*-Text geraten konnte, ist auf den ersten Blick unerklärlich. Es sind aber wahrscheinlich die Wörter *þa Justus se bysceop* in *B* ausgefallen, indem der Schreiber sein Auge von dem ersten *bysceop*, wobei er absetzte, sofort zu dem zweiten *bysceop* hinübergleitete liess, weshalb er dann, um wenigstens einen lesbaren Satz herzustellen, *J* vor *Honorium* einfügte.

### Liber Tertius.

- 82/83 Auch in dem lateinischen Manuscript, dem der Urtext der angelsächsischen Uebersetzung folgte, werden, wie PLUMMER bemerkt, da es dem *C*-Typus angehörte, ebenso wie in den angelsächsischen Handschriften die beiden Kapitel 1 und 2 zu einem einzigen zusammengezogen gewesen sein. Da wir aber nicht einer besonderen Handschrift, sondern nur seiner Ausgabe folgen konnten, so haben wir sie unzusammengezogen gelassen.
- 176 Die Lesart *hwæðere þa gebrohtan lac etc.* in *B* ist offenbar wieder falsch gehört worden für *hwær he þa etc.*, wie *O* und *Ca* lesen.
- 205 *gelæred* bis *geleafan* ist in *B* wieder durch ein Versehen des Schreibers, dessen Auge von dem ersten *geleafan* (Z. 205) zu dem folgenden hinüberglitt, ausgefallen.
- 231/8 Die Lesarten *on eallum þingum* und *geleornod hæfde se ðe englisc fullice* sind durch Unachtsamkeit des Schreibers in *B* wiederholt worden.
- 255/8 Die Lesarten *to bodienne* (welches in *O Ca* fehlt) und *mynsterlif* in *B* statt *mynster* können auf einem Missverständnisse beruhen; da sie aber nicht völlig sinnlos sind, haben wir sie nicht aus dem *B*-Text in die Lesarten verwiesen.
- 285 Die Wendung *J þæt swiðust is lare gefyllste* in *B* (statt *J þæt swiðust his lare gefultumade* *O Ca*) sieht gleichfalls wie ein Textesverderbnis aus. Doch ist das Verb *gefyllan* to fulfil,

accomplish, satisfy und das substantivische *gefylst help*, *gefylsta helper* zu beachten.

306 *liðode* (*B*) ist wahrscheinlich verschrieben für *laðode* (*O Ca*), da *liðian* to soften, mitigate, give ease, moderate doch schwerlich eine dem lateinischen invitare entsprechende Bedeutung in sich schliesst.

378/9 Die Lesart *untrymendlice* (*B*) ist um so eher als ein Irrtum des Schreibers anzusehen, als sie eine dem *unatemendlice* (in-domabiles) der anderen Manuscripte entgegengesetzte Bedeutung haben würde.

454 Hinter *ahafon* (*B*), welches hier doch wohl *ahafen* lauten sollte (vgl. übrigens SIEVERS, Afs. Grammatik<sup>3</sup>, § 366, 2), ist *beod* in *B* ausgefallen, da der Satz sonst keinen Sinn giebt.

542 Auffallend ist hier die selten vorkommende Konstruktion von *onfeng* mit dem Genetiv in *B*, wenn *his* kein Schreibfehler ist für *him*, wie die anderen Handschriften lesen.

574 *fyrinde* in *B* statt *fyrð* ist uns unverständlich und ist möglicherweise ein Schreibfehler.

582 Die von Manuscript *T* überlieferte richtige Lesart *ǵ haliges gesælig* statt *ǵ haliges ǵ gesæliges*, wie *O, Ca, B* lesen (*ond gesælig C*), ist schon von SMITH in den Text aufgenommen worden.

600 Was bedeutet *geseadlic* in *B*, welche Handschrift den Text hier übrigens wieder ganz frei behandelt hat?

661 Das Wort *tide* vor *ceastre* ist offenbar durch einen Irrtum in den *B*-Text geraten.

701 Wenn nicht etwa *healden beon* in *B* ausgefallen ist, so ist *þæt* als zu *fæsten* gehöriges Demonstrativ-Pronomen, resp. als Artikel zu fassen.

830 Man könnte versucht sein, *ealre* in *B* statt *ealra* für einen Schreibfehler zu halten; indess Z. 842 begegnet in ähnlicher Weise *oþerre* statt *oþerra*.

883 Die Lesart *onscunegedlic* in *B* ist wohl fehlerhaft für *onscunegendlic*.

932 Die Lesart *þæt we on god gelyfan* in *B* statt *þæt we twa oððe ðreo gehyran*, wie *O, Ca*, entsprechend dem lateinischen *nos duo tantum referre* lesen, ist jedenfalls eine der grössten



Willkürlichkeiten, die sich der Schreiber jenes Manuscripts mit dem Texte erlaubt hat. Die Handschrift *T* liest: *þæt we twu ān oðþe þreo gehyran*, wo das *ān* dem lateinischen *tantum* entsprechen soll, während *oðþe þreo* im Lateinischen keine wörtliche Entsprechung hat, wobei es jedoch von Interesse ist zu konstatieren, wie alten Datums die noch heute sehr gebräuchliche englische Wendung „two or three“ (noch häufiger „one or two“) schon ist zur Bezeichnung einer unbestimmten kleineren Zahl.

- 958 Was bedeutet *hit ascede* in *B*?
- 964 Die Lesart *ongan* in *B* statt *ongeat* in *O Ca* (*onget T*) ist ein offener Irrtum und auch die Fortsetzung des Satzes ist infolgedessen in Verwirrung geraten; auch *geleafnesse* (*B*) anstatt *gleawnesse* ist wohl irrtümlich, obwohl es einen Sinn giebt.
- 1013 Die Lesart *grenes J fægernes* in *B* ist höchst wahrscheinlich ein durch Verhören entstandener Fehler anstatt *grennes J fægernes*, welches wir hergestellt haben.
- 1017/8 Die Wörter *gebond* bis *þohte* sind wahrscheinlich in *B* durch ein Versehen ausgefallen, obwohl ein lockerer Zusammenhang des Satzes auch ohne dieselben denkbar ist.
- 1037/44 Dieser Passus ist in *B* ganz frei wiedergegeben worden, während *T*, wie meistens in solchen Fällen, im wesentlichen mit den übrigen Handschriften übereinstimmt. Der Satz von *þa* bis *mihton*, der in *B* gänzlich fehlt, ist für den Zusammenhang und das Verständnis der Stelle nicht unbedingt notwendig, obwohl eine ziemlich genaue Uebersetzung der entsprechenden Stelle der lateinischen Vorlage, um die sich aber der Schreiber von *B* nicht kümmerte. Gleichwohl halten wir es doch für wahrscheinlich wegen des Anfanges des Satzes mit *þa* und des auf *ðæce* in *B* (Z. 1040) folgenden *þa*, dass dieser Passus zufällig ausgefallen ist und haben ihn daher in den *B*-Text aufgenommen.
- 1086/7 Die gewöhnliche Form für *onlæðde* würde *onlædde* sein; vielleicht ist *onlæðde* nur ein Schreibfehler.

- 1095 Die Lesart *of his* in *B* giebt keinen Sinn; wir haben *ofer hi* dafür hergestellt.
- 1100/1 Die Lesart *manige* vor *geteld* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich irrtümlich in den Text geraten; zum mindesten ist sie sehr verdächtig. Sollte *ænige* statt *manige* zu lesen sein?
- 1234/6 Der statt des aus *T* entnommenen Satzes von *J* bis *reste* in *B* stehende Passus ist verderbt; *æghwæs* ist wohl für *æghwær* verschrieben, in welchem Falle wenigstens der letzte Teil der Stelle einen Sinn geben würde.
- 1248 Nach MILLER liest *T* *bæd* statt des richtigen *bad* in *B*. In meiner Collation steht die Variante *bæd* für *T* nicht verzeichnet.
- 1328 Hier muss wohl mit *B* *æt* statt *fram* (*his reliquium*) wie *O* hat, gelesen werden.
- 1339/40 Auffallend ist, dass *B* und *T* anstatt der dem lateinischen Uilbrordum entsprechenden Schreibung *Wilbrord* (*O, Ca*) beide *Wilbrand* (-brond) lesen, welchen Namen wir daher hier haben stehen lassen. PLUMMER verzeichnet jedoch keine entsprechende Variante der lateinischen Handschriften und kommt auch in seinen „Notes“ nicht auf diese Abweichung zu sprechen.
- 1360 Hier war in *O* in Uebereinstimmung mit *T* und mit Z. 1362 *wæle* herzustellen statt *wole*. In *B* ist der Unterschied zwischen *wal* und *wôl*, die beide in der Form *wal* erscheinen, gänzlich verwischt.
- 1379 Die Worte *cwæð J* sind wohl durch eine Gedankenlosigkeit des Schreibers aus dem Schluss des Satzes vor *wæs spre-cende* geraten in *B*.
- 1387 *B* behandelt den Text hier wieder sehr frei. Es ist wahrscheinlich, dass die auf *deaðe* in *T* folgenden Worte *hræðe gelæd beon to þam êcan deaðe* schon in der von *B* benutzten Vorlage ausgefallen waren, weshalb er das wohl auf das vorangehende *saule* sich beziehende *butan* einfügte und damit einen leidlichen Sinn herstellte, falls *butan* in der Bedeutung von *abutan*, *abuten* (concerning) gebraucht werden kann, wofür (nämlich für *abuten*) in MURRAY, *New Engl. Dictionary* ein

Beispiel aus den Lamb. Hom. (c. 1175) angeführt wird. Dieser Sprachgebrauch würde aber wohl eine spätere Entstehung der Handschrift *B* voraussetzen lassen, als nach den Schriftzügen anzunehmen ist.

- 1389/90 Die dem lateinischen *inter studia* entsprechende richtige Lesart *betweoh geleoso* (*T*), *geleso* (*B*) ist schon von SMITH statt *gelæto*, wie *O*, *Ca* lesen, hergestellt worden.
- 1391/2 Wahrscheinlich ist in diesem Passus die von uns aus *T* angenommene Lesart *ic ma þeowde* die richtige, die zuerst missverständlich zu *ic me þeodde* (*O*) wurde, wozu *Ca* der Deutlichkeit wegen noch *swiðor* hinzufügte, während *B* *þeodde* in *underþeodde* verwandelte und den Rest des Satzes missverstand. Denn die Lesart *þa godes bebodu* in *B* giebt keinen Sinn, weshalb wir das von den anderen Handschriften gebotene *þonne godes bebodum* dafür eingesetzt haben.
- 1403/4 Ob die uns unverständliche Lesart *onfeonge* in *B* statt *onfoende* (*onfonde* *O*) *beon* etwa auf einem Irrtum beruht oder ob sie beabsichtigt war, wagen wir nicht zu entscheiden.
- 1459 Die Lesart *eðel* in *B* statt *seþl* (*T*) oder *setl* (*B*) beruht, obwohl sie einen Sinn giebt, wahrscheinlich auf einem durch das vorangehende *s* in *rices* veranlassten Verhören.
- 1593 Die Manuscripte *T O Ca* (*C?*) stimmen überein in der Lesart *agan*, wofür LYE die Bedeutung „own“, entsprechend dem proprium des lateinischen Textes, angiebt, die aber bei BOSWORTH-TOLLER fehlt. Nach gewöhnlichem Sprachgebrauch würde die Lesart von *B* *agen* vorzuziehen sein.
- 1776 Das Wort *neatun* ist ungewöhnlich. Die Bedeutung von *neatunas* wird hier sein: benachbarte Ortschaften. Die in *B* fehlenden Worte von *þe* bis *gewæg* können doch, da sie durch das *neatunas* teilweise ersetzt sind, absichtlich ausgelassen sein.
- 1882 Schon SMITH hat die Lesart *ungehrinen* statt *gehrinen* angenommen, vermutlich aus *C*, da er sonst zu der in den Noten angegebenen Variante *gehrinen* *O Ca* noch *C* hinzugefügt haben würde. Die positive Form würde nur einiger-

massen verständlich sein, wenn der Hauptnachdruck auf *fram* gelegt wird in der Bedeutung: abseits von.

- 1977 Dem et antea des lateinischen Textes entspricht das von uns in den Text aufgenommene *eac ær*; in *C* ist *eac*, in *O* *Ca ær* ausgelassen worden.
- 2014/5 Mit der von *T* und *B* überlieferten Lesart *cenned* scheint ein Missverständnis des lateinischen Textes vorzuliegen, welches MILLER durch die Emendation *cennend* zu beseitigen sucht.
- 2077 Die Lesart *ær on forbærnende* (*B*) statt *wæron forbærnede* (*T*) ist offenbar wieder ein durch Verhören entstandener Fehler, den schon SMITH durch Aufnahme der richtigen Lesart aus *T* beseitigt hat; eine Verwechslung mit *earon*, woran MILLER denkt, ist schwerlich anzunehmen.
- 2090 MILLER interpungiert hier: *hwæt is þis fyr? Me swiðe nealæceð*. Es ist aber in *T* das Relativpronomen zwischen *fyr* und *me* in Gedanken zu ergänzen.
- 2149 Die Lesart *wer þætte on þyssum hrægle* in *B*, die keinen Sinn giebt, ist offenbar wieder durch Verhören entstanden aus der von uns aufgenommenen richtigen Lesart in *T*: *wer sæte on ðynnum hrægle*.
- 2150/1 Die Lesart *ge swetnesse* (statt *swetnesse*) in *B*, die in *T* fehlt, obwohl das lateinische *vel suavitatis* sie erfordert, bietet einen der Beweise dafür, dass *B* nicht direkt aus *T* geflossen ist.
- 2187 Die Lesart *ungebrosnod* in *B* giebt einen guten Sinn; die Lesart *gebrosnunge* jedoch ist die wörtlichere Uebersetzung der lateinischen Vorlage, weshalb wir sie nach dem Vorgange von SMITH in den Text aufgenommen haben.
- 2276 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier statt *þæt hi ne moston* (*T, O, Ca*) die freiere, dem Sinn entsprechende Lesart *þæt hi wel moston*.
- 2337 Die Schreibung *wæos* in *B* statt *was* ist wohl nur durch Gedankenlosigkeit des Schreibers aus der Endung des benachbarten *Osweos* entstanden.
- 2357 Die Handschrift *O* hat wohl hier mit *unbefœndlice* (statt *unbeföndlice*) die richtige Uebersetzung von *incomprehensibilem* gegeben. Die Lesarten in *T* und *B* sind vermutlich



durch Verwechslung des *f* mit *s* entstanden. In *Ca* fehlt es; vielleicht als unverständlich mit Absicht.

- 2362 Die Lesart *J* in *B* ist offenbar durch Verhören statt *on* zu erklären.
- 2366/7 Mit *guðgengdre* in *B* statt *uðgengre*, wie *T O* lesen, ist nichts anzufangen.
- 2449/52 Statt *efenfeonde*, wie *B* liest (leider nicht unter den Lesarten verzeichnet), war mit *T efengefeondum* einzusetzen. Ebenso war das sinnlose *to atreacenne naman* in *B* nach der Lesung der übrigen Manuscripte zu bessern.
- 2465 Manuscript *T* hat hier die korrekte Lesung *gefremedan*; indes kommt die schwache Participialendung *-on* (*O Ca B*) wohl auch sonst öfters vor.
- 2572/5 Der ganze Passus ist in *B*, wo er lautet: *on ðam wæs ma gesewen on dygolnesse wildeora fægernesse þonne mana eardungstowe* lückenhaft und unverständlich; *fægernesse* ist offenbar verschrieben für *gyffernes(se)* (von THOMSON übersetzt mit *ravenings*), wie *O Ca* lesen, *T*: *færnisse*. Oder der Schreiber kann auch das ihm unverständliche *færnisse*, welches dem lateinischen *lustra* am besten entspricht, absichtlich zu *fieger-nesse* erweitert haben.
- 2610 Das *waran* in *B* ist nicht recht verständlich; es scheint sich auf das vorhergehende *to timbrianne* zu beziehen; der Schluss des Satzes ist hier aber klarer gefasst als in den anderen Manuscripten.
- 2665/6 Die Manuscripte *O Ca* haben hier offenbar die richtige Lesart *forðferedne J bebyrigedne* statt *forðferendne T (forðferende B) J bebyrigedne (bebyrigendne B)*.
- 2676/7 Die Lesart *þæs forespreccan heora aldres* in *B* giebt keinen Sinn; *wooles* wird ausgefallen sein; ob aber mit der Einfügung dieses Wortes das Verderbnis dieser Stelle beseitigt ist, erscheint uns zweifelhaft.
- 2706 Die von SMITH bereits aus *T B* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *ecre* statt *coure* (*O, Ca*), welches kaum einen Sinn giebt, ist wohl die richtige. Der lateinische Text bietet hier keine Handhabe.

- 2707 *O*, *Ca* und *B* stimmen hier überein bezüglich der Auslassung der in *T* enthaltenen (ob auch in *C*, ersieht man aus SMITH nicht), dem lateinischen *docendo* entsprechenden Wendung *þurh his lare* (schon von SMITH aufgenommen), wohingegen *I þurh his lifes bysne* im lateinischen Text keine Entsprechung hat.
- 2717 Wir haben hier nach MILLERS Vorgang *scalde I forgeaf* aus *B* der Ueberschrift in *Ca* hinzugefügt, der sonst, obwohl SMITH sie ohne diesen Zusatz druckte, das Verbum fehlt. Manuscript *B* hat übrigens das *ad construenda monasteria* sehr frei mit *to þam mynstre* wiedergegeben. Vielleicht ist in *B* ein Wort ausgefallen.
- 2780 Die Lesart *wundor* (sic!) in *B*, während die anderen Manuscripte *waron* lesen, ist höchst wahrscheinlich ein Schreibfehler für *wurdon*.
- 2786 Die seltsame Lesart *mid ealle his biscopweorode* (*T*) statt *mid ealle (eallum) his compweorode*, wie die anderen Manuscripte lesen, erklärt MILLER als *his his cōpweorode*, sodass also *his* irrtümlich in der Vorlage von *T* wiederholt und von dem Schreiber zusammen mit dem abgekürzten *cōp* als *biscop* gelesen worden wäre. Vielleicht ist diese Erklärung die richtige.
- 2826 Die Lesart *leorningmanna* in *B* (statt *-man*) ist doch wohl kein durch das vorangehende *discipula* veranlasster Schreibfehler, sondern das seltenere schwache Substantiv *-manna* (SIEVERS, Gr.<sup>3</sup>, § 281, Anm. 1).
- 2876 Statt *forgefē ðær* (*T*: *þær forgefē*) liest *B* *forge fæder*, eine Probe gedankenlosesten Nachschreibens nach einem nicht verstandenen Diktat oder nach einer undeutlichen Vorlage, wie sie in diesem Manuscript öfters vorkommen.
- 2928 In *B* ist der Text hier wieder in Unordnung geraten. Da *hyrdon* wohl nur verbal zu fassen ist (perf. von *hyran* *obedire*), so war das zu Ende des Satzes stehende *dydon* zu streichen.
- 2978/9 Die leider nicht in unseren Text aufgenommene Lesart von *T* *forhæbbendran* ist hier wahrscheinlich die richtige, da sie dem *continentioris vitae* wörtlich entspricht. Durch Weglassung eines Abkürzungsstriches über dem *a* könnte die Lesart

der Manuscripte *O*, *Ca*, *B* *forhæbbendra* entstanden sein, die übrigens auch als Gen. Plur. gefasst allenfalls einen Sinn giebt. Hier würde es von besonderem Wert gewesen sein, die Lesart von *C* zu kennen, die aber von SMITH nicht verzeichnet ist.

- 3086 Statt des missverstandenen *leornode* war hier mit *T* *leorde* zu lesen, wofür *B* sonst gewöhnlich *ferde* hat.
- 3100 Die Lesart *bricsade*, worin *T O Ca* und vermutlich auch *C* übereinstimmen, wird wohl die richtige sein. Doch wird *bryttode* in *B* schwerlich ein blosser Schreibfehler, sondern von *bryttian*, wie immer der Schreiber auch die Bedeutung dieses Verbums hier gefasst haben mag, abzuleiten sein.
- 3105/6 Aus der Lesart *J ealles swa þeah* in *B* statt *J elles ne þeah* der übrigen Manuscripte, die den Wortlaut der lateinischen Vorlage richtig wiedergeben, scheint hervorzugehen, dass *B* den Text völlig missverstanden und *ealles* im Sinne von *omnino*, *þeah* nicht als Verbalform, sondern adverbial, entsprechend dem englischen *though*, gefasst hat.
- 3213 SMITH hat statt *on Breotone*, wie Manuscript *Ca* liest (desgl. war *arceb'*, nach der sonstigen Schreibweise der Ueberschriften zu *arcebiscop* aufzulösen, nicht zu *arcebisceope* mit SMITH) *of Breotone* gedruckt, vermutlich um die wörtliche Uebersetzung von *de Britannia* herzustellen, wozu indess keine zwingende Nötigung vorhanden ist.
- 3260 Die durch *T*, *C* überlieferte, durch *B* gestützte Lesart *hwilwendlice* (zeitlich), die im offenbaren Gegensatz zu dem folgenden *êcelice* (ewig) steht, war unzweifelhaft dem *willendlice* der Manuscripte *O*, *Ca*, welche von SMITH beibehaltene Lesart hier nur einen sehr matten Sinn giebt, vorzuziehen.

### Liber Quartus.

- 2/5 Die Ueberschrift von Cap. I ist in *Ca* recht mangelhaft überliefert. Möglich wäre es, das Komma nach *Deusdedit* zu setzen, entsprechend dem lateinischen *defuncto Deusdedit* und *se arcebiscop* zu *Wigheard* zu ziehen, was aber wegen des im Manuscript davorstehenden *J* nicht geht, welches vor-

her jedenfalls zu streichen wäre. Durch die Lesart *se archiepiscop J Wigheard* (wozu freilich *wæs . . . onsended* nicht stimmt) scheint das folgende *ac hi ðær forðferdon* statt *ac him ðær forðferdum* veranlasst worden zu sein. Der Passus ist schon von SMITH und noch weiter von MILLER emendiert worden, der jedoch u. E. unnötigerweise *forðferendum* aus *B* aufgenommen hat statt des in Z. 1 von dem Manuscript *Ca* gebotenen *forðferdum*.

- 48 Die Lesart *let* in *B* könnte möglicherweise durch Verhören für *lyt* (statt *lytesne*, wie die anderen Manuscripte lesen) entstanden sein.
- 178 Die Lesart *seoc* (*B*) statt *fæc* *O*, *T*, *Ca* und wohl auch *C*) ist sicher unrichtig, doch aber vermutlich von *B* beabsichtigt.
- 205/8 Die Ueberschrift zu Cap. II scheint, nach der Ueberlieferung in *Ca* und *B* zu schliessen, von dem Uebersetzer missverstanden worden zu sein. Bezüglich der Fassung in *Ca* schliessen wir uns der Emendation MILLERS an, ohne aber *lærende* (Z. 211), welches einen Sinn giebt, nach seinem Vorgange in *lærede*, wie *B* vielleicht besser liest, zu ändern. Die Fassung in *B* kommt dem lateinischen Originale am nächsten. Doch ist, wenn sie einen Sinn geben soll, vor *hi* in Z. 211 *he* zu ergänzen.
- 260/1 Die Handschrift *T* scheint hier mit *ealra willa hleonade* die richtige Lesart bewahrt zu haben. Wenigstens entspricht sie am besten den Worten *omnium vota . . . penderent* des lateinischen Originals, obwohl auch die Lesart in *O*: *ealle willnedon*, die aber, wie die Rasur in *will:::nedo[n]* vermuten lässt, aus *eallra willa hlinede* entstanden ist, einen guten Sinn giebt.
- 309/10 Die Ueberlieferung ist hier wieder in Unordnung geraten. *On þa tid þe* in *O* entspricht dem *eo tempore quo*, wozu dann aber das folgende *and* nicht stimmt, welches daher im *O*-Text hätte gestrichen werden sollen. Dies aber findet sich in *O*, *T* und *B*, kann also ursprünglich sein, weshalb in diesem Falle das im Manuscript *T* fehlende *þe* hinter *tid* im *B*-Texte zu beseitigen war. Welche Lesart die richtige ist, lässt sich



schwer entscheiden. *C* scheint *þe* gehabt zu haben, da SMITH es nicht als in diesem Manuscript fehlend mit anführt, was für die Fassung in *O* sprechen würde.

- 440/1 Die von *T* überlieferte Lesart *I hire geferscipes ofer all aldorman*, die von keinem der übrigen Manuscripte gestützt wird, dürfte kaum die richtige sein. *B* liest einfach *ealdormann*, *O, Ca* dagegen *ofer ealdormon*, *C* wohl auch. Aus dieser Lesart dürfte, falls sie die ursprüngliche war, diejenige von *T* durch Missverständniß des vielleicht nicht sehr gebräuchlichen Compositums *oforealdormon* entstanden sein.
- 550/1 Die dem lateinischen *bonis operibus praevenire* genau entsprechende Lesung *mid godum weorcum forecuman*, welche SMITH aus den Lesarten *mid godum forecuman* (*O, C, T*), *godum weorcum* (*B*), *mid godum foreþingungum* (*Ca*) hergestellt hat, ist u. E. höchst wahrscheinlich richtig, obwohl MILLER die Lesung der Manuscripte *O, C, T* beibehält, wonach *forecuman* in der Bedeutung „intercession, intervention“ zu fassen sein würde, welche aber, wie die Ersetzung des Wortes durch *foreþingungum* in *Ca* beweist, zum mindesten sehr aussergewöhnlich sein dürfte.
- 666/7 Die von MILLER in den Text aufgenommene Emendation *to heora mode gelæddre* (statt *gelæddum*, wie die sämtlichen Manuscripte lesen; die Lesart 98 hätte lauten sollen: *gelæddre* MILLER) bringt die angelsächsische Uebersetzung in Uebereinstimmung mit der lateinischen Vorlage *reducto ad mentem tremendo illo tempore*. Wegen der Uebereinstimmung der Handschriften haben wir jedoch die grammatisch allerdings inkorrekte Lesart *gelæddum* mit SMITH im Text stehen lassen.
- 939 Ein Beispiel von recht gedankenlosem Nachschreiben nach einem Diktat liefert wieder *be þæ* (*B*, nicht *T*!) statt des Namens *Bise*.
- 995 Die Lesart *þæt man þa mynstra* etc. in *B* ist ganz unverständlich; wir haben deshalb *man* gestrichen.
- 1045/65 Dieser Passus, das erste der von ZUPITZA in der Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, XXX (XVIII), 185—186, aus dem

Manuscript des Britischen Museums Cott. Domitian A. IX (fol. 10<sup>r</sup>) herausgegebenen drei alten Excerpte, hat dort folgenden, nur in der Schreibung abweichenden Wortlaut (wobei wir die oft getrennt stehenden Bestandteile zusammengesetzter Wörter verbinden):

*Se nigeða capitul wæs gemænlice asmeað ðætte weaxendum ðæm rinne (sic!) geleafsumra mæ biscopa æteete wæron. Se tiogeða is for gesinkhiegeum ðætte nænigum afeled sie nemne alicne gesinscipe habban ne nænig mæg-hæmed ne unclæne fremme, ne nænig his agen wið forlæte nemne sua ðat halge godspell læreð, for intingan dernre forlignesse. Gif hwile mon his agen wiif wiðscufe, ðat him mid rehtre æ forgiefen sie 7 geðeoded wæs. Gif he rehtlice cristene beon welle, ne gegeadria he hine to ængum oðrum ah sua æwunie oððe wið his agen wiif geðwæric.*

- 1164 Die Lesart *let* in *B* (fehlt in den anderen Manuscripten) giebt kaum einen Sinn. Es scheint ein Verderbnis des Textes vorzuliegen.
- 1206 Die Lesart *lictum* in *O* ist wohl sicher ein Schreibfehler statt *lictun*, wie *T*, *B* lesen. Darauf lässt auch das in *Ca* über *lictum* geschriebene *licrest* schließen.
- 1223/4 Der in *B* ausgefallene Passus von *þa* bis *foreodon* war nur hinter *sumne* einzufügen, wofür aber als auf das Feminin *byrgenne* sich beziehend wohl *sumre* zu setzen wäre. Die Lesart 47 muss heissen: 7 bis *gefylled* fehlt in 7.
- 1295 Das sicher unrichtige *scofoðan* in *O*, *Ca*, welches anscheinend durch keine Variante des lateinischen Textes erklärt wird, war in Uebereinstimmung mit *T*, *B* durch das schon von SMITH aufgenommene *sylfan* zu ersetzen.
- 1356 Statt der Lesart *gefered* in *O*, *Ca*, haben *T*, *B* hier entschieden die bessere, von SMITH auch in seinen Text aufgenommene, der lateinischen Vorlage *esset rapienda* näher kommende Lesart *to geleorene*.
- 1440 Die von MILLER in seinem zweiten Bande nicht verzeichnete Lesart *þær* in *O*, *Ca* und SMITH (wenn sie nicht — was wahrscheinlich — ein blosser Druckfehler in dessen Ausgabe

- ist, der von uns bei der Collation beider Handschriften übersehen wurde) ist sicherlich falsch und war durch die aus *T, B* entnommene Lesart *þæs* zu ersetzen.
- 1445 Die Lesart *þæt hyræ bena* in *B* ist unsinnig. Sie war durch *Ne hyræ bene* in Übereinstimmung mit den anderen Manuscripten zu ersetzen.
- 1464/9 Die Lesarten *ontyrghnesse* und *gereced* in *B* statt *onstyrenesse* und *gereted*, wie die anderen Manuscripte lesen, scheinen durch Verschreiben oder Verhören entstanden zu sein.
- 1554 Die Lesart *hæfedon* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich ein Schreibfehler für *hefegodon* oder ähnliche Formen (vgl. Z. 1646/7), die in den anderen Manuscripten vorkommen.
- 1779/81 Der Satzteil *I feng* bis *cining*, der in den anderen Manuscripten richtig den Schluss des Satzes bildet, ist in *B* schwerlich mit Absicht an die Stelle geraten, wo er steht, sondern wohl nur deshalb, weil der Schreiber den Satzteil *I þa* bis *geflymde* zuerst ausgelassen hatte und ihn dann nachtrug.
- 2069/70 Die Lesart in *B*: *mid grimum wale I heregange abraec* ist hier vermutlich die richtige, weshalb *I herige ongebræc*, obwohl SMITH und MILLER es ebenfalls unverändert gelassen haben, wohl in *I herigeonge* (oder vielleicht *herigonge*) *bræc* zu ändern sein würde.
- 2109 Die falsche Lesart *uncristene wæron* in *O, Ca* statt *in Criste ne ware*, wie *T, B* lesen, ist bereits von SMITH beseitigt worden.
- 2162 Die Lesart *I leonod* in *B* ist unverständlich und beruht wohl auf einem Irrtum des Schreibers; wir haben dafür das den anderen Manuscripten entsprechende *lacnod* eingefügt.
- 2208 Was bedeutet das von MILLER in seinem zweiten Bande nicht verzeichnete *gene* in *B*?
- 2255 Die Lesart *foregesettum* in *T, B*, die dem *praepositis* entspricht, ist hier sicherlich der Lesart *foregesittendum* (*-gesettendum*) in *O, Ca* vorzuziehen.
- 2339/40 Der Schreiber von *B* scheint das Wort *allican* nicht verstanden zu haben, wie die Substituierung von *ylean* Z. 2341

und *arlican* Z. 2348 dafür beweist; übrigens steht an letzterer Stelle in *T* *ilcan*, obwohl der lateinische Text auch hier *catholicae* hat. Dies scheint darauf hinzuweisen, dass auch in der Vorlage von *T* schon gelegentlich *allican* durch *ilcan* beseitigt wurde.

- 2372 Die Manuscripte *T*, *B* haben hier die richtige Lesart *freodomēs* gegenüber *freodomas*, wie *O*, *Ca* lesen.
- 2391 Der Schreiber von *B*, dem der Ausdruck *hring ealles gearēs* befremdlich erschienen sein mag, hat hier wieder auf eigene Hand zu verbessern gesucht.
- 2482 Das *eac* in *T*, welches in den übrigen Manuscripten fehlt, ist überflüssig; möglicherweise ist *us eac* durch Verhören aus *usie*, wie *O* liest, entstanden.
- 2530 Die Handschriften *T*, *B* haben hier die richtige Lesart *ġ tidum*; die Lesart *on tidum* in *O*, *Ca* kann aus einem ursprünglichen *ond tidum* entstanden sein; auch findet sich, wie schon MILLER bemerkt hat, *ond* öfters in der Schreibung *on*, namentlich in der Handschrift *T*.
- 2569 Der Schreiber von *B* hat hier wieder mit der Lesart *ġ foron on Eliga land þat is* etc. den Text in gedankenloser Weise geändert.
- 2784 Die schon von SMITH aus Manuscript *T* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *brycað* statt *brecað* *O* oder *brecð* *Ca* ist hier mutmasslich die richtige, da die letztere kaum einen Sinn giebt oder höchstens in der von GREIN angegebenen Bedeutung urgere.
- 2792/3 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier die gewöhnlichere Konstruktion von *betweoh*, *betwih* mit dem Dativ. Da diese Präposition jedoch auch mit dem Genetiv konstruiert wird, woran SMITH mit Recht keinen Anstoss nahm, so war das von MILLER eingefügte *lic* (*betweoh para operra ofslegendra [lic]*) entbehrlich.
- 2800 Die Lesart *hine weccan* in *B* (statt *aweg gan*) ist unverständlich; unzweifelhaft liegt hier ein Verderbnis der Handschrift vor.



- 2857 Die Worte von *for* bis *mihite* sind vielleicht absichtlich in *B* ausgelassen worden.
- 2860 Die abweichende Lesart *stanas* in *B* gegenüber *stafas* in *T*, *O*, *Ca* ist nicht ohne Interesse, da sie zeigt, dass zur Zeit des Schreibers von *B*, bzw. seiner Quelle, noch beide Arten von Material für Runeninschriften in Gebrauch waren.
- 2877 *B* scheint *ongunnon* . . . . *ongitan* beabsichtigt, diesen Infinitiv aber hinzuschreiben vergessen zu haben.
- 2899 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier wieder den selbständigen, an sich nicht üblen erklärenden Zusatz *min gefa* (mein Feind), für den aber die lateinische Vorlage, auf die *B* überhaupt wenig Rücksicht nimmt, keinen Anhalt bietet.
- 2983 Durch die Lesart *is* . . . . *to onfonne* in *B* wird das Anakoluth, welches der Satz in den übrigen Handschriften bietet, einigermassen beseitigt; nur würde statt *is* die Form *wæs* zu erwarten gewesen sein.
- 3125/32 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier wieder zwei offenbar durch Verhören entstandene falsche Lesarten, nämlich *Be þam nystan trum heres* statt *Be þam nystan twam her is* und *hyrde* statt *Hilde*.
- 3147 Statt *þær* liest *O* nach SMITH *þe þær*, wovon wir nichts bemerkt haben; auch MILLER verzeichnet die Lesart nicht. Möglicherweise hat SMITH die Silbe *þe* in dem vorhergehenden *mægþe* irrtümlich von dem Worte abgesondert gelesen.
- 3298/3301 Der von den übrigen Manuscripten abweichende Text in *B* scheint hier in Unordnung geraten zu sein, da die Wendung *þa wæs heo prittig wintre* zweimal vorkommt.
- 3424 Die Lesart *for for scome* in *T*, von MILLER gedruckt *for forscome*, beruht, obwohl das Verb *forsceamian* von BOSWORTH verzeichnet wird, wohl nur auf einem Schreibfehler, da die übrigen Handschriften nur einmal *for* haben.
- 3456 Die in dem ältesten lateinischen Manuscripte der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, dem sogenannten Moore-Manuscripte (vgl. Einleitung S. XXVIII) enthaltene northumbrische Fassung des Cædmon'schen Hymnus hat folgenden Wortlaut:

Nu scylun hergan<sup>1</sup> hefaenricaes<sup>1a</sup> uard,  
 metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,  
 uere uuldurfadur, sue he uundra gihuaes,  
 eci dryctin, or astelidæ.  
 He aerist scop aelda barnum  
 heben til hrofe, haleg scepen;  
 tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,  
 eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ  
 firum, fold<sup>v</sup>, frea allmectig.

Primo cantauit caedmon istud carmen.

In sonstigen lateinischen, von uns in der Einleitung ebenda-  
 selbst erwähnten Handschriften, von uns mit der Bezeichnung PLUMMERS  
 namhaft gemacht, dessen Text nach dem Manuscript *W* nebst den  
 dazu gehörigen Varianten der übrigen Manuscripte wir hier mittheilen,  
 begegnet der Hymnus in westsächsischer Fassung, die von derjenigen  
 der angelsächsischen Handschriften nur wenig abweicht und, wie diese,  
 auf das northumbrische Original zurückgeht.

Nu we<sup>2</sup> sculon<sup>2a</sup> herian<sup>3</sup> heofonrices we[ard],<sup>4</sup>  
 metoddes<sup>5</sup> mihte<sup>6</sup> I hi[s] modgeþanc,  
 weorc<sup>7</sup> wu[l]dor<sup>8</sup> fæder, swa he wu[n]dra gehwile,<sup>9</sup>  
 ece<sup>10</sup> drih[ten], word<sup>11</sup> astealde.<sup>11</sup>  
 he<sup>12</sup> [æ]rest<sup>15</sup> ȝescop<sup>14</sup> ylða<sup>15</sup> [bear]num  
 heofen<sup>15a</sup> to rofe<sup>16</sup> [haliz] scippend;<sup>17</sup>  
 middan ear[de]<sup>18</sup> mann cynnes<sup>19</sup> weard,

1 hergen (*Punkt unter und a über zweitem e*) *Plummer*. — 1<sup>a</sup> hebæn-  
*Plummer*. — 2 we fehlt in den angelsächsischen Manuscripten *C* und *T*. —  
 2<sup>a</sup> sceolon *O* 3, sculon *O* 14. — 3 heri- wiederholt und unterstrichen in *Manu-*  
*script W*; herian desgleichen in *O* 3. — 4 Manuscript *Whier* und an den anderen  
 eingeklammerten Stellen lückenhaft. — 5 In *W* ein Punkt unter dem ersten  
 d; metudes *O* 1, *O* 3, *O* 14, *O* 17. — 6 myhte *O* 1, michte *O* 14. — 7 wurc  
*O* 1, *O* 17. — 8 wulder *O* 3. — 9 gehwæs *O* 3, gehwyle *O* 14. —  
 10 eche *O* 14. — 11 ord *O* 1, *O* 14, *O* 17; word astealde fehlt in *O* 3;  
 astalde *O* 17. — 12 þa he *O* 3. — 13 ærust *O* 14. — 14 ȝesceop *O* 1, *O* 3. —  
 15 eorðe *O* 3. — 15<sup>a</sup> o über zweitem e in *W*. — 16 hrofe *O* 1, *O* 3, *O* 14.  
 — 17 scyppend *O* 1, *O* 3, *O* 14, *O* 17; haliz scippend fehlt hier in *O* 3; vgl.  
 24. — 18 -ȝearde *O* 17; þa middangeard *O* 3. — 19 man- *O* 1, *O* 17;  
 mon- *O* 3; -kynnes *O* 14.

ece<sup>10</sup> drihten, æfter tid[e]<sup>20</sup>

fyrum<sup>21</sup> on<sup>22</sup> foldum,<sup>23</sup> frea ealmihti.<sup>24</sup>

3526/28 Die Lücke in *B* von *Israhela* bis *ingange* ist wieder durch das dem ersteren Worte vorangehende *utgange* (homoioteleuton) veranlasst worden.

3658 MILLER streicht das *in* (*on*) vor *para*, obwohl es sich in allen Manuscripten findet. Er meint: The *in* arose from the *on* (= *ond*), before which *I* was inserted, and *on* then changed into *in*. Ueberflüssig ist es allerdings. Aber könnte es nicht in freierer Konstruktion für das vorangehende *for* stehen?

3721 SMITH hat hier schon die richtige Lesart in den Text aufgenommen, obwohl er dem Manuscrite *Ca* folgt, welches, ebenso wie *T*, *halsige* liest, indem er *hal* (Ende einer Zeile) und *sige* (Anfang der nächsten) ohne Bindestrich nach *hal* druckt, während MILLER *halsige* liest. Für *halsian* aber giebt GREIN (ähnlich BOSWORTH-TOLLER) die einzige Bedeutung *obsecrare* an, die dem *salvus fieri* der lateinischen Vorlage wenig entspricht. Die Wendung *þæt ic hāl sie on þam Dryhtnes dæge* steht offenbar dem vorangegangenen *Ic eom giungre ylde I hāl on minum lichaman* antithetisch gegenüber.

3820 Hier liegt einer der seltenen Fälle vor, dass SMITH in der Herstellung einer Lesart geirrt hat. *Cwæð he ic wat*, wie *T* liest, entspricht weder dem Zusammenhange, noch der lateinischen Vorlage, die *At ego, Novi etc.* liest. In den Manuscripten *O* und *Ca* fehlt der Passus. Die Handschrift *B* aber weist in freierer Wiedergabe (*þa cwæp ic þæt me þæs wære etc.*) auf die richtige Lesart hin, wie schon MILLER erkannt hat.

3825 Die Handschrift *T* bleibt hier mit der Lesart *bensie*, die wir aufgenommen haben, in der richtigen Konstruktion, obwohl auch der Infinitiv (*bensian O Ca, herian B*), den die übrigen

---

20 tid[a] *Plummer*, teode *O* 3. — 21 firum *O* 1, *O* 14, *O* 17. — 22 on fehlt in den angelsächsischen Manuscripten. — 23 folden *O* 3. — 24 ælmihtig *O* 1, *O* 14, *O* 17; ælmihtig halig scyppend *O* 3.

Handschriften haben, trotz des vorangegangenen *atfeole* in lockerer Verbindung zulässig wäre.

- 3863 Wir teilen nicht die Ansicht MILLERS (S. 354, Anm.), dass die Lesart *hwæt wæpnedmonna* in *T* vermutlich durch Verwechselung von *hwæt* = *ut* mit *huet* = *hwæt* entstanden sei. Vielmehr handelt es sich hier wahrscheinlich um ein Missverständnis oder vielleicht um eine absichtliche, den Sinn mildernde Aenderung des lateinischen Textes von Seiten des Uebersetzers. Statt „(womit) sie sich die Freundschaften auswärtiger Männer erwerben,“ wie es im Lateinischen heisst, sagt er: was die Freundschaften der Männer ihnen verschaffen. Ist diese Annahme richtig, so wäre die Lesung von *T* statt der allerdings übereinstimmenden von *O*, *Ca*, *B* in den Text aufzunehmen.
- 3893 Die Lesart *weorces* in *B* statt *wraeces* ist, obwohl sie einigermaßen einen Sinn giebt, doch wohl nur ein Schreibfehler.
- 3911 Der Text in *B* ist hier dadurch, dass der Schreiber das frühere *þylas* wiederholte anstatt *J læs* zu setzen, in Verwirrung geraten, wodurch das von uns ergänzte *ðonne we* ausfiel.
- 3914 Die Lesart *us eac* in *B* ist, obwohl sie nicht ganz sinnlos ist, offenbar aus *usie*, wie *T* liest (nach unserer Collation, nicht *usie eac*, wie MILLERS Text lautet) entsteht.
- 3975 Die Lesung in *B* von *Scottas* an bis zum Schluss ist unverständlich und war zu bessern nach *T*.
- 4085 Die Lesart *beeode* (*B*) für *barn* (*beorn T*) der übrigen Handschriften ist seltsam. Wir vermögen sie nur dadurch zu erklären, dass der Schreiber die Form *barn*, statt sie von *beornan* abzuleiten, zu *be-irnan* oder *begân* in Beziehung gebracht hat, ohne jedoch angeben zu können, welchen Sinn er mit dem dafür substituierten *beeode* verbunden haben mag.
- 4123 Um überflüssige Korrekturen zu vermeiden, haben wir von Halbband II, 2 (Bogen 33, S. 513) an die Bezeichnung *Ca*, die wir in unserem Manuscripte auch nach den alleinigen Lesarten dieser, in solchen Fällen unbezeichnet gelassenen, Handschrift gesetzt hatten, im Druck stehen lassen.



- 4174 Zu *þæt hine þa ane etc.* Die Handschriften *O* (*Ca*) und *C* stimmen hier im wesentlichen überein. THOMSON übersetzt die Stelle: „for they thought (and it seemed to them) that only the omitted were hid from him“. Die Lesarten in *T* und *B* sind korrupt. MILLER hat diejenige der ersteren Handschrift folgendermassen geändert: *ðæt hine ða ane miþe, ðe he ðaa ne heora degolnesse witan ne gymde* und übersetzt: „that they alone escaped his notice, whose secrets he did not then care to know“. Dem lateinischen Original steht die angelsächsische Uebersetzung, welcher Version man auch folgt, ziemlich frei gegenüber.
- 4182 Die Lesart *hreoðeum* (*B*) statt *reðum* (*hreðum*), wie die übrigen Manuscripte lesen, scheint eine Korruptel zu sein.
- 4319/20 Die Lesart *þa willendan gereordnesse* steht in *C*, *O*, *Ca* offenbar als wörtliche Uebersetzung von „desideratam refectionem“. Die Manuscripte *T*, *B* lesen *ða wilnedon* (*willnedon* *B*) . . . . *J* *gegearowode*. Die ursprüngliche hier erforderliche Part. Perf.-Form *wilnodan* wurde wohl missverständlich als Perfekt angesehen und daher *J* vor *gegearowode* hinzugefügt.
- 4492 Die Konstruktion scheint in den Manuscripten *T*, *O*, *Ca* (auch *C* stimmte vermutlich — nach SMITH — damit überein) irgendwie in Verwirrung geraten zu sein. Entweder ist hinter *þætte þæm Gode* die Wendung *hit licie* zu ergänzen, entsprechend der Uebersetzung MILLERS: „that it may please the God,“ oder es ist, was uns wahrscheinlicher zu sein scheint, gemäss der Uebersetzung THOMSONS „that, as we two have served God together on earth, we may likewise go together to heaven“ zu konstruieren: *þætte — þe wyt þæm Gode somod on eorðan þeowdon — þæt wit ear swylce somod moten to heofonum beran* (wie die Manuscripte übereinstimmend lesen, in der von GREIN belegten intransitiven, allerdings mit einem Fragezeichen versehenen Bedeutung „ferri, ire,“ weshalb MILLERS Aenderung *feran* unnötig ist). Die Handschrift *B* hat die Lesart *J ðone God* statt *þætte þæm Gode*, welche die Unklarheit in der Konstruktion beseitigt, aber schwerlich die ursprüngliche ist.

- 4565/6 Die Lücke von *gehalgad* bis *eadbyrht* in *C* ist offenbar durch homoioteleuton infolge des vorangehenden *cuðbyrhte* veranlasst worden.
- 4668/70 Nicht anders verhält es sich mit der Lücke in *B* von *ðe* bis *forðam*, da dem *ðe* die Wörter *for ðam* vorangehen.
- 4747/8 Der gleiche Anlass verursachte die Lücke in *B* von *ond* (nicht von *þa*, wie verdruckt ist) bis *wæs* wegen des dem *ond* vorangehenden *wæs*.
- 4845 Die schon von SMITH aufgenommene Lesart *swile* in *O* (*swylce* *T*, *swiþe* *C*, fehlt in *B*, *Ca*) ist sicherlich die richtige Wiedergabe des lateinischen *tumor*, welches doch durch das adjektivische *unwiltig swylce* *I atolic* (MILLER) nicht ausgedrückt werden kann. In Z. 4849 liest *T* nach MILLER *swylce*, nach meiner Collation *swyle*; so auch *B* nach meiner ersten Collation, nach der zweiten jedoch *swylce*, was aber auch *swyle* sein könnte.
- 4858 Die Handschriften *O*, *Ca*, die das Wort *gescrop* (*C*), welches hier „Leiden“ bedeuten muss, als ungebräuchlich beseitigen, haben hier den Text willkürlich verändert. *O* schreibt *pislicum geswince* (*tribulatio*) *bad* und entstellt dann das ursprüngliche *won* zu *hwonne*. *Ca* ändert den Text noch weiter und schreibt *þis lichomlice geswing bād*, *hwonne þa* etc. Die richtige Lesart hat u. E. Manuscript *C*, zumal wenn die Handschrift *ne* liest, statt des von uns vielleicht verlesenen *he*. Die Lesart *þyllic ungescrepo* (*T*) *ungescrepo* (*B*), wofür BOSWORTH-TOLLER, vermutlich auf Grund dieser Stelle, dem *incommodum* des lateinischen Originals entsprechend, die Bedeutung *inconvenience* angiebt, dürfte aus dem ursprünglichen *pislicum* oder *þyllicum gescrepe* entstellt sein. In unserem *O*-Texte sollte *gescrepe* stehen.
- 4893 Ob *I gedyde* in *B* absichtlich oder zufällig ausgelassen worden ist, lässt sich schwer entscheiden; notwendig für den Zusammenhang ist es nicht.

## Liber Quintus.

- 75 Zu der Lesart *us eac* in *B* vgl. die Anmerkungen zu Buch IV, Zeile 2482 und 3914.
- 126 Die von SMITH angeblich aus *C* entnommene Lesart *hio-weschice* habe ich dort nicht bemerkt; sie begegnet in *T*, wofür SMITH wohl irrtümlich *C* gedruckt hat, was öfters vorkommt.
- 159/60 Die Lesart *on ðam diglum* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich aus Versehen in den Text gelangt statt des dem lateinischen *illis diebus* entsprechenden *on þam dagum* der übrigen Handschriften. In der folgenden Zeile hat dagegen *T* irrtümlich das Wort *mid* aus dem vorhergehenden *mid him habben* wiederholt in der von MILLER beibehaltenen Lesart *J mid him ælmesse doan* statt *J him ælmessan don* der anderen Manuscripte.
- 192/3 Vielleicht würde hier aus den verschiedenen Handschriften der Text folgendermassen herzustellen sein: *þa het he hi (B) tyman eft in (T, B, C) his (O, Ca) muð.*
- 296 Die Lesart *monna nan* in *T* statt *mon na* in *O, Ca* ist nicht übel, doch aber wahrscheinlich aus einem ursprünglichen, eng zusammengeschriebenen *mon na* entstanden, welches der lateinischen Vorlage besser entspricht. Darauf weist auch die Lesart *unecaðe* in *B* statt *na* hin. Wäre *monna* das schwache Substantiv (vgl. die Anm. zu III, 2826), so würde *nan* wohl voranstehen.
- 311/14 Die Lesart *ealdne* ist ein selbständiger Zusatz zu *monan* in *B*. Bedeutet es das Gegenteil von Neumond oder beruht es auf einem Versehen oder Verhören statt *eallne*, welches übrigens in den anderen Manuscripten auch fehlt?
- 329 Zu MILLERS Emendation *flod* statt des als Genetiv zu fassenden *flodes* der Manuscripte ist kein Anlass vorhanden.
- 549 Die Lesart *hræd* in *B* statt *hæfd* (im Text verdruckt *hæfð*) giebt nur einen gezwungenen Sinn und beruht möglicherweise auf einem Schreibfehler.

- 571/4 Statt *cernignweg*, wie *B* liest, sollte man *cerningweg* vermuten, woraus es vielleicht durch einen Schreibfehler entstellt ist. Die Lesart *gekedde* ist wohl sicher ein Missverständniss für *læde* (*T*) oder *lawde* (*C*), welches übrigens auch von *O* in das Gegenteil von *laici*, nämlich in *lærde*, geändert wurde.
- 615/6 Eine schwierige Stelle. Die von SMITH in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *J onælþene wæs*, von E. THOMSON als Part. Perf. mit *fired* übersetzt, als welches es aber *onæled* lauten müsste, ist kaum zulässig. Auch lesen die Manuscripte *O* und *B* *on æl þene*, was wir beibehalten haben, da BOSWORTH auf Grund von Lye für *æl* (nicht in B.-TOLLER) die Bedeutung *fire*? angiebt, so dass man — zumal wenn die Lesart aus einem ursprünglichen *on æled þene* (oder aus *onæled þene*?) entstellt sein sollte — übersetzen könnte „und in Feuer war“, was ja dem lateinischen *fervens* entsprechen würde. Oder ist mit *T* und *C*, deren Uebereinstimmung von Bedeutung ist, zumal hier noch *Ca* hinzukommt, zu lesen *J on eall (eal C) ðone (þane C, þene Ca) wæs* und etwa zu übersetzen „und ganz dabei“ i. e. im Laufe war, von *on-wesan*, welches aber sonst nicht belegt zu sein scheint? Nicht zuzustimmen ist der Konjekture von MILLER, so hübsch sie auf den ersten Blick ist. Er liest: *Ne wæs ða ælden; mid ðy þæt hors swiðust orn J onælð hiene; wæs þæt hit etc.* und übersetzt „Then without delay, while my horse ran swiftest and grows excited“ etc. Aber erstens ist der reflexive Gebrauch von *onælan* nicht belegt und zweitens wäre der Wechsel des Tempus allzu ungewöhnlich.
- 624 Die Lesart *ði* in *B* statt *ðinne* ist vermutlich nur ein Schreibfehler.
- 731 Bei der zweiten Collation von Manuscript *B* wurde von mir das auch MILLER Bd. II verzeichnete *in* nachgetragen vor XXXIII, was aber keinen Sinn giebt. Vermuthlich steht *in* im Text, wie ich gedruckt habe.
- 780 Das *per nu* scheint durch ein Versehen in den *O*-Text gekommen zu sein. Es fehlt in den anderen Manuscripten und wir haben es daher gestrichen.



- 783 Dass statt *fromlice onlysed*, wie SMITH liest, *from lice aled* (*T*) (*onlysed B*) zu lesen ist, geht aus der Lesart *fram lichoman (lichaman)* in *T, B* und aus dem lateinischen *solutus a carne* deutlich hervor.
- 803 Die von SMITH aus *T* aufgenommene Lesart *geliese*, für welches Wort (*geles gelis, geliese*) BOSWORTH-TOLLER die Bedeutung „care, learning, study“ angiebt, scheint die richtige zu sein. Doch giebt auch die Lesart *geleafan* in *O, Ca* einen guten Sinn, weshalb wir sie beibehalten haben. Die Lesart in *B, to æfest gelice* scheint aus derjenigen in *T* entstellt zu sein.
- 816 In *B* ist *elþeodigan* missverständlich als Adjektiv gefasst und deshalb dort *þæs* hinzugefügt worden.
- 836 Die Lesart *þom* in *B*, wofür wir *þam* der übrigen Manuscripte gesetzt haben, ist vielleicht verschrieben für *þon*.
- 890 Dass das *gehalgod wæs* in *B* statt *gehalgode* auf einem Versehen des Schreibers beruht, geht aus dem vorhergehenden Accusativ *Tobiam* hervor.
- 968/9 Die Lesung und Interpunktion MILLERS *Cwæð he to ðam: Ic com hider* ist falsch. Schon SMITH interpunktiert richtig: *Cwæð he: To þon ic com hider* entsprechend dem lateinischen: *Ad hoc, inquit, veni*.
- 1040/1 Dass *ic wat*, welches in *C, O, Ca* fehlt, aus *T, B* zu ergänzen ist, geht aus der Konstruktion hervor, da jene Manuscripte nicht lesen *for him cumen wære*, sondern *for me cumen wæs*.
- 1135/6 Die Lesart *hwæne* in *B* statt *hwæpere* der übrigen Manuscripte hat hier vermutlich die von BOSWORTH-TOLLER und GREIN unter *hwêne* belegte Bedeutung *a little, somewhat paulo*, obwohl der lateinische Text dies nicht aufweist; oder es ist ein Schreibfehler anzunehmen.
- 1203 Die Lesart *ða ðe gesion ƿ sægan waldon* in *T*, die MILLER beibehält und übersetzt „who wished to see and converse with him“, ist sicherlich nicht der in *O, Ca, B* (vermutlich auch in *C*) überlieferten Lesart *þa þe hine geseon ƿ gesecean woldon* vorzuziehen, denn *secgan* ist schwerlich in der Be-

- deutung „jemanden sprechen“ belegbar, und ausserdem ist für „with him“ im Text von *T* keine Entsprechung enthalten.
- 1218 Wenn die Lesart in *B* *fram þam ongean ræse* etc. statt *ongen þam ræse* (*O*, *Ca*) etc. nicht verderbt ist, so giebt sie nur einen Sinn, wenn *ongearræse* als Compositum in der Bedeutung „Gegenstrom“ gefasst wird, in welchem Falle der Schreiber von *B* eine Art natürlicher Erklärung des Wunders versucht zu haben scheint.
- 1244 Das *Ða* zu Anfang des Satzes in *B* ist wohl irrtümlich eingedrungen; oder der Satz ist vielleicht als ein Vordersatz anzusehen, in welchem Fall hinter *was* ein Komma zu setzen wäre.
- 1316/18 Die Lücken in *B* von *Sendon* bis *bisscop*, von *Sealde* bis *biscopsetl* (1375/6) und von *lega* bis *upastigendra* (1561/3) sind wieder auf homoioteleuton zurückzuführen.
- 1411 Die Lesart *callum wundrum gelic* in *B* statt *ealdum* etc. ist, obwohl sie einigermassen einen Sinn giebt, doch wohl einfach als ein Schreibfehler anzusehen.
- 1712 Nur in *B* findet sich *æt*. Ist *æt wende* oder *æt wende* zu lesen? Wir haben uns für die letztere Schreibung entschieden. Vielleicht aber ist das *æt* nur durch ein Versehen in den Text gekommen.
- 1868 Das Verb *herigean*, *herian* ist bei GREIN und BOSWORTH-TOLLER nur mit dem Accusativ verbunden belegt. Möglicherweise ist die Lesart *scyppendes* in *O* also ein Schreibfehler, da die anderen Manuscripte den Accusativ *scyppende*, *scyppend* haben. Der Genetiv könnte aber auch durch das lateinische *sui conditoris* veranlasst worden sein.
- 1934 Der in *O* und *Ca* auf *was cyninges þegn* folgende Passus von *swa we magon* bis *leof I weorð*, den schon SMITH mit Recht unter die *Variae Lectiones* verwiesen hat, ist nur eine freie Wiederholung des vorangehenden Satzes und ist vielleicht als eine ursprüngliche Randglosse später in den Text von *O*, *Ca* geraten. In den anderen Manuscripten fehlt er.
- 2087/98 Die Handschriften weichen hier sehr von einander ab. In der ersten Hälfte bis *sweartan* bietet *O* den richtigen, mit

- B* im Wesentlichen übereinstimmenden Text, während *I* lückenhaft ist. Die vermutlich falsche Lesart *unriht dyde* (Z. 2097) in *O* (welches Manuscript übrigens Z. 2097 auch *purh gode dyde* liest), die durch das frühere *dyde* in Z. 2095 veranlasst worden sein mag, ist durch *unrihtdæde* ersetzt worden. Ob die Lesart *I mid þweorum life* in *O, Ca* (Z. 2093/4) oder in *midfeorum life* (*T*), wodurch allerdings das lateinische *juvenis* wiedergegeben würde, richtig ist, lässt sich schwer entscheiden. Die Lesart in *B mid feorum limum life* beruht vermutlich auf einem Verderbnis des Textes.
- 2199 In *þæs môdes andetnessc* (*B*) scheint ein Verderbnis des Textes vorzuliegen.
- 2215/6 Die Handschrift *C* scheint hier die richtige Lesart bewahrt zu haben. Aus *sua* wurde *sie* und dies hat dann das schwer verständliche *wynsum* in *B* veranlasst.
- 2219 Dieses Kapitel sollte als Caput XVIII statt Caput XV bezeichnet sein.
- 2251 Die Lesart *his æfterfylgendra* ist wohl als einer der vielen Schreibfehler in *B* anzusehen oder es ist ein Wort ausgefallen.
- 2279 *Aldelmes burh* in *B* statt *Maldulfes burgh* scheint eine bewusste, wenn auch unberechtigte Aenderung des Schreibers zu sein.
- 2347 Die Lesart *æfter* in *B* statt des richtigen *ær* (*ante*) ist wohl wieder nur auf eine Gedankenlosigkeit des Schreibers zurückzuführen.
- 2401 Die Lesart *I his meder ær he forðferðe* in *B* ist wieder eine willkürliche Aenderung; *heofonlicum lustas* (*B*, 2404) statt *lustum* ist ein gedankenloser Sprachfehler.
- 2570 Die Lesart *cyricum* in *B* ist nicht etwa ein Lesefehler, da sie auch von MILLER verzeichnet ist, vermutlich aber ein ursprünglicher, von *B* gedankenlos nachgeschriebener Schreibfehler für *cyricean* oder eine flectierte Form von *cyriclic*.
- 2577 Die auch von MILLER in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *æfter medmichum fæce* (*non multo post*), die *B, Ca* haben statt *michum* (*O*), ist hier offenbar die richtige.

- 2584 Die der Ausgabe von SMITH entnommene Lesart *wiise*, die auch MILLER adoptiert hat, stammt vermutlich aus *C* und dürfte richtig sein. Mit der von *B* überlieferten ist nichts anzufangen.
- 2642 Wir haben die von MILLER aufgenommene, aus *C* (*aldgilse*) nach WHELOCK stammende Lesart *Ealdgilse*, die dem lateinischen Original *Aldgilso* entspricht, adoptiert. Doch ist es auffallend, dass die drei uns erhaltenen Manuskripte *Ead-gylse* lesen.
- 2654/5 Das von uns in der ersten Kolumne aus Manuscript *B* hinzugefügte *Gode* wird durch den lateinischen Text gerechtfertigt.
- 2679 Das *on* vor *riht* in *B* ist vielleicht nur irrtümlich durch das folgende *on* vor *geleafan* eingedrungen, so dass auch dort *rihtgelyfed* zu lesen wäre.
- 2745/9 Die lange Lücke von *swa* bis *niht* in *B* rührt wieder von homoioteleuton her; ebenso diejenigen von *ge* bis *cuðan* (2907/8) und von *J* bis *biscope* (3296/7).
- 2979/80 Die Emendation MILLERS *þeowa sceare* statt *þeow sceare* wird durch Z. 3003 bestätigt. Uebrigens liest *B* dort *þeow sceare*.
- 3124 Die Lesart *hi syð þan* in *B* statt *Hisetena* beruht wahrscheinlich wieder auf einem Verhören.
- 3199 In Manuscript *B* ist dadurch, dass es vermutlich durch Verhören *on ðam* statt *ond ðam* liest, die Konstruktion verändert, wie das folgende *J þa hit* beweist.
- 3347 Wir haben die von SMITH in Anlehnung an das von *C* überlieferte *gifeð dælnimende beon* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *gefeoð* (vgl. Z. 3386) *dælnimende beon* statt *dælnimende beoð*, wie *Ca* liest, beibehalten. SMITH sagt: „*frið* (*B*) autem et *gifeð* videntur nihil aliud esse quam *gefeoð* corruptum.“ Die Lesart *gifeð*, die dem lateinischen *gaudet* entsprechen muss, wird jedenfalls nur eine andere Form sein für *gefeoð*; *frið* in *B* aber dürfte durch das *sibbe J wære* zu Anfang des Satzes veranlasst worden sein.
- 3391 Die Lesart *ðære* in *B* für *stære* wird wahrscheinlich wieder auf einem Verhören beruhen.



- 3457 Die Lesart *bêc nydlicre* in *B* statt *becnendlicre* (*C*) *beacniendlice* (*Ca*) ist jedenfalls ein Corruptel. Ob aber das bei Bosworth, Comp. Dict. (nicht bei Bosworth-Toller) angegebene, von uns in den *B*-Text aufgenommene *becnyndlicre* in der Vorlage desselben stand, ist zweifelhaft.
- 3486 Die Interpunktion MILLERS, der einen Punkt nach *prowunge* setzt und das Folgende als einen neuen Satz auffasst, entspricht nicht dem Wortlaute des lateinischen Textes, dem die Uebersetzung THOMSONS, woselbst *Paulinus bêc* (wie *Ca* liest statt *bôc*) als erklärende Apposition zu *Sci Felices lifes bêc* aufgefasst ist (Books of the life and suffering of St. Felix the Confessor, Paulinus's books I turned from meter-work into prose) sich besser anschliesst. Eine wörtliche Uebersetzung des lateinischen Textes bietet der angelsächsische Text freilich nicht und es ist sehr fraglich, ob hier nicht ein Missverständnis des Uebersetzers vorliegt und somit MILLERS Uebersetzung dennoch die richtige ist. Weniger zweifelhaft erscheint dies Z. 3527/8, wo MILLER in ähnlicher Weise m. E. mit Unrecht den Uebersetzer aus einem Werke BEDAS (*de schematibus sive tropis libellum, hoc est de figuris modisque locutionum etc.*) zwei machen lässt.
- 3491 Mit der Wendung *to wendenne* statt *gehwyrfed* folgt der *B*-Text wieder seiner eigenen Laune, ohne auf BEDAS kritische Bemerkung *male de Greco translatum* Rücksicht zu nehmen.
- 3541/58 Diesen Passus, der sich nicht an die Praefatio (S. 5/6) hätte anschliessen sollen (vgl. Einleitung S. XXX, XXXI), haben wir hier, wie es auch in der Ausgabe von SMITH geschehen ist, an richtiger Stelle wiederholt.

---

Die Genealogie der westsächsischen Könige begegnet nur in der Handschrift *Ca*, wo sie auf die Uebersetzung von BEDAS Praefatio folgt (vgl. Einleitung S. XXXIX/XL). WHELOCK, der sie aus diesem Manuscript zuerst abdruckte und auch eine lateinische Ueber-

setzung dazu lieferte, sagt von dem Passus: *Historiola quae sequitur, omnibus deest codicibus Latinis, extat tamen Saxonice singulis quibus usus eram, Manuscriptis.* Wahrscheinlich befand sie sich ursprünglich — zu WHELOCKS Zeit freilich nicht mehr — in *O*, der Vorlage von *Ca*; ob aber auch in *C*, ist ungewiss. In Manuscript *B* findet sie sich nicht. Die Lesarten, die WHELOCK als aus diesem Manuscript entnommen verzeichnet hat und die wir nach seinem Vorgange unter dem Text mit einem *B* wiedergegeben haben, sind, wie MILLER, *Introd. LVI* bemerkt, aus dem *Corpus Christi-Manuscript* der angelsächsischen Chronik entnommen. Da das Manuscript *C* ebenfalls die angelsächsische Chronik enthielt, die von WHELOCK nach diesem Manuscript zusammen mit seiner Beda-Ausgabe gedruckt worden ist, so kann er seine mit *C* (so auch von uns) bezeichneten Varianten zu diesem Passus ebenfalls dem Manuscript der Chronik entnommen haben. Andererseits lässt die Wendung *extat tamen Saxonice singulis, quibus usus eram, Manuscriptis*, doch auf zwei angelsächsische Beda-Manuscripte schliessen, die die Genealogie enthielten. SMITH übergeht die Genealogie gänzlich, wohl deshalb, weil sie sich nicht in dem Originalwerke BEDAS vorfand.

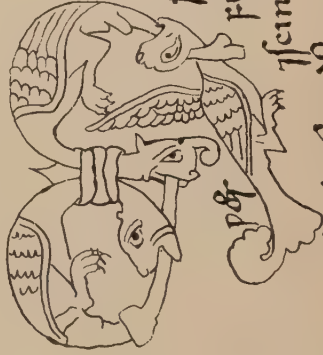
---



*Ms. B. p. 175. (Lib. III, c. 21).*

ƿƿum ƿiðum inodel eðle mid ƿeðan.  
ƿendan suna þæt cƿyningſ cƿiſaſ geleafan  
7 soðſætneſſe ƿyre ouſenſon ƿaþe ƿeada  
geong æþeling 7 soð 7 cƿyningſ naman hefeðe 7 ƿeð

*Cod. Tanner 10, fol. 83<sup>a</sup>, 2. 15 ff. (Lib. III, c. XIX)*



ID ÐY ðE SILEBERH 7

þa 7 a ƿice hefeðe. cƿom of hildena  
ſcorra ærlonde. halig ƿſi ƿum. þaſmona  
ƿuſſa ƿiſ. Se in ƿon dūm. 7 ðe dūm bēoþ 7  
7 ſcincide. Spelce hefeð 7 in æðelum meſthum.  
mæ ne geþonðe. ƿilnade he þære he 7 ƿa ƿeðſ 7 ſpæhe. 7e





**A**fter þyrrumpæs æfterfylgendne tīde sum cniht  
on þam mynste on beapdan ea onlangre lengten

Ms. Ca. pag. 21. (Lib. I, c. 13)

**D**a þær ymb feoƿerhund pinctra 7 þreo andƿentuz þæne eƿilthenlican mēnne  
myrre theodoriuz cære æt honore nūc onfeng. 7 þæt he ƿe ƿreand ƿentuz  
pinctra. 7c þær fifta eac feoƿeratum fīa aƿiſo þam cære þæt cære nūc  
ðr eathƿan geare palladiuz: þ. þær æne ſenob to ſcotu þa ðe on cniſte  
lȳdon. fīa þa bīſcopes þæne romaniſcan cȳrccean caſtanuz þær hæten.

Ms. O fol. 33 B, l. 5-10. (E, 23)

**D**a ymb feoƿerhund pinctra 7 fīf 7c pēn az æt ðe  
þæne ƿrithlican mēnne nūc. þ. þær þæt feoƿe  
ſcar oȳnæf norþan hȳm þra cȳmmeſ 7c æt ðe  
neæ to nūc fēng. þa pīht nēd eaz bīnæf ſuna canz  
paþra cȳmmeſ forð 7c nēd þær bynne þan dæge  
ſaþra cȳmmeſ. On þæm nūc þe he hæte









19 DEC 1946



